

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08181640 1

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation

<http://www.archive.org/details/jeffersoncountyp01mckn>

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

15D  
(Jefferson Co)  
McKinnight















1836. W. J. McWhight M.D. 1913-

# JEFFERSON COUNTY PENNSYLVANIA

HER PIONEERS AND PEOPLE  
1800—1915

By  
WILLIAM JAMES McKNIGHT, M. D.  
of Brookville, Pa.

Author of "My First Recollections of Brookville, Pennsylvania," "Recollections of Ridgway, Pennsylvania," "Pioneer History of Jefferson County, Pennsylvania," "A Pioneer Sketch of the Cities of Allegheny, Beaver, DuBois and Towanda," "A Pioneer Outline History of Northwestern Pennsylvania, 1780-1850."

---

TWO VOLUMES

---

ILLUSTRATED

---

VOLUME I  
HISTORICAL

---

CHICAGO  
J. H. BEERS & COMPANY  
1917



## PREFACE

In presenting "Jefferson County, Her Pioneers and People" to its patrons, the publishers have to acknowledge, with gratitude, the encouragement and support their enterprise has received, and the willing assistance rendered in enabling them to surmount the many unforeseen obstacles to be met with in the production of a work of such magnitude. He who expect to find the work entirely free from errors or defects has little knowledge of the difficulties attending the preparation of a publication of this kind, and should indulgently bear in mind that "it is much easier to be critical than to be correct." It is, therefore, trusted that this history will be received by the public in that generous spirit which is gratified at honest and conscientious effort.

The work has been divided into two parts, History and Biography. Volume I, containing the general history of the county, and of the townships and boroughs, has been compiled, prepared and edited by Dr. W. J. McKnight. Volume II is devoted to local genealogy and biography, whose importance has had growing recognition among individuals as well as historians throughout Pennsylvania, with an appreciation of their value in a convenient and permanent form. In nearly every instance the data for the biographies were submitted to those immediately interested for revision and correction.

The work, which is one of generous amplitude, is placed in the hands of the public with the belief that it will be found a valuable addition to the library, as well as invaluable contribution to the historical and genealogical literature of Pennsylvania.

THE PUBLISHERS.

## AUTHOR'S NOTE

---

These notes are a compilation of what I have seen, heard and experienced, as a son of pioneer parents in this wilderness. I was to the manner born, and in my time have met, known and doctored all or nearly all the original settlers. The truths and facts to be related here in these notes have been gathered night after night, day after day, and year after year, from a retentive memory of those times and events. My birth, associations, education, avocations, printer activities, political speech making and the practice of medicine have all been pioneer, thus fitting me peculiarly for this task. I revere my ancestry and the pioneers. I delight in recounting their courage and virtues. My only ambition and desire here is to leave a truthful narrative of the pioneer men and women and events of Jefferson county, so that some future citizen can continue the history of the county. To do this, labor and research have been enthusiastically pursued with expense, patience and perseverance. I assisted Caldwell in 1878 in the compilation of his atlas, assisted Miss Kate M. Scott in 1886 in the compilation of her history of the county and wrote my pioneer history in 1898. As you see, I have been at this work for years, and now I will correct any error and false tradition whenever and wherever I find it. I am greatly indebted to the early newspapers of the county, especially to Joel Spyker and to the files of the *Jefferson Star* and *Brookville Republican*, and also to Miss Kate M. Scott's history for much data that I have used.

W. J. McKNIGHT.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

---

## CHAPTER I

### INTRODUCTORY

CONDITIONS IN 1800—SOCIAL HABITS OF THE PIONEERS—CHRISTIANITY OF THOSE TIMES, ETC.....	I
--	---

## CHAPTER II

### OUR ABORIGINES

THE IROQUOIS, OR SIX NATIONS—INDIAN TOWNS, VILLAGES, GRAVEYARDS, CUSTOMS, DRESS, HUTS, MEDICINES, DOCTORS, BARK-PEELERS, BURIALS, ETC.—CORNPLANTER.....	5
---	---

## CHAPTER III

### GENERAL HISTORY AND PENNSYLVANIA CHRONOLOGY PATENTS, INVENTIONS, ETC.

HISTORICAL CHRONOLOGY—GOVERNORS OF THE COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA—POPULAR VOTE FOR GOVERNORS, 1790-1914—SOME STATE LAWS—DISTINCTIVE CONDITIONS—POPULATION, PENNSYLVANIA AND THE UNITED STATES—RATIO OF CONGRESSIONAL REPRESENTATION—DISTRIBUTION OF POPULATION IN PENNSYLVANIA—PENNSYLVANIA COUNTIES—CHRONOLOGY OF INDUSTRIAL ACTIVITIES—FORTY YEARS OF PROGRESS—NOTABLE OCCURRENCES—PENNSYLVANIA IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION—HISTORICAL MISCELLANY—PATENTS, INVENTIONS, ETC.....	21
---	----

## CHAPTER IV

### PIONEER EXPLORERS AND SETTLERS

INDIAN TRAILS, THE WHITE MAN'S PATH—DAVID AND JOHN MEADE—MEADE'S PACKHORSE TRAIL—PIONEER SETTLEMENT IN THE NORTHWEST—PIONEER EXPLORERS AND SETTLERS.....	56
--	----

## CHAPTER V

### FORESTS, STREAMS AND LAND PIONEER INDUSTRIES, HOMES AND CUSTOMS

GEOGRAPHY AND TOPOGRAPHY—ELEVATIONS IN COUNTY—DRAINAGE—INDIAN AND PIONEER NAMES OF STREAMS—TREES—LUMBERING AND RAFTING—NAVIGATION COMPANIES—PIONEER	
---	--

FLATBOATS, TIPPLES, ETC.—ACTS OF ASSEMBLY RELATING TO STREAMS—PIONEER AGRICULTURE—MAPLE SUGAR MAKING—TAR BURNING—PIONEER WAGONS—HOW THE PIONEER BOUGHT HIS LAND—PIONEER HOMES OF JEFFERSON COUNTY—PIONEER FOOD AND CLOTHING—PIONEER PRICES FOR LABOR AND FOOD—PIONEER HABITS AND CUSTOMS—PIONEER EVENING FROLICS—PIONEER MUSIC SCHOOLS AND SINGING MASTERS IN JEFFERSON COUNTY—LEGAL STATUS OF WOMEN IN PIONEER TIMES.....60

## CHAPTER VI

### PIONEER ROADS AND BRIDGES—TURNPIKES—STAGES

EARLY COURT RECORDS RELATING TO ROADS AND BRIDGES—ACTS OF ASSEMBLY RELATING TO ROADS, ETC.—SUSQUEHANNA AND WATERFORD TURNPIKE—OLEAN ROAD—OTHER ROADS—TOLL-GATES—STAGES, ETC.....86

## CHAPTER VII

### RAILROADS—COAL MINING

INTRODUCTION—ALLEGHENY VALLEY RAILROAD—BONDS OF JEFFERSON COUNTY—BUFFALO, ROCHESTER & PITTSBURGH RAILWAY COMPANY—OTHER COAL ROADS—PITTSBURGH, SUMMERVILLE & CLARION RAILROAD COMPANY—LAKE ERIE, FRANKLIN & CLARION RAILROAD COMPANY—COAL MINING—COAL BEDS—SOME INTERESTING DATA.....100

## CHAPTER VIII

### PIONEER ANIMALS

CIRCULAR HUNTS—BEAVERS, BUFFALOES, PANTHERS, WOLVES, WILDCATS, BEARS, AMERICAN ELK, OTHER ANIMALS—PENS AND TRAPS—HABITS OF OUR WILD ANIMALS—FAMOUS HUNTERS IN THIS REGION—SNAKES AND OTHER REPTILES—BIRDS—BEES.....111

## CHAPTER IX

### THE INSTITUTION OF SLAVERY

ORIGIN—NEGRO SLAVERY IN PENNSYLVANIA—UNDERGROUND RAILROAD IN PENNSYLVANIA AND JEFFERSON COUNTY—WHITE "SLAVERY," REDEMPTIONERS AND INDENTURED APPRENTICES—IMPRISONMENT FOR DEBT, ETC.....146

## CHAPTER X

### WARS OF THE UNITED STATES—MILITARY MATTERS

THE REVOLUTION—WAR WITH FRANCE—WAR WITH TRIPOLI—WAR OF 1812—MEXICAN WAR—CIVIL WAR—ROSTER OF JEFFERSON COUNTY SOLDIERS IN THE CIVIL WAR—JEFFERSON COUNTY'S HONOR ROLL—A LINCOLN STORY—DUTIES OF A SOLDIER—SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR—RELIEF FUND OF JEFFERSON COUNTY—PENSIONS—PAY OF SOLDIERS—PIONEER MILITIA LEGISLATION. ....152

CHAPTER XI

COUNTY FORMATION AND GOVERNMENT—POPULATION—OFFICIALS

LOCATION AND EXTENT OF COUNTY—LOCATION OF TOWNS AND BOROUGHIS—PIONEER COUNTY LAWS—COURTHOUSE AND JAIL—FIRST ASSESSMENT—PIONEER LICENSES—TAXABLES, 1837—INDUSTRIAL STATISTICS, CENSUS OF 1840—LIST OF RETAILERS, 1860—TAXABLES, 1915—ELECTIONS AND POLLING PLACES—OFFICIALS.....207

CHAPTER XII

POST OFFICES AND POSTMASTERS

INTRODUCTION—HISTORICAL FACTS RELATING TO THE POSTAL SERVICE—RATES OF POSTAGE—PIONEER MAIL ROUTES AND POST OFFICES—LIST OF JEFFERSON COUNTY OFFICES—PRESENT OFFICES IN COUNTY.....229

CHAPTER XIII

BENCH AND BAR

JUDICIAL ORGANIZATION IN PENNSYLVANIA AND JEFFERSON COUNTY—TERMS OF COURT—PRESIDENT JUDGES—ASSOCIATE JUDGES—STATE JUDICIARY—PIONEER COURT SESSIONS—ATTORNEYS—ADMISSIONS TO THE BAR—PRESENT MEMBERS, JEFFERSON COUNTY BAR—JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.....240

CHAPTER XIV

PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS

THE PIONEER WILDERNESS DOCTOR IN NORTHWESTERN PENNSYLVANIA—BROOKVILLE'S PIONEER RESURRECTION OR "WHO SKINNED THE NIGGER?"—TRUE STORY OF THE INCEPTION AND ENACTMENT OF THE PENNSYLVANIA STATE ANATOMICAL LAW—OTHER MEDICAL LEGISLATION—JEFFERSON COUNTY PRACTITIONERS—COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETIES—MEDICAL INSPECTORS OF SCHOOLS.....250

CHAPTER XV

THE PRESS

PIONEER NEWS SERVICE—PIONEER PRESS—RECORD OF NEWSPAPERS IN COUNTY TO PRESENT TIME—FIRST DAILIES.....274

CHAPTER XVI

EDUCATIONAL PROGRESS

PIONEER LEGISLATION—PIONEER SCHOOLS, SCHOOLMASTERS AND SCHOOLHOUSES—THE COMMON SCHOOLS, LAW OF 1834 AND ITS WORKINGS IN JEFFERSON COUNTY—PIONEER SCHOOL DIRECTORS—STATE AID—ORGANIZATION UNDER COMMON SCHOOL SYSTEM—PIONEER SCHOOL

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

CONVENTION—SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENTS—SOME SCHOOL LAWS—EVENING AND GRADED SCHOOLS—SELECT SCHOOLS—INSTITUTES—SCHOOL DIRECTORS' ASSOCIATION OF JEFFERSON COUNTY—STATE NORMAL SCHOOLS—ITEMS OF INTEREST.....	281
---	-----

## CHAPTER XVII

## CHURCHES

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES AND PASTORS—THE METHODISTS—PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL DENOMINATION — REFORMED CHURCH — BAPTISTS — ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH — GREEK CATHOLIC CHURCH—LUTHERAN CHURCH—UNITED BRETHREN IN CHRIST—EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION — COVENANTER CHURCH—JEWISH SYNAGOGUE.....	294
---	-----

## CHAPTER XVIII

## FRATERNAL AND SOCIAL ORGANIZATIONS, ETC.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS—MASONIC FRATERNITY—KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS—GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC AND AUXILIARIES—PATRIOTIC ORDER SONS OF AMERICA—TEMPERANCE SOCIETIES—AGRICULTURAL ASSOCIATIONS.....	324
---	-----

## CHAPTER XIX

## POLITICAL PARTIES

FIRST POLITICAL PARTY—REPUBLICAN AND DEMOCRATIC PARTIES—KNOW-NOTHING PARTY—OTHER POLITICAL PARTIES—PARTY PREFERENCE IN JEFFERSON COUNTY, 1832 TO 1900—CAMPAIGN OF 1864—SENATORIAL STRUGGLE BETWEEN INDIANA AND JEFFERSON COUNTIES.....	334
--	-----

## CHAPTER XX

## FINANCIAL

COINAGE AND PAPER MONEY—PIONEER CURRENCY—MONEY FROM 1850 TO 1860—HARD TIMES OF 1857—PRICE OF GOLD DURING CIVIL WAR—WAR STAMPS OF 1862—BANKS AND BANKING—JEFFERSON COUNTY BANKS—FINANCIAL CONDITIONS IN THE UNITED STATES TO-DAY.....	343
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXI

## BOROUGH OF BROOKVILLE

BROOKVILLE'S HISTORIC SPRING—JIM HUNT'S CAVE—PIONEER NOTES—RECOLLECTIONS OF BROOKVILLE, 1840-1843—BROOKVILLE'S EARLY PUGILISTS — TAXABLES, POPULATION, ETC. — DISTANCES FROM BROOKVILLE TO OTHER COUNTY POINTS—BUSINESS DEVELOPMENT—MAILS AND STAGES—PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS—PUBLIC SCHOOLS AND BUILDINGS—CEMETERIES—FIRES—BOROUGH OFFICES, 1915—FIFTY YEARS AGO.....	350
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXII

### PINECREEK TOWNSHIP

EARLY TOWNSHIP HISTORY—PIONEER TAXABLES—POPULATION—PORT BARNETT—PIONEER TIMBER RAFT, LUMBERING, ETC.—PRESENT TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS.....413

## CHAPTER XXIII

### PERRY TOWNSHIP

ORGANIZATION AND POPULATION—JOHN BELL—OTHER EARLY SETTLERS — FIRST ELECTIONS — PRESENT OFFICIALS—TOWNS.....418

## CHAPTER XXIV

### YOUNG TOWNSHIP—BOROUGH OF PUNXSUTAWNEY

FORMATION AND POPULATION—EARLY SETTLERS AND MILLS—ASSESSMENT LIST OF 1826—MILITARY COMPANY—MAHONING NAVIGATION COMPANY—EARLY ELECTIONS—PRESENT OFFICIALS—TOWNS—BOROUGH OF PUNXSUTAWNEY.....421

## CHAPTER XXV

### RIDGWAY TOWNSHIP

THE PIONEER SETTLER AND OTHER EARLY SETTLERS—PIONEER ROAD UP HOGBACK HILL—PIONEER GRISTMILL FOR THE WILDERNESS—PIONEER PHYSICIAN AND MINISTERS — PIONEER BLACKSMITH—JAMES L. GILLIS—ROADS, STREAMS, MILLS, ETC.—PIONEER TEAMSTERS—A HERMIT—RAILROAD—PIONEER SCHOOLS—FORMATION OF ELK COUNTY—EARLIEST ELECTION—ASSESSMENT LIST, 1827—PIONEERS OF RIDGWAY TOWNSHIP, ELK COUNTY, 1843—EARLY HISTORY OF RIDGWAY.....430

## CHAPTER XXVI

### ROSE TOWNSHIP

ORGANIZATION—ASSESSMENT LIST OF 1827—POPULATION — PIONEERS — EARLY INDUSTRIES — EARLY ELECTIONS—PRESENT OFFICIALS—PIONEER SCHOOLS—HORSE RACING, ROSEVILLE RACE GROUND—DEVELOPMENT—COUNTY HOME—HON. JOEL SPYKER—BELLEVIEW.....443

## CHAPTER XXVII

### BARNETT TOWNSHIP

ORGANIZATION—POPULATION—PIONEERS AND PIONEER HAPPENINGS—TAX LIST OF 1833—CLARION RIVER AND BRIDGES—JOHN COOK, OF COOKSBURG—PRESENT TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS....447

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

## CHAPTER XXVIII

## SNYDER TOWNSHIP—BOROUGH OF BROCKWAYVILLE

ORGANIZATION AND POPULATION—TAXABLES IN 1836—PIONEER NOTES—EARLY OFFICIALS—PRESENT OFFICIALS—CHARLES McLAIN CAMP, SONS OF VETERANS—TOWNS AND HAMLETS—BOROUGH OF BROCKWAYVILLE.....450

## CHAPTER XXIX

## ELDRED TOWNSHIP

ORGANIZATION—POPULATION—PIONEER SETTLERS—FIRST ELECTION AND OFFICERS—TAXABLES IN 1837—PRESENT TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS—INDUSTRIES, PAST AND PRESENT—SIGEL AND HOWE—THE GRAHAMS—JACOB BEERS.....457

## CHAPTER XXX

JENKS AND TIONESTA—LOST TOWNSHIPS .....460

## CHAPTER XXXI

## WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP—BOROUGH OF FALLS CREEK

ORGANIZATION AND POPULATION—LIST OF TAXABLES, 1838—PIONEERS—INCIDENTS AND ANECDOTES—EARLY PREACHERS—PIONEER ELECTION—PRESENT OFFICIALS—TOWNS—FIRST CEMETERY—MEMORIAL DAY CELEBRATION—JUDGE EVANS—SCHOOLS—CRIME IN THE TOWNSHIP—BOROUGH OF FALLS CREEK.....461

## CHAPTER XXXII

PARADISE—A DEAD TOWNSHIP.....473

## CHAPTER XXXIII

## PORTER TOWNSHIP

ORGANIZATION—ASSESSMENT LIST OF 1841—POPULATION—PRESENT TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS—PIONEER SETTLERS—SUNDAY SCHOOLS—REMINISCENCES.....473

## CHAPTER XXXIV

## CLOVER TOWNSHIP—BOROUGH OF SUMMERVILLE

ORGANIZATION AND POPULATION—FIRST ASSESSMENT—EARLY SETTLERS—INDUSTRIES—SCHOOLS, CHURCHES, ETC.—A FAMOUS RIFLE COMPANY—PRESENT TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS—BOROUGH OF SUMMERVILLE.....476

## CHAPTER XXXV

## GASKILL TOWNSHIP

ORGANIZATION AND POPULATION—CHARACTERISTICS—SETTLEMENT—EARLY INDUSTRIES—MOUNT PLEASANT CHURCH—VILLAGES—TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS.....479

## CHAPTER XXXVI

## WARSAW TOWNSHIP

ORGANIZATION AND CHARACTERISTICS—POPULATION—ASSESSMENT LIST OF 1843—EARLY DAYS—RICHARDSVILLE—JOHN BELL—"JERICHO"—TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS—TOWNS—AN ACCIDENTAL SHOOTING—"RATTLESNAKE DEN".....481

## CHAPTER XXXVII

## HEATH TOWNSHIP

ORGANIZATION AND RESOURCES—TAXABLES OF 1848—POPULATION—EARLY SETTLERS—BUSINESS—FIRST OFFICIALS—PRESENT OFFICIALS—FIRST MURDER IN COUNTY.....484

## CHAPTER XXXVIII

## WINSLOW TOWNSHIP—BOROUGH OF REYNOLDSVILLE AND SYKESVILLE

ORGANIZATION AND POPULATION—FIRST SETTLERS—PIONEERS IN 1847—BUSINESS AND RESOURCES—ELECTIONS AND OFFICIALS—TOWNS—CEMETERIES—REYNOLDSVILLE—WEST REYNOLDSVILLE—SYKESVILLE.....486

## CHAPTER XXXIX

## RINGGOLD TOWNSHIP—BOROUGH OF WORTHVILLE

ORGANIZATION AND FIRST OFFICIALS—PIONEERS AND EARLY BUSINESS—HUNTING INCIDENTS—POPULATION—TAXABLES, 1850—TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS—TOWNS—JEFFERSON GUARDS—BOROUGH OF WORTHVILLE.....491

## CHAPTER XL

## UNION TOWNSHIP—BOROUGH OF CORSICA

ORGANIZATION AND FIRST OFFICIALS—PIONEER TAX LIST, 1850—POPULATION—SCHOOL AND CHURCH NOTES—TOWNS—ROSEVILLE GRAYS—HAUGH FAMILY AND LOCAL DEVELOPMENT—BOROUGH OF CORSICA.....494

## CHAPTER XLI

## BEAVER TOWNSHIP

ORGANIZATION—TAX LIST OF 1851—SETTLEMENT—TOWNS, ETC.—FIRST ELECTION—OFFICIALS—POPULATION—UNION GUARDS.....499

## CHAPTER XLII

## POLK TOWNSHIP

ORGANIZATION—OLD SETTLERS—PIONEER NOTES—PIONEER TAXABLES, ASSESSMENT OF 1852— BUSINESS—DEVELOPMENT—POPULATION—OFFICIALS—SOLDIERS' REUNIONS—JOHN DIXON, JR.....	501
--	-----

## CHAPTER XLIII

## OLIVER TOWNSHIP

ORGANIZATION—SETTLEMENT—INDUSTRIES — SCHOOL, CHURCH, CEMETERY—FIRST ELECTION— PRESENT OFFICIALS—PIONEER TAXABLES—POPULATION — MILITARY COMPANY — SQUIRREL HUNT—A TRAGEDY.....	504
---	-----

## CHAPTER XLIV

## KNOX TOWNSHIP

ORGANIZATION—PIONEERS AND EARLY DEVELOPMENT—GAS AND COAL PRODUCTION—TAXABLES, ASSESSMENT OF 1854—FIRST ELECTION—POPULATION—OFFICIALS—TOWNS.....	506
--	-----

## CHAPTER XLV

## BELL TOWNSHIP

FORMATION—SETTLEMENT AND DEVELOPMENT—FIRST ELECTION—EARLY TAXABLES, 1858—POP- ULATION.....	508
---	-----

## CHAPTER XLVI

## McCALMONT TOWNSHIP

ORGANIZATION, ETC.—PIONEERS AND PIONEER NOTES—SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES—BEAR STORIES —FIRST ELECTION—PIONEER TAXABLES, 1858 AND 1859—POPULATION—TOWNS.....	510
--	-----

## CHAPTER XLVII

## HENDERSON TOWNSHIP—BOROUGH OF BIG RUN

ORGANIZATION—SETTLERS—CHARACTERISTICS—INDUSTRIES — FIRST ELECTION — PIONEER TAX- ABLES, 1858—TOWNS—POPULATION—TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS—BOROUGH OF BIG RUN.....	513
---	-----

# HISTORICAL INDEX

- Abolition of Slavery...147, 148  
 Academies ....214, 290, 382, 499  
 Acts of Assembly Relating  
   to Roads..... 91  
   to Streams..... 67  
 Adams, Rev. Dr. J. T..... 305  
 Adrian ..... 422  
   Hospital ..... 429  
 Advocate, Reynoldsville..... 279  
 Agricultural Associations.... 332  
   Implements ..... 70  
   Lands in County ..... 220  
   Pennsylvania Dept. of.... 27  
   Pioneer ..... 69  
   Products in County, 1840.. 219  
   Society, First..... 71  
 Alder Creek..... 62  
 Algerines ..... 371  
 Allegheny Valley Railroad,  
   Low Grade Division..... 102  
   Presidents ..... 103  
 Allen's Mill..... 483  
 Allens Mills Post Office..233, 239  
 Almanac, Ancient..... 55  
 Althause, Rev. Mr.....514, 515  
 Alvan ..... 233  
 American Bison, or Buffalo  
   .....113, 124  
   Elk and Habits..116, 124, 125  
   National Party..... 335  
   Party ..... 335  
   Republican Party..... 335  
 Amusements, Pioneer..... 81  
 Anatomy, Study of..... 255  
 Human Bodies for..... 263  
 Anderson, Charles..... 107  
 Anecdotes ..... 463  
 Animals and Fire..... 126  
   Natural Life of.....124, 142  
   (See also Snakes and Other  
   Reptiles, 136-142)  
   Pioneer ..... 111  
 Anita .....233, 239, 512  
 Anthracite Coal..... 106  
 Anti-Slavery Society, Ameri-  
   can ..... 149  
 Apprentices, Indentured. 149, 373  
 Archie Campbell and Jimmy  
   Kyle ..... 463  
 Area, of Jefferson County... 207  
   Pennsylvania ..... 21  
   United States.....34, 349  
 Armstrong and Clearfield  
   Turnpike ..... 96  
   Jefferson and Clearfield  
   Turnpike Co..... 97  
 Assembly, Colonial..... 24  
 Assemblymen from Jefferson  
   County .....223, 224  
 Assessment, First County.... 217  
   Lists, Early.....217, 218, 219  
   See Also Township Chap-  
   ters.  
 Assessors, County..... 227  
 Associate Judges...228, 240, 243  
   Reformed Seeders..... 477  
 Attorneys, Jefferson County. 244  
   District ..... 228  
 Auditors, County.....  
   .....210, 222, 224, 225  
 Axes ..... 70  
 Backwoodsman, Brookville.. 277  
 Bands, Early..... 377  
 Bank, First in United States. 24  
   Note Detectors..... 345  
   Notes, Early..... 345  
 Banking Laws..... 346  
 Banks and Banking..... 346  
   in Jefferson County..... 347  
   Savings ..... 346  
   State ..... 345, 346  
 Baptist Association, Clarion. 317  
   Churches and Pastors....  
   .....316, 323, 516  
   Church Mission, Brookville,  
   1837 ..... 317  
 Bar, Jefferson County..... 240  
   Admissions to, 1830-1887.. 245  
   Admitted Since 1888..... 248  
   Examiners of Applicants,  
   1916 ..... 249  
   Law Library Committee,  
   1916 ..... 249  
   Present Members..... 249  
 Barber Surgeons..... 255  
 Barbers First in Brookville.. 377  
 Barclay, Rev. David..... 424  
 Barnett, Andrew....58, 153, 414  
   John ..... 497  
   Joseph ....57, 58, 64, 153, 414  
   (See also Volume II,  
   Page 1)  
   Township ..... 447  
   Elections.....215, 224, 447  
   Retailers, 1860..... 220  
   State Aid for Schools..  
   .....284, 285, 288  
 Barr, Robert P..... 66  
   Judge W. W..... 242  
 Barrens, The..... 481  
 Barton M. E. Chapel..... 312  
 Baxter .....233, 239, 477  
   (Beaver Run) U. P. Church 305  
 Bear .....115, 124  
   Habits .....116, 124, 136  
   Stories .....491, 510  
   Traps ..... 115  
 Beaver .....14, 112, 124  
   Dam ..... 113  
   Run (Baxter) U. P. Church 305  
   Township ..... 499  
   Retailers, 1860..... 220  
 Bee, Wild..... 143  
   Food ..... 144  
   Hunting ..... 143  
   Trees .....80, 143  
 Beech Bottom..... 433  
 Beechtree .....233, 465  
   Branch, B. R. & P. R. R... 104  
   M. E. Church ..... 313  
 Beechwoods Baptist Church.. 318  
   District, Pioneer Days in.. 464  
   Presbyterian Church..... 299  
 Beers, Jacob..... 459  
 Bell, Frederick ..... 109  
   James II..... 508  
   John, Esq.....57, 419  
   John (Warsaw Tp.)..... 482  
   Lewis and Yates..... 109  
   Township ..... 508  
 Bellevue (Stanton)..... 446  
   Select School..... 290  
   M. E. Circuit..... 311  
 Bellport ..... 506  
 Bell's Mills (Brown's Mills)  
   .....233, 508  
 Bench and Bar..... 240  
 Bennett's Branch Railroad.. 61  
 Berdan's Sharpshooters.... 187  
   (See also Vol. II, page 425.)  
 Bethel Baptist Church...319, 490  
   Presbyterian Church..294, 363  
 Bey Lynx or Catamount....  
   .....114, 122, 124  
 Big Mahoning Creek.....64, 68  
   Mill Creek..... 62  
   Run Borough..233, 239, 514, 515  
   Churches .....313, 516  
   Newspapers ..... 280  
   Sandy Liek Creek..... 61  
   Toby Creek.....62, 67, 448  
 Billy Boo..... 373  
 Birds ..... 139  
   Migration of..... 142  
   Natural Life of..... 142  
   Varieties in Pioneer Times 142

- Bishop, Rev. Gara, M. D. .... 295, 298, 388, 454, 464  
 Bison or Buffalo, American .. 113, 124  
 Bituminous Coal .. 106, 110  
   Output in United States .. 107, 110  
 "Black Charlie" .. 130  
 Blacksnake .. 136, 138  
 Blood, Cyrus .. 460  
   Settlement .. 460  
 Blose, Prof. George A. .... 291  
 Boar, Wild .. 479  
 Boatbuilding, Pioneer .. 66  
 Bobcat (or Wildcat) .. 122  
 Bobolink .. 142  
 Boot Jack (Hazen or Maysville) .. 482, 483  
 Boroughs and Towns in Jefferson County .. 209, 221  
   Location .. 209  
   Population of Boroughs .. 221  
 Boundary Lines, Jefferson County .. 60, 213  
   Township—See Township Chapters.  
 Bounties, Civil War .. 197  
   Wild Animal .. 114, 124, 134, 211, 213, 416, 436  
 Bowers Settlement .. 479  
   Gaskill Settlement, School .. 286  
 Bowersville .. 233, 239, 487  
 Brady, Capt. Evans R. .... 157  
 Breweries .. 387, 428  
 Bridge, Pioneer County .. 89  
 Bridges and Roads, Early Court Records .. 86  
   over Clarion .. 432, 448  
 Brookways, The .. 431, 450, 451, 452, 453  
 Brookwayville Borough .. 434, 451  
   Newspapers .. 280  
   Pioneer School .. 283  
   Post Office .. 232, 233, 239, 453  
   Presbyterian Church .. 302  
 Brookville Borough .. 212, 213, 350  
   Academy .. 214, 290, 382  
   Boundaries .. 216, 351, 355  
   Breweries .. 387  
   Business Development .. 387  
   Cemeteries .. 399  
   Churches—See Chapter XVII .. 294  
   Distances From Other County Points .. 386  
   Drinking Fountain .. 395, 396  
   Early Conditions, 1835 .. 356  
   Elections .. 214, 224  
   Industries .. 382  
   Photographers .. 411  
   Schools .. 357  
   Settlers .. 353  
   Taverns .. 354, 360, 370, 387, 417  
   Elections and Polling Places .. 214, 356, 359  
   Erection of Borough .. 355  
   Female Seminary .. 214, 290  
   Fifty Years Ago .. 402  
   Fires .. 400  
 First Borough Officials .. 356, 372  
   Common School .. 286  
   Railroad Train .. 391, 394  
   Store .. 353, 409  
 Fraternal and Social Organizations—See Chapter XVIII .. 324  
 Hermit .. 373  
 Historic Spring .. 14, 16, 350  
 Hospital .. 395  
 Hotels .. 387  
 Mail Service, 1835 .. 356  
 Main Street, 1840, Description .. 384  
 Newspapers .. 276  
 Officials, 1840 .. 372  
 Old Graveyard .. 295, 399  
 Park .. 333  
   Building .. 395  
   Parochial School .. 397  
   Pickering Deed .. 216  
   Pioneer Assessment .. 359  
   Pioneer Business Men .. 354  
   Resurrection .. 251  
   School Directors .. 284  
   Population .. 221, 386  
   1835 .. 356  
   1860 .. 402  
   Post Office .. 232, 233, 239  
   Public Institutions .. 394  
   Schools and Buildings .. 396  
   Recollections, 1840 to 1843 .. 359  
   Retailers, 1860 .. 219, 220  
   Soldiers' Home .. 394  
   Monument .. 400  
   Streets .. 214  
   Taxables and Property .. 220  
   Town Council, Pioneer Session .. 358  
   Village Improvement Association .. 395, 396  
   Water Company .. 378, 395  
 Brown's Mills (Bell's Mills) .. 308  
   Post Office .. 233, 508  
 Buffalo, American Bison .. 113, 124  
 Buffalo, Rochester & Pittsburgh Railroad .. 103, 428, 429, 490  
   Officers, 1915 .. 105  
 Buffington, Judge Joseph .. 242  
 Burnside, Hon. Thomas .. 211  
 Burrowes, Thomas H. .... 285  
 Bury Me With My Grand Army Badge (Poem) .. 329  
 Butler, Cyrus .. 305, 307, 354, 364, 365, 377  
 Butler's Graveyard .. 414  
 Campaign of 1860 .. 408  
   1864 .. 337  
 Campbell, Archie .. 463  
   Judge James .. 212  
 Campmeetings, Pioneer and Early .. 316  
 Camp Run .. 233  
 Canal, Pennsylvania .. 40, 41  
 Candles .. 376  
 Carrier .. 233  
 Carroll, Rev. William .. 306  
 Catamount, or Bey Lynx .. 114, 122, 121  
 Catholic Cemetery, Punxsutawney .. 430  
   Churches, Greek .. 320, 490  
   Roman .. 319, 323  
 Cattle in County, 1840 .. 219, 368  
 Celebrations, Fourth of July .. 366, 375, 455  
   Memorial Day, 1884 .. 455, 465  
 Cemeteries, Early and Present—See Brookville and Township Chapters.  
   Law for Protection .. 260  
 Centenarians .. 459, 462  
 Central Presbyterian Church .. 303  
 Ceres Road .. 432  
 Chamber of Commerce, Reynoldsville .. 489  
 Chestnut Grove M. P. Church .. 314  
   Ridge .. 479  
 Chinklacamoose Path .. 16, 56  
 Christian Church, First .. 516  
 Christianity of Pioneer Times .. 4  
 Church, First Protestant in County .. 439  
 Churches .. 209, 294, 478  
   See Township Chapters.  
   Notes, Union Township .. 495  
   of God (Winebrenerian) .. 323  
   Property in County .. 323  
   Statistics .. 323  
 Circle Hill Cemetery .. 430  
 Circular Hunts .. 111  
 Civil War, Pennsylvania's Part in .. 45  
   Relief Fund of Jefferson County .. 204  
   Soldiers from Jefferson County .. 154, 156, 201  
 Clarion .. 233  
   Baptist Association .. 317  
   Mines, Snyder Township .. 108  
   Methodist Church .. 310  
   River and Bridges .. 61, 64, 65, 67, 68, 116, 432, 448  
   Summerville & Pittsburgh Railroad Co. .... 105  
 Clark, Judge Elijah H. .... 242  
   (See also Vol. II, Page 170)  
   Jesse G. .... 276  
 Clarke, Dr. A. M. .... 269, 451  
   Joel, Sr. .... 153, 450, 451  
   Philetus .. 451  
 Clayville .. 423, 427  
   Election .. 426  
   (Lindsey) Post Office .. 234  
 Clearfield and Jefferson Turnpike .. 95  
 Clearing Land .. 69  
 Cloe .. 234, 239, 510  
 Clothing, 1840 .. 382  
   Pioneer .. 77  
 Clouser .. 234  
 Clover, Harry .. 385  
   Gen. Levi G. .... 277, 361, 366, 476  
   Run .. 479  
   Township .. 476  
   Elections .. 215, 478  
   First Schools .. 287  
   Retailers, 1860 .. 220  
 Clyde, Capt. Wm. J. .... 166, 172

- Coal .....2, 39, 40, 60  
 Beds .....110, 487  
 Duties .....110  
 Glen .....234, 239, 465  
 Mining .....106, 107,  
 ...488, 498, 503, 506, 514, 515  
 Oil .....409  
 Production .....107, 110, 506  
 Roads .....105  
 Some Interesting Data... 110  
 Tipple .....104  
 and Iron Companies.....427  
 Coinage and Paper Money.. 343  
 Coke .....40, 110  
 Collectors, County.....227  
 Colored Population, Jefferson  
 County .....57  
 Eldred Township.....459  
 Residents, Brookville.....372, 384  
 Soldiers .....149, 153  
 Troops, United States.... 188  
 Commissioners, County.....  
 .....210, 213, 222, 224, 226  
 Clerks to.....227  
 Common Schools, First in  
 County .....286  
 First Teachers in County.. 286  
 Improvement, 1854.....288  
 System, Early Organization  
 Under .....286, 381  
 1854 .....288  
 Conditions in 1800.....1  
 Conestoga Wagons.....362  
 Congregational Churches... 323  
 Congress, Ratio of Represen-  
 tation in.....38  
 Congressional District, Jeffer-  
 son County.....213, 223  
 Representation, 1840.....374  
 Congressmen, Salaries of... 52  
 Conifer .....234, 239, 500  
 Conser, Maj. John C.....167, 171  
 G. A. R. Post.....329  
 Constables, County, 1811-1830  
 1831 .....227, 244  
 Constitutional Convention,  
 1872—  
 Delegates from Jefferson  
 County .....223  
 Election of 1873, vote in  
 Jefferson County.....223  
 Constitutions, State.....240  
 Content .....234  
 Continental Congress.....24  
 Convention, First Jefferson  
 County Republican.....337  
 Conventions, Delegates to  
 State .....408  
 Early Political.....370  
 Pioneer School.....287  
 Political .....408  
 Convict Labor, Early.....151  
 Cook, John.....448  
 Cook's Sawmill.....66  
 Cooksburg .....448  
 Coolspring .....234, 239, 504  
 Copper Coinage in United  
 States .....344  
 Copperhead .....136, 138  
 Corbet, Judge Charles.....243  
 James .....353  
 Judge Wm. L.....242  
 Cork Pine Trees.....487, 513  
 Cornplanter .....17  
 Indians, Family of.....441  
 Cornstalk Militia.....478  
 Coroners, County.....226  
 Corsica Borough.....496, 498  
 Academy .....499  
 M. E. Church.....313  
 Post Office.....234, 239  
 Retailers, 1860.....220  
 Cortez .....234  
 Country Club, Punxsutawney  
 429  
 Counties and County Seats,  
 Pennsylvania .....35, 36  
 Area of Counties.....35, 36  
 Map .....37  
 Population by Counties..34, 35  
 County Formation in Penn-  
 sylvania .....23, 36  
 Home and Farm.....282, 418, 503  
 Jefferson, Formation and  
 Government .....207, 211  
 Map of Pennsylvania.... 37  
 Court Records, Roads and  
 Bridge, 1808-1840.....86  
 Sessions .....382  
 Pioneer .....243, 244  
 Terms of .....241  
 Courthouse and Jail, Jeffer-  
 son County.....215, 217  
 Old .....369  
 Covenant Church.....322  
 Craig, Col. C. A.....  
 .....162, 164, 166, 167, 179  
 Crenshaw .....234, 239, 451  
 Crime .....  
 47, 99, 451, 468, 470, 485, 506  
 Olden Time Penalties.... 47  
 Crow .....140, 142  
 Bounties .....124  
 Cumberland Presbyterian  
 Churches .....303, 480, 504, 510  
 Currency, Pioneer.....345  
 Amount in Circulation in  
 United States.....344  
 Customs, Pioneer.....81  
 Daily Newspapers, First... 280  
 Dams .....65, 67-69, 69  
 Legislation Relating to... 68  
 Darling, Paul.....397  
 Will .....398  
 Daughters of Liberty.....334  
 Days, Origin of Names of... 50  
 Debt, Imprisonment for... 150  
 Decoration Day.....47, 48  
 Celebrations .....455, 465  
 Origin of .....49  
 Deer .....116, 124  
 Habits .....118, 125  
 Licks .....117, 119, 411  
 Paths .....56  
 DeLancey .....234, 239, 422  
 Delaware Indians.....22  
 Names of Streams.....62  
 Democrat, Brookville.....278  
 Democratic Party.....334, 335  
 Dennison School Reunion,  
 1906 .....466, 467  
 Desire .....234, 239, 514  
 Disciples of Christ.....323  
 Distances Between Brookville  
 and Other County Points 386  
 Distillery, First .....59  
 Distinctive Conditions in  
 Pennsylvania .....33  
 District Attorneys.....228  
 Dixon, Ezekiel.....502  
 John Jr.....107, 503  
 John, Sr. ....59, 282, 380, 482  
 William .....132  
 Doctor, The Old Fashioned  
 (Poem) .....251  
 The Pioneer Wilderness... 250  
 Doctor's Story, The Modern  
 (Poem) .....267  
 Pogtown .....483  
 Dolls Used for War Dis-  
 patches .....155  
 Domestic Animals, Natural  
 Life of.....124  
 Fowls .....142, 143  
 Dora .....234, 239, 493  
 Dowling, Capt. John C.... 172  
 Dowlingville .....234, 353  
 Drafts, Civil War.....196, 198  
 Exemption from.....196  
 Drainage .....61  
 Dress, 1840.....382  
 of Men, Pioneer.....77  
 of Women, Pioneer.....78  
 Druggists, Brookville.....  
 .....353, 377, 391  
 Drummers, Early.....377  
 Dull, Henry.....131  
 Dunkle .....234, 485  
 Eagle .....139, 142  
 Early Convict Labor.....151  
 Court Records, Roads and  
 Bridges .....86  
 Food Prices.....81  
 Sawmills .....64, 66  
 (See also Township Chap-  
 ters)  
 Settlers in County.....59  
 (See also Township Chap-  
 ters)  
 Taverns .....420  
 (See also Township Chap-  
 ters)  
 Vehicles .....72, 370  
 Earthquakes .....43, 44  
 Eason, John.....353, 387  
 Ebenezer M. E. Church.... 312  
 Echo, Big Run.....280  
 Education, Items of Interest  
 Pioneer Compulsory Act,  
 1895 .....289  
 Pioneer Legislation....281, 283  
 Value of.....294  
 Educational Progress.....281  
 Eighteenth U. S. Infantry... 188  
 Eighth Pennsylvania Regi-  
 ment .....156  
 Eighty-second Pennsylvania  
 Volunteers .....198  
 Eighty Years' Changes.... 409

- Elbel ..... 234  
 Eldred, Judge Nathaniel B. . . . . 242  
   Township ..... 457  
     Elections ..... 215, 221  
     First Common School . . . . . 287  
     Retailers, 1860 . . . . . 220  
     State Aid for Schools . . . . . 285  
 Eleanor (Elenora) . . . . . 234, 239, 512  
 Election Laws . . . . . 222  
   Precincts in County . . . . . 222  
   Returns in County, 1832-60 . . . . . 337  
     1837 ..... 224  
     1864 ..... 339  
 Elections and Polling Places,  
   County . . . . . 210, 211, 221, 222  
   First Presidential and Gu-  
   bernatorial in County . . . . . 336  
   Township ..... 213, 215  
   See also Brookville and  
   Township Chapters.  
 Electric Railroads . . . . . 428, 488, 489  
 Electricity ..... 409  
 Elevations in Jefferson  
   County ..... 60, 479  
 Eleventh Pennsylvania Cav-  
   alry ..... 186, 200  
   Pennsylvania Reserves . . . . . 157, 200  
 Elk, American . . . . . 116, 124, 436  
   Habits ..... 125  
   Jerk ..... 132  
   Rocks ..... 120  
   County Guards . . . . . 440  
 Ella Post Office . . . . . 234  
 Emergency Men, 1863-64 . . . . .  
   ..... 189, 190, 194  
   1864 ..... 195  
 Emerickville ..... 234, 418  
   M. E. Church . . . . . 311  
 English Lutheran Church,  
   Punxsutawney ..... 321  
 Enlisted Civil War Soldiers,  
   Ages of . . . . . 154  
 Enterprise, Big Run . . . . . 280  
 Episcopal Denomination, Prot-  
   estant ..... 315  
 Erdice ..... 234, 239, 507  
 Ettwein, Rev. John,  
   Extracts from Diary . . . . .  
   ..... 15, 16, 423  
 Evangelical Association . . . . . 322, 323  
   Church, Brookville . . . . . 322  
 Evans, Judge Jared B. . . . .  
   ..... 353, 388, 409, 417, 465  
   Old Account Book . . . . . 409  
 Execution, Old Writ of . . . . . 151  
 Executioner's Price List . . . . . 47  
 Explorers, Pioneers . . . . . 56  
 Express Business . . . . . 390  
 Eye, The (Reynoldsville) . . . . . 279  
 Fall, Townsend . . . . . 437  
 Falls Creek Borough . . . . . 465, 471  
   M. E. Church . . . . . 313  
   Newspapers ..... 280  
 Famous Hunters in this  
   Region ..... 126, 133  
 Federalists ..... 334  
 Female Suffrage in United  
   States ..... 50  
 Fence Law ..... 24, 69  
 Fifty Years Ago . . . . . 402  
 Fifty-seventh Regiment,  
   Emergency Volunteers . . . . .  
   ..... 189, 194  
 Financial ..... 220, 343  
   Conditions in U. S. Today . . . . . 348  
   Panics ..... 41  
 Fires in County . . . . . 400, 489, 499  
 Fire Protection . . . . . 400, 428, 429  
 Fireclay ..... 481  
 First County Assessment . . . . . 217  
 Fiscus Catholic Church . . . . . 320  
 Fishing ..... 80, 448  
 Five Mile Run . . . . . 65, 352  
 Flatboats ..... 64, 65, 66, 106  
 Flax ..... 79  
 Floods ..... 44, 67, 371, 439  
 Florenza (Florence) . . . . . 234, 239, 512  
 Fogle, Rev. Christopher . . . . . 149  
 Food, Laws of State . . . . . 27  
   Pioneer ..... 77, 79, 404  
   Pioneer Prices . . . . . 58, 81, 403, 410  
 Fordham ..... 234, 421  
 Forests of Jefferson County . . . . . 63  
 Formation of County . . . . . 207  
 Fortunes, of Presidents . . . . . 51  
   Foundations of Great . . . . . 350  
 Forty Years' Progress in  
   Pennsylvania, 1875-1915 . . . . . 41  
 Foundries, First in County . . . . .  
   ..... 387, 423  
   Punxsutawney ..... 428  
 Fourteenth Pennsylvania  
   Cavalry ..... 187  
 Fourth of July Celebrations . . . . .  
   ..... 366, 375, 455  
 Fowls, Domestic . . . . . 142, 143  
 Fox ..... 122, 124  
   Bounties ..... 211, 213  
   Trap ..... 116  
 Franklin, Benjamin . . . . . 23, 53  
 Fraternal and Social Organi-  
   zations ..... 324, 456, 489  
 Fredericksburg (Sprinkle  
   Mills) ..... 504  
 Free Methodist Churches and  
   Pastors ..... 314  
   Press, Brockwayville . . . . . 280  
   Schools ..... 380, 382  
 Freightage, Early . . . . . 92, 362  
 French and Indian War . . . . . 23  
 Frostburg . . . . . 61, 234, 239, 421  
   M. E. Church . . . . . 312  
 Fuller ..... 235, 237, 507  
   John ..... 107  
   Schoolhouse ..... 286, 486  
 Pulling Cloth . . . . . 78  
 Furs, Prices in 1804 . . . . . 136  
 Game and Fish . . . . . 79  
 Games, Social . . . . . 82  
   Indian ..... 8, 15  
 Gar-yar-nese (Big Run) . . . . . 515  
 Gas, Natural . . . . . 41, 42, 409,  
   418, 458, 481, 484, 502, 506  
 Gaskill, Charles C. . . . . 74, 479  
   Township ..... 479  
   Elections ..... 215  
   Bowers Settlement . . . . . 479  
   School ..... 286  
 Gazette, Brookville . . . . . 276  
 Geer, Luther . . . . . 64, 443  
   (See also Vol. II, page 151.)  
 Geistown ..... 420  
 Geography and Topography,  
   Jefferson County . . . . . 60, 479  
 German Evangelical Lutheran  
   Church, Punxsutawney . . . . . 321  
   Settlement near Knox Dale . . . . . 506  
 Gettysburg Address, Lincoln's . . . . . 46  
   Battle of, Casualties . . . . . 45  
 Giles, Reuben . . . . . 99  
 Gillis, James L. . . . . 325, 366, 431, 436  
   William B. . . . . 441  
 Gold, Coinage in United  
   States ..... 344, 346  
   Price During Civil War . . . . . 346  
 Gordon, Hon. Isaac Grantham . . . . . 243  
 Government, Jefferson County . . . . . 207  
 Governors of Pennsylvania . . . . . 25  
   Popular Vote for . . . . . 25  
   Vote in County, 1832-34 . . . . . 337  
 Grace M. E. Church . . . . . 314  
 Graham, Elijah . . . . . 153  
   Elijah M. . . . . 458  
 Grains ..... 79  
 Grand Army of the Republic . . . . . 328  
   Present Posts in County . . . . . 329  
   Auxiliary Societies . . . . . 329  
   Jurors, 1831 . . . . . 244  
 Grange . . . . . 235, 239, 421  
 Granges in County . . . . . 332  
 Grant's (General) Wagon  
   Train ..... 155  
 Graveyards, Indian . . . . . 438, 482  
   Pioneer—See Brookville  
   and Township Chap-  
   ters.  
 Greek Catholic Churches . . . . .  
   ..... 320, 490  
 Greenback Labor Party . . . . . 336  
   Party ..... 336  
 Greenbrier (Schoffner's Cor-  
   ners) ..... 502  
 Greenwood Cemetery . . . . . 430  
 Gristmills . . . . . 64, 66  
   See also Township Chap-  
   ters.  
 Grove Summit . . . . . 235  
 Guam ..... 235  
 Habits and Customs, Pioneer . . . . . 81  
 Habits of Our Wild Animals . . . . .  
   ..... 116, 124, 136  
   ..... 458  
 Haggerty ..... 370  
 Hall, Thomas . . . . . 421  
 Hamilton (Perrysville) . . . . . 235, 239  
   Post Office (Hay) . . . . . 235  
 Handy ..... 235  
 Hanging, First in County . . . . . 470  
 Hard Times of 1857 . . . . . 345  
 Harvesting, Early . . . . . 70  
 Hastings (Original name of  
   Ringgold Township) . . . . . 491  
   John ..... 277  
   Thomas . . . . . 276, 277, 353, 354, 388, 491  
 Haugh Family Rennon . . . . . 496  
 Hawks ..... 140, 142  
 Hay (Hamilton) . . . . . 235  
 Haying in the Olden Time . . . . . 71

- Hazen (Boot Jack) or Maysville ..... 235, 239, 482, 483  
 Heath, Judge Elijah ..... 149, 370, 500  
   Township ..... 484  
 Heathville (Packer) ..... 235, 236, 239, 499, 500  
 Heating and Lighting Facilities, 1840 ..... 367, 376, 409  
 Heichhold, A. P., M. D. .... 269  
 Henderson, Hon. Joseph ..... 366, 513  
   (See also Vol. II, page 4)  
   Township ..... 513  
     First School ..... 286  
 Herald, Brookville ..... 278  
   Falls Creek ..... 280, 472  
   Reynoldsville ..... 279  
   and Star, Reynoldsville... 279  
 Hermits ..... 373, 433  
 Hessian Soldiers in Pennsylvania ..... 153  
 Hickox, Reuben ..... 115, 420, 504  
 High Schools in County ..... 293  
 Hill, Ralph ..... 433  
 Historical Faets Relating to  
   Postal Service ..... 229  
   Items ..... 411  
   Miscellany ..... 46  
 Hoffman, Dr. Ferd. .... 137  
 Hogback Hill, Pioneer Road  
   Up ..... 434  
 Holland Land Company ..... 73  
 Holliday, Rev. S. H. .... 297  
 Homes, Pioneer ..... 74  
 Hominy ..... 405  
   Block ..... 374  
   Ridge ..... 447  
 Honey, Wild ..... 80, 143  
 Hood, Hon. George W. .... 339  
 Hoover, Jacob ..... 423  
 Hopewell M. E. Church ..... 312  
 Hopkins ..... 235  
 Horatio ..... 235, 239, 422  
 Horse Racing ..... 445  
 Horses in County, 1840 ..... 219, 361  
   Present ..... 220  
 Hospitals ..... 395, 429  
 Hotelkeepers, Early ..... 431  
   Brookville ..... 387  
   See also Township Chapters.  
 Hotels, Early ..... 387, 435  
   See also Township Chapters.  
 Household Utensils, Pioneer  
   ..... 76, 367  
 Howe ..... 235, 458  
 Indson ..... 235, 480  
 Hughes, Prof. John H. .... 291  
 Hunt, Captain ..... 16, 115  
   Jim ..... 16, 350, 372  
   His Cave ..... 350, 372  
   R. S., M. D. .... 270  
 Hunter, Andrew ..... 461  
 Hunters, Famous in this  
   Region ..... 126, 133, 420  
 Hunting Incidents ..... 491  
 Hunts, Circular ..... 111  
   Squirrel ..... 505  
 Hutchison, Joseph ..... 59  
 Hyde, J. S. .... 431, 436  
 Implements, Pioneer ..... 70  
 Imprisonment for Debt, 1705. 150  
 Incidents and Anecdotes... 463  
   Hunting ..... 491  
 Indebtedness, Public, United  
   States ..... 349  
 Indentured Apprentices... 149, 373  
 Independent Greens ..... 477  
   Order of Odd Fellows... 324  
   Present Lodges in County 325  
   Party ..... 336  
 Indian Amusements ..... 8, 15  
   Arrowheads ..... 11  
   Burials ..... 6, 15  
   Canoes ..... 8, 12  
   Customs ..... 5  
   Dances ..... 8, 10  
   Doctors and Remedies... 8  
   Dress ..... 14  
   Festivals ..... 15  
   Food ..... 6, 8, 14, 16  
   Graveyards ..... 438, 482  
   Hostilities ..... 23, 24  
   Houses and Huts ..... 7, 14  
   Intemperance ..... 7, 13  
   Marriage Customs ..... 7, 15  
   Manufactures ..... 11  
   Moccasins ..... 12  
   Money, Wampum ..... 13  
   Nature ..... 6, 10, 13  
   Origin of Local Names...  
     ..... 16, 62, 422, 515  
   Paint and Feathers ..... 15  
   Relics ..... 373  
   Religious Beliefs ..... 6, 8, 15  
   Rulers ..... 5, 9, 10  
   Runners ..... 12, 56  
   Trails ..... 13, 56  
   Treaties 13, 15, 17, 18, 23, 24  
   Villages ..... 14, 15  
   Warfare ..... 9  
   Weapons ..... 9, 11  
 Indiana and Jefferson Greens 205  
   and Port Barnett Road... 86  
 Indians, Delawares ..... 22  
   Iroquois or Six Nations 5, 6, 22  
   Seneca ..... 6, 7, 12, 448  
 Industrial Activities, Chronology of ..... 39  
   Early and Present—See  
     Brookville and Township  
     Chapters.  
   Items ..... 42, 43, 44, 47, 110  
   Statistics, 1840 ..... 218  
   Statistics ..... 213  
 Inns, Pioneer ..... 98  
   See also Brookville and  
   Township Chapters.  
 Insane, Care and Treatment  
   of ..... 27  
 Institutes, County Teachers' 290  
   Township ..... 290  
 Instruction, Superintendents  
   of ..... 285, 288, 290, 441  
 Inventions ..... 3, 53  
   List of Ancient and Modern ..... 54  
 Inventors, Famous ..... 53  
 Iowa ..... 507  
 Iron ..... 39, 40, 41, 60  
 Iroquois Indians ..... 5, 6, 22  
 Jack, Judge William .....  
   ..... 354, 364, 366  
 Jacobs, Jim ..... 121  
 Jail, Jefferson County .....  
   ..... 215, 217, 296  
   First ..... 369  
 Jameson, Camp ..... 160, 203  
 Jefferson and Indiana Greens  
   ..... 205, 422  
   Blues ..... 205, 356  
   County Agricultural Society and Grounds 332, 333  
   Banks ..... 347  
   Bonds ..... 102  
   Coal Companies ..... 108  
   First Store ..... 353, 409  
   Graphic ..... 278  
   Guards ..... 493  
   Home ..... 282, 418, 503  
   Honor Roll, Civil War... 199  
   Lands and Early Owners  
     ..... 220, 352, 374, 433, 445  
   Laws, Pioneer ..... 210  
   Lawyers ..... 244  
   Location and Extent...  
     ..... 207, 212, 213  
   Map ..... xxviii  
   Medical Practitioners... 269  
   Societies ..... 273  
   Militia, Civil War ..... 196  
   Newspapers, Present... 280  
   Officials ... 210, 211, 221, 224  
     First ..... 222  
     Present ..... 228  
   Organization ..... 207, 211  
   Pioneer Taxables ..... 413  
   Post Offices, 1832, List... 232  
     Complete List ..... 233-239  
     Present ..... 239  
   Races ..... 445  
   Seat of Justice .....  
     ..... 211, 212, 215, 351  
   Soldiers in Civil War... 156  
   Rangers ..... 205  
   Sta ..... 277  
   Street M. E. Church... 307-308  
   Pastors ..... 308  
   U. I. Church ..... 305  
 Jeffersonian, Brookville .....  
   ..... 276, 277, 278  
   Democrat, Brookville... 278  
   Democrat and Elk County  
   Advertiser ..... 277  
 Jenks, Dr. John W. 269, 303, 424  
   Township ..... 460  
   Elections ..... 215  
   Judge William P. .... 242  
 Jericho (Warsaw P. O.)... 483  
 Jerk, Elk and Venison... 132  
 Jewish Synagogue ..... 322, 323  
 Jones, Prof. L. Mayne... 291  
 Jordan, Samuel ..... 506  
 Judges, County ..... 228  
   Associate ..... 240  
   President ..... 240  
 Judicial Districts .....  
   ..... 210, 211, 212, 240, 241, 242  
   Organization, Jefferson...  
   County ..... 240, 241  
   Pennsylvania ..... 240  
 Judiciary, State ..... 213

- Jurors, Grand, 1831..... 244  
 Jury Commissioners..... 228  
 Justices of the Peace.....210, 249  
     Elected Nov. 2, 1915..... 250  
 Kahle, Frederick..... 457  
     Jack and John.....115, 133  
 Keelboating.....65, 66  
 Kelly, Prof. William A..... 291  
 Keystone State.....21, 24  
 Kirkman..... 235  
 Knapp, Moses.....57,  
     58, 59, 64, 353, 372, 377, 477  
     (See also Vol. II, page 3.)  
 Knights of the Golden Circle 45  
     Of the Macabbees..... 489  
     Of Pythias..... 327  
     Present Castle Halls in  
         County..... 328  
 Knopsnyder, Samuel..... 485  
 Know-Nothing Party..... 335  
 Knox, Judge James B..... 242  
     Judge John C.....242, 506  
     Township..... 506  
 Knox Dale.....235, 239, 507  
 Kuhns, Frederick..... 513  
 Kyle, Jimmy..... 463  
 Labor, Pioneer Prices for.80, 403  
     Day.....47, 48  
     Parties..... 336  
 Lake Erie, Franklin & Clarion  
     Railroad Co..... 105  
     Officers..... 106  
 Land, How the Pioneer  
     Bought..... 73  
     Sales.....73, 210  
     Warrants..... 73  
 Lands, Jefferson County....  
     .....220, 352, 433, 445  
     Early Owners..... 374  
 Lane's Grove..... 61  
 Mills.....235, 239, 451  
 Langville.....235, 239, 500  
 Lark, Meadow..... 142  
 Laws, Anatomical...252, 254, 261  
     Banking..... 346  
     Election.....222, 355  
     Food.....27, 404  
     Militia..... 361  
     Pioneer County..... 210  
     Postal.....229, 230  
     Road..... 91  
     School, Common, 1834..... 283  
     Opposition to.....284, 285  
     Proclamation in County. 284  
     1855..... 288  
 Lawyers, Jefferson County.. 241  
 Leason, Rev. Dr. T. S..... 302  
 Legal Holidays in the Various  
     States..... 47  
     In Pennsylvania..... 48  
     Rights of Women..... 378  
     Status of Women in Pio-  
         neer Times..... 84  
     Weights of Produce..... 81  
 Legislative (State) District,  
     Jefferson County.210, 213, 223  
 Leprosy in United States.... 268  
 Liberty, Sons and Daughters  
     of..... 354  
     Bell..... 51  
 Library, Punxsutawney Free 429  
 Licenses, Pioneer, 1812-1830. 218  
 Lighting Facilities.....  
     .. 76, 367, 376, 409, 428, 456  
 Limestone..... 481  
 Lincoln, Abraham—  
     Assassinations, Trial of.... 46  
     Gettysburg Address..... 46  
     A Lincoln Story..... 201  
 Lindsey (Clayville).....  
     .....236, 423, 426, 427  
     Press..... 279  
 Litch, Thomas K..... 66  
 Lichttown.....66, 354  
 Literary Society, Mount  
     Pleasant..... 477  
 Little, Capt. Edwin H..... 159  
     G. A. R. Post..... 329  
 Little Brier Creek.....62, 352  
     Mahoning Creek..... 68  
     Sandy Lick Creek...61, 64, 65  
     Toby Creek.....62, 65, 68, 448  
     Toby Valley..... 61  
 Lobcouse..... 155  
 Local Option in Pennsylvania 26  
 Log House Raising..... 75  
 Logging, 1840..... 370  
 Long, Andrew Jackson.....  
     .....114, 133, 135  
     Daniel.....360, 485  
     John..... 127  
     Ludwig (Louis).....  
         .. 59, 115, 126, 414, 415, 417  
     Michael 114, 119, 121, 131, 513  
     William (Bill).....114,  
         115, 116, 121, 126, 441, 513  
 Longevity.....459, 462  
 Lottery Warrants..... 73  
 Low Grade Division (Alle-  
     gheny Valley Railroad) 102  
     Agents..... 103  
     Assistant Superintendents. 103  
 Lowry, Prof. James A..... 291  
 Lucas Band..... 477  
     Thomas, Esq..... 415  
 Lullaby, Dr. Watts' Cradle  
     Hymn..... 84  
 Lumber Trade..... 445  
 Lumbering, 1840..... 370  
     and Rafting..... 64  
 Lumberville..... 458  
 Luther, Lebbens.....436, 441  
 Lutheran Churches and Pas-  
     tors.....320, 323  
     Church, Evangelical..... 321  
 Luthersburg and Punxsutaw-  
     ney Road..... 95  
 Lynx, Bey (or Catamount)...  
     .....114, 122, 124  
 McCalmont, Judge Alexander 242  
     Judge John S..... 242  
     Township..... 510  
     Taxables and Property.. 220  
 McCrea, John..... 274  
 McCright, Andrew..... 486  
 McCurdy, Joseph..... 299  
     Family..... 72  
     Farm, Washington Town-  
         ship..... 464  
 McDonald, Mrs. Betty, Mur-  
     der of..... 468  
 McElhose, Samuel..... 290  
 McGarraugh, Rev. Robert... 294  
 McKnight, Col. Alexander, 224,  
     315, 326, 354, 357, 363, 381  
     Col. A. A.....156,  
         160, 163, 164, 169, 179, 259  
     W. J., M. D. 269, 339, 391, 442  
     Golden Wedding Celebra-  
         tion..... 411  
     & Son, Drng Store..... 391  
 McLain, Col. Charles..... 184  
     Camp, S. V..... 456  
 Maccabees, Knights of the.. 489  
 Magiffin, Joseph.....444, 477  
 Mahoning Argus, Punxsutaw-  
     ney..... 279  
     Creek.....61, 65, 68, 422, 479  
     Mouth Bridge Company... 97  
     Navigation Company.....  
         .....64, 66, 68, 422  
     Register, Punxsutawney... 278  
     Valley Spirit, Punxsutaw-  
         ney..... 279  
 Mail Arrivals and Depart-  
     ures, 1835..... 356  
     City Delivery in County.. 239  
     Contractors for Delivery of 231  
     Delivery.....229, 230, 231  
     Routes, Pioneer.....231, 232  
     Service, Early...376, 434, 440  
 Mailable Matter, Schedule  
     of..... 231  
 Mails and Stages, Brookville 390  
 Manufacturing in County,  
     1840..... 219  
     Brookville, 1840..... 374  
 Maple Beer..... 72  
     Sugar Making.....71, 461  
 Markton.....236, 239, 504  
 Mary Annsville.....236, 237, 502  
 Mason and Dixon Line..... 23  
 Masonic Fraternity..... 325  
     Present Lodges in County. 326  
 Matches, Friction..... 43  
 Matson, Dr. Charles M...270, 273  
     Uriah..... 64  
 Matthews, Charles..... 67  
 Maysville (or Hazen)...482, 483  
     Presbyterian Church..... 301  
 Meade Chapel, M. E..... 313  
     David and John..... 56  
 Meadow Lark..... 142  
 Means, Capt. Robert R..... 158  
 Medical..... 250  
     Inspectors of Schools, 1915 274  
     Legislation.....254, 261, 266  
     Practitioners, Jefferson  
         County..... 269  
     Science, Advance In..... 267  
     Societies, Jefferson County 273  
 Melzer..... 236  
 Memorial Day.....47, 48  
     Celebrations, 1884...455, 465  
     Origin of..... 49

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

- Merata ..... 236  
 Mercantile Appraisers..... 228  
 Merriman, Charles P..... 377  
 Methodist Church, First in  
 County ..... 306  
 Episcopal Churches and  
 Pastors ..... 305,  
 323, 357, 447, 490, 503, 516  
 Free Churches and Pastors 314  
 Ministers in County, Pio-  
 neer ..... 306  
 Pioneer Presiding Elders.. 306  
 Protestant Churches and  
 Pastors ..... 314, 323  
 Mexican War..... 154  
 Milesburg and Smethport  
 Turnpike ..... 94, 432  
 and Waterford State Road 57  
 Milestones on Turnpike..... 92  
 Military Matters..... 152  
 Companies .....  
 205, 356, 369, 422,  
 440, 477, 493, 496, 501, 505  
 Militia Cornstalk..... 478  
 Jefferson County..... 196, 205  
 Laws, Early..... 364  
 Mill Creek..... 64, 65, 352  
 Creek Railway..... 106  
 Mills, Early..... 209  
 See also Brookville and  
 Township Chapters.  
 Mineral Springs, Pennsyl-  
 vania ..... 22  
 Mines ..... 427  
 Minewearer, Jacob. 110, 498, 503  
 Mink ..... 122  
 Mint, National..... 343  
 Modern Doctor's Story, The  
 (Poem) ..... 267  
 Money ..... 403  
 At Interest in County..... 220  
 Paper ..... 343, 345  
 1850-1860 ..... 345  
 Monks, James..... 99  
 Montmorency..... 232, 236, 325  
 Moore M. E. Church..... 311  
 Moose ..... 116  
 Morgan, John Hunt..... 193  
 Morgan's Raid..... 190  
 Morris, Robert..... 375  
 Morrow, Joseph..... 92  
 Stage ..... 361, 362  
 Mother's Day, Origin of.... 49  
 Mount Pleasant, Lyceum  
 Building ..... 477  
 Baptist Church..... 319  
 Cumberland Presbyterian  
 Church ..... 480  
 Presbyterian Church..... 301  
 Mount Tabor Presbyterian  
 Church ..... 301  
 Moving Pictures..... 41  
 Munderf ..... 236, 239, 502  
 Murder, First in County..... 485  
 Others in County.....  
 99, 451, 468, 506  
 Music Schools, Pioneer..... 83  
 Musicians, Early..... 373, 377  
 Muster Days..... 478  
 Brookville ..... 364  
 Names of Streams, Indian  
 and Pioneer..... 62  
 Indian Origin of.....  
 16, 62, 423, 515  
 National Bank Law..... 346  
 Party ..... 336  
 Republican Party..... 334  
 Union Association..... 456  
 Native American Party..... 336  
 Natural Gas.... 41, 42, 409,  
 418, 458, 481, 484, 502, 506  
 Life of Animals..... 124, 142  
 See also Snakes and  
 Birds ..... 136-142  
 Phenomena ..... 43, 44  
 Navigation Companies.....  
 64, 65, 66, 68, 422  
 Negro Slavery in Pennsyl-  
 vania ..... 22, 146  
 Slaves, Value of..... 147  
 Soldiers ..... 188  
 Revolutionary ..... 149  
 New Era, Brookville..... 278  
 Newlanders ..... 119  
 New Petersburg..... 236, 493  
 News, Punxsutawney..... 279  
 Service, Pioneer..... 274, 277  
 Newspapers ..... 274  
 First Dailies..... 280  
 First Pennsylvania..... 39  
 Record of in County to  
 Present Time..... 276-280  
 New York, Lake Erie &  
 Western Railroad..... 105  
 Nichols, Rev. Dr. Jonathan  
 ..... 269, 316, 453  
 Nickel ..... 41  
 Nicknames of States..... 50  
 Niver, Dr. William Cyrus. 270, 435  
 Nolf, Henry..... 491  
 Normal Schools, State, List of 293  
 North Fork.....  
 61, 64, 65, 67, 68, 352, 501  
 North Freedom..... 236  
 Northwestern Mining & Ex-  
 change Co..... 108  
 Pennsylvania, Pioneer Set-  
 tlement in..... 56  
 Notable Occurrences..... 43  
 Odd Fellows..... 324  
 Present Lodges in County 325  
 Officials, Jefferson County...  
 210, 221, 224  
 First ..... 222  
 Present ..... 228  
 Brookville, Early — See  
 Brookville Chapter..... 350  
 Brookville, 1915..... 402  
 Township — See Township  
 Chapters.  
 Obiotown ..... 487, 489  
 Oil ..... 236, 239, 500  
 ..... 39,  
 40, 41, 42, 409, 458, 481, 484  
 First in Jefferson County.. 484  
 Output ..... 41, 484  
 Old Fashioned Doctor, The  
 (Poem) ..... 251  
 "Saltwell Derrick"..... 297  
 Graveyard, Brookville.. 295, 399  
 "Grimes?" ..... 84  
 Home Week, Punxsutawney 430  
 Olean State Road..... 93, 432  
 Olive Cumberland Presbyte-  
 rian Church..... 304  
 Oliveburg ..... 61, 236, 239, 504  
 Cum. Presbyterian Church 304  
 Oliver, Hon. George Tener.. 39  
 Township ..... 504  
 Retailers, 1860..... 220  
 Olney ..... 488  
 One Hundred and Fifth Penn-  
 sylvania Regiment—  
 Casualties ..... 168, 199  
 History ..... 160, 178  
 Reunions ..... 179  
 Roster ..... 173  
 One Hundred and Forty-  
 Eighth Pennsylvania Vol-  
 unteers ..... 181, 200  
 One Hundred and Thirty-  
 fifth Pennsylvania Vol-  
 unteers ..... 180, 200  
 Opossum ..... 123  
 Organizations, Fraternal and  
 Social ..... 324  
 Oriole, Baltimore..... 142  
 Otter ..... 116, 122  
 Our Reynoldsville Paper.... 280  
 Oyster ..... 236  
 Packer (Heathville)..... 499, 500  
 Post Office..... 235, 236, 239  
 Packsaddle ..... 59  
 Paneoast ..... 236, 487  
 Panie ..... 236, 512  
 Panics, Financial..... 41  
 Pansy ..... 236, 239, 500  
 Panther ..... 114, 124  
 Bounties ..... 114, 213, 436  
 Fight with Bear..... 125  
 Habits ..... 125, 136  
 Hunt ..... 440  
 Story ..... 447  
 Pants ..... 77  
 Paper Money..... 343, 345, 403  
 Paradise M. E. Church..... 312  
 Settlement ..... 61, 63, 513  
 Township ..... 473  
 Parcel Post..... 229, 231  
 Pardus ..... 236, 239, 487  
 Parochial School, Brookville. 397  
 Patents, Inventions, etc..... 53  
 Patriotic Order Sons of  
 America ..... 330  
 Camps in County..... 330  
 Patrons of Husbandry..... 332  
 Granges in County..... 332  
 Patton's Station..... 236, 500  
 Pay Schedule, U. S. Army... 206  
 Pearsall, Arad..... 149, 151  
 Pekin ..... 236, 483  
 Penalties for Crime, Olden  
 Time ..... 47  
 Penn, John and Thomas..... 23  
 William ..... 21, 23  
 Pennsylvania, Area of..... 21  
 Canal ..... 40, 41  
 Capital of..... 24  
 Charter, 1701..... 23

- Chronological History of  
State ..... 22  
Civil War.....45, 154  
Constitutions .....24, 240  
Counties .....23, 31, 35, 36  
County Map..... 37  
Founding of Province..... 23  
General History..... 21  
German Population..... 152  
Government of..... 33  
Lands .....23, 24, 73  
Laws, Some..... 26  
Legal Holidays..... 48  
Location and Area..... 21  
Militia ..... 153  
Northern Railroad Company  
& Northwestern Railroad.. 105  
Origin of Name..... 21  
Population .....24, 34, 35, 36  
Post Office, First..... 231  
Public Works, Purchase of  
Railroad ..... 101  
Rebellion, Part in..... 45  
Slavery in..... 146  
Southern Railroad Com-  
pany ..... 105  
Swedish Settlers..... 22  
Topography ..... 21  
Penrose, Hon. Boies..... 38  
Pensions, Military..... 204  
Pens and Traps, Animal... 115  
People's Party (Populists).. 336  
Perry Presbyterian Church.. 300  
Township .....87, 211, 418  
Elections .....214, 224  
Pioneer Common Schools  
..... 286  
Pioneer School Directors 285  
Retailers, 1860..... 220  
State Aid for Schools  
.....285, 288  
Perryssville (Hamilton).... 421  
Early Schoolhouse..... 286  
Select School..... 290  
Petersburg ..... 483  
Petroleum .....39, 40, 41, 42  
Philadelphia .....23, 24  
Photographers, Early..... 411  
Physicians and Surgeons... 250  
Lickering Deed to County  
Commissioners ..... 216  
Pifer, John..... 513  
Pigeon .....141, 143  
Pilots, River..... 371  
Pine Creek..... 62  
Pinecreek Township, 87, 211, 413  
Early History..... 413  
Elections .....221, 414  
First Common Schools, 286, 299  
Pioneer School Directors.. 285  
Retailers, 1860..... 220  
State Aid for Schools, 285, 288  
Pioneer Agriculture..... 69  
Animals ..... 111  
Building ..... 58  
Cabin, How Built..... 74  
Campmeetings ..... 316  
Coal Mining in County... 107  
Conditions ..... 58  
County Laws..... 210  
Court Sessions..... 243  
Currency ..... 345  
Doctor, Northwestern Penn-  
sylvania ..... 250  
Elections 221, 222, 224, 336, 337  
See also Brookville and  
Township Chapters.  
Evening Frolics..... 82  
Explorers ..... 56  
Food and Clothing.....77, 405  
Food Prices..... 58  
Graveyard in County..... 414  
Habits and Customs..... 81  
Homes ..... 74  
Licenses ..... 218  
Mail Routes..... 231  
Militia Legislation..... 205  
Mining in County..... 107  
Names of Streams..... 62  
Newspapers ..... 274  
News Service.....274, 277  
Notes, Brookville..... 351  
Post Offices.....231, 232  
Press ..... 276  
Prices for Labor.....80, 403  
Resurrection ..... 252  
School Directors..... 281  
Schools, Schoolmasters and  
Schoolhouses ..... 495  
..... 281, 357, 381, 420,  
Settlement in Northwest.. 56  
Settlers ..... 56  
See also Brookville and  
Township Chapters.  
Square Timber Raft..... 417  
Steam Railways..... 100  
Surgical Operations..... 268  
Teamsters ..... 432  
Uniformed Military Com-  
pany ..... 356  
Utensils ..... 76  
Wagons .....72, 370  
Weddings ..... 82  
Pisgah Church..... 298  
Pittsburgh, Clarion & Frank-  
lin Railroad Co..... 106  
Franklin & Clarion Rail-  
road Company..... 105  
& State Line Railroad Co.. 104  
Summerville & Clarion  
Railroad Co..... 105  
Plaindealer, Punxsutawney.. 279  
Pleasantville ..... 500  
Ploughs ..... 70  
Political Campaigns..... 408  
Celebration, 1840..... 366  
Conventions, Early..... 370  
Districts .....210, 213, 223  
Parties ..... 334  
Party System First Used.. 336  
Politics in County, 1840... 366  
Polk, Rev. David..... 304  
..... 295, 296, 298,  
Township ..... 501  
Poll Evil, Old Time Cure... 368  
Polling Places, County..... 210  
Township .....213, 356  
Township and Borough,  
1945 ..... 222  
Pontiac's War..... 23  
Population—  
Brookville, 1840-1917...385, 386  
1910 ..... 374  
Jefferson County..... 220  
1830 .....209, 372  
1840 .....366, 373  
By Decades..... 221  
By Townships (See also  
Township Chapters)... 221  
Pennsylvania .....21, 34  
By Counties..... 34  
Colored ..... 34  
Distribution of..... 34  
United States..... 349  
By Decades..... 34  
1840 ..... 374  
Populists (People's Party).. 336  
Porcupine ..... 121  
Port Barnett.....  
..... 16, 57, 68, 232, 416  
Inn ..... 99  
Porter..... 61, 236, 239, 474  
Township ..... 473  
Elections ..... 215  
First Common Schools.. 286  
Portland Mills..... 433  
Post Dispatch, Sykesville... 490  
Post Routes.....229, 230, 231  
Postage, Rates of...230, 376, 403  
Postal Employees..... 229  
Laws .....229, 230  
Savings ..... 229  
Service, Early..... 232  
Historical Facts..... 229  
Volume ..... 229  
Stamps .....229, 230  
Postmaster General..... 230  
Postmasters, Jefferson Coun-  
ty .....233-239  
Present ..... 239  
Salary of..... 229  
Post Offices, Jefferson Coun-  
ty, 1832..... 232  
Jefferson County, First, 233  
United States.....229, 230  
Pottersville ..... 421  
Powell, Jerome.....436, 439  
Presbyterian Churches and  
Pastors .....  
..... 294, 303, 323, 495, 506  
Prescottville ..236, 465, 487, 488  
President Judges...228, 240, 242  
Presidential Campaign of  
1864 ..... 337  
Elections, Early..... 374  
Vote in Jefferson County  
..... 337, 339  
Presidents of the United  
States ..... 51  
Ages at Death and Cause.. 52  
Ages at Inauguration.... 51  
Fortunes of..... 51  
Odd Facts About..... 52  
Religious Affiliations.... 51  
Press, The..... 274  
Lindsey ..... 279  
Pioneer ..... 276  
Prices of Foods.....403, 410  
Gold, Civil War..... 346  
Labor ..... 403  
Produce, Legal Weights of.. 81

- Progressive Party..... 336  
 Prohibition ..... 331  
   in Pennsylvania.....24, 26  
   Party ..... 336  
 Property, Jefferson County—  
   Church, Value of..... 323  
   School, Value of..... 380  
   Taxable, 1829..... 218  
   1915 ..... 220  
 Prospect Hill (Reynoldsville)  
   ..... 236, 237, 239, 465, 488  
 Protestant Episcopal Denomi-  
   nation ..... 315, 323  
 Prothonotaries, Registers and  
   Recorders ..... 213, 225  
   State Tax on Fees..... 212  
 Public Debt, United States.. 349  
   Institutions, Brookville... 394  
   Schools and Buildings.... 396  
   Schools ..... 281, 294  
 Puckerty ..... 477  
 Pueblo ..... 237, 483  
 Pugilists, Brookville's Early 385  
 Puma ..... 114  
 Punxsutawney ...13, 14, 16, 422  
   Agricultural Association... 334  
   Business and Development. 427  
   Churches, See Chapter  
     XVII ..... 294  
   Country Club..... 429  
   Elections ..... 426  
   First Common School.... 286  
   Formation of Borough.... 425  
   Fraternal and Social Or-  
     ganizations ..... 324  
   Hospital ..... 429  
   Newspapers ..... 278  
   Original Site..... 423  
   Population ..... 426  
   Post Office...232, 237, 239, 427  
   Retailers, 1860..... 219, 220  
   Sanitarium ..... 429  
   Schools ..... 282, 286, 290  
   Taxables and Property,  
     1915 ..... 220  
 Pythianism in Jefferson  
   County ..... 327  
  
 Raft, First Board in Jeffer-  
   son County..... 59  
 Rafting and Lumbering....  
   ..... 64, 370, 371, 417, 488  
 Raftsmen ..... 64, 371, 417  
 Railroads ..... 1, 40,  
   41, 44, 45, 100, 428, 433, 488  
   Electric ..... 428  
   Elevated ..... 41  
   Sleeping and Chair Cars  
     ..... 101, 104  
   Uniforms ..... 101  
   Wrecks ..... 45, 103  
 Ramsaytown ..... 237, 239, 507  
 Rates of Postage...230, 376, 403  
 Rathmel ..... 237, 239, 487  
 Rattlesnake ..... 125, 136,  
   137, 138, 411, 420, 449, 483  
   Den ..... 483  
   Mine ..... 108  
   Run ..... 61  
 Raven ..... 139, 142  
  
 Rebellion, 1861-65..... 154  
   Pennsylvania's Part in..45, 154  
 Record, Brookwayville..... 280  
 Red Bank Creek.....  
   ...61, 64, 65, 67, 68, 351, 352  
   Navigation Co.....64, 65  
 Redemptioners ..... 149  
 Red Lion Hotel..... 388  
 Red Men..... 489  
 Redstart ..... 142  
 Reed, Judge John W..... 242  
 Reed, J. S..... 274  
 Reformed, Associate Seeders 477  
   Churches and Pastors..315, 323  
 Register, Brookwayville.... 280  
 Registers and Recorders,  
   County ..... 213, 225  
   State Tax on Fees..... 212  
 Religious Denominations in  
   County ..... 294, 323  
 Reminiscences, Mrs. Thomas  
   B. Adams..... 475  
 Representation in Congress,  
   Ratio of..... 38  
 Representatives in Congress  
   from Jefferson County.. 223  
 Republican, Brookville...276, 278  
   Punxsutawney ..... 279  
   Party ..... 24, 334, 408  
   Organization ...353, 357, 408  
 Reptiles ..... 136  
 Retailers, Lists of  
   1831, Rose Township..... 244  
   1837 ..... 218  
   1860 ..... 219  
 Revenue Stamps..... 348  
 Revolutionary War..... 152  
   Colored Soldiers in..... 149  
 Reynolds, David and Albert. 488  
 Reynoldsville Borough.....  
   ..... 237, 239, 465, 487  
   Churches — See Chapter  
     XVII ..... 294  
   Newspapers ..... 279  
   Select School..... 290  
   Taxables and Property.... 220  
   & Falls Creek Railroad... 105  
 Richardsville ...237, 239, 482, 483  
   Churches ..... 301, 310, 319  
   First Common School.... 286  
 Ridgway & Clearfield Rail-  
   road ..... 105  
   Early History, 1852-1856.. 434  
   Summer School..... 441  
   Jacob ..... 430  
   Township ..... 211, 430  
   Elections ..... 214, 224  
   Pioneer School Directors 285  
   State Aid for Schools.  
     ..... 285, 288  
 Riggs, Rev. Cyrus.....  
   ..... 295, 298, 299, 464, 495  
 Ringgold ..... 237, 239, 493  
   M. E. Charge..... 312  
   M. E. Church..... 313  
   Township ..... 491  
   First School ..... 287  
   Retailers, 1860..... 220  
 Roads and Bridges, Early  
   Court Records..... 86  
  
 Roads, Acts of Assembly Re-  
   lating to..... 91  
   County ..... 414  
   Early ..... 414, 417, 432  
   Expenses ..... 97  
   Taxes ..... 95, 210, 213  
 Rochester & Pittsburgh Coal  
   & Iron Co..... 109  
   & Pittsburgh Railroad.... 104  
   & State Line Road..... 103  
 Rockaway Coaches..... 361  
 Rockdale Mills..... 237, 465  
 Rocky Bend..... 235, 237  
 Rodgers, Dr. Mark..... 269, 273  
   Major William..... 353, 372  
 Roman Catholic Churches..319, 323  
 Rose Township..... 211, 442  
   Boundaries ..... 214  
   Elections ..... 214, 224  
   First Common Schools.... 287  
   Pioneer School..... 283  
   Pioneer School Directors.. 284  
   Polling Place..... 356  
   Retailers, 1860..... 220  
   School Assessment..... 357  
   State Aid for Schools..285, 288  
 Roseville ..... 496  
   First Schoolhouse..... 495  
   Grays ..... 496  
   Race Ground..... 445  
 Roster of Jefferson County  
   Civil War Soldiers...156-201  
 Round Top School..... 467  
 Rural Delivery Service.... 229  
   Carriers' Salary..... 229  
   Cost ..... 229  
   In Jefferson County..... 239  
  
 Salem M. E. Church..... 311  
 Sales of Land..... 73, 210  
 Salt ..... 40, 42  
   Licks ..... 62, 117, 119, 411  
   Wells ..... 477  
 Sand Spring, Brookville....  
   ..... 14, 16, 350, 372  
   ..... 61, 64, 65, 67, 87, 351, 352  
   First Bridge Across..... 488  
 Sandy Valley..... 237, 239, 487  
 Sanitarium, Punxsutawney.. 429  
 Savings Banks..... 346  
 Sawmills, Early..... 64  
 Schoffner, Henry..... 501  
 Schoffner's Corners..236, 237, 502  
 School and Church Notes,  
   Union Township..... 495  
 Schoolbooks, Early.....  
   ..... 281, 282, 286, 381, 444  
 Schoolhouses, Early..... 282, 380  
 Schoolmasters, Pioneer.....  
   ..... 281, 357, 381  
   Contract, 1836..... 420  
   Old-Time Punishments Used  
     By ..... 284, 495  
 Schools ..... 214, 379, 466  
   Attendance in County.... 293  
   Dennison—Reunion ...466-467  
   Directors, Brookville..357, 358  
   Directors, Pioneer..... 284  
   See also Township Chap-  
   'ters.

- Directors' Association Proceedings ..... 291  
Domestic Science..... 429  
Early, Brookville..... 357  
    See also Township Chapters.  
Evening ..... 289  
Free ..... 382  
Graded, in County..... 289  
High ..... 293  
John A. Weber Manual  
    Training ..... 429  
Medical Inspectors, 1915.. 274  
Pioneer ..... 281  
Present, in County..... 380  
Property, Value of..... 380  
Ridgway Summer..... 441  
Select ..... 290  
Singing ..... 373  
State Aid for.....  
    ..... 285, 288, 380, 381  
State Normal in Pennsylvania ..... 293  
Subscription ..... 281, 282  
Superintendents .....  
    ..... 285, 288, 290, 441  
Taxes ..... 213, 380  
Waite ..... 286, 299, 466  
Seofield, Judge Glen W..... 242  
Scott, John..... 491  
    Samuel ..... 57, 58, 414  
Sebeck ..... 237  
Seedler Church..... 478  
Second Regiment U. S. Sharpshooters ..... 187  
    (See also Vol. II, page 425.)  
Select Schools..... 290  
Senatorial District, Jefferson County ..... 210, 213, 223  
    Struggle Between Indiana and Jefferson Counties.. 339  
Seneca Hill..... 482  
    Indians ..... 6, 7, 12, 22, 448  
    Names of Streams..... 62  
Settlers in Jefferson County,  
    Pioneer ..... 56  
Seven Wonders of the World,  
    Modern ..... 51  
Seventy-Sixth Pennsylvania  
    Regiment ..... 199  
Sewing Machine, First in  
    County ..... 387  
Shadagee (Knox Dale)..... 507  
Shaffer's Burying Ground  
    ..... 450, 456  
Shamoka ..... 61  
Sharpshooters, U. S. Second  
    Regiment ..... 187  
    (See also Vol. II, page 425.)  
Sheriffs ..... 213, 224  
Sherwood ..... 487  
Shingle Weavers..... 374  
Shooting Stars, 1833..... 41  
Sibley, Ami..... 131  
Sigel ..... 62, 237, 239, 458  
    M. E. Church..... 312  
Silver Coinage in United  
    States ..... 344, 346  
Singing Masters..... 83  
    Schools ..... 373  
Six Nations (Iroquois Indians) ..... 5, 6, 22  
Sixty-Second Pennsylvania  
    Volunteers ..... 158, 200  
Sixty-seventh Pennsylvania  
    Volunteers ..... 180, 200  
Slavery in Pennsylvania.....  
    ..... 22, 146, 383, 407  
    Negro ..... 146  
    Origin of..... 146  
    White ..... 146, 149  
Slaves, Auction of..... 407  
Fugitive ..... 147  
Trade in ..... 407  
Value of..... 146, 147, 153, 407  
Smith, George..... 134, 135  
    Prof. Sylvanus W..... 291  
Schoolhouse ..... 467  
Snake Bites..... 136, 138, 139  
    Dens ..... 136  
Snakes and Other Reptiles.. 136  
    Habits of Snakes..... 137, 139  
    Snake Charming..... 137, 138  
Snyder Township..... 450  
    Elections ..... 215, 224  
    Retailers, 1860..... 219  
    State Aid for Schools.... 285  
    Social and Fraternal Organizations ..... 324, 456, 489  
Social Democratic Party..... 336  
    Democratic Workmen's  
        Party ..... 336  
    Habits of the Pioneers... 3  
    Labor Party..... 336  
    Pleasures, Pioneer ..... 81  
Socialist Party..... 336  
    Labor Party..... 336  
Soil in Jefferson County.. 60, 69  
Soldier ..... 238, 239, 487  
Soldiers, Duties..... 203  
    Home, Brookville..... 394  
    Jefferson County in Civil  
        War ..... 156-201  
    Marching Equipment.... 155  
    Monument ..... 400  
    Pay of..... 205  
    Reunions ..... 502  
Sons of Liberty..... 331  
    Veterans ..... 330, 456  
    Camps in County..... 330  
Sotherland, Charles..... 128, 384  
    Henry ..... 252  
Spanish-American War..... 204  
Sparrow ..... 142  
Speed of Animals..... 121  
Spelling Bees..... 358  
Spinning ..... 78  
Spirit, Punxsutawney..... 279  
Sprinkle Mills..... 238, 239, 504  
Spyker, Hon. Joel..... 446  
Squirrel ..... 123, 124  
    Hunt ..... 505  
St. John's Lutheran Churches  
    ..... 320, 321  
St. Peter's Reformed Church 315  
Stages ..... 98, 437  
    Drivers, 1832-1840..... 362  
    and Mails, Brookville.... 390  
    Morrow's ..... 361, 362  
Stamps, Postage..... 229, 230  
    Revenue ..... 348  
    War, 1862..... 348  
Stanton (Bellevue)..... 238, 446  
    Select School..... 290  
Stanton, Edwin M..... 338  
State Aid for Schools.... 285, 288  
    Anatomical Law—  
        True Story of Inception  
        and Enactment.....  
            ..... 252, 251, 261  
    Banks ..... 345, 346  
    Capitol ..... 24  
    Constitutions ..... 24, 240  
    Food Laws..... 27  
    Highway Department.... 21  
    Insane Asylums..... 27  
    Judiciary ..... 243  
    Laws, Some..... 26  
    Nicknames of States..... 50  
    Normal Schools, List of.. 293  
    Representatives from Jefferson County..... 223  
    Roads ..... 57, 93, 98, 209, 350, 432  
    Senators ..... 223  
    Taxes or Fees..... 212  
    Taxes Paid by County.... 218  
States, Sammel..... 423  
Statistical Record of the  
    United States..... 349  
Statistics, Church..... 323  
Steam Navigation.....  
    ..... 40, 41, 43, 44, 65, 66  
Stone Coal..... 106  
Streams ..... 61, 432  
    Acts of Assembly Relating  
        to ..... 67  
    Indian and Pioneer Names  
        of ..... 62  
Stamp Creek..... 67, 68, 448  
Subscription Schools..... 281, 282  
Sugar Hill..... 238, 451  
    Presbyterian Church..... 303  
Summerville Borough (Troy)  
    ..... 238, 239, 478  
    Churches — See Chapter  
        XVII..... 294  
Sunbury & Erie Railroad... 433  
Sunday, Observance of.. 416, 438  
    Schools ..... 454, 474  
    First in World..... 305  
    Forest Union..... 508  
    See also Chapter XVII,  
        Churches ..... 294  
Superintendents of Schools..  
    ..... 285, 288, 290, 441  
Surgery, Old-Time and Modern  
    ..... 251, 268  
Surveyors, County..... 226  
Susquehanna Circuit, M. P.. 314  
    & Waterford Turnpike.. 91, 361  
Swedish Settlers in Pennsylvania ..... 22  
Sykesville Borough.....  
    ..... 238, 239, 487, 490  
    M. E. Church..... 313  
Tabernacle Baptist Church.. 318  
Tanneries .....  
    ..... 354, 442, 483, 487, 488, 515  
Tar Burning..... 72, 73, 444

- Taverns, Pioneer..... 98  
     See also Brookville and  
     Township Chapters.  
 Taxables, First County...217, 413  
     1820 ..... 413  
     1837 ..... 218  
     1915 ..... 220  
     See also Brookville and  
     Township Chapters.  
 Taxes, County..... 213  
     Flour ..... 213  
     Road ..... 95  
 Teachers in County..... 380  
     Contract ..... 420  
     Early .....282, 286, 357  
     Institutes ..... 290  
     Number in County...291, 293  
     Pioneer .....467, 468  
     and Pupils, Ridgway Sum-  
     mer School..... 441  
 Teaming, Early..... 92  
 Teamsters, Early..... 432  
 Teitrick, Prof. Reed B..... 291  
 Telegraph Service in County  
     .....390, 488  
 Telephones in County.....  
     ...55, 390, 428, 456, 478, 489  
 Temperance Societies...305, 330  
     In Jefferson County..... 330  
 Templeton, Jesse J..... 178  
 Templeton, Mrs. Mary (Mc-  
     Knight) ..... 363  
 Templeton, Thomas L....393, 394  
 Textbooks Used in Early  
     Schools .....  
     ...281, 282, 286, 381, 444  
 Thanksgiving Day..... 48  
     Days, Pioneer..... 49  
 Thirty-third Independent  
     Regiment ..... 158  
 Thompson, John J. Y.....  
     ...258, 276, 389, 390, 498, 506  
 Thomson, John Edgar....101, 102  
 Threshing, Early..... 70  
 Thundergust Mills..... 370  
 Tidings, Big Run..... 280  
 Timber Pirates..... 371  
     Prices ..... 371  
     Raft, Pioneer Square....417  
 Timberlands in County..... 220  
 Timblin .....238, 239, 493  
 Tionesta Township..... 460  
     Elections ..... 215  
 Tipples ..... 66  
 Toads ..... 139  
 Toby's Creek.....61, 67, 68  
 Token, Communism..... 296  
 Tollgate, The..... 98  
 Tolls on Streams..... 66  
 Topography, Jefferson  
     County .....60, 209  
 Tornado, An Early..... 405  
 Tornadoes ..... 43  
 Towns and Boroughs in Jef-  
     ferson County..... 209  
     Location ..... 209  
 Townships in County..... 221  
     Officials (See also Town-  
     ship Chapters).  
     Population (See also Town-  
     ship Chapters)..... 221  
 Tragedy ..... 506  
 Trail, Meade's Packhorse... 56  
 Traps and Pen, Animal... 115  
 Travelers' Home Hotel.... 435  
 Treasurers, County..... 224  
 Treasury Notes, Civil War.. 344  
 Treaty of 1683..... 23  
     1686 ..... 13  
     1754 ..... 23  
     1784 .....17, 24  
     1795 .....17, 18  
 Trees ..... 62  
     Cork Pine.....487, 513  
 Tribune, Big Run..... 280  
 Punxsutawney ..... 279  
 Trolley Service.....489, 490  
 Trousers .....78, 206  
 Troy (Summerville)...238, 239, 478  
     Churches — See Chapter  
     XVII ..... 294  
 Turkey Pens..... 80  
 Turkeys, Wild..... 80  
 Turnpike Charters..... 92  
     Roads ..... 91  
     First Stone..... 92  
 Turtles ..... 139  
 Two Hundred and Eleventh  
     Pennsylvania Volunteers  
     .....184, 200  
 Two Hundred and Sixth  
     Pennsylvania Volunteers 185  
 Ugly Run..... 479  
 Underground Railroad in  
     Pennsylvania and Jeffer-  
     son County..... 147  
 Union Guards..... 501  
 Union Township..... 494  
     First Common School....287  
     Pioneer School..... 283  
 Uniforms, Railroad..... 101  
 United Brethren in Christ..  
     .....322, 323, 447, 477, 510  
 United Evangelical Church.. 323  
 United Presbyterians..... 305  
 United States, Area of...34, 349  
     Population .....34, 349, 374  
     Presidents ..... 51  
     Senators' and Representa-  
     tives' Salaries..... 52  
     Statistical Record..... 349  
 Valier .....238, 239, 421  
     M. E. Church..... 312  
 Value of Church Property in  
     County ..... 323  
     School Property..... 380  
     Taxable Property in  
     County, 1829..... 218  
     1915 ..... 220  
     of Timber.....65, 219  
 Van Camp, Fudge..... 415  
     .....57, 59, 153, 414, 238  
 Vantassel ..... 121  
 Vastbinder, Andrew..... 114  
     Jacob ..... 115  
     Peter .....114, 116  
     William ..... 116  
 Vehicles, Early...72, 361, 362, 370  
 Venison Jerk..... 132  
 Vocational High School.... 293  
 Volunteer, Reynoldsville.... 280  
     Rifle Association..... 356  
     Rifle Company, Brookville. 369  
 Vote, Popular, for Governor,  
     1790-1914 ..... 25  
     Jefferson County, 1832-  
     1854 ..... 337  
     for President, 1832-1860... 337  
     1864 ..... 339  
     for U. S. Senator, 1914.... 38  
 Wages ..... 403  
 Wagons, Early.....72, 362, 370  
 Waite Schoolhouse...286, 299, 466  
 Walston.....238, 239, 422  
 Warren and Jefferson County  
     Turnpike ..... 95  
     and Ridgway Turnpike.... 96  
 Wars of the United States.. 152  
     Cost.....152, 153, 154  
 War Stamps, 1862..... 348  
 Warsaw (Jericho).....238, 483  
     Baptist Church..... 319  
     M. E. Church..... 310  
     Township ..... 481  
     Taxables and Property.. 220  
     Elections ..... 215  
     Retailers, 1860..... 220  
 Washington Party..... 336  
     Township ..... 461  
     Elections ..... 215  
     Pioneer School..... 283  
     Retailers, 1860..... 219  
 Washingtonians ..... 331  
 Watches, Early..... 377  
 Water Companies...395, 428, 456  
 Waterworks, Brookville.... 378  
 Wealth of the United States,  
     1800-1914 ..... 349, 350  
 Weasel ..... 123  
 Weaving .....78, 383  
 Weber, John A., Manual  
     Training & Domestic Sei-  
     ence School..... 429  
 Weddings, Pioneer..... 82  
 Welsh Baptist Church..... 318  
 Wesley M. E. Church..... 312  
 West Clarion.....451  
     Reynoldsville .....465, 489  
 Westville.....238, 239, 465  
 Whig Party..... 334  
 Whisky ..... 74  
 White Slavery.....146, 149  
 White Slaves, Value of.... 146  
 Whitesville .....238, 290, 421  
 "Who Skinned the Nigger?" 252  
 Wild Animals.....111  
     Bounties .....114, 124,  
     .....124, 211, 213, 416, 436  
     Fear of Fire..... 126  
     Habits .....124, 136  
     Natural Life of...124, 136, 142  
     Pens and Traps..... 115  
     Signals ..... 126  
     Speed of..... 124  
     Value of Fur..... 136  
 Wild Bee.....143  
     Boar ..... 479  
     Cat (or Bobcat)..... 122  
     Bounties .....211, 213  
 Wildeat Currency..... 345

- Wild Cat Regiment..... 160  
 Wildwood Cemetery..... 456  
 Wilson, Judge Theophilus S. 242  
 Winebrennerian Denomina-  
 tion (Church of God)... 323  
 Winslow (Hudson).....  
 .....235, 238, 239, 480  
 Winslow Township..... 486  
     Retailers ..... 219  
     Taxables and Property.... 220  
 Wishaw.....238, 239, 487  
 Wolf .....114, 116, 124  
     Bounties.....114, 124, 213, 436  
     Habits .....125, 136  
     Pen ..... 116  
 Wolverines ..... 115  
 Woman's Relief Corps... 329, 394  
     Present Corps in County.. 330  
 Women, Higher Education.. 378  
     Legal Rights and Status. 84, 378  
     in Newspaper Work..... 280  
     Suffrage .....50, 379  
     Vocations, Past and Present  
         .....367, 379  
 Wonders, Modern..... 54  
 Woodland Cemetery..... 455  
 Worthville Borough.....  
     .....239, 420, 491, 492, 493  
     Circuit ..... 322  
     Presbyterian Church..... 302  
 Wray, Rev. John.....  
     .....300, 301, 436, 454  
 Yates, Arthur G..... 109  
 "Yellow Charley"..... 107  
 Young Men's Christian Asso-  
     ciation, Brookville..... 395  
 Young Township.....211, 421  
     Early Elections.....  
         .....214, 215, 224, 422  
     Pioneer School Directors.. 285  
     State Aid for Schools.285, 288  
     Taxables and Property.... 220  
 Zion Cemetery..... 510  
     M. E. Church..... 312

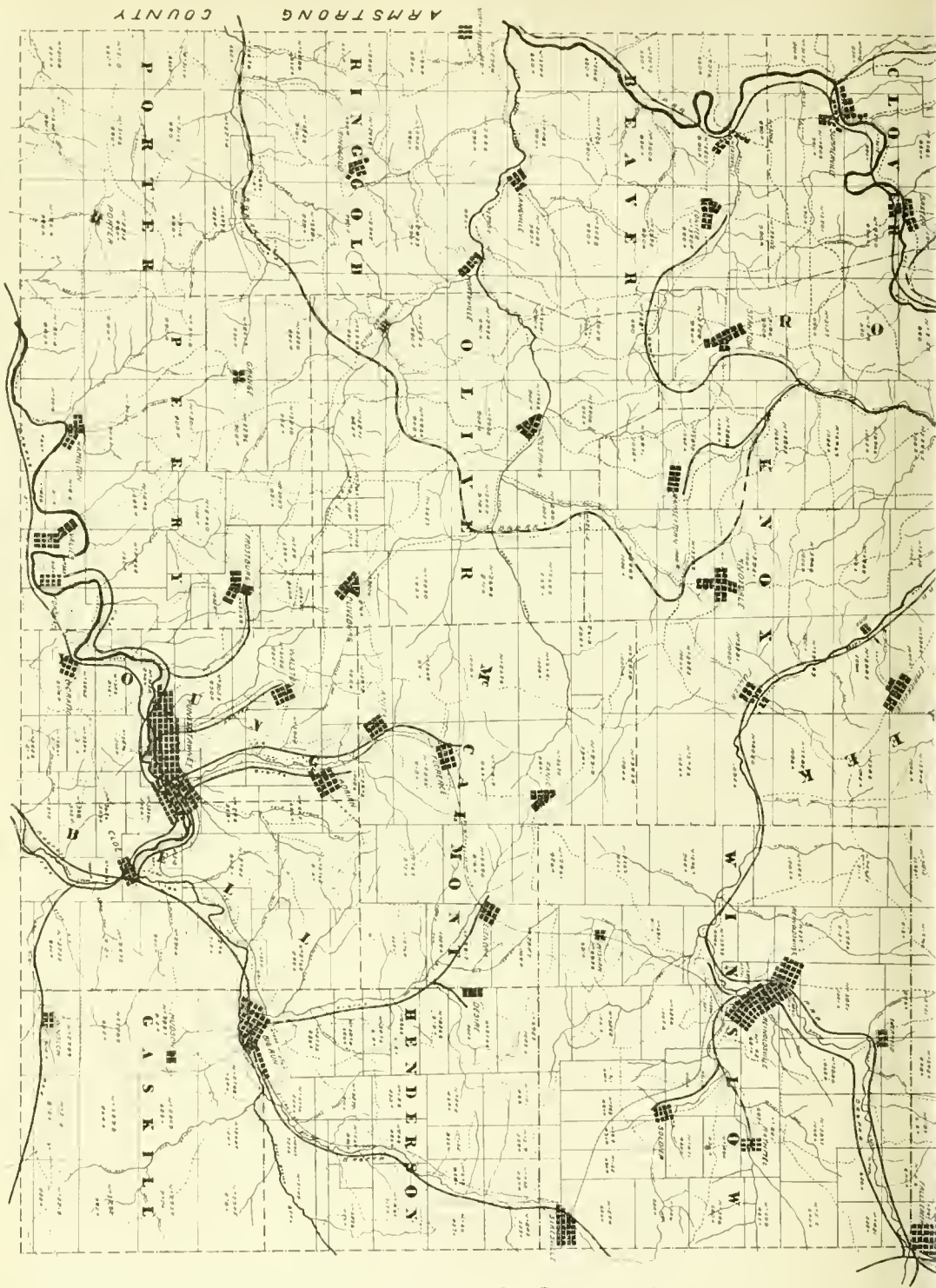
# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

McKnight, Dr. W. J. Frontispiece	113	Writ of Execution, 1833.....	151
Map of Jefferson County,	113	Jesse Jamison Templeton....	178
Double Page .....xxviii		Army Pass .....	203
Jefferson County in 1800....	2	Map of Jefferson County,	
Captain George Smoke and		1850 .....	208
His Cousin John Smoke..	8	Pioneer Courthouse and Jail,	
Indian Stockade (Bark		1831 .....	216
Houses) .....	8	Courthouse and Jail, 1915....	216
Cornplanter .....	17	Map of Jefferson County, 1905	221
Pennsylvania's Coat of Arms	21	Hon. E. Heath Clark.....	242
Old State Capitol, Harrisburg,		Cabin Barn .....	250
Pa. ....	21	Pioneer Cabin .....	250
Outline Map of Counties and		View of Brookville in 1857...	252
State, 1800 .....	34	Templeton, Mrs. Mary (Mc-	
County Map of Pennsylvania	37	Knight) .....	257
U. S. Senator Boies Penrose..	38	John J. Ypsilanti Thompson..	258
U. S. Senator George T.		A. A. McKnight, Esq.....	259
Oliver .....	39	Residence of A. M. Clarke,	
Liberty Bell .....	51	M. D. ....	260
Raising the First Sawmill,		Pioneer Schoolhouse .....	282
1797 .....	58	Abraham Lincoln .....	338
Skidding Logs .....	64	Gen. George B. McClellan...	338
Rafting Timber, Clarion		Edwin M. Stanton.....	338
River .....	65	Old Paper Money.....	345
Turning Boat .....	65	Plot, Town of Brookville....	352
Rafting on Allegheny River.	65	Western Entrance to Brook-	
Building Boat on Clarion		ville, 1840 .....	360
River .....	65	Brookville Kitchen, 1840....	360
Ox Yoke and Tin Lantern..	70	Paul Darling .....	397
Taking Out a Timber Stick..	72	Fathers of the Brookville	
Making Maple Sugar.....	72	Cemetery .....	400-401
Early Barn .....	75	Paul Darling Memorial,	
Fat Lamp and Snuffers.....	76	Brookville Cemetery.....	
Spinning-Wheel, Reel and		.....Bet. 400-401	
Bed-Warmer .....	78	Soldiers' Monument, Brook-	
Large Spinning-Wheel .....	78	ville Cemetery....Bet. 400-401	
Flax Brake .....	78	View of the Borough of	
Old Marriage Certificates...	85	Punxsutawney in 1876....	426
Conestoga Wagon .....	92	Jacob Ridgway, Merchant	
Bennett's Stage and Mor-		Prince .....	431
row's Team .....	92	Map of Elk County, 1905....	432
Stage Coach, 1824-1850....	99	Map of Forest County, 1905.	449
Port Barnett .....	99	Andrew Hunter .....	462
Pioneer Railroad Train in		The Original Homestead of	
United States .....	100	Andrew Bowers in Gaskill	
Squirrel .....	113	Township, Jefferson County.	
		Built in 1825.....	480
Beaver .....	113		
Buffalo .....	113		
Bear Trap—Common Brown			
Bear .....	113		
Male Panther (Pennsylvania),			
Three Years Old,			
Full Grown.....Bet. 114-115			
Wolf .....	114-115		
Female Panther (Pennsylvania),			
Two Years Old, Not			
Full Grown.....Bet. 114-115			
American Elk .....	116		
Jim Jacobs .....	121		
Fox .....	122		
Pennsylvania Bear .....	122		
Opossum .....	123		
Bill Long .....	126		
George Smith .....	134		
A Rattler and Blacksnake			
Fight .....	136-137		
Blacksnake .....	136-137		
Banded Rattlesnake..Bet. 136-137			
Copperhead .....	136-137		
Dr. Ferd Hoffman, of Brook-			
ville .....	137		
Rattlesnake .....	137		
Crow .....	139		
Raven .....	139		
Bald Eagle .....	139		
Grouse or Pheasant.....	139		
Wild Turkey .....	139		
American Goshawk .....	140		
Hawk .....	140		
Red-Shouldered Hawk .....	140		
Sharp-Shinned Hawk .....	140		
Wild Pigeon .....	141		
Hawks .....	141		
Passenger Pigeon, Mature			
and Young .....	141		
Blue Jay .....	142		
Straw Bee-seap .....	143		
Charles Brown Handcuffed			
and Shackled in Brook-			
ville, 1834 .....	148		
Blacksnake Whip .....	148		
Branding Slaves .....	148		





INDIANA COUNTY



CLEARFIELD COUNTY

# MAP OF

## JEFFERSON CO

### PENNSYLVANIA

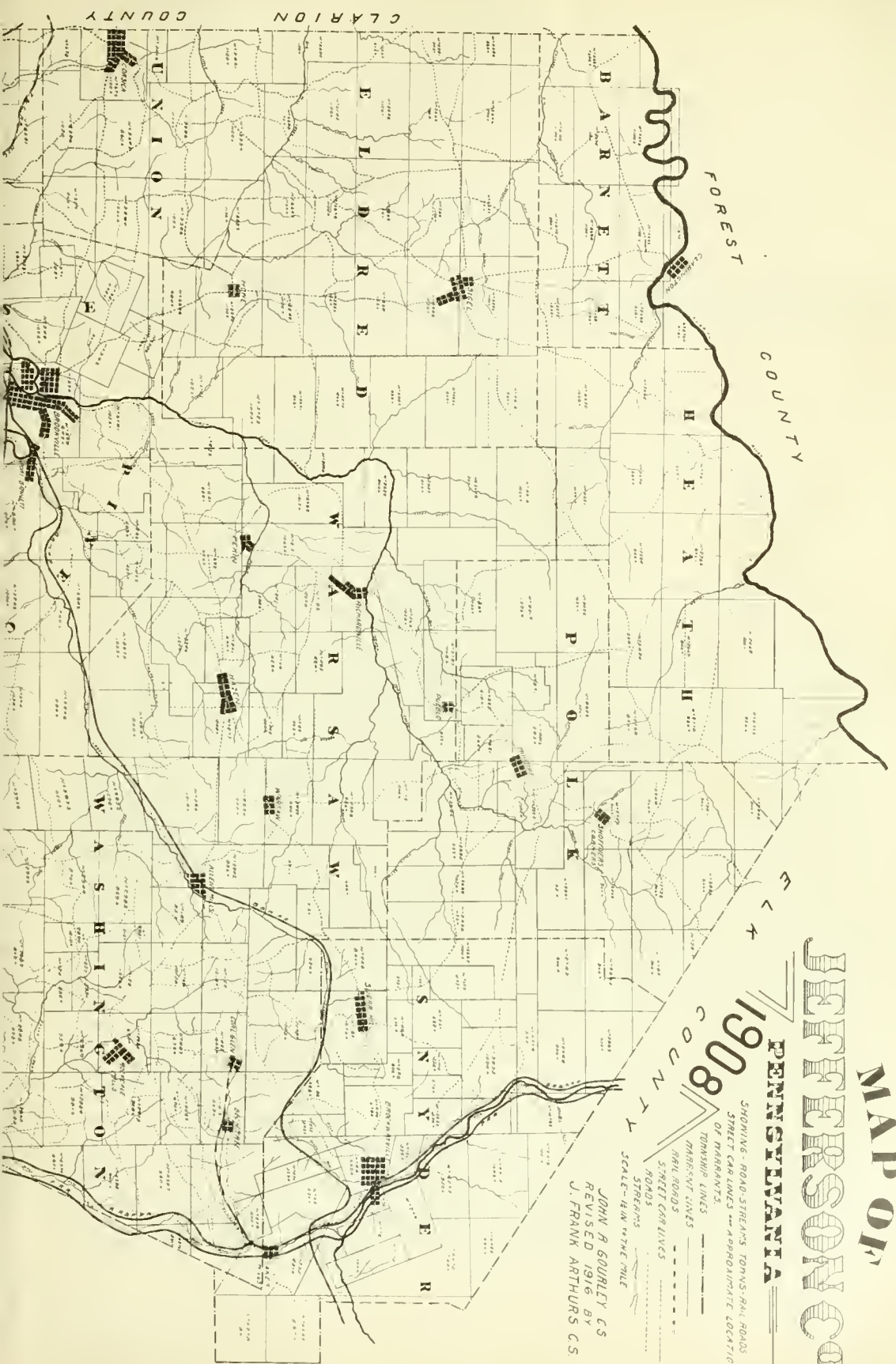
#### 1908

SHOWING - ROAD - STREAMS - TOWNS - RAIL - ROADS  
STREET CAR LINES - APPROXIMATE LOCATION  
OF MANIFACT.

TOWNSHIP LINES  
RAIL ROADS  
STREET CAR LINES  
ROADS  
STREAMS

SCALE - 1 IN = 1 MILE

JOHN A GOUDLEY C.S.  
REVISED 1916 BY  
J. FRANK ARTHURS C.S.





# History of Jefferson County, Pennsylvania

## CHAPTER I INTRODUCTORY

CONDITIONS IN 1800—SOCIAL HABITS OF THE PIONEERS—CHRISTIANITY OF THOSE TIMES, ETC.

At this time all the pioneers have passed away. Every true citizen now and in the future of Jefferson county must ever possess a feeling of deep veneration for the brave men and courageous women who penetrated this wilderness and inaugurated civilization where savages and wild beasts reigned supreme. These heroic men and women migrated to this forest and endured all the hardships incidental to that day and life, and through their labors and tribulations they have transmitted to us all the comforts and conveniences of a high civilization. The graves have closed over all of them, and I have been deprived of the great personal assistance they could have been to me in writing this history.

In 1800 railroads were unknown. The first line was fourteen miles long—the Baltimore & Ohio, in 1830. The next was the South Carolina railway line, one hundred and thirty-six miles long, and at the time the longest railroad in the world. In 1833 there were but sixteen passenger locomotives in the United States. In 1915 there are in the United States two hundred and fifty-seven thousand miles of line and a total of over three hundred and eighty thousand miles of track of all kinds. This great system of steel highways represents a capitalization of sixteen billions of dollars and an actual property investment much in excess of that sum. Two million men and women are employed in the service of our railroads, and, counting their families, upward of seven millions of people are supported by these employes, whose compensation amounted

to more than one and a quarter billions of dollars in 1915.

### CONDITIONS IN 1800

In the year 1800 men were imprisoned for debt and kept in prison until the last farthing was paid. The jails of that day were but little better than dungeons. There was no Woman's Christian Temperance Union, no Woman's Relief Corps, no Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals or Children.

In 1800 domestic comforts were few. No stove had been invented. Large, deep fire-places with cranes, andirons and bake-ovens were the only means of heating and cooking. Friction-matches were unknown. If the fire of the house went out, you had to rekindle with a flint or borrow of your neighbor. I have borrowed fire. House furniture was then meagre and rough. There were no window blinds or carpets. Rich people white-washed their ceilings and rooms, and covered their parlor floors with white sand. Hence the old couplet:

Oh, dear mother, my toes are sore,  
A dancing over your sanded floor.

In 1800 training day was a great event. All men were required by law to participate in a day of general military drill. No uniforms were worn, save the homespun dress of each soldier. The companies were armed with sticks, pikes, muskets or guns, and were pre-

ceded in their marches by a fife or drum. An odd and comic sight it was. I have seen it in Brookville.

Rural amusements in 1800 were shooting matches, rollings, huskings, scutchings, flax breakings, apple parings and quiltings. Dancing was not entirely overlooked. Books were few and but little schooling to be had. Woman's extravagance in dress was then and is now a juicy topic for grumblers.

When George Washington was president, our territory was small, only thirteen States, and our population but three millions. In 1800 the population was 5,305,925. Now our nation has grown to forty-eight States, and our people increased to over a hundred millions, and our country advanced from extreme poverty to the richest on earth. Our territory has become as large as Russia in Europe, Norway, Sweden, Denmark, Holland, Belgium, Germany, Austria-Hungary, Switzerland, Italy, Spain, Portugal, France, Great Britain and Ireland, fronting on two great oceans, and populated, too, with a people only eight per cent. of whom are unable to read and write.

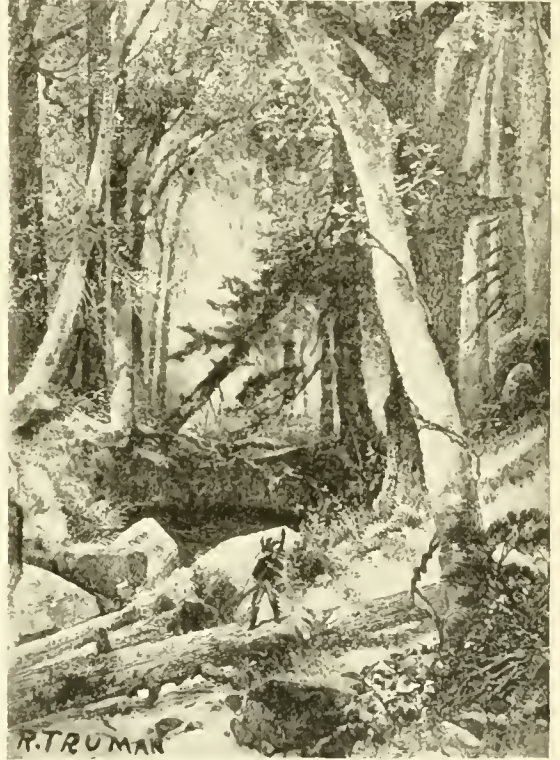
In 1800 Philadelphia and New York were but overgrown villages, and Chicago was unknown. There were only five large cities in the United States. Philadelphia was the largest with 66,000 population, New York was next with 60,000, Baltimore was third with 26,000, Boston fourth with 25,000, Charleston, South Carolina, fifth with 19,000 people. Now we have a dozen cities any one of which would represent the urban population of the country a century ago.

In 1800 Jefferson county was unknown, with only two white men living within her borders. Nature reigned supreme. The shade of the forest was heavy the whole day through. Now our county contains a population of over 63,090. We have schools, churches, telegraphs, telephones and court all the time.

The great coal deposits that underlie forty-two of our counties were known to exist at that early date, but the use of coal was not understood. Some hard coal was mined and shipped to Philadelphia for a market, but not knowing what to do with it, it was finally used to repair the roads. Our people are alive today to the use of coke, coal, hard and soft, as yearly the mining exhibits show.

In 1800 there was no terra cotta, no elevators, steam heating, electric lighting, concrete, asbestos, hoisting machines, sanitary plumbing, tile; no coke, no commercial bread baking, no skyscrapers, no wireless telegraphy, no stump machines, no talking machines, no

dictographs, no adding machines, no cash registers, no addressographs, no free mail delivery, no ready-made clothing, no Fairbanks' scales, no ice houses, no linotype (only nine inventions, including the "old gray goose quill and pokeberry ink," both of which I have used in my schooldays,) no aeroplanes. I have lived to see an aeroplane fly in fifteen minutes from Brookville to Punxsutawney. There were no aniline dyes, no anesthetics and painless surgery, no hypodermic syringe, no guncotton, no nitroglycerine, no dynamite, no giant powder.



JEFFERSON COUNTY IN 1800

no audiphones, pneumatic tubes or typewriters, no cotton gin, no planting machine, no mower or reaper, no hayrake, no hayfork, no corn sheller, no rotary printing press, no sewing machine, no knitting machine, no envelopes for letters, no India rubber goods for syringes, coats, shoes or cloaks, no grain elevator except man, no artificial ice, no steel pens, no telegraph or telephone, no street cars, no steam mills, no daguerreotypes or photographs, no steam ploughs, no steam thresher (only the old hand flail), no windmill, and no millionaire in the whole country. George Washington was the richest man, and he was

only worth eight hundred thousand dollars. Now to-day we have hundreds of millionaires. The nation that was poor in 1800 is now worth two hundred and twenty-eight billion dollars. Our great wealth is due to oil, mines, gas, precious metals and agriculture.

Pine-knots, tallow-dipped candles burned in iron or brass candlesticks, and whale oil burned in iron lamps, were the means for light in stores, dwellings, etc.; gas was unheard of for stoves, streets or lights; no furnaces or steam heat. Food was scarce, coarse, and of the most common kind, with no canned goods or evaporated fruits. In addition to cooking in the open fireplace, women had to spin, knit, dye and weave all domestic cloths, there being no mills run by machinery to make woolen or cotton goods. Mrs. Winslow's Soothing Syrup and baby carriages were unknown. The bride of 1800 took her wedding trip on foot or on horseback behind the bridegroom on a "pillion." To-day she can take it in an airship. The pioneer mother spun the wool and flax, knit the yarn into socks, comforts and mittens, made the blue drilling and other clothes for the family, made the soap and tallow-candles, preserved the meat, milked the cows and made the butter, carried the water from the spring. In short, her lot was terribly severe.

In 1800 men wore no beards, whiskers or moustaches, their faces being clean-shaven and as smooth as a girl's. A beard was looked upon as an abomination, and fit only for Hessians, heathen or Turks. In 1800 not a single cigar had ever been smoked in the United States. I wish I could say that of to-day.

Previous to 1800, or the settlement of Jefferson county, there were about nine inventions in the world, to-wit: The screw, lever, wheel, windlass, compass, gunpowder, movable type, microscopes and telescopes. About everything else has been invented since. To-day France averages about nine thousand, and the United States twelve thousand inventions a year.

In 1800 no steamboats had ever navigated the water, nothing but sail craft being used. Emigrants to America came in sailing vessels. Each emigrant had to provide his own food, as the vessel supplied only air and water. The trip required a period of from thirty days to three months. Now this voyage can be made by the use of Jefferson county coal in less than six days in palace steamships reading wireless telegraphic news on the boat. Now ocean travel is a delight. Then canals

for the passage of great ships and transatlantic steamers were unknown.

In 1800 the use of electricity was in its infancy, and traveling was done by sail, on foot or horseback, and by coach. Now we have steamers, street cars, railroads, bicycles and horseless carriages; modern tunnels were unknown. Then there was no submarine cable; now the earth is girdled with telegraph wires, and we can speak face to face through the telephone over four thousand miles apart, and millions of messages are sent every year under the waters of the globe. Today in the United States an average of more than one to twelve telegraphic messages is sent every minute, day and night, the year through.

In 1800 human slavery was universal, and irreligion was the order of the day. Nine out of every ten workmen neither possessed nor ever opened a Bible. Hymn books were unknown, and musical science had no system. Medicine was an illiterate theory, surgery a crude art, and dentistry unknown. Books were few and costly, ignorance the rule, and authors famed the world over now were then unborn; now we spend annually one hundred and forty million dollars for schools. In 1800 there were but few daily papers in the world, no illustrated ones, no humorous ones, and no correspondents. No snapshots were thought of. Photography was not heard of. Now this science has revealed "stars invisible" and microscopic life beyond computation. Plate glass was a luxury undreamed of. Envelopes had not been invented, and postage stamps had not been introduced. Vulcanized rubber and celluloid had not begun to appear in a hundred dainty forms. Stationary washtubs, and even washboards, were unknown. Carpets, furniture and household accessories were expensive. Sewing machines had not yet supplanted the needle. Aniline colors and coal-tar products were things of the future. Stemwinding watches had not appeared; there were no cheap watches of any kind. So it was with hundreds of the necessities of our present life.

#### SOCIAL HABITS OF THE PIONEERS

In the social customs of our day, many minds entertain doubts whether we have made improvements upon those of our ancestors. In those days friends and neighbors could meet together and enjoy themselves, and enter into the spirit of social amusement with a hearty goodwill, a geniality of manners, a

corresponding depth of soul, among both the old and young, to which modern society is unaccustomed. Our ancestors did not make a special invitation the only pass to their dwellings, and they entertained those who visited them with a hospitality that is not generally practiced at the present time. Guests did not assemble then to criticize the decorations, furniture, dress, manners and surroundings of those by whom they were invited. They were sensible people, with clear heads and warm hearts; they visited each other to promote mutual enjoyment, and believed in genuine earnestness in all things. We may ignore obligations to the pioneer race, and congratulate ourselves that our lot has been cast in a more advanced era of mental and moral culture; we may pride ourselves upon the developments which have been made in science and art; but, while viewing our standard of elevation as immeasurably in advance of that of our forefathers, it would be well to emulate their great characteristics of hospitality, honor and integrity.

#### CHRISTIANITY OF THOSE TIMES

The type of Christianity of that period will not suffer by comparison with that of the present day. If the people of olden times had less for costly apparel and ostentatious display, they had also more for offices of charity and benevolence; if they did not have the splendor and luxuries of wealth, they at least had no infirmaries or paupers, very few lawyers, and but little use for jails. The vain and thoughtless may jeer at their unpretending manners and customs, but in all the elements of true manhood and true womanhood it may be safely averred that they were more than the peers of the generation that now occupy

their places. That race has left its impress upon our times, whatever patriotism the present generation boasts has descended from them. Rude and illiterate, sectarian and contentious, they may have been, but they possessed strong minds in strong bodies, made so by their compulsory self-denials, their privations and toil. It was the mission of many of them to aid and participate in the formation of this great Commonwealth, and wisely and well was the mission performed. Had their descendants been more faithful to their noble teachings, harmony would reign supreme where violence and discord now hold sway in the land.

The pioneer times are the greenest spot in the memories of those who lived in them; the privations and hardships then endured are consecrated things in the recollection of the survivors. I am glad to have lived in them.

Our fathers established the first Christian, non-sectarian government in the world, and declared as the chief cornerstone of that government under which all men are "born free and equal" Christ's teaching, love your neighbor as yourself. Since this thought has been carried into effect by our non-sectarian government, it has done more to elevate and civilize mankind in the last one hundred years than had ever been accomplished in all time before. Under the humane and inspiring influence of this grand idea put into practice, the wheels of progress, science, religion and civilization have made gigantic strides, and our nation especially, from ocean to ocean, from Arctic ice to tropic sun, is filled with smiling, happy homes, rich fields, blooming gardens and bright firesides, made such by Christian charity carried into national and State constitutional enactment.

## CHAPTER II

### OUR ABORIGINES

THE IROQUOIS, OR SIX NATIONS—INDIAN TOWNS, VILLAGES, GRAVEYARDS, CUSTOMS, DRESS, HUTS, MEDICINES, DOCTORS, BARK-PEELERS, BURIALS, ETC.—CORNPLANTER

Aquanuschiono, or "united people," is what they called themselves. The French called them the Iroquois; the English, the Six Nations. They formed a confederate nation, and as such were the most celebrated and powerful of all the Indian nations in North America. The confederacy consisted of the Mohawks, the fire-striking people; the Oneidas, the pipe-makers; the Onondagas, the hilltop people; the Cayugas, the people from the lake; the Tuscaroras, unwilling to be with other people; and the Senecas, the mountaineers, or our people.

The aborigines were called Indians because Columbus thought he had discovered India, and they were called Red Men because they daubed their faces and bodies with red paint. The American Indian had no universal language. In North America, there were over one thousand Indian dialects.

The Iroquois (E-ro-quan), or Six Nations, were divided into eight families, viz., the Wolf, Bear, Beaver, Turtle, Deer, Snipe, Heron and Hawk. Each nation had one of each of the families in their tribe, and all the members of that family, no matter how wide apart or of what other tribe, were considered as brothers and sisters, and were forbidden to marry in their own family. Then a Wolf was a brother to all other Wolves in each of the nations. This family bond was taught from infancy and enforced by public opinion.

If at any time there appeared a tendency toward conflict between the different tribes, it was instantly checked by the thought that, if persisted in, the hand of the Turtle must be lifted against his brother, the tomahawk of the Beaver might be buried in the brain of his kinsman Beaver. And so potent was the feeling that, for at least two hundred years, and until the power of the league was broken by the overwhelming outside force of the whites, there was no serious dissension between the tribes of the Iroquois.

In peace, all power was confined to "sach-

ems," in war, to "chiefs." The sachems of each tribe acted as its rulers in the few matters which required the exercise of civil authority. The same rulers also met in council to direct the affairs of the confederacy. There were fifty in all, of whom the Mohawks had nine, the Oneidas nine, the Onondagas fourteen, the Cayugas ten and the Senecas eight. These numbers, however, did not give proportionate power in the council of the league, for all the nations were equal there. There was in each tribe, too, the same number of war chiefs as sachems, and these had absolute authority in time of war. When a council assembled, each sachem had a war chief near him to execute his orders. But in the war party the war chief commanded and the sachem took his place in the ranks. This was the system in its simplicity.

The right of heirship, as among many other of the North American tribes of Indians, was in the female line. A man's heirs were his brother, that is to say, his mother's son and his sister's son, never his own son, nor his brother's son. The few articles which constituted an Indian's personal property—even his bow and tomahawk—never descended to the son of him who had wielded them. Titles, so far as they were hereditary at all, followed the same law of descent. The child also followed the clan and tribe of the mother. The object was evidently to secure greater certainty that the heir would be of the blood of his deceased kinsman. The result of the application of this rule to the Iroquois system of clans was that if a particular sachemship or chieftaincy was once established in a certain clan of a certain tribe, in that clan and tribe it was expected to remain forever. Exactly how it was filled when it became vacant is a matter of some doubt; but, as near as can be learned, the new official was elected by the warriors of the clan, and was then inaugurated by the council of the sachems.

If, for instance, a sachemship belonging to

the Wolf clan of the Seneca tribe became vacant, it could only be filled by some one of the Wolf clan of the Seneca tribe. A clan council was called, and, as a general rule, the heir of the deceased was chosen to his place, to wit: One of his brothers, reckoning only on the mother's side, or one of his sister's sons, or even some more distant male relative in the female line. But there was no positive law, and the warriors might discard all these and elect some one entirely unconnected with the deceased, though, as before stated, he must be one of the same clan and tribe. While there was no unchangeable custom<sup>8</sup> compelling the clan council to select one of the heirs of the deceased as his successor, yet the tendency was so strong in that direction that an infant was frequently chosen, a guardian being appointed to perform the functions of the office till the youth should reach the proper age to do so. All offices were held for life, unless the incumbent was solemnly deposed by a council, an event which very seldom occurred. Notwithstanding the modified system of hereditary power in vogue, the constitution of every tribe was essentially republican. Warriors, old men, and women attended the various councils and made their influence felt. Neither in the government of the confederacy nor of the tribes was there any such thing as tyranny over the people, though there was a great deal of tyranny by the league over conquered nations. In fact, there was very little government of any kind, and very little need of any. There were substantially no property interests to guard, all land being in common, and each man's personal property being limited to a bow, a tomahawk, and a few deerskins. Liquor had not yet lent its disturbing influence, and few quarrels were to be traced to the influence of women, for the American Indian is singularly free from the warmer passions. His principal vice is an easily aroused and unlimited hatred; but the tribes were so small and enemies so convenient that there was no difficulty in gratifying this feeling (and attaining to the rank of a warrior) outside of his own nation. The consequence was that although the war parties of the Iroquois were continually shedding the blood of foes, there was very little quarrelling at home.

Their religious creed was limited to a somewhat vague belief in the existence of a Great Spirit and several inferior but very potent evil spirits. They had ceremonies, consisting largely of dances, one called the "green-corn dance," and others at other seasons of the year. From a very early date their most im-

portant religious ceremony has been the "burning of the white dog." To this day the pagans among them still perform this rite.

In common with their fellow savages on this continent, the Iroquois have been termed "fast friends and bitter enemies," but they were a great deal stronger enemies than friends. Revenge was the ruling passion of their nature, and cruelty was their abiding characteristic. Revenge and cruelty are the worst attributes of human nature, and it is idle to talk of the goodness of men who roasted their captives at the stake. All Indians were faithful to their own tribes, and the Iroquois were faithful to their confederacy; but outside of these limits their friendship could not be counted on, and treachery was always to be apprehended in dealing with them.

In their family relations they were not harsh to their children and not wantonly so to their wives; but the men were invariably indolent, and all labor was contemptuously abandoned to their weaker sex. They had no cows, horses or chickens. They raised tobacco, corn, beans and pumpkins.

Polygamy was practiced. Chiefs and eminent warriors usually had two or three wives, who could be discarded at will by their husbands.

Our nation, the Senecas, was the most numerous and comprised the greatest warriors of the Iroquois confederacy. Their great chiefs, Cornplanter and Guyasutha, are prominently connected with the traditions of the headwaters of the Allegheny, western New York, and northwestern Pennsylvania. In person the Senecas were slender, middle-sized, handsome and straight. The squaws were short, not handsome, and clumsy. The skin was reddish brown, hair straight and jet-black.

When a Seneca died, the corpse was dressed in a new blanket or petticoat, with the face and clothes painted red. The body was then laid on a skin in the middle of the hut. The war and hunting implements of the deceased were then piled up around the body. In the evening after sunset, and in the morning before daylight, the squaws and relations assembled around the corpse to mourn. This was daily repeated until interment. The graves were dug by old squaws, as the young squaws abhorred this kind of labor. Before they had hatchets and other tools, they used to line the inside of the grave with the bark of trees, and when the corpse was let down they placed some pieces of wood across, which were again covered with bark, and then the earth thrown in, to fill up the grave. At an

early period they used to put a tobacco pouch, knife, tinder-box, tobacco and pipe, bow and arrows, gunpowder and shot, skins and cloth for clothes, paint, a small bag of Indian corn or dried bilberries, sometimes the kettle, hatchet, and other furniture of the deceased, into the grave, supposing that the departed spirits would have the same wants and occupation in the land of souls. But this custom was nearly wholly abolished among the Delawares and Iroquois about the middle of the last century. At the burial not a man shed a tear; they deemed it a shame for a man to weep. But on the other hand, the women set up a dreadful howl. They carried their dead a long way sometimes for burial.

An Indian hut was built in this manner: Trees abounding in sap were peeled, usually the linn. When the trees were cut down the bark was peeled with the tomahawk and its handle. They peeled from the top of the tree to the butt. The bark for hut building was cut into pieces of six or eight feet, which were then dried and flattened by laying heavy stones upon them. The frame of a bark hut was made by driving poles into the ground, and the poles were strengthened by crossbeams. This frame was then covered inside and outside with the prepared linnwood bark, fastened with leatherwood bark or hickory withes. The roof ran upon a ridge, and was covered in the same manner as the frame; and an opening was left in it for the smoke to escape, and one on the side of the frame for a door.

They cut logs fifteen feet long and laid these logs upon each other. At each end they drove posts in the ground, and tied these posts together at the top with hickory withes or moose bark. In this way they erected a wall of logs fifteen feet long to the height of four feet. In the same way they raised a wall opposite to this one, about twelve feet away. In the centre of each end of this log frame they drove forks into the ground. A strong pole was then laid upon these forks, extending from end to end, and from these log walls they set up poles for sheeting, and the hut was then covered or shingled with linnwood bark. As above related, this bark was peeled from the tree, commencing at the top, with a tomahawk, and the strips were sometimes thirty feet long, and usually six inches wide. These strips were cut as desired for roofing.

At each end of the hut they set up split lumber, leaving an open space at each end for a doorway, at which a bearskin hung. A stick leaning against the outside of this skin meant that the "door was locked." At the

top of the hut, in lieu of a chimney, they left an open place. The fires were made in the inside of the hut, and the smokes escaped through this opening. There were no doors or windows. For bedding they had linnwood bark covered with bearskins. Open places between logs the squaws stopped with moss gathered from old logs. Several families occupied a hut, hence they built them long. The men wore a blanket and went bareheaded. The women wore a petticoat, fastened about the hips, extending a little below the knees.

Our nation, the Senecas, produced the greatest orators, and more of them than any other. Cornplanter, Red Jacket and Farmer's Brother were all Senecas. Red Jacket once, in enumerating the woes of the Senecas, exclaimed: "We stand on a small island in the bosom of the great waters. We are encircled, we are encompassed. The evil spirit rides on the blast, and the waters are disturbed. They rise, they press upon us, and the waters once settled over us, we disappear forever. Who then lives to mourn us? None. What marks our extinction? Nothing. We are mingled with the common elements."

Drunkenness, after the whites had dealings with the red men, was a common vice, and the Indian female, as well as the male, was infatuated with the love of strong drink. Neither of them knew bounds to their desire; they drank while they had whisky or could swallow it down. Drunkenness was a vice, though attended with many serious consequences, even murder and death, that was not punishable among them. It was a fashionable vice. However, fornication, adultery, stealing, lying and cheating, principally the offspring of drunkenness, were considered as heinous and scandalous offenses, and were punished in various ways.

The Iroquois married early in life, the men usually at eighteen and the women at fourteen. If an Indian man wished to marry he sent a present, consisting of blankets, cloth, linen, and occasionally a few belts of wampum, to the nearest relations of the person he had fixed upon. If he that made the present, and the present itself, pleased, the matter was formally proposed to the girl, and if the answer was affirmatively given the bride was conducted to the bridegroom's dwelling without any further ceremony; but if the other party chose to decline the proposal, the present was returned by way of a friendly negative. After the marriage, the present made by the suitor was divided among the friends of the young wife. These returned the civility

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

by a gift of Indian corn, beans, kettles, baskets, hatchets, etc., brought in solemn procession into the hut of the newly married couple. The latter commonly lodged in a friend's house till they could erect a dwelling of their own.

When a young squaw was ready to marry she wore something on her head as a notice.

As soon as a child was born, it was laid upon a broad or straight piece of bark covered with moss and wrapped up in a skin or piece of cloth, and when the mother was engaged in her housework this rude cradle or bed was hung to a peg or the branch of a tree. The children were educated to fit them to get through the world as did their fathers. They were instructed in religion, etc. They believed that Manitou, their God, "the good spirit," could be propitiated by sacrifices; hence they observed a great many superstitious and idolatrous ceremonies. At their general and solemn sacrifices the oldest men performed the offices of priests, but in private parties each man brought a sacrifice, and offered it himself as priest. Instead of a temple they fitted up a large dwelling house for the purpose.

When they traveled or went on a journey they manifested much carelessness about the weather; yet, in their prayers, they usually begged for "a clear and pleasant sky." They generally provided themselves with Indian meal, which they either ate dry, mixed with maple sugar and water, or boiled into a kind of mush. As to meat, that they took as they went. If in their travels they had occasion to pass a deep river, they set immediately about building a canoe, taking long pieces of bark of proportionate breadth, to which they gave the proper form by fastening it to ribs of light wood, bent so as to suit the occasion. If a large canoe was required, several pieces of bark were carefully sewed together. If the voyage was expected to be long, many Indians carried everything they wanted for their night's lodging with them—namely, some slender poles and rushmats, or birchbark, which they used for candles.

They had their amusements. Their favorite one was dancing. The common dance was held either in a large house or in an open field around a fire. In dancing they formed a circle, and always had a leader, to whom the whole company attended. The men went before, and the women closed the circle. The latter danced with great decency and as if they were engaged in the most serious business; while thus engaged they never spoke a word to the men, much less joked with them, which would have injured their character.

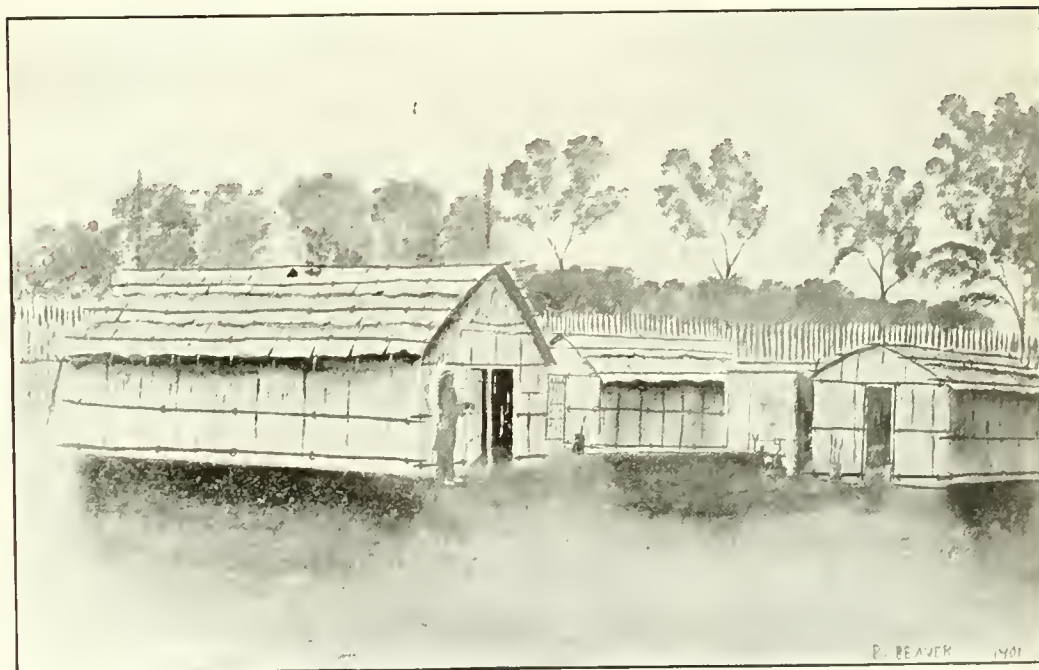
Another kind of dance was attended only by men. Each rose in his turn, and danced with great agility and boldness, extolling his own or his forefathers' great deeds in a song, to which all beat time, by a monotonous, rough note, which was given out with great vehemence at the commencement of each bar.

The war dance, which was always held either before or after a campaign, was dreadful to behold. None took part in it but the warriors themselves. They appeared armed, as if going to battle. One carried his gun or hatchet, another a long knife, the third a tomahawk, the fourth a large club, or they all appeared armed with tomahawks. These they brandished in the air, to show how they intended to treat their enemies. They affected such an air of anger and fury on this occasion that it made a spectator shudder to behold them. A chief led the dance, and sang the warlike deeds of himself or his ancestors. At the end of every celebrated feat of valor he wielded his tomahawk with all his might against a post fixed in the ground. He was then followed by the rest; each finished his round by a blow against the post. Then they danced all together; and this was the most frightful scene. They affected the most horrible and dreadful gestures; threatened to beat, cut and stab each other. They were, however, amazingly dexterous in avoiding the threatened danger. To complete the horror of the scene, they howled as dreadfully as if in actual fight, so that they appeared as raving madmen. During the dance they sometimes sounded a kind of fife, made of reed, which had a shrill and disagreeable note. The Iroquois used the war dance even in times of peace, with a view to celebrate the deeds of their heroic chiefs in a solemn manner.

The Indians, as well as "all human flesh," were heirs of disease. The most common complaints were pleurisy, weakness and pains in the stomach and breast, consumption, diarrhoea, rheumatism, dysentery, inflammatory fevers, and occasionally the smallpox made dreadful ravages among them. The general remedy for all disorders, small or great, was a sweat. For this purpose they had in every town an oven, situated at some distance from the dwellings, built of stakes and boards, covered with sods, or dug in the side of a hill, and heated with some red-hot stones. Into this the patient crept naked, and in a short time was thrown into profuse perspiration. As soon as the patient felt himself too hot he crept out, and immediately plunged himself in a river or other cold water, where he con-



CAPTAIN GEORGE SMOKE AND HIS COUSIN JOHN SMOKE



INDIAN STOCKADE (BARK HOUSES)  
Interior View, Showing Long House and Ga-no-sote within

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR, LENOX  
TILDEN FOUNDATION

9,

tinued about thirty seconds, and then went again into the oven. After having performed this operation three times successively, he smoked his pipe with composure, and in many cases a cure was completely effected. In some places they had ovens constructed large enough to receive several persons. Some chose to pour water now and then upon the heated stones, to increase the steam and promote more profuse perspiration. Many Indians in perfect health made it a practice of going into the oven once or twice a week to renew their strength and spirits. Some pretended by this operation to prepare themselves for business which requires mature deliberation and artifice.

If the sweating did not remove the disorder, other means were applied. Many of the Indians believed that medicines had no efficacy unless administered by a professed physician; enough of professed doctors could be found, many of both sexes. Indian doctors never applied medicines without accompanying them with mysterious ceremonies, to make their effect appear supernatural. The ceremonies were various. Many breathed upon the sick; they averred their breath was wholesome. In addition to this, they spurted a certain liquor, made of herbs, out of their mouth over the patient's whole body, distorting their faces and roaring dreadfully. In some cases physicians crept into the oven, where they sweat, howled, roared, and now and then grinned horribly at their patients, who had been laid before the opening, and frequently felt the pulse of the patient. Then sentence was pronounced, foretelling either recovery or death. On one occasion, a Moravian missionary, who was present, says: "An Indian physician had put on a large bearskin, so that his arms were covered with the forelegs, his feet with the hind legs, and his head was entirely concealed in the bear's head, with the addition of glass eyes. He came in this attire, with a calabash in his hand, accompanied by a great crowd of people, into the patient's hut, singing and dancing, when he grasped a handful of hot ashes, and scattering them into the air, with a horrid noise, approached the patient, and began to play several legerdemain tricks with small bits of wood, by which he pretended to be able to restore him to health."

The common people believed that by rattling the calabash the physician had power to make the spirits discover the cause of the disease, and even evade the malice of the evil spirit who occasioned it.

Their materia medica, used in curing dis-

eases, were rattlesnake-root, skins of rattlesnakes dried and pulverized, thorny ash, tooth-achetree, tulip tree, dogwood, wild laurel, sassafras, poison-ash, wintergreen, liverwort, Virginia poke, jalap, sarsaparilla, ginseng, and a few others.

Wars among the Indians were always carried on with the greatest fury, and lasted much longer than they do now among them. The offensive weapons were, before the whites came among them, bows, arrows and clubs. The latter were made of the hardest kind of wood, from two to three feet long and very heavy, with a large round knob at one end. Their weapon of defense was a shield, made of the tough hide of a buffalo, on the convex side of which they received the arrows and darts of the enemy. But about the middle of the last century this was laid aside by the Delawares and Iroquois, though they continued to use to a later period bows, arrows and clubs of war, the clubs pointed with nails and pieces of iron, when used at all. Guns were measurably substituted for all these. The hatchet and longknife were used, as well as the guns. The army of these nations consisted of all their young men, including the boys of fifteen years. They had their captains and subordinate officers. Their captains would be called among them commanders or generals. The requisite qualifications for this station were prudence, cunning, resolution, bravery, undauntedness, and previous good fortune in some fight or battle.

"To lift the hatchet" or to begin a war, was always, as they declared, not till just and important causes prompted them to it. Then they assigned as motives that it was necessary to avenge the injuries done to the nation. Perhaps the honor of being distinguished as great warriors may have been an "ingredient in the cup." But before they entered upon so hazardous an undertaking they carefully weighed all the proposals made, compared the probable advantages or disadvantages that might accrue. A chief could not begin a war without the consent of his captains, nor could he accept a war-belt only on the condition of its being considered by the captains. The chief was bound to preserve peace to the utmost of his power. But if several captains were unanimous in declaring war, the chief was then obliged to deliver the care of his people, for a time, into the hands of the captains, and to lay down his office. Yet his influence tended greatly either to prevent or encourage the commencement of war, for the Indians believed that a war could not be suc-

cessful without the consent of the chief, and the captains, on that account, strove to be in harmony with him. After war was agreed on, and they wished to secure the assistance of a nation in league with them, they notified that nation by sending a piece of tobacco, or by an embassy. By the first, they intended that the captains were to smoke pipes and consider seriously whether they would take part in the war or not. The embassy was intrusted to a captain, who carried a belt of wampum, upon which the object of the embassy was described by certain figures, and a hatchet with a red handle. After the chief had been informed of his commission, it was laid before a council. The hatchet having been laid on the ground, he delivered a long speech, while holding the war-belt in his hand, always closing the address with the request to take up the hatchet, and then delivering the war-belt. If this was complied with, no more was said, and this act was considered as a solemn promise to lend every assistance; but if neither the hatchet was taken up nor the belt accepted, the ambassador drew the just conclusion that the nation preferred to remain neutral, and without any further ceremony returned home.

The Iroquois were very informal in declaring war. They often sent out small parties, and having seized the first man they met belonging to the nation they had intended to engage, killed and scalped him, then cleaved his head with a hatchet, which they left sticking in it, or laid a war-club, painted red, upon the body of the victim. This was a formal challenge, in consequence of which a captain of an insulted party would take up the weapons of the murderers and hasten into their country, to be revenged upon them. If he returned with a scalp, he thought he had avenged the rights of his own nation.

Among the Iroquois it required but little time to make preparations for war. One of their most necessary preparations was to paint themselves red and black, for they held it that the most horrid appearance of war was the greatest armament. Some captains fasted and attended to their dreams, with the view to gain intelligence of the issue of the war. The night previous to the march of the army was spent in feasting, at which the chiefs were present, and a hog or some dogs were killed. Dog's flesh, said they, inspired them with the genuine martial spirit. Even women, in some instances, partook of this feast, and ate dog's flesh greedily. Now and then, when a warrior was induced to make a solemn

declaration of his war inclination, he held up a piece of dog's flesh in sight of all present and devoured it, pronouncing these words, "Thus will I devour my enemies!" After the feast the captain and all his people began the war dance, and continued till daybreak, till they had become quite hoarse and weary. They generally danced all together, and each in his turn took the head of a hog in his hand. As both their friends and the women generally accompanied them to the first night's encampment, they halted about two or three miles from the town, danced the war dance once more, and the day following began their march. Before they made an attack they reconnoitred every part of the country. To this end they dug holes in the ground; if practicable, in a hillock, covered with wood, in which they kept a small charcoal fire, from which they discovered the motions of the enemy undiscovered. When they sought a prisoner or a scalp, they ventured, in many instances even in daytime, to execute their designs. Effectually to accomplish this, they skulked behind a bulky tree, and crept slyly around the trunk, so as not to be observed by the person or persons for whom they lay in ambush. In this way they slew many. But if they had a family or town in view, they always preferred the night, when their enemies were wrapped in profound sleep, and in this way killed, scalped, or made prisoners of many of the enemies, set fire to the houses, and retired with all possible haste to the woods or some other place of safe retreat. To avoid pursuit, they disguised their footmarks as much as possible. They depended much on stratagem for their success. Even in war they thought it more honorable to distress their enemy rather by stratagem than combat. The English, not aware of the artifice of the Indians, lost an army when Braddock was defeated.

The Indians' cruelty, when victorious, was without bounds; their thirst for blood was almost unquenchable. They never made peace till compelled by necessity. No sooner were terms of peace proposed than the captains laid down their office and delivered the government of the state into the hands of the chiefs. A captain had no more right to conclude a peace than a chief to begin war. When peace had been offered to a captain he could give no other answer than to mention the proposal to the chief, for as a warrior he could not make peace. If the chief inclined to peace, he used his influence to effect that end, and all hostility ceased, and, in conclusion, the calu-

met, or peace-pipe, was smoked and belts of wampum exchanged, and a concluding speech made with the assurance "that their friendship should last as long as the sun and moon give light, rise and set; as long as the stars shine in the firmament, and the rivers flow with water."

The weapons employed by our Indians two hundred years ago were axes, arrows and knives of stone. Shells were sometimes used to make knives.

The Indian bow was made as follows: The hickory limb was cut with a stone axe, and the wood heated on both sides near a fire until it was soft enough to scrape down to the proper size and shape. A good bow measured forty-six inches in length, three-fourths of an inch thick in the center, and one and a quarter inches in width, narrowing down to the points to five-eighths of an inch. The ends were thinner than the middle. Bowmaking was tedious work.

The bowstring was made of the ligaments obtained from the vertebrae of the elk. The ligaments were split, scraped and twisted into a cord by rolling the fibres between the palm of the hand and the thigh. One end of the string was knotted to the bow, but the other end was looped, in order that the bow could be quickly strung.

Quivers to carry the arrows were made of dressed buckskin, with or without the fur. The squaws did all the tanning. The arrowheads were made of flint or other hard stone or bone; they were fastened to the ash or hickory arrows with the sinews of the deer. The arrow was about two feet and a half in length, and a feather was fastened to the butt end to give it a rotary motion in its flight. Poisoned arrows were made by dipping them into decomposed liver, to which had been added the poison of the rattlesnake. The venom or decomposed animal matter no doubt caused blood poisoning and death.

Bows and arrows were long used by the red men after the introduction of firearms, because the Indian could be more sure of his game without revealing his presence. For a long time after the introduction of firearms the Indians were more expert with the bow and arrow than with the rifle.

It was originally the practice of our Indians, as of all other savage people, to cut off in war the heads of their enemies for trophies, but for convenience in retreat this was changed to scalping.

The stone hatchets, or tomahawks, were in the shape of a wedge; they were of no use in

falling trees, which was accomplished by building a fire around the roots. Their stone pestles were about twelve inches long and five inches thick. Their knives were made of flint and hornstone. They used bird claws for "fishhooks," or made them of bone.

All the stone implements of our Indians except the arrows were ground and polished. How this was done the reader must imagine. Indians had their mechanics and their workshops or "spots" where implements were made. You must remember that the Indian had no iron or steel tools, only bone, stone and wood to work with. The flint arrows were made from a stone of uniform density. Large chips were flaked or broken from the rock. These chips were again deftly chipped with bone chisels into arrows, and made straight by pressure. A lever was used on the rock to separate chips—a bone tied to a heavy stick.

They had a limited variety of copper implements, which were of rare occurrence, and which were too soft to be of use in working so hard a material as flint or quartzite. Hence it is believed that they fashioned their spear and arrow heads with other implements than those of iron or steel. They must have acquired, by their observation and numerous experiments, a thorough and practical knowledge of cleavage, that is, "the tendency to split in certain directions, which is characteristic of most of the crystallizable minerals." Capt. John Smith, speaking of the Virginia Indians in his sixth voyage, says, "His arrow-head he quickly maketh with a little bone, which he weareth at his bracelet, of a splint of a stone or glasse, in the form of a heart, and these they glue to the ends of the arrows. With the sinews of the deer and the tops of deer's horns boiled to a jelly they make a glue which will not dissolve in cold water." Schoolcraft says: "The skill displayed in this art, as it is exhibited by the tribes of the entire continent, has excited admiration. The material employed is generally some form of hornstone, sometimes passing into flint. No specimens have, however, been observed where the substance is gunflint. The hornstone is less hard than common quartz, and can be readily broken by contact with the latter." Catlin, in his "last ramble among the Indians," says: "Every tribe has its factory in which these arrowheads are made, and in these only certain adepts are able or allowed to make them for the use of the tribe. Erratic boulders of flint are collected and sometimes brought an immense distance, and broken with a sort of sledge hammer made of a rounded pebble or

hornstone set in a twisted withe, holding the stone and forming a handle. The flint, at the indiscriminate blows of the sledge, is broken into a hundred pieces, and such flakes selected as from the angles of their fracture and thickness will answer as the basis of an arrowhead. The master-workman, seated on the ground, lays one of these flakes on the palm of his hand, holding it firmly down with two or more fingers of the same hand, and with his right hand, between the thumb and two forefingers, places his chisel or punch on the point that is to be broken off, and a co-operator, a striker, in front of him, with a mallet of very hard wood, strikes the chisel or punch on the upper end, flaking the flint off on the under side below each projecting point that is struck. The flint is then turned and chipped in the same manner from the opposite side, and that is chipped until required shape and dimensions are obtained, all the fractures being made on the palm of the hand. In selecting the flake for the arrowhead a nice judgment must be used or the attempt will fail. A flake with two opposite parallel, or nearly parallel, planes of cleavage is found, and of the thickness required for the center of the arrowpoint. The first chipping reaches nearly to the center of these planes, but without quite breaking it away, and each clipping is shorter and shorter, until the shape and edge of the arrowhead are formed. The yielding elasticity of the palm of the hand enables the chip to come off without breaking the body of the flint, which would be the case if it were broken on a hard substance. These people have no metallic instruments to work with, and the punch which they use, I was told, was a piece of bone, but on examining it, I found it to be of substances much harder, made of the tooth, incisor, of the sperm whale, which cetaceans are often stranded on the coast of the Pacific."

They made ropes, bridles, nets, etc., out of a wild weed called Indian hemp. The twine or cords were manufactured by the squaws, who did all the work—they were more apt than the braves. They gathered stalks of this hemp, separated them into filaments, and then, taking a number of filaments in one hand, rolled them rapidly upon their bare thighs until twisted, locking, from time to time, the ends with fresh fibres. The cord thus made was finished by dressing with a mixture of grease and wax, and drawn over a smooth groove in a stone. For ropes and straps, rawhide and barks were used, the bark making the best ropes. The inside bark of the elm

or basswood was boiled in ashes, separated into filaments, and then braided into rope.

The kettles were made of clay, or what was called "pot stone." These cooking vessels could not be exposed to fire, hence they used large upright vessels made of birch bark, in which to boil food, repeatedly putting stones red hot into the water in these vessels, forcing them to boil.

Canoes were made of birch or linnwood bark, and many wigwam utensils of that bark. This bark was peeled in early spring. The bark canoe was the American Indian's invention. Their tobacco pipes were made of stone bowls and ash stems.

The moccasin was an Indian invention, and one of great antiquity. The needle was made from a bone taken from the ankle-joint of the deer, and the thread was from the sinews. The deerskin was tanned by the use of the brains of the deer. The brains were dried in cakes for future use. Bearskins were not tanned, but were used for cloaks and beds.

From Penn's arrival in 1682 the Delawares were subject to the Iroquois, or the confederacy of the Six Nations, who were the most war-like savages in America. The Iroquois were usually known among the English people as the Five Nations. The nations were divided, and one famous tribe known as the Mohawks, the fire-striking people, they having been the first to procure firearms. The Senecas, mountaineers, occupied western New York and northwestern Pennsylvania. They were found in great numbers along the Allegheny and its tributaries. Their great chiefs were Cornplanter and Guyasutha. This tribe was the most numerous, powerful and warlike of the Iroquois nation, and comprised the Indians of Jefferson county.

These were Indians pure and uncorrupted. Before many a log fire, at night, old settlers have often recited how clear, distinct and immutable were their laws and customs; that when fully understood a white man could transact the most important business among them with as much safety as he can to-day in any commercial center.

In this day and age of progress we pride ourselves upon our railroads and telegraph as means of rapid communication, and yet, while it was well known to the early settlers that news and light freight would travel with incomprehensible speed from tribe to tribe, people of the present day fail to understand the complete system by which it was done.

When runners were sent with messages to other tribes the courier took an easy running gait, which he kept up for hours at a time. It was a "dog trot," an easy, jogging gait. Of course he had no clothes on except a breech-clout and moccasins. He always carried both arms up beside the chest with the fists clinched and held in front of the breast. He ate but little the day before his departure. A courier could make a hundred miles from sunrise to sunset.

More than eighteen hundred years ago the Iroquois held a lodge in Punxsutawney (this town still bears its Indian name, which was their sobriquet for "gnat town"), to which point they could ascend with their canoes, and go still higher up the Mahoning to within a few hours' travel of the summit of the Allegheny mountains. There were various Indian trails traversing the forests, one of which entered Punxsutawney near where Judge Mitchell now (1916) resides. The trails were the thoroughfares or roadway of the Indians, over which they journeyed when on the chase or the warpath, just as the people of the present age travel over their graded roads. An erroneous impression obtains among many at the present day that the Indian, in traveling the interminable forests which once covered our towns and fields, roamed at random, like a modern afternoon hunter, by no fixed paths, or that he was guided in his long journeyings solely by the sun and stars, or by the courses of the streams, and mountains; and true it is that these untutored sons of the woods were astronomers and geographers, and relied much upon these unerring guide-marks of nature. Even in the most starless nights they could determine their course by feeling the bark of the oak trees, which is always smoothest on the south side and roughest on the north. But still they had their trails or paths as distinctly marked as are our county and State roads, and often better located. The white traders adopted them, and often stole their names, to be in turn surrendered to the leader of some Anglo-Saxon army, and, finally, obliterated by some costly highway of travel and commerce. They are now almost wholly effaced or forgotten. Hundreds travel along, or plough over them, unconscious that they are in the footsteps of the red men. It has not taken long to obliterate all these Indian landmarks from our land; little more than a century ago the Indians roamed over all this western country, and now scarce a vestige of their presence remains. Much has been written and said about their deeds of butchery and cruelty.

True, they were cruel, and in many instances fiendish, in their inhuman practices, but they did not meet the first settlers in this spirit. Honest, hospitable, religious in their belief, reverencing their Manitou, or Great Spirit, and willing to do anything to please their white brother—this is how they met their first white visitors; but when they had seen nearly all their vast domain appropriated by the invaders, when wicked white men had introduced into their midst the "wicked fire-water," which is to-day the cause of many an act of fiendishness perpetrated by those who are not untutored savages, then the Indian rebelled, all the savage in his breast was aroused, and he became pitiless and cruel in the extreme.

It is true that our broad domains were purchased and secured by treaty, but the odds were always on the side of the whites. The Colonial records give an account of the treaty of 1686, by which a deed for walking purchase was executed, by which the Indians sold as far as a man could walk in a day. But when the walk was to be made the most active white man available was obtained, and he ran from daylight until dark, as fast as he was able, without stopping to eat or drink. This much dissatisfied the Indians, who expected to walk leisurely, resting at noon to eat and shoot game, and one old chief expressed his dissatisfaction as follows: "Lun, lun, lun; no lay down to drink; no stop to shoot squirrel, but lun, lun, lun all day; me no keep up; lun, lun for land." That deed, it is said, does not now exist, but was confirmed in 1737.

When the white man came the Indians were a temperate people, and their chiefs tried hard to prohibit the sale of intoxicating drinks among their tribes. When one Sylvester Garland, in 1701, introduced them to drink, at a council held in Philadelphia, Shemekenwhol, chief of the Shawnese, complained to Governor William Penn, and at a council held on the 13th of October, 1701, this man was held in the sum of one hundred pounds never to deal rum to the Indians again; and the bond and sentence were approved by Judge Shippen, of Philadelphia. At the chief's suggestion the council enacted a law prohibiting the trade in rum with the Indians. Still later the ruling chiefs of the Six Nations opposed the use of rum, and Red Jacket, in a speech at Buffalo, wished that whisky would never be less than "a dollar a quart." He answered the missionary's remarks on drunkenness thus: "Go to the white man with that." A council, held on the Allegheny river, deplored the murder of the Wigden family in Butler county by a

Seneca Indian while under the influence of whisky, approved the sentence of our law, and again passed prohibitory resolutions, and implored the white man not to give rum to the Indian.

In the legend of Noshaken, the white captive of the Delawares, in 1753, who was kept at a village supposed to have been Punxsutawney, occurs the following: "The scouts were on the track of the Indians, the time of burning of the captives was extended, and the whole band prepared to depart for Fort Venango with the prisoners. They continued on for twenty miles, and encamped by a beautiful spring, where the sand boiled up from the bottom near where two creeks unite. Here they passed the night, and the next morning again headed for Fort Venango." This spring was our sand spring at Brookville.

The Indian wampum, or money, was of two kinds, white and purple; the white is worked out of the inside of the great shells into the form of a bead, and perforated, to string on leather; the purple is taken out of the inside of the mussel shell. They are woven into strips as broad as one's hand and about two feet long; these they call belts, which they give and receive at their treaties as the seals of friendship; for lesser matters a single string is given. Every bead is of known value, and a belt of a less number is made to equal one of a greater by fastening as many as are wanting to the belt by a string.

Punxsutawney was an Indian town for centuries, and, like all other towns of the Indian before the white man reached this continent with firearms, was stockaded. The entrances to the stockade were anciently contrived so that they could be defended from assault by a very few men.

The word "punxsu" means gnat. The land was a swamp, and alive with gnats, mosquitoes, turtles and other reptiles. For protection against the gnats the Indians anointed themselves with oil and ointments made of fat and poisons. Centuries ago the Indians of Punxsutawney dressed themselves in winter with a cloak made of buffalo, bear or beaver skins, with a leather girdle, and stockings or moccasins of buckskin. It might be well to state here that the beavers were of all colors, white, yellow, spotted, gray, but mostly black.

Indians subsisted mostly on game, but when pressed for food ate acorns, nuts and the inside bark of the birchtree. As agriculturists each was apportioned a piece of land outside of the stockade, which was planted by the squaws in corn, squashes and tobacco. A hole was made

in the ground with a stick and a grain of corn put in each hole. Our first settlers found small patches of corn, one of which was planted where the Brookville fair grounds are now located, and another in the flat at Port Barnett. Indian corn, or maize as it was sometimes called, is an American product, being first discovered on this continent in 1600. The Indians taught the pioneer settlers how to grow this grain, which is now one of the most important of our cereals. Early travelers all speak of it as an absolute necessity in the growing of live stock. Potatoes and tobacco also were unknown in the Old World until the discovery of America.

Indian corn was red and white flint. They ground it in mortars and sifted it in a basket, and then baked it in loaves an inch thick and about six inches in diameter. They had a way of charring corn so it would keep for years. They would pick ears while green, roast it, dry it in the sun, mix with about a third of maple sugar, and pound it into flour. This they carried with them on long trips.

Not knowing how to dig wells, they located their ga-no-sote and villages on the banks of runs and creeks, or in the vicinity of springs. About the period of the formation of the league, when they were exposed to the inroads of hostile nations, and the warfare of migratory bands, their villages were compact and stockaded. Having run a trench several feet deep around five or ten acres of land, and thrown up the ground on the inside, they set a continuous row of stakes, burned at the ends, in this bank of earth, fixing them at such an angle that they inclined over the trench. Sometimes a village was surrounded by a double or even triple row of stakes. Within this inclosure they constructed their bark houses and secured their stores. Around it was the village field, consisting oftentimes of several hundred acres of cultivated land, which was subdivided into planting lots, those belonging to different families being bounded by uncultivated ridges.

The Iroquois were accustomed to live largely in villages, and the stockades built about these villages protected them from sudden assaults and rendered it possible for the houses within to be built according to a method of construction such that they might last for a long time. At the two ends of the houses were doors, either of bark hung on hinges of wood, or of deer or bear skins suspended before the opening, and however long the house, or whatever the number of fires, these were the only entrances. Over one of these doors was cut the tribal device of the head of the family.

Within, upon the two sides, were arranged wide seats, also of bark boards, about two feet from the ground, well supported underneath, and reaching the entire length of the house. Upon these they spread their mats of skins, and also their blankets, using them as seats by day and couches at night. Similar berths were constructed on each side, about five feet above these, and secured to the frame of the house, thus furnishing accommodations for the family. Upon crosspoles near the roof were hung in bunches, braided together by the husks, the winter supply of corn. Charred and dried corn and beans were generally stored in bark barrels and laid away in corners. The implements for the chase, domestic utensils, weapons, articles of apparel and miscellaneous notions were stored away and hung up wherever an unoccupied place made it possible. A house of this description would accommodate a family of eight, with the limited wants of the Indian, and afford shelter for their necessary stores, making a not uncomfortable residence. After they had learned the use of the axe they began to substitute houses of logs, but they constructed them after the ancient model.

The Senecas had six yearly festivals, the maple, the planting, the strawberry, the green corn, the harvesting, and New Year or white dog sacrifice. These festivals consisted of dancing, singing and thanksgiving to the Great Spirit for his gifts. The New Year was an acknowledgment for the whole year, and the white dog was sent to the Great Spirit to take to him their messages. The dog was the only animal they could trust to carry their messages.

The Indians had no Sunday. Our Indians called themselves Nun-ga-wah-gah, "The Great Hill People," and their legend was that they sprang from the ground. The civil chiefs wore horns as an emblem of power.

The Indian was a great ball player and fond of games, swift in races; in truth, the Indian was built for fleetness and not for strength; his life of pursuit educated him that way. Their feathers and warpaint were nothing else than crude heraldry. Paint spread upon the face and body indicated the tribe, prowess, honor, etc., of the individual and family, and the arbitrary methods employed by the squaws made their heraldry hard to understand. The facial heraldry was unique both in representation and subject. Every picture had its significance. If a squaw was in love she daubed a ring around one of her eyes. This meant, I am ready for a proposal.

This symbol worn by a buck indicated he was in the market, too. When love matters were running smoothly with a squaw she painted her cheeks a cherry-red, and a straight mark on her forehead, which meant a happy road. A zig-zag mark on the forehead meant lightning. In case of a death in the family the squaw painted her cheeks black. Before a battle each warrior had smeared on the upper part of his body a wolf, heron, snipe, etc., to indicate his tribe, so that if he was killed his tribe could recognize his body and come for it.

There was a village of Indians at Summer-ville, one at Brookville, at Port Barnett, at Reynoldsville, at Big Run, and a big one at Punxsutawney. The county was thickly inhabited, especially what is now Warsaw. Their hominy mills can be seen yet about a mile north of the late Samuel Temple's barn, in Warsaw township. Their graveyards or burial places were always some distance from huts or villages. There was one on the Temple farm, in what is now Warsaw; one on Mill creek, at its junction with the Big Toby creek, in what was afterwards Ridgway township.

Population among the Indians did not increase rapidly. Mothers often nursed their papooses until they were five, six or seven years old.

In 1768, the six Indian nations having by treaty sold the land from "under the feet" of the Wyalusing converts, the Rev. Mr. Zeisberger was obliged to take measures for the removal of these Christian Indians, with their horses and cattle, to some other field. After many councils and much consideration, he determined to remove the entire body to a mission he had established on the Big Beaver, in what is now Lawrence county, Pa. Accordingly, "on the 11th of June, 1772, everything being in readiness, the congregation assembled for the last time in their church and took up their march toward the setting sun." They were divided into two companies, and each of these was subdivided. One of these companies went overland by the Wyalusing path, up Sugar run, and down the Loyal Sock, via Dushore. This company was in charge of Ettwein, who had the care of the horses and cattle.

The other company was in charge of Rothe, and went by canoe down the Susquehanna and up the west branch. The place for the divisions to unite was the Great Island, now Lock Haven, and from there, under the lead of Rev. John Ettwein, they were to proceed up the west branch of the Susquehanna, and

then cross the mountains over the Chinklacamoose path, through what is now Clearfield and Punxsutawney, and from there to proceed, via Kittanning, to the Big Beaver, now in Lawrence county, Pa. Reader, just think of two hundred and fifty people of all ages, with seventy head of oxen and a great number of horses, traversing these deep forests, over a small path sometimes scarcely discernible, under drenching rains, and through dismal swamps, and all this exposure continued for days and weeks, wild beasts to the right and to the left of them, and the path alive with rattlesnakes in front of them, wading streams and overtaken by sickness, and then, dear reader, you will conclude with me that nothing but "praying all night" in the wilderness ever carried them successfully to their destination. This story of Rev. Mr. Ettwein is full of interest. I reprint a paragraph or two that applies to what is now Jefferson county, viz.:

"Tuesday, July 14, 1772.—Reached Clearfield creek, where the buffaloes formerly cleared large tracts of undergrowth, so as to give them the appearance of cleared fields. Hence the Indians called the creek 'Clearfield.' Here we shot nine deer. On the route we shot one hundred and fifty deer and three bears." These people on their route lived on fish, venison, etc.

"Friday, July 17.—Advanced only four miles to a creek that comes down from the northwest." This was and is Anderson creek, near Curwensville, Pa.

"July 18.—Moved on.

"Sunday, July 19.—As yesterday, but two families kept up with me, because of the rain, we had a quiet Sunday, but enough to do drying our effects. In the evening all joined me, but we could hold no service as the ponkies were so excessively annoying that the cattle pressed toward and into our camp to escape their persecutors in the smoke of the fire. This vermin is a plague to man and beast by day and night, but in the swamp through which we are now passing, their name is legion. Hence the Indians call it the Ponse-tunik, i. e., the town of the ponkies." This swamp was in what we now call Punxsutawney.

We have mentioned that our first settlers found small patches of corn, one planted where the Brookville fair grounds are now located, and another in the flat at Port Barnett.

The Indians also came here to make maple sugar in the spring. They would cut notches in the trees, and collect the sap in troughs hol-

lowed out of small logs, which was then collected into a large trough, when it was boiled down into molasses and sugar by dipping hot stones into it, a process that must have called for a great deal of patience.

Then Indians would take the skins and hams of the game killed during the winter to Pittsburgh in the spring, where they would exchange them for tobacco, whisky, blankets, trinkets, etc. They generally made these trips on rafts constructed of dry poles withed together.

An old Indian called Captain Hunt was the last Indian who resided in this county, having had his camp on what is yet known as "Hunt's Point," in the present borough limits of Brookville, and designated on the borough plot as lot No. 22, on what is Water street, south side of street and east of the foundry. It is said of him that he was a fugitive from his tribe, having killed a fellow Indian. Grandmother Graham, at whose house I visited in my childhood for weeks at a time, gave a statement of her recollections of these Indians, and those of the tribes who were here after her family settled at Port Barnett, and it appears that it was a cousin of Captain Hunt who was the banished Indian. I give Mrs. Graham's account of these Indians as nearly as possible in her own language:

"When we came to Port Barnett, in the spring of 1797, there were two Indian families there. One was Twenty Canoes, and Caturah, which means Tomahawk. The two Hunts were here, but they were alone. Jim Hunt was on banishment for killing his cousin. Captain Hunt and Jim Hunt were cousins. Captain Hunt was an under-chief of the Munsey tribe. The Munseys were slaves to our Senecas, and 'captain' was the highest military title known to the Indians. In the fall other Indians came here to hunt. Caturah and Twenty Canoes stayed here for several years after we came. The Hunts were here most of the time until the commencement of the war in 1812. Jim dare not go back to his tribe until the year 1808 or 1809, when his friends stole a white boy in Westmoreland county and had him adopted into the tribe in place of the warrior Jim had slain. A great many persons think they know all about the hiding places of Hunt. One of them was a cave in the bank of Sandy Lick, at what is called the 'deep hole,' opposite the sand spring. The other was on the headwaters of Little Sandy creek. When danger threatened Hunt a runner from the reservation would warn him by a peculiar whoop from a certain place on the

hill northwest from the port. At the commencement of the war of 1812 the Munsey tribe were banished from the Six Nations, and Jim Hunt never returned. Captain Hunt was back once or twice. Twenty Canoes and Sassy John were back once to see Joe Blannet; they could not pronounce the name of Barnett. The last visit of Caturah was in 1833, he being then over ninety years of age."

While it was known that Hunt had the hiding places mentioned by Mrs. Graham, they were never discovered until the year 1843, when the one at Sand Spring, in the borough of Brookville, was discovered by Mr. Thomas Graham, a son of the old lady whose narrative I have just given. It showed signs of having been used as a human habitation and was without doubt Jim Hunt's place of refuge. Jim Hunt was a great hunter, and in one winter is said to have killed seventy-eight bears, besides other smaller game. He was inordinately fond of whisky, and nearly all the skins of his game went for his favorite beverage. After he had traded these seventy-eight skins to Samuel Scott, receiving a pint of whisky for each skin, he was found crying in a maudlin way over his bankruptcy. When asked what was the matter, he replied: "Bearskins all gone; whisky all gone. No skins, no whisky, ugh!"

This story was told elsewhere of Captain Hunt.

Of two who came about 1800, I might mention John Jamison (Sassy John), who had seven sons, all named John; the other was Crow; he was an Indian in name and in nature. He was feared by both the whites and Indians. He was a Mohawk, and a perfect savage.

Before the white man came to settle in this country a part of Warsaw, near Hazen, was "a barren" and thickly settled with Indians, and what is now called Seneca Hill, on the M. Hoffman farm, is where they met for their orgies. The late S. W. Temple has found a number of curious Indian relics from time to time on this farm.

#### CORNPLANTER

In the year 1784 the treaty to which Cornplanter (or Beautiful Lake) was a party was made at Fort Stanwix, ceding the whole of northwestern Pennsylvania to the Commonwealth, with the exception of a small individual reserve to Cornplanter. The frontier, however, was not at peace for some years after that, nor, indeed, until Wayne's treaty of 1795.

Notwithstanding his bitter hostility, while the war continued, he became the fast friend of the United States when once the hatchet was buried. His sagacious intellect comprehended at a glance the growing power of the United States, and the abandonment with which Great Britain had requited the fidelity of the Senecas. He therefore threw all his



CORNPLANTER

influence at the treaty of Fort Stanwix (now Rome, N. Y.) and Fort Harmar in favor of peace. And notwithstanding the large concessions which he saw his people were necessitated to make, still, by his energy and prudence in the negotiation, he retained for them an ample and beautiful reservation. For the course which he took on those occasions the State of Pennsylvania granted him the fine

reservation upon which he resided on the Allegheny. The Senecas, however, were never satisfied with his course in relation to those treaties, and Red Jacket, more artful and eloquent than his elder rival, but less frank and honest, seized upon this circumstance to promote his own popularity at the expense of Cornplanter.

Having buried the hatchet, Cornplanter sought to make his talents useful to his people by conciliating the goodwill of the whites and securing from further encroachment the little remnant of his national domain. On more than one occasion, when some reckless and bloodthirsty whites on the frontier had massacred unoffending Indians in cold blood, did Cornplanter interfere to restrain the vengeance of his people. During all the Indian wars from 1791 to 1794, which terminated with Wayne's treaty, Cornplanter pledged himself that the Senecas should remain friendly to the United States. He often gave notice to the garrison at Fort Franklin of intended attacks from hostile parties, and even hazarded his life on a mediatorial mission to the western tribes.

In 1821-22 the commissioners of Warren county assumed the right to tax the private property of Cornplanter, and proceeded to enforce the collection of the tax. The old chief resisted it, conceiving it not only unlawful, but a personal indignity. The sheriff appeared, with a small posse of armed men. Cornplanter took the deputation to a room around which were ranged about a hundred rifles, and, with the sententious brevity of an Indian, intimated that for each rifle a warrior would appear at his call. The sheriff and his men speedily withdrew, determined, however, to call out the militia. Several prudent citizens, fearing a sanguinary collision, sent for the old chief in a friendly way to come to Warren and compromise the matter. He came, and after some persuasion gave his note for the tax, amounting to forty-three dollars and seventy-nine cents. He addressed, however, a remonstrance to the governor of Pennsylvania, soliciting a return of his money and an exemption from such demands against lands which the State itself had presented to him. The Legislature annulled the tax, and sent two commissioners to explain the affair to him. He met them at the courthouse in Warren, on which occasion he delivered the following speech, eminently characteristic of himself and his race:

"Brothers, yesterday was appointed for us all to meet here. The talk which the governor

sent us pleased us very much. I think that the Great Spirit is very much pleased that the white people have been induced so to assist the Indians as they have done, and that he is pleased also to see the great men of this State and of the United States so friendly to us. We are much pleased with what has been done.

"The Great Spirit first made the world, and next the flying animals, and found all things good and prosperous. He is immortal and everlasting. After finishing the flying animals, he came down on earth and there stood. Then he made different kinds of trees and weeds of all sort, and people of every kind. He made the spring and other seasons and the weather suitable for planting. These he did make. But stills to make whisky to be given to the Indians he did not make. The Great Spirit bids me tell the white people not to give Indians this kind of liquor. When the Great Spirit had made the earth and its animals, he went into the great lakes, where he breathed as easily as anywhere else, and then made all the different kinds of fish. The Great Spirit looked back on all that he had made. The different kinds he had made to be separate and not to mix with or disturb each other. But the white people have broken his command by mixing their color with the Indians. The Indians have done better by not doing so. The Great Spirit wishes that all wars and fighting should cease.

"He next told us that there were three things for our people to attend to. First, we ought to take care of our wives and children. Secondly, the white people ought to attend to their farms and cattle. Thirdly, the Great Spirit has given the bears and deers to the Indians. He is the cause of all things that exist, and it is very wicked to go against his will. The Great Spirit wishes me to inform the people that they should quit drinking intoxicating drink, as being the cause of disease and death. He told us not to sell any more of our lands, for he never sold lands to any one. Some of us now keep the seventh day, but I wish to quit it, for the Great Spirit made it for others, but not for the Indians, who ought every day to attend to their business. He has ordered me to quit drinking intoxicating drink, and not to lust after any woman but my own, and informs me that by doing so I should live the longer. He made known to me that it is very wicked to tell lies. Let no one suppose that what I have said now is not true.

"I have now to thank the governor for what he has done. I have informed him what the Great Spirit has ordered me to cease from,

and I wish the governor to inform others what I have communicated. This is all I have at present to say."

The old chief appears after this again to have fallen into entire seclusion, taking no part even in the politics of his people. He died at his residence on the 7th of March, 1836, at the age of one hundred and four years. "Whether at the time of his death he expected to go to the fair hunting-grounds of his own people or to the heaven of the Christian is not known."

Notwithstanding his profession of Christianity, Cornplanter was very superstitious. "Not long since," says Mr. Foote, of Chautauqua county, "he said the Good Spirit had told him not to have anything to do with the white people, or even to preserve any mementoes or relics that had been given to him from time to time by the palefaces, whereupon, among other things, he burnt up his belt and broke his elegant sword."

In reference to the personal appearance of Cornplanter at the close of his life, a writer says:

"I once saw the aged and venerable chief, and had an interesting interview with him about a year and a half before his death. I thought of many things when seated near him, beneath the wide-spreading shade of an old sycamore on the banks of the Allegheny, many things to ask him, the scenes of the Revolution, the generals that fought its battles and conquered, the Indians, his tribe, the Six Nations, and himself. He was constitutionally sedate, was never observed to smile, much less to indulge in the luxury of a laugh. When I saw him he estimated his age to be over one hundred; I think one hundred and three was about his reckoning of it. This would make him near one hundred and five years old at the time of his decease. His person was stooped, and his stature was far short of what it once had been, not being over five feet, six inches at the time I speak of. Mr. John Struthers, of Ohio, told me, some years since, that he had seen him near fifty years ago, and at that period he was at his height, viz., six feet, one inch. Time and hardship had made dreadful impressions upon that ancient form. The chest was sunken and his shoulders were drawn forward, making the upper part of his body resemble a trough. His limbs had lost size and become crooked. His feet (for he had taken off his moccasins) were deformed and haggard by injury. I would say that most of the fingers on one hand were useless; the sinews had been severed by the blow of a tomahawk or scalping knife.

How I longed to ask him what scene of blood and strife had thus stamped the enduring evidence of its existence upon his person! But to have done so would, in all probability, have put an end to all further conversation on any subject. The information desired would certainly not have been received, and I had to forego my curiosity. He had but one eye, and even the socket of the lost organ was hid by the overhanging brow resting upon the high cheekbone. His remaining eye was of the brightest and blackest hue. Never have I seen one, in young or old, that equaled it in brilliancy. Perhaps it had borrowed lustre from the eternal darkness that rested on its neighboring orbit. His ears had been dressed in the Indian mode, all but the outside ring had been cut away. On the one ear this ring had been torn asunder near the top, and hung down his neck like a useless rag. He had a full head of hair, white as the driven snow, which covered a head of ample dimensions and admirable shape. His face was not swarthy, but this may be accounted for from the fact, also, that he was but half Indian. He told me he had been at Franklin more than eighty years before the period of our conversation, on his passage down the Ohio and Mississippi with the warriors of his tribe, in some expedition against the Creeks or Osages. He had long been a man of peace, and I believe his great characteristics were humanity and truth. It is said that Brant and Cornplanter were never friends after the massacre of Cherry Valley. Some have alleged, because the Wyoming massacre was perpetrated by Senecas, that Cornplanter was there. Of the justice of this suspicion there are many reasons for doubt. It is certain that he was not the chief of the Senecas at that time. The name of the chief in that expedition was Ge-en-quah-toh, or He-goes-in-the-smoke.

"As he stood before me, the ancient chief in ruins, how forcibly was I struck with the truth of that beautiful figure of the old aboriginal chieftain, who, in describing himself, said he was 'like an aged hemlock, dead at the top, and whose branches alone were green!' After more than one hundred years of most varied life, of strife, of danger, of peace, he at last slumbers in deep repose on the banks of his own beloved Allegheny.

"Cornplanter was born at Conewongus, on the Genesee river, in 1732, being a half-breed, the son of a white man named John O'Bail (Abeel), a trader from the Mohawk Valley. In a letter written in later years to the governor of Pennsylvania he thus spoke of his

early youth: 'When I was a child I played with the butterfly, the grasshopper, and the frogs; and as I grew up I began to pay some attention and play with the Indian boys in the neighborhood, and they took notice of my skin being of a different color from theirs, and spoke about it. I inquired from my mother the cause, and she told me my father was a resident of Albany. I still ate my victuals out of a bark dish. I grew up to be a young man and married a wife, and I had no kettle or gun. I then knew where my father lived, and went to see him, and found he was a white man and spoke the English language. He gave me victuals while I was at his house, but when I started to return home he gave me no provisions to eat on the way. He gave me neither kettle or gun.'

"Little further is known of his early life beyond the fact that he was allied with the French in the engagement against General Braddock in July, 1755. He was probably at that time at least twenty years old. During the Revolution he was a war chief of high rank, in the full vigor of manhood, active, sagacious, brave, and he most probably participated in the principal Indian engagements against the United States during the war. He is supposed to have been present at the cruelties of Wyoming and Cherry Valley, in which the Senecas took a prominent part. He was on the warpath with Brant during General Sullivan's campaign in 1779, and in the following year, under Brant and Sir John Johnson, he led the Senecas in sweeping through the Schoharie and Mohawk Valleys. On this occasion he took his father a prisoner, but with such caution as to avoid an immediate recognition. After marching the old man some ten or twelve miles, he stepped before him, faced about, and addressed him in the following terms:

" 'My name is John O'Bail, commonly called Cornplanter. I am your son. You are my father. You are now my prisoner, and sub-

ject to the custom of Indian warfare, but you shall not be harmed. You need not fear. I am a warrior. Many are the scalps which I have taken. Many prisoners have I tortured to death. I am your son. I was anxious to see you and greet you in friendship. I went to your cabin and took you by force, but your life shall be spared. Indians love their friends and their kindred, and treat them with kindness. If you now choose to follow the fortunes of your yellow son and to live with our people, I will cherish your old age with plenty of venison, and you shall live easy. But if it is your choice to return to your fields and live with your white children, I will send a party of trusty young men to conduct you back in safety. I respect you, my father. You have been friendly to Indians, and they are your friends.' The elder O'Bail preferred his white children and green fields to his yellow offspring and the wild woods, and chose to return.

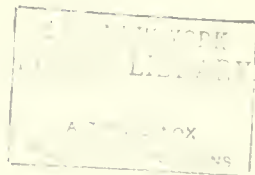
"Cornplanter was the greatest warrior the Senecas, the untamable people of the hills, ever had, and it was his wish that when he died his grave would remain unmarked, but the Legislature of Pennsylvania willed otherwise, and erected a monument to him with this beautiful inscription:

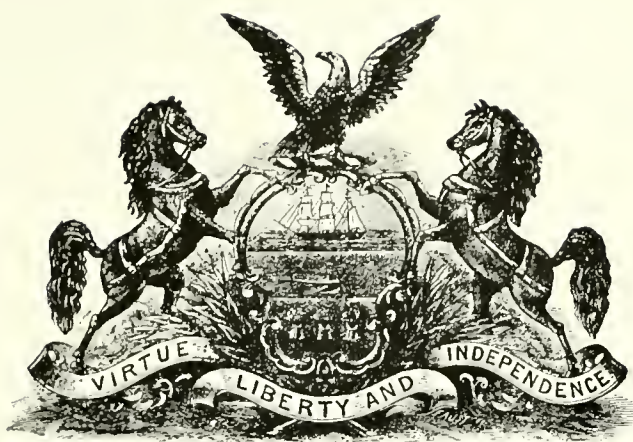
" 'Gy-ant-wachia, the Cornplanter, John O'Bail, alias Cornplanter, died at Cornplanter Town, February 18, A. D. 1836, aged about one hundred years.'

"Upon the west side is the following inscription:

" 'Chief of the Seneca tribe, and a principal chief of the Six Nations from the period of the Revolutionary war to the time of his death. Distinguished for talent, courage, eloquence, sobriety, and love for tribe and race, to whose welfare he devoted his time, his energy, and his means during a long and eventful life.'

Cornplanter had two sons, Charles and Henry, both of whom survived him.





Pennsylvania's Coat of Arms. Engraved by Caleb Lownes, 1778.



STATE CAPITOL, HARRISBURG, PA.  
Built 1819-21. Destroyed by Fire February 2, 1897

### CHAPTER III

#### GENERAL HISTORY AND PENNSYLVANIA CHRONOLOGY PATENTS, INVENTIONS, ETC.

HISTORICAL CHRONOLOGY—GOVERNORS OF THE COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA—POPULAR VOTE FOR GOVERNORS, 1790-1914—SOME STATE LAWS—DISTINCTIVE CONDITIONS—POPULATION, PENNSYLVANIA AND THE UNITED STATES—RATIO OF CONGRESSIONAL REPRESENTATION—DISTRIBUTION OF POPULATION IN PENNSYLVANIA—PENNSYLVANIA COUNTIES—CHRONOLOGY OF INDUSTRIAL ACTIVITIES—FORTY YEARS OF PROGRESS—NOTABLE OCCURRENCES—PENNSYLVANIA IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION—HISTORICAL MISCELLANY—PATENTS, INVENTIONS, ETC.

I was born in Pennsylvania, and I state the fact with pride;  
I am proud of all her mountains and her fertile valleys wide;  
Proud of her majestic forests, of her placid rivers blue;  
Proud of all her wealth of blossoms, of her sons and daughters true.

I was born in Pennsylvania—in the greatest, grandest State—  
In the Keystone of the Union—best of all the forty-eight;  
For the gift the King of England gave to good old Father Penn  
Was the finest gift e'er given to the worthiest of men.  
And proud and happy is the man or woman who can say,  
"I was born in Pennsylvania, tho' I've wandered far away."

Keystone State is an appellation bestowed on Pennsylvania, because she was the seventh or central of the original thirteen States.

Pennsylvania, one of the United States of America, lies between 39 degrees 42 minutes and 42 degrees 15 minutes north latitude; and 2 degrees 18 minutes east, and 3 degrees 32 minutes west, longitude from Washington.

It is bounded on the east by New Jersey and New York; north by New York; west by Lake Erie (touching the State for about fifty miles), Ohio and Virginia; and south by Virginia, Maryland and Delaware.

Its shape is a regular oblong; length, three hundred and ten miles; breadth, one hundred and sixty miles; and entire area over forty-five thousand square miles, or thirty million acres of land.

The seat of government is Harrisburg, and its chief commercial cities are Philadelphia and Pittsburgh.

The word Pennsylvania is composed of the name of Penn, the founder of the State, and the Latin word *sylva*, which means a wood or forest, to which are added the letters *nia*, a termination used in Latin to show that the word of which it forms part is the name of land, or country. The whole, therefore, means Penn's forest country, a term quite applicable to its appearance when granted to William Penn, in 1681, by King Charles II of England.

The chief mountains of Pennsylvania are the Appalachian, more commonly called the Alleghenies, whose parallel ranges run northeast to southwest. Their height varies from fifteen hundred to twenty-five hundred feet above the level of the Atlantic. The mountainous portion of Pennsylvania forms fully one-third of its whole area, or sixteen thousand square miles. One-half of the remainder is of a hilly or broken character, and the other has a gently rolling surface. Little of the State is perfectly level land.

However, it is not to be understood that the whole of the mountainous portion of Pennsylvania is unfit for cultivation. On the contrary, some of our finest valleys and most productive lands are embraced in this region. Probably, therefore, not more than one-sixth of the State, if so much, is wholly unfit for the purposes of agriculture.

The soil of Pennsylvania varies with the rocks which compose its surface, the greater portion of the substance of all soil being formed of pulverized rock.

The chief rivers of Pennsylvania all rise in the Allegheny mountains, and therefore possess the qualities of mountain streams, being rapid in their descent, liable to sudden changes of high and low water, and only permanently

navigable for a short distance near their mouths. The Delaware river breaks through a gorge twelve hundred feet deep and forms the boundary between this State and New Jersey.

The year is usually divided into four seasons: March, April and May are called spring; June, July and August, summer; September, October, and November, autumn or fall; and December, January and February, winter.

Sometimes the storms of winter begin with November, or endure till March; other years delightful spring weather commences in February, and autumn runs into December.

The climate, generally speaking, is very healthful. In the north winter is severe and summer is delightfully cool. The east is subject to extremes and sudden changes; and in the west the changes are even more abrupt. In the river valleys there is a good deal of malaria. Average temperature, 54 degrees; annual precipitation at Philadelphia, 40 inches.

There are many mineral springs in the mountains. Those near Bedford are famous; the waters are saline-chalybeate, sulphur and limestone. Others are Carlisle Springs, Doubling Gap Springs, Perry Warm Springs, Cresson Springs, Gettysburg Springs, Kiskiminetas Springs, Minnequa Springs and Val-lonia Springs.

#### HISTORICAL CHRONOLOGY

Before it was taken possession of by Europeans, the territory now called Pennsylvania was occupied by various tribes of Indians, of which the chief were the Delawares, Six Nations and Shawnese.

The Delawares, so called by the whites from the river on whose banks they were first met, and where they chiefly resided, were the most numerous nation in the Province. They called themselves Lenni Lenape, or the original people. They were also sometimes known by the name of Algonquins. They were divided into three chief tribes: The Unamis, or turtles, the Unalachtgos, or turkeys, and the Monseys, or wolves. The first two occupied the country southeast of the Kittatinny, and the last the region north of that mountain, on the upper waters of the Delaware and Susquehanna. The various bands of Delawares received different names from the whites, according to their location, as the Susquehannas, the Conestogas, the Neshaminies, the Nanticokes, etc.

The Shawnese, a portion of a different

nation, were settled near Wyoming, and some of them on the Ohio, below Pittsburgh.

The celebrated Five Nations seem originally to have owned northwestern Pennsylvania. The Onondagas,\* Cayugas, Oneidas, Senecas and Mohawks first composed this remarkable and powerful confederacy. To these were subsequently added the Tuscaroras, after which they were called the Six Nations.

By the Delawares they were called Mingos and Maquas, by the French Iroquois,† and by the English the Five or Six Nations.

Their chief residence or council house was at Onondaga, in New York, the greater part of which State belonged to them.

Sometime previous to the landing of the Europeans, the Six Nations are said to have conquered the Delawares. It is at least certain that they exercised authority over them, and that this subjection often rendered the dealings of the colonists with the Delawares complicated and difficult. In 1756 Teedyuscund, the noted Delaware chief, seems to have compelled the Six Nations to acknowledge the independence of his tribe; but the claim of superiority was often afterwards revived.

In 1638 the Swedes purchased from the Indians the land from Cape Henlopen to the Falls at Trenton, along the western shore of the Delaware. They were the first purchasers of the land from the Indians, and called it New Sweden. In 1643 they established the first colony of whites within the present bounds of Pennsylvania, under their governor, John Printz, settling along the western bank of the Delaware, principally near the mouth of the Schuylkill. Governor Printz erected a fort, which he called New Gottenburg, and afterwards a church and a spacious house for himself, on Tinicum island, in the Delaware, below the mouth of the Schuylkill. Until 1655 the Swedish settlements regularly increased. In that year they were taken by Peter Stuyvesant, governor of the Dutch colony of New Netherlands, now New York, but all the Swedish settlers were permitted to remain.

Nine years afterwards, or in 1664, the territory now called Pennsylvania, with all the other Dutch possessions in North America, was conquered by the English.

In this year, 1664, we read of negro slaves in Delaware, which afterwards became a part of Pennsylvania.

Being thus possessed of the territory by conquest from those who had rightfully acquired

\*On-on-daw' goes.

†E-ro-quaw'.

the Indian title to at least a part of it, King Charles II, by charter dated March 4, 1681, granted it to William Penn, a member of the Society of Friends, in discharge of certain large claims due by the crown to his father, Admiral Sir William Penn, and gave it the present name.

On the 24th of October, 1682, William Penn arrived at his new province in the ship "Welcome." He first landed at New Castle, in the present State of Delaware. At this time Delaware also belonged to Penn, by grant from the Duke of York, the King's brother, but did not long continue connected with Pennsylvania.

The same year he regularly founded the Province; laid out Philadelphia, on land purchased from three Swedish settlers; divided the Province into the three counties of Philadelphia, Chester and Bucks; and convened the first legislature, which met on the 4th of December, at the town of Chester, and completed their session in three days.

Early in 1683 Penn entered into treaties with the Indians for the purchase of large tracts of land west and north of Philadelphia, it being his honest rule to acquire the Indian title, as well as that of the English king.

In 1684 Penn sailed for England.

In 1691 a dispute arose between the Provinces of Pennsylvania and Delaware, which resulted in the formation of separate legislatures, and the final separation of the Provinces.

In 1699 Penn returned to the Province with his family, and found it much increased in population, prosperity and wealth.

In 1701 a new charter, or frame of government, more fully adapted to the wants of the people, was adopted, and Penn finally returned to England.

In 1718 he died at Rushcomb, in Buckinghamshire, aged seventy-four years. His last days were embittered by persecution and pecuniary distresses at home, and dissensions in his colonies. On his death Pennsylvania became the property of his sons, John, Thomas and Richard, by whom, or their deputies, it was governed till the Revolution.

In 1723 Benjamin Franklin, then in his seventeenth year, arrived in Philadelphia from Boston, and soon acquired an influence which he exercised to the benefit of the Province and his own honor during a long life.

The same year the first paper money was issued in the Province.

In 1732 Thomas Penn, and in 1734 John

Penn, arrived in the Province, where Thomas remained till 1741.

In 1739, on the breaking out of a war with Spain, the Assembly refused supplies for the defense of the Province, on the ground of religious scruples. This was the beginning of a long controversy between the legislature and the governors.

In 1744, the war between England and France put an end to the peace that had previously existed without any interruption between the colonists and Indians. Before that melancholy era, the prudent counsels of the Friends had completely saved the Province from those Indian ravages that afterwards devastated the frontiers.

By the treaty of Albany, in 1754, the Six Nations conveyed to the Province a large tract of land, lying beyond the Susquehanna river and Kittatinny mountain, and southwest of the mouth of Penn's creek. Being done without the consent of the Delawares and Shawnese, who occupied the territory, those tribes became justly incensed, and joined the French.

In 1755 General Braddock, while marching, in a manner opposed to the advice of Colonel Washington, with a large force against Fort Duquesne (now Pittsburgh) was attacked by the Indians and French, and defeated with great slaughter. He himself was mortally wounded, and died shortly after, during the retreat.

In 1758 Gen. John Forbes led a strong force from Carlisle against Fort Duquesne, at Pittsburgh, which he found abandoned. The French never afterwards regained any footing in the Province.

In 1763, the Indian war called Pontiac's war raged. Forts Presquile, Venango and Le Boeuf were taken, and Forts Pitt, Ligonier and Bedford were attacked on the same day, by stratagem. The exposed settlers suffered many hardships. The same year the Manor Indians were killed at Lancaster jail by the Paxton boys.

In 1767 the southern line of the State was finally run and settled by Mason and Dixon.

In 1768 all the remaining lands in the Province, except those beyond the Allegheny river, were purchased from the Indians at Fort Stanwix, now Rome, in Oneida county, New York.

In 1769 the civil war between the Connecticut settlers and the Pennsylvania claimants began in Wyoming.

In 1769 the right of taxing the colonies, without their own consent, some years before asserted by the British Parliament, was boldly

denied by the Colonial Assembly, who took strong ground against that odious doctrine.

In 1774 Lord Dunmore, governor of Virginia, took possession of Fort Pitt as being within the limits of his Province; but his garrison was soon expelled.

On the 18th of June, 1774, a meeting of eight thousand persons took place in Philadelphia, and recommended a Continental Congress for the vindication of the rights of the Colonies and the relief of Boston.

On the 15th of July, 1774, deputies from all the counties met at Philadelphia, and passed strong resolutions in favor of the rights of the colonies and the holding of a General Colonial Congress. Accordingly the Assembly appointed seven delegates to the Congress.

In September, 1774, the first Congress met at Carpenter's Hall in Philadelphia.

On the 15th of July, 1776, independence having been declared, a State convention, in Philadelphia, met and framed a Constitution for Pennsylvania as a Freed and Sovereign State. At that time the population was about three hundred thousand.

In 1777, after the battle of Brandywine, Congress adjourned to Lancaster, and thence to York; and Philadelphia fell into the hands of the British, who retained it till June, 1778. In the last named year Congress returned to Philadelphia, where it remained till 1800, when it removed to Washington.

In 1778 the Tories and Indians destroyed the Wyoming settlements.

In 1779 Sullivan's expedition against the northern Indians occurred.

In 1780 an act of the General Assembly of Pennsylvania was passed which provided for the gradual abolition of negro slavery.

In 1781, by the advice of Robert Morris, Congress incorporated the Bank of North America, which was the first bank in the Union.

In 1782, the controversy with Connecticut about the Luzerne lands was decided in favor of Pennsylvania, by commissioners of Congress at Trenton, after full argument and investigation.

In 1784 all the remaining lands owned by the Indians in the State were purchased from the Six Nations by treaty at Fort Stanwix.

In 1789 Harmar's expedition against the western Indians took place.

In 1790 the second State Constitution was adopted.

In 1791 General St. Clair, most of whose troops were from Pennsylvania, was defeated by the Indians.

In 1792 Pennsylvania purchased the Erie triangle of land from the United States government.

Between 1792 and 1795 Wayne's operations against the western Indians put an end to their ravages.

In 1803 the name Keystone was first applied to the State. This was in a printed political address to the people. Pennsylvania was the central State of the original thirteen.

In 1834 the common school law was passed.

In 1838 the third State Constitution was adopted. It put an end to the life tenure of office.

In 1845 the great fire at Pittsburgh occurred.

In February, 1856, a number of self-appointed delegates from all parts of the country assembled at Pittsburgh and organized the National Republican party, whose first convention met at Philadelphia in June of that year, nominating John C. Fremont for president and William L. Dayton for vice president.

On March 27, 1872, Pennsylvania enacted a local option law, and repealed it April 12, 1875.

On the second Tuesday of October, 1873, the fourth and present State Constitution was ratified.

In May, 1876, the Centennial exhibition opened at Philadelphia.

In 1885 the fence law was repealed.

On June 18, 1889, an election was held in the State to adopt prohibition. It was lost by a majority of 188,026, thirty-six counties against, twenty-three for it.

In June, 1900, the Republicans met in Philadelphia and renominated McKinley for president, with Theodore Roosevelt for vice president.

In 1903 the State Highway Department was established.

Until 1799 Philadelphia was the capital of Pennsylvania. By the act of April 3, 1799, Lancaster became the capital on the first Monday of November, 1799. On February 21, 1810, an act was approved requiring that the offices of the State government, during the month of October, 1812, be moved to Harrisburg, which, by said act, was fixed and declared to be the seat of government. On February 7, 1812, a supplement was passed to this act providing that the removal should be made in April, 1812, and, accordingly, the offices were removed about April 1, 1812, and Harrisburg from that time has continued to be the capital of the State. The old capitol, built in 1819-20, burned February 2, 1897.

## GOVERNORS OF THE COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA

Name	Term of Service	Born	Died
Under the Constitution of 1790			
Thomas Mifflin.....	Dec. 21, 1790-Dec. 17, 1799	Jan. 10, 1744	Jan. 20, 1800
Thomas McKean.....	Dec. 17, 1799-Dec. 20, 1808	Mar. 19, 1734	June 24, 1817
Simon Snyder.....	Dec. 20, 1808-Dec. 16, 1817	Nov. 5, 1759	Nov. 9, 1819
William Findlay.....	Dec. 16, 1817-Dec. 19, 1820	June 20, 1768	Nov. 12, 1846
Joseph Hiester.....	Dec. 19, 1820-Dec. 16, 1823	Nov. 18, 1752	June 10, 1832
John Andrew Schulze.....	Dec. 16, 1823-Dec. 15, 1829	July 19, 1775	Nov. 18, 1852
George Wolf .....	Dec. 15, 1829-Dec. 15, 1835	Aug. 12, 1777	Mar. 11, 1840
Joseph Ritner.....	Dec. 15, 1835-Jan. 15, 1839	Mar. 25, 1780	Oct. 16, 1869
Under the Constitution of 1838			
David Rittenhouse Porter.....	Jan. 15, 1839-Jan. 21, 1845	Oct. 31, 1788	Aug. 6, 1867
Francis Rawn Shunk.....	Jan. 21, 1845-July 9, 1848 (Resigned July 9, 1848)	Aug. 7, 1788	July 20, 1848
William Freame Johnston*.....	July 26, 1848-Jan. 20, 1852 (Vice Shunk, resigned)	Nov. 29, 1808	Oct. 25, 1872
William Bigler.....	Jan. 20, 1852-Jan. 16, 1855	Jan. 11, 1814	Aug. 9, 1880
James Pollock.....	Jan. 16, 1855-Jan. 19, 1858	Sept. 11, 1810	Apr. 19, 1890
William Fisher Packer.....	Jan. 19, 1858-Jan. 15, 1861	Apr. 2, 1807	Sept. 27, 1870
Andrew Gregg Curtin.....	Jan. 15, 1861-Jan. 15, 1867	Apr. 22, 1817	Oct. 7, 1894
John White Geary.....	Jan. 15, 1867-Jan. 21, 1873	Dec. 30, 1819	Feb. 8, 1873
John Frederick Hartranft.....	Jan. 21, 1873-Jan. 18, 1876	Dec. 16, 1830	Oct. 17, 1889
Under the Constitution of 1873			
John Frederick Hartranft.....	Jan. 18, 1876-Jan. 21, 1879	Dec. 16, 1830	Oct. 17, 1889
Henry Martyn Hoyt.....	Jan. 21, 1879-Jan. 16, 1883	June 8, 1830	Dec. 1, 1892
Robert Emory Pattison.....	Jan. 16, 1883-Jan. 18, 1887	Dec. 8, 1850	Aug. 1, 1904
James Addams Beaver.....	Jan. 18, 1887-Jan. 20, 1891	Oct. 21, 1837	Jan. 31, 1914
Robert Emory Pattison.....	Jan. 20, 1891-Jan. 15, 1895	Dec. 8, 1850	Aug. 1, 1904
Daniel Hartman Hastings.....	Jan. 15, 1895-Jan. 17, 1899	Feb. 26, 1849	Jan. 9, 1903
William A. Stone.....	Jan. 17, 1899-Jan. 20, 1903	Apr. 18, 1846	Living
Samuel W. Pennypacker.....	Jan. 20, 1903-Jan. 15, 1907	Apr. 9, 1843	Deceased
Edwin S. Stuart.....	Jan. 15, 1907-Jan. 17, 1911	Dec. 28, 1853	Living
John K. Tener.....	Jan. 17, 1911-Jan. 19, 1915	July 25, 1863	Living
Martin G. Brumbaugh.....	Jan. 19, 1915.....	Apr. 14, 1862	Living

\* There was an interregnum from July 9, 1848, to July 26, 1848. Johnston did not take the oath of office till July 26, 1848.

POPULAR VOTE FOR GOVERNORS, 1790-1914			Year	Candidate and Party	No. of Votes
Year	Candidate and Party	No. of Votes	1814	Simon Snyder, Democrat.....	51,099
1790	Thomas Mifflin, Democrat.....	27,725		Isaac Wayne, Federal.....	29,566
	Arthur St. Clair, Federal.....	2,802		George Lattimer, Independent....	910
1793	Thomas Mifflin, Democrat.....	18,590		Scattering .....	18
	F. A. Muhlenberg, Federal.....	10,706	1817	William Findlay, Democrat.....	66,331
1796	Thomas Mifflin, Democrat.....	30,020		Joseph Hiester, Federal.....	59,272
	F. A. Muhlenberg, Federal.....	1,011		Scattering .....	11
1799	Thomas McKean, Democrat.....	38,036	1820	Joseph Hiester, Federal.....	67,905
	James Ross, Federal.....	32,641		William Findlay, Democrat.....	66,300
1802	Thomas McKean, Democrat.....	47,879		Scattering .....	21
	James Ross, of Pittsburgh, Federal.	9,499	1823	J. Andrew Schulze, Democrat.....	80,928
	James Ross, Federal.....	7,538		Andrew Gregg, Federal.....	64,211
	Scattering .....	94		Scattering .....	8
1805	Thomas McKean, Independent		1826	J. Andrew Schulze, Democrat....	72,710
	Democrat .....	43,644		John Sergeant, Federal.....	1,175
	Simon Snyder, Democrat.....	38,438		Scattering .....	1,174
	Simon Snyder.....	395	1829	George Wolf, Democrat.....	78,219
1808	Simon Snyder, Democrat.....	67,975		Joseph Ritner, Anti-Mason.....	61,776
	James Ross, Federal.....	39,575		Scattering .....	12
	John Spayd, Federal.....	4,006	1832	George Wolf, Democrat.....	91,335
	Scattering .....	8		Joseph Ritner, Anti-Mason.....	88,165
1811	Simon Snyder, Democrat.....	52,319	1835	Joseph Ritner, Anti-Mason.....	94,023
	William Tilghman, Federal.....	3,609		George Wolf, Independent Demo-	65,804
	Scattering .....	1,675		crat .....	40,586
				Henry A. Muhlenberg, Democrat..	

Year	Candidate and Party	No. of Votes	Year	Candidate and Party	No. of Votes
1838	David R. Porter, Democrat.....	127,825		Thomas H. Grundy, Socialist Labor .....	1,733
	Joseph Ritner, Anti-Mason.....	122,321		Scattering .....	182
1841	David R. Porter, Democrat.....	136,504	1898	William A. Stone, Republican.....	476,206
	John Banks, Whig.....	113,473		George A. Jenks, Democrat.....	358,300
	F. J. Lamoyne, Abolition.....	763		Silas C. Swallow, Prohibition .....	125,746
	Scattering .....	23		People's .....	2,058
1844	Francis R. Shunk, Democrat.....	160,322		Liberty .....	632
	Joseph Markle, Whig.....	156,040		Honest Government..	4,495
	F. J. Lamoyne, Abolition.....	2,566		J. Mahlon Barnes, Socialist Labor..	4,278
1847	Francis R. Shunk, Democrat.....	146,081		Scattering .....	32
	James Irvin, Whig.....	128,148	1902	Samuel W. Pennypacker, Republican .....	592,867
	E. G. Reigart, Native American....	11,247		Citizens' .....	461
	F. J. Lamoyne, Abolition.....	1,861		Robert E. Pattison, Democrat .....	436,451
	Scattering .....	6		Anti-Machine .....	9,550
1848	William F. Johnston, Whig.....	168,522		Ballot Reform.....	4,977
	Morris Longstreth, Democrat.....	168,225		Silas C. Swallow, Prohibition.....	23,327
	E. B. Gazzan, Free-soil.....	48		William Adams, Socialist Labor..	5,155
	Scattering .....	24		J. W. Slayton, Socialist.....	21,910
1851	William Bigler, Democrat.....	186,489		Scattering .....	73
	William F. Johnston, Whig.....	178,034	1906	Edwin S. Stuart, Republican .....	501,818
	Kimber Cleaver, Native American..	1,850		Citizens' .....	4,600
	Scattering .....	67		Lewis Emery, Jr., Democratic .....	301,747
1854	James Pollock, Whig and American .....	203,822		Commonwealth .....	6,194
	William Bigler, Democrat.....	166,991		Lincoln .....	145,657
	B. Rush Bradford, Free-soil.....	2,194		Referendum .....	781
	Scattering .....	33		Union Labor.....	3,675
1857	William F. Packer, Democrat.....	188,846		Homer L. Castle, Prohibition.....	24,793
	David Wilmot, Free-soil.....	146,139		James A. Maurer, Socialist.....	15,169
	Isaac Hazelhurst, American.....	28,168		John Desmond, Socialist Labor..	2,109
	Scattering .....	12		Scattering .....	34
1860	Andrew G. Curtin, Republican....	262,346	1910	John K. Tener, Republican.....	412,658
	Henry D. Foster, Democrat.....	230,230		Workingmen's League..	2,956
1863	Andrew G. Curtin, Republican....	269,506		Webster Grim, Democratic.....	129,395
	George W. Woodward, Democrat..	254,171		Madison F. Larkin, Prohibition..	17,445
	Scattering .....	2		John W. Slayton, Socialist.....	53,055
1866	John W. Geary, Republican.....	307,274		George Anton, Industrialist.....	802
	Hiester Clymer, Democrat.....	290,096		William H. Berry, Keystone.....	382,127
1869	John W. Geary, Republican.....	290,552		Scattering .....	10
	Asa Packer, Democrat.....	285,956	1914	Martin G. Brumbaugh, Republican .....	532,902
1872	John F. Hartranft, Republican....	353,287		Keystone .....	37,847
	Charles R. Buckalew, Democrat....	317,760		Personal Liberty.....	17,956
	S. B. Chase, Prohibition.....	1,259		Vance C. McCormick, Democratic .....	313,553
1875	John F. Hartranft, Republican....	304,175		Washington .....	140,327
	Cyrus L. Pershing, Democrat.....	292,145		Joseph B. Allen, Socialist.....	40,115
	R. Audley Brown, Prohibition....	13,244		Charles N. Brumm, Bull Moose..	4,031
1878	Henry M. Hoyt, Republican.....	319,567		William Draper Lewis, Roosevelt Progressive .....	6,503
	Andrew H. Dill, Democrat.....	297,060		Matthew H. Stevenson, Prohibition .....	17,467
	Samuel R. Mason, National Greenback .....	81,758		Caleb Harrison, Industrialist.....	533
	Franklin H. Lane, Prohibition....	3,653		Scattering .....	18
1882	Robert E. Pattison, Democrat.....	355,791		—Smull's Handbook.	
	James A. Beaver, Republican.....	315,589		SOME STATE LAWS	
	John Stewart, Independent Republican .....	43,743		<i>Local Option</i>	
	Thomas A. Armstrong, Greenback-Labor .....	23,484		In 1872 the Pennsylvania legislature enacted a county local option law, and in 1873, under its provisions, thirty-nine counties adopted it and banished liquor licenses. All but two of	
	Alfred C. Pettit, Temperance....	5,196			
1886	James A. Beaver, Republican.....	412,285			
	Chauncey F. Black, Democrat.....	360,634			
	Charles S. Wolf, Prohibition.....	32,458			
	Robert J. Houston, Greenback....	4,835			
1890	Robert E. Pattison, Democrat.....	464,209			
	George W. Delamater, Republican..	447,655			
	John D. Gill, Prohibition.....	16,108			
	T. P. Rynder, Labor.....	224			
1894	Daniel H. Hastings, Republican....	574,801			
	William M. Singerly, Democrat....	333,404			
	Charles L. Hawley, Prohibition....	23,433			
	Jerome T. Ailman, People's.....	19,464			

the cities which voted as separate units went wet, viz., Atoona and Williamsport. Meadville, Titusville, Lock Haven and Chester voted wet, but the counties in which they are located voted dry. In 1875 the Legislature repealed this law and enacted the Brooks high license law. Only nine counties in the State have no license now, in 1915.

### *Food Laws*

The general food law of 1895, which defined food adulteration and misbranding, and made their commission a misdemeanor, was replaced in 1907 by an act making the commission of these wrongs a civil offense and, on the plea of the need for legislative uniformity, included, by reference, all corresponding acts of Congress and the regulations thereunder, then in force or later to be enacted or promulgated. On May 13, 1909, the Legislature repealed the act of 1907, and returned to the original form of general food laws. A large number of the more common, added adulterants were specifically prohibited.

Prior to 1907, a number of special food laws and a general food law had been enacted. The former included the vinegar act of 1897, as amended May 21, 1901; the cheese act of 1897, as amended May 2, 1901; the act of June 10, 1897, prohibiting the addition of preservatives or coloring matter to milk and cream, as amended April 19, 1901; the oleomargarine and renovated butter acts of 1901; the fruit syrup act, May 2, 1901, as amended April 26, 1905; and the act of March 28, 1905, prohibiting the addition of coloring matter and preservatives to fresh meat, poultry, game, fish, or shellfish.

The milk and cream law was amended in 1909, so as to fix a standard of composition for cream; and again, in 1911, so as to establish such standard for both milk and cream. In 1909, also, were enacted special laws regulating the sale of ice cream, eggs, lard and non-alcoholic drinks; in 1911, an additional act relative to the adulteration of sausage by the addition of cereals and water; and in 1913, an act regulating the management of cold storage warehouses and the sale of cold storage foods, and an amendment to the oleomargarine act of 1901, fixing a standard color limit capable of exact physical measurement.

The Pennsylvania Department of Agriculture was organized in 1895.

## CARE AND TREATMENT OF THE INSANE

### *Insane Asylums*

The first attempt made in Pennsylvania to classify the insane by legal enactment was made in 1881, by a bill introduced in the State Senate by Senator W. J. McKnight, known as Senate Bill No. 207, to regulate the commitment of insane criminals.

This generation is and must be ignorant of the wonderful improvement made in the last fifty years in the care and treatment of the insane. When I was a boy a menagerie of wild beasts was a paradise in comparison with a lunatic asylum. About the year 1800 a Dr. Pinel, a Frenchman with a heart alive to pity like the old-style doctor had, undertook the work of reform in these "madhouses." Familiar with this historical fact, and being a medical man, I was interested in this subject. In 1881, when I was sworn in as one of Pennsylvania's fifty State senators, I looked around for some useful legislative work to do, and, after I received my "railroad passes," I traveled to and from our asylums looking through them and supping and dining with the officials. During these associations, and from other sources, I conceived the idea that classification of the insane was greatly needed, and to insure the enactment of such a law I introduced one in the Senate modest and moderate in its requirements. This I did to save expense and prevent opposition. But in this act I met the fate of all who antagonize ignorance and prejudice, for

Truth would you teach to save a sinking land  
All shun, none aid, and few understand.

On the 23d day of March, 1881, I introduced the bill for the classification of the insane as follows (see page 691, Legislative Journal): "An Act entitled, An Act to regulate the commitment of the criminal insane, insane convicts and other dangerous lunatics to one of the Insane Hospitals of the State, and the management thereof of said hospitals.

"Section 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania in General Assembly met, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That the Board of Public Charities shall have the power, and are hereby required immediately after the passage of this Act to prepare a wing of, or to organize, a ward, or a sufficient number of wards, in one of the insane hospitals of the State (supported

by the State), for the accommodation of the criminal insane, insane convicts and other dangerous lunatics sentenced to said hospital, as well for those who may hereafter be arraigned before court and acquitted on the ground of insanity, and the said ward or wards so set apart are to be under the same management and superintendence as the other wards of said institution."

When the bill came before the Senate on the third reading, I made the following remarks:

"Mr. President, I desire to say a few words in favor of the important measure now before this honorable Senate. I beg leave to state that the bill was conceived in the interest of unfortunate humanity, and if its provisions are inadequate to the proposed relief intended, no senator will deplore such an unfortunate result more than myself. Further, I desire the bill to be criticized, and amended if need be, by senators abler than myself; aye, if possible, perfected so that it may accomplish, in full, its humanitarian objects. And, senators, if in your criticisms you should deem it necessary to be severe upon the phraseology, even to personal reflections, I will now assure you in the language of Shakespeare, by way of invocation,

"O let me not be mad, not mad, sweet Heaven;  
Keep me in temper; I would not be mad.

"Senators, I well recognize the fact that only through investigation, criticism and agitation; that only through positive enthusiasm on the one side, and the hostile lens of opposition on the other, can a real solid knowledge be obtained by which to erect a truthful, perfect structure. There should be no haste in legislation.

"Every wise observer knows,  
Every watchful gazer sees,  
Nothing grand or beautiful grows  
Save by gradual slow degrees.  
Steadily, steadily, step by step,  
Up the venturesome builders go,  
Carefully placing stone on stone,  
Thus the loftiest temples grow.

"In this law we want a solid base, we want truth; we want the wisdom of ages; we want everything that will tend to perfection, because it is designed to protect, care for and, if possible, to rescue helpless men and helpless women from indignities now suffered, emblematic of a barbarous age.

"Mr. President, the dark ages are past; we live in an age of light; we live when steam

and the iron horse have annihilated space and time; we live when the lightning from heaven has been chained by a Franklin and forced by a Morse and a Field to carry our greetings of business and love, not only upon the land but underneath the seas also. Indeed, we look around us in wonder at the progress of mechanics, agriculture, science and art. There appears to be no end to our achievements in intellectual advancement. We live in the very light of 'God's face bending low down' and guiding us in the solving of difficult intellectual problems. And under this bright light let us pause for a short time to examine and see what we have done, what we are doing, and what we can do for the insane—the insane convict and the criminal insane. I would say, in candor, little has been done in the past. But we are doing a great work now, and as much as I admire the progress of the present, yet I confidently expect in the future greater progress, more gigantic achievements in the restoration to reason, and in the elevation to manhood and womanhood, of fallen and depraved humanity, than the most hopeful could anticipate or the greatest enthusiast could imagine. For ages the insane were believed to be possessed of the devil, and their management by Christian civilization was in conformity to this belief. You may imagine the treatment. I cannot describe it. It is only within the memory of our own lives that the results of this belief have been entirely eradicated. And who among us since the attainment of that result is ignorant of the wonderful improvements made in the last quarter of a century? I assure you from an examination of history that Barnum's menagerie of wild beasts is to-day a paradise compared to a lunatic prison of two hundred years ago. If we portray to ourselves low, damp and infected dungeons, without light or air, fitly designated cells, alive with human beings, naked or covered with rags, always furious or nearly so, enclosed in living tombs until death came as a relief; believed to be incurable, abandoned by their relatives, deprived of medical care, reeking in their own filth, attended by brutal keepers, horrified beyond expression in their sane moments at these surroundings, sufferings and inhumanities, with no voice of brotherhood or love ever greeting them, with no music but the rattling of their own chains; and I might enumerate to you a thousand more inhumanities, had I time and capacity, and then indeed you would have but an imperfectly photographed view of an insane prison of the seventeenth century. But in 1752, a number

of Pennsylvanians residing in the city of Philadelphia, with hearts alive to pity, like angels of mercy, petitioned the legislature of this State, then in session, for an act to incorporate 'a small provincial hospital,' for the suitable care and treatment of the insane, and other sick persons. Said act was duly passed, and two thousand pounds appropriated to assist in, as they declared, 'a good work acceptable to God and all the good people they represented.' Under this charter a private house was secured until a suitable structure could be erected, and on the 11th day of February, A. D. 1752, the first patients were admitted for treatment. On the 28th day of May, A. D. 1755, the cornerstone of the hospital proper was laid, and Benjamin Franklin prepared the inscription for it, which read as follows:

"In the year of Christ  
MDCCLV,

George the Second happily reigning,  
(For he sought the happiness of his people),  
Philadelphia flourishing,  
(For its inhabitants were public spirited).

This building,  
By the bounty of the Government  
And of many private persons,  
Was piously founded  
For the relief of the sick and miserable.  
'May the God of Mercies  
Bless the Undertaking.'

"Thus Pennsylvania Hospital had its origin. The 'God of Mercies' has blessed the undertaking. It stands to-day a monument of Pennsylvania pride and is a home, a real home in every sense, to hundreds of 'the wildest, the tamest, the happiest and the gloomiest of unfortunate mortals.' It is an unrestrained, unfettered, carpeted, pictured, sofaed, concerted, libraried home, where intellect and love command obedience.

"Senators, will you permit a digression? Will you permit a little State pride to well up at this point in my argument?

"It was on the soil of Pennsylvania that the first Continental Congress met. It was on the soil of Pennsylvania that the great Magna Charta of our liberties was written, signed, sealed and delivered to the world. It was on the soil of Pennsylvania that the fathers declared 'that all men are born free and equal, and are alike entitled to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness.' It was on the soil of Pennsylvania that the grand old Republican party was organized, and the declarations of our fathers reaffirmed and proclaimed anew to the world. It was on the soil of Pennsyl-

vania that Congress created our national emblem, the Stars and Stripes; and it was upon the soil of Pennsylvania that fair women made that flag in accordance with the resolution of Congress. It was upon the soil of Pennsylvania that our flag was first unfurled to the breeze, and from that day to this that grand old flag has never been disgraced nor defeated. It was upon the Delaware river of Pennsylvania that the first steamer was launched. It was in Philadelphia that the first national bank opened its vaults to commerce. It was upon the soil of Pennsylvania that Colonel Drake first drilled into the bowels of the earth and obtained the oil that now makes the 'bright light' of every fireside 'from Greenland's icy mountains to India's coral strand.' It was on the soil of Pennsylvania that the first Christian Bible society in the New World was organized. It was on the soil of Pennsylvania that the first school for the education and maintenance of soldiers' orphans was erected. It was on the soil of Pennsylvania that the first medical college for the New World was established. And now, Mr. President, I say to you that it was permitted to Pennsylvania intelligence, to Pennsylvania charity, to Pennsylvania people, to erect on Pennsylvania soil, with Pennsylvania money, the first insane institution, aided and encouraged by a state, in the history of the world.

"In the bill which is now before us Pennsylvania is simply expected to take another advance step in the march of civilization. It is not a hasty step. It has been well considered, and is heartily approved by all those in the State having in charge insane convicts and the criminal insane. In truth, I have letters from nearly every experienced person in the Commonwealth urging the passage of this law. What, then, you ask, will we accomplish by this enactment? To this I reply: A reasonable, a necessary classification of the insane. Not a perfect classification, but a better one than we have at present. Indeed, in the opinion of those most capable of judging and advising on the subject, the insane should be sub-divided into three great classes, as follows:

"First. The epileptics.

"Second. The ordinary insane.

"Third. The convict, criminal and other dangerous lunatics. Each class to have a separate hospital and each hospital to have a separate management. But as the world moves in cycles, and 'step by step the builders go,' this bill looking to the future only asks at this time the separation of the convict and criminal from the other classes of the insane.

"And why is this separation asked, you inquire. I will better reason with you on this subject by reading one of many letters addressed and received by me since the introduction of this bill. The letter I present is from Dr. J. A. Reed, of Dixmont hospital, dated March 24, 1881:

"This subject is one of vast importance to all of the insane, and I hope that you will be able through this bill to accomplish such legislation as will not only ameliorate the condition of the innocent insane, but will place the "insane convict" in a position where judicious care and treatment will result in a greater amount of good to him. In considering this subject it must be remembered that there are two classes of insane persons, either of which it is manifestly improper to place in an ordinary hospital for the insane. I allude to the insane convict who has become insane while undergoing punishment for crime, or who, from any extraordinary cause may have been deemed by the courts unfit for admission to a hospital, and is now confined in the penitentiaries and jails of the Commonwealth, as well as to that other class who have been acquitted or not prosecuted on criminal charges for violent acts on the ground of insanity, such as homicide, arson, burglary, etc.

"It is a common feeling that a compulsory association with criminals is neither pleasant nor desirable. The insane are as sensitive as other persons, and when compelled to mingle with those convicted of crimes of greater or less degree feel themselves degraded, and there is engendered such a feeling of discontent that recoveries are thereby retarded if not wholly prevented. Convicts are bad by nature and are made worse by disease; they are constantly seeking opportunities to escape, annoying the other more quiet and innocent patients, and frequently, by their violence, endangering the lives of others with whom they may be associated. They are victims to the worst forms of delusions, and are constantly endeavoring to create a general discontent, and teach those, who, by misfortune, have been sent to the asylums for treatment, profanity, mean tricks and petty misdemeanors.

"To associate any considerable number of criminals with others is in a limited sense to make an institution designed for the safe keeping and cure of unfortunate persons a school of crime, and to mingle those whose lives have been stained with theft, burglary, arson and murder with those whose lives have ever been pure, is a gross injustice. There are very few of the insane convicts who do

not attempt to escape, and those who attempt it usually succeed; often their previous education has been in this direction, and this also makes their recapture, when once at large, more difficult.

"The rogue, even when insane, if confined in a hospital, recognizes in every enlargement of his liberty, intended to promote his comfort and his cure, an additional facility to escape. The danger to the community and the trouble to the hospital that are the direct result of the escape of convicts is undoubtedly the real basis of many minor inconveniences and greater restriction of liberty which their presence occasions in the ordinary hospitals for the insane.

"The association of the convict insane with those drawn from the community at large is not only an inconvenience and leads to difficulty in the management of the ordinary hospital, but it is a gross wrong, and the State has no right to compel its honest citizens, sane or insane, to associate with criminals. Yet under the laws that now exist, and as the hospitals are now constructed and conducted, this undesirable association of patients must exist.

"If these two dangerous classes were removed from the hospitals, or confined in wards especially adapted for their care and custody, the ordinary insane would in all respects be better off; much more freedom could be granted to them, and there would be less danger of violence than there is at present. Associated as these classes necessarily are in some of the halls and airing courts, constantly watched and guarded as they are by attendants, the danger of violence is not so great as it might be, but it would be wrong to say that there is no risk.

"What I wish to impress on you is the fact that the restrictions now placed upon the movements of the insane patients, which grows out of a necessity of safely providing for these dangerous classes, could be at once modified, and, in a great measure, removed, if the separation which you propose could be accomplished. Such a separation need not affect unfavorably the condition of those dangerous classes; for it is contemplated that such special provisions would be made for them as would insure kind care and treatment, within restricted limits, with probably more freedom than it would be safe to give them under other circumstances. The hospitals, as they are now constructed, are not intended for the custody of the insane convict, and the result is they frequently escape, and expose the community to a repetition of the crimes

for which they were convicted and imprisoned. The community, then, is entitled to protection by the transfer of all such dangerous insane persons to strong and secure wards in some hospital from which escape is impossible.

"As the State seems unwilling to construct a hospital separate and distinct for the custody of the convict and dangerous classes of the insane, your suggestion is made that several wards in one of the hospitals now in process of construction shall be so modified, arranged and equipped for the reception, custody and proper medical treatment of all such insane persons as may be sent to the hospital, so provided by orders of court or transferred from other hospitals to it by the Board of Public Charities.

"The reasons for so doing may be summarized, as follows:

"First. The character of such insane persons requires greater safeguards both as to the construction of the buildings and the administration of the institution, in order to secure them from escape and from injuring other inmates, and such safeguards when applied to patients who do not need them are injurious.

"Second. Inmates not belonging to these classes, and whose insanity may be limited to melancholy or some mild form of disease, and by whom external relations are so fully appreciated, find the association with such classes disagreeable.

"Third. There seems to be no good reason for providing one receptacle for insane convicts and another for insane persons who in a state of insanity have committed or who are predisposed to violent acts, such as homicide, arson, burglary, etc.

"Fourth. The same safeguards as to construction and administration are required for both classes.

"Fifth. The insane patients of homicidal propensities, who are not convicts, have a form of insanity in which they would not in many cases be offended or rendered uncomfortable by the association with the insane convicts.

"Sixth. The two classes are often not separated by any principle of moral responsibility, as the insane convict is frequently one who was suffering at the time of the criminal act under a disability which the courts failed to detect at the trial, for want of a proper defense, or because the mental disorder was still latent.

"Seventh. Insanity suspends punishment based upon previous conduct, and there is,

therefore, no reason for the separation based on moral grounds, or for any separation except such as is founded upon the actual aversion of other inmates to such association.

"This aversion is sufficiently considered by not having the wards in which they are confined with a penal institution, but in or near to one of the hospitals for the insane.

"Eighth. For these reasons it is better that proper provision should be made for the convict insane, as well as for those who have committed or are predisposed to homicide or other violent acts, in buildings or apartments properly arranged and made secure for their custody and treatment in or near to some one of the hospitals for the insane.

"The association of convict insane with other insane persons in the wards is admitted, on all hands, to be a great injury to the well-being of the patients. The reports of superintendents throughout the country are full of observations to this effect which we need not here quote."

"I also read from the report of the commissioners of the Illinois State penitentiary at Joliet, for the year 1880, Page 24:

"The commingling of the two classes in one common asylum calls forth frequent protests from the superintendents of these institutions, as well as from the friends of the citizen insane, for whose benefit these asylums were originally intended. It seems to me that the authorities should not turn a deaf ear to these complaints, for they are well grounded, and address themselves with unusual force to those who are brought in constant contact with the criminal insane."

"I might further tax the patience of this body by reading extracts from other reports and letters. I might read from Dr. Diller; from Drs. Gerhart and Cleaves; from Drs. Case and Bennett; from the doctor in charge of Blockley hospital; from Warden Wright, of the Western, and from Warden Townsend, of the Eastern Penitentiary, all of whom have written to me, and are enthusiastic in favor of this bill, and to all of whom, in this connection, I offer my sincere thanks for their sympathy and cooperation.

"And now, Mr. President, although I again acknowledge that wonders are being accomplished through the present management of the insane, yet I do claim that if a proper classification be made, as is contemplated by this bill, then a better treatment and management will follow as a rational result, and I confidently predict a new era to arise in the treatment and the management of the insane,

honorable alike to Christianity, civilization, philosophy and humanity.

"We must take this step; we must enact this law. I am proud to say that we have done well; that we are now doing better; but I say earnestly we must still improve.

"Those of you who visited a few days ago, in connection with the members of the house, the Norristown hospital, must have observed its admirable construction and management, and those of you who heard the remarks there made by distinguished men, men of experience in what they said, cannot help but be inspired with the same inspiration that there seized me, viz., to try, in my humble way, to accomplish something good, something tangible for this unfortunate class.

"Mr. President, we must be liberal-minded, we must uproot and destroy our prejudices by inquiry and examination. Conservatism must give way. I was deeply impressed, while at Norristown, with fervor that grayhaired orators used in advocacy of liberal advancement in the management of the insane. I was pleased to hear the universal approval and testimony in favor of the admission of female physicians to the care of female wards in our State institutions. Managers and superintendents gave eager testimony to the happy changes and great benefits from the employment of said physicians. Those who had been most bitter in their opposition had now, from experience and observation, changed into the warmest advocates of the propriety, expediency and justice of what to them had seemed to be a silly experiment, but what now had proved to be just the one thing desired. How appropriate at that time, and in that place, it would have been to proclaim anew and keep the fact before the public, that to America belongs the distinguished honor of appointing the first female physician to an insane asylum. Said appointment was made by Massachusetts in 1869, followed by Iowa, appointing Dr. Margaret A. Cleaves, in 1873, and Pennsylvania joined hands with Massachusetts in the East and Iowa in the West in the year 1880, by two appointments, one for Norristown and one for Harrisburg. Dr. Cleaves, of our State hospital, says:

"Who can be better fitted for this office than the womanly physician? Who brings, in addition to her special knowledge of their disease, a woman's quick insight, clear intuitions, kind and sympathetic nature, she being like with them, and capable, therefore, of entering into and appreciating many of their thoughts and feelings. "The grief that does

not speak," whether real or fancied, "that whispers the o'er-fraught heart and bids it break," is not less true in many cases of disease than in health, and the individual who can invite the fullest, freest confidence, will be the one best calculated to do the patient good. The superintendent's hands are full—not always with the medical and moral care of his patients, but with the duties of steward, farmer, civil engineer, architect, and general executive officer.

"The mental and moral fitness of woman for the management of insane women is beyond cavil. Their fidelity and devotion to their profession cannot be questioned. Their ability to successfully manage and control similar institutions in all their departments has been proved. We may instance the woman's prison at Sherborn, Massachusetts, and the woman's prison and girl's reformatory in Indiana, both successfully managed by women. This special field is not without its pioneers. In the Worcester hospital, Massachusetts, a woman was long and successfully employed as assistant physician. In March of this year (1879) a lady was appointed, by competitive examination, assistant physician at the Cook county hospital for the insane, Chicago."

"Thus far but seven hospitals are employing female physicians; and at present but ten professional women are thus engaged, all of whom are in American institutions.

"We have ample facilities, Mr. President, for our insane. I read from the report of the Board of Public Charities, for the year 1880, page 2:

"Hospitals for the care and treatment of this unfortunate class have been provided to a large extent. When the Warren and South-eastern hospitals shall be fully ready for the reception of patients, sufficient accommodations will have been provided for thirty-two hundred and fifty patients. The present number maintained in the State asylums, including Dixmont, is about fifteen hundred. Six hundred of the inmates of the insane department of the Philadelphia almshouse will probably be transferred to State institutions, making the entire insane population to be supported in the State hospitals twenty-one hundred, and leaving unoccupied wards for eleven hundred and fifty of such as may be transferred from other almshouses, and those retained by friends. The provision for the indigent class of the insane by the State is, therefore, not only sufficient, but in excess of present wants."

"Classification is what we now need. Sena-

tors, enact this law; it is in the interest of economy. It will not create any new board. It will better classify; it will lessen attendants; and even if it should not, we have no right to contaminate the wards of the State. Bear in mind that the insane are not all raving maniacs, that many of them are rational for hours, days, weeks and months at a time. I appeal to you, then, what must be their humiliation to find themselves forced to associate and companion with criminals of every dye. Remember they are helpless, they are weak, they are children; we are strong; and remember that we have the assurance from one who is all wise and all powerful that when we—

"Are weak and wretched, by our sins weighed down,  
distressed,  
Then it is that God's great mercy holds us closest,  
loves us best.

"Fellow Senators, as the representatives of over four million two hundred and eighty-two thousand people, as the representatives of the great State of Pennsylvania, let us rise on this occasion to the dignity of duty; to the greatness of opportunity, and to the justness of responsibility. Let us prove by our legislative acts that we, in recognition of God's mercy to us, will hold sacred and will in the future better care for, protect and defend the rights, the sensibilities and the interests of Pennsylvania's defenseless and distressed children."

The bill passed finally in the Senate on Wednesday, April 20th; yeas thirty-three, nays none (see page 1225, Legislative Journal); was referred to committee on Judiciary General in the house on April 21st (see page 1327, Legislative Journal); when reported to the House the bill became House No. 605. On Wednesday, June 8, 1881, it was read before the House the third time, and on final passage it was defeated, the vote being yeas sixty-four, nays fifty-four (see page 2482, Legislative Journal).

The reason I did not reintroduce the act in 1883 was this, I confidently expected by my record to be returned to the Senate for a second term. In this I was disappointed, but I had the above speech printed in large numbers and mailed copies to each governor, to the Board of Public Charities, and to the speakers and officers of the legislature, hoping some one would take it up, as Speaker Wallton did ten or fifteen years after I had incepted, originated and endeavored by law to make the classification. In reviewing the origin of and the classification of Pennsylvania's insane,

the *Sunday North American* of January 10, 1915, endeavors to give the entire credit of the present classification of the insane to Cadwalader Biddle. This paper of that issue says: "In the late eighties Cadwalader Biddle, a retired business man of some means, began urging the State to build an asylum which would harbor the criminal insane. He said that it was not right to keep these vicious prisoners in association with harmless patients." I commenced it as stated above, in 1881, never having met or talked with Biddle. Biddle had seen my speech, for I sent every two years to him copies of it, to the *North American* and to every speaker of the House and president of the Senate, and to the officials of each asylum and penitentiary, until the complete and final passage of the present classification in an enlarged shape by Speaker Wallton in 1905, twenty-four years after I had incepted, conceived and made an effort to enact this classification. We have now Wernersville for the chronic insane, authorized by legislature on June 22, 1891, the first inmates received July 21, 1894; Polk, for the epileptics, authorized by legislature June 3, 1893, first inmates received April 27, 1897; and Farview, for the criminal insane, authorized by legislature May 11th, 1905, and the first inmates received Dec. 17, 1912. Praise for much of this is due to Hon. John M. Wallton, who was speaker of the House.

In conclusion, Pennsylvania is to-day the best governed State in the Union. In addition to her great legislation for labor she repealed her personal tax law in 1867. Since that date no farmer, laborer or person, excepting those having money at interest or stock in a corporation, has paid a cent of State tax, and with all her great and present generous care of the insane, large appropriations for education, roads, health and charity, is clear of debt since 1913 and has to-day a nice surplus in the treasury. Truly, great the State and great her sons!

#### DISTINCTIVE CONDITIONS

*Pennsylvania* has the lowest per capita tax on property in the United States—therefore its people have homes.

It excels every other State in mineral products, and leads in the production of rye, iron, steel, petroleum and coal.

It is the only State in the Union out of debt.

In 1915 it won the highest award at San Francisco for its health exhibit, and boasts the best State Board of Health in the Union.

It "has the best Mothers' Pension Act in the United States," and

The best Workmen's Compensation laws in the United States.

This was the first commonwealth in the world to grant married women separate property rights; this was in 1848.

Pennsylvania was the first State in the Union to have the State Mounted Police or Constabulary. It was organized in 1905, and is considered the best State police system in the world.

Pennsylvania had the first volunteer fire company in this country. It was organized at Philadelphia in 1736.

Porto Rico, is 93,402,151. These figures do not include the population of the Philippines, which in 1903, when the last enumeration in the islands was made, showed a population of 7,635,426.

When the census of 1790 was taken the country had an area of 827,844 square miles; in 1800, the same; 1810, 1,999,775 square miles; 1820, the same; 1830 and 1840, 2,059,043; 1850, 2,980,959; at present the area is 3,025,640 square miles, not including Alaska and Hawaii.

#### DISTRIBUTION OF POPULATION IN PENNSYLVANIA

#### POPULATION STATE OF PENNSYLVANIA AND UNITED STATES *By Decades, 1790 to 1910*

		Whites	Free Colored	Negro Slaves
1790	Pennsylvania ..	434,373	424,099	6,537
	United States..	3,929,827		3,737
1800	Pennsylvania ..	602,365	586,098	14,561
	United States.	5,305,941		1,706
1810	Pennsylvania ..	810,081	786,704	22,492
	United States.	7,239,814		795
1820	Pennsylvania ..	1,049,458	1,017,094	32,153
	United States.	9,638,191		211
1830	Pennsylvania ..	1,348,233	1,309,900	37,930
	United States.	12,866,020		403
1840	Pennsylvania ..	1,724,033	1,676,115	47,854
	United States.	17,069,453		64
1850	Pennsylvania ..	2,311,786		
	United States.	23,191,876		
1860	Pennsylvania ..	2,906,215		
	United States.	31,443,321		
1870	Pennsylvania ..	3,521,951		
	United States.	39,818,449		
1880	Pennsylvania ..	4,282,981		
	United States.	50,153,783		
1890	Pennsylvania ..	5,258,113		
	United States.	62,947,714		
1900	Pennsylvania ..	6,302,115	156,845	
	United States.	75,944,575	Colored	Foreigners
1910	Pennsylvania ..	7,665,111	193,908*	1,438,152
	United States.	91,972,266		

\*198,000 in 1915, principally in Philadelphia and Pittsburgh.

In 1910 the total population of the United States, with all its possessions, was about 101,100,000. This number includes the inhabitants of all the States of the Union, Alaska, Hawaii, Porto Rico, the Philippine Islands, persons in the military service abroad, the estimated population of the Island of Guam, the American possessions in Samoa, and persons in the Panama Canal zone. According to the official figures, the population of the United States, including Alaska, Hawaii and

According to the United States census of 1910, there are sixty-three cities and boroughs in the State of Pennsylvania having a population of ten thousand or over.

No migration the world has ever known has equaled that which started in 1832, and still continues, into America. Previous to the year named the number of immigrants to the United States annually had not exceeded twenty-seven thousand. In 1830 and 1831 the number each year was below twenty-four thousand. In 1832 it rose to sixty thousand. It rose and fell from this on un, until in 1854, it passed the four hundred thousand mark. In the early years of the Civil war it fell to less than ninety thousand, but from this on its general tendency was upward until it reached six hundred twenty-three thousand in 1892. After that there was some decline, but in 1900 it began to climb again and the number of foreigners arriving in 1907 was 1,285,349. The total from the year first named to that year was more than twenty-eight million five hundred thousand for the United States. There have been thirty million arrivals since 1820.

Our latchstring is never drawn in  
Against the poorest child of Adam's kin.

One-seventh of the population of Pennsylvania in 1900 was foreign-born.

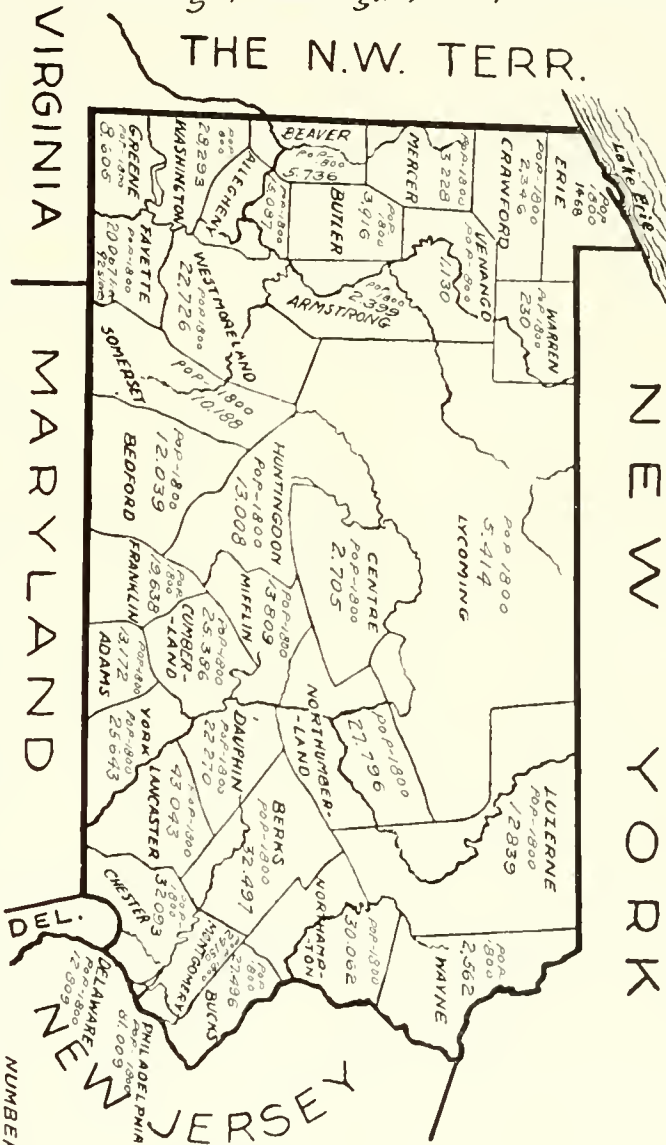
#### *Population by Counties*

The population of Pennsylvania for 1840 given by counties totals a little less than the figure given in the table above, viz.:

Counties	
Adams .....	23,044
Allegheny .....	81,235
Armstrong .....	28,365
Beaver .....	29,368

March 21, 1798 the following streams  
were declared highways. Viz- Tobys Creek  
Allegheny, Red Bank, Big Beaver, French Cr.  
Conewango, Cusawag Cr, Oil Cr, & Broken Straw

THE N.W. TERR.



NEW YORK

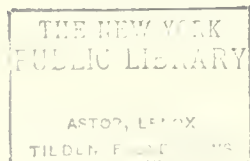
VIRGINIA | MARYLAND

DEL. | NEW JERSEY

NUMBER OF COUNTIES 35

OUTLINE MAP OF COUNTIES & STATE-1800  
POPULATION 1790, 424,099; 1800, 602,365; 1810, 810,091; 1820, 1,047,567; 1830, 1,348,233;  
1840, 1,724,163; 1850, 2,311,786; 1860, 3,092,319; 1870, 3,897,372; 1880, 4,765,958.

In 1800, Mar 21  
the great  
new County  
Act was  
passed  
Viz -  
ARMSTRONG  
BUTLER  
BEAVER  
CRAWFORD  
ERIE  
MERCER  
VENANGO  
WARREN



Counties		Area Sq. Miles	Pop.
Bedford	29,335	620	76,730
Berks	64,569	765	72,689
Bradford	32,769	680	166,131
Bucks	48,107	375	7,644
Butler	22,378	400	52,846
Cambria	11,256	1,130	43,424
Centre	20,492	760	109,213
Chester	57,515	566	36,638
Clarion	9,500	1,141	93,768
Clearfield	7,834	892	31,545
Clinton	8,323	480	48,407
Columbia	24,267	1,020	61,565
Crawford	31,724	536	54,479
Cumberland	30,953	514	136,152
Dauphin	30,118	178	117,906
Delaware	19,791	760	35,871
Erie	3,412	782	115,517
Fayette	33,574	824	167,449
Franklin	37,793	420	9,435
Greene	19,147	731	59,775
Huntingdon	35,484	416	9,703
Indiana	20,782	588	28,882
Jefferson	7,253	940	38,304
Juniata	11,080	820	66,210
Lancaster	84,203	620	63,090
Lebanon	21,872	398	15,013
Lehigh	25,787	470	259,570
Luzerne	35,906	900	167,029
Lycoming	22,649	360	70,032
McKean	2,975	370	59,505
Mercer	32,873	328	118,832
Mifflin	13,092	910	343,186
Monroe	9,879	1,240	80,813
Montgomery	47,241	976	47,868
Northampton	40,996	680	77,699
Northumberland	20,027	411	27,785
Perry	17,096	630	22,941
Philadelphia	258,037	501	169,590
Pike	3,832	142	14,868
Potter	3,371	370	127,667
Schuylkill	29,053	460	111,420
Somerset	19,650	561	24,136
Susquehanna	21,195	130	1,549,008
Tioga	15,498	620	8,033
Union	22,787	1,049	29,729
Venango	17,900	789	207,894
Warren	9,278	320	16,800
Washington	41,279	1,040	67,717
Wayne	11,848	470	11,293
Westmoreland	42,699	823	37,746
Wyoming	8,100	1,180	42,829
York	47,010	316	16,249
	1,705,601	671	56,359
		860	39,573
		830	143,680
		834	29,236
		1,060	231,304
		409	15,509
		875	136,405

In 1910 the total population of 7,665,111 was distributed as follows:

County and County Seat	Area Sq. Miles	Pop.
Adams, Gettysburg	537	34,319
Allegheny, Pittsburgh	758	1,018,463
Armstrong, Kittanning	640	67,880
Beaver, Beaver	426	78,353
Bedford, Bedford	1,070	38,879
Berks, Reading	874	183,222
Blair, Hollidaysburg	530	108,858
Bradford, Towanda	1,140	54,526

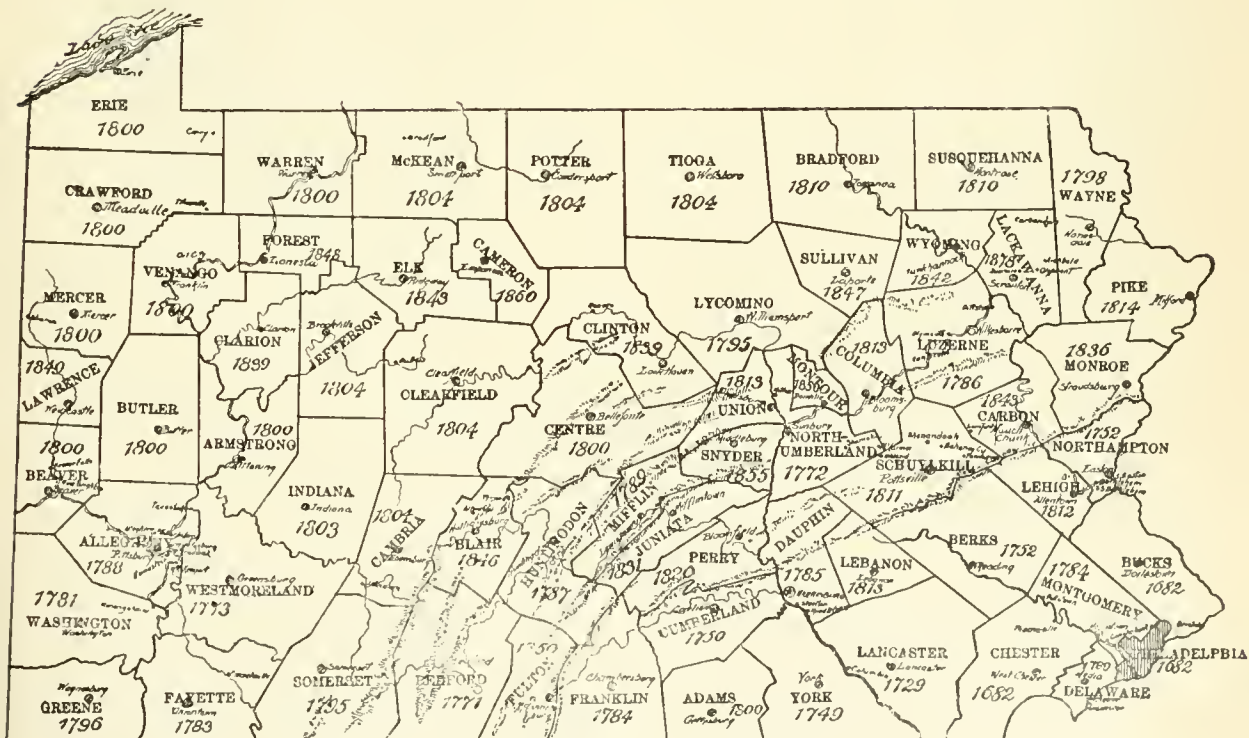
#### PRESENT PENNSYLVANIA COUNTIES AND COUNTY SEATS

Pennsylvania now has sixty-seven counties. The following table sets forth the order of formation, with other interesting information:



No.	Name	Date of Formation	Acres	County Seat	Laid Out
47	Lebanon	Feb. 16, 1813	"	"	Dauphin and Lancaster .....
48	Columbia	March 22, 1813	"	"	Northumberland .....
49	Union	" 22, 1813	"	"	Northumberland .....
50	Pike	" 26, 1814	"	"	Wayne .....
51	Perry	" 22, 1820	"	"	Cumberland .....
52	Juniata	" 2, 1831	"	"	Mifflin .....
53	Monroe	April 1, 1836	"	"	Northampton and Pike .....
54	Clarion	March 11, 1839	"	"	Venango and Armstrong .....
55	Clinton	June 21, 1839	"	"	Lycoming and Centre .....
56	Wyoming	April 4, 1842	"	"	Northumberland and Luzerne .....
57	Carbon	March 13, 1843	"	"	Northampton and Monroe .....
58	Elk	April 18, 1843	"	"	Jefferson, Clearfield and McKean .....
59	Blair	1846	341,700		Ridgway .....
60	Sullivan	1847	293,120		Holidaysburg .....
61	Forest	1848	270,720		Laporte .....
62	Fulton	1850	257,280		Tionesta .....
63	Lawrence	1850	230,400		McConnellsburg .....
64	Montour	1850	83,200		Newcastle .....
65	Snyder	1855	199,040		Danville .....
66	Cameron	1860	250,880		Middleburg .....
67	Lackawanna	1878	288,640		Emporium .....
					Scranton .....

\* Previous to March 24, 1812, this county was called Ontario.



COUNTY MAP OF PENNSYLVANIA

## REPRESENTATION IN CONGRESS

Ap[ro]pos of population, we present the ratio in which it has been represented in the United States House of Representatives:

From 1789 to 1793 as provided by the United States Constitution, 30,000; from 1793 to 1803, based on the United States census of 1790, 33,000; from 1803 to 1813, based on the United States census of 1800, 33,000; from 1813 to 1823, based on the United States census of 1810, 35,000; from 1823 to 1833, based on the United States census of 1820, 40,000; from 1833 to 1843, based on the United States census of 1830, 47,700; from 1843 to 1853, based on the United States census of 1840, 70,680; from 1853 to 1863, based on the United States census of 1850, 93,420; from 1863 to 1873, based on the United States census of 1860, 127,381; from 1873 to 1883, based on the United States census of 1870, 131,425; from 1883 to 1893, based on the United States census of 1880, 152,960; from 1893 to 1903, based on the United States census of 1890, 175,267.

In 1860 the Southern States had twenty-six Congressmen more than their white ratio entitled them to. This was property representation for slavery. Five slaves counted as three white men, although these slaves, white or black, were not allowed to vote.

The United States Constitution provides that "The Senate of the United States shall be composed of two senators from each State, elected by the people thereof, for six years; and each senator shall have one vote. The electors in each State shall have the qualification requisite for electors of the most numerous branch of the State Legislature. . . . No person shall be a senator who shall not have attained the age of thirty years, and been nine years a citizen of the United States, and who shall not, when elected, be an inhabitant of that State for which he shall be chosen."

Let the people rule. Nine Western States having less population than Pennsylvania have eighteen United States Senators.

The returns of the popular vote for United States senator in Pennsylvania in 1914 showed the following:

1914	Boies Penrose,	
	Republican	499,336
	Personal Liberty	20,465—519,801
	A. Mitchell Palmer, Demo-	
	cratic	266,415
	Gifford Pinchot,	
	Washington	202,545
	Bull Moose	48,875
	Roosevelt Progressive	17,845—260,265

Frederick W. Whiteside, So-	
cialist	37,950
Madison F. Larkin, Prohibition	17,685
A. S. Landis, Industrialist	680
Scattering	136

Pennsylvania is now represented in the United States Senate by Boies Penrose and George Tener Oliver.

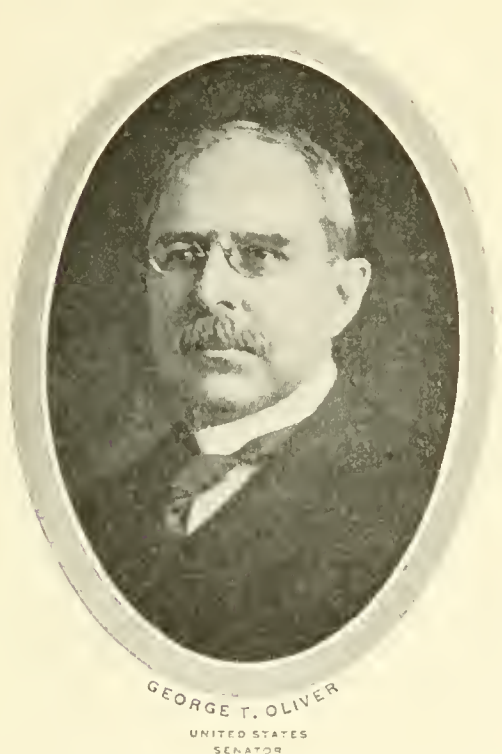
BOIES PENROSE, of Philadelphia, was born in Philadelphia November 1, 1860; was prepared for college by private tutors and in the schools of Philadelphia; was graduated from Harvard



College in 1881; read law with Wayne MacVeagh and George Tucker Bispham, and was admitted to the bar in 1883; practiced his profession in Philadelphia for several years; was elected to the Pennsylvania House of Representatives from the Eighth Philadelphia district in 1884; was elected to the Pennsylvania State Senate from the Sixth Philadelphia district in 1886; reelected in 1890, and again in 1894; was elected president pro tempore of the Senate in 1889, and reelected in 1891; was a delegate to the Republican National conventions of 1900, 1904 and 1908; was chairman of the Republican State committee in 1903-1905; was elected a member of the Republican National committee from Pennsylvania in

1904 and 1908; was elected by the Legislature to the United States Senate to succeed J. Donald Cameron, and took his seat March 4, 1897; was reelected by the Legislature in 1903 and 1909; was reelected at the general election on November 3, 1914, having been the first United States Senator elected by direct vote in Pennsylvania. His term of service will expire March 3, 1921.

GEORGE TENER OLIVER, of Pittsburgh, was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, during a visit of his parents, January 26, 1848, and is the



son of Henry W. and Margaret Brown Oliver, who were of English and Scotch ancestry; was graduated from Bethany College, West Virginia, in 1868; admitted to the Allegheny county (Pa.) bar in 1871, and was engaged in active practice ten years. In 1881 engaged in manufacturing, becoming vice president and subsequently president of the Oliver Wire Company, with which he remained until 1899, when that company sold its plant; also, from 1889, president of the Hainsworth Steel Company until its merger in 1897 with Oliver & Snyder Steel Company, of which he was president until he disposed of his manufacturing interests in 1901. Since 1900 engaged in

newspaper business as principal owner of Pittsburgh *Gazette Times* and Pittsburgh *Chronicle Telegraph*. President Pittsburgh Central Board of Education from 1881 to 1884, and a Presidential elector in 1884. In 1904 was tendered appointment to the United States Senate to succeed Matthew Stanley Quay, deceased, but declined for personal reasons. He was elected Senator, March 17, 1909, to fill out the unexpired term of Hon. P. C. Knox, who resigned to accept the office of Secretary of State in President Taft's cabinet; and was reelected for a full term in January, 1911. He received the degree of LL.D. from Lafayette College in 1912. His term of service will expire March 3, 1917.

#### CHRONOLOGY OF INDUSTRIAL ACTIVITIES

1627.—Petroleum was first noticed this year in New York; in Pennsylvania, in 1721.

1645.—A small iron pot, holding about a quart, which is still preserved at Lynn, was cast at the Lynn foundry in 1645. It was the first iron article made in America.

1683.—The first sea-going vessel built in Pennsylvania was the "Amity," built by William Penn at Philadelphia in this year for the Free Society of Traders. In the same year Penn wrote: "Some vessels have been built here and many boats."

1683.—In this year the first glass factory in Pennsylvania was established at Philadelphia. In August, 1683, Penn wrote that "the sawmill for timber and the place of the glass-house are conveniently posted for water-carriage." In March, 1684, Pastorius wrote that "a mill and glass factory are built" at "Franckfurt," now a part of Philadelphia. Both writers probably referred to the same glass factory.

1690.—The first paper mill in the colonies was established before this year on a tributary of the Wissahickon.

1692.—We find the first mention of iron having been made in Pennsylvania.

1716.—Pool forge, on Manatawny creek, in Berks county, Pa., was built in 1716 by Thomas Rutter, and was the first iron enterprise in Pennsylvania of which any record has been preserved.

1719.—In this year the first newspaper in Pennsylvania was established at Philadelphia by Andrew Bradford. It was entitled *The American Weekly Mercury*.

1766.—Anthracite coal was discovered in the Wyoming valley as early as 1766.

1800.—The first permanent bridge over the

Schuylkill at Philadelphia, at Market street, was commenced in 1800 and opened to traffic in January, 1805.

1801.—The first chain bridge in the United States was built this year over Jacob's creek in western Pennsylvania by Judge James Finley, of Fayette county.

1806.—Lancaster pike finished to Pittsburgh.

1807.—The first railroads in the United States, beginning with this year, were built to haul gravel, stone, coal, and other heavy materials, and were all short roads.

1808.—Anthracite coal was first used in a grate by Judge Jesse Fell, at Wilkes-Barre, Pa., in this year.

1811.—The first steamboat "on the western waters" was built at Pittsburgh and called "New Orleans."

1812.—The first rolling mill at Pittsburgh was built in 1811 and 1812 by Christopher Cowan, a Scotch-Irishman, and called the Pittsburgh rolling mill. This mill had no puddling furnaces. Its products were sheet iron, nail and spike rods, shovels, chains, hatchets, hammers, etc.

1812.—Salt was first discovered on the Conemaugh in western Pennsylvania in this year or 1813.

1816.—Wire fences were in limited use in the neighborhood of Philadelphia as far back as 1816. The wire used was manufactured by White & Hazard at their wire works at the falls of the Schuylkill.

1819-21.—Old State capitol built, burned February 2, 1897.

1820.—The anthracite coal business was established about 1820.

1825.—The first iron steamboat built in this country was the "Codorus," built at York, Pa., in 1825. This year also marked the great era of turnpike building.

1829.—Steampower was not used on any American railroad until 1829. Horsepower had previously been employed and was used for many years afterwards.

1830.—In 1830 only twenty-three miles of railroad were in operation in the United States; in 1840 there were 2,818 miles; 1850, 9,021 miles; 1860, 30,626 miles; 1870, 52,922 miles; 1880, 93,262 miles; 1890, 166,703 miles; 1900, 194,262 miles; 1907, 228,128 miles. These figures do not include double tracks, sidings, etc., only the length of the main track. (See 1900.)

1832.—In Brown's "History of the First Locomotives in America" it is stated that "the first charter for what are termed city passen-

ger or horse railroads was obtained in the city of New York and known as the New York and Harlem, and this was the first road of the kind ever constructed, and was opened in 1832. No other road of the kind was completed till 1852, when the Sixth Avenue was opened to the public."

1833.—The first railroad tunnel in the United States, four miles east of Johnstown, Pa., forming part of the Portage railroad, was completed in 1833 and was first used on November 26th, of that year.

In this year the Philadelphia & Reading Railway Company was chartered. It was opened to Mount Carbon, one mile below Pottsville, on Jan. 13, 1842.

1834.—In this year the main line of the Pennsylvania canal, connecting Philadelphia with Pittsburgh, was opened for traffic throughout its entire length. The building of the canal was commenced in 1826.

1838.—Baldwin Locomotive Works exported one locomotive to Cuba, their first shipment to a foreign country.

1841.—In the winter of this year and 1842 Connellsville coke was first made in commercial quantities, a few miles below Connellsville on the Youghiogheny river.

1842.—Wire cable suspension bridge over the Schuylkill at Philadelphia was built by Charles Ellet, Jr.

1846.—The Pennsylvania Railroad Company was chartered to build a railroad from Harrisburg to Pittsburgh.

1850.—The first shipment of iron ore from the Lake Superior region was made in 1850 and consisted of about ten tons, "which was taken away by Mr. A. L. Crawford, of New Castle, Pennsylvania."

Petroleum was first refined in this year by Samuel M. Kier, of Pittsburgh.

1852.—On December 10th the Pennsylvania railroad was completed from Philadelphia to Pittsburgh, connections being made with State railroads.

1853.—The first use of Lake Superior ore in a blast furnace occurred in Pennsylvania in 1853, when about seventy tons, brought from Erie by canal, were used in the Sharpsville and Clay furnaces, in Mercer county.

1855.—On March 6th the American Iron Association, now the American Iron and Steel Association, was organized at Philadelphia. In 1864 the present name was adopted.

1855.—The first thirty-foot iron rails rolled in this country were rolled at the Cambria iron works, at Johnstown, in 1855. There was no demand for them. The first thirty-

foot iron rails rolled in this country on order were rolled at the Montour rolling mill, at Danville, Pa., in January, 1859, for the Sunbury and Erie Railroad Company.

1857.—The main line of the Pennsylvania canal, from Philadelphia to Pittsburgh, was sold this year to the Pennsylvania Railroad Company for \$7,500,000.

1859.—Drake struck oil near Titusville.

1870.—On February 5, 1870, Henry Heyl, of Philadelphia, invented moving pictures.

1873.—The first transatlantic iron steamships to attract attention which were built in this country were the four vessels of the American Steamship Company's line, the "Pennsylvania," "Ohio," "Indiana," and "Illinois," built of Pennsylvania iron at Philadelphia in 1871, 1872 and 1873, by W. Cramp & Sons. They were each three hundred and fifty-five feet long and their carrying capacity was three thousand one hundred tons each.

1875.—The first sixty-foot rails rolled in this country were rolled by the Edgar Thomson Steel Company, at its works near Pittsburgh, in 1875, and were of steel.

1876.—Malleable nickel was first made in the world in this year by Joseph Wharton from Pennsylvania nickel ore.

1880.—The first elevated railroad constructed in this country in connection with a regular freight and passenger road was undertaken by the Pennsylvania Railroad Company in 1880 and finished in 1881. It constitutes an extension of the main line of the Pennsylvania railroad to the heart of the city of Philadelphia and is about a mile long. It was opened for freight purposes on April 25, 1881, and for passengers on December 5, 1881.

1890.—The tinplate industry established in this country.

1890.—First chartered natural gas company started at Leechburg.

1897.—First pressed steel car was built by the Schoen Pressed Steel Company, at Allegheny, Pa., in this year.

1900.—Poor's Manual reports that in 1900 there were 257,853 miles of steam railroad track in the United States, including second, third and fourth tracks, sidings, etc., and not including elevated railroads or electric roads. The same authority reports that in 1907 there were 324,033.38 miles, of which 224,382.19 miles were single track and 99,651.19 miles were second, third and fourth tracks, sidings, etc. Of the total 314,713.50 miles were laid with steel rails and 9,319.88 miles were laid with iron rails. (See 1830.)

In 1910 the petroleum output for the State was 8,794,662 barrels, valued at \$11,908,914, or an average of \$1.354 a barrel. The output of the United States is valued at \$140,000,000 annually. (See below.)

The natural gas production of Pennsylvania in 1910 amounted to 126,866,729,000 cubic feet, valued at \$21,057,211, or an average price of 16.60 cents a thousand cubic feet. The production in the United States amounts to \$78,000,000 annually. (See below.)

#### FINANCIAL PANICS

There were great financial panics in 1836, 1857, 1873, 1893-95, and 1907, which affected Pennsylvania with the rest of the United States.

#### FORTY YEARS' PROGRESS—A COMPARISON

In 1875 Pennsylvania had a population of only three million five hundred thousand. There were in the State about thirty-five hundred miles of railroad; now there are eleven thousand five hundred miles. The Pennsylvania Railroad Company, with a capital stock of \$68,719,400, operated eight hundred twenty-eight miles of road; in 1915 its capital stock is \$500,000,000, and it operates thirty-five hundred miles and earns more than one million dollars a day. A large freight train in 1875 had a total carrying capacity of six hundred tons; in 1915 a train may have one hundred huge cars, and transport four thousand tons.

In 1875 the iron and steel industry was in its infancy. The yearly production of pig iron was less than the monthly output now. The Bessemer process was discovered in 1867. The Edgar Thomson works, nucleus of the vast Carnegie enterprise, were opened in 1874. In 1915 the steel trust has a capitalization of \$1,500,000,000, employs two hundred twenty-nine thousand men, and its annual output is twelve million five hundred thousand tons.

In 1875 there was no telephone; the modern instrument was not invented until 1876. There were no trolley cars; the first permanent passenger line was opened in 1884, in Kansas City. There was no electric light. There was no commercial or manufacturing use of electric power; that development did not begin until 1880. The wireless was unknown.

In 1875 the largest ocean steamship had a tonnage of eighty-five hundred. In 1915 the "Olympic" displaces sixty-six thousand tons and the "Vaterland" eighty thousand tons, and

a vessel of less than twenty thousand tons is considered small. Industrial corporations were then almost unknown. Business, even big business, was carried on by partnerships, and competition, not combination, was the ruling policy. In 1915 there are hundreds of corporations in the State, their total capitalization running into billions of dollars.

In 1875 Pennsylvania was another State. Its population, its laws, its material development, its public opinion, its conception of social rights and wrongs, were as different from those of to-day as if it had been on another planet.

In 1875 the workers in industry were almost exclusively men; the economic conditions which forced women into industrial life in large numbers had not yet exerted their full pressure. Child labor was used, but not to so great an extent as now. Moreover, no sense of public responsibility was felt for the well-being of women and children in industry; nor was it considered any part of the State's duty to see that injured workers or the dependents of those killed in industrial accidents should be compensated.

### *Oil and Natural Gas*

Everything in this world is evolution. Before 1860 evolution was slow, since then it has been rapid. Petroleum was known to exist in New York in 1627, in Pennsylvania in 1721, in Ohio in 1814, in Kentucky in 1829, but it was never utilized to any extent.

In 1859 E. L. Drake concluded to bore for oil near Titusville, Crawford Co., Pa., and at a depth of sixty-five feet struck a twenty-five barrel pumping well. This was the first well drilled exclusively for oil in Pennsylvania, if not in the world.

The first record of oil is of seepages of it, in Egypt. The Book Of Job says, "The rock poured me out rivers of oil." In the United States in the year 1814 the business of boring salt wells was quite an industry. Salt was in good demand and sold high, as late as 1830 in Brookville selling at five dollars a barrel. In one of these salt wells in western Pennsylvania, oil, salt and natural gas were struck, and the well flowed periodically. This oil was gathered and sold for medicine as rock oil. I bought a bottle of this medicine in 1849. It was advertised as a "cure all," and especially of rheumatism.

Gunpowder was first used to torpedo oil wells.

The output of oil in these United States is

now worth in cash about one hundred and forty million dollars a year. The first oil struck in Jefferson county was found about Oct. 22, 1895. The well was located on Lathrop's land, on Callen run, in Heath township, and was drilled by the Standard 1,609 feet. A flowing well of twenty-five barrels a day was struck; it now flows about eight barrels a day.

In 1866 Michael Best, Captain Steck, Jacob Sheasley, myself and others drilled a well for oil nine hundred feet deep. At this depth we struck gas and salt water, but no oil. This well is in Winslow township, on Sandy Lick. The gas was never utilized and is burning to-day.

Artificial gas was first used in the United States Nov. 13, 1813, and in 1816 the first company was chartered to make gas from coal. The evolution in the production of coal gas as a light was slow, and the gas costly.

The first practical use of natural gas in the oil regions was made by operators who piped the gas found with their wells into boilers used for operating the wells, pumping, as early as 1862. At that time no means had been discovered for regulating the pressure, which came irregularly from the wells, so that the use of the gas was regarded of little value—none for light and heat in dwellings. Later, means were found for regulating the flow in pipe lines, and when this was accomplished it was not long until the volatile substance began to be regarded as of equal value with oil.

The first well drilled exclusively for natural gas was in Westmoreland county, Pa., in 1878. The output was so enormous that the well could not be controlled, and the gas went to waste for five years. About 1880 natural gas was used in western Pennsylvania for both light and heat.

Among the first gas wells to be commercially used in this section was the celebrated Harvey well, near Lardin's Mills, in Clinton township, Butler county. This well tapped the sand in November, 1874, at a depth of 1,145 feet. The gas was piped a distance of seventeen miles, where it was used in a manufacturing plant. It was not long after this until manufacturers began to search for the cheap fuel, with the result that in the early eighties it was in general use in mills and homes.

The natural gas output in the United States is now valued at about seventy-eight million dollars a year.

The earliest use of natural gas of which there is any record is in China, where for centuries it has been conveyed from fissures in salt mines to the surface through hollow bamboo and used for burning purposes. There are also places in Asia, near the Caspian sea, where it is seen to issue from the earth. The first discovery of natural gas made in America was in the neighborhood of Fredonia, Chautauqua Co., N. Y. In 1821 a small well was bored in the village and the gas was conducted through pipes to the houses and used for illuminating purposes, and on the occasion of General La Fayette's visit there in 1824 it is said that the village was illuminated with this gas. Although this discovery was widely known it did not lead to any further experiments, either in that neighborhood or in other places, until fully twenty years after. In the early days of boring for salt in the Kanawha valley large quantities of gas were found, but it was not utilized as fuel until 1841, and then only locally.

In 1865 a well which was sunk for petroleum at Bloomfield, N. Y., struck a flow of natural gas. An effort was made to utilize this, and it was carried in a wooden main to the city of Rochester, N. Y., a distance of twenty-four miles, in 1870, for the purpose of illuminating the city, but the experiment was a failure. In 1873 a well in Armstrong county, Pa., was so arranged that the gas could be separated from the water with which it was discharged and conveyed through pipes to mills in that vicinity, where it was extensively used for manufacturing purposes for the first time. From that date to the present day the use of natural gas, both for fuel and illuminating, has increased rapidly. The latest discovery in the natural gas business, one which was perfected six years ago, is the extraction of gasoline, two or three gallons from each one thousand cubic feet of the gas, without in any way lessening the commercial value of the volatile substance or decreasing its volume. This system is now in general use throughout the oil and gas producing regions. To-day the once despised gas well takes rank with the oil well as a source of wealth and as an important factor in the manufacturing industries, in which it is extensively used in place of coal. It has also proved a no less important factor in domestic economy, supplying a cleanly, convenient and economical fuel.

#### NOTABLE OCCURRENCES

The earliest recorded tornado in the United States was in 1794. It passed north of Brook-

ville, in what is now Heath and other townships, and extended to Northford, Connecticut.

The pioneer strike in America was that of the journeyman bootmakers of Philadelphia in 1796. The men struck, or "turned out," as they phrased it, for an increase of wages. After two weeks' suspension of trade their demands were granted, and this success gained them greater strength and popularity, so that when they "turned out" in 1798, and again in 1799, for further increases, they were still successful and escaped indictment.

On June 6, 1806, there was a total eclipse of the sun. Fowls went to roost and bees hastened to their hives. The pioneers and Indians were greatly alarmed.

In 1811 a furious tornado swept across this wilderness.

Between the hours of three and seven o'clock in the morning of December 16, 1811, two distinct shocks of earthquake startled the pioneers of northwestern Pennsylvania. The violence was such as to shake their log cabins.

In 1816, or the year without a summer, frost occurred in every month. Ice formed half an inch thick in May. Snow fell to the depth of three inches in June. Ice was formed to the thickness of a common window-glass on July 5th. Indian corn was so frozen that the greater part was cut in August and dried for fodder; and the pioneers supplied from the corn of 1815 for the seeding of the spring of 1817. It sold at from four dollars to five dollars a bushel. The sun seemed to be destitute of heat through the year, and all nature was clad in somber hue.

In June, about the year 1818, a terrible hailstorm swept through this region and extended its ravages several miles, killing and destroying the largest pine trees, leaving them standing as dead. The width of the path of this storm was about half a mile.

The pioneer steamer to cross the Atlantic, a vessel called the "Savannah," made the voyage in 1818. In the trip she carried seventy-five tons of coal and twenty-five cords of wood. She left Savannah, Ga., in May, 1819, and arrived at Liverpool in June, 1819. She used steam eighteen of the twenty-six days.

On October 23, 1819, was the "dark day." Between nine and ten o'clock in the morning the darkness was so great that the pioneer had to light his old lamp or blaze his pitch-pine knot.

"The first practical friction matches were made in 1827, by an English apothecary named Walker, who coated splints of card-

board with sulphur and tipped them with a mixture of sulphate of antimony, chlorate of potash, and gum. A box of eighty-four matches sold for one cent, a piece of glass-paper being furnished with it for obtaining ignition. In 1830 a London man named Jones devised a species of match which was a little roll of paper soaked in chlorate of potash and sugar, with a thin glass globule filled with sulphuric acid attached to one end. The globule being broken, the acid acted upon the potash and sugar, producing fire. Phosphorus matches were first introduced on a commercial scale in 1833, and after that improvements were rapid.

"The modern lucifer match combines in one instrument arrangements for creating a spark, catching it on tinder, and starting a blaze—steps requiring separate operations in primitive contrivances. It was in 1836 that the first United States patent for friction matches was issued. Splints for them were made by sawing or splitting blocks of wood into slivers slightly attached at the base. These were known as 'slab' or 'block' matches, and they are in use in parts of this country to-day."

In January, 1828, there was a great flood; and also a great one on Feb. 10, 1832.

On March 9, 1828, an earthquake shock was felt in northwestern Pennsylvania.

The pioneer steam vessels that made regular trips across the Atlantic ocean were the "Sirius" and "Great Western," in the year 1830.

In 1840 the tolls received for that year on the pike were \$4,109.10; costs of repairs and improvements, \$3,338.17; amount paid gate-keepers, \$784.33.

The winter of 1842-43 was severe and bitterly cold, with snow three feet deep all winter. In the fall thousands and thousands of black squirrels migrated through this wilderness.

In September, 1844, a foot of snow fell, followed by a warm rain, which caused a great flood.

Dysentery prevailed as an epidemic in the summer of 1850. It was very fatal in the county.

June 4, 1859, was the date of the big frost.

The Johnstown flood, caused by the bursting of a reservoir, occurred May 31, 1889. Three thousand lives were lost.

In 1880 the streets of New York were lighted by electricity, and other cities and towns followed in its wake. In 1882 polygamy was prohibited in Utah. In 1883 was opened the Northern Pacific railroad. The year 1886

chronicles the date of the Charleston earthquake; 1888 the date of the exclusion of the Chinese, also the first electric street car line, which was built in Richmond, Va. In 1889 the Johnstown flood occurred.

In 1890 occurred the first electrocution; 1893 was the year of the first World's Fair to be held in the United States. It was held at Chicago and practically brought the world to America.

In 1895 an express train ran from Chicago to Buffalo, five hundred and ten miles, in eight hours, one minute and seven seconds. The same year the Wright brothers first proved that they had conquered the air and could fly in a motor-driven aeroplane. This year also saw the establishment of the first electric suburban railway.

1897 is the date of Hawaii's annexation to the United States.

The blowing up of the Maine in Havana harbor precipitated the Cuban war in 1898, which was followed later by the war in the Philippines. In 1899 Spain ceded to the United States Porto Rico, Guam and the Philippines for twenty million dollars.

In 1901 the United States Steel Corporation was organized with a capital of one billion, one hundred million dollars, and the first wireless telegraph message was received at Siasconset, Nantucket. In 1902 Marconi sent a wireless across the ocean. Now we can telephone five thousand miles.

In 1902 there was a great strike among the anthracite coal workers.

### *Record of Big Floods*

In 1806, the year of the big flood, Red Bank had a rise of twenty-one feet; on September 27, 1861, twenty-two feet.

We had big floods on November 10, 1810; January, 1828; February 10, 1832; February 1, 1840; in the spring of 1847. The greatest flood was September 27, 1861. We had a big flood March 16, 1865, one in June, 1884.

### *Shooting Stars in 1833—A Shower of Fire*

"The heavens declare thy glory, O Lord."

The theory of meteorites is that they are parts of comets. The greatest fall of meteorites in the history of the world took place in 1833. On Wednesday, November 13, 1833, about five o'clock a. m., the heavens presented a spectacle in this wilderness such as has seldom been seen in the world. It struck

terror to the hearts of those who saw it, and many ran away from home to their neighbors, declaring that the "day of judgment had arrived." The duration of the display was about an hour.

This shower was the result of the disappearance of a comet of which the meteorites were parts, and they are still falling. Though that was eighty years ago, stars still continue to shoot down the path, and astronomers say that they are the remaining pieces of the same vanished comet.

*A Railroad Collision of 1837*  
*"Fatal Railroad Accident"*

"Steamboat 'Columbus,' August 12, 1837.  
 "The most serious accident that has occurred in Eastern Virginia since my recollection happened on the Portsmouth and Roanoke Railroad, one and a half miles from Suffolk, yesterday, between nine and ten o'clock. A company, consisting of about one hundred and fifty ladies and gentlemen, from the counties of the Isle of Wight, Nansemond and Southampton, came down on the railroad on Thursday, the 10th inst., with the view of visiting Portsmouth, Norfolk, Fortress Monroe, and returning the next day. On their return, at the time and place above mentioned, they met a locomotive and train of burden-cars, and horrible to relate, the two ran together while going at the rate of ten or twelve miles an hour."—*Brookville Republican*, August 31, 1837.

PENNSYLVANIA IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION

Pennsylvania contributed two of the five commanders of the Army of the Potomac—General McClellan and General Meade, the latter the hero of Gettysburg, as well as fourteen army and corps commanders and forty-eight general officers.

Gettysburg stemmed the Confederate tide northward, and brushed it back. The battle occurred during the high tide of the war, and it was the greatest battle of that struggle, although the battle of Antietam the year before Gettysburg has been called the bloodiest engagement of the great conflict. However, at Gettysburg, the Union army in the three days, July 1, 2, and 3, 1863, lost in killed, wounded and missing no fewer than twenty-three thousand men, and the Confederate loss in like classes has been placed at twenty thousand, four hundred and forty-eight. Nearly a quarter of a million men were engaged in the

three days' fight, one of the most tremendous in history. Gettysburg, although there were other battles almost as bloody and terrific, really foretold the end of the Confederacy, and that the cause of the South was a lost one.

The Union losses in death alone amounted during the four years of the Civil war to three hundred and fifty-nine thousand, five hundred and twenty-eight. The Confederate deaths, so far as reported, are known to have been in the same period one hundred and thirty-nine thousand, eight hundred and twenty-one. Countless thousands on both sides died of the effects of wounds received in the war. Of these numbers, Pennsylvania's share is a noble one. It has been declared, and nowhere disputed, that the percentage of Pennsylvania troops killed in battle is higher than that of any other State.

Pennsylvania was well represented in the Union column. All told this Commonwealth furnished:

United States men.....	361,939
State Emergency and Service.....	90,000
Enlisted in other States.....	28,000
Colored .....	2,500

There were twenty-eight regiments, three battalions and twenty-two companies of cavalry; five regiments and two battalions of heavy artillery; one battalion and twenty-nine batteries of light artillery; one company of engineers; one company of signal service; and two hundred and fifty-eight regiments, five battalions and twenty-five companies of infantry.

The expense of the Civil war to the Union is placed as follows: War expenses, \$1,500,000,000; pensions, \$3,000,000,000; losses of men killed in battle or died subsequently, 359,528. To the South: War expenses (estimated), \$1,000,000,000; property and other losses (estimated), \$500,000,000; losses of men killed in battle or died subsequently, 250,000.

Pennsylvania's Contribution: Military organizations, 383; men, nearly 480,000 in round numbers; paid for raising and equipping troops (estimated), \$25,000,000.

KNIGHTS OF THE GOLDEN CIRCLE

In the spring and summer of 1863 there was a secret organization with the above name. There were over a million members, and the armies of each side contained thousands. Jefferson county, Pa., contained some lodges. It was a treasonable political organization. At

an initiation, a candidate was first required to take the following oath:

You do solemnly swear in the presence of Almighty God and of this lodge that you will never except when properly authorized reveal the secrets of the order of the Sons of Liberty, known as the Knights of the Golden Circle, of which you have become a member, whether these pertain to the signs, grips or passwords of the order, or to any of their acts; and that you will to the best of your ability promote all its objects and interest, so help you God.

Candidate bowing head in response, four questions were then asked the candidate:

1st. Are you in favor of resisting by all proper means in your power the act called the Draft Act according to the oath you have just taken?

2d. According to the same oath are you in favor of abducting, and, if called upon for that purpose, will you help to abduct Abraham Lincoln, the so-called President of the United States, if this becomes necessary to stop this unholy war?

3d. Will you protect deserters from the army, so far as lies within your power, and will you also help those who if drafted refuse to report to the Lincoln officers?

4th. Will you help to return all runaway slaves to their lawful masters?

An emphatic YES was required to each of these questions.

*Grip of Recognition:* Give the first finger of the right hand and with the second touch the wrist of the one challenged; *Response.* The same given in return, the challenger saying in a careless way, "R. D.," which meant Royal Democrat. The person challenged said "H. O.," which meant hands off.

*Sign:* The sign of friendship was raising the cap with the right hand three times.

*Badge:* The badge worn was cut from an old copper cent attached to a pin, with the word "Liberty" below the hand.

These lodges flourished also in Schuylkill and Clearfield counties. A few of the members were arrested in Jefferson county and sent to Fort McHenry. Vallandigham was expelled across the Union line.

"The general accusation brought against all that were placed upon trial was the same. It charged that the accused, 'a citizen of ——— County, Pennsylvania, did unite, confederate and combine with ———, and many other disloyal persons whose names are unknown, and form or unite with a society or organization called by the name of the Knights of the Golden Circle, the object of which society is to resist the execution of the draft, and prevent persons who have been drafted under the provisions of the State and of Congress approved

March 3, 1863, and the several supplements thereto, from entering the military service of the United States.'"

#### HISTORICAL MISCELLANY

##### LINCOLN'S GETTYSBURG ADDRESS

*At the Dedication of the National Cemetery at Gettysburg, Pa., November 19, 1863*

"Fourscore and seven years ago, our Fathers brought forth upon this continent a new Nation, conceived in Liberty, and dedicated to the proposition that all men are created equal. Now we are engaged in a great Civil War, testing whether that Nation, or any Nation, so conceived and so dedicated, can long endure. We are met on a great battlefield of that war. We have come here to dedicate a portion of that field as a final resting-place for those who here gave their lives that that Nation might live. It is altogether fitting and proper that we should do this. But in a larger sense, we cannot dedicate, we cannot consecrate, we cannot hallow this ground. The brave men, living and dead, who struggled here have consecrated it far above our power to add or detract. The World will little note, or long remember, what we say here; but it can never forget what they did here. It is for us, the living, rather to be dedicated here to the unfinished work which they who fought here have, thus far, so nobly advanced. It is rather for us to be here dedicated to the great task remaining before us; that from these honored dead we take increased devotion to that cause for which they gave the last full measure of devotion; that we here highly resolve that these dead shall not have died in vain; that this Nation, under God, shall have a new birth of freedom; and that Government of the People, by the People and for the People, shall not perish from the Earth."

##### TRIAL OF LINCOLN'S ASSASSINATORS

The greatest trial in America for murder was that of the eight conspirators who had planned and carried out the assassination of Abraham Lincoln. Booth, the chief actor, was shot by Sergeant Boston Corbett, dying about four hours later. The co-partners of the crime, Atzerodt, Dr. Mudd, Payne, Harold, Mrs. Surratt, O'Laughlin, Arnold and Spangler, were all apprehended before the martyred president had been placed in his tomb.

Atzerodt, Harold, Payne and Mrs. Surratt

were found guilty of murder, and were hanged on July 7, 1865. Arnold, O'Laughlin and Mudd were sent to the Dry Tortugas for hard labor during life, and Spangler was given six years at the same place.

Mrs. Priscilla Catherine Dodd, wife of Gen. Levi A. Dodd, was the only woman who witnessed the hanging of Mrs. Mary E. Surratt in Washington, D. C., July 7, 1865. General Dodd was on duty in Washington at the time of the execution, and Mrs. Dodd secretly viewed it. She also cared for Mrs. Surratt's young daughter for some time after the hanging. Mrs. Dodd was born in Brookville, Jefferson county, where she spent her youth, and there she married Dodd, who ran a hardware store.

#### CRIME

From 1778 to 1855, inclusive, three hundred and twenty-eight persons were hanged in Pennsylvania. Of these, five suffered the penalty of death for high treason, eight for robbery, fourteen for burglary, three for assault, one for arson, four for counterfeiting, and seven for unknown offenses. On April 22, 1794, the death penalty was abolished except for murder in the first degree. Before 1834 hangings took place in public, and since then in jail yards or corridors.

The scarred and manacled slave, the branded runaway apprentice, the "pressed seaman" wondering if his wife were yet alive, the indentured white boy, the wilderness wife whose husband's body lay frozen in the snow for lack of burial, the broken trader, the ruined manufacturer whose industry his rivals "at home" had filched, the carpenter, with his greased leathern breeches, taken from his bare home and jailed for debt—let none of these be forgotten when the Good Old Times are praised.

As a sample of justice in 1784, Joe Disbury was tried in Sunbury for thievery, etc., found guilty, and sentenced to receive thirty nine lashes, stand in the pillory one hour, have his ears cut off and nailed to the post, and be imprisoned three months and pay a fine of thirty pounds.

#### OLDEN TIME PENALTIES

The subjoined record, extracted from the archives of old Paris, possesses sufficient interest to warrant its publication. Readers will see from it what a terrible thing the capital penalty was in former days, and at the same time learn that the gentlemen who acted as

executioners, with their assistants and torturers, did not labor for glory alone:

#### AN EXECUTIONER'S PRICE LIST

	Livres
To boiling a malefactor in oil.....	48
To quartering him while alive.....	30
To affording a criminal passage from life to death by the sword.....	20
To breaking the body on the wheel.....	10
To fixing his head upon a pole.....	10
To cutting a man into four pieces.....	36
To hanging a culprit.....	20
To enshrouding the corpse.....	2
To impaling a living man.....	24
To burning a sorceress alive.....	28
To flaying a living man.....	28
To drowning a child murderess in a sack.....	24
To burying a suicide at crossroads.....	20
To applying the torture.....	4
To applying the thumbscrew.....	2
To applying the buskins.....	4
To administering the Gehenna torture.....	10
To putting a person in the pillory.....	2
To flogging.....	4
To branding with a hot iron.....	10
To cutting off the nose, the ears or the tongue....	10

A livre was 19.1 cents in our money.

#### LEGAL HOLIDAYS IN THE VARIOUS STATES

The United States has no national legal holidays.

*January 1, New Year's Day:* In all the States (including the District of Columbia) except Massachusetts, Mississippi and New Hampshire.

*February 12, Lincoln's Birthday:* In Connecticut, Illinois, Minnesota, New Jersey, New York, North Dakota, Pennsylvania, Washington (State) and Wyoming.

*February 22, Washington's Birthday:* In all the States (including the District of Columbia) except Mississippi, where it is observed by exercises in the public schools only.

*Good Friday:* In Alabama, Louisiana, Maryland, Pennsylvania, Tennessee.

*May 30, Decoration Day:* In all the States and Territories (and District of Columbia) except Alabama, Florida, Georgia, Idaho, Louisiana, Mississippi, North Carolina, South Carolina, Texas. In Virginia, known as "Confederate Memorial Day."

*September, First Monday, Labor Day:* In all the States and Territories (and District of Columbia), except Arizona, Mississippi, Nevada and North Dakota. In Louisiana, observed in Orleans Parish.

*November —, General Election Day:* In Arizona, California, Colorado, Idaho, Indiana,

Iowa, Kansas, Kentucky, Louisiana, Maryland, Minnesota, Missouri, Montana, Nevada, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New York, North Dakota, Ohio, Oklahoma, Oregon (vote for presidential elections only), Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, South Carolina, South Dakota, Tennessee, Texas, West Virginia, Washington, Wisconsin and Wyoming, in the years when elections are held therein.

*November —, Thanksgiving Day* (usually the last Thursday in November): Is observed in all the States and in the District of Columbia, though in some States it is not a statutory holiday.

*December 25, Christmas Day*: In all the States and in the District of Columbia.

Sundays and Fast Days are legal holidays in all the States which designate them as such.

There is no national holiday, not even the Fourth of July; Congress has at various times appointed special holidays. In the second session of the Fifty-third Congress it passed an act making Labor Day a public holiday in the District of Columbia, and it has recognized the existence of certain days as holidays for commercial purposes, but, with the exception named, there is no general statute on the subject. The proclamation of the president designating a day of Thanksgiving only makes it a legal holiday in the District of Columbia and the Territories, and in those States which provide by law for it.

Every Saturday after twelve o'clock noon is a legal holiday in New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Tennessee, Virginia and the city of New Orleans, and in Newcastle county, Del., except in St. George's Hundred; in Louisiana and Missouri in cities of one hundred thousand or more inhabitants; in Ohio, in cities of fifty thousand or more inhabitants; and June 1 to August 31 in Denver, Colo. In the District of Columbia for all purposes respecting the presentation for payment or acceptance or the protesting of all commercial paper whatsoever. In Connecticut, Maine and West Virginia banks close at twelve noon on Saturday.

### *Pennsylvania Holidays*

Pennsylvania has about fourteen legal holidays. From the act of Assembly approved June 23, 1897, we quote the following:

"Section 1. Be it enacted, etc., That the following days and half days, namely, the first day of January, commonly called New Year's day; the twelfth day of February, known as Lincoln's birthday; third Tuesday of Feb-

ruary, election day; the twenty-second day of February, known as Washington's birthday; Good Friday; the thirtieth day of May, known as Memorial day; the Fourth of July, called Independence day; the first Monday of September, known as Labor day; the first Tuesday after the the first Monday of November, election day; the twenty-fifth day of December, known as Christmas day; and every Saturday after twelve o'clock noon until twelve o'clock midnight, each of which Saturdays is hereby designated a half holiday, and any day appointed or recommended by the governor of this State or of the president of the United States as a day of thanksgiving or other religious observance shall, for all purposes whatever as regards the presenting for payment or acceptance, and as regards the protesting and giving notice of the dishonor of bills of exchange, checks, drafts and promissory notes, made after the passage of this act, be treated and considered as the first day of the week, commonly called Sunday, and as public holidays and half holidays; and all such bills, checks, drafts and notes otherwise presentable for acceptance or payment on any of the said days shall be deemed to be payable and be presentable for acceptance or payment on the secular or business day next succeeding such holiday or half holiday, except checks, drafts, bills of exchange and promissory notes, payable at sight or on demand, which would otherwise be payable on any half holiday Saturday, shall be deemed to be payable at or before twelve o'clock noon of such half holiday: Provided, however, That for the purpose of protesting or otherwise holding liable any party to any bill of exchange, check, draft or promissory note, and which shall not have been paid before twelve o'clock noon of any Saturday designated a half holiday, as aforesaid, a demand for acceptance or payment thereof shall not be made and notice of protest or dishonor thereof shall not be given until the next succeeding secular or business day: And provided further, That when any person, firm, corporation or company, shall, on any Saturday designated a half holiday, receive for collection any check, bill or exchange, draft or promissory note, such person, firm, corporation or company shall not be deemed guilty of any neglect or omission of duty, nor incur any liability in not presenting for payment or acceptance or collection such check, bill of exchange, draft or promissory note on that day: And provided further, That in construing this section every Saturday designated a half holiday shall, until twelve o'clock noon, be

deemed a secular or business day; and the days and half days aforesaid, so designated as holidays and half holidays, shall be considered as public holidays and half holidays for all purposes whatsoever as regards the transaction of business: And provided further, That nothing herein contained shall be construed to prevent or invalidate the entry, issuance, service or execution of any writ, summons, confession of judgment, or other legal process whatever on any of the holidays or half holidays herein designated as holidays, nor to prevent any bank from keeping its doors open or transacting business on any of the said Saturday afternoons, if, by a vote of its directors, it shall elect to do so.

"Section 2. Whenever the first day of January, the twelfth day of February, the twenty-second day of February, the thirtieth day of May, the Fourth of July, or the twenty-fifth day of December, shall any of them occur on Sunday, the following day, Monday, shall be deemed and declared a public holiday. All bills of exchange, checks, drafts or promissory notes falling due on any of the Mondays so observed as holidays, shall be due and payable on the next succeeding secular or business day, and all Mondays so observed as holidays, shall, for all purposes whatever as regards the presenting for payment or acceptance, and as regards the protesting and giving notice of the dishonor of bills of exchange, checks, drafts and promissory notes made after the passage of this act, be treated and considered as if the first day of the week, commonly called Sunday.

"Section 3. All bills of exchange, checks, drafts and promissory notes made after the passage of this act, which by the terms thereof shall be payable on the first day of the week, commonly called Sunday, shall be deemed to be and shall be payable on the next succeeding secular or business day.

"Section 4. That all the days and half days herein designated as legal holidays shall be regarded as secular or business days for all other purposes than those mentioned in this act."

#### *Origin of Memorial Day*

In 1867 Mr. and Mrs. Henry S. Kimball, of West Philadelphia, Pa., had been on a visit in the South, where they noticed Southern ladies scattering flowers on the graves of the Confederate dead. Mrs. Kimball was acquainted with and a friend of General Logan, then the Commander in Chief of the Grand Army of

the Republic, and she kindly wrote to him suggesting the scattering of flowers over the graves of dead Union soldiers as an appropriate recognition. General Logan was greatly pleased with this suggestion, and after mature reflection issued "Order No. 11," appointing May 30, 1868, to be observed by the members of the Grand Army of the Republic as "Decoration Day." This day was so observed then and has been regularly ever since. Thus it was left to a patriotic Pennsylvania woman to originate Memorial Day and suggest floral decorations for the Union dead.

#### *Mother's Day*

Miss Anna Jarvis, of Philadelphia, Pa., started Mother's Day on Sunday in May, 1907. "In planning it," she says, "I think I had grown people more in mind than the children. The little ones are always close to their mother, but the grownup sons and daughters drift away from her. They forget the years in which she gave them so much love and care. Originally, I wanted every one to wear a white carnation as a tribute and to make a visit to the mother. I wanted it to be a day when all the children would either be with the loved one or send her a message. For those whose mothers have left this earth, there was the opportunity to live for that one day just the way she would have them live, and to do some generous and some fine deed as a memorial to her."

It does not fall to the lot of many women to see the tiny seed of an idea springing out of the love they bore their own mother grow to a vast movement over the entire world, in which railroads, telegraph companies, State officials, churches, schools, shops and the general public join. That, however, has been the reward of Miss Jarvis, whose Mother's Day Association is now the most widely known woman's association in the world. It is now (in 1916) the greatest world celebration.

#### *Pioneer Thanksgiving Days*

The first recorded Thanksgiving was the Hebrew feast of the Tabernacles.

The New England Thanksgiving dates from 1633, when the Massachusetts Bay Colony set apart a day for thanksgiving.

The first national Thanksgiving proclamations were by Congress during the Revolutionary war.

The first great American Thanksgiving day was in 1784, for the declaration of peace. There was one more national Thanksgiving in 1789, and no other till 1862, when President

Lincoln issued a national proclamation for a day of thanksgiving.

The pioneer Thanksgiving day in north-western Pennsylvania was on the last Thursday of November, 1819, by proclamation of Governor Findlay.

#### FEMALE SUFFRAGE IN THE UNITED STATES

In 1800 women could not hold office or vote in any State of the Union. The following table will exhibit the progress in that direction:

Time	Place	Kind of Suffrage
1838	Kentucky	School suffrage to widows with children of school age
1861	Kansas	School suffrage
1875	Michigan	School suffrage
	Minnesota	School suffrage
1876	Colorado	School suffrage
1877	New Zealand	School suffrage
1878	New Hampshire	School suffrage
	Oregon	School suffrage
1879	Massachusetts	School suffrage
1880	New York	School suffrage
	Vermont	School suffrage
1883	Nebraska	School suffrage
1887	Kansas	School suffrage
	North Dakota	School suffrage
	South Dakota	School suffrage
	Montana	School suffrage
	Arizona	School suffrage
	New Jersey	School suffrage
	Montana	Tax-paying suffrage
1891	Illinois	School suffrage
1893	Connecticut	School suffrage
1894	Ohio	School suffrage
	Iowa	Bond suffrage
1898	Minnesota	Library trustees
	Delaware	School suffrage to tax-paying women
	Louisiana	Tax-paying suffrage
1900	Wisconsin	School suffrage
1860	Wyoming	Full suffrage
1893	Colorado	Full suffrage
1896	Utah	Full suffrage
	Idaho	Full suffrage

In 1915 women are in full enjoyment of the elective franchise in the following States and countries: Wyoming, Colorado, Utah, Idaho, Washington, California, Arizona, Kansas, Oregon, Illinois (except certain offices mentioned in the State constitution), New South Wales, New Zealand, Queensland, South Australia, Tasmania, Victoria, West Australia, Norway, Iceland and Finland.

Article X of the fourth (present) Constitution of Pennsylvania (ratified in 1873, went into operation January 1, 1874), under the heading Education has the following paragraphs:

"Section 1. The General Assembly shall provide for the maintenance and support of a thorough and efficient system of public schools, wherein all the children of this Commonwealth, above the age of six years, may be

educated, and shall appropriate at least one million dollars each year for that purpose.

"Section 2. No money raised for the support of the public schools of the Commonwealth, shall be appropriated to, or used for, the support of any sectarian school.

"Section 3. Women twenty-one years of age and upwards shall be eligible to any office of control or management under the school laws of this State."

The first female elected to office in Jefferson county was Mrs. J. P. Wilson, of Punxsutawney, and Carrie Jenks, of Brookville, was the second.

I advocated with my voice and pen female suffrage in 1852.

The first effort in that direction made by a national organization was the adoption at Cincinnati, Ohio, May 16, 1888, by the National Union Labor party, of this plank. The right to vote is inherent in citizenship, irrespective of sex, and is properly within the province of State legislation.

#### Nicknames of States

Alabama	Plantation State
California	Golden State
Colorado	Centennial State
Delaware	Diamond State
Illinois	Prairie State
Iowa	Hawkeye State
Indiana	Hoosier State
Kansas	Sunflower State
Kentucky	Blue Grass State
Maryland	Old Line State
Massachusetts	Bay State
Michigan	Wolverine State
Minnesota	North Star State
Missouri	Bullion State
Nebraska	Antelope State
New Jersey	Garden State
New York	Empire State
North Carolina	Old North State
Ohio	Buckeye State
Oregon	Webfoot State
Pennsylvania	Keystone State
South Carolina	Palmetto State
Texas	Lone Star State
Virginia	Old Dominion
Wisconsin	Badger State

#### Origin of Names of Days

It may not be generally known that the English names of the days of the week are derived from the titles of pagan deities, viz.:

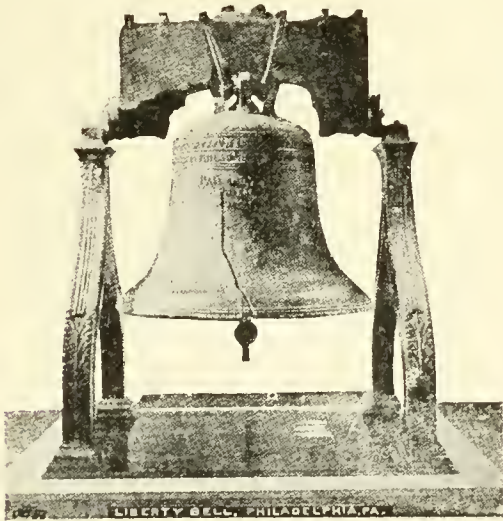
Sunday	Sun's day.
Monday	Moon's day.
Tuesday	Tyr's (Tiu's) day.
Wednesday	Woden's day.
Thursday	Thor's day.
Friday	Frigga's day.
Saturday	Saturn's day.

The names of some of our religious festivities are also derived from the same source. The Easter which is used to express the season of the great paschal solemnities comes from Eostre, an Anglo-Saxon goddess, whose festivities were celebrated at the vernal equinox.

It thus seems that the names of some of the idols of our ancestors will be perpetuated as long as the English language shall endure.

### *Liberty Bell*

This bell was cast in London, received at Philadelphia in August, 1752, and hung in the tower of the Pennsylvania State House, now known as Independence Hall. This bell was



broken up and recast in April, and again in June, 1753. It announced the Declaration of Independence, ratified July 4, 1776. It was cracked July 8, 1835, while being tolled in memory of Chief Justice Marshall.

### PRESIDENTS OF THE UNITED STATES

		Inaugurated		
Name and Residence		Year	Age	Politics
1	George Washington, Va.....	1789	57	Fed.
2	John Adams, Mass.....	1797	62	Fed.
3	Thomas Jefferson, Va.....	1801	58	Rep.
4	James Madison, Va.....	1809	58	Rep.
5	James Monroe, Va.....	1817	59	Rep.
6	John Quincy Adams, Mass.....	1825	58	Rep.
7	Andrew Jackson, Tenn.....	1829	62	Dem.
8	Martin Van Buren, N. Y.....	1837	55	Dem.
9	William H. Harrison, Ohio.....	1841	68	Whig
10	John Tyler, Va.....	1841	51	Dem.
11	James K. Polk, Tenn.....	1845	50	Dem.
12	Zachary Taylor, La.....	1849	65	Whig

Name and Residence		Inaugurated	Year	Age	Politics
13	Millard Fillmore, N. Y.....	1850	50		Whig
14	Franklin Pierce, N. H.....	1853	49		Dem.
15	James Buchanan, Pa.....	1857	66		Dem.
16	Abraham Lincoln, Ill.....	1861	52		Rep.
17	Andrew Johnson, Tenn.....	1865	57		Rep.
18	Ulysses S. Grant, D. C.....	1869	47		Rep.
19	Rutherford B. Hayes, Ohio.....	1877	54		Rep.
20	James A. Garfield, Ohio.....	1881	49		Rep.
21	Chester A. Arthur, N. Y.....	1881	51		Rep.
22	Grover Cleveland, N. Y.....	1885	48		Dem.
23	Benjamin Harrison, Ind.....	1889	55		Rep.
24	Grover Cleveland, N. Y.....	1893	56		Dem.
25	William McKinley, Ohio.....	1897	54		Rep.
26	Theodore Roosevelt, N. Y.....	1901	42		Rep.
27	Wm. H. Taft, Ohio.....	1909	51		Rep.
28	Woodrow Wilson, N. J.....	1913	56		Dem.

### *Fortunes of Presidents*

Washington left \$800,000; John Adams, \$75,000; Jefferson, \$20,000; Madison left about \$150,000; Monroe died poor—he was buried at the expense of his relatives; John Quincy Adams left \$55,000; Jackson died worth \$80,000; Van Buren left \$400,000; Polk, \$15,000; Taylor, \$150,000; Tyler married rich. Fillmore also; Pierce left \$50,000; Buchanan left \$200,000; Lincoln became wealthy, but his fortune was lost in the Grant & Ward failure; Hayes added to his fortune, while Garfield was only moderately well off; Harrison died worth \$250,000; Cleveland's fortune was large; McKinley and Taft were not well off; Roosevelt had a substantial competence; Wilson has royalties from his books.

The religious affiliations of the presidents of the United States up to 1916 have been:

George Washington .....	Episcopalian
John Adams .....	Unitarian
Jefferson .....	Liberal
Madison .....	Episcopalian
James Monroe .....	Episcopalian
John Quincy Adams.....	Unitarian
Andrew Jackson .....	Presbyterian
Martin Van Buren.....	Reformed Dutch
William Henry Harrison.....	Episcopalian
James K. Polk.....	Presbyterian
Zachary Taylor .....	Episcopalian
Millard Fillmore .....	Unitarian
Franklin Pierce .....	Episcopalian
James Buchanan .....	Presbyterian
Abraham Lincoln .....	Presbyterian
Andrew Johnson .....	Methodist
U. S. Grant.....	Methodist
R. B. Hayes.....	Methodist
James A. Garfield.....	Disciples
Chester A. Arthur.....	Episcopalian
Grover Cleveland.....	Presbyterian
Benjamin Harrison .....	Presbyterian
William McKinley .....	Methodist
Theodore Roosevelt .....	Reformed Dutch
William H. Taft.....	Unitarian
Woodrow Wilson .....	Presbyterian

*Presidents' Ages and Causes of Death*

Washington's death, at the age of sixty-seven, was caused by oedematous affection of the windpipe; John Adams died of debility at the age of ninety; Jefferson, aged eighty-three, of chronic diarrhea; Madison, aged eighty-five, of debility; Monroe, aged seventy-three, from the same cause; John Q. Adams, aged eighty, of paralysis; Jackson, aged seventy-eight, of consumption; Van Buren, aged seventy-nine, of asthma; Harrison, aged sixty-eight, of pleurisy; Tyler, aged seventy-one, of indigestion; Polk, aged fifty-six, of chronic diarrhea; Taylor, aged sixty-five, of cholera morbus; Fillmore, aged seventy-four, of debility; Pierce, aged sixty-four, of dropsy; Buchanan, aged seventy-seven, of rheumatism; Lincoln, aged fifty-six, assassinated; Garfield, aged forty-nine, assassinated; McKinley, aged fifty-eight, assassinated; Grant, aged sixty-three, of cancer of the tongue; Johnson, aged sixty-six, of paralysis; Hayes, aged seventy, of paralysis; Arthur, aged seventy-one, of Bright's disease; Cleveland, aged sixty-seven, of debility; Harrison, aged fifty-eight, of pneumonia.

*Odd Presidential Facts*

Here are a lot of "facts" about Presidents of the United States: Grant was christened Hiram Ulysses; Cleveland, Stephen Grover; and Wilson, Thomas Woodrow, the first name being dropped in early college life. W. H. Harrison was the oldest man elected to the presidency and Roosevelt the youngest, Grant being the next youngest by six months. Cleveland was the only president married in the White House, and his second daughter was the only president's child born therein. Monroe's daughter (Mrs. Gouverneur), Grant's daughter (Mrs. Sartoris) and Roosevelt's daughter (Mrs. Longworth) were the only children of presidents married therein, till the recent weddings of Jessie and Eleanor Wilson. The wives of Tyler, Benjamin Harrison and Wilson died in the White House. W. H. Harrison was father of the largest family, six sons and four daughters. Eight presidents—Washington, Jefferson, Madison, Monroe, W. H. Harrison, Tyler, Taylor and Wilson—were Virginians by birth. Five presidents—Grant, Hayes, B. Harrison, McKinley and Taft—were Ohioans by birth.

## SALARIES OF UNITED STATES SENATORS AND REPRESENTATIVES

RATES OF COMPENSATION FIXED BY VARIOUS LAWS, AND THE CASES IN WHICH THE SAME WERE RETROACTIVE, AND FOR WHAT LENGTH OF TIME.

1. By the act of September 22, 1789, the compensation of Senators and Representatives in Congress was fixed at six dollars a day, and thirty cents a mile for traveling to and from the seat of government. This rate was to continue until March 4, 1795. The same act fixed the compensation from March 4, 1795, to March 4, 1796 (at which last-named date, by its terms, it expired), at seven dollars a day, and thirty-five cents a mile for travel.

This act was retroactive, extending back six months and eighteen days, viz., to March 4, 1789.

2. The act of March 10, 1796, fixed the compensation at six dollars a day, and thirty cents a mile for travel (this act extended back over six days only).

3. The act of March 19, 1816, fixed the compensation at fifteen hundred dollars a year, "instead of the daily compensation," and left the mileage unchanged.

This act was retroactive, extending back one year and fifteen days, viz., to March 4, 1815. It was repealed by the act of February 6, 1817, but it was expressly declared that no former act was thereby revived.

4. The act of January 22, 1818, fixed the compensation at eight dollars a day, and forty cents a mile for travel.

This act was retroactive, extending back fifty-three days, viz., to the assembling of Congress December 1, 1817.

5. The act of August 16, 1856, fixed the compensation at three thousand dollars a year, and left the mileage unchanged.

This act was retroactive, extending back one year, five months and twelve days, viz., to March 4, 1855.

6. The act of July 28, 1866, fixed the compensation at five thousand dollars a year, and twenty cents a mile for travel—not to affect mileage accounts already accrued.

This act was retroactive, extending back one year, four months and twenty-four days, viz., to March 4, 1865.

7. The act of March 3, 1873, fixed the compensation at seven thousand, five hundred dollars a year, and actual traveling expenses—the mileage already paid for the Forty-second

Congress to be deducted from the pay of those who had received it.

This act was retroactive, extending back two years, viz., to March 4, 1871.

NOTE.—Stationery was allowed to senators and representatives, without any special limit, until March 3, 1868, when the amount for stationery and newspapers for each senator and member was limited to one hundred and twenty-five dollars a session. This was changed by a subsequent act, taking effect July 1, 1869, to one hundred and twenty-five dollars a year. The act of 1873 abolished all allowance for stationery and newspapers.

On and after March 4, 1907, the compensation of the speaker of the House of Representatives, the vice president of the United States, and the heads of the executive departments who are members of the President's cabinet, shall be at the rate of twelve thousand dollars per annum each, and the compensation of senators, representatives in Congress, delegates from Territories, and resident commissioner from Porto Rico shall be at the rate of seven thousand, five hundred dollars per annum each.

SEC. 5. That all laws or parts of laws inconsistent with this act are repealed. Approved February 26, 1907.

## PATENTS, INVENTIONS, ETC.

PATENTS—LIST OF INVENTIONS, ANCIENT AND MODERN—ALMANACS

### PATENTS

Before April 10, 1790, the Colonies had issued patents, Connecticut in particular. The late Senator Wadleigh, of New Hampshire, believed that the first patent ever issued to an inventor in America was granted in 1646, by the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, to Joseph Jencks, for an improvement in scythes; but under the constitution our patent system was founded and really began in 1790. In that year only three patents were issued; thirty-three were issued in 1791; eleven in 1792; and prior to February 24, 1793 (when a new law was enacted), twenty more, making in all sixty-seven patents issued under our first patent law. The government fees on each patent amounted to \$4.70; under the new act of 1793, the fee was raised to \$30, in all cases, and among the total of eleven thousand, three hundred and forty-eight patents granted under it were some of the most important inventions of the age.

The law practically as it now exists, embodying the present system of examination of applications for patents, was passed July 4, 1836. The present method of numbering patents began on that date with No. 1. By December, 1890, No. 442,090 had been issued. In 1836 only one hundred and nine patents were granted; in 1910 the number reached thirty-five thousand, one hundred and eighteen. And now we have totaled a round million.

On July 1, 1790, the first United States patent was issued to one Samuel Hopkins of Vermont, for the making of pot and pearl ashes; Commissioner of Patents Moore granted to an Akron, Ohio, man patent No. 1,000,000, for the invention of a puncture-proof tire. Within the compass of the one hundred and twenty-one years between these dates there lies recorded in the Patent Office at Washington the triumph of American ingenuity and research, upon which, in large measure, has depended the material progress of the whole world. Inventions and labor-saving machines have made more millionaires than all other sources combined. Two-thirds of the wealth of the United States owes its existence to inventions patented by American citizens.

France comes nearest the United States in the inventive genius of her people, with something like four hundred and twenty-six thousand, less than half the number of patents granted in America. Following France are Great Britain, with four hundred and fifteen thousand; Germany, two hundred and thirty-six thousand; Belgium, two hundred and twenty-eight thousand; Canada, one hundred and twenty-six thousand; Italy and Sardinia, ninety-four thousand, and Austria-Hungary, sixty-eight thousand.

Benjamin Franklin was the first inventor of distinction in the United States. He was the originator of many contrivances, giving to the world the ingenious chair convertible into a stepladder which is in use at the present time in thousands of American households. He was followed by Eli Whitney, inventor of the cotton gin; John Fitch and Robert Fulton, inventors of steam vessels; Jethro Wood, inventor of the modern castiron plow; Thomas Blanchard, inventor of a tack machine; Ross Winans, many inventions relating to railways; Cyrus H. McCormick, inventor of harvesting machines; Charles Goodyear, inventor of rubber mixtures; S. F. B. Morse, inventor of the electric telegraph; Elias Howe, inventor of the modern sewing machines; Joseph Henry, inventor of the present form of

electro-magnet, which laid the foundation of practically the entire electrical art; Alexander Graham Bell, the inventor of the telephone; Thomas A. Edison, inventor of the incandescent lamp, the talking machine and many improvements on the moving picture machine, and the electric telegraph instruments and other devices; John Ericsson, inventor of a hot air engine, screw propellers for steamships, etc.; Charles F. Bush, prominently identified with the development of the dynamo, arc light and storage battery; George Westinghouse, inventor of air brakes for railway trains, etc.; Ottmar Mergenthaler, inventor of the linotype machine.

Thomas Jefferson was one of the most remarkable inventors. Not only did he contrive a plow which marked an epoch in the development of that indispensable farming implement, but he was the originator of the copying press, so familiar to everybody as a modern office convenience, and likewise of the equally well known revolving chair. Both of these devices are to-day substantially what he made them.

In the early days there was a notable lack of all those mechanical conveniences and nice little utensils which are considered indispensable in the kitchen nowadays. There was not even an egg-beater or flour-sifter. In the dwelling of one hundred years ago the windows knew no screens to keep out flies and mosquitoes. Perhaps there was a mirror, that article of luxury being very costly.

Before "stocks" were invented oxen had to be thrown and tied and the shoes nailed on while down. Joseph McCullough was the first to use stocks in Jefferson county.

The typewriter machine was distinctly an epoch-maker. It opened an entirely new field for women's work, creating an immense demand for stenographers by making transcribing easier.

By no means to be forgotten is the improved printing press, which, as developed for newspaper use, prints several colors at one impression, folding, stitching and counting in an hour twelve thousand supplements of twenty-four pages each. One hundred years ago the entire process of making a book or newspaper was done by hand—striking enough, though less so than the circumstance that in those days, and even at a much later period, the adhesive stamp and the mailing envelope were both unknown.

The Seven Wonders of the modern world: First, wireless communication; second, telephone; third, aeroplane; fourth, radium; fifth, antiseptics and antitoxins; sixth, spectrum

analysis; seventh, X-rays—all of practical utility. Of the ancient wonders only one, the Pharos, the four-hundred-foot lighthouse of Alexandria, was a practical utility.

#### LIST OF INVENTIONS, ETC., IN CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER\*

About 70 A. D. the first glass bottle was made by the Romans.

Horseshoes of iron were first made in 481.

Quill pens were first made in 538.

Glass windows were first used in 1180.

Family names were first adopted in 1190.

Alcohol was discovered in the thirteenth century.

Chimneys in houses were first used in 1236.

Lead pipes for conveying water, 1252.

Alexander del Spina made the first pair of spectacles in 1285.

Tallow candles for lights, 1290.

Paper first made from linen, 1302.

Woolen cloth first made in England, 1331.

First iron wire drawn at Nuremberg, 1351.

Muskets first used in 1370.

Side saddles were first used in 1380. Previous to that time women rode astride.

Art of painting in oil colors, 1410.

Printing invented about 1440.

Pistols first used in 1444.

First printed almanac issued in Hungary, 1470.

Billiards invented in France, 1471.

Watches made in Germany, 1477.

The first book containing musical characters was issued in 1495.

Bombshells first made in Holland, 1495.

Variations of compass first noticed, 1540.

Pins first used in England, 1540.

Steel needles first made in England, 1545.

Covered carriages first used in England, 1580.

Circulation of blood discovered by Harvey, 1619.

Newspaper first printed, 1630.

First steam engine invented, 1640.

First fire engine invented, 1649.

Advertisements first appeared in newspapers, 1652.

Buckles first made in 1680.

Under date of November 24, 1695, we find the first reference to a thimble in literature, when that useful article was mentioned as a "thumb-bell." The man who introduced thimbles to England was John Lofting, a metal worker of Holland, who settled in England in

\* See also chronology of Industrial Activities, in this chapter.

the latter part of the seventeenth century and practiced their manufacture in various metals with great success.

The first typewriter was made in 1714, by Henry Mills.

First cotton planted in the United States, 1759.

Steam engine improved by Watt, 1767.

The torpedo was first made in 1777.

Steam cotton mill erected, 1783.

Stereotype printing invented in Scotland, 1785.

Animal magnetism recognized by Mesmer, 1788.

Sabbath school established in Yorkshire, England, 1789.

The pioneer use of gas for practical illumination was in 1802.

In 1807 wooden clocks were made by machinery.

In 1809 Fulton patented the steamboat.

The pioneer mill to make finished cloth from raw cotton was erected in Waltham, Mass., in 1813.

Velocipede invented by Drais, 1817.

Steel pens were first made in 1820.

First horse railroad built in 1826.

Coal oil first used as an illuminant, 1826.

Electro-magnetic telegraph invented by Morse, 1832.

Vulcanized rubber was patented in 1838.

In 1840 Daguerre first made his pictures.

The express business was started about 1840.

The pioneer telegram was sent in 1845.

Stem-winding watches were the invention of Noel, 1851.

Roller skates were invented by Pimpton, 1863.

The telephone came into use in 1876, the phonograph in 1878.

Cable and electric roads are new since 1880, and so likewise is the bicycle, commercially speaking.

When Mr. Edison was making the experiments which finally resulted in the development of the electric light, the general opinion of scientists and practical mechanics was that he was attempting the impossible. In earlier years, however, Morse had had great trouble to persuade Congress to appropriate the small amount of money required for testing his telegraph between Baltimore and Washington. Nearly everybody thought him a crank, and he came very near to literal starvation.

Up to within the last half dozen years applicants for patents on flying machines were

regarded by patent office examiners as in much the same class with inventors of contrivances for perpetual motion.

Archimedes invented the crowbar.

Arkwright, the spinning frame.

Bacon (Roger), gunpowder (in England).

Caxton, first printing press in England.

Sir Humphrey Davy, the safety lamp.

Marconi, wireless telegraph.

#### . TELEPHONE

In August, 1891, the Central District and Printing Telegraph Company, of Pittsburgh, Pa., erected a telephone line through Jefferson county and into Clarion and Clearfield counties. The main line ran from Punxsutawney to Reynoldsville and to Clarion, with a switch and a line to Du Bois. They established pay stations at Punxsutawney, Big Run, Reynoldsville, Brookville and Corsica, Falls Creek and Du Bois, and now in 1915 achievement in communication opens up amazing possibilities. The human voice, it seems, can be carried wherever wireless waves can travel—and that means everywhere—just as freely as telegraphic dots and dashes. President Vail of the American Telegraph and Telephone Company, has talked into a telephone transmitter at New York and been heard at San Francisco, over several hundred miles of wire and through two thousand miles of vacant space. That feat has been quickly followed by a telephone conversation wholly by wireless across a stretch of land and sea four thousand nine hundred miles, from Washington to Honolulu. It is now practicable to telephone through the ether from New York to London, Paris, Berlin, Petrograd or Constantinople, or from San Francisco to Peking or Tokyo. London statesmen might communicate directly by word of mouth with Egypt, India and South Africa. All that is necessary is the installation of apparatus already perfected.

#### THE FIRST ALMANAC

*Found in a Tomb, It Is Said to Date Back to About 1200 B. C.*

The first almanacs were of Arabian origin, and reflected the local genius of the people in a very striking way. They served as models in other countries for hundreds of years. The oldest known copy of such a work is preserved in the British Museum, and dates back

to the time of Rameses the Great of Egypt, who lived 1,200 years before Christ. It is written on papyrus, in red ink, and covers a period of six years. The entries relate to religious ceremonies, to the fates of children born on given days, and to the regulation of business enterprises in accordance with planetary influences. "Do nothing at all this day," is one of the warnings. "If thou seest anything at all this day it will be fortunate," is another entry. "Look not at a rat this day," "Wash not with water this day," "Go out not before daylight this day," are some of the additional cautions.

Next after this in point of age among the existing specimens of ancient almanacs are some composed in the fourth century. They are Roman Church calendars, giving the names of the saints and other religious information. The Baltic nations, who were not versed in papyrus-making, had calendars en-

graved on axe-helves, walking sticks and other articles of personal use. The days were notched with a broad mark for Sunday, and the saints' days were symbolized in various devices, such as a harp for St. David's, a gridiron for St. Lawrence's, a lover's knot for St. Valentine's, and so on. The Saxon almanacs are numerous and contain historical as well as ecclesiastical entries.

The first printed almanac was issued in Hungary in 1470.

It is possible to trace in these curious records all the changes of popular belief and taste. They were prepared to meet the current demand and to constitute a systematic story of what took place in successive periods and how knowledge increased with the revolving years. We owe to them most that we know of the people for whom they were made and by whom they were indorsed.

## CHAPTER IV

### PIONEER EXPLORERS AND SETTLERS

INDIAN TRAILS, THE WHITE MAN'S PATH—DAVID AND JOHN MEADE—MEADE'S PACKHORSE TRAIL  
—PIONEER SETTLEMENT IN THE NORTHWEST—PIONEER EXPLORERS AND SETTLERS

Previous to the white man's advent here this wilderness had public highways, but they were for the wild animals and savage Indians. These thoroughfares were called "deer paths" and "Indian trails." These paths were usually well beaten, and crossed each other as civilized roads do. The first trail discovered and traversed by the white man was the Indian Chinklacamoose ("where moose meet") path, extending from what was Clearfield town to what is now Kittanning. This Indian trail passed through Punxsutawney, and over it and through this Indian town Allegheny Indians carried their white prisoners from the eastern part of the State to what was then called Kittany, on the Allegheny river. Indian trails were "bee lines," over hill and dale, from point to point. Here and there were open spots on the summits, where runners signaled their coming by fires when on urgent business, and were promptly met at stated places by fresh men.

white man was made through or in what is now our county, I find it to be in the year 1787. In this year of grace two hardy and courageous men, David and John Meade, were living in what is now Sunbury, Pa., where John was keeping an inn or tavern. These two brothers, having read Gen. George Washington's report to Governor Dinwiddie, of Virginia, of the rich lands and valleys that were unoccupied in what is now called Venango and Crawford counties, Pa., determined to explore that region for themselves. To reach this uninhabited section they were compelled to open a path from east to west, through what is now called Jefferson (then Northumberland) county, and which path is now called in history "Meade's Trail." This trail passed through what are now West Reynoldsville, Port Barnett and Brookville, down near Alleger's brewery and across the creek at White Street bridge.

DAVID AND JOHN MEADE—MEADE'S TRAIL

PIONEER SETTLEMENT IN NORTHWEST

From a most careful and thorough search to ascertain when the first path or trail of the

These men, with their goods packed on four horses, passed through where Brookville now is in 1788, and settled in and around

what is now Meadville, then Allegheny county. Meade's trail commenced at the mouth of Anderson's creek, near Curwensville, Clearfield Co., Pa., and over this trail until 1802 all transportation had to be carried into or through this wilderness on packsaddles by packhorses. A packhorse load was from two hundred to three hundred pounds. In 1802-03 the first wagon road, or old Milesburg and Waterford State road, was opened for travel. The Meade settlers in Crawford county in 1788 comprised the pioneer permanent settlement in northwestern Pennsylvania.

Of the pioneer settlers who came over this trail and settled in what is now Jefferson county I will give a brief account. In 1800 Joseph Barnett and Samuel Scott settled forty miles west of Curwensville, Clearfield county. They were men of great energy and industry, and soon made valuable improvements. They built a sawmill, which was a great help to the people, providing them with boards, etc. They settled among the Indians of the Seneca tribe, who were, however, civil. Joseph Barnett was a very eccentric, high-minded man, and took a leading part in all the business transactions of the day, a man long to be remembered by those who knew him. Shortly after their mill was made, perhaps as early as 1802, Henry Fir, a German, and a number of other families settled on the west of Mill creek, Jacob Mason, L. Long, John Dickson, Freedom Stiles, and a very large negro by the name of Fudge Van Camp, whose wool was as white as the wool of a sheep and whose face was as black as charcoal, and yet he was married to a white woman. He was fine-featured and thin-lipped.

Fudge Van Camp was born a slave, but purchased his freedom after he served as a teamster in the Revolutionary war. He came to Port Barnett from Easton, Northampton Co., Pa., in the winter of 1801, traveling this distance on foot. The last thirty-three miles were made without food, in a heavy snowstorm and in a two-foot fall of snow. Van Camp was a large and powerful man, but gave out and had to work his way for the last mile or two on his hands and knees to Port Barnett. He arrived there at midnight exhausted and almost frozen. He came over what was then called the Military or Milesburg & Le Boeuf State road. Being pleased with the country, he returned to Easton only to migrate here with his four children, bringing his effects on two horses, and settled on what is now the Ray McConnell farm. He brought appleseeds with him and planted them on his farm, this being the first effort

to raise fruit in this wilderness. Some of the trees are still living. Fudge Van Camp married a white woman. She died in Easton. His family consisted of two sons and two daughters, Richard and Enos, Susan and Sarah. Susan married Charles Sutherland, and Sarah married William Douglass, who was a hunter. Richard married Ruth Stiles, a white woman, and left the county; he was the great-grandfather of Tom and Tobias Enty. Fudge Van Camp was the only colored person living in the county as late as 1810. He was a fiddler and a great fighter, and was the orchestra for all the early frolics.

In about 1802 John Scott came to the county and settled on the farm where Corsica now stands; about 1805 Peter Jones, John Roll Sr., the Vashinder families and Elijah Graham; and in 1806 John Matson and some others settled near where Brookville now stands. In the southern part of the county, near Mahoning, John Bell settled at an early day. He was a man of iron will and great perseverance, afraid of neither man nor beast, and was a mighty hunter. Moses Knapp was also an early settler. "Port Barnett," as the settlement of Barnett and Scott was called, was the only stopping place from Curwensville for all those who came in 1801-02 through or for the wilderness over the "trail." We imagine that these buildings would have a very welcome look to those footsore and weary travelers—an oasis in the desert, as it were.

In the year 1801, with a courage nothing could daunt, ten men left their old homes and all the comforts of the more thickly settled and older portions of the eastern part of the State for the unsettled wilderness of the more western part, leaving behind them the many associations which rendered the old homes so dear, and going forth, strong in might and firm in the faith of the God of their fathers, to plant homes and erect new altars around which to rear their young families. Brave hearts beat in the bosoms of those men and women who made so many and great sacrifices in order to develop the resources of a portion of country almost unknown at that time. When we look abroad to-day and see what rapid strides have been made in the march of civilization, we say all honor to our forefathers who did so great a part of the work. It would be difficult for those of the present day to imagine how families could move upon horseback through an almost unbroken wilderness, with no road save an "Indian trail," the women mounted upon horses, the cooking utensils, farming imple-

## PIONEER EXPLORERS AND SETTLERS

ments, such as hoes, axes, ploughs and shovels, together with bedding and provision, placed on what were called packsaddles, while following upon foot were the men with guns, upon their shoulders, ready to take down any small game that might cross their path, which would go toward making up their next meal. After a long and toilsome journey these pioneers halted on their course in what was then called Armstrong county (now Clarion county), and they immediately began the clearing of their lands, which they had purchased from Gen. James Potter, of the far-famed "Potter Fort," in Penn's Valley, in Centre county, familiar to every one who has ever read of the terrible depredations committed by the Indians in that part of the country at an early period of its history.

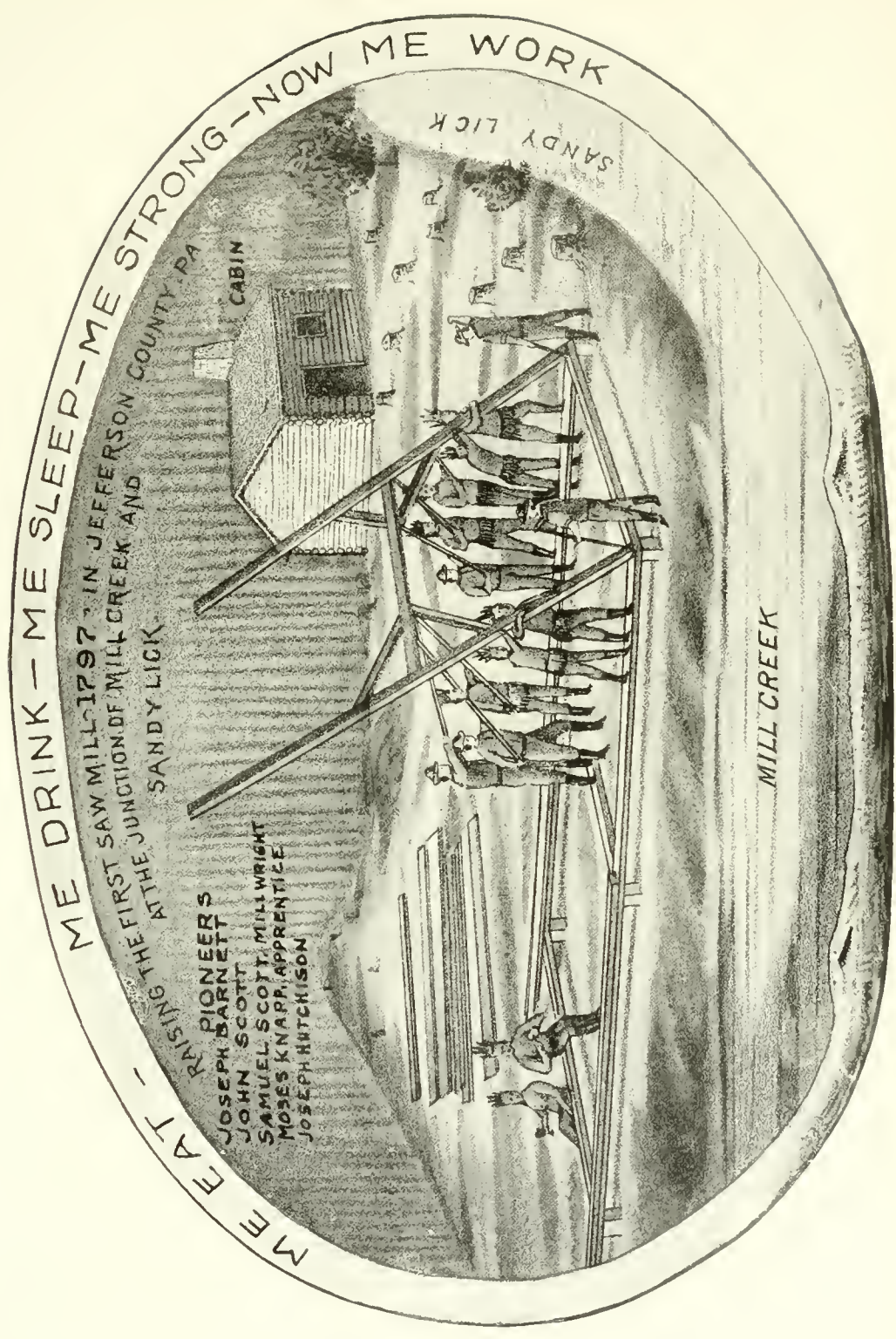
During the first two years after the settlement the people had to pack their flour upon horseback from Centre, Westmoreland and Indiana counties; also their iron and salt, which was ten dollars per barrel; iron was fifteen cents per pound. Coffee and tea were but little used, tea being four dollars per pound, coffee seventy-five cents. Those articles were considered great luxuries, both from the high price at which they came, and the difficulties attending their transportation through the woods, following the Indian trail. As to vegetables and animal food, there was no scarcity, as every one had gardens and the forest abounded with wild game. These dense forests were the abode of wild animals and game in greater numbers than almost any other part of the country. Panthers, bears and wolves roamed the woods, the deer traveled about in droves, and flocks of wild turkeys were numerous. There were always some expert hunters who kept the settlement supplied with meat. Those who were not sure shots themselves would go to work for a hunter, while he would go out and supply his less fortunate neighbor. I knew one hunter who killed one hundred and fifty deer and twenty bears in the first two years of the settlement, besides any amount of small game. Many, however, got along badly, some having nothing but potatoes and salt for substantials.

When people began to need barns and larger houses, one would start out and invite the whole country for miles around, often going ten or twelve miles, and then it often took two or three days to raise a log barn, using horses to help to get up the logs.

In regard to the first settlement and early history of the county I have made diligent research, and find, what is not unusual, some conflicting accounts and statements. These I have endeavored to compile, arrange and harmonize to the best of my ability.

From the best information I am enabled to gather and obtain, Andrew Barnett and Samuel Scott were sent in 1795 by Joseph Barnett, who was then living in either Northumberland, Lycoming or Dauphin county, Pa., to explore the famous region then about French creek (now Crawford county, Pa.). But when these two explorers reached Mill creek, now Port Barnett, they were forcibly impressed with the great natural advantages of the place for a sawmill. They stopped over two or three days to examine the creek. They explored as far down as to where Summerville now is, and after this careful inspection concluded that this spot, where "the lofty pine leaned gloomily over every hillside," was just the ideal home for a lumberman. They went no farther west, but returned east, and informed Joseph Barnett of their "Eureka." In the spring of 1797 Joseph and Andrew Barnett, Samuel Scott and Moses Knapp came from their home at the mouth of Pine creek, then in Lycoming county, to the ideal millsite of Andrew, and so well pleased were they all that they commenced the erection of the pioneer cabin and mill in the wilderness, in what was then Pinecreek township, Lycoming county. The cabin and mill were on the present site of Humphrey's mill and grounds at Port Barnett. The Indians assisted, about nine in number, to raise these buildings, and not a stroke of work would these savages do until they had eaten up all the provisions Mr. Barnett had. This took three days. Then the rascals exclaimed, "Me eat, me sleep; now me strong, now me work." In the fall of the same year Joseph Barnett returned to his family, leaving his brother Andrew and Scott to finish some work. In a short time thereafter Andrew Barnett became ill and died, and was buried on the north bank of the creek, at the junction of Sandy Lick and Mill creek. Scott and two Indians being the only attendants at the funeral. Joseph Barnett was, therefore, soon followed by Scott, who was his brother-in-law, bringing the melancholy tidings of this event, which for a time cast a gloom over the future prospects of these sturdy pioneers.

In 1798, however, Joseph Barnett, Scott



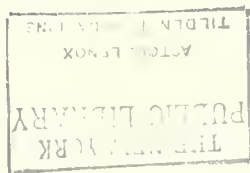
ME EAT - - ME DRINK - ME SLEEP - ME STRONG - NOW ME WORK

PIONEERS  
JOSEPH BARNETT  
JOHN SCOTT  
SAMUEL SCOTT MILLWRIGHT  
MOSES KNAPP APPRENTICE  
JOSEPH HUTCHISON

CABIN

MILL CREEK

SANDY LICK



and Knapp returned, a married man by the name of Joseph Hutchison coming out with them, and renewed their work. Hutchison brought his wife, household goods, two cows and a calf, and commenced housekeeping, and lived here two years before Joseph Barnett brought his family, who were then living in Dauphin county. Hutchison is clearly the pioneer settler in what is now Jefferson county. He was a sawyer. In that year the mill was finished by Knapp and Scott, and in 1799 there was some lumber sawed. In the fall of 1800 Joseph Barnett brought his wife and family to the home prepared for them in the wilderness. Barnett brought with him two cows and seven horses, five loaded with goods as packhorses and two as riding or family horses. His route of travel into this wilderness was over Meade's trail.

The packsaddle was made of four pieces of wood, two being notched, the notches fitting along the horse's back, with the front part resting upon the horse's withers. The other two were flat pieces, about eighteen by five inches. They extended along the sides and were fastened to the end of the notched pieces. I have ridden on them.

The first boards were run in 1801 to what is now Pittsburgh. About four thousand feet were put in a raft, or what would be a two-platform piece. Moses Knapp was the pioneer pilot. (See biography of Moses Knapp.)

The first white child born in the county was J. P. Barnett. The next person that came here was Peter Jones. He settled on the farm owned by the late John McCullough, and the next was a Mr. Roll, who settled on the farm lately owned by John S. Barr. Then came Fudge Van Camp (negro), who built his cabin on the farm now owned by Ray McConnell; and then Adam Vasbinder, who settled on the farm at the present time owned by Samuel Bullers. William Vasbinder pitched his tent on the Kirkman homestead. Ludwick Long put up his wigwam on the place now the site of the County Home. Here Long erected a distillery, and the great dragon first opened his mouth and cast out his flood of water in the wilderness. John Dixon came next. He was our first schoolmaster. The school cabin was built on the County Home farm; built of round logs, and oiled paper was used for glass. Everything had to be carried from the settlements on horseback; glass was too easily broken to try to bring it so far. The second school cabin was built on the south side of the pike, at the forks of the Ridgway road. Here the first graveyard was laid out,

and the first person buried in it was a child of Samuel Scott.

I may not be able to give the names of all the early settlers and the date of their arrival, but John, William and Jacob Vasbinder reached here about the year 1802 or 1803. John Matson, Sr., about 1806, and the Lucases soon after. John and Archibald Bell settled in the southern part of the county about 1809 or 1810, and that locality was then an unbroken wilderness for miles around. Archie Hadden came and settled a mile southeast of them about 1812, and in 1815 Hugh McKee settled half a mile east of Perrysville. Jacob Hoover came in 1814 and settled at the present site of Clayville. John Postlethwait, Sr., came in 1818 from Westmoreland county, and located with his family a mile and a half northwest of Perrysville. A family by the name of Young settled about two miles west of this place about the same time. People began to settle in the vicinity of Punxsutawney about the year 1816, the first being Abram Weaver, and Rev. David Barclay, Dr. John W. Jenks and Nathaniel Tindle, with their families, and Elijah Heath arrived there about 1817 or 1818. Charles C. Gaskill, Isaac P. Carmalt, John B. Henderson and John Hess came some time later. About 1818 David, John and Henry Milliron settled on Little Sandy, and Henry Nolf located on the same stream, where Langville now stands, and erected a sawmill. In 1820 Lawrence Nolf came to Pine run, two miles south of Ringgold, but made no improvement, and afterwards sold to John Miller, who opened up a farm. Hon. James Winslow and others were also among the first settlers in the neighborhood of Punxsutawney. James McClelland and Michael Lantz came into the southwestern part of the county, within the limits of what is now Porter township, previous to the year 1820. William Stewart and Benjamin McBride made a settlement in the Round Bottom, west of Whitesville, in 1821, and in the same year James Stewart came and located three miles northwest of Perrysville. The year 1822 brought a number of families to the county, among whom were the following: David Postlethwait, who purchased Stewart and McBride's right of settlement in the Round Bottom, and settled with his brother, John, on Pine run, who had preceded him there; John McHenry, James Bell, and some others who moved into the Round Bottom, near Whitesville, and a Mr. Baker, who settled across the creek east of Whitesville; Jesse Armstrong and Adam Long, the former locating near where Clayville now is, and the latter

at a place near Punxsutawney; John Fuller, who settled near Reynoldsville; and Samuel Newcome, who settled on Pine run, about a mile above the Postlethwaits. In 1823 John McIntosh and Henry Keys settled in Beechwoods, now Washington township, and the year 1824 brought Alexander Osborn. John McGee, Matthew and William McDonald,

Andrew Smith, John Wilson, William Cooper and William McCullough were also among the first settlers in the northeastern part of the county. More about these, and other names of early settlers, will be found in that part of this history devoted to the different towns and townships. See also Biography of Joseph Barnett.

CHAPTER V

FORESTS, STREAMS AND LAND  
PIONEER INDUSTRIES, HOMES AND CUSTOMS

GEOGRAPHY AND TOPOGRAPHY — ELEVATIONS IN COUNTY — DRAINAGE — INDIAN AND PIONEER NAMES OF STREAMS — TREES — LUMBERING AND RAFTING — NAVIGATION COMPANIES — PIONEER FLATBOATS, TIPPLES, ETC. — ACTS OF ASSEMBLY RELATING TO STREAMS — PIONEER AGRICULTURE — MAPLE SUGAR MAKING — TAR BURNING — PIONEER WAGONS — HOW THE PIONEER BOUGHT HIS LAND — PIONEER HOMES OF JEFFERSON COUNTY — PIONEER FOOD AND CLOTHING — PIONEER PRICES FOR LABOR AND FOOD — PIONEER HABITS AND CUSTOMS — PIONEER EVENING FROLICS — PIONEER MUSIC SCHOOLS AND SINGING MASTERS IN JEFFERSON COUNTY — LEGAL STATUS OF WOMEN IN PIONEER TIMES

Those Pennsylvania forests—slender maple, stately pine,  
Mighty oak and beech and chestnut, 'round whose  
trunks the wild vines twine!  
And the scarlet-fruited cherry, and the locust, white  
with bloom,  
And the willow, drooping sadly, o'er (perchance) a  
forest tomb.  
Oh, those leafy, silent forests with stray sunbeams  
shifting through,  
Where soaring wild birds send their songs far-  
echoing to you!

GEOGRAPHY AND TOPOGRAPHY

The original boundary lines of Jefferson county inclosed an area of more than one thousand square miles, embracing much of what is now Forest and Elk counties, beyond the Clarion river. At what time the present boundaries were erected is not certain. There are no mountains in the county, but the surface is hilly, like the rest of northwestern Pennsylvania, uniformly broken; and while one valley cannot be said to be the exact counterpart of another, nor the streams be considered of equal size and importance, yet the type of the topography is the same wherever we look at it, and any one part of the county, therefore, is in this respect a picture of the whole. The rocks pertain to the series of coal measures lying on the outskirts of the Pittsburgh coal basin. Iron and coal are in abundance, the latter in every part of the

county. The soil in the valleys is in many places highly fertile, but the great body of the county cannot be rated above second quality.

The height above tide of the upland summits ranges from twelve hundred to eighteen hundred and eighty feet. They are lowest at the southern end of the county, and highest at the northern end. There is one notable exception in Jefferson county, however, to the prevailing rule in this section: The southeast corner borders on the high tableland of the Chestnut Ridge anticlinal, whose summits frequently attain an elevation of two thousand feet; and some few points in Gaskill township rise nearly to that height; but these points are related more closely to the topography of Indiana and Clearfield counties than to that of Jefferson, which is in fact a mere continuation of that prevailing throughout Clarion, Armstrong and western Indiana counties.

ELEVATIONS

The following table shows the height above sea level or tide of the various points mentioned:

	Feet
Port Barnett .....	above sea level, 1,225
Hillman .....	above sea level, 1,880
Perrysville .....	above sea level, 1,170
Winslow .....	above sea level, 1,636
Horatio .....	above sea level, 1,211

	Feet
Falls Creek .....	above tide, 1,405
Evergreen .....	above tide, 1,398
Magee's (Sandy Valley P. O.).....	above tide, 1,387
Panther Run .....	above tide, 1,386
Reynoldsville .....	above tide, 1,377
Prior Run .....	above tide, 1,366
Prindible .....	above tide, 1,360
McAnnulty's Run .....	above tide, 1,359
Camp Run .....	above tide, 1,341
Fuller's .....	above tide, 1,327
Wolf Run .....	above tide, 1,319
Iowa Mills .....	above tide, 1,299
Bell's Mills .....	above tide, 1,268
Brookville Tunnel, east end.....	above tide, 1,242
Brookville Station .....	above tide, 1,235
Coder's Run .....	above tide, 1,223
Puckerty Point .....	above tide, 1,214
Rattlesnake Run .....	above tide, 1,207
Baxter .....	above tide, 1,206
Troy (Summerville) .....	above tide, 1,186
Heathville .....	above tide, 1,161
Patton's .....	above tide, 1,131
Knox Dale .....	above tide, 1,655
Panic .....	above tide, 1,800
Beechtree .....	above tide, 1,618
Sugar Hill .....	above tide, 1,598
Allen's Mills .....	above tide, 1,575
Ramsaytown .....	above tide, 1,524
Bellevue .....	above tide, 1,485
Conifer .....	above tide, 1,309

*From Falls Creek to Ridgway*

Near Falls Creek Station.....	above tide, 1,406
Surface of ground, McMinn's Summit (McMinn's Summit is the Boon Mountain divide).....	above tide, 1,625
Brockwayville .....	above tide, 1,466
Ordinary low water in Little Toby.....	above tide, 1,441
On the main Ridgway Road.....	above tide, 1,451
Mouth of Little Toby Creek.....	above tide, 1,321

(Ordinary water level)

Big Run .....	above tide, 1,287
Sykesville .....	above tide, 1,350
Punxsutawney .....	above tide, 1,225

*Along Clarion River\**

Hallton .....	above tide, 1,290
Millstone (Bell's Mills).....	above tide, 1,240
Clarington .....	above tide, 1,220
Cooksburg .....	above tide, 1,186
Mill Creek .....	above tide, 1,120

\* These are the elevations of the bridges crossing the river at the places given.

#### DRAINAGE

The drainage of Jefferson county is all westward towards the Ohio river, through (1) the Clarion river at the north end of the county, (2) Red Bank creek in the center, and (3) Mahoning creek on the south. Each of these streams has its own complex system of tributaries, each with its own system of small branches and branchlets; and thus the surface of the whole county is broken into hills. It is abundantly watered, having on the south Mahoning creek, on the west Little Sandy Lick creek and Big Sandy Lick creek, whose

branches stretch across the county. Clarion river, or Toby's creek, with its many and large ramifications, intersects the northern half of the county in every direction.

The Clarion and Mahoning flow on the borders of the county, and are less important to it than the Red Bank, which is the principal stream. Its water basin is unsymmetrical on the two sides, a much larger part of its drainage coming in from the north than from the south. Excepting indeed from the Little Sandy branch, its basin on the south side would be confined pretty much to the hills which overlook the creek; whereas towards the north its far-reaching arms extend to what is now the Elk county line.

Red Bank creek in the original maps and drafts of Jefferson county bore the name of Sandy Lick, which name is still retained for its main branch, coming from Clearfield county, along which the Bennett's Branch railroad is laid. The creek assumes the name of Red Bank at Brookville, where Sandy Lick unites with the North Fork, and both branches carry enough during floods to float rafts and logs.

Little Sandy, before alluded to as occupying the southwestern part of the county, is a rafting stream.

The volume of water, however, in all the streams, large and small, is extremely irregular, varying as it does from stages of high flood when the larger streams are destructive torrents, to stages of almost complete exhaustion during periods of severe drought. This extreme of variability is largely the consequence of the porous and loose condition of the surface rocks, which thus copiously yield water so long as they hold it. In exceptional years, after a succession of prolonged droughts, there is a dearth of water in all parts of the county.

The Red Bank-Mahoning divide in the southeast corner of the county crosses from Clearfield at a point nearly due east of Reynoldsville. Thence it follows an irregular southwest line, around the heads of Elk run, and around the heads of Little Sandy. Paradise settlement stands at the top of it; so do Shamoka, Oliveburg and Frostburg. Porter post office at the southwest end of the county marks the top of the divide in that region.

The Red Bank-Clarion divide on the north enters Jefferson south of Lane's Grove, where one branch of Rattlesnake run takes its rise. After passing Brockwayville the watershed is forced almost to the edge of Little Toby valley, as will be seen on examination of a county

map. Along the last-named stream it passes into Elk county, where curving about the heads of the North Fork (Red Bank system), it returns again to Jefferson, whence, closely skirting the Clarion river, it runs southwest of Sigel. There it turns sharply about and next sweeps around the head of Big Mill creek, extending thence south to within a few miles of the Red Bank valley. It therefore describes a semicircle in northern Jefferson, stretching from one side of the county to the other.

#### INDIAN AND PIONEER NAMES OF STREAMS

Where skimmed the Indian bark,  
And the song of the boatman re-echoed through  
the forest.

#### *Seneca*

Da yon on dah teh go wah (Big Toby or Alder) gah yon hah da (creek), Big Toby creek.

Da yon on dah teh we oh (Little Toby, or Alder) gah yon hah da (creek), Little Toby creek.

Oh non da (Pine) gah yon hah da (creek), Pine creek.

Oh twenge ah (red) yoh non da (bank) gah yon hah da (creek), Red Bank creek.

Oh ne sah geh jah geh gah yon hah da, Sandy Lick creek.

Ga de ja hah da gah nos gah yon hah da, Mahoning creek.

Oh to weh geh ne gah yon hah da, North Fork creek.

Oh nah da gon, Among the Pines.

#### *Delaware*

Topi-hanne—Toby creek. 1749, Riviere au Fiel—Gall river.

Ma-onink—Mahoning.

Tangawunsch-hanne—North Fork.

Leganwi-hanne—Sandy creek. Riviere au Vermillon, 1749—Red Bank.

"Leganwi-mahonne means a sandy lick creek; that is, Sandy Lick, which was the name of this stream as late as 1792, from its source to its mouth, according to Reading Howell's map of that year. It bore that name even later. By the act of Assembly, March 21, 1798, 'Sandy Lick or Red Bank Creek' was declared to be a public stream or highway 'from the mouth up to the second or great fork.' The writer has not been able to ascertain just when, why, or at whose suggestion

its original name was changed to Red Bank, by which it has been known by the oldest inhabitant now living in the region through which it flows. Perhaps the change may have been suggested by the red color of the soil of its banks many miles up from its mouth."

Tangawunsch-hanne, North Fork, meant in the Indian tongue Little Brier stream, or stream whose banks are overgrown with green brier.

The reason why Toby creek was subsequently called Clarion river was because there were no less than three or four Toby creeks in Pennsylvania. There was one in Monroe county, one in Luzerne, and one in Venango, which is now Clarion. Now, Tobylanna, or Toby creek, is corrupted from Topi-hanna, signifying alder stream, that is, a stream whose banks are fringed with alders. I find also that the Clarion river was called by the Delawares Gawunsch-hanne; that is, brier stream, a stream whose banks are overgrown with briers. There seems to be an incongruity, but the probabilities are that farther down in what is now Clarion county the stream was overgrown with alder bushes. Mahoning is a corruption of Ma-onink, and signifies where there is a lick, or at the lick; sometimes a stream flowing there or near a lick. This name is a very common one for rivers and places in the Delaware country, along which or where the surface of the ground was covered with saline deposits, provisionally called "licks," from the fact that deer, elk, buffalo and other animals frequented these places and licked the salt earth. Mahonitty signifies a small lick, and Ma-oning a stream flowing from or near a lick.

#### TREES

There are many curious trees in the world. The "cow tree" is a native of Venezuela. It reaches a great height, has leaves resembling those of the mountain laurel, and can live entirely without moisture for six or seven months. When incisions are made in the trunk a stream of milk gushes out. This is of a thick, creamy consistency and has a balmy fragrance. If let stand a short time it turns thick and yellow and soon becomes cheese.

The "tallow tree," or "candle tree," is found on the island of Malabar and the South Sea islands. The fruit is heart shaped, and about as large as a walnut. The seeds of the fruit when boiled produce a tallow. This is used by the natives both as food and for candles.

The "life tree" grows in Jamaica. It gets

its name from the fact that if the leaves are broken from the plant they nevertheless continue to grow. Nothing will destroy their life except fire.

A tree in the province of Goa, Malabar coast, western India, is called the "sorrowful tree." It is so called because it weeps every morning. It flourishes only in the dark. At sunset no flowers are visible, but as soon as darkness falls the whole tree becomes a bower of bloom. With the rising sun the flowers dry up or drop off, and a copious shower falls from the branches.

Our forests were originally covered by a heavy growth of magnificent timber trees of various kinds. Pine and hemlock predominated. Chestnut and oak grew in some localities. Birch, sugar maple, ash and hickory occupied a wide range. Birch and cherry trees were numerous, and "linwood," cucumber and poplar trees grew on many of the hill-sides, with butternut, sycamore, black ash and elm on the low grounds. We had a cucumber tree and a leather tree.

In all, about one hundred varieties of trees grew here. Our forests have become the prey of the woodman's ax. There has been no voice raised effectively to restrain the destruction, wanton as it has been, of the best specimens of the pine which the eye of man ever saw, the growth of hundreds of years felled to the ground, scarified, hauled to the streams, tumbled in, and floated away to the south and east and west for the paltry pittance of ten cents a foot. Oh that there could have been some power to restrain the grasping, wasteful, avaricious cupidity of man, or some voice of thunder crying, "Woodman, woodman, spare that tree! That old familiar forest tree, whose glory and renown has spread over land and sea, and wouldst thou hack it down?"

But they are gone, all gone from the mountain's brow. The hands, also that caused the destruction are now moldering into dust, thus exemplifying the law of nature, that growth is rapidly followed by decay, indicating a common destiny and bringing a uniform result. And such are we. It is our lot thus to die and be forgotten.

The southern portion of Jefferson county was mostly covered with white oak, black oak, rock oak, chestnut, sugar, beech and hickory. The rock areas of northern Jefferson were covered with pine and hemlock, with scarcely a trace of white oak. There is still a considerable quantity of marketable hemlock left. White oak, chestnut, sugar, beech and hickory were the principal kinds of wood on the cleared

lands, white oak being found mostly on the high uplands. There were four kinds of maple, four of ash, five of hickory, eight of oak, three of birch, four of willow, four of poplar, four of pine, and from one to three of each of the other varieties. The following are the names of all of them: Sweet bay, cucumber, elkwood, long-leaved cucumber, white basswood, toothache tree, wafer ash, spindle tree, Indian cherry, feted buckeye, sweet buckeye, striped maple, sugar maple, white maple, red maple, ash-leaved maple, staghorn sumach, dwarf sumach, poison elder, locust, coffee nut, honey locust, judas tree, wildplum, hog plum, red cherry, black cherry, crabapple, cockspur, thorn, scarlet haw, black-thorn, Washington thorn, service tree, witch-hazel, sweet gum, dogwood, boxwood, sour gum, sheepberry, stagbush, sorrel tree, spoonwood, rose bay, southern buckthorn, white ash, red ash, green ash, black ash, fringe tree, catalpa, sassafras, red elm, white elm, rock elm, hackberry, red mulberry, sycamore, butternut, walnut, bitternut, pignut, kingnut, shagbark, white hickory, swamp white oak, chestnut oak, yellow oak, red oak, shingle oak, chinquapin, chestnut, ironwood, leverwood, beech, gray birch, red birch, black birch, black alder, speckled alder, black willow, sandbar willow, almond willow, glaucous willow, aspen, two varieties of soft poplar, two varieties of cottonwood, two varieties of neck-lace poplar, *liriodendron* (incorrectly called poplar), white cedar, red cedar, white pine, hemlock, balsam, fir, hickory, pine, pitch pine or yellow pine, red pine, Virginia date, and forest olive. In addition to the above were numerous wild berries, vines, etc.

Many of these trees were lofty, magnificent, and valuable, and were not surpassed in any State in the Union. The State schoolbook of 1840 taught that two of our varieties were distinctive and peculiar to Pennsylvania, viz., the cucumber and umbrella tree, or elkwood. I will stop to say here, that the woods then were full of sweet singing birds and beautiful flowers; hence some old pioneer called the settlement "Paradise."

For the last fifty years a great army of woodmen have been and are yet, to-day, hacking down these "monarchs of the forest," and floating or conveying them or their product to market. I need not mention our tanneries or sawmills of to-day. But now

Look abroad: another race has filled these mountain forests, with the wood recedes,  
And towns shoot up, and fertile lands are tilled by  
hardy mountaineers.

## LUMBERING AND RAFTING

The lumber trade of Jefferson county was once a great business, and it has now entirely disappeared. The first act that Joseph Barnett did after erecting a cabin home was to erect a sawmill on Mill creek. This was in 1797. His sawmill was primitive, raised by nine Indians and five white men.

The earliest form of a sawmill was a "saw pit." In it lumber was sawed in this way: Two men at the saw, one man standing above the pit, the other man in the pit, the two men sawing the log on trestles above. Saws are prehistoric. The ancients used "bronzed saws." Sawmills were first run by "individual power," and waterpower was first used in Germany about 1322. The primitive water sawmill consisted of a wooden pitman attached to the shaft of the wheel. The log to be sawed was placed on rollers, sustained by a framework over the wheel, and was fed forward on the rollers by means of levers worked by hand. The pioneer sawmill erected in the United States was near or on the dividing line of Maine and New Hampshire, in 1634.

Our early up-and-down sawmills were built of frame timbers mortised, tenoned, and pinned together with oak pins. In size these mills were from twenty to thirty feet wide and from fifty to sixty feet in length, and were roofed with clapboards, slabs or boards. The running gear was an undershot flutter wheel, a gig wheel to run the log carriage back, and a bull wheel with a rope or chain attached to haul the logs into the mill on and over the slide. The capacity of such a mill was about four thousand feet of boards in twenty-four hours. The total cost of one of these up-and-down sawmills when completed was about three hundred dollars for iron used and two hundred dollars for the work and material. Luther Geer, an old pioneer, built about twenty-eight of such mills in Jefferson county.

Moses Knapp was the pioneer pilot on Red Bank creek. The pioneer board raft contained about eight thousand feet of boards. Pilots received but two dollars per trip and found; common hands but one dollar per trip and found. In 1833 a common hand for rafting on Red Bank creek was paid one dollar and fifty cents and expenses. In 1866 a pilot for one trip on Red Bank creek received twenty dollars and expenses, a common hand ten dollars for a trip and expenses. They wore red and blue flannel shirts with agate shirt buttons decorated in fantastic shapes over them. The pioneer pilots steered the raft then with

the front oar. The pioneer oars and stems were then hewn out of a single dry pine tree. Elijah M. Graham was the first to saw oar blades separate from the stem.

The first lot of lumber which Barnett and Scott sent down the Red Bank was a small platform of timber with poles instead of oars as the propelling power.

The first flat-boat that descended Red Bank was piloted by Samuel Knapp, in full Indian costume. In 1832 or 1833 two boats went down loaded with sawed lumber owned by Uriah Matson, which found a good market in Cincinnati, with the proceeds of which Matson purchased the goods with which he opened his store at Brookville.

Up to 1840 there were but two or three gristmills in the county, but more than four times as many sawmills, and the export of the county was lumber solely, unless venison hams be included. Two million feet of white pine boards, etc., were cut in 1830 and rafted down the Big Mahoning, Red Bank or Sandy Lick creeks, and Clarion river, to the Allegheny river, and thence to Pittsburgh and other towns on the Ohio.

Lumbering was carried on very moderately until about 1847, when some experienced "Yankees" in that line from Maine and New York came into the county and engaged in the industry, giving it quite an impetus. In 1854 the lumber trade of the Red Bank valley was estimated at over twenty million feet; on the North Fork there were twenty-two saws cutting ten million; on Sandy Lick and its branches, twenty saws, cutting ten millions; and on Red Bank and Little Sandy, fifteen saws, cutting three million five hundred thousand; total estimate, forty-three million five hundred thousand feet. To this may be added at least five million shingles, and about one million two hundred thousand feet linear or square feet of timber, or about three million cubic feet.

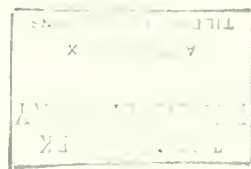
Before the creation of the Red Bank and Mahoning Navigation Companies, rafting, owing to the obstructions in the channel, etc., was extremely difficult and hazardous, but these companies expended large sums to remove obstructions and otherwise improve the streams. Before this was done board rafts run out of Red Bank contained from twenty thousand to twenty-five thousand feet; the stream improved, they contained in many instances fifty thousand.

On the Clarion river and its tributaries there was marketed annually not less than thirty million feet of boards. This output, in con-

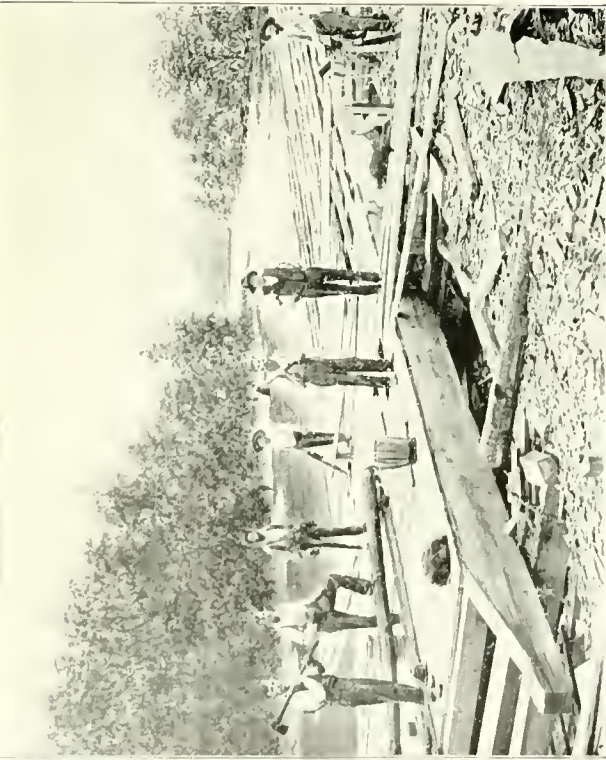


E. C. HALL, photo

SKIDDING LOGS



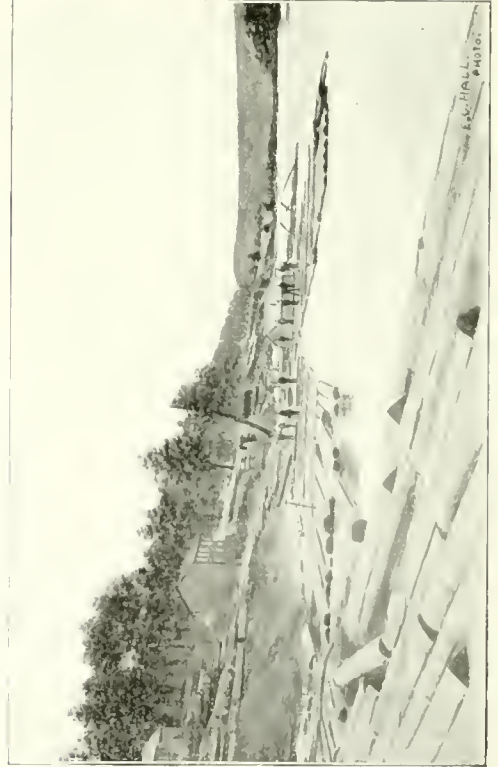




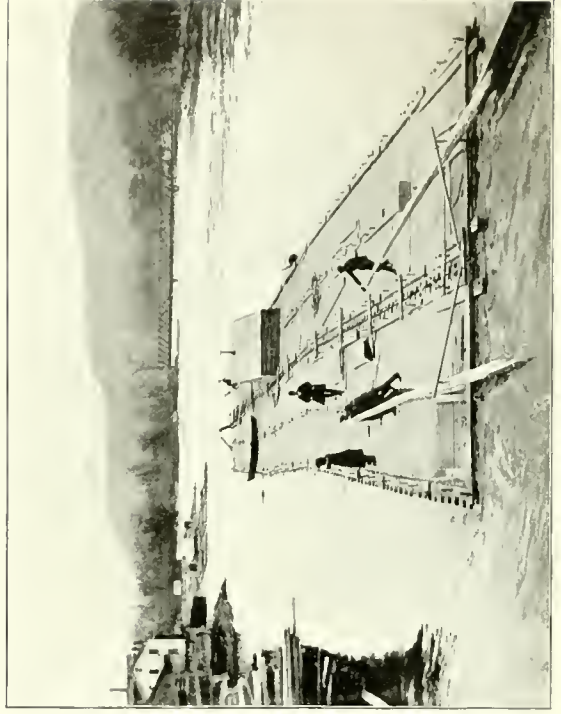
BUILDING BOAT ON CLARION RIVER



TURNING BOAT



RAFTING TIMBER, CLARION RIVER



RAFTING ON ALLEGHENY RIVER

nection with the timber float, made the trade on that river worth over four hundred thousand dollars. You will see from this review that the annual trade from these streams exceeded one million dollars. In addition, millions of shingles were marketed, and five or six flat boats were marketed each year.

At the spring flood of 1869, seventy-four board and three hundred and fifty timber rafts were run out of Red Bank, containing over two million five hundred thousand feet of boards, and six hundred thousand of square timber.

In 1872 there were run out of Red Bank, from the waters of Sandy Lick, North Fork, Little Sandy and Red Bank, nine hundred and seventeen timber, and five hundred and seventy board rafts. The timber rafts from the three former streams averaged sixteen thousand feet per raft, and those from Little Sandy, one thousand feet; the board rafts ran from twenty-five thousand to fifty thousand, making a total run for the year of one million five hundred thousand feet of square timber, and twenty million feet of boards. These comprised the "runs" of one hundred and fifty individuals and firms, averaging from one to one hundred rafts each.

In 1873 eight of the principal lumber firms on the North Fork, Sandy Lick and Red Bank sent to market four hundred and twenty-eight board rafts, containing from thirty thousand to fifty thousand feet per raft, and over one hundred timber rafts. The largest of these rafts came from the mill of A. Bell & Co., on Sandy Lick. To this should be added the product of the Mahoning and Little Toby, of which no statistics are obtainable.

On March 30, 1877, the output in the Sandy, North Fork and Red Bank was as follows: Sandy—C. M. & J. M. Garrison, three million, five thousand feet; Mill Creek—R. J. Nicholson, four million feet; North Fork—Jackson, Moore & Co., three and a half million feet; Five Mile run—R. D. Taylor, two million feet; Sandy—N. Carrier & Co., exceeding two million feet; Sandy—Andrews & O'Donnel, one million feet; North Fork—T. K. Litch, one and a half million feet; Sandy—A. Bell & Son, three million feet; Mill creek—J. Humphrey, one million feet.

The last square timber raft run on the Clarion was taken down in 1900. The raft was from Wynkoop's, owned by James O'Hara and piloted by William Boyd.

The last great output was in 1903, when forty million feet were run to market. Of this great run over thirty million feet was

white oak. This was the last run of white oak.

Keelboating and steamboating ceased on the Allegheny river in 1868.

Rafting a trip from Brookville to the Allegheny river required less than two days, a week was usually spent at the mouth in freeing rafts from the gorge and rearranging them for the three days' run from the mouth to Pittsburgh, and it was customary to "gorge" all rafts at the mouth of Red Bank creek instead of running them out into the river and there coupling them up for the run to Pittsburgh. One who has never seen the extensive lumbering business of those days or one of these gorges at the mouth can form no idea of its extent or importance. I cannot describe what I have seen there in the way of "jam and gorge," and I do not believe any old pilot or lumberman can. Flatboats, board and timber rafts were jammed so closely in these gorges at the mouth that they bridged the stream completely frequently for a mile, some places two or three rafts deep. In this maelstrom rafts were frequently turned upside down and others were torn to pieces. When a raft and crew reached this point, on the creek, the front oar had to be unshipped and the crew run and jump for their lives. Any old pilot in Brookville can verify these facts. This gorge always caused great loss and angry disputes among our lumbermen. About 1866 they developed in lumbering so far as to keep the channel partly open and "coupled up" all rafts in the river.

The lowest price paid for timber was 22-3 cents per cubic foot. This was in 1846. The highest price per cubic foot was 27 cents. This was paid in 1863. In 1857 good pine lumber sold from seven to twelve cents per cubic foot. The lowest price paid for boards was three dollars per thousand in 1826-1836. The highest price per thousand was thirty dollars, in 1864.

#### NAVIGATION COMPANIES

The Red Bank Navigation Company was incorporated by an act of the Legislature May 17, 1854, by which Thomas K. Litch, Thomas Reynolds, Daniel Smith, Darius Carrier and Patrick Keer were appointed commissioners to carry out the provisions of said act.

The third section of the act gave the company power to clean and clear the Red Bank, Sandy Lick and North Fork from all rocks, bars and other obstructions; to erect dams and locks; to bracket and regulate all dams now

erected; to regulate the chutes of dams; to control the waters for purposes of navigation; to levy tolls not exceeding one and one-fourth cents for each and every five miles of improved creek, per thousand feet of boards or other sawed stuff, for every fifty feet, lineal measure, of square or other timber. These tolls were to be collected at the mouth of Red Bank, or at such other points as was deemed necessary. This section also provided for the appointment of officers and agents to carry the provisions of the bill into effect.

Under the provisions of this act the streams were greatly improved, and during the first three years the tolls collected amounted to over three thousand dollars, the greater part of which sum was expended in improving the channels.

The company was organized August 2, 1856, by electing Thomas K. Litch, president; P. Taylor, C. H. Prescott, Michael Best and R. J. Nicholson, directors, and Paul Darling, secretary.

The last officers, elected in 1882, were: T. K. Litch, president; S. S. Jackson, N. Carrier, Jr., G. B. Carrier and Abel Fuller, directors.

Thomas K. Litch was continued as president from August 2, 1856, until August 18, 1866, when I. G. Gordon was elected. He held the office until December 27, 1873, when Mr. Litch was again elected, and remained the president until his death in 1882.

A. L. Gordon was appointed secretary, treasurer and collector, October 27, 1886, and served a couple of years, until Charles Corbet was appointed to perform these duties.

In 1830 Robert P. Barr came to Brookville, and about 1832 bought what is now the Cook mill site and two hundred acres of land on the North Fork. In 1834-35 he built an up-and-down sawmill near where the present mill stands, and in 1836 erected a gristmill, on the location of the present one. I knew Mr. Barr well. He was a good business man for that day, and was a useful citizen. In addition to running his sawmill and gristmill he manufactured brick. In 1849 he sold out to Thomas K. Litch and others, and moved to the State of Iowa.

Mr. Litch moved to Brookville in 1850. His sawmill was destroyed by fire in 1856, but was at once replaced by him with a better one. The new mill had a circular saw, the first one used in Jefferson county. Mr. Litch plotted some of his land lying in the borough, and sold it off in lots, in what is now called "Litchtown." For the period of three years before the sawmill closed down Mr. Cook in operating the

property carried some eight hundred men on his payroll.

Good-bye, old mill. I have seen and heard you all my life.

The Mahoning Navigation Company was created under an act of Assembly July 31, 1845. There was no organization, but an act of assembly of August 10, 1858, under which an organization was effected and which continued until the industry ceased.

#### PIONEER FLATBOATS, TIPPLES, ETC.

The pioneer keelboat built on these western waters was made at Pittsburgh in 1811, the "New Orleans." The first river steamboat was built in 1817.

The pioneer boats in what is now Jefferson county were built at Port Barnett for the transportation of Center county pig metal. In 1830 they were built on the North Fork for the same purpose. In after years, about 1840 when tipples were used, boats were built and tipples erected at the following points, viz.: At Findley's, on Sandy Lick, by Nieman and D. S. Chitister; at Brookville, by John Smith; at Troy, by Peter Lobaugh; at Heathville, by A. B. Paine and Arthur O'Donnell; at the mouth of Little Sandy, by William Bennett; at Robinson's Bend, by Hance Robinson. This industry along Red Bank was maintained by the charcoal furnaces of Clarion and Armstrong counties. The boats were sold at the Olean bridge at Broken Rock, and sold again at Pittsburgh for coal barges. Some of the boats were sold for the transportation of salt to the South from Freeport. The industry on Red Bank ceased in the fifties.

Anthony and Jacob Eshbaugh built scaffolds and boats for the dealers on Red Bank. The pioneer boat was sixteen feet wide and forty feet long. These boats were always built from the best lumber that could be made from the choicest timber that grew in our forests. Each gunwale was hewed out of the straightest pine tree that was to be found, viz., twenty-eight inches high at the "rake," fourteen inches at the stern, ten inches thick, and forty feet long, two gunwales to a boat. The ties were hewed six inches thick, with a six-inch face, mortised, dovetailed and keyed into the gunwale six feet apart. The six "streamers" for a boat were sawed three by twelve inches, sixteen feet long, and "pinned" to the ties with one pin in the middle of each steamer. These pins were made of white oak one and a half inches square and ten inches long. The plank for the "bottoms" was

first-class white pine one and a half inches thick, and pinned to the streamers and gunwales with white oak pins, calked with flax or tow. All pioneer boats were built on the ground and turned by about ten men—and a gallon of whisky—over and on a bed made of brush to keep the planks in the bottom from springing. All boats were "sided up" with white oak studding two and a half by five inches and six feet (high) long. Each studding was mortised into a gunwale, two feet apart. Inside the boat a siding eighteen inches high was pinned on. These boats were sold in Pittsburgh, to be used as coal barges for the transportation of coal to the lower Mississippi. The boats were manned and run by two or three men, the pilot always at the stern. The oar, stem and blade were made the same as for ordinary rafts. The pioneer boats were tied and landed with halyards made of twisted hickory saplings. The size of these boats in 1843 was eighteen feet wide and eighty feet long, built on tipples similar to the present method. The boats are now made from one hundred and twenty to one hundred and fifty feet long and from twenty to twenty-four feet wide, and from spliced gunwales.

More than sixty years ago boats were built on the Big Toby at Maple creek, Cooksburg, Clarington, Millstone, Wynkoop, Spring creek, Irvine and Ridgway. The pioneer boat was probably built at Maple Creek by William Reynolds. The pioneer boats were gems of the art as compared with those made to-day. Now the gunwales are spliced up of pieces to make the required length, and the boats are made of hemlock. The industry, however, is carried on more extensively on the Clarion now than ever for the same market.

From this time, as has been the case for several years past, the boat bottom will be of hemlock, patched of many pieces, spiked together instead of built with long oak pins, and will have to be handled with care to serve the purpose. Of this kind of boat bottoms there is small danger of scarcity.

#### ACTS OF ASSEMBLY RELATING TO STREAMS

In 1850 the waters of what is now called the Clarion river were as clear as crystal, pure as life and gurgled into the river from the mountain springs. In early times this river was called Stump creek. It was called Toby's creek as early as 1758, and as late as 1860. In an act of the Legislature of 1822 authorizing the erection of a dam, the stream was called "Toby's creek, otherwise called Clarion."

In 1855-56 there was one colored teamster in Ridgway, viz., Charles Matthews. He also rafted on the Clarion river and a famous pilot he was, too. On his return trips he had to pass through Jefferson county. In 1856 he was subpoenaed to our court on a liquor case. Charles was put on the stand and asked if the defendant ever sold him any liquor. His answer was, "Yes sah, I have bought a little medicine at times." "Well, what did you do with the medicine?" Matthews slowly said, "Well sah, up in Ridgway where I comes from when we has to take medicine, sah, we generally drinks it, and I reckon, sah, I takes dis medicine dataway."

The Red Bank is not the same old stream that it used to be when I was a boy. It's not the same old bank I strolled along, whistling notes of joy.

In 1798 Red Bank was designated by legal statute as Sandy Lick, but later, by common acceptance, the name Sandy Lick was applied to that portion above where the North Fork unites, and Red Bank from Brookville to the mouth.

There was a flood in this stream in 1806 which reached eight or ten feet up the trees on the flats.

One thousand dollars was appropriated by the act of Assembly "making appropriations for certain internal improvements," approved March 24, 1817, for the purpose of improving this creek, and Levi Gibson and Samuel C. Orr were appointed commissioners to superintend the application of the money. By the act of April 4, 1826, "Sandy Lick, or Red Bank Creek," was declared a public highway only for the passage of boats, rafts, etc., descending it. That act also made it lawful for all persons owning lands adjoining this stream to erect milldams across it, and other waterworks along it, to keep them in good repair, and draw off enough water to operate them on their own land, but required them to make a slope from the top, descending fifteen feet for every foot the dam is high, and not less than forty feet in breadth, so as to afford a good navigation, and not to infringe the rights and privileges of any owner of private property.

An act declaring the rivers Ohio and Allegheny, and certain branches thereof, public highways:

"Section 1. Be it enacted, etc., That from and after the passing of this act, . . . Toby's Creek, from the mouth up to the second fork (now Clarion river, and Johnsonburg was the second fork), . . . Sandy Lick, or Red Bank creek, from the mouth up to the second great

fork, be, and the same are hereby declared to be, public streams and highways for the passage of boats and rafts; and it shall and may be lawful for the inhabitants or others desirous of using the navigation of the said river and branches thereof to remove all natural obstructions in the said river and branches aforesaid." Passed March 21, 1798.

The first fork was at Brookville's site, the second great fork, which is the North Fork, at Port Barnett.

1808.—Big Mahoning declared a public highway from its mouth up to the mouth of Canoe creek, and permission given and regulated to erect dams in said creek.

1817.—Two hundred dollars appropriated by the State "for the purpose of improving the navigation of Toby's creek."

1817.—Appropriation by the State of eight hundred dollars "for the purpose of removing obstructions in Big Mahoning creek, and improving the navigation of the same between the mouth of Little Mahoning and the confluence of said creek with the river Allegheny."

1817.—One thousand dollars appropriated by the State "for the purpose of improving the navigation of Red Bank creek from the mouth thereof as far up as it is declared navigable."

1820.—Sandy Lick creek declared a public highway up to Henry Nulf's sawmill in the county of Jefferson.

1826.—Sandy Lick or Red Bank creek declared a public highway from the eastern boundary of Jefferson county to its mouth, for the passage of descending boats, rafts, etc.; and permission granted, and regulations prescribed, for the erection of dams in said creek.

1828.—Little Toby's creek, in the counties of Clearfield and Jefferson, from the mouth of John Shaffer's mill run, on the main branch of Toby's creek, and from the forks of Brandy Camp (or Kersey creek) to the Clarion river, declared a public highway for the passage of rafts, boats and other craft, and permission given to erect and regulate dams on said creek.

1833.—North Fork creek, in Jefferson county, from its mouth to Ridgway, declared a public highway.

1835.—Big Mahoning creek declared a public highway from the mouth of Canoe creek to the forks of Stump creek in Jefferson county.

1842.—Chutes of dams on the Red Bank and Sandy Lick creek to be twenty feet long for every one foot high.

1845.—Incorporation of the Mahoning Navigation Company authorized, and J. W. Jenks, William Campbell and James Torrence appointed commissioners to procure books, solicit subscriptions and organize the company.

1846.—An act relating to dams and obstructions in the Clarion river.

The act, No. 189, declaring Little Toby's creek, Black Lick creek, Little Oil creek, and Clark's creek public highways:

"Section 1. Be it enacted, etc., That from and after the passage of this act Little Toby's creek, in the counties of Clearfield and Jefferson, from the mouth of John Shaffer's mill run, on the main branch of Toby's creek, and from the fork of Brandy Camp (or Kersey creek) to the Clarion river, . . . be, and the same are hereby declared, public highways for the passage of rafts, boats, and other craft, and it shall and may be lawful for, etc." The same provisions followed here as in No. 129.

"Approved—the fourteenth day of April, A. D. one thousand eight hundred and twenty-eight.

"J. ANDW. SCHULZE,  
"Governor."

By the act of Assembly of March 21, 1808, Mahoning creek was declared to be a public highway for the passage of rafts, boats and other vessels from its confluence with the Allegheny river to the mouth of Canoe creek, in Indiana county. That act authorized the inhabitants along its banks, and others desirous of using it for navigation, to remove all natural and artificial obstructions in it, except dams for mills and other waterworks, and to erect slopes at the mill- and other dams, which must be so constructed as not to injure the works of such dams. Any person owning or possessing lands along this stream had the liberty to construct dams across it, subject, however, to the restriction and provisions of the general act authorizing the riparian owners to erect dams for mills on navigable streams. William Travis and Joseph Marshall were appointed to superintend the expenditure of eight hundred dollars for the improvement of this stream, authorized by the act of March 24, 1817, to whom an order for their services for two hundred and one dollars was issued by the commissioners of this county December 23, 1818.

The act of Legislature, No. 129, declaring part of Big Mahoning creek a public highway, approved April 13, 1833, reads as follows:

"Section 2. From and after the passage of this act, that part of Big Mahoning creek in

Jefferson county, from the mouth of Canoe creek, in said county, is hereby declared a public highway for the passage of rafts, boats, and other crafts; and it shall and may be lawful for persons desirous of using the navigation of said creek between the points aforesaid to remove all natural and artificial obstructions from the bed or channel of said creek, except dams for mills and other water-works, and also to erect such slopes at the mill- or other dams on said creek as may be necessary for the passage of rafts, boats, and other vessels. Provided, such slopes be so constructed as not to injure the works of such dams. And provided also, that any person or persons owning or possessing lands on said creek shall have liberty to construct any dam or dams across the same, agreeably and subject to all the restrictions and provisions of an act of the General Assembly of this Commonwealth, passed the twenty-third day of March, one thousand eight hundred and three, entitled 'An Act to authorize any person or persons owning lands adjoining navigable streams of water declared public highways to erect dams on such streams for mill and other water works.'

An act, No. 64, declaring the North Fork of Sandy Lick creek, in the county of Jefferson from the mouth thereof to Ridgway, in said county, a public highway, was approved the thirteenth day of March, A. D. one thousand eight hundred and thirty-three, by Gov. George Wolf.

#### PIONEER AGRICULTURE

For many years after its establishment the county was largely a hunting ground for whites and Indians. But gradually agriculture came to have its place among the important industries.

For convenience in description I may here state that the soil of Jefferson county was covered in sections with two different growths of timber, viz.: Sections of oaks and other hardwood timber, with underbrush and saplings—some of these sections were called the barrens; and sections covered with a dense and heavy growth of pine, hemlock, poplar, cucumber, bass, ash, sugar and beech, with saplings, down timber and underbrush in great profusion. The mode of clearing in these different sections was not the same. In the first mentioned or sparsely covered sections the preliminary work was grubbing. The saplings and underbrush had to be grubbed up and out with a mattock and piled in brush piles. One man could usually grub an acre

in four days, or the work could be let as a job for two dollars per acre and board. The standing timber then was usually girdled or deadened, and allowed to fall down in the crops from year to year, to be chopped and rolled in heaps every spring. In the dense or heavy growth timber the preliminary work was underbrushing, cutting the sapling close to the ground, piling the brush or not, as the necessity of the case seemed to require. The second step was the cutting of all standing timber, which, too, had to be brushed and cut into twelve- or fifteen-foot lengths. This latter work was always a winter's job for the farmer, and the buds of these falling trees made excellent browsing feed for his cattle. In the spring-time, after the brush had become thoroughly dry, and in a dry time, a good burn of the brush, if possible, was obtained. The next part of the process was logging, usually after harvest. This required the labor of five men and a team of oxen—one driver for the oxen and two men at each end of the log-heap. Neighbors would "morrow" with each other, and on such occasions each neighbor usually brought his handspike. This was a round pole, made of beech, dog or iron wood, without any iron on or in it, about six feet long, and sharpened at the large end. Logs were rolled on the spike over skids. Sometimes the cattle were made to draw or roll the logs on the heap. These piles were burned, and the soil was then ready for the drag or the triangular harrow. I have looked like a negro many a time while working at this logging. Then money was scarce, labor plenty and cheap, and amusements few, hence grubbing, chopping, and logging "frolics" were frequent and popular. For each frolic one or more two-gallon jugs of whisky would be indispensable. A jolly good time was had, as well as a good dinner and supper, and every one in the neighborhood expected an invitation.

As there was a fence law then, act of 1700, the ground had to be fenced, according to this law, "horse-high, bull-strong, and hog-tight." Efforts were made by the pioneer to enforce this law in four ways, viz.: First, by slashing trees and placing brush upon the trees; second, by using the logs from the clearing for the purpose of a fence; third, by a post and rail fence, built straight, and the end of each rail sharpened and fastened in a mortised post; fourth, by the common rail or worm fence. These rails were made of ash, hickory, chestnut, linn and pine. I have made them by contract price myself.

The Pennsylvania fence law of 1700 was repealed by an act approved June 23, 1885.

#### IMPLEMENTS

The tools of the pioneer were the ax, six-inch auger, drawing knife, shaving knife, broadax and crosscut saw. These were all used in the erection of his shelters. The dexterity of the pioneer in the sleight and use of the ax was remarkable, indeed marvelous. He used it in clearing land, making fences, chopping firewood, cutting paths and roads, building cabins, bridges and corduroy. In fact, in all work and hunting, in traveling by land, in canoeing and rafting on the water, the ax was ever the friend and companion of the pioneer.

one solid piece. The plough was all cast iron, except the beam and handles. The importance of this invention was so great that it attracted the attention of ploughmakers and scientific men all over the country. Thomas Jefferson (afterwards president of the United States) wrote a treatise on ploughs, with a particular reference to the Newbold plough. He described the requisite form of the moldboard, according to scientific principles, and calculated the proper form and curvature of the moldboard to lessen the friction and lighten the draught.

The Newbold plough would have been perfect had it not been for one serious defect. When the point, for instance, was worn out, which would soon be accomplished, the plough was ruined and had to be thrown aside. This



OX YOKE AND TIN LANTERN

The early axes were called pole-axes. They were rude, clumsy and heavy, with a single bit. About 1815 an improved Yankee single-bit ax was introduced, but it was too clumsy. In about 1825 the present double-bitted ax came to be occasionally used, and machinery began to be used a little in agriculture, but not in Jefferson county until after 1840.

I have seen wooden ploughs, but I have seen them with the iron shoe pointed and colted. These were still in use in the late thirties. I have driven an ox-team to the drag or triangular harrow. This was the principal implement used in seeding ground, both before and after the introduction of the shovel-plough in 1843.

The greatest improvement ever made on ploughs, in this or any other country, was made by Charles Newbold, of Burlington, N. J., and patented in 1797. The mold-board, share, landslide and point were all cast together in

defect, however, was happily remedied by Jethro Wood, who was the first to cast the plough in sections, so that the parts most exposed to wear could be replaced from the same pattern, by which means the cast-iron ploughs became a complete success. His plough was patented in 1819, twenty-two years after Newbold's patent. It is a wonder that so long a time should have elapsed before any one thought of this improvement. These two men did more for the farmers in relation to ploughs than any others before their time.

In harvest time the grain was first reaped with a sickle; then came the cradle. In my boyhood all the lying grain thrown down by the storms was still reaped with a sickle. I carry the evidence of this on my finger. A day's work was about two acres. McCormick perfected his reaper in 1848. Grain was usually threshed by a flail, though some tramped it out with horses. By the flail ten

bushels of wheat or twenty bushels of oats was a good day's work. Men who traveled around threshing on shares with the flail charged every tenth bushel, including board. The tramping was done by horses and by farmers who had good or extra barn floors. The sheaves were laid in a circle, a man stood in the middle of the circle to turn up and over the straw as needed, and then, with a boy to ride one horse and lead another, the "tramping" in this circuit commenced. This was hard work for the boy; it made him tired and sore where he sat down. I know this from experience. To prevent dizziness, the circuit was frequently reversed. One man, a boy and two horses could tramp out, in this way, in a day about fifteen bushels of wheat or thirty-five bushels of oats. Grain was cleaned by means of two hand riddles, one coarse and one fine. These riddles had no iron or steel about them, the bottom of each being made of wooden splints woven in. The riddles were two and a half feet in diameter and the rings about four inches wide. Three men were required to clean the grain—one to shake the riddle, while two others, one at each end of a tow sheet, doubled swayed the sheet to and fro in front of the man shaking the riddle. These three men, in this way, could clean about ten or fifteen bushels of wheat in a day. This process was practiced in the early twenties. Windmills came into use about 1825.

#### HAYING IN THE OLDEN TIME

Haying in the old days was a much more formidable yearly undertaking than it is to modern farmers. Before the era of labor-saving haying implements farmers began the work early in the day and season, and toiled hard until about September. Human muscles were trained to exert a force equal to the then unused horsepower. On large farms man "hands" were required. Haying was an event of importance in the farmer's year. It made a great demand upon his time, strength, and pocketbook. His best helpers were engaged long in advance, sometimes a whole season. Ability to handle a scythe well entitled a man to respect while haying lasted. Experts took as much pains with the scythe as with a razor. Boys of today have never seen such a sight as a dozen stalwart men mowing a dozen-acre field.

On the first day of haying, almost before the sun was up, the men would be at the field ready to begin. The question to be settled at the very outset was as to which man should

cut the double. This was the first swath to be cut down and back through the center of the field.

The boys brought up the rear in the line of the mowers. Their scythes were hung well in, to cut a narrow swath. They were told to stand up straight when mowing, point in, keep the heel of the scythe down and point out evenly, so as not to leave hog troughs on the meadow when the hay was raked up. Impatient of these admonitions, they thought they could mow pretty well and looked ambitiously forward to a time when they might cut the double. I always worked in the rear line.

Undoubtedly, life on a farm is full of labor and solicitude, but so is life in every other vocation. The farmer has to fight a constant battle with insects, the elements, the sharpers, the railroads, etc., but every other man has the same sort of battle to fight with just as dangerous enemies.

Thirty-nine out of every forty lawyers, sixty-one out of every sixty-two bankers, ninety-one out of every ninety-three merchants, eighty-seven out of every eighty-eight manufacturers and capitalists, and ninety-nine out of every hundred in all other professions and trades, die in poverty and bankruptcy, while, on the other hand, one hundred and forty-nine out of every one hundred and fifty farmers die surrounded with comfort and plenty.

It might be proper to say here that the first agricultural society in America was organized in Pennsylvania in 1784.

#### MAPLE SUGAR MAKING

One of the pioneer industries in Jefferson county was maple sugar making. Maple sugar was first made in New England in 1752. The sugar season commenced either in the last of February or the first of March. In any event, at this time the manufacturer always visited his camp to see or set things in order. The camp was a small cabin made of logs, covered usually with clapboards, and open at one end. The fireplace or crane and hooks were made in this way: Before the opening in the cabin four wooden forks were set deeply in the ground, and on these forks was suspended a strong pole. On this pole was hung the hook of a limb, with a pin in the lower end to hang the kettle on. An average camp had about three hundred trees, and it required six kettles, averaging about twenty-two gallons each, to boil the water from that many trees. The

trees were tapped in various ways: First, with a three-quarter-inch auger, one or two inches deep; in this hole was put a round spile about eighteen inches long, made of sumach or whittled pine, two spiles to a tree. The later way was by cutting a hollow notch in the tree and putting the spile below with a gouge. This spile was made of pine or some other soft wood. When a boy I lived over five years with Joseph and James McCurdy, in what is now Washington township. Indeed, all I say here about this industry I learned from and while with them. At the camp there were always from one to three storage troughs made of cucumber or poplar, and each trough held from ten barrels upward. Three hundred trees required a storage of thirty barrels and steady boiling with six kettles. The small troughs under the trees were made of pine and cucumber and held from three to six gallons. We hauled the water to the storage troughs with one horse and a kind of "pung," the barrel being kept in its place by plank just far enough apart to hold it tight. In the fireplace there was a large backlog and one a little smaller in front. The fire was kept up late and early with smaller wood split in lengths of about three feet. We boiled the water into a thick syrup, then strained it through a woolen cloth while hot into the syrup barrel. When it had settled, and before putting it on to "sugar off," we strained it the second time. During this sugaring we skimmed the scum off with a tin skimmer and clarified the syrup in the kettle with eggs well beaten in sweet milk.

The "sugaring off" was always done in cloudy or cold days, when the trees wouldn't run "sap." One barrel of sugar water, from a sugar tree, in the beginning of the season, would make from five to seven pounds of sugar. The sugar was always made during the first of the season. The sugar was made in cakes, or "stirred off" in a granulated condition, and sold in the market for from six and a quarter to twelve and a half cents a pound. In "sugaring off," the syrup had to be frequently sampled by dropping some of it in a tin of cold water, and if the molasses formed a "thread" that was brittle like glass, it was fit to stir. I was good at sampling, and always anxious to try the syrup, as James McCurdy could substantiate. In truth, I was never very hungry during sugar making, as I had a continual feast during this season of hot syrup, treacle and sugar.

Skill and attention were both necessary in "sugaring off," for if the syrup was taken off too soon the sugar was wet and tough, and if

left on too long, the sugar was burnt and bitter. With the passage of time this industry has died out in our section. In the census chapter of 1840 you will find how many pounds of maple sugar were manufactured in each township and the sum total in pounds for the county.

While maple sugar making has passed in Jefferson county, it still is quite an important industry in many parts of the country.

Maple beer used to be quite common, and was a delightful beverage. A little yeast added to rich maple-water caused it to ferment quickly and by proper handling become a clear, sparkling drink, which was often flavored with spruce, juniper evergreen and other agreeable and healthful herbs, roots or flowers.

#### TAR-BURNING

Among the pioneer industries was tar-burning. Kilns were formed and split fagots of pitchpine knots were arranged in circles and burned. The tar was collected by a ditch and forced into a chute, and from there barreled. John Matson, Sr., marketed on rafts as high as forty barrels in one season. Freedom Stiles was the king "tar-burner." Pioneer prices at Pittsburgh for tar was ten dollars a barrel.

#### PIONEER WAGONS IN JEFFERSON COUNTY

For many years there were extremely few wagons and but poor roads on which to use them. The early vehicles were the prongs of a tree, a sled made of saplings, called a "pung," and oxcart. In fact, about all the work was done with oxen, and in driving his cattle the old settler would halloo with all his might and swear profusely. This profanity and hallooming were thought to be necessary. The pioneer sled was made with heavy single runners, the "bob" sled being a later innovation, viz., about 1840.

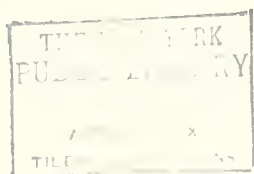
The pioneer wheeled vehicle made in what is now Jefferson county was a wooden oxcart, constructed by Joseph Barnett in 1801. The wheels were sawed from a large oak log, and a hole was chiseled in the center for the hickory axle. Walter Templeton, a very ingenious man, and forced to be a "jack-of-all-trades" for the people who lived in what is now Eldred township, made two wooden wagons in 1820, one for himself and one for his neighbor, Isaac Matson. These wagons were all wood except the iron linch-pin to keep the wheel in place. The wheels were solid,



TAKING OUT A TIMBER STICK



MAKING MAPLE SUGAR



and were sawed from round oak logs. The hind wheels were sawed from a larger log, and a hole was chiseled in the center of each for the axle.

Matson hauled, in 1830, the stone spawls for our pioneer jail in his wagon, with two large black oxen, called "Buck" and "Berry." Matson's compensation was one dollar and fifty cents a day and "find" himself.

Draying in those days was usually by two oxen and a cart; but Daniel Elgin bought these black oxen from Matson, and used one of them for some time for a one-ox dray in Brookville.

The pioneer tar to grease these axles was made in this way; Pitchpine knots were split fine and dropped into an iron kettle; a piece of board was then placed over the mouth of the kettle, and then the kettle was turned upside down over a little bed of earth prepared for it. This bed had a circular drain around it, and this circular drain had a straight one, with a spout at the end. Everything being completed for the burning, the board was taken from under the kettle, and the kettle was then covered with fagots. The wood was fired and the heat from the fire boiled the tar from the split knots and forced it into and through these drains, from the spout of which it was caught in a wooden trough.

#### HOW THE PIONEER BOUGHT HIS LAND

"By an act of the Legislature, passed April 1, 1784, a sale of lands was authorized. The Second section of this law provides that all lands west of the Allegheny mountains shall not be more than three pounds ten shillings for every one hundred acres. Section Four provides that the quantity of land granted to one person shall not exceed four hundred acres; section Six provides for the survey and laying out of these lands, by the surveyor general or his deputies, into tracts of not more than five hundred acres and not less than two hundred acres, to be sold at public auction at such times as the 'Supreme Executive Council may direct.'

"When all claims had been paid, 'in specie, or money of the State,' for patenting, surveying, etc., a title was granted to the purchaser. In case he was not ready or able to make full payment at the time of purchase, by paying all the fees appertaining thereto, he was allowed two years to complete the payment, by paying lawful interest, and when the last payment was made, a completed title was given.

"By the act of April 8, 1785, lands were sold

by lottery, in portions not to exceed one thousand acres to each applicant. Tickets, commencing with number one, were put on a wheel, and the warrants, which were called 'Lottery Warrants,' issued on the said applications, were severally numbered according to the decision of the said lottery, and bore date from the day on which the drawing was finished.

"Section Seven of this act allowed persons holding these warrants to locate them upon any piece or portion of unappropriated lands, the land upon each warrant to be embraced in one tract, if possible.

"On the 3d of April, 1792, the Legislature passed an act for the sale of lands, which, in some respects, differed from the laws of 1784 and 1785. It offered land only to such persons as shall settle on them, and designated the kind and duration of settlement. By section Two of this act all lands lying north and west of the Ohio and Allegheny rivers and Conewango creek, except such portions as had been or should be appropriated to public or charitable uses, were offered to such as would 'cultivate, improve, and settle upon them, or cause it to be done, for the price of seven pounds ten shillings for every hundred acres, with an allowance of six per centum for roads and highways, to be located, surveyed and secured to such purchasers, in the manner hereinafter mentioned.' Section Three provided for the surveying and granting of warrants, by the surveyor general, for any quantity of land within the said limits, to not exceed four hundred acres, to any person who had settled upon and improved said land.

"The surveyor general was obliged to make clear and fair entries of all warrants, in a book to be provided for the purpose, and any applicant should be furnished with a certified copy of any warrant upon the payment of one quarter of a dollar.

"In this law the rights of the citizen were so well fenced about, and so equitably defined, that risk and hazard came only at his own. But controversies arising, concerning this law, between the judges of the State courts and those of the United States, which the Legislature, for a long time, tried in vain to settle, impeded for a time the settlement of the district. These controversies were not settled until 1805, by a decision of Chief Justice Marshall, of the Supreme court of the United States.

"At the close of the Revolutionary war several wealthy Hollanders, William Willink, Jan Linklaen, and others, to whom the United

States was indebted for money loaned to assist in carrying on the war, preferring to invest the money in this country, they purchased of Robert Morris, the great financier of the country at that time, an immense tract of land in the State of New York, and at the same time took up, by warrant (under the law above cited), large tracts in the State of Pennsylvania, east of the Allegheny river. Judge Yeates, on one occasion, said: 'The Holland Land Company have paid to the State the consideration money of 1,162 warrants, and the surveying fees on 1,048 tracts of land (generally four hundred acres each), besides making very considerable expenditures by their exertions, honorable to themselves and useful to the community, in order to effect settlements. Computing the sums advanced, the lost tracts, by prior improvements and interferences, and the quantity of one hundred acres granted to each individual for making an actual settlement on their lands, it is said that, averaging the whole, between two hundred and thirty dollars and two hundred and forty dollars have been expended by the company on each tract.'

"An act was passed by the Legislature, March 31, 1823, authorizing Wilhelm Willink, and others, residents of Holland, to 'sell and convey any lands belonging to them in the Commonwealth.'

"Large tracts of lands in Jefferson county were owned by the Holland Company, and Charles C. Gaskill, of Punxsutawney, was the agent of the company for their sale. He was appointed by John J. Vandercamp, the general agent. He finally sold to Alexander Caldwell, and Lee, and Gilpin. Mr. Gaskill conveyed much of these lands to actual settlers in this county.

"The Timothy Pickering lands were sold by Hon. Thomas White, of Indiana, who also controlled the Samuel Hodgdon and other lands."

Sales of unseated lands in this county for taxes were authorized December 23, 1822.

In 1825 Charles C. Gaskill, who lived in Punxsutawney and was agent for the Holland Land Company, advertised one hundred and fifty thousand acres of land for sale, in lots to suit the purchasers, and on the following terms: All purchasing land for two dollars per acre must pay ten dollars down, the balance in eight annual payments, with interest on and after the third year; those buying at one dollar and seventy-five cents per acre, one-fourth in hand, the balance in eight annual payments, with interest on and after third payment; those

paying one dollar and fifty cents per acre, one-half down, and the balance in payments as above stated. All land was bought and sold on a simple article of agreement.

In 1840 wild lands sold at from one dollar to two dollars per acre.

#### PIONEER HOMES OF JEFFERSON COUNTY

This is the land our fathers loved,  
The homestead which they toiled to win.  
This is the ground whereon they moved,  
And here are the graves they slumber in.

The home of the pioneer was a log cabin, one or one and a half stories high, chinked and daubed, having a fireplace in one end, with a chimney of sticks and mud, and in one corner always stood a big wooden poker to turn backlogs or punch the fires. These cabins were usually small, but some were perhaps twenty by thirty feet, with a hole in two logs for a single window, oiled paper being used for glass. Cabins, as a rule, were built one story and a half high, and the space between the loose floor and roof of the half story was used as a sleeping room. I have many a time climbed up an outside ladder, fastened to and near the chimney, to a half-story in a cabin and slept on a bed of straw on the floor.

For Brussels carpet they had puncheon floors. A clapboard roof held down by weight poles protected them from the storm. Wooden pegs were driven into the logs for the wardrobe, the rifle, and the powderhorn. Wooden benches and stools were a luxury upon which to rest or sit while feasting on mush and milk, buckwheat cakes, or hog and hominy.

Hospitality in this cabin was simple, hearty and unbounded. Whisky was pure, cheap, and plentiful, and was lavished bountifully on each and all social occasions. Every settler had his jug or barrel. It was the drink of drinks at all merry-makings, grubblings, loggings, housewarmings, and weddings. A drink of whisky was always proffered to the visitor or traveler who chanced to call or spend a night in these log cabins.

#### HOW THE PIONEER BUILT HIS CABIN

On the first day the material was gathered at the point of erection, the clapboards for the roof and the puncheons for the floors were made. The puncheon boards or planks were made from trees eighteen inches in diameter, logs of straight grain and clean of knots, and of the proper length (one-half that of the floor), split into parts, and the face of each

part smoothed with a broadax. The split parts had to be all started at the same time, with wedges at the end of the log, each wedge being struck alternately with a maul until all the parts were separated.

In the morning of the next day the neighbors collected for the raising. The first thing to be done was the election of four corner men, whose business it was to notch and place the logs. The rest of the company furnished them with the timbers. A corner man would cry, "More wood or whisky. What I call for last, I want first." At all these frolics whisky was

square, two end logs projected a foot or eighteen inches beyond the wall, to receive the butting poles, as they were called, against which the first row of clapboards was supported. The roof was formed by making the end logs shorter until a single log formed the comb of the roof. On these logs the clapboards were placed, the ranges of them lapping some distance over the next below them, and kept in their places by logs placed at proper distances from them, called weight poles.

The roof, and sometimes the floor, was finished on the same day of the raising. A



EARLY BARN

served plentifully. In the meantime the boards and puncheons were collected for the floor and roof, so that by the time the cabin was a few rounds high, the sleepers and floor began to be laid. The door was made by sawing or cutting the logs in one side, so as to make an opening about three feet wide. This opening was secured by upright pieces of timber, about three inches thick, through which holes were bored into the ends of the logs, for the purpose of pinning them fast. A similar opening, but wider, was made at the end for the chimney. This was built of logs, and made large, to admit of a back and jambs of stone. At the

third day was commonly spent by a few carpenters in leveling off the floor, making a clapboard door and a table. This last was made of a split slab, and supported by four round logs set in auger holes. Some three-legged stools were made in the same manner. Pins stuck in the logs at the back of the house supported some clapboards which served for shelves for the table furniture. A single fork, placed with its lower end in a hole in the floor, and the upper end fastened to a joist, served for a bedstead, by placing a pole in the fork, with one end through a crack between the logs of the wall. This front pole was

crossed by a shorter one within the fork, with its outer end through another crack. From the front pole, through a crack between the logs of the end of the house, the boards were put on which formed the bottom of the bed. Sometimes other poles were pinned to the fork a little distance above these, for the purpose of supporting the front and foot of the bed, while the walls were the supports of its back and head. A few pegs around the wall, for the display of the coats of the women and hunting shirts of the men, and two small forks or buck's horns fastened to a joist for the rifle and shot pouch, completed the carpenter work.

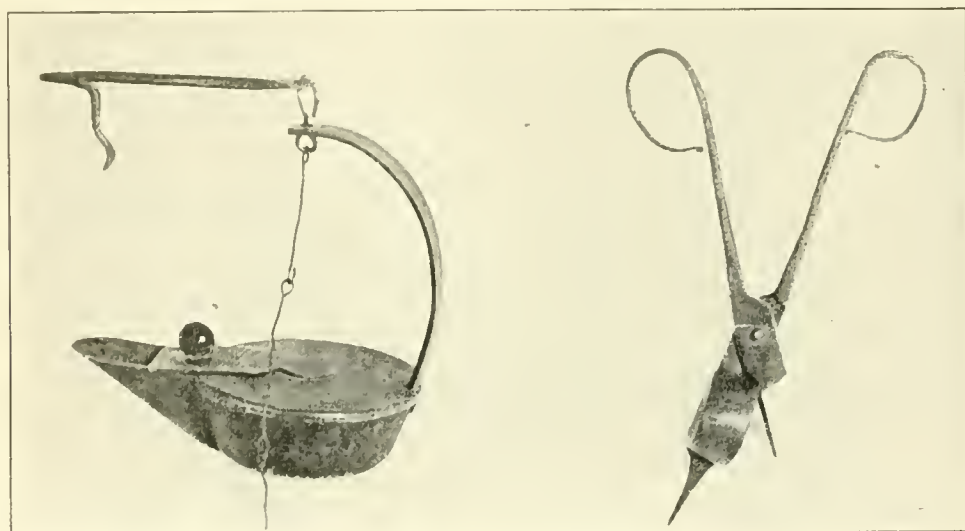
In the meantime the masons were at work.

were still occupied in the forties. I have been in many a one in my childhood. In proof of the smallness of the early cabin I reproduce the testimony on oath of Thomas Lucas, Esq., in a celebrated ejection case:

"In the court of Common Pleas of Jefferson county, Ejection for sixteen hundred acres of land in Pinecreek township. Elijah Heath vs. Joshua Knapp, et al.

"16th September, 1841, a jury was called *per minets*. The plaintiff after having opened his case in support of the issue, gave in evidence as follows:

"Thomas Lucas.—Masons have in the surveys about twelve acres of land, a cabin house, and stable thereon. They live near the line of



FAT LAMP AND SNUFFERS

With the heart pieces of the timber of which the clapboards were made, they made billets for chunking up the cracks between the logs of the cabin and chimney. A large bed of mortar was made for daubing up these cracks. A few stones formed the back and jambs of the chimney.

The furnishings for the table of the pioneer log cabin consisted of pewter dishes, plates and spoons, or wooden bowls, plates and noggins. If noggins were scarce, gourds and hard-shelled squashes answered for drinking cups.

The iron pots, knives and forks, along with the salt and iron, were brought to the wilderness on packhorses over Meade's trail or over the Milesburg and LeBoeuf State road.

Some of these log cabins near Brookville

the town tract, the town tract takes in the apple trees; think they claim on some improvement. Some of this improvement I think is thirty-five years old,—this was the Mason claim. The first improvement was made in 1802; I call it the Pickering survey, only an interference. Jacob Mason has been living off and on since 1802,—two small cabin houses on the interference, one fifteen or sixteen feet square, the other very small, twelve or fifteen feet,—a log stable."

At this time, and previously, many of these cabins were lighted by means of a half window, one window sash, containing from four to six panes of seven by nine glass. Up to and even at this date (1841) the usual light at night in these cabins was the old iron lamp, something like the miner wears in his hat, or else a dish

containing refuse grease, with a rag in it. Each smoked and gave a dismal light, yet by it women cooked, spun and sewed, and men read the few books they had as best they could. The aroma from this refuse was simply horrible. The cabin was daily swept with a split broom made of hickory. Brooms were first made in 1826. The hinges and latches of these cabins were made of wood. The latch on the door was raised from without by means of a buckskin string. At night, as a means of safety, the string was "pulled in," and this locked the door. As a further mark of refinement each cabin was generally guarded by from two to six worthless dogs.

Of the pests in and around the old cabin, the housefly, the bedbug, and the louse were the most common on the inside; the gnat, the woodtick, and the horsefly on the outside. The horsefly is the most cruel and bloodthirsty of the entire family. He is armed with a most formidable weapon, which consists of four lancets, so sharp and strong that they will penetrate leather. He makes his appearance in June. The female is armed with six lancets, with which she bleeds both cattle and horses, and even human beings. It was a constant fight for life with man, cattle and horses against the gnats, the tick, the lice and the horsefly, and if it had not been for the protection of what were called "gnat-fires" life could not have been sustained, or at least it would have been unendurable. The only thing to dispel these outside pests was to clear land and let in the sunshine. As an all-around pest in the cabin and out, day and night, there was also the flea.

The warmuses, breeches and hunting shirts of the men, the linsey petticoats, dresses and bedgowns of the women, were all hung in some corner of the cabin on wooden pegs. To some extent this was a display of pioneer wealth. Wigs were worn by men until about 1800. Boots came into use about 1800.

In the cabins of the more cultivated pioneers were usually a few books, and the long winter evenings were spent in poring over these well thumbed volumes by the light of the great log fires, in knitting, mending, curing furs, or some similar occupation. It was not until 1850 that rubber goods were introduced and wall paper was first used in houses in Jefferson county.

#### PIONEER FOOD AND CLOTHING

The food and raiment of the first settlers made a near approach to that of John the Baptist in the wilderness. Instead of locusts

they had wild turkey, deer and bear meat, and their clothing was made of skins, and homespun woolen, linen or tow cloth.

#### DRESS OF MEN

The old pioneer in winter often wore a coon-skin cap,\* coonskin gloves, buckskin breeches, leggings, and a wolfskin hunting shirt. Some wore cowhide shoes, others moccasins of buckskin, others again were in their bare feet. In winter, men wore deerskin pantaloons and a long loose robe called a hunting shirt, bound round the body with a leather girdle, and some a flannel warmus, which was a short kind of coat. In those days men appeared at church in linen shirts with collars four inches wide turned down over the shoulders; linen vest; no coat in summer. Moccasin shoes, buckskin breeches, blue broadcloth and brass buttons, fawnskin vests, roundabouts and woolen wammuses, leather or woolen galluses, coonskin or sealskin caps for winter, with chip or oat-straw hats for summer, were common articles of dress. Every neighborhood had then usually one itinerant shoemaker and tailor, who periodically visited cabins and made up shoes or clothes as required. All material had to be furnished, and these itinerant mechanics worked for fifty cents a day and board. Corduroy pants and corduroy overalls were common.

The hunting shirt was a kind of loose frock reaching half-way down the figure, open before, and so wide as to lap over a foot or more upon the chest. This generally had a cape, which was often fringed with a raveled piece of cloth of a different color from that which composed the garment. The bosom of the hunting shirt answered as a pouch, in which could be carried the various articles which the hunter or woodsman would need. It was always worn belted, and made out of coarse linen, or linsey, or of dressed deerskin, according to the fancy of the wearer.

Breeches were made of heavy cloth or of deerskin, and were often worn with leggings of the same material or of some kind of leather. The deerskin breeches or drawers were very comfortable when dry, but when they became wet were very cold to the limbs, and the next time they were put on were almost as stiff as if made of wood. The moccasins in which the feet were usually encased were easily and quickly made, though they needed frequent mending. Hats or caps were made of the various native furs.

It is an interesting fact that pants, the dis-

tinctive feature of men's dress, were worn in Egypt for the first time. Both women and men had been wearing aprons. Aprons were the very first attempt to ornament and decorate the person. Before they appeared men and women wore skins and furs. The aprons were a fanciful frill. The women of Egypt got to wearing them long, and imperious fashion required the men to do the same. It was difficult for the men to move freely, though, wearing these long aprons. A genius appeared. He cut holes in the apron, stuck his legs through, and he had the rudimentary trouser. Little by little something was added behind or in front until today we have the perfect pattern.

Trousers in practically their present shape were introduced into the British army in 1813, and tolerated as a legitimate portion of evening dress in 1816.

One bright spring morning in 1815 a London tailor walked down Bond street clad in odd loose breeches that hung to his toes. He was a great curiosity. It is hard at this time to realize the storm of disapproval that attended the transition from knee breeches to trousers. The jaunty tailor was assaulted by a mob and was arrested for indecency. The Duke of Wellington, fresh from his laurels at Waterloo, was later impressed with the greater convenience of the new garments and determined to popularize long trousers. So he had a pair made, and wore them to a ball. Despite his high standing as a popular hero, he was turned away with the ultimatum, "the guests at this ball must be dressed." But slowly and surely the fashion of long trousers displaced that of breeches, stockings, shoes and buckles.

#### DRESS OF WOMEN

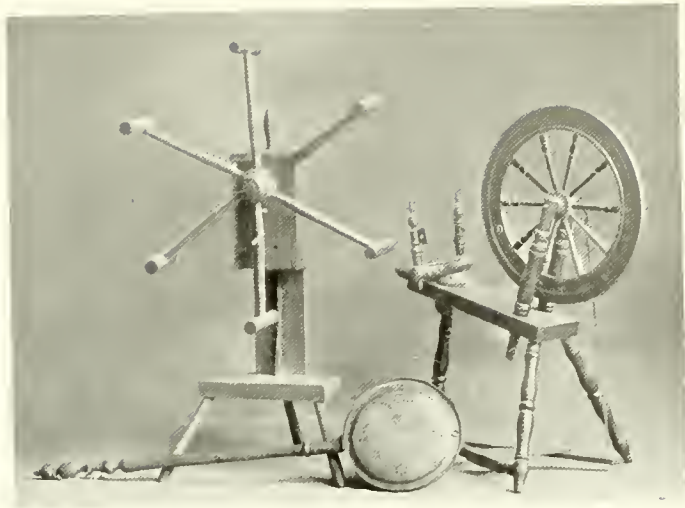
I have seen "barefoot girls, with cheek of tan," walk three or four miles to church, and on nearing the church step into the woods to put on a pair of shoes they had carried with them. I could name some of these who are living to-day. A woman who could buy eight or ten yards of calico for a dress at a dollar a yard put on queenly airs. The women wore flannel almost exclusively in the winter. They had linsey petticoats, coarse shoes and stockings, and buckskin gloves or mittens when any protection was required for the hands. All of their wearing apparel, like that of the men, was made with a view to being serviceable and comfortable, and all was home manufactured. Other articles and finer ones were sometimes worn, but they had been brought

from former homes, and were usually relics handed down from parents to children. Jewelry was not common, but occasionally some ornament was displayed. Every married woman of any refinement then wore daycaps and nightcaps. The bonnets were of beaver, gimp or leghorn, and sunbonnets. For shoes, women usually went barefoot in the summer, and in the winter covered their feet with moccasins, calfskin shoes, buffalo overshoes and shoe-packs. Hoopskirts were first worn by women in 1856.

Almost every article of clothing, all of the cloth in use in the old cabins, was the product of the patient woman weaver's toil. She spun the flax and wove the cloth for shirts, pantaloons, frocks, sheets and blankets. The linen and the wool, the "linsey-woolsey" woven by the housewife, formed all of the material for the clothing of both men and women, except such articles as were made of skins.

That old, old occupation of spinning and weaving, with which woman's name has been associated in all history, and of which the modern world knows nothing except through the stories of those who are great-grandmothers now, that old occupation of spinning and weaving which seems surrounded with a glamour of romance as we look back to it through tradition and poetry, and which always conjures up thoughts of the graces and virtues of the dames of a generation that is gone, that old, old occupation of spinning and weaving, was the chief industry of the pioneer woman. Every cabin sounded with the softly whirling wheel and the rhythmic thud of the loom. The woman of pioneer times was like Solomon's description: "She seeketh wool and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands; she layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff."

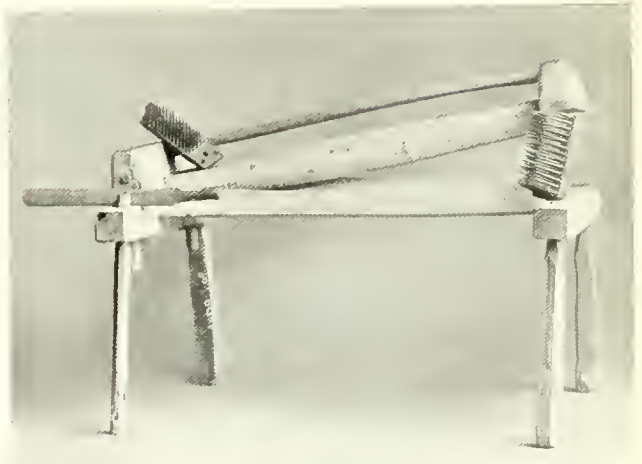
The wool and flax were all prepared for weaving by hand, there being no carding machines in the county for many years after its first settlement; then women carded by hand. When woollen cloth was wanted for men's wear, the process of fulling was as follows: The required quantity of flannel was laid upon the bare floor, and a quantity of soap and water thrown over it; then a number of men seated upon stools would take hold of a rope tied in a circle and begin to kick the flannel with their bare feet. When it was supposed to be fulled sufficiently, the men were released from their task, which was a tiresome one, yet a mirth-provoking one, too, for, if it were possible, one or so must come



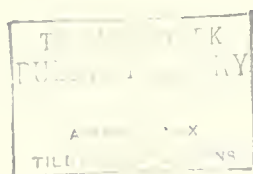
SPINNING-WHEEL, REEL, AND BED-WARMER



LARGE SPINNING-WHEEL



FLAX BRAKE



from his seat, to be landed in the midst of the heap of flannel and soapsuds, much to the merriment of the more fortunate ones.

The linen and tow cloth supplied the place of muslin and calico of the present day. They were made from flax. The seed was sown in the early spring and ripened about August. It was harvested by "pulling." This was generally done by a "pulling frolic" of young people, pulling it out by the root. It was then tied in little sheaves and permitted to dry, hauled in and threshed for the seed. Then the straw was watered and trotted by laying it on the ground out of doors. Then the straw was again dried, over a fire, and "broken in the flax break," after which it was again tied up in little bundles and then scutched with a wooden knife. This scutching was a frolic job, too, and a dirty one. Then the rest of the process consisted of spinning, weaving and dyeing. That which was for dress goods was made striped, either by color or blue through the white, which was considered a nice summer suit, when made into what was called a short gown and petticoat, which matched very well with the calfskin slippers of that day. The nearest store was at Kittanning, thirty-five miles distant, and the road but a pathway through the woods, and calico was fifty cents per yard. Linen cloth sold for about twenty-four cents a yard, tow cloth for about twenty cents a yard. Weaving originated with the Chinese. It took a thousand years for the art to reach Europe.

#### WHAT THE PIONEER COULD HAVE, OR DID HAVE, TO EAT

In the early cooking everything was boiled and baked; this was healthful. There was no "rare fad," with its injurious results. The common dishes served were wheat and rye bread, wheat and rye mush, Indian corn pone, corn cakes, corn mush and milk, sweet and butter milk boiled and thickened, buckwheat cakes, mush and souens, doughnuts and baked pot-pies. Then there were potatoes, turnips, wild onions or wramps, wild fruits, wild meats, birds and fish.

Buckwheat souens was a great pioneer dish. The buckwheat flour and water were mixed in the morning, with enough yeast added to lighten the batter, which stood until evening, or until it was real sour. Then it was stirred into boiling water and thoroughly cooked, like corn mush, and eaten hot or cold with milk or cream.

The pioneer Irish settler lived on hog, hominy, and Indian pone for breakfast, mush

and milk, sweetened water, molasses, bear's oil or gravy for supper. Our German settlers lived on cabbage, sauerkraut and speck, Schnitz and Knoff, grumbire soup and noodles, roggengbrod and schmierkaese. I have "filled up" on elm and birch bark.

Soda was made by burning corncobs.

Wheat was brought into Massachusetts by the first settlers. Rye was also brought by them and cultivated. Corn (maize) and potatoes are natives of America, and were used by our Indians. Our Indian corn was first successfully raised in 1608, on the James river, in Virginia. Oats were brought by the first settlers and sown in 1602. Buckwheat, a native of Asia, was taken to Europe in the twelfth century, and grown in Pennsylvania in 1702. Barley was introduced by permanent settlers and is a native of Egypt.

We are indebted to the "heathen Chinese" for the art of bread-making from wheat, 1998 B. C. In parts of Europe the wheaten loaf is unknown. Baked loaves are practically unknown in many parts of south Austria and Italy, as well as the agricultural districts of Roumania. In the villages of the Obersteiermark, not very many miles from Vienna, bread is seldom seen, the staple food of the people being stertz, a kind of porridge made from ground beechnuts, which is taken at breakfast with fresh or curdled milk, at dinner with broth or fried in lard, and with milk again at supper. This stertz is also known as heiden, and takes the place of bread not only in Steiermark, but in Carinthia and in many parts of the Tyrol. In the north of Italy the peasantry live chiefly on polenta, a porridge made of boiled maize. The polenta, however, is not allowed to granulate like Scotch porridge, or like the Austrian stertz, but is boiled into solid pudding. It is eaten cold as often as it is hot.

For meats the pioneer had the flesh of hogs, bears, elks, deer, rabbits, squirrels, woodchucks, porcupines and turkeys. The saddles or hams of the deer were salted by the pioneer, then smoked and dried. This was a great luxury, and could be kept the year through.

The late Dr. Clarke wrote: "Wild game, such as elks, deer, bears, turkeys and partridges, were numerous, and for many years constituted an important part of the animal food of the early settlers in this wilderness. Wolves and panthers came in for a share of this game, until they, too, became game for the hunters by the public and legal offer of bounties to be paid for their scalps, or rather for their ears, for a perfect pair of ears was

required to secure the bounty. All these have become nearly extinct. The sturdy elk no longer roams over the hills or sips 'salty sweetness' from the licks. The peculiar voice of the stately strutting wild turkey is heard no more. The howl of the wolf and the cry of the panther no longer alarm the traveler as he winds his way over the hills or through the valleys, and the flocks are now permitted to rest in peace. Even the wild deer are now seldom seen, and a nice venison steak rarely gives its delicious aroma among the shining plate of modern well set tables."

Pike, bass, catfish, suckers, sunfish, horn-clubs, mountain trout and eels were abundant in the streams. The old settler shot, seined, hooked with a line, and gigger his fish. Giggering was done at night by means of a light made from burning fagots of pitch pine. It usually required three to do this giggering, whether "wading" or in a canoe, one to carry the light ahead, one to gig, and one to care for the fish.

Pheasants were plentiful, and enlivened the forest with their drumming. The water and woods were full of wild ducks, geese, pigeons, and turkeys. The most remarkable bird in America was the wild turkey. It is the original turkey, and is the stock from which the tame turkeys sprung. In the wild state it was to be found in the wooded lands east of the Rocky Mountains. In pioneer times it was called gobbler or Jock by the whites, and Oo-coo-coo by the Indians. Our pioneer hunters could imitate the gobbling of a turkey, and this deceptive ruse was greatly practiced to excite the curiosity of the bird and bring it within shooting distance. The last wild turkey in Jefferson county was killed in the seventies near the town of Falls Creek.

The pioneer in his log cabin was surrounded by turkeys gobbling to each other at early dawn. Turkeys were good swimmers. They could swim across water a mile wide. The wild turkey had no particular home. He roosted at night anywhere in his range, on the topmost twigs of the highest trees. He knew how to conceal himself, or shape himself into a knob on a part of a dead limb.

To obtain a turkey roast when needed, the pioneer sometimes built in the woods a pen of round logs and covered it with brush. Whole flocks of turkeys were sometimes caught in these pens, built in this wise: "First a narrow ditch, about six feet long and two feet deep, was dug. Over this trench the pen was built, leaving a few feet of the channel outside of the enclosure. The end of the part

of the trench enclosed was usually about the middle of the pen. Over the ditch, near the wall of the pen, boards were laid. The pen was made tight enough to hold a turkey and covered with poles. The corn was scattered about on the inside, and the ditch outside baited with the same grain. Sometimes straw was also scattered about in the pen. Then the trap was ready for its victims. The turkeys came to the pen, began to pick up the corn, and followed the trench, with their heads down within. When they had eaten enough, the birds tried to get out by walking around the pen, looking up all the time. They would cross the ditch on the boards, and never think of going to the opening in the ground at the center of the pen. When the hunter found his game he had only to crawl into the pen through the trench and kill the birds. In the fall turkeys became very fat, and gobblers weighing over twenty pounds were sometimes captured for Christmas in this way.

Apples, crabapples, wild, red and yellow plums, haws, blackberries, huckleberries, elderberries, wild strawberries, chokecherries, wild grapes and wild gooseberries were found here, and there were hickory-nuts, chestnuts, beechnuts, hazelnuts, and butternuts. Up to 1850 grapes and fruits were not cultivated in Pennsylvania.

For sweetening the pioneer had domestic and wild honey, maple sugar, maple molasses, and corncob molasses. Bee trees were numerous, and would frequently yield from eight to twelve gallons of excellent honey. These trees had to be cut in the night by the light of pitch pine fagots. Corncob molasses was used by many.

He drank metheglin, a drink made from honey; whisky, small beer, rye coffee, buttermilk, and fern, sassafras, sage and mint teas.

Coffee is a native of Arabia and has been used there a thousand years. It was introduced into England as a beverage in 1750. Tea has been used in China and Japan for thousands of years. Distilled liquor was discovered in India and introduced into Europe in 1150. The name whisky was given to it by the Scotch, who made it from barley.

#### PIONEER PRICES FOR SKILLED AND UNSKILLED LABOR

	<i>Carpenters</i>	Per day
1800 .....		\$0.70
1810 .....		1.00
1820 .....		1.13
1830-1840 .....		1.40
1850-1860 .....		1.50
1915 .....		2.50-3.00

*Day Laborers*

	Per day
1800 .....	\$0.62
1810 .....	0.82
1820 .....	0.90
1840-1860 .....	(about) 1.00
1915 .....	1.75-2.00

Previous to 1840 a day's work was not limited by hours. It was by law and custom from "sunrise to sunset," or whatever the employer exacted. In 1840, however, President Van Buren signed the pioneer executive order fixing a day's work in the Washington navy yard at ten hours per day. It took a great and protracted struggle for years and years to secure the general adoption of the ten-hour system.

## EARLY FOOD PRICES

In 1799, when Joseph Hutchinson lived in what is now Jefferson county, wheat sold in this section of the State at two dollars and fifty cents per bushel, flour for eighteen dollars per barrel, corn two dollars, oats one dollar and fifty cents, potatoes one dollar and fifty cents per bushel.

In 1817 the average price of wheat in this region was \$3.50 per bushel. In 1827 the price was \$2. The following are the prices from that time to 1887, taken every ten years: 1837, \$3.50; 1847, \$3.15; 1857, \$2.75; 1867, \$3.25; 1877, \$2.

In and before 1830 flour was three dollars per barrel; beef, three cents a pound, venison ham, one and a half cents a pound; chickens, six cents apiece; butter, six and eight cents a pound; eggs, six cents a dozen.

*Food Prices, 1852-1915*

	1852	1915
Wheat, per bu.....	\$0.75	\$1.65
Rye, per bu.....	0.62½	1.20
Oats, per bu.....	0.40	0.62
Corn, per bu.....	0.62½	1.05
Potatoes, per bu.....	1.25	0.75
Hay, per ton.....	15.00	22.00

By act of Assembly of May 11, 1915, the legal weights of produce were fixed as follows:

	Per bushel
Wheat .....	60 lb.
Corn (in the ear).....	70 lb.
Corn, shelled .....	56 lb.
Rye .....	56 lb.
Buckwheat .....	48 lb.
Barley .....	48 lb.
Oats .....	32 lb.
White Beans .....	60 lb.
White Potatoes .....	60 lb.

## Per bushel

Onions .....	50 lb.
Turnips .....	60 lb.
Dried Peaches .....	33 lb.
Dried Apples .....	35 lb.
Clover Seed .....	60 lb.
Flax Seed .....	56 lb.
Timothy Seed .....	45 lb.
Hemp Seed .....	44 lb.
Corn Meal .....	50 lb.

## PIONEER HABITS AND CUSTOMS

The habits of the pioneers were of a simplicity and purity in conformance with their surroundings and belongings. The men were engaged in the herculean labor, day after day, of enlarging the little patch of sunshine about their homes, cutting away the forest, burning off the brush and debris, preparing the soil, planting, tending, harvesting, caring for the few animals which they brought with them or soon procured and in hunting. While they were engaged in the heavy labor of the field and forest, or following the deer or seeking other game, their helpmates were busied with their household duties, providing for the day and for the winter coming, cooking, making clothes, spinning and weaving. They were fitted by nature and experience to be the consorts of the brave men who first came into the western wilderness. They were heroic in their endurance of hardship and privation and loneliness. Their industry was well directed and unceasing. Woman's work then, like man's, was performed under disadvantages, which have been removed in later years. She had not only the household duties to perform, but many others. She not only made the clothing, but the fabric for it.

However, as the settlement increased, the sense of loneliness and isolation was dispelled, the asperities of life were softened and its amenities multiplied; social gatherings became more numerous and more enjoyable. The log rollings, harvestings, and husking frolics for the men, and apple-buttermaking and the quilting parties for the women, furnished frequent occasions for social intercourse. The early settlers took pleasure and pride in rifle shooting, and as they were accustomed to the use of the gun as a means often of obtaining a subsistence, and relied upon it as a weapon of defense, they exhibited considerable skill.

Foot-racing, wrestling and jumping matches were common. The jumping matches consisted of the "single jump," backward jump, high jump, three jumps, and the running hop, step and jump.

A wedding was the event of most importance in the sparsely settled new country. The young people had every inducement to marry, and generally did so as soon as able to provide for themselves. When a marriage was to be celebrated, all the neighborhood turned out. It was customary to have the ceremony performed before dinner, and in order to be on time the groom and his attendants usually started from his father's house in the morning for that of the bride. All went on horseback, riding in single file along the narrow trail. Arrived at the cabin of the bride's parents, the ceremony would be performed, and after that dinner was served. This would be a substantial backwoods feast, of beef, pork, fowls and bear, or deer meat, with such vegetables as could be procured. The greatest hilarity prevailed during the meal. After it was over, the dancing began, and was usually kept up till the next morning, though the newly made husband and wife were, as a general thing, put to bed in the most approved fashion and with considerable formality in the middle of the evening's hilarity. The tall young men, when they went on the floor to dance, had to take their places with care between the logs that supported the loft floor, or they were in danger of bumping their heads. The figures of the dances were three and four-hand reels, or square sets and jigs. The commencement was always a square four, which was followed by "jigging it off," or what was sometimes called a "cut-off jig." The "settlement" of the young couple was thought to be thoroughly and generally made when the neighbors assembled and raised a cabin for them.

#### PIONEER EVENING FROLICS

In the pioneer days newspapers were few, dear, printed on coarse paper, and small. Books were scarce, there was only occasional preaching, no public lectures, and but few public meetings excepting the annual Fourth of July celebration, when all the patriots assembled to hear the Declaration of Independence read. The pioneer and his family had to have fun. The common saying of that day was that "all work and no play makes Jack a dull boy." As a rule, outside of the villages, everybody lived in log cabins, and the people were bound together by mutual dependence and acts of neighborly kindness. At every cabin the latchstring was always out. The young ladies of the "upper ten" learned music, but it was the humming of to "knit

and spin;" their piano was a loom, their sunshade a broom, and their novel a Bible. A young gentleman or lady would then be as proud of his or her new suit, woven by a sister or mother on her own loom, as proud could be, and these new suits or "best clothes" were always worn to evening frolics. Social parties among the young were called "kissing parties," because in all the plays, either as a penalty or as part of the play, all the girls who joined in the amusement had to be kissed by some of the boys. The girls, of course, objected to the kissing; but then they were gentle, pretty and witty, and the sweetest and best girls the world ever knew. This was true, for I attended these parties and kissed girls myself.

The plays were nearly all musical, and the boys lived and played them in the "pleasures of hope," while usually there sat in the corner of the cabin fireplace a grandad or a grandma smoking a stone or clay pipe, lighted with a live coal from the wood fire, living and smoking in the "pleasures of memory."

A popular play was for all the persons to join hands and form a circle, with a dude of that time, in shirt of check and bear-greased hair, in the center. Then they circled round and round the center person, singing:

King William was King James' son,  
And of that royal race he sprung;  
He wore a star upon his breast  
To show that he was royal best.  
Go choose your east, go choose your west,  
Go choose the one that you like best;  
If he's not here to take your part,  
Go choose another with all your heart.

The boy in the center then chose a lady from the circle, and she stepped into the ring with him. Then the circling was resumed, and all sang to the parties inside:

Down on this carpet you must kneel,  
Just as the grass grows in the field;  
Salute your bride with kisses sweet,  
And then rise up upon your feet.

The play went on in this manner until all the girls present had been kissed. There were no hobgoblin stories then about germs, and no sanitation.

Another popular play was to form a ring. A young lady would step into the circle, and all parties would join hands and sing:

There's a lily in the garden,  
For you, young man;  
There's a lily in the garden,  
Go pluck it if you can, etc.

The lady then selected a boy from the circle, who walked into the ring with her. He then kissed her and she went out, when the rest sang:

There he stands, that great big booby,  
Who he is I do not know;  
Who will take him for his beauty?  
Let her answer, yes or no.

This play went on in this way until all the girls had been kissed.

Other favorite plays were:

Oats, peas, beans and barley grows,  
None so well as the farmer knows  
How oats, peas, beans and barley grows;  
Thus the farmer sows his seed,  
Thus he stands to take his ease;  
He stamps his foot and claps his hands,  
And turns around to view his lands, etc.

Oh, sister Phoebe, how merry were we,  
That night we sat under the juniper tree,  
The juniper tree, I, Oh.  
Take this hat on your head, keep your head warm,  
And take a sweet kiss, it will do you no harm,  
But a great deal of good, I know.

If I had as many lives  
As Solomon had wives,  
I'd be as old as Adam;  
So rise to your feet  
And kiss the first you meet.  
Your humble servant, madam.

It's raining, it's hailing, it's cold, stormy weather;  
In comes the farmer, drinking of his cider.  
He's going a-reaping, he wants a binder,  
I've lost my true love, where shall I find her?

A live play was called "hurly-burly." Two went round and gave each one, secretly, something to do. One girl was to pull a young man's hair; another to tweak an ear or nose, or trip someone, etc. When all had been told what to do, the master of ceremonies cried out, "Hurly-burly." Everyone sprang up and hastened to do as instructed. This created a mixed scene of a ludicrous character, and was most properly named "hurly-burly."

#### PIONEER MUSIC SCHOOLS AND SINGING MASTERS IN JEFFERSON COUNTY

Oh, tell me the tales I delighted to hear,  
Long, long ago, long, long ago;  
Oh, sing me the old songs so full of cheer,  
Long, long ago, long, long ago.

The first book containing musical characters was issued in 1495. The drum was the first musical instrument.

I. D. Hughes, of Punxsutawney, informs me that the first music book he bought was Wyeth's "Repository of Sacred Music," sec-

ond edition. I have seen this book myself, but a later edition (the fifth), published in 1820. Mr. Hughes says that Joseph Thompson, of Dowlingville, was the pioneer "singing master" in Jefferson county, and that he sang from Wakefield's "Harp," second edition. He used a tuning fork to sound the pitches, and accompanied his vocal instruction with violin music.

George James was an early "master," and used the same book as Thompson. These two taught in the early thirties. I. D. Hughes taught in 1840 and used the "Missouri Harmony." This was a collection of psalm and hymn tunes and anthems, and was published by Morgan & Co., Cincinnati, Ohio. The first tune in this old "Harmony," or "buckwheat" notebook, was "Primrose":

Salvation, oh, the joyful sound,  
'Tis pleasure to our ears,  
A sovereign balm for every wound,  
A cordial for our fears.

On the second page was "Old Hundred," and on the same page "Canaan":

On Jordan's stormy banks I stand,  
And cast a wishful eye  
To Canaan's fair and happy land,  
Where my possessions lie.

The dear old pioneers who used to delight in these sweet melodies have nearly all crossed this Jordan, and are now doubtless singing "Harwell":

Hark! ten thousand harps and voices  
Sound the note of praise above;  
Jesus reigns, and heaven rejoices;  
Jesus reigns, the God of love.

Rev. George M. Slaysman, of Punxsutawney, was the pioneer teacher of round notes—the *do re mi*—in the county. Judge William P. Jenks was also an early instructor in these notes. The first teacher I went to was Prof. George W. Huey, in 1847. He taught and used the *Carmina Sacra*, and taught the Italian *do re mi*.

We talk about progress, rapid transit, and electricity, but modern music teachers have failed to improve on the melody of those old pioneer tunes, "that seemed like echoes from a heavenly choir; echoes that seemed to have increased power every time the pearly gates opened to admit some sainted father or mother."

God sent these singers upon earth  
With songs of sadness and of mirth,  
That they might touch the hearts of men  
And bring them back to Heaven again.

A PIONEER LULLABY FOR THE SUGAR-TROUGH  
CRADLE*(Dr. Watts's Cradle Hymn)*

Hush, my babe, lie still and slumber,  
Holy angels guard thy bed;  
Heavenly blessings, without number,  
Gently falling on thy head.

Sleep, my babe, thy food and raiment,  
House and home thy friends provide,  
All without thy care or payment,  
All thy wants are well supplied.

How much better thou'rt attended  
Than the Son of God could be,  
When from heaven He descended  
And became a child like thee.

Soft and easy is thy cradle,  
Coarse and hard thy Savior lay,  
When His birthplace was a stable,  
And his softest bed was hay.

Blessed babe! what glorious features,  
Spotless, fair, divinely bright!  
Must He dwell with brutal creatures?  
How could angels bear the sight?

Was there nothing but a manger  
Wicked sinners could afford  
To receive the heavenly stranger?  
Did they thus affront the Lord?

Soft, my child, I did not chide thee,  
Though my song may sound too hard;  
'Tis thy mother sits beside thee,  
And her arms shall be thy guard.

Yet, to read the shameful story,  
How the Jews abused their King;  
How they served the Lord of Glory,  
Makes me angry while I sing.

## A SONG THAT WAS SUNG IN EVERY FAMILY

Old Grimes is dead, that good old man,  
We ne'er shall see him more;  
He used to wear a long black coat  
All buttoned down before.

His heart was open as the day,  
His feelings all were true;  
His hair was some inclined to gray,  
He wore it in a queue.

Whene'er he heard the voice of pain  
His breast with pity burned;  
The large round head upon his cane  
From ivory was turned.

Kind words he ever had for all;  
He knew no base design;  
His eyes were dark and rather small,  
His nose was aquiline.

He lived in peace with all mankind,  
In friendship he was true;  
His coat had pocket-holes behind,  
His pantaloons were blue.

Unharm'd, the sin which earth pollutes  
He passed securely o'er,  
And never wore a pair of boots  
For thirty years or more.

But good Old Grimes is now at rest,  
Nor fears misfortune's frown;  
He wore a double-breasted vest,  
The stripes ran up and down.

He modest merit sought to find,  
And pay it its desert:  
He had no malice in his mind,  
No ruffles on his shirt.

His neighbors he did not abuse,  
Was sociable and gay;  
He wore large buckles on his shoes,  
And changed them every day.

His knowledge hid from public gaze  
He did not bring to view,  
Nor make a noise town-meeting days,  
As many people do.

His worldly goods he never threw  
In trust to fortune's chances,  
But lived (as all his brothers do)  
In easy circumstances.

Thus undisturbed by anxious cares  
His peaceful moments ran;  
And everybody said he was  
A fine old gentleman.

—Albert G. Greene.

## LEGAL STATUS OF WOMEN IN PIONEER TIMES

In pioneer days men and women were slaves or free, white free people and colored free people, and to be legally married they had to be free, viz.: Up to and later than 1834, Pennsylvania was under the common law system of England. Under this law the wife had no legal separate existence. The husband had the right to whip her, and only in the event of her committing crimes had she a separate existence from her husband. But if the crime was committed in her husband's presence, she was then presumed not guilty. Her condition was legally little, if any, better than that of a slave.

Under the common law, husband and wife were considered as one person, and on this principle all their civil duties and relations rested. The wife could not sue in her own name, but only through her husband. If she suffered wrong in her person or property, she could, with her husband's aid and assistance, prosecute, but the husband had to be the plaintiff. For crimes without any presumed coercion of her husband, the wife could be prosecuted and punished, and for these misdemeanors the punishments were severe.

The wife could make no contract with her

husband. The husband and she could make a contract through the agency of trustees for the wife, the wife, though, being still under the protection of her husband. All contracts made between husband and wife before marriage were void after the ceremony. The hus-

was so liable, except for "superfluities and extravagances."

If the wife died before the husband and left no children, the husband and his heirs inherited her estate. But if there were children, the husband remained in possession of

*Jefferson County Pa*  
 This is to certify that on the thirtieth day of May 1831 appeared before me the undersigned one of the Justices of the peace in and for this county aforesaid Hiram Warner and Margaret Brown both of said county, (who were legally joined in marriage each of them being of full age and declared them selves to be free  
 Given under my hand and official seal this thirtieth day of May AD 1831  
*[Signature]*

*Jefferson County Pa*  
 I do certify that on the 11th day of October AD 1833 appeared before me the undersigned a Justice of the peace in and for said County Josiah Phipps and Caroline Field and where legally joined in marriage each of them being of full age and declared themselves to be free -  
 Given under my hand and seal the day and year first above written  
*[Signature]*

## MARRIAGE CERTIFICATES

("Free" signifies free to be married)

band could in no wise convey lands or realty to his wife, only and except through a trustee. A husband at death could bequeath real estate to his wife. Marriage gave the husband all right and title to his wife's property, whether real or personal, but he then became liable for all debts and contracts, even those that were made before marriage, and after marriage he

her land during the lifetime of the wife, and at his death the land went to the wife's heirs.

All debts due to the wife became after marriage the property of the husband, who became invested with power to sue on bond, note, or any other obligation, to his own and exclusive use. The powers of discharge and assignment and change of securities were, of

course, involved in the leading principle. If the husband died before the recovery of the money, or any change in the securities, the wife became entitled to these debts, etc., in her own right. All personal property of the wife, such as money, goods, movables and stocks, became absolutely the property of the husband upon marriage, and at his death went to his heirs.

Property could be settled on the wife by deed of marriage settlement. Property could be settled on the wife after marriage by the husband, provided he was solvent at the time and the transfer not made with a view to de-

fraud. The wife could not sell her land, but any real estate settled upon her through a trustee she could bequeath.

The husband and wife could not be witness against each other in civil or criminal cases where the testimony could in the least favor or criminate either. One exception only existed to this rule, and that was that "the personal safety of the life of the wife gave her permission to testify for her protection." For further information, see my "Recollections." In 1800 women could not vote in any State in the Union.

## CHAPTER VI

### PIONEER ROADS AND BRIDGES—TURNPIKES—STAGES

EARLY COURT RECORDS RELATING TO ROADS AND BRIDGES—ACTS OF ASSEMBLY RELATING TO ROADS, ETC.—SUSQUEHANNA AND WATERFORD TURNPIKE—OLEAN ROAD—OTHER ROADS—TOLL-GATES—STAGES, ETC.

#### EARLY COURT RECORDS RELATING TO ROADS AND BRIDGES

##### *September Sessions, 1808*

The pioneer road was the Indiana and Port Barnett, for the erection of which the petition of a number of citizens of Jefferson county and parts adjacent was presented to the Indiana county court and read, praying for the view of a road from Brady's mill, on Little Mahoning creek, to Sandy Lick creek, in Jefferson county, where the State road crosses the same. Whereupon the court did appoint Samuel Lucas, John Jones, Moses Knapp, Samuel Scott (of Jefferson county), John Park and John Wier (of Indiana county), to view and make report to next court. Report filed.

There is no report of the viewers on record, nor is the report in the file with the old papers. This road was probably built in 1810.

##### *September Sessions, 1809*

The petition of a number of the inhabitants of Jefferson county was presented to court and read, praying for a view of a road from a bridge at the end of Adam Vasbinder's lane to Samuel Scott's mills, on Sandy Lick creek. Whereupon the court did appoint William

Vasbinder, Moses Knapp, Ludwig Long, Samuel Scott, Adam Vasbinder and John Taylor to view and make report to next court. Order issued. Distance, two and one-half miles and fifty-three perches.

##### *March Sessions, 1811*

The petition of the inhabitants of Jefferson county was presented to court and read, setting forth that they labored under great inconveniences from the want of a public road from the settlement in Jefferson county to the settlement in Mahoning township, Indiana county, to begin near Moses Knapp's mill, mouth of the North Fork, on the State road, to Big Mahoning creek, near John Bell's. Whereupon the court did appoint John Taylor, John Bell, Thomas Lucas, Moses Knapp, John Matson and John Jones to view and make report to next court. Order issued. Distance, fifteen miles and ninety-five perches; twenty feet wide.

##### *1820*

The petition of a number of the inhabitants of the county of Indiana and county district of Jefferson was presented to court and read, setting forth that they labor under great inconvenience from want of a public road from

Punxsutawney, to intersect the road leading from Brady's mills to the mouth of Anderson's creek, at or near Lucas's camp. Whereupon the court appointed John W. Jenks, Zephaniah Weakland, John Bell, Esq., Samuel Bell, Esq., Peter Dilts and Moses Crawford to view the ground over which the proposed road is petitioned for and to make return next sessions. Approved April 12, 1820. Distance, seven and one-half miles and thirty-four perches.

The petition of the inhabitants of Perry township, in Jefferson county, and also of Mahoning township, in Indiana county, was presented to court and read, setting forth that they labor under great inconvenience from a want of a public road from the four-mile tree, upon a road leading from John Bell's, Esq., in Jefferson county, to David Lawson's, in Armstrong county, from thence to intersect the road leading from Jacob Knave's to James Ewing's mill, at or near the north end of the farm of Joshua Lewis. Whereupon the court appointed James Ewing, William Dilts, James McComb, William Davis, Samuel Bell, Esq., and David Cochran to view the ground over which said road is contemplated to be made and make report to next court. Distance, seven and one-half miles and twenty-six perches, twenty-five feet wide. Approved March 29, 1820.

The petition of a number of the inhabitants of Pinecreek township, in Jefferson county, was presented to court and read, setting forth that they labor under great inconveniences from the want of a public road from the county line of Armstrong county, to which place there is a road leading out near William King's; from thence to the town of Troy, which is about a mile. Whereupon it is considered by the court and ordered that Salmon Fuller, John Welch, John Lucas, James Shields, James Clemons and Peter Bartle do view the ground over which the proposed road is petitioned for and make report to next court. Distance, two hundred and fifty-three perches. Approved December 28, 1820.

The petition of a number of inhabitants of Pinecreek township was presented to court and read, setting forth that they labor under great inconvenience for the want of a road or cartway from the eighty-mile post, near Alexander Power's on the State road, to intersect the road leading to Indiana at or near Little Sandy creek, and praying the court to appoint viewers to view and lay out the same. Whereupon the court appointed John Bell, John Matson, Archibald Hadden, John Bartle,

Joseph McCullough and Robert Anderson to view the ground over which the said road is contemplated to be made and make report to next court. Distance, nine miles and sixty-three perches. December 28, 1820, order of view approved.

The petition of a number of the inhabitants of Perry township, in Jefferson county, was presented to court and read, setting forth that they labor under great inconvenience from the want of a public road from Punxsutawney, to intersect the road leading from Indiana to Barnett's, at or near John Bell's, Esq. Whereupon the court appointed John Bell, Esq., Archibald Hadden, Michael Lantz, Hugh McKee, Jacob Hoover and William P. Brady to view the ground over which the proposed road is contemplated to be made and make report to next court. Distance, six miles and one hundred and twenty perches. Approved December 28, 1820.

1822

Petition was made for a road to Barclay's mill, conveniently at the northeast corner of Abraham Wilcocks' lots, or near it, to intersect the road from Punxsutawney at Leasure's camp, at or near where said road crosses Canoe creek. Whereupon it is considered and ordered by the court that Moses Crawford, John Park, Robert Hamilton, John Jamison, William Hendricks and James Work do view the ground over which the proposed road is contemplated to be made, and if they or any four of these actual viewers agree that there is occasion for said road, they shall make report to next court.

June 25, 1822, report of viewers approved and ordered to be opened.

No distance is given in the return of viewers.

The first bridge across Sandy Lick was built at Reynoldsville in 1822.

#### PRINCIPAL ROADS AND COUNTY BRIDGES 1830 TO 1840

##### *December Sessions, 1830*

Petition No. 1. Petition of the commissioners of Jefferson county for a bridge over Sandy Lick creek, where public highway to Indiana crosses said creek in the township of Pinecreek in said county, etc.

On December 7, 1830, the court appointed Joseph Barnett, William Robinson, David Butler, Samuel Jones, John Christy and Joseph

Potter to view the same and report according to law.

The contract for this bridge was made August 11, 1829. The commissioners were Thomas McKee and Thomas Lucas; the contractors, William Morrison and William Kelso; witnesses to agreement, Andrew Barnett and John McGhee; consideration, \$320, to be paid as follows: To give them now in hand the subscription of seventy-five dollars, and a draft on the supervisors of Pinecreek township for fifty dollars, and the remainder, one hundred and ninety-five dollars, in county orders when completed.

The bridge was sixteen feet wide, with stone abutments seventy-five feet apart, sufficiently strong to support roofing, and to be finished in one hundred and thirteen days.

Petition No. 3. Road from Barclay & Jenks' mill to Brookville.

December 7, 1830. Confirmed September sessions, 1831.

1831

Petition No. 2. Road from Jacob Hoover's mill to intersect the road leading from Barclay's mill to the Jefferson road through Gibson's clearing, and confirmed and ordered to be opened thirty-five feet wide, unless where digging and bridging is necessary. December 13, 1831.

Petition No. 3. Road from Brookville to David Hamilton's on the Indiana county line. February 8, 1831. September 7, 1831, read and confirmed.

Petition No. 4. Road from William McKee's on the turnpike to James Linn's improvement on the Olean road. February 8, 1831. Read and confirmed. December 13, 1832, ordered to be opened.

Report No. 5. Of a road from Brookville to Matson's mill. Confirmed by the court and ordered to be opened twenty-five feet wide. May 10, 1831.

*May Sessions, 1831*

Petition No. 1. For a road from Moses Knapp's mill to intersect the Sandy road at or near W. Godfrey's. Reported. December 13, 1831, approved and ordered to be opened.

Petition No. 4. For a road from the thirty-fourth milestone on the Susquehanna and Waterford turnpike road to or near the house of Joseph McCullough. May 10, 1831. February 8, 1832, read and approved.

Petition No. 5. For a road from Troy to

intersect the Olean road at John McAnulty's. May 9, 1831. Read *nisi* February 8, 1832.

*May Sessions, 1832*

Petition No. 1. For a road from Squire McCullough's shop to David Butler's. December 12, 1832. Read and approved *nisi*.

Report No. 7. Of a road from Shield's lane to the road running along Red Bank creek. Viewers report of road January 31, 1833. Confirmed May 11, 1833.

*May Sessions, 1833*

Petition No. 2. For a road from Shoemaker's to intersect the road from Hance Robinson's to Troy. December 12, 1833, approved.

*December Sessions, 1833*

Petition No. 2. For a road from Thomas Barr's on the Olean road to the Union school-house. May 13, 1834, approved.

1834

Petition No. 1. For a road from Port Barnett on the Indiana road to the Ceres road at or near Punxsutawney. February 12, 1834. September 11, read *nisi*, January 12, 1847, ordered to be opened.

Petition No. 2. For a road from a public road leading from Brookville to Kittanning at the county line to McKinstry's sawmill, near the mill of John Robinson. February 12, 1834. December 13, 1843, approved and ordered to be opened fifty feet wide.

*May Sessions, 1834*

Petition No. 1. For a road from Israel Gray's fulling mill and carding machine to a point at or near where the Olean road crosses Little Mill creek. September 11, 1834. June 11, 1835, ordered to be opened twenty feet wide.

Petition No. 2. For a road from the bridge over Mill creek to the house of William McCullough in Pinecreek township. September 11, 1834. Opening order issued October 23, 1835, to be twenty feet wide.

Report No. 3. Of a road from Ball's mill on Tionesta to the Hepler Camp road near the four-mile tree. Viewers report in favor of road November 15, 1834. Opening order issued October 16, 1835.

*May Sessions, 1835*

Petition No. 1. For a road from Robert P. Barr's on the turnpike to Andrew Vabinder's improvement on the North Fork. December 16, 1836. Read and ordered to be opened fifty feet wide.

Petition No. 6. For a bridge across Red Bank creek, where the Brookville and Hamilton road crosses. February 13, 1836. Viewers report in favor, March 8, 1836.

Petition No. 7. For a bridge on Big Mahoning. February 13, 1836. August 20, 1836, report in favor and county to pay one hundred and eighty dollars.

Report No. 10. Of a road from John Hoover's mill to intersect the Ceres road at or near Daniel Graffius's, Jr. May term approved.

Petition No. 2. For a road from James Ross's to intersect the Brockway road at or near St. Tibbetts'.

Petition No. 3. For a road from the tannery of John W. Jenks in Punxsutawney to the sawmill of William Campbell. Approved May 10, 1836.

Report No. 8. Of a road from the west end of Morrison's Lane to the west end of John Kennedy's. Viewers report in favor of road (no date) 1835. May 10, 1836, read and confirmed.

The pioneer county bridge was petitioned for January 19, 1836; approved by the court, September, 1836. The bridge was let by the commissioners December 15, 1836, to Messrs. Thomas Hall and Richard Arthurs, contractors. The contract called for the completion of the bridge by September, 1837. The accepted contract bid was seven hundred and ninety-five dollars. When finished the bridge was a good solid structure, but was a curious pile of wood and stones. This pioneer county covered bridge was a wooden one, made of pine timber. It was erected across Red Bank creek in the borough of Brookville, a few feet west of where the present iron structure on Pickering street now stands. There were no iron nails used in its construction, and only a few handmade iron spikes. The timbers were mortised and tenoned, and put together with wooden pins. This was a single-span bridge of one hundred and twenty feet in length, with no center pier, and of the burr-truss plan. It had two strings of circle arches, resting on the stone abutments. Many memories clustered around this bridge for the old citizens, but time has effaced the bridge and will efface the memories. On its planks gen-

erations met, passed and repassed, and from its stringers fishers dropped many a hook and line.

*September Sessions, 1836*

Petition No. 2. For a road from Vabinder's improvement to Frederick Hetrick's. May 10, 1836. December 17, 1836, read and confirmed.

Petition No. 3. For a road from Mill Creek road near John Wilson's to Maize's Gap on the Clarion river. September 16, 1836. May 10, 1837, read and approved.

*December Sessions, 1836*

Petition No. 2. For a road from the house of James Smith to intersect the Ceres road at or near the farm of William Smith. December 16, 1836. October 14, 1837, viewers in favor of road. May 16, 1838, confirmed.

*February Sessions, 1837*

Petition No. 1. For a road from Armstrong & Reynolds' mill at the mouth of Maple creek to Thomas Mechan's farm, on line of Jefferson and Venango. February 14, 1837. July 24, 1837, viewers report in favor of road. September 15, 1837, read and confirmed *nisi*.

*May Sessions, 1837*

Petition No. 1. For a road from Daniel Elgin's to the turnpike near the Widow Mills's. May 10, 1837. Confirmed September 15, 1837.

Petition No. 2. For a road from the road from Whitesville to Punxsutawney, one-half mile east of Whitesville, to intersect the road from Hamilton's to Brookville near Henry Philliber's. May 10, 1837. September 25, 1837, confirmed *nisi*. Order issued December 23, 1837, for opening to John C. Ferguson, and to be paid him.

Petition No. 3. For a road from the Smethport and Milesburg turnpike, where it crosses Clarion river, to the mouth of Spring creek. May 10, 1837. September 15, 1837, read and confirmed *nisi*.

Petition No. 5. For a road from John Bowers's to James H. Bell's gristmill. May 10, 1837. September 15, 1837, read and confirmed *nisi*. February 10, 1845, on the application of George R. Barrett, deputy attorney-general, the court order and direct that the road be opened forty feet wide.

*September Sessions, 1837*

Petition No. 2. For a road from David Dennison's to the seventy-first milestone. Confirmed May 16, 1838.

Petition No. 10. For a bridge on Mahoning creek near Charles C. Gaskill's. September, 1837. The county builds this bridge. John Hutchison, foreman. The court approve the finding of the grand jury and direct the within-named bridge to be recorded as a county bridge. December 13, 1837.

*December Sessions, 1837*

Petition No. 2. For a road from the forks of Jones's run to intersect the Olean road about one mile east of Mr. Gorden's near the Black Swamp. December 13. December 18, 1840, confirmed. Order to open, April 24, 1841.

Petition No. 3. For a road from Thomas Wilkin's to Ebenezer Carr's. December 12, 1837. Read and confirmed May 16, 1838.

Petition No. 6. For a bridge across Red Bank creek at or near Carrier's mill. December 12, 1837. Approved by the grand jury, and the county to assist in building the same. February 16, 1838.

*February Sessions, 1838*

Report No. 3. Of a road from Curry's lot to John Bell's in Perry. Viewers report in favor of road February 9, 1838. February 16, 1838, confirmed *nisi*. May 17, 1838, confirmed.

*May Sessions, 1838*

Petition No. 1. For a road from Benjamin Shaffer's to David Milliron's. Read and confirmed February 16, 1839.

Petition No. 2. For a road from Dennison's to William McConnell's. May 17, 1838. Confirmed December 14, 1838. Ordered to be opened fifty feet wide, December 15, 1843.

*December Sessions, 1838*

Petition No. 4. For a road from the twentieth milestone on the Susquehanna and Franklin turnpike to the Sandy Lick creek at the Irish Town path. December 14, 1838. May 15, 1839, read and confirmed.

*May Sessions, 1839*

Petition No. 1. For a road from Wakefield's, in Pincreek township, to the district

line near Andrew McCormick, Snyder township. Approved *nisi* December 10, 1839.

Petition No. 2. For a road from Aaron Fuller's to the Brookville and Hamilton road near Mr. Holt's. May 14, 1839. Read and confirmed *nisi* December 13, 1839, and ordered to be opened February 10, 1840.

Petition No. 3. For a road from Hance Robinson's mill to the Armstrong county line near the land of Hulet Smith. May 14, 1839. Read and confirmed *nisi* September 10, 1839. Order to open October 7, 1840.

Petition No. 4. For a road from Daniel Elgin's, in Eldred township, to the mouth of Spring creek in Ridgway township. May 14, 1839. Read and confirmed *nisi* December 11, 1839.

Petition No. 6. For a road from the borough of Brookville to the Beech Bottom on Clarion river. May 14, 1839. Read and confirmed December 13, 1839.

Petition No. 8. For a road from the upper end of the Clearfield and Armstrong turnpike, east of Punxsutawney, to intersect the old State road at or near John McHenry's. May 14, 1839. Read and confirmed December 13, 1839.

*September Sessions, 1839*

Petition No. 1. For a road from the farm of Levi G. Clover to the Olean road at or near James Cochran's. September 11, 1839. Read *nisi* 1839. Ordered to be opened May 22, 1840.

Petition No. 8. For a road from the twelfth milestone on the turnpike to intersect the road half a mile east of John McGhee's. September 11, 1839. May 12, 1840, confirmed and ordered to be opened fifty feet wide.

Petition No. 9. Of a road from the southeast corner of the Graham lot on the Punxsutawney road to intersect the turnpike at the northeast corner of Andrew Barnett's land. Viewers report in favor of road August 23, 1839. Petitioned for May 15, 1839. December 13, 1839, read and confirmed.

Report No. 16. Of a bridge across the Big Mahoning creek at Bell's mills. Viewers in favor of bridge November 30, 1837. Petitioned for September, 1837. County appropriated two hundred and fifty dollars to build said bridge. David McCormick, foreman. Court concur September 11, 1839.

*December Sessions, 1839*

Petition No. 1. For a road from Richards' mill on the Brookville and Beech Bottom road

to intersect the Brockway road at or near the farm of Almon Sartwell. December 10, 1839. May 12, 1840, confirmed.

Petition No. 3. For a road from the Hogback road near Frederick Lantz's to intersect the Brookville and Indiana road at or near T. S. Mitchell's store. Approved by court, December 16, 1841.

Petition No. 4. For a road from T. S. Mitchell's on the Indiana and Brookville road to intersect the road that leads from Irvin Robinson's to the Indiana county line. December 13, 1839. Confirmed December 18, 1840.

Petition No. 5. For a road from John Quiggles's to the Big Mahoning creek, where the line between James Solesby and William Campbell crosses said creek. Read and confirmed February term, 1841.

Petition No. 6. For a road from the road that has been of late made from the twentieth milestone to Sandy Lick creek to the Beechwoods road, one and a quarter miles from the twentieth milestone road. December 9, 1839. Confirmed May 12, 1840.

Petition No. 7. For a road from the Waterford turnpike one half mile east of the twenty-fifth milestone to David Losh's gristmill. December 9, 1839. Confirmed May 12, 1840.

#### *February Sessions, 1840*

Petition No. 1. For a road from the Brockway road at or near S. Tilbetts's to the Beechwoods road at or near James Ross's Lane. February 11, 1840. Confirmed May 12, 1840.

Petition for a road to Shaw's from Ross's Lane, September, 1836. Confirmed to these points May 10, 1837.

#### *May Sessions, 1840*

Petition No. 3. For a road from the Brockway road at or near Peter Richards's smith shop to the Beechwoods at or near the top of Mill Creek hill. May 13, 1840. February 10, 1841, read and confirmed to be opened fifty feet wide.

#### *September Sessions, 1840*

Petition No. 5. For a road from the Clearfield county line near Robert Dixon's to Osborne mill. September 11, 1840. Read and confirmed February 10, 1841.

Report No. 9.—Of a road from the road leading from Barnett's to Punxsutawney, about one mile south of Barnett's, to the old

Indiana road, near the Five Mile run. Viewers report in favor of road, May 12, 1840. September 17, 1840, read *nisi*. February 10, 1841, read and confirmed.

(See also chapter on Barnett township, for bridges.)

#### ACTS OF ASSEMBLY RELATING TO ROADS, ETC.

#### SUSQUEHANNA AND WATERFORD TURNPIKE, OLEAN ROAD, ETC.

1812.—Incorporation of the Susquehanna and Waterford Turnpike Company authorized; governor of Pennsylvania to subscribe one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars in the stock of said road.

1814.—Supplement to said act extending the time for subscriptions to the stock of said company three years from the 22d of February, 1815.

1818.—Supplement extending the time five years from March 20, 1818.

1821.—Governor of Pennsylvania, on behalf of the State, authorized to subscribe fifteen thousand dollars, in addition to the amount before subscribed, to the Susquehanna and Waterford Turnpike Company. By a report made in the Pennsylvania House of Representatives, March 23, 1822, it appears that the contemplated length of this road was one hundred and twenty-six miles, one hundred and seventeen of which were completed at that date. About twenty-six miles of this turnpike were laid out within the limits of the county of Jefferson.

April 4, 1831.—An act was enacted and approved authorizing the commissioners of Jefferson county to alter a certain part of the Susquehanna and Waterford Turnpike road: "Section 1. Be it enacted that the commissioners of Jefferson county be, and they are hereby, authorized and empowered to lay out and make one mile and ten perches of turnpike road through the village of Brookville in said county, said road not to exceed five degrees from a horizontal line, and to be connected with the Susquehanna and Waterford turnpike road at both ends." This law authorized a change in the pike in Brookville from Jefferson street to Main street. The Commonwealth awarded the contract for this work to Thomas and James Hall, who completed the change.

1838.—Susquehanna and Waterford Turnpike Road Company authorized to open their road one hundred feet wide through marshy places, "so as to let the light and air upon the same."

In 1792 the first stone turnpike in the United States was chartered. It was constructed in Pennsylvania, in 1794, and ran from Lancaster to Philadelphia. It was completed through to Pittsburgh in 1804 and was the wonder of America. In this year, also, began the agitation in Pennsylvania for internal improvement, an agitation that resulted in a great era of State road, canal and turnpike construction, encouraged and assisted by the State government. From 1792 until 1832 the Legislature granted two hundred and twenty charters for turnpikes alone.

These pikes were not all made, but there were completed within that time, as a result of these grants, three thousand miles of passable roads. The pioneer turnpike through our wilderness was the Susquehanna and Waterford turnpike. On February 22, 1812, a law was enacted by the Pennsylvania Legislature enabling the governor to incorporate a company to build a turnpike from the Susquehanna river, near the mouth of Anderson creek, in Clearfield county, through Jefferson county and what is now Brookville, and through the towns of Franklin and Meadville, to Waterford, in Erie county. The governor was authorized to subscribe twelve thousand dollars in shares toward building the road. Joseph Barnett and Peter Jones, of Jefferson county, and two from each of the following counties, Erie, Crawford, Mercer, Clearfield, Venango and Philadelphia, as well as two from the city of Philadelphia, were appointed commissioners to receive stock. Each of the counties just named was required to take a specified number of shares, and the shares were placed at twenty-five dollars each. Jefferson county was required to take fifty shares.

The war of 1812 so depressed business in this part of the State that all work was delayed on this thoroughfare for six years. The company commenced work in 1818, and the survey was completed in October of that year. In November, 1818, the sections were offered for sale, and in November, 1820, the road was completed to Bellefonte.

The commissioners employed John Sloan, Esq., to make the survey and grade the road. The survey was begun in the spring and finished in the fall of 1818, a distance of one hundred and four miles. The State took one third of the stock. James Harriet, of Meadville, Pa., took the contract to build the road, and he gave it out to sub-contractors. Some took five miles, some ten, and so on. The bridge over the Clarion river was built in 1821,

by Moore, from Northumberland county; it was built with a single arch.

In March, 1821, an act was passed by the Legislature appropriating two thousand, five hundred dollars for improving the road. Appointments were made in each county through which the road passed of people whose duty it was to receive the money for each county and to pay it out. Charles C. Gaskill and Carpenter Winslow represented Jefferson county.

Andrew Ellicott never surveyed or brushed out this turnpike. He was one of the commissioners for the old State road.

Our turnpike was one hundred and twenty-six miles long. The individual subscriptions to its construction were in total fifty thousand dollars, the State aid giving one hundred and forty thousand dollars. This was up to March, 1822. The finishing of our link in November, 1824, completed and opened one continuous turnpike road from Philadelphia to Erie. Our part of this thoroughfare was called a "clay turnpike," and in that day was boasted of by early settlers as the most convenient and easy-traveling road in the United States; that, in fact, anywhere along the route over the mountain the horses could be treated to the finest water, and that anywhere along the route, too, the traveler, as well as the driver, could regale himself "with the choicest Monongahela whisky bitters," clear as amber, sweet as musk, and smooth as oil.

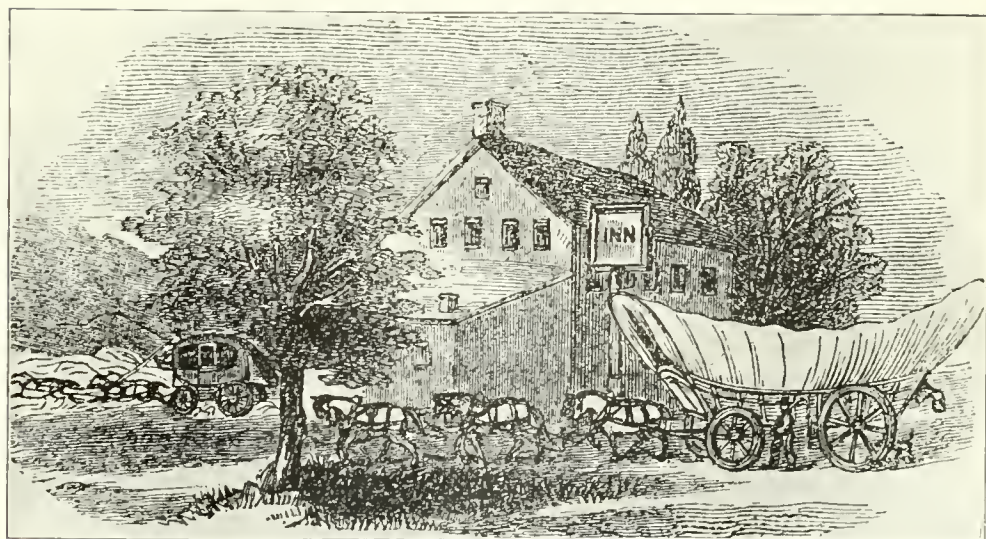
"Immediately after the completion of the turnpike milestones were set up. They were on the right hand side of the road as one traveled east. The stones when first erected were white, neat, square, and well finished. On each stone was inscribed, 'To S. 00 miles. To F. 00 miles.' Of course, figures appeared on the stones where ciphers have been placed above. S. stood for Susquehanna, which is east, and F. for Franklin, which is west."

Brookville was thirty-six miles from the Susquehanna river, and Franklin forty-six miles.

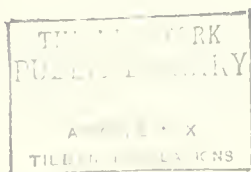
In the early days of the turnpike, Oliver Gregg, with his six horses, and Joseph Morrow, with his outfit of two teams, were regularly employed for many years in carrying freight from Philadelphia to this section. It took four weeks to reach here from Philadelphia, and the charge for freight was about six dollars per hundred pounds. A man by the name of Potter in later years drove an outfit of five roan horses. Each team had a Conestoga wagon and carried from three to four tons of goods.



CONESTOGA WAGON



BENNETT'S STAGE AND MORROW'S TEAM



1819.—The Olean State road was authorized by the following act of Assembly: "An act authorizing the governor to appoint commissioners for the purpose of laying out a State road from the town of Kittanning to the State line, in direction to the village of Hamilton, in the township of Olean, in the State of New York, and also from Milesburg in Center county to Clarion river in Jefferson county.

"Section 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania in General Assembly met, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That the governor be, and is hereby authorized and required to appoint three commissioners, one of whom shall be a practical surveyor, to view, mark, and lay out a State road from the town of Kittanning, in the county of Armstrong; thence on the nearest and best route to the State line, on a direction to the village of Hamilton, on the Allegheny river, in the township of Olean, in the State of New York; and the commissioners so appointed shall proceed to perform the duties required of them by this act on or before the first Monday in June next, and shall make out and deposit a copy of the draft of said road in the office of the clerk of the court of Quarter Sessions in each county through which said road shall pass, and the said clerks shall enter the same in their respective offices, which shall be a record of said road; and from thenceforth the said road shall be, to all intents and purposes, a public highway, and shall be opened and kept in repair in the same manner as roads laid out by order of the court of Quarter Sessions of the county through which said road passes."

Section 2 provides for the oath of the commissioners, their pay, and the settlement of their accounts.

Sections 3 and 4 pertain only to the other State road mentioned in the title of the act.

"Approved—the twenty-third day of March, one thousand eight hundred and nineteen."

1821.—Appropriation of eight thousand dollars to the Olean road by the nineteenth section of "An Act for the Improvement of the State," which reads as follows:

"Section 19. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the sum of eight thousand dollars be, and the same is hereby appropriated for the opening and improving a State road, recently laid out from the town of Kittanning in Armstrong county to the State line, on a direction to the village of Hamilton, in the State of New York, which passes through Armstrong, Jefferson, and

McKean counties, to be expended in the said counties through which said road passes in proportion to the distance it passes through the same respectively. And the governor is hereby authorized to draw his warrant on the State treasurer in favor of the following named persons—that is, for that part of the said road which lies in Armstrong county in favor of David Lawson and James Cochran, Armstrong county; and for that part of said road which lies in Jefferson county in favor of John Sloan, Jr., of Armstrong county, John Matson, and John Lucas, of Jefferson county; and for that part of said road that lies in McKean county in favor of Brewster Freeman and Joseph Otto, of McKean county, who are hereby appointed commissioners to receive and expend the said sum in opening and improving the said road within the limits of the counties to which they are appointed to superintend, etc.

"Approved—March 26, 1821."

1819.—State road from Kittanning to the mouth of Anderson's creek, in Clearfield county, authorized by

"An act to authorize the governor to appoint commissioners to lay out a state road from the town of Kittanning in a direction to the mouth of Anderson's creek.

"Section 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania in General Assembly met, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That the governor is, and he is hereby authorized to appoint three commissioners, one of which shall be a practical surveyor, to view, mark, and lay out a State road from the town of Kittanning; thence by the highest and best route on a direction towards the mouth of Anderson's creek, in Clearfield county, to intersect a road from Bellefonte to Erie. And the commissioners so appointed shall proceed to perform the duties of their appointment at such times as the governor shall direct. And they shall make out and deposit a draft of said road in the office of the clerk of the court of Quarter Sessions in each county through which said road shall pass, and the said clerks shall enter the same in their respective offices, which shall be a record of said road, and from thenceforth the said road shall be to all intents and purposes a public highway, and shall be opened and kept in repair in the same manner as roads laid by order of the courts of Quarter Sessions of the counties through which said road passes.

"Approved—January 27, 1819."

1821.—Appropriation of twenty-five hun-

dred dollars to the State road from Kittanning to Anderson's creek, Clearfield county, by "An Act for the Improvement of the State."

"Section 18. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the sum of two thousand five hundred dollars be, and the same is hereby appropriated for the purpose of opening and improving a State road recently laid out from the mouth of Anderson's creek, in Clearfield county, to the town of Kittanning, in Armstrong county, which passes through the counties of Clearfield, Jefferson, Indiana, and Armstrong, to be expended in the same counties through which said road passes in proportion to the distance it passes through the same, and the governor is hereby authorized to draw his warrant on the State treasurer in favor of the following named persons, that is, for that part of said road which lies in Armstrong county in favor of James Hannagan and Joseph Marshall, of Armstrong county; for that part of said road which lies in Indiana county in favor of James McComb and William Travis, of Indiana county; for that part of said road lying in Jefferson county in favor of Charles C. Gaskill and Carpenter Winslow, of Jefferson county; and for that part lying in Clearfield county in favor of David Ferguson and Moses Boggs, of said county, who are hereby appointed commissioners to receive and expend the said sum in opening and improving the said road within the limits of the counties to which they are appointed to superintend, and the said commissioners shall each be entitled to receive as a full compensation one dollar and fifty cents per day for every day they shall be necessarily employed in performing their respective duties.

"Approved—March 26, 1821."

1824.—State road from Warren to Brookville authorized.

1825.—"State road from Indiana through Punxsutawney, in the county of Jefferson, and Smethport, in the county of McKean, to the town of Ceres, in said county of McKean," authorized, and Meek Kelly, of Indiana county, John Sloan, Jr., of Armstrong county, and Charles C. Gaskill, of Jefferson county, appointed commissioners to view, lay out and mark the same.

1825.—The Milesburg and Smethport Turnpike Road Company, authorized "for the purpose of making a turnpike road from Milesburg in Centre county, past Karthaus in Clearfield county, and Smethport in McKean county, to the New York line," and Jonathan

Colgrove, Paul E. Scull, John King and Joseph Otto, of McKean county; Peter A. Karthaus, of Clearfield county; James L. Gillis, of Jefferson county; John Mitchell and Roland Curtin, of Center county; George Vaux and Simon Gratz, of the city of Philadelphia, appointed commissioners to solicit subscriptions for said road, which passed through Ridgway, then in the county of Jefferson. Notice of the time and place when and where books to be opened to receive subscriptions of stock to be published in the *Bellefonte Patriot* and the *Lycoming Gazette*, and one paper published in the city of Philadelphia. Upon subscriptions of twenty or more persons, representing six hundred or more shares of twenty dollars each, the governor to incorporate the company, which was to have power to erect and maintain tollgates upon and across said turnpike, as will be seen by the following section of the act:

"Section 13.—And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That whenever and as often as the said company shall have finished five miles or more of said road the president thereof may give notice to the governor, who shall thereupon forthwith appoint three skillful, judicious, and disinterested persons to view and examine the same and report on oath or affirmation to him whether the road is so far executed in a competent and workmanlike manner, according to the true meaning and intent of this act; and if their report shall be in the affirmative, then the governor shall, by license under his hand and seal of the State, permit and suffer said company to erect and fix such and so many gates or turnpikes upon and across the said road as will be necessary and sufficient to collect from all persons traveling the same, otherwise than on foot, the same tolls which are hereinafter authorized and granted: *Provided*, That all persons attending funerals, military parades or trainings, or divine worship on the Sabbath-day, shall at all times be exempt from the payment of any toll on said road."

1828.—"A supplement to the Act entitled 'An Act authorizing the Governor to incorporate the Milesburg and Smethport Turnpike Road Company.'

"Section 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania in General Assembly met, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That the governor be and is hereby authorized and required to subscribe twenty thousand dollars, in shares of twenty dollars each, to the stock of the Miles-

burg and Smethport Turnpike Road Company; and as soon as any five miles of the road shall be completed, it shall be the duty of the governor to draw his warrant on the State treasurer for a sum in proportion to the whole distance, and a like sum for every five miles, until the whole sum shall be drawn: Provided, That previous to any payment from the treasury satisfactory evidence shall be furnished to the governor that sums equal at least in amount to the sums drawn from the treasury shall have been paid by individual stockholders and expended agreeably to the provisions of the twelfth section of the act incorporating the said turnpike road company, passed the eleventh day of April, one thousand eight hundred and twenty-five: And Provided further, That there shall not be more than five thousand dollars of the aforesaid sum of twenty thousand dollars drawn from the said treasury in any one year.

"Approved—the second day of February, A. D. one thousand eight hundred and twenty-eight.

"J. ANDW. SCHULZE."

1831.—"A further supplement to the said Act incorporating said Turnpike Road Company, being the Second Section of the Act of the 4th Day of April, A. D. 1831, as follows:

"Section 2. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the proceedings which are authorized by the thirteenth section of the act entitled 'A Further Supplement to the Act entitled An Act authorizing the Governor to incorporate the Milesburg and Smethport Turnpike Road Company,' passed eleventh day of April, one thousand eight hundred and twenty-five, and a supplement to the said act, passed the second day of February, one thousand eight hundred and twenty-eight, in cases when the said company shall have finished five miles or more of said road, be and the same are hereby authorized and extended to portions less than five miles of said road, which are and shall hereafter be finished as aforesaid."

1836.—A further supplement authorizing the State to subscribe five thousand dollars additional stock in said turnpike.

1826.—Warren and Jefferson County Turnpike Road Company authorized "for the purpose of making a turnpike road from the town of Warren, in Warren county, to the Susquehanna and Waterford Turnpike, at or near the bridge over the north fork of Sandy Lick creek, in Jefferson county," and Joseph Hackney, John Andrews, and Archibald Tanner, of Warren county; Thomas Lucas, Charles C.

Gaskill, and John Matson, of Jefferson county, appointed commissioners to solicit subscriptions and organize the company.

1826.—One half of all road taxes received by the treasurers of Jefferson and McKean counties from unseated lands to be applied for seven years to the improvement of the "leading roads" in said counties; and C. C. Gaskill and James Gillis, of Jefferson county, and Jonathan Colgrove and Paul E. Scull, of McKean county, appointed commissioners to expend said fund in the "making, clearing and opening" of said "leading roads."

1828.—The above act repealed as to Jefferson county.

1826.—Clearfield and Jefferson Turnpike authorized, and Charles C. Gaskill, Dr. John W. Jenks, Andrew Barnett, and Thomas Lucas, of the county of Jefferson; and Greenwood Bell, John Irvin, David Ferguson, and Alexander B. Read, of Clearfield county, appointed commissioners to procure books and solicit subscriptions for said road, and generally to assist in the organization of the company, to be known as "The President, Managers, and Company of the Clearfield and Jefferson Turnpike Road."

1831.—Township supervisors of Jefferson county authorized and required to expend at least two-thirds of the annual road tax in the repair and improvement of the public roads of their respective townships, on or before the 1st day of October in each and every year.

1834.—State road from Kittanning to Brookville authorized, and John Sloan, Jr., Alexander Duncan, and James Corbett appointed commissioners to view and lay out the same.

1835.—Commissioners appointed to lay out State road from Kittanning to Brookville: William Jack, John Cribbs, Jr., and Robert Richards.

1838.—Luthersburg and Punxsutawney Road Company authorized, "for the purpose of making a turnpike from the town of Punxsutawney, in the county of Jefferson, to the town of Luthersburg, in Clearfield county," and Lebbeus Luther, John Jordan, Benjamin Bonsall, David Irvin, Jacob Flick, Benjamin Carson, David Hoover, David Henny, and Jeremiah Miles, of the county of Clearfield; William Campbell, Charles R. Barclay, Charles C. Gaskill, James Winslow, James W. Bell, and John Hoover (miller), of the county of Jefferson, appointed commissioners to solicit subscriptions for stock, and generally to assist in the organization of the company to be known

as "The Luthersburg and Punxsutawney Road Company."

1838.—The governor of Pennsylvania authorized and required to subscribe four thousand dollars to the Luthersburg and Punxsutawney Turnpike Company "if incorporated the present session."

1830.—State road from Warren to Ridgway's settlement, in Jefferson county, authorized, and Robert Falconer, John Andrews and Lansing Witmore, of Warren county, and Reuben A. Aylsworth and Enos Gillis, of Jefferson county, appointed commissioners to lay out the same.

1831.—Company organized and incorporated to build said road, called the Warren and Ridgway Turnpike Road Company. "The said commissioners are hereby authorized to employ one surveyor, whose compensation shall not exceed one dollar and fifty cents per day, and two chain bearers and one ax man, at per diem allowance, not exceeding one dollar per day, and one packer and packhorse, if necessary, for which a reasonable allowance shall be made. Further, that the compensation of the said commissioners shall be one dollar and fifty cents each for every day they may be necessarily employed by virtue of this act."

1836.—In consideration of privileges granted by the State to the State bank, it was authorized and required to pay five thousand dollars to this Warren and Ridgway Turnpike Road Company.

1838.—Governor of Pennsylvania authorized to subscribe two thousand dollars stock in said Warren and Ridgway Turnpike Road Company.

1842.—Having completed forty miles of the Warren and Ridgway turnpike road, said company was authorized to demand, receive, and collect tolls thereon.

1844.—The managers and stockholders of the Warren and Ridgway Turnpike Road Company having abandoned the same, it was enacted that one-half of the road tax levied in the township of Sheffield, and one-fourth of the road tax levied in the township of Kinzua, in the county of Warren; one-fourth of the road tax levied in the township of Tionesta, in the county of Jefferson; one-fourth of the road tax levied in the township of Ridgway, and one-eighth of the road tax levied in the township of Jones, in the county of Elk, should, for a period of six years, be paid and expended by Richard Dunham and Erastus Barnes, of the county of Warren, and Joseph S. Hyde, of the county of Elk, commissioners,

to the best advantage, in repairing, mending, and improving said turnpike road through the counties of Warren, Jefferson, and Elk.

1831.—Armstrong and Clearfield turnpike road authorized to commence at Kittanning, pass through Punxsutawney, and to end at the mouth of Anderson's creek, in Clearfield county. Thomas Blair, Jacob Pontius, and Joseph Marshall, of Armstrong county; Chas. C. Gaskill, and John W. Jenks, of Jefferson county; John Ewing and Henry Kinter, of Indiana county; David Ferguson and John Irvin, of Clearfield county; and William A. Thomas and Hardman Phillips, of Centre county, were appointed commissioners by said act to solicit subscriptions, give notice of organization of company, etc.

1838.—Governor of Pennsylvania authorized and required to subscribe five thousand six hundred dollars to said Armstrong and Clearfield Turnpike Road Company.

1844.—Time for the completion of the said Armstrong and Clearfield turnpike road extended for the term of ten years from April 16, 1844.

1834.—State road from the mouth of Little Bald Eagle creek, in Huntingdon county, through Clearfield county, to Punxsutawney, in Jefferson county, authorized, and James Winslow, of Jefferson county; Elisha Fenton, of Clearfield county; and Benjamin Johnson, of Huntingdon county, appointed commissioners to lay out the same.

1835.—Supplement extending time for making out drafts of location of said State road from Little Bald Eagle creek to Punxsutawney.

1834.—State road authorized from the settlement on the headwaters of Millstone creek, in Jefferson county, to the State road leading from the Clarion river bridge, on the Susquehanna and Waterford turnpike, in the county of Venango, at or near the farm of Peter Walley, Jr., and James Gillis and William Armstrong, of Jefferson county; and David Reyner, of Venango county, appointed commissioners to lay out the same.

1835.—State road from Shippensburg to Ridgway, in Jefferson county, authorized, and Daniel Rhyner and James Hasson, of Venango county; and William Armstrong, of Jefferson county, appointed commissioners to view, lay out, and mark the same.

1838.—State road from Brookville to Tionesta authorized, and James Huling and Richard Irvin, of Venango county, and Philip G. Clover, of Jefferson county, "appointed com-

missioners to view, lay out, locate, and mark the same by the nearest and best route."

1840.—Incorporation of the Armstrong, Jefferson, and Clearfield Turnpike Company authorized, to begin "at the northern termination of the Freeport and Kittanning turnpike road, on the top of the Mahoning hills, and continue by the most practical route, via the borough of Brookville, in Jefferson county, and the Brandy Camp, to the Milesburg and Smethport turnpike road, at or near Ridgway, in Jefferson county." By same act James Kerr, Hance Robinson, Jacob Miller, of the county of Armstrong; and Hiram Wilson, William Jack, John Dougherty, and Jacob Shaffer, of the county of Jefferson; and Isaac Horton, Daniel Oyster, Uriah Rodgers, and Jonathan Nichols, of the county of Clearfield, were appointed commissioners to solicit subscriptions and organize the company.

1840.—State road from Ebensburg to Punxsutawney authorized, to begin "at the town of Ebensburg, in Cambria county; thence by the nearest and best route to the Cherry Tree; thence by the nearest and best route to the town of Punxsutawney, Jefferson county"; and Stephen Lloyd and James Rhey, of Cambria county; James Bard, of Indiana county; David Ferguson, of Clearfield county; and James Winslow, of Jefferson county, appointed commissioners to view, lay out, and mark the same.

April 2, 1841.—Time for completing the survey and location of State road from Ebensburg to Punxsutawney extended one year from April 2, 1841, and Stephen Lloyd, John B. Douglass, of Cambria county; Richard Bard, of Clearfield county; William Thompson, of Indiana county; and James Winslow, of Jefferson county, appointed commissioners in place of those named in the act originally authorizing the road.

May 5, 1841.—Original act authorizing the State road from Ebensburg to Punxsutawney revived, "and William Thompson, of Indiana county; Richard Bard, of Clearfield county; and Stephen Lloyd, John B. Douglass, and James Rhey, of Cambria county, appointed commissioners to carry the provisions of the said act into execution."

1841.—Jefferson county commissioners authorized to subscribe stock in the Mahoning Mouth Bridge Company "such number of shares as they may deem right and proper."

1842.—Chutes of dams on the Red Bank and Sandy Lick creek to be twenty feet long for every one foot high.

1842.—State road from Cherry Tree in

Indiana county to Clarion authorized, and David Peelor, Heth F. Camp and John Decker, of Indiana county; John Sloan, Jr., Peter Clover, Jr., of Clarion county; and Robert Woodward, of Armstrong county, appointed commissioners to view and lay out the said State road, which was to begin at "Cherry Tree in Indiana county, and to intersect the Susquehanna and Waterford Turnpike at or near the town of Clarion, in Clarion county, by the nearest and best route between the said points."

1843.—Time for executing and returning drafts of the survey of this State road from Cherry Tree to Clarion extended one year, and Henry Freese, of Jefferson county, added to the board of commissioners.

1843.—State road from Brookville to Ridgway by way of the mouth of Little Toby authorized.

1843.—State road from Elderton to Punxsutawney authorized, and Thomas Armstrong, of Elderton; Peter Dils, of Mahoning, Indiana county; and William Campbell, of Jefferson county, "appointed commissioners to view and lay out the road from Elderton, in Armstrong county, to Punxsutawney, in Jefferson county, by way of Plumville, in Indiana county, by the nearest and best route from point to point."

1844.—The county commissioners of the several counties through which the State road from Elderton by way of Plumville to Punxsutawney was laid out authorized and required to settle the accounts of the commissioners viewing and laying out said road.

1844.—State road from the borough of Warren, in Warren county, to the borough of Brookville, in Jefferson county, authorized, and Henry G. Sergeant and Orin L. Stanton, of Warren county; and Samuel Findley, of Jefferson county, appointed commissioners to view and lay out the same; drafts of the location of said State road to be made and deposited "in the office of the clerk of the court of the respective counties in which said road may be laid out."

1845.—All expenses for laying out and opening roads in Jefferson county to be paid out of the road funds of the several townships through which the same may pass. Supervisors in the county of Jefferson required to give bond in double the amount of the sum assessed for road purposes; and township auditors, within ten days after settlement with supervisors, to file a copy of said settlement with the clerk of the Quarter Sessions.

1845.—An act authorizing but three road

and bridge viewers in Jefferson county, and requiring all to view.

1846.—Act relating to dams and obstructions in the Clarion river.

1846.—State road from Smicksburg, Indiana county, to the borough of Brookville, Jefferson county, authorized, and Hugh Brady, Levi G. Clover, of Jefferson county; and George Bernard, of Indiana county, appointed commissioners to view and lay out the same "on the nearest and best route, to a straight line, and in no place to exceed an elevation of five degrees."

Viewers required to make drafts and file copy of same in both counties, and courts of the respective counties authorized to fill vacancies occurring in the board of commissioners.

#### THE TOLLGATE

With the completion of the turnpike came the tollgate. One was erected every five or ten miles.

It was lawful for the company to appoint such and so many toll-gatherers as they thought proper, to collect and receive of and from each and every person and persons using the said road the tolls and rates herein-after mentioned; and to stop any person riding, leading or driving any horse or mule, or driving any cattle, hogs, sheep, sulky, chair, chaise, phaeton, cart, wagon, wain, sleigh, sled, or other carriage of burden or pleasure from passing through the said gates or turnpikes until they shall have respectively paid the same—that is to say, for every space of five miles in length of the said road the following sum of money, and so in proportion for any greater or less distance, or for any greater or less number of hogs, sheep or cattle, to wit: For every score of sheep, four cents; for every score of hogs, six cents; for every score of cattle, twelve cents; for every horse or mule, laden or unladen, with his rider or leader, three cents; for every sulky, chair, chaise, with one horse and two wheels, six cents, and with two horses, nine cents; for every chair, coach, phaeton, chaise, stage, wagon, coachee, or light wagon, with two horses and four wheels, twelve cents; for either of the carriages last mentioned, with four horses, twenty cents; for every other carriage of pleasure, under whatever name it may go, the like sum, according to the number of wheels and of horses drawing the same; for every sleigh or sled, two cents for each horse drawing the same; for every cart or

wagon, or other carriage of burden, the wheels of which do not in breadth exceed four inches, four cents for each horse drawing the same; for every cart or wagon, the wheels of which shall exceed in breadth four inches, and shall not exceed seven inches, three cents for each horse drawing the same; and when any such carriages as aforesaid shall be drawn by oxen or mules, in the whole or in part, two oxen shall be estimated as equal to one horse; and every ass or mule as equal to one horse, in charging the aforesaid tolls.

#### STAGES, ETC.

In November, 1824, the first stage line was established over the Waterford and Susquehanna turnpike from Bellefonte to Erie by Robert Clark, of Clark's Ferry, Pa. It was called a Concord line, and at first was a tri-weekly. The first stagecoach passed through where Brookville now is about November 6, 1824. In 1824 the route was completed to Philadelphia, through Harrisburg, and was a daily line.

The arrival of the stages in old times was a much more important event than that of the railroad trains to-day. Crowds invariably gathered at the public houses where the coaches stopped to obtain the latest news, and the passengers were of decided account for the time being. Money was so scarce that few persons could afford to patronize the stages, and those who did were looked upon as fortunate beings. A short trip on the stage was as formidable an affair as one to Chicago or Washington is now by railroad. The stage drivers were men of considerable consequence. They were intrusted with many delicate missives and valuable packages, and seldom betrayed the confidence reposed in them. They had great skill in handling their horses, and were the admiration and envy of the boys.

The traffic increased gradually until it reached enormous proportions. A quarter of a century after the road had been built it arrived at the zenith of its glory.

Peddlers of all kinds, on foot and in covered wagons, traveled the pike. From Crawford county came the cheese and whitefish peddler. Several people, including the hotel men, would each buy a whole cheese.

The pioneer inns or taverns in Jefferson county along this highway were about six in number. Five of the six were built of hewed logs, viz.: One where Reynoldsville is; the Packer Inn, near Peter Baum's; one near Campbell run (Ghost Hollow); the William





1824-50



PORT BARNETT

Vastbinder inn; James Winter's tavern, at Roseville; and John McAnulty's inn, kept by Alexander Powers, where Corsica is now located. The Port Barnett Inn at this time was a "frame structure," as its picture represents.

Stage passengers' rights were guarded as herein by the act of March 6, 1820—"An Act Relative to the Owners and Drivers of Public Stages and Other Carriages for the Conveyance of Passengers, and for Other Purposes.

"Section 1. From and after the 1st day of July next, if the driver of any public stage, mail coach, coachee, or carriage shall leave the same with the horses attached thereto, without some suitable person to take care of such horses, or securely fastening the same, such driver, and the owner or owners, or any of them, of such stage, mail coach, coachee, or carriage shall for every such offense forfeit and pay any sum not less than ten nor more than fifty dollars, one moiety whereof shall go to the person giving information of the commission of such offense, and the other moiety to the stock of the county where such offense shall have been committed: Provided, that the party aggrieved shall have a right to appeal to the next court of Common Pleas of the county wherein the offense was committed."

Robbery and crime were not uncommon occurrences on this wilderness highway. I here pause to give a single incident, the murder of Reuben Giles by James Monks. This murder was committed in November, 1817. Monks was tried in 1818 and hanged at Bellefonte in 1819. Monks was a bad actor. He had been hunting for game and at night lodged at a tavern in Bloom township, Clearfield county. The night before the shooting Monks had been gambling and drinking; had lost about all of his money and was in a bad frame of mind. He left the hotel in the afternoon and started home, coming in the direction of Curwensville. Reuben Giles, his victim, was from an eastern county and a drover, carrying considerable money. Giles was going west, ascending Anderson Creek hill when he met Monks. Giles spoke pleasantly to Monks and passed on. The rest is told in Monks's poetic confession written by him in the Bellefonte jail. Monks was hanged two years later in an open field near Bellefonte, and it is said his execution was witnessed by more than four thousand people.

#### CONFESSION OF JAMES MONKS

Come all ye good people  
Who now have come to view  
This sad and shameful death  
I have brought myself unto;  
I pray you all take warning  
By my unhappy fate,  
And shun my vice and folly,  
Before it is too late.

In the county of Centre  
I drew my baby breath;  
And in that same county  
I meet my shameful death.  
Had I obeyed the counsels  
My parents gave to me,  
I would not have had to suffer  
Upon this shameful tree.

I hope you will remember  
James Monks—such is my name;  
This day I do confess,  
To my sorrow and my shame,  
That I shot Reuben Giles  
Whom I never saw before,  
And left his body weltering  
In its purple gore.

I hunted in Clearfield  
In Eighteen Seventeen,  
From the head of Stump creek,  
Where I had often been,  
And while on my way homeward  
On Anderson Creek hill,  
I stopped to drink and gamble,  
As many men do still.

I left the stone tavern  
In anger at its men  
For cheating me in gambling.  
At least I thought so then;  
And walked off in the evening  
With evil thoughts astir,  
And soon I met a stranger,  
Who said, "Good evening, sir."

Just after I had passed him  
The thought occurred to me,  
To kill him for his money;  
There was no one to see;  
And without further thinking,  
As if from hell inspired,  
I turned—drew up my rifle,  
And in a moment fired.

I now caught his horse  
And tied it to a tree,  
Then hastened to my victim,  
Who faintly said to me,  
"My friend, why have you killed me?"  
But all I would reply  
Was quickly to go to him,  
Resolved that he must die.

The devil so possessed me,  
Before he was quite dead,  
With tomahawk I gave him  
Two blows upon the head,  
Then dragged him off a distance,  
And stripped him of his clothes,  
And like a savage left him  
To beasts and brutes exposed.

I in trying on his shoes  
 I found they were too small,  
 I cut them in the instep,  
 And let my penknife fall;  
 This knife and an old songbook,  
 Left here as by design,  
 When with a piece of clothing,  
 Betrayed this deed of mine.

His horse and his saddlebags  
 Now became my prey;  
 His watch and his pocketbook  
 I also took away;  
 Then covered up his body  
 With leaves and rotten wood  
 Some distance from the roadside,  
 Where once a tree had stood.

I threw his hat away  
 Before I'd rode a mile,  
 Then went on toward Karthaus,  
 Pursuers to beguile,  
 And early the next morning  
 I viewed all my store  
 And thought I could conceal  
 This my guilt forevermore.

I hid his bloody shirt  
 In the hollow of a tree,  
 But this, too, was found  
 And produced against me;  
 To show that private murder  
 Would never be concealed  
 A dog told the secret,  
 And the whole was revealed.

I tried to plead "not guilty,"  
 My lawyers did their best,  
 But proof on proof appeared,  
 Guilt rankled in my breast;  
 His bones, too, were produced,  
 Presented at my trial,  
 And this shocking proof of guilt  
 Admitted no denial.

One more thing I will mention  
 Before I'm done with time,  
 Some blamed Andrew Allison  
 For this my cruel crime,  
 But since I am to suffer,  
 I say a lie has come—  
 He's as innocent as the infant  
 Or child yet unborn.

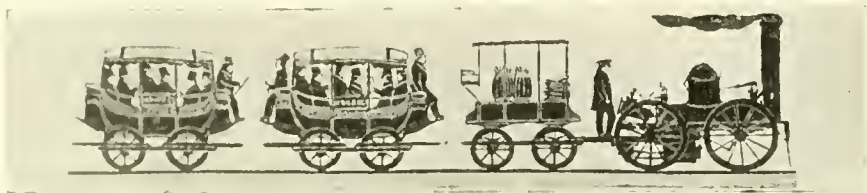
## CHAPTER VII

### RAILROADS—COAL MINING

INTRODUCTION—ALLEGHENY VALLEY RAILROAD—BONDS OF JEFFERSON COUNTY—BUFFALO, ROCHESTER & PITTSBURGH RAILWAY COMPANY—OTHER COAL ROADS—PITTSBURGH, SUMMERVILLE & CLARION RAILROAD COMPANY—LAKE ERIE, FRANKLIN & CLARION RAILROAD COMPANY—COAL MINING—COAL BEDS—SOME INTERESTING DATA

The pioneer steam railway in the world was opened in England in September, 1825, and was called the Stockdale & Darlington road. It was thirty-eight miles long. It is claimed that the Baltimore & Ohio is the pioneer steam railroad in the United States. It was built

and cost more than three million dollars per day. In 1830 we traveled at high speed, as railroad passengers, going six to ten miles an hour, but now we glide along at the rate of forty or sixty miles an hour as smoothly as our fathers did with their skates on ice or sleds



PIONEER RAILROAD TRAIN IN THE UNITED STATES

in 1830. In any event, our railroads are now the wonder of the world.

In 1830 the railway trackage in the United States did not exceed sixty miles. To-day we have fifty-two railroads, with some two hundred and fifty-seven thousand miles of track, and the gross earnings of our railroads com-

on snow. To-day we telegraph around the world in nine minutes. What next?

In 1850 we had only seven thousand, three hundred miles of railway, owned and operated by one hundred and fifty-one companies, and with a few exceptions each road was less than one hundred miles in length. The New

York & Erie was the only "trunk line," with a trackage of three hundred and one miles.

The journey from Philadelphia to Pittsburgh in 1834 was made as follows: Over the Columbia railroad, eighty-two miles; canal from Columbia to Hollidaysburg, one hundred and seventy-two miles; Portage railroad from Hollidaysburg to Johnstown, thirty-six miles; and on canal from Johnstown to Pittsburgh, one hundred and four miles; total, three hundred and ninety-four miles. The frequent transfers made the journey long and tedious and the cost of freightage high. Summit tunnel was used January 21, 1854, but was not completed until February 17, 1855. On December 10, 1852, an all-rail line was opened from Harrisburg to Pittsburgh.

The chair car was introduced on night lines in 1847. The pioneer sleeping car (Woodruff's) was used in 1837-38; the Pullman sleeper in 1871.

Uniforms were introduced in the Harrisburg division about 1856. The uniform was a blue coat with brass buttons, buff vest and black trousers. It was so unpopular with the employes and the people that it was abandoned, but the Civil war popularized it, and the present uniform was adopted in 1876. Up to that period the word "conductor" was worn on the left lapel of the coat. It is now on the cap.

On July 6, 1837, two coal-burning locomotives were tried, but they proved useless. Horses were used more or less on the Portage road up to 1850. In 1857 this road was abandoned.

On June 25, 1847, John Edgar Thomson, for seven and a half million dollars, bought the public works of Pennsylvania, and on August 1, 1857, the Pennsylvania took possession of the main line of public works of Pennsylvania, which embraced the Columbia railroad to Philadelphia. On July 18, 1858, the Pennsylvania railroad ran the first passenger wide car train into Pittsburgh from Philadelphia without a change of cars. To this train was attached a Woodruff sleeper and a smoking car, the first smoker ever used. Up to 1843 the cost of the public works to the State was \$14,361,320.25.

The amount of money now invested in railway property is over fifteen thousand million dollars, and the number of employes about two million.

The service rendered by the railroads of the United States, and the gigantic extent of their business transactions, can only be expressed in billions. In 1915 the service rendered by their passenger trains was equivalent to carrying

one passenger thirty-two billions of miles. The freight service was the equivalent of carrying one ton two hundred and seventy-seven billions of miles. The railroads were paid for their various services, including mail and express transportation, the great sum of three billions of dollars, yet they carried a ton of freight one mile to earn three-quarters of a cent and a passenger one mile to earn two cents. The service given by American railroads is not only the best in the world, but is also the cheapest.

As facilities for serving the public, the railroads of this country operate fifty-four thousand passenger cars, two million four hundred thousand freight cars, having a capacity of ninety-five million tons, and sixty-five thousand locomotives, having a combined pulling force of more than two billions of pounds.

The figures of growth in our railroads and their business are amazing. In ten years, the freight traffic, the total capacity of the freight cars and the tractive power of locomotives have practically doubled. Taking a twenty-year period they have more than trebled. Yet the receipts of the railroads for the service rendered in 1915 were not much more than a third larger than in 1905, and only one and three quarters times as large as in 1895.

The railroads are great taxpayers. Last year they contributed one hundred and thirty-nine million dollars in taxes and this item had much more than doubled in ten years. In twenty years it had grown to three and a half times its former amount.

Now, in 1915, as a Pennsylvanian, I am proud to say that our own Pennsylvania railroad, seventy years old in 1915, is the greatest, the best, the most perfect in management and construction of any railroad in the world. We have smoking cars, with bathroom, barber shop, writing desks and library; we have dining cars in which are served refreshments that a Delmonico cannot surpass; we have parlor cars with bay windows and luxurious furniture; and we have cars with beds for sleeping soft as the "eiderdown."

The Pennsylvania railroad is a Pennsylvania product and has always remained a Pennsylvania institution, under home management, although it has grown to be the largest transportation system in the world. It is more than twelve thousand miles long and has altogether nearly twenty-seven thousand miles of track, or enough to go around the world. It has six hundred and thirty-six miles of four-track railroad, eight hundred and twenty-eight miles of three-track railroad and three thousand

seven hundred and sixty-two miles of double-track railroad. It employs nearly a quarter of a million men. It has seven thousand four hundred locomotives, six thousand seven hundred passenger cars and two hundred and seventy-six thousand six hundred and nineteen freight cars, operates three thousand passenger and four thousand freight trains a day, carries a half-million passengers and one million tons of freight a day. The passenger system is operated under block signals, and not a single passenger has been killed in a train accident on any of its lines in nearly two and a half years. Meals for ten thousand six hundred passengers are served every day in its dining cars and restaurants. It buys one hundred million dollars' worth of material in a year. It pays five hundred thousand dollars per day in wages. It is owned by one hundred thousand stockholders, of whom forty-six thousand are women. It has three thousand all-steel passenger cars, or a third of all that there are in the United States, and was the first to build all-steel box cars and install steel passenger equipment. It has pensioned nearly ten thousand employes in the last sixteen years and has spent upward of thirteen million dollars in pensions. It operates one twenty-fifth of the entire railroad mileage of the United States and does one-eighth of all the business.

#### ALLEGHENY VALLEY RAILROAD LOW GRADE DIVISION

In 1853 Jefferson county subscribed ninety thousand dollars to the stock of the Allegheny Valley Railroad Company. To enable them to pay this money the commissioners of the county issued bonds of one thousand dollars each, for stock in said road, payable in thirty years from date. These bonds read as follows:

Know all men by these presents, that the county of Jefferson, in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, is indebted to the Allegheny Valley Railroad Company in the full and just sum of one thousand dollars, which sum of money the said county agrees and promises to pay, thirty years after the date hereof, to the said Allegheny Valley Railroad Company, or bearer, with interest, at the rate of six per centum per annum, payable semi-annually on the first Monday of May and November, at the office of the said railroad company, in the city of New York, upon the delivery of the coupons severally, hereto annexed, for which payments of principal and interest will, and truly, be made. The faith, credit and property of said county of Jefferson are hereby solemnly pledged, under the authority of an act of Assembly of this Commonwealth, entitled a further supplement to an act entitled an act for the incorporation of the Pittsburgh, Kittanning and

Warren Railroad Company, approved the fourth day of April, A. D. eighteen hundred and thirty-seven, and the supplement, which became a law on the fourteenth day of April, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-two.

In testimony whereof and pursuant to said act and supplement of the Legislature of Pennsylvania, and resolutions of the county commissioners, in their official capacity, passed the fifteenth day of September, 1852, the commissioners of said county have signed, and the clerk of said commissioners has countersigned, these presents, and have hereto caused the seal of said county to be affixed, this thirteenth day of June, A. D. one thousand eight hundred and fifty-three.

THOMAS HALL,  
J. S. STECK,

(Seal) *Commissioners of Jefferson County.*  
JOHN J. Y. THOMPSON, *Clerk of Commissioners.*

To each of these bonds were attached sixty coupons, the first one of which, attached to bond No. Seven, reads as follows:

30.  
County of Jefferson.

Warrant No. 60 for thirty dollars. Being for six months interest on bond No. 7, payable on the first Monday of May, 1883, at the office of the Allegheny Railroad Company, in the city of New York.

\$30.

JOHN J. Y. THOMPSON, *Clerk.*

The project lay dormant from 1837 till in the sixties, when J. Edgar Thomson commenced agitation for and brought about the construction of the road. He was then president of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company.

The road not being finished in the time specified, the bonds were not paid, but were still held by the railroad company until 1869, when a compromise was effected between the commissioners of the county and the officers of the road, whereby the former paid to the latter the sum of forty-five thousand dollars, in lieu of the aforesaid bonds, the railroad company agreeing to run their road through the limits of the borough of Brookville.

"By an act of the Legislature the commissioners of Jefferson county were authorized to borrow any sum or sums of money not exceeding forty-five thousand dollars, and to issue the bonds of said county, with or without coupons, or other evidences of indebtedness therefor, at a rate not exceeding eight per cent. per annum; and the said bonds or other indebtedness shall be exempted from taxation, provided that the money arising from the negotiation or sale of said or other evidences of indebtedness, shall be appropriated to the payment of certain articles of settlement and compromise made by and between the county of Jefferson and the Alle-

gheny Valley Railroad Company, dated July 29, 1869, for the redemption of ninety thousand dollars, bonds of said county issued to the said railroad company on the 24th day of June, 1853."

This act was approved February 19, 1870. Grading began on the low grade in 1872. The division was opened for passenger service eastward from Redbank to New Bethlehem, a distance of twenty-one miles, on the 6th of May, 1873. On the 23d of June trains commenced running regularly to Brookville, a distance of forty miles from Redbank, and on November 5th a further section of sixteen miles was opened, extending to Reynoldsville, fifty-six miles from Redbank. On the eastern end of the road a section of nineteen miles from Driftwood to Barr's Station was thrown open for business on August 4th, and on May 4, 1874, the entire Low Grade Division, from Redbank to Driftwood, was open through for business.

The Low Grade Division of the Allegheny Valley railroad enters Jefferson county twenty-eight miles westward from its junction with the main line at the mouth of Red Bank creek, and continues in the same county for a distance of thirty-four and a half miles, leaving Jefferson county and entering Clearfield county at a point immediately westward of the station called Falls Creek. The principal stations located in this county are Summerville, Brookville and Reynoldsville, with fourteen other stations of minor importance.

William M. Phillips, Esq., was the first assistant superintendent of the Low Grade road. He resigned in 1875 to accept the appointment of supervisor of the Middle Division of the Pennsylvania Central railroad. Mr. Phillips was succeeded by Dr. A. A. Jackson, who continued in charge of the road until April, 1887, when he resigned to accept the appointment of general superintendent of the New York & New England railroad, with his headquarters in Boston.

S. B. Rumsey, formerly special agent of the Allegheny Valley railroad at Oil City, succeeded Dr. Jackson as assistant superintendent of the Low Grade Division. The other officers of the road in Jefferson county were G. E. Armor, dispatcher, and M. D. Dean, assistant. The general offices of the Low Grade road were moved from Brookville to Reynoldsville in May, 1885. The passenger and freight agents in the county were: Patton's Station, Walker Smith; Heathville, L. G. Guthrie; Summerville, J. H. Haven; Brookville, L. S. Hooper; Fuller, J. S. Mc-

Masters; Reynoldsville, M. D. Farrell; Falls Creek, F. E. Dixon.

The first agent at Brookville was Daniel Smith, who was succeeded by H. C. Watson in March, 1875. He was in turn succeeded by Robert V. McBain in April, 1886, and he in June, 1887, by L. S. Hooper. L. C. Smith was the baggage agent at the Brookville Station when the road was completed, and received and put on the train the first pieces of baggage brought to or dispatched by rail in Jefferson county. He is now retired, on a pension.

The first wreck on the Low Grade road occurred near Iowa Mills on November 16, 1873. While going around a curve at high speed the engine struck a stone, causing the whole gravel train to jump the track. John McHugh, the brakeman, was thrown in the air, and when the other employes found him he was lying under the wreck, his left arm terribly mangled, a deep cut in his head, severing an artery, and an ugly gash on the back of his head. McHugh was taken to Reynoldsville, where Dr. W. J. McKnight, in the brick tavern, assisted by Dr. B. Sweeney, amputated the arm and dressed his wounds. This was the pioneer major surgical operation on the Low Grade division and in what is now Reynoldsville.

On August 1, 1900, the Pennsylvania Railroad Company leased the entire Allegheny Valley railway for twenty years. Charles Corbet, Esq., of Brookville, Pa., was attorney for this road for thirty-one years, and up to 1915 the legal representative of the Pennsylvania system in its thirty-fifth district. When he became judge, however, Raymond L. Brown was appointed to succeed him in 1916.

The presidents of the Allegheny Valley road have been: Governor William F. Johnston, in 1859; F. R. Bruno, 1860; R. F. Morley, 1861; T. J. Brereton, 1862; F. R. Bruno, 1863-64; succeeded by Col. William Phillips, who was in turn succeeded in 1874 by John Scott, who continued in the presidency until his death, March 23, 1889. Mr. Henry D. Welsh succeeded him as president, and served until the reorganization of the company in 1892.

#### BUFFALO, ROCHESTER & PITTSBURGH RAILWAY COMPANY

To my personal knowledge, agitation by the people and the newspapers for this railway commenced as early as 1854. For a number of years it was known as the Rochester & State Line road. It was reorganized in 1881

as the Rochester & Pittsburgh, the pioneer officers of this reorganization being: President, Walston H. Brown, of New York; treasurer, F. A. Brown, of New York; secretary, Thomas F. Wentworth, of New York; general manager, George E. Merchant, Rochester, N. Y.; chief engineer, William E. Hloyt; counsel, C. H. McCanley, Ridgway, Pennsylvania.

On Oct. 24, 1885, the Buffalo, Rochester & Pittsburgh Railway Company was organized in New York and acquired the property in that State. The Pittsburgh & State Line Railroad Company was organized and acquired the property in Pennsylvania. They were finally consolidated March 11, 1887.

The extension of the line from Ashford to Buffalo was completed for freight about June 1, 1883, but regular passenger and mail trains were not run into Buffalo until June 15, 1883. Freight trains carrying coal, with a caboose attached for passengers, were run from DuBois north about May 1, 1883. Regular passenger and mail trains north from DuBois were not run until June 16, 1883. The road was completed to Punxsutawney and through passenger trains were running, one to Buffalo and one from Buffalo to that point, Sept. 1, 1883.

About July 25, 1883, there were two passenger trains running on the Beechtree branch, one to and one from Beechtree. Coal was shipped from Beechtree July 1, 1883.

An agreement was entered into on June 6, 1883, by George E. Merchant, of Rochester, and David McCargo, of Pittsburgh, superintendents of their respective roads, that a night express should be added by a joint service of the two lines, to wit, one from Rochester to Pittsburgh, and *vice versa*, one from Pittsburgh to Rochester, this service to contain a Pullman and day car on each line; each road to exchange their sleepers at Falls Creek. The schedule for this service went into effect on the evening of Dec. 23, 1883, and on that evening the pioneer car of this service was so run. The conductor and engineer of the Valley train were M. J. McEnteer and James Montgomery, respectively. The conductor and engineer on the Rochester I know not. The time-table for this joint service was as follows: The northbound train for Rochester, with sleeper, left Pittsburgh at eight-twenty p. m., passed through Brookville, a flag station, at one a. m., arrived at Falls Creek at two a. m., where the northbound cars were shifted to the Rochester road, and this train arrived at Rochester at seven-thirty a. m. The

southbound train from Rochester left Rochester about eight-twenty p. m., and shifted their Pullman and day coach at Falls Creek to the Allegheny Valley road, which, returning, passed through Brookville, a flag station, at three-thirty a. m., and arrived at Pittsburgh at seven-fifty a. m.

Sleeping cars were first used in the United States in 1856. The first Pullman was lighted by candles and heated by oil stoves. There was no carpet upon the floor. The back of the seat was hinged, and to make up the berth the porter simply dropped the back until it was level with the seats, and upon them were placed mattress and a blanket; there were no sheets. The upper berth was suspended from the ceiling by ropes and pulleys and was kept raised during the day. On the maiden trip between Bloomington and Chicago patrons were charged one dollar and fifty cents.

Surveys for the extension of the road from Punxsutawney to Allegheny City were made in the fall of 1894. The actual construction of the railroad did not begin until March, 1898. The track from Punxsutawney to the Allegheny river bridge was finished in June, 1889. Track laying commenced at Butler in January, 1899, and was extended eastward to Mosgrove. The track was joined at Mosgrove Station in August, 1899, when the last spike, a silver one, was driven by Arthur G. Yates, president of the road.

The first regular train through to Allegheny City was run Sept. 4, 1899, and regular through passenger service from Buffalo and Rochester to Allegheny began Oct. 9, 1899.

That the Buffalo, Rochester & Pittsburgh is a good paying proposition needs no affirmation. Its coal territory with productiveness in both coal and coke is shown in the average daily handling of one thousand cars of coal and two hundred cars of coke. The value is also shown in the numerous spurs that have been built into rich coal regions. The largest of these spurs is the twenty-eight-mile extension to Ernest. From Ernest through Indiana county two lines are constructed, with a combined mileage of forty-two miles, one running to Slate Lick and the other to Elder's Ridge. The Slate Lick branch is operated from Indiana. Just outside of Ernest on the new line a tunnel is constructed. The tunnel and new branches are now completed.

At Ernest a fine steel coal tippie has been built by the Rochester & Pittsburgh Coal and Iron Company, which is the controlled subsidiary company. The structural steel for the tippie alone cost fifty-five thousand dollars.

The main locomotive works, at DuBois, Pa., were opened Nov. 4, 1901. They have facilities for making heavy repairs on twenty locomotives per month.

The traffic having reached the limit of economical operation on a single track, the construction of a second track was authorized. During the fall of 1903 the middle division of the main line from DuBois to East Salamanca, a distance of one hundred and twenty-eight miles, or over one-third of the total mileage, was double tracked. The Pittsburgh division is laid on one-hundred-pound steel rails.

The officers of the Buffalo, Rochester & Pittsburgh Railway Company for 1915 were: William T. Noonan, Rochester, N. Y., president; Adrian Iselin, Jr., New York, vice president; W. Emlen Roosevelt, New York, vice president; Ernest Iselin, New York, secretary; John F. Dinkey, Rochester, N. Y., treasurer.

#### OTHER COAL ROADS

Paralleling the Buffalo, Rochester & Pittsburgh railway through Brockwayville is the Ridgway & Clearfield road. It is part of the Pennsylvania system and was completed about October, 1884.

The New York, Lake Erie & Western (branch) was extended into Jefferson county, via Crenshaw, about 1882. The coal freightage is and has been large over this road.

The Reynoldsville & Falls Creek road, seven miles long, was finished by Bell, Lewis & Yates in September, 1885.

The Pennsylvania & Northwestern railroad was completed to Punxsutawney in 1886, and regular service inaugurated Dec. 1, 1887, when John R. Fee took charge of the station in the East End. The Berwind-White Coal Mining Company had opened extensive coal mines at Horatio, and it was to reach this coal that the road was built.

#### PITTSBURGH, SUMMERVILLE & CLARION RAILROAD COMPANY—LAKE ERIE, FRANKLIN & CLARION RAILROAD COMPANY

For thirty years or more a railroad from Summerville, Jefferson Co., Pa., to Clarion, Clarion Co., Pa., had been agitated and contemplated. A survey with this in view was made about 1895, and a few years later the Allegheny Valley Railroad Company made an examination along the route with the view of building a road. In 1900 Pittsburgh, Beaver

Falls and Clarion gentlemen secured a charter and organized under the name of the Clarion, Summerville & Pittsburgh Railroad Company. This company made a permanent survey, adopted a route, secured considerable right of way, and had graded a little on the line, when the president of the company died. Internal dissensions followed the death of the president, which resulted in the abandonment of the project. In the fall of 1902 Charles F. Heidrick, a young business man of Brookville, Pa., conceived the idea of pushing this abandoned project to completion. In September, 1903, he purchased from the Clarion, Summerville & Pittsburgh Railroad Company their survey, rights of way and other assets, and in October, 1903, he let the contract for the construction of the road from Summerville to Clarion to Col. James A. Bennett, of Greensburg, Pa. The road was completed and opened for traffic Aug. 27, 1904.

The main line of the road is about sixteen miles long; one mile south of Corsica, and two and a half miles north of Greenville to Strattonville, and thence to Clarion borough. A branch from the main line extends from Strattonville up along the Clarion river to the mouth of Mill creek. The road along its entire line taps a large field of undeveloped coal. This coal is now being gradually opened up. The road was a paying proposition from the start.

On Dec. 31, 1910, the road was leased to the Pennsylvania Southern Railroad Company, the latter then being controlled by Gen. Charles Miller, of Franklin, Pa., and G. W. Megeath, of Omaha, Nebr., and extended from Heidrick on the P. S. & C. railroad to near Sutton on the Lake Shore, about a half mile.

In September, 1912, the P. S. & C. Company was reorganized as the Pittsburgh, Franklin & Clarion Railroad Company, at which time General Miller became principal owner, and of the Pennsylvania Southern, as well.

Between the above dates the Pennsylvania Northern Railroad Company was incorporated by General Miller and his associates to take over the private railroad up Mill creek, extending from a point on the Clarion river at the mouth of Mill creek, where connection was made with the P. S. & C. road. The Pennsylvania Northern also took over the survey of line up Clarion river from last mentioned point, to or near Hallton, Pa., on the line of the Shawmut railroad. The latter line has not been built.

The P. S. & C. (P. C. & F.), the Pennsylvania Southern and Pennsylvania Northern

roads, were consolidated under the name of the Lake Erie, Franklin & Clarion railroad, and the consolidated companies have been so operated since Jan. 1, 1914.

Gen. Charles Miller purchased from Charles F. Heidrick his equity in the Pittsburgh, Summerville & Clarion railroad, and became sole owner of that road, twenty-two and a half miles, and reorganized under the name of the Pittsburgh, Clarion & Franklin Railroad Company.

General Miller also purchased the Mill Creek railway from A. Cook Sons Company, ten and a half miles, and on Nov. 10, 1913, consolidated the Pittsburgh, Clarion & Franklin, the Pennsylvania Southern, and the Pennsylvania Northern, under the name of the Lake Erie, Franklin & Clarion Railroad Company. The officers of the consolidated road are: Gen. Charles Miller, president; J. T. Odell, vice president; G. F. Proudfoot, assistant to president and purchasing agent; Theo. L. Wilson, secretary; H. H. Hughes, treasurer; H. M. Phillips, auditor.

The L. E. F. & C. railroad has been rehabilitated by relaying the entire line with eighty-pound rail and putting the property in first-class shape. New shops of reinforced concrete construction were built, and one and a half miles of new line was constructed west from the main line to what is known as the Harvey Mine. Several new locomotives have been purchased, and one hundred new steel fifty-ton gondola cars to take care of the company's rapidly increasing coal tonnage.

#### COAL MINING

It is thought that coal, though not mentioned by the Romans, was, nevertheless, used by the ancient Britons. Henry III is said to have granted a license to dig coal near Newcastle, on the Tyne, in 1234 or 1239. In 1273 the new fuel was prohibited in and near London as prejudicial to health, and even the smiths were obliged to use wood. In 1306 the gentry of England petitioned against its use. In 1381 the traffic in coal was established between Newcastle and London, and notwithstanding many complaints against it, as a public nuisance, it was generally burned in London in 1400. It was not in common use in England until the reign of Charles I, 1625.

The first bituminous coal mining on record was done at Newcastle, England. This coal was on the market in 1281.

Anthracite is bituminous coal coked and condensed by nature.

Stone coal was first discovered in America by Father Hennepin, in what is now Illinois, on the Illinois river, in 1679. In 1684 William Penn granted the privilege to mine the coal at Pittsburgh, Pa. In 1728 coal was discovered in Virginia.

Stone coal was first mined and used in western Pennsylvania near where Pittsburgh now is, by Col. James Burd, in 1759. It was dug from the hills of Monongahela. In 1807 stone coal was mined in central Pennsylvania and sold as a fertilizer. I quote the following notice from the *Bedford Gazette* of June, 1807:

"Huntington, June 4.

"STONE COAL.—Such of the farmers as wish to make experiment with stone coal as a substitute for plaster, in manuring their Indian corn, may be supplied with coal gratis upon application to Peter Hughes, at Mr. Riddle's mines, on the Raystown Branch. The proprietor of the mines offers not only to refund the carriage, but to pay the expenses of applying the coal, if upon a fair experiment it is found to be inferior to plaster, which now sells at two dollars per bushel."

The pioneers to dig coal in Northwestern Pennsylvania were mostly blacksmiths. Previous to the discovery of coal in this wilderness, the blacksmiths burned their own charcoal, and used it for fuel; but it appears they early searched the runs with bags for coal, and picked up loose pieces, and, occasionally stripped the earth and dug bags full of what they called "stone coal." They burned this in their fires, either alone or with charcoal.

In 1784, the year in which Pittsburgh was surveyed into building lots, the privilege of mining coal in the 'great seam' opposite that town was sold by the Penns at the rate of thirty pounds for each mining lot, extending back to the center of the hill. This event may be regarded as forming the beginning of the coal trade of Pittsburgh. The supply of the towns and cities on the Ohio and Mississippi rivers with Pittsburgh coal became an established business at an early day in the last century, about 1800. Pittsburgh coal was known long before the town became noted as an iron center.

Down to 1845 all the coal shipped westward from Pittsburgh was floated down the Ohio in flat-bottomed boats in the spring and fall freshets, each boat holding about fifteen thousand bushels of coal. The boats were usually lashed in pairs, and were sold and broken up when their destination was reached. In 1845 steam towboats were introduced, which took

coal barges down the river and brought them back empty.

The first carload of bituminous coal hauled east of the Alleghenies came from the Westmoreland Company's "Shade Grove" mine, or what was later called the Northside colliery in Irwin. The mine was opened in 1852 by Coleman, Hillman & Co. The coal was taken out of the mine, hauled to the platform of the freight station and loaded into an eighteen-thousand-pound box car, the standard of those days. It was sent forward as one of about twelve cars of like capacity, hauled by a wood-burning locomotive, at about six miles an hour, with Philadelphia as its destination.

#### PIONEER MINING IN COUNTY

Coal is found all through Jefferson county.

The first person to mine coal in the county for manufacturing purposes was John Fuller. He was the first person to mine coal in what is now Winslow township, and, probably, in Jefferson county. He mined for his own use a few bagfuls occasionally from the bed of the creek near to and above the bridge on the pike, in what is now Reynoldsville. He hauled his first coal in a pung to his shop with an ox and a cow. In what year Mr. Fuller first picked from the bed of the creek his little load of what was then and in my boyhood days called stone coal is not precisely known, but of course it was shortly after his settlement, probably in 1825.

The first person to mine coal in the county for general use was a colored man named Charles Anderson. He lived in Brookville, and was called "Yellow Charley." He was the first to operate, lease, mine, transport and sell coal. He opened his pioneer mine about 1832, on the Joseph Clements farm, north of and close to Brookville. The vein he exposed was about two feet thick. He stripped the earth from the top of the vein, dug the coal fine and transported it to Brookville in a little rickety one-horse wagon, retailing the stone coal at family doors in quantities of a peck, half-bushel, and bushel. The price per bushel was twelve and a half cents, or "eleven-penny-bit," and a "fippenny-bit" for half a bushel, and three cents a peck. It was burned in grates. I had a free pass on this coal line, and rode on it a great deal. To me it was a line of "speed, safety, and comfort." Anderson was a "Soft Coal King," a baron, a robber, a close corporationist, a capitalist, and a monopolist. He managed his works generally so as to avoid strikes, etc. Yet he had to assume

the role of a Pinkerton or a coal policeman at one time, for there was some litigation over the ownership of this coal bank, and Charley took his old flintlock musket one day and swore he would just as soon die in the coal bank as any other place. He held the fort, too.

Charley was a greatly abused man. Every theft and nearly all outlawry were blamed on him. Public sentiment and public clamor were against him. He tried at times to be good, attend church, etc., but it availed him nothing, for he would be so coldly received as to force him into his former condition. As the town grew, and other parties became engaged in mining coal, Charley changed his business to that of water carrier, and hauled in his one-horse wagon washing and cooking water in barrels for the women of the town. He continued in this business until his death, which occurred in 1874. In the early days he lived on the lot now owned by Dr. Wayne L. Snyder. He died in his own home near the new cemetery.

John Dixon, who was living in Polk township in 1903 at the advanced age of ninety-five years, was one of the pioneer miners, and was born in the county. He mined on the late Rose township poor farm from 1840 to 1847. The pioneers to open and operate banks in Young township were Obed Morris and John Hutchison. Their first operations took place about 1834 or 1835. The sales were light, the coal being used principally for blacksmithing purposes and by a few families who had grates. Coal was sold at the bank for ten cents a bushel, and every bushel was measured in a "bushel box." The mining was done by the families. The census of 1840 reports but two points in the county as mining and using coal, Brookville and Rose township. The amount used in Rose township a year was five hundred bushels, in Brookville, two thousand bushels. Jefferson county coal is now shipped to and used from Arctic ice to tropic sun.

Woodward Reynolds commenced to mine coal for his own general use the fall of 1838, and for about ten years he, John Fuller, and their neighbors would mine what they wanted for their own use, paying no royalty for the coal whatever. A coal miner then received ninety cents for a twelve-hour day.

In the year 1849, about the time Woodward and Thomas Reynolds commenced to mine coal in what is now Winslow township, the whole output of bituminous coal (in that year) in the United States was only four mil-

lion tons; in 1870 it was 36,806,560 tons; in 1880 it was 71,481,569 tons; in 1890 it was 157,770,963 tons.

About the latter part of the year 1863, or the beginning of 1864, Hon. Joseph Henderson, Dr. W. J. McKnight, G. W. Andrews, Esq., I. C. Fuller, P. W. Jenks, and James A. Cathers, and possibly one or two others, organized themselves into a company for the purpose of taking some measure toward bringing the coal lands and other resources of the county to the notice of capitalists who were seeking investments for their money. During the year 1864 geological surveys of the Brockwayville, Reynoldsville and Punxsutawney regions were made by J. P. Leslie, who has since made the geological survey of the State, and the chemical analysis of the minerals was made by Dr. Guenther, the famous chemist of Philadelphia, after which an exhaustive report was submitted setting forth the advantages of the district. The expenses of this work, amounting to over three thousand dollars, were paid by the above-named gentlemen, who never realized anything from it. They, however, purchased some land during their transactions, and this was afterward disposed of at a profit, lessening their net outlay of money.

In 1865 a number of English capitalists visited this country, and the above-mentioned report was laid before them through the officers of the Catawissa Railroad Company, as will be noticed in the following letter, quoted from the Brookville *Jeffersonian*, and it had its influence in securing the building of a railroad through this section. The road spoken of in this letter was never built, but the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, in order to head it off, was compelled to force the building of the Low Grade division of the Allegheny Valley road. The movement of the above gentlemen was, we believe, the first organized effort to bring this county into prominent notice as one of the richest parts of the State in mineral and lumber, and resulted in bringing about the development of the resources of the county which have followed. We therefore record this as a matter of history, to be handed down to future generations:

Office Catawissa Railroad Company,  
424 Walnut Street, Philadelphia, December 16, 1865.  
MESSRS. W. J. MCKNIGHT, JOSEPH HENDERSON, G. W.  
ANDREWS, I. C. FULLER:

GENTS,—I return you herewith the copy of Leslie's geological report, kindly loaned me for presentation before the English capitalists on their visit to this country. I feel that it had its influence among other things in deciding the question of building the new

route through the counties lying between Milton and Franklin.

Several corps of engineers are already making surveys to ascertain the most practical route, and it will be pushed forward with energy and despatch, the capital necessary for the same having all been promised. This measure, of course, meets with the utmost hostility from the Pennsylvania Railroad, as it is opposed to monopoly, and it is to be worked upon the principle that railroads are built for the accommodation of the community—trade and travel to be allowed to go and come as the parties may wish. We feel that this portion of the State will not allow their interests to be crushed out by it.

P. M. HUTCHINSON,  
*Vice President, Secretary, and Treasurer.*

It was not until April, 1874, that coal mining for a foreign market began in Jefferson county. In that year the Diamond mine was opened just north of Reynoldsville. The pioneer to ship coal by rail from that mine was H. S. Belnap. He hauled his coal in wagons to the Reynoldsville depot and there from a platform shoveled the coal into the cars, and it was shipped to Buffalo, N. Y. John Coax, Jr., Thomas Jenkins, and others were his team drivers. The second drift opened in Winslow township was the Pancoast. The third was the Washington mine, located near Pancoast flag station. The fourth was the Hamilton mine, and the fifth the Soldier Run mine. Following these, the Sprague mine was opened at Rathmel, and the Pleasant Valley mine was opened east of Reynoldsville. The Hamilton and Pleasant Valley mines were owned by the Hamilton Coal Company, and the Soldier Run and Sprague mines were owned by Powers, Brown & Co.

*Northwestern Mining & Exchange Co.,  
Clarion Mines, Snyder Township*

November 20, 1886, was the date of the first shipment of coal from the East Clarion mine. The first shipment from West Clarion was made March 16, 1898. This mine was opened on the James Kearney farm. The total output of the Clarion mine at one time was nearly two thousand tons per day, but it has greatly fallen off at present, by reason of exhausted territory. The Rattlesnake mine commenced shipping coal June 1, 1900. D. Robertson was the pioneer superintendent. Joseph Bailey succeeded Mr. Robertson as superintendent September 1, 1895.

On June 25, 1890, Alfred Bell, George H. Lewis and Arthur G. Yates, known as the firm of Bell, Lewis & Yates, bought out the interest of all these companies with considerable ad-

joining territory. Arthur G. Yates was the last survivor of this firm, and he was president of the great coal road of this region, the Buffalo, Rochester & Pittsburgh. Mr. Yates was an active, progressive man. His was the pioneer railroad to enter Jefferson county for the transportation of coal. Before the advent in 1883 of Bell, Lewis & Yates, the shipment of coal from this county only amounted to a few thousand tons a year, but by September 1, 1883, the Hamilton mine employed one hundred and twenty-four men; the Sprague mine, eighty-five men; Powers, Brown & Co., one hundred and thirty men; Pancoast mine, thirty-six men; Rochester mines, four hundred and fifty men; Falls Creek mine, seventy men; Hildrup, eighty-two; Beechtree, one hundred and eighty-five; and Walston, fifty-five.

I copy here from the *Pittsburgh Times* of May 24, 1890, and as I was well acquainted with the Bells and these events, I have taken the liberty to correct what I quote.

"Alfred Bell came to Jefferson county about 1856 from Nunda, N. Y. He was a dignified and stately man, precise in his methods, careful in his operations, and with Calvin Rogers he operated a large tract of timber land which they had bought east of Brookville. The Bell holdings extended for miles from Bell's mills, up and around what is now Falls Creek and Du Bois.

"Frederick Bell came to Jefferson county about 1856, with his father, and the young man had his headquarters in Brookville. A great deal of his leisure was spent in McKnight & Bro.'s drug store. As the lumber business developed, he perceived the possibilities in the coal that underlay their vast acreage of land. When, in 1873, the Allegheny Valley railroad pushed up the Red Bank valley, Frederick A. Bell interested with him two congenial spirits, and not long after the firm of Bell, Lewis & Yates was formed, and it speedily became the foremost power in soft coal circles in the Buffalo & Rochester country. Lewis was a Canadian who married Bell's sister, while Yates was a practical coal merchant of Rochester. The firm commenced to mine and ship the splendid soft coal of Clearfield county in March, 1877, making its opening on the Young tract of seven hundred and forty acres, or what is called the Rochester mine at DuBois, for which they paid a royalty of ten cents per ton. The firm marketed its coal at that date by the Allegheny Valley and the Buffalo, New York and Pennsylvania roads.

"Putting good coal in the market gave Bell, Lewis & Yates the easy control, and presently

the firm had the largest docks on the lakes, and had created an export trade in soft coal, sending fully a third of its product to the international bridge at Black Rock for the Canadian trade.

"Mr. Yates sold the coal, and put the New York Central, the Grand Trunk, and other important concerns on his list, and came home from his selling trip sometimes with single contracts for half a million tons. The firm grew and prospered and opened new mines and bought mines opened by others. But it was hampered by the lack of facilities for getting coal to market. By May, 1883, when the Rochester & Pittsburgh road reached DuBois, the company was ready to and did give it business, and later on when the Pennsylvania road, Ridgway & Clearfield, reached Falls Creek, Bell, Lewis & Yates afforded the roads an enormous traffic. New works were established, additional territory was secured, and one day Bell, Lewis & Yates commenced a tunnel and shaft at Sykesville, seven miles from DuBois."

The coal output of the Rochester & Pittsburgh Coal & Iron Company and their associate companies for the year 1915 was in round numbers ten million tons.

The officers of the Rochester & Pittsburgh Coal & Iron Company for 1915 were Lucius W. Robinson, Punxsutawney, Pa., president; George L. Eaton, Rochester, N. Y., vice president; Lewis Iselin, New York, secretary; George H. Clune, Rochester, N. Y., treasurer; B. M. Clark, solicitor.

In 1916 the total production in the Fourth district—comprising Jefferson, Clearfield, Elk, Clarion, Clinton and Cameron counties, with a total of sixty-nine mines in operation—was 4,784,817 tons, of which 4,260,239 tons were shipped to market, 2,081,496 tons being produced in Jefferson county and 1,115,477 tons in Clearfield county. Although the year has been a busy one for the miner, yet it has been a fortunate one as regards the loss of life and serious personal injury by accidents inside the mine, for in 1916 there were only six fatal accidents. A greater tonnage of coal was mined per life lost for the year than for any other period in the history of the district. There were no fatal accidents outside of the mines during the year.

The Shawmut Mining Company was the biggest producer of the year, mining 854,113 tons of coal. This company's mines are located in Elk and Jefferson counties. The Buffalo & Susquehanna Coal Company was second in

production, mining 665,352 tons, and the Northwestern Mining & Exchange Company 516,933 tons.

Jefferson Coal Co. ....	147,208
Stewart Coal Co. ....	128,569
McKnight Coal Co. ....	107,016
McConnell Coal Co. ....	100,562
Toby Coal Mining Co. ....	68,451
Falls Creek Coal Co. ....	52,398
Knox Dale Coal & Coke Co. ....	48,602
Harvey Coal Co. ....	38,532
Samuel Wallwork ....	36,500
Pawnee Coal Co. ....	21,297

#### COAL BEDS

For the mining towns of Jefferson county, the reader will please consult the Jefferson county map of 1908 in this volume.

The mining of coal is the greatest industry of Jefferson county, and as such has taken the place of the lumber trade. Ever since coal has been discovered, enough to supply the home trade has been mined.

The upper Freeport coal bed is not a reliable seam for mining purposes throughout this county.

The lower Freeport bed is the most valuable one in the Reynoldsville basin and also throughout the county. This bed is one of the most uncertain beds of the lower series, but is workable everywhere in Jefferson county. The thickest part of the bed is found in the Reynoldsville basin; this also includes the Punxsutawney region.

The Kittanning upper bed does not exceed three feet in thickness and very seldom more than one half of that.

The middle Kittanning bed is quite prominent in Knox and McCalmont townships; it is best known in Union township.

The lower Kittanning bed is a regular feature throughout the county.

The Clarion bed is the least important of any in the county, because it sometimes proves to be nothing but a dark streak in the rocks.

The Brookville bed is nearly always impure, but of workable dimensions. It is developed to the greatest extent in Beaver township, at the Conifer mines.

#### SOME INTERESTING DATA

The first instance of the use of wooden rails and a car for the removal of coal from a mine

was at Newcastle upon Tyne, England, in 1675. Jacob Meinweiser first introduced that method of removal of coal in Jefferson county, on the Haugh farm, Union township, in 1852. All miners previous to that date in this county used wheelbarrows.

With some pride I state that the first trip across the ocean in six days and fifteen hours was made by steam from Beechtree coal.

Coke was first used in Pennsylvania in 1835 in Huntingdon county; it was then used in a furnace. The first coke works of any importance in the State were erected in 1860.

The pioneer coal strike in Jefferson county commenced September 1, 1883. The men were out about six weeks. To maintain order forty or fifty Pinkerton men were imported and kept on the ground.

As a nation we have millions of square miles covered with forest trees and empires underlaid with coal.

Coal is found in twenty-seven of our States and Territories. The bituminous coalfield in Pennsylvania has an area of fifteen thousand square miles.

The first shipment of coal from Pittsburgh was made in 1803. The first shipment from Clearfield was made in 1804, in barges to Columbia, Pa. The first outlet for shipment from Jefferson county was afforded by the completion of the Allegheny Valley railroad, in the year 1873.

From 1854 to 1866 coal was on the free list. The imports of coal from Canada increased during that period from one hundred and twenty thousand tons a year to four hundred and sixty-five thousand tons. A duty of one dollar and twenty-five cents a ton was put on coal in 1866, which was lowered to seventy-five cents a ton in 1872. The imports dropped to seventy-nine thousand tons in 1879 and have since remained at about that figure.

The bituminous coal output of the country has quadrupled since 1885, and it will only require a few years more until the demand of the United States will be a million tons for each day of the year. One half of the nation's output is now used up by the railroads and steamships.

## CHAPTER VIII

### PIONEER ANIMALS

CIRCULAR HUNTS—BEAVERS, BUFFALOES, PANTHERS, WOLVES, WILDCATS, BEARS, AMERICAN ELK,  
OTHER ANIMALS—PENS AND TRAPS—HABITS OF OUR WILD ANIMALS—FAMOUS HUNTERS IN  
THIS REGION—SNAKES AND REPTILES—BIRDS—BEES

Nature is a story book  
That God has written for you.

There were originally in this State over fifty species of wild, four-footed animals. We had three hundred and twenty-five species and sub-species of birds, and our waters, including Lake Erie, had one hundred and fifty species of fish. It may not be amiss to state here that all of our wild animals were possessed of intelligence, courage, fear, hate and affection. They reasoned, had memory, and a desire for revenge. A wolf could be tamed and trained to hunt like a dog. A dog dreams. It is recorded in history that a pet snake has been known to travel one hundred miles home. It is undeniable that they could compute time, course and distances. Elks, bears and deer had their own paths. Bears blazed theirs by biting a hemlock tree occasionally.

Our animals had their feuds, determined to exterminate one another. The bear and the panther, the beaver and the otter, the red squirrel and the black, etc., each carnivorous animal killed and ate those weaker than himself. Before 1800 our wolves devoured many buffalo calves. Is it any wonder that what with the Indians, and the white man's assistance, our big animals have been killed or driven from the State? The buffalo, beaver, elk, panther, wolf, wolverine, otter and marten are now extinct. It is hardly credible that less than one hundred and fifty years ago the State was alive with droves of buffalo, elk, deer, etc., and full of beaver dams. To substantiate the fact, I will here mention a circular hunt of 1760 in the center of the State. These circular hunts were of very frequent occurrence, very offensive to the Indians, and poor records of them were kept. The mode of conducting one of these hunts was as follows: Forming a circle of territory with a cleared patch in the center, with or

without captains, the animals were driven into the center by all manner of noise, fires, guns, boys and men. When the animals reached the center the killing commenced. The people thus exterminated the animals and exasperated the Indians. In the hunt of 1760 the record of killing is as follows: Panthers, forty-one; wolves, one hundred and nine; foxes, one hundred and twelve; wildcats, one hundred and fourteen; bears, eighteen, one white; elks, two; deer, eighty-three; martens, three; otter, one; gluttons, twelve; beavers, three; and more than five hundred small animals. In addition, one hundred and eleven buffaloes were killed, while a large herd of these animals broke the circle. These circular hunts continued all over the State until about 1860. There were six such drives in Armstrong county in 1828, and we reprint an account of one from the *Kittanning Gazette*:

#### GRAND CIRCULAR HUNT

(CLARION TOWNSHIP)  
(March 22 and 29, 1828)

At a large and highly respectable meeting of the citizens of Clarion township, held at the house of Henry Riley in said township, on Friday the 14th inst. for the purpose of consulting on preparatory measures for a *Grand Circular Hunt* to be held in Clarion township. The meeting was organized by calling WILLIAM CURLL, Esq. to the Chair, and appointing John Sloan, jr. Secretary.

On motion of Capt. James Sloan, the following persons were appointed a committee to draft resolutions to be offered to the consideration of the meeting: Col. James Hasson, Captain James Sloan, Wm. Henry, sen. John Cochran, Col. John Sloan, Lieut. John M. Fleming, Wm. B. Petzer, Henry Benn, Philip Heck, Robert Henry, Thomas Riley. The

committee retired, and after some time returned and reported the following, which were unanimously adopted:

1 *Resolved*, That the citizens of Clarion, Redbank and Toby townships be invited to turn out on Tuesday the 1st day of April, at 8 o'clock A. M. and to form a line or circle for the purpose of encompassing the bounds herein determined on, viz:—The line to commence at Reid's mill, on Pine creek, and continue up said creek to Samuel and John Sloan's mill, to be under the superintendence of John Sloan, jr. Christian Smethers, jr. Capt. John R. Clover, Jacob Miller, Capt. Geo. Rynerd, Wm. Kirkpatrick, Charles Sawyers, Marshal, Capt. James Sloan.—Thence to continue in a direct line to Wm. Carnahan's, on the Waterson road, to be under the superintendence of John Moorhead, William Maxwell, John B. McComb, Robert Lawson, Francis Hilliard, John Benn, marshal, Matthew Hosey. Thence along the Waterson road to the place of beginning, to be under the superintendence of James P. Reynolds, George Means, Esq. John Richard, Joseph Armstrong, Thomas Magee, John Magee, Marshal William B. Fetzer.

2 *Resolved*, That a general invitation be given to all who may wish to participate in the hunt; and they are requested to be punctual in attending at the extreme line at 8 o'clock, and not to move off until ordered by the officers. No horns to be blown until the line is directed to move, which will be precisely at half past 8, the signal to be given at the four points by a sound of the horn, when all the horns in the line are to be sounded; the line will then take a direct course to the centre, or a piece of ground staked off on Michael Trainer's farm, when it will be halted and formed into solid body by the general officers, & marched by them to the inner circle, when it will be again halted, kept in solid body, and remain unbroken until all the game is killed or taken, counted by the general officers, and to be taken into custody and sold by them to any person or persons who will give the highest price in cash.

3 *Resolved*, That the money arising from the sale of the game be appropriated to the building of a bridge on Redbank creek, where the Olean road crosses said creek: The general officers will appoint some person to receive the same and to be held by him until called on by the county commissioners, when the bridge is completed.

4 *Resolved*, That all persons bringing dogs must have them tied and led, until the lines arrive at the inner circle. No dog to be let

loose until they receive orders to that effect from the general officers. All persons residing within the boundary lines are requested to confine all dogs that are not taken to the lines, at home. All who can procure horns will be careful to take them along.

5 *Resolved*, That Henry Benn, Wm. Curll, Esq. Moses Kirkpatrick, Robert Travis, Isaac Fetzer, Samuel C. Orr, Esq. Capt. John Guthrie, John Mohney, John Ardery, Lewis Switzer, John C. Corbett, Esq. John Cribbs, David Lawson, Esq. & Michael Trainer, be the general officers, and they are hereby requested to attend at an early hour on the morning of the hunt, to stake off the lines: the outer line to be one fourth of a mile from the centre, the inner line wherever the general officers may think best.

6 *Resolved*, That the superintendants take their posts in the order in which their names are arranged in the 1st resolution; the first named to take his post at the place of starting at the beginning of the line; the next named to join him, and so on in succession until the end of the line. The superintendants and marshals to appoint as many aids as they may think proper; the marshals to be mounted to ride the lines. No person to carry fire arms.

7 *Resolved*, That all spiritous liquors be prohibited from being brought into the lines.

8 *Resolved*, That the proceedings of this meeting be signed by the chairman and secretary, and published in the Kittanning papers.

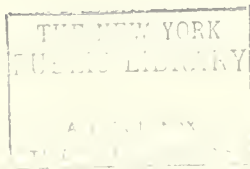
WILLIAM CURLL, *Ch'n.*

JOHN SLOAN JR. *Secretary.*

The mountainous character of Jefferson county and the dense forests that covered almost its whole area made the region a favorite haunt of over fifty wild beasts. Many of them have disappeared, and it is difficult to believe that animals now extinct on the continent at large were once numerous within the boundaries of our territory. Of the six hundred thousand wild animals in the world, only twenty-eight have been domesticated, including the elephant, llama, yak, camel and reindeer.

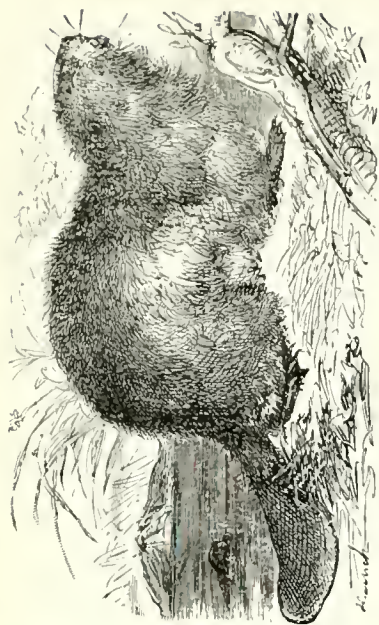
#### BEAVER

The beaver, the buffalo, the elk and the deer were probably the most numerous of our animals. "Beavers will not live near man, and at an early period after the settlement of this State these animals withdrew into the secluded regions and ultimately entirely disappeared." The last of them known in this State made





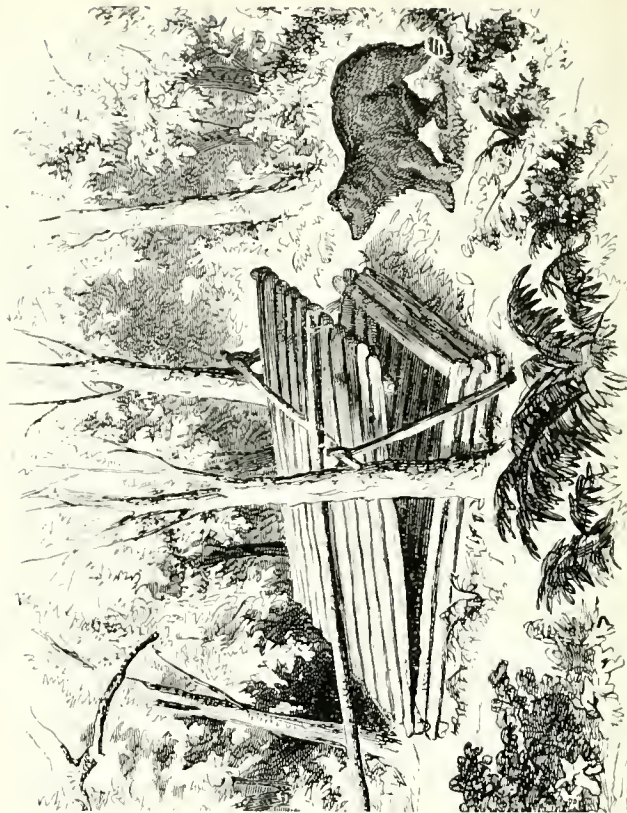
SQUIRREL



BEAVER



BUFFALO



BEAR TRAP—COMMON BROWN BEAR

their homes in the great "Flag Swamp," or Beaver Meadows, of Clearfield county, on Salmon creek, now about and above DuBois city, in the early thirties. These meadows covered about six hundred acres. Furs were occasionally brought to Brookville from these meadows by trappers.

Those who have made them a study assert that, with the exception of man, no other animal now upon the earth has undergone so little change in size and structure as the beaver. Fossil deposits show that in its present form it is at least contemporaneous with and probably antedates the mammoth and the other monsters that once roamed the great forests of the earth. The skeletons of beavers found in this country are the same as those of the same species found in the fossil beds of Europe. Man is the only other mammal of which this is true. How the beaver came to traverse the ocean has never been explained.

Coarse-fibred, cautious in its habits, warmly protected by nature against climatic influences, simple and hearty in its diet, wise beyond all other forms of lower animal life, prolific and heedful of its young, the beaver has seen changes in the whole function of the world and the total disappearance of countless species of animal and vegetable life.

"The beaver mates but once, and then for a lifetime. There are no divorces, and, so far as has been observed, no matings of beavers who have lost their mates by death. Young beavers are given a place in the family lodge until they are two years old, and are then turned out to find mates and homes for themselves.

"Originally a mere burrower in the earth, like his cousin the hedgehog and the porcupine, he has so improved upon natural conditions that only man is able to reach him in his abiding places. . . . The principal engineering and structural works of the beaver are the dam, the canal, the meadow, the lodge, the burrow, and the slide. These are not always found together and some of them are rare."

Beaver dams have been found which have been kept in repair by beavers for centuries. It is not unusual to find them more than fifty feet long and so solid that they will support horses and wagons. Fallen trees that have been cut down by the sharp teeth of the beavers are sometimes the foundation. More often branches and a great heap of small stones make the beginning. The side toward the water is of mud and pebbles smoothly set by the use of the feet and the broad, paddle-like tail of the animal. Interlaced branches cap

the whole. The dam is built for two reasons—to afford a retreat where the home-loving beaver may rest safe from his enemies of the forest, particularly wolverines, and to give a depth of water that will not freeze to the bottom. A total freeze would effectually lock him in his home and be the cause of death by starvation. The dam is always located on a small stream.

The beaver's sense of sight is deficient, but those of scent and hearing are abnormally developed. The work of construction and repair upon the dams is always done at night, the workers occasionally stopping to listen for suspicious sounds. The one who hears anything to excite alarm dives instantly, and as he disappears gives warning to his comrades by striking his broad, flat tail upon the surface of the water. The sound rivals a pistol shot in its alarming loudness.

"The beaver is really a sort of portable pulp-mill, grinding up most any kind of wood that comes in his way. A single beaver generally, if not always, fells the tree, and when it comes down the whole family fall to and have a regular frolic with the bark and branches. A big beaver will bring down a fair sized sapling, say three inches through, in about two minutes, and a large tree in about an hour.

"One of the queerest facts about the beaver is the rapidity with which his long, chisel-like teeth will recover from an injury."

William Dixon killed a beaver in 1840, near what is now called Sabula, or Summit Tunnel, Clearfield county. This was perhaps the last one killed in the State. A beaver was reported killed in 1884 on Pine creek, in Clinton county. It was said to have been chased there from Potter county.

Beavers have four to eight young at a litter, in May, and they are born with their eyes open.

#### AMERICAN BISON, OR BUFFALO

Centuries ago great herds of wild buffaloes fed in our valleys and on our hills. Yes, more, the "buffalo, or American bison, roamed in countless numbers from the Susquehanna to Lake Erie," but none north of Lake Erie.

The peculiar distinction of our buffalo was a hump over his shoulders. He was much larger than the Western buffalo. His eye was black, his horns black and thick near the head, tapering rapidly to a point. His face looked ferocious, yet he was not so dangerous as an elk or deer. The sexual season of the bison was from July to September; after this month

the cows ranged in herds by themselves, calved in April, and the calves followed the mother from one to three years. The males fought terrible battles among themselves. The Atlantic seaboard was exceptionally free from them. The flesh of the cow was delicious food, and the hump especially was considered a great delicacy.

Twenty-five or thirty years ago these animals, whose flesh was an important and much-prized article of food, the tail especially, and whose pelts were in great demand for robes, buffalo overshoes, and garments to protect both the civilized and uncivilized races from the winter's piercing blasts, were found on our Western prairies in countless thousands. According to a recently published report, between the years 1860 and 1882 more than fifteen million buffaloes were killed within the limits of the United States. Buffaloes and elks used the same trails and feeding grounds. The last buffalo robes were brought to Brookville in 1882.

There are now (1915) but one thousand, six hundred wild and domesticated buffaloes in the United States. The last buffalo killed in Pennsylvania of which there is a record was dispatched in January, 1801, by Col. John Kelly, of Union county. A whole herd had been wiped out in the winter of 1800, in Snyder county.

#### PANTHER

The largest carnivorous beast was the panther. In the early days there were enough of them in the forest to keep the settler or the hunter ever on his guard. They haunted the wildest glens and made their presence known by occasional raids on the flocks and herds.

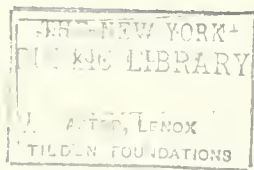
The puma, popularly called panther by our pioneers, is a large animal with a cat head. The length of a panther from nose to tip of tail is about six to twelve feet, the tail being over two feet long, tip black. The color of the puma is tawny, dun, or reddish along the back and sides, and sometimes grayish-white underneath or over the abdomen and chest, with a little black patch behind each ear. The panther is a powerful animal, as well as dangerous, but when captured as a cub can be easily domesticated and will be good until he is about two years old. The pioneers shot and captured many in panther and bear traps. The pelts sold for from one to twelve dollars. The catamount, or bey lynx, was a species of the cat, had tufts on the ears, a cat head, was

long-bodied, three or four feet long, short-legged, big-footed, and mottled in color. The fur was valuable. The lynx is sometimes mistaken for the panther.

The Longs, Vastbinders, and other noted hunters in Jefferson county killed many a panther. A law was enacted in 1806 giving a bounty of eight dollars for the "head" of each grown wolf or panther killed, and the "pelts," bringing a good price for fur, stimulated these hunters greatly to do their best in trapping, hunting, and watching the dens of these dangerous animals. The bounty on the head of a panther whelp was four dollars. The county commissioners would cut the ears off these heads and give an order on the county treasurer for the bounty money. A panther's pelt sold for about four dollars. In 1850 a son of Bill Long, Jackson by name, boldly entered a full grown panther's den, creeping through the rocks sixty feet, and shot the animal by the light of his glowing eyes. In 1833 Jacob and Peter Vastbinder found a panther's den on Boon's mountain, now Elk county. They killed one, the dogs killed two, and these hunters caught a cub, which they kept a year and then sold to a showman. In 1819 the Legislature enacted a law giving twelve dollars for a full-grown panther's head and five dollars for the head of a cub. During the thirties, when Jefferson county still embraced what is now Forest and Elk counties, the bounties paid for panther, wolf and wild-cat scalps fell a little short of four hundred dollars a year. The last bounties were paid for panthers and wolves killed in Jefferson county in 1856. The record is as follows: March 18, 1856, Jacob Stahlman, one wolf; March 24, 1856, Mike Long, five wolves; May 17, 1856, Andrew Bowers, Gaskill township, one wolf; November 19, 1856, Adam Hetrick, one panther, killed on Maxwell run, in Polk township. Jack Long killed the last panther in the State, in 1872.

#### WOLF

Nothing among the wild beasts strikes such terror to the heart of the settlers as the cry of the wolf at a lonely spot at night. The pioneer knew very well that on a lonely forest trail at any hour of the day or night the other animals could be frightened by a bluff. No other animals go in packs. The wolf would not attack were he alone. It is when reinforced that he is a terror, and then the howl of the wolf is the most blood-curdling of all the noises of the night in the woods.





WOLF

Pennsylvania had black, brown and gray or timber wolves



FEMALE PANTHER (PENNSYLVANIA) TWO YEARS OLD, NOT FULL GROWN



MALE PANTHER (PENNSYLVANIA) THREE YEARS OLD, FULL GROWN  
(Eleven feet from tip of nose to tip of tail)

THE NEW YORK  
ASTOR LENOX  
TILDEN FOUNDATION  
LIBRARY  
NEW YORK

When he is bent upon attacking a traveler he announces it by a howl from one quarter. The signal is answered from another direction. Another piercing howl comes from somewhere else. The cry of the wolf echoes and rolls from hill to hill in marvelous multiplication of sounds. A small pack of half a dozen wolves will make the mountain seem alive for miles. The cry is anything but reassuring to the timid soul who is shut in safely by the fire of his forest cabin. It is enough to chill the marrow of the man who for the first time hears it when he is in the unprotected open. The wolf is vicious and savage. Hunger gives him any courage that he possesses, and that sort of courage drives him to desperation. That is why the wolf is such a ferocious enemy when once he is aroused to attack man. Death by starvation is no more alluring to him than death by the hand of his possible prey. I have listened in my bed to the dismal howl of the wolf, and for the benefit of those who never heard a wolf's soiree I will state here that one wolf leads off in a long tenor, and then the whole pack joins in the chorus.

Wolves were so numerous that, in the memory of persons still living in Brookville in 1898, it was unsafe or dangerous to permit a girl of ten or twelve years to go a mile in the country unaccompanied. In those days the Longs have shot as many as five and six without moving in their tracks. In 1816 Ludwig Long and his son William shot five wolves without changing position with single-barreled, muzzle-loading rifles. The sure aim and steady and courageous hearts of noted hunters, made it barely possible for the early settlers to live in these woods, and even then they had to exercise "eternal vigilance." In 1835 Bill Long, John and Jack Kahle captured eight wolves in a den near the present town of Sigel. Wolf pelts sold for three dollars.

Pennsylvania had originally black, brown and gray wolves. Each had its own habitation. The black and brown were exterminated about 1840, the gray about 1880.

#### BEAR

The black bear was always common in Pennsylvania, and especially was this so in Jefferson county. He was a great roadmaker and king of the beasts. The early settlers killed every year in the aggregate hundreds of these bears. Bearskins were worth from three to five dollars apiece. Reuben Hickox, as late as 1822, killed over fifty bears in three months. Captain Hunt, a Muncy Indian, liv-

ing in what is now Brookville, killed sixty-eight in one winter. In 1831 Mrs. McGhee, living in what is now Washington township, heard her pigs squealing, and exclaimed, "The bears are at the hogs!" A hired man, Philip McCafferty, and herself each picked up an ax and drove the bears away. Bears are very fond of hogs, which they eat alive, in this way: They throw the hog, hold him down with their paws, tear out his bowels at his flank and eat him at leisure. Every fall and winter bears are still killed in our forests.

Peter Vastbinder when a boy shot a bear through the window of his father's house, and this, too, by moonlight. This bear had a scap of bees in his arms, and was walking away with them.

The flesh of the bear was prized by the pioneer. He was fond of bear meat. Bears weighing four or five hundred pounds rendered a large amount of oil, which the pioneer housewife used in cooking.

#### WOLVERINES

Glutton or sloth wolverines were very rare in Jefferson county. Wolverines are about the size of a bull dog, fierce, cunning and strong. One peculiarity of the wolverine was this, when gazing at a man he would shade his eyes with his paws. The last one killed in the State was shot by Seth I. Nelson in Potter county in 1863.

#### PENS AND TRAPS

Trapping and pens were resorted to by the pioneer hunters to catch the panther, the bear, the wolf, and other game. The bear pen was built in a triangular shape of heavy logs. It was in shape and built to work just like a wooden box rabbit trap. The bear steel trap weighed about twenty-five pounds. It had double springs and spikes sharpened in the jaws. A chain was also attached. This was used as a panther trap, too. "The bear was always hard to trap. The cautious brute would never put his paw into visible danger, even when allured by the most tempting bait. If the animal was caught, it had to be accomplished by means of the most cunning stratagem. One successful method of catching this cautious beast was to conceal a strong trap in the ground covered with leaves or earth, and suspend a quarter of a sheep or deer from a tree above the hidden steel. The bait being just beyond the reach of the bear, would cause the animal to stand on his hind feet

and try to get the meat. While thus rampant, the unsuspecting brute would sometimes step into the trap and throw the spring. The trap was not fastened to a stake or tree, but attached to a long chain, furnished with two or three grab hooks, which would catch to brush and logs, and thus prevent the game from getting away."

By the fall of the year bears would become very fat from the daily feasts they had on beechnuts and chestnuts, and the occasional raids they made on the old straw beehives and ripe cornfields. In pioneer times the bear committed considerable destruction to the corn. He would seat himself on his haunches in a corner of the field next to the woods, and then, collecting a sheaf of the cornstalks at a time, would enjoy a sumptuous repast on the spot.

Wolves usually hunt in the night, so they, too, were trapped and penned. The wolf pen was built of small round logs about eight or ten feet high and narrowed at the top. Into this pen the hunter threw his bait, and the wolf could easily jump in, but he was unable to jump out. The wolf trap was on the principle of the rat trap, only larger, the jaws being a foot or two long. Wolves would welcome a domestic dog in their pack, but a dog that clung to man, their enemy, they would tear to pieces.

Trappers rated the fox the hardest animal to trap, the wolf next, and the otter third. To catch a fox they often made a bed of chaff and got him to lie in it or fool around it, the trap being set under the chaff. Or a trap was set at a place where several foxes seemed to stop for a certain purpose. Or a fox could be caught sometimes by putting a bait a little way out in the water, and then putting a pad of moss between the bait and the shore, with the trap hid under the moss. The fox, not liking to wet his feet, would step on the moss and be caught.

Old William Vastbinder, a noted hunter, of what is now Kirkman, a pioneer in Jefferson county, was quite successful in trapping wolves on Hunt's run, about the year 1819 or 1820. But for some unknown reason his success suddenly stopped, and he could not catch a single wolf. He then suspected the Indians of robbing his traps. So one morning bright and early he visited his traps and found no wolf, but did find an Indian track. He followed the Indian trail and lost it. On looking around he heard a voice from above, and looking up he saw an Indian sitting in the fork of a tree, and the Indian said, "Now,

you old rascal, now go home, Old Bill, or Indian shoot." With the Indian's flintlock pointed at him, Vastbinder immediately became quite hungry and started home for an early breakfast.

#### THE AMERICAN ELK

The moose is the largest of all the deer kind, the American elk coming next. The last moose was killed in this State in 1799. Bill Long and other noted hunters killed elks in these woods seven feet high. The early hunters found their range to be from Elk Licks on Spring creek, which empties into the Clarion river at what is now called "Hallton," up to and around Beech Bottom. In winter these heavy-footed animals always "yarded" themselves on the "Beech Bottom" for protection from their enemies, the light-footed wolves. The elk's trot was heavy, clumsy and swinging, and would break through an ordinary crust on the snow; but in summer time he would throw his great antlers back on his shoulders and trot through the thickets at a Nancy Hanks gait, even over fallen timbers five feet high. One of his reasons for locating on the Clarion river was that he was personally a great bather and enjoyed spending his summer on the banks and the sultry days in bathing in that river. In 1838 Bill Long presented a pair of enormous elk horns to John Smith, of Brookville, who used them as a sign for the "Jefferson Inn." Advertisements appeared in the pioneer paper of Elk county as late as 1850-1851, something like this:

"Hunters.—Several young fawns are wanted, for which a liberal price will be given. Enquire at this office. For a living male elk, one year old, I will give \$50; two years old, \$75; three years old, \$100; and for a fawn three months old, \$25."

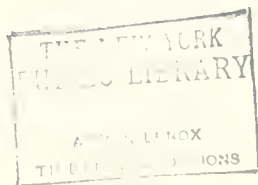
Elks are easily tamed. They can soon be taught to work like oxen, but it takes from six months to two years to be able to stand in front of an elk and command him.

The common Virginia white-tail deer, once exceedingly numerous in the northwest, is still to be found in limited numbers. This deer when loping or running elevates its tail, showing the long white hair of the lower surface. If the animal is struck by a bullet the tail is almost invariably tucked close to the ham, concealing the white.

All deer kind who have branched horns, deer, moose, elk and caribou, with one exception, shed their antlers annually from January to March in the wild state (in captivity a little



AMERICAN ELK



later), and have them completely restored by August of the same year. The new growth of horn loosens the old horn and in time causes it to drop off. These shed horns are eaten by wood mice, squirrels, porcupines, and by the deer kind themselves. The shedding of the horns indicates the time when the season of selective attachment should close. A castrated elk will never shed his horns, they crumble away like cheese.

Deer handle their growing antlers very carefully, for it is at this time that deformities are apt to occur. The deer seem to realize this, and allow themselves to be driven about with a stick, for they do not want to run the risk of breaking the thick velvety skin that incases the antlers by acting on the offensive. Should the skin get broken, the deer is apt to bleed to death, or if the flexible, pulpy antler gets broken or bent it will become ossified when the hardening period of its growth arrives and retain its crooked shape.

The horns are built up by the blood. The veins pass through the burr of the antlers, and as the antlers near their full growth the burr gradually tightens on the veins until the flow of blood is entirely shut off. Up to this time the velvet is very sensitive, even to the slightest touch.

It requires about thirteen weeks for an elk or a deer to grow his horns, and then one month more is required for the hardening. The horns grow inside a tough skin, which in appearance resembles coarse plush of a brown color. When in this condition they are said to be "in the velvet."

There is a dispute as to the location of the scent that is given out by the deer. It is located in the foot. If the hoof is separated, a little pocket is found containing a pasty substance, the odor of which resembles that of rank cheese. This substance works out on the hoof and leaves its scent on the ground. If a deer is hard pressed by hounds he will take to water, and running in it for some distance the odor will be so thoroughly washed out of the hoof that no scent will be left on the ground and consequently the dogs will be unable to follow.

"The American deer, common deer, or joust deer, is peculiar to Pennsylvania. It differs from the three well-known European species—the red deer, the fallow deer and the pretty little roe. Of these three, the red deer is the only one which can stand comparison with the American.

"The bucks have antlers peculiar in many cases, double sharp, erect spikes or tines. The

doe lacks these antlers. The antlers on the bucks are shed and renewed annually. Soon as the old antlers fall, swellings, like tumors covered with plush, appear; these increase in size and assume the shape of the antlers with astonishing rapidity, until the new antlers have attained their full size, when they present the appearance of an ordinary pair of antlers covered with fine velvet. The covering, or 'velvet,' is filled with blood vessels, which supply material for the new growth. The furrows in the complete antler show the course of the circulation during its formation, and no sooner is the building process complete than the 'velvet' begin to wither and dry up. Now the buck realizes that he is fully armed and equipped for the fierce joustings which must decide the possession of the does of his favorite range, and he busies himself in testing his new weapons and in putting a proper polish upon every inch of them. He bangs and rattles his horn daggers against convenient trees and thrusts and swings them into dense, strong shrubs, and if observed during this honing-up process he frequently seems a disreputable looking beast, with long streamers of blood-stained 'velvet' hanging to what will shortly be finely polished antlers with points as sharp as knives. When the last rub has been given and every beam and tine is furnished thoroughly, our brave goes a-wooing with the best of them. He trails the cow does through lone covers and along favorite runways unceasingly; he is fiery and impetuous and full of fight, and asks no fairer chance than to meet a rival as big and short-tempered as himself. He meets one before long, for every grown buck is on the warpath, and when the pair fall foul of each other there is frequently a long and desperate combat, in which one gladiator must be thoroughly whipped or killed. All deer fight savagely, and occasionally two battling rivals find a miserable doom by managing to get their antlers securely interlocked, when both must perish. Two dead bucks thus locked head to head have been found lying as they fell in an open glade, where the scarred surface of the ground and the crushed and riven shrubs about told an eloquent tale of a wild tourney long sustained, and of miserable failing efforts of the wearied conqueror to free himself of his dead foe." The Vastbinders, Longs, and all the early hunters, found just such skulls in these woods.

A "deer lick" is a place where salt rests near the surface of the earth. The deer finds these

spots and works them during the night, generally in the early morning.

Artificial deer-licks were numerous, and made in this way: A hunter would take a coffee sack and put in it about half a bushel of common salt, and then suspend the sack high on the branch of a tree. When the rain descended the salt water would drip from the sack to the ground, making the earth saline and damp, and to this spot the deer would come, paw and lick the earth. The hunter usually made his blind in this way: A piece of board had two auger holes bored in each end, and with ropes through these holes was fastened to a limb of a tree. On this board the hunter seated himself to await his game. Deer usually visit licks from about two a. m. until daylight. As a rule, deer feed in the morning and evening, and ramble around all night seeking a thicket for rest and seclusion in the daytime.

For "ways that were dark and for tricks that were vain" the old pioneer was always in it. When real hungry for a venison steak he would often use a tame deer as decoy in this way: Fawns were captured when small, tamed, reared and permitted to run at large with the cattle. A life insurance was "written" on this tame deer by means of a bell or a piece of red flannel fastened around the neck. Tame deer could be trained to follow masters, and when taken to the woods usually fed around and attracted to their society wild deer, which then could be shot by the secreted hunter. At the discharge of a gun the tame deer invariably ran up to her master. Some of these does were kept for five to six years. Deer generally have two fawns at a time, in May, and sometimes three.

Love of home is highly developed in the deer. You cannot chase him away from it. He will circle around and around, and every evening come to where he was born. He lives in a square of about eight or ten miles around his birthplace. In the wilds of swamp and mountains and laurel brakes he has his "roads," beaten paths, and "crossings," like the civilized and cross roads of man. When hounded by dogs he invariably strikes for a creek or river, and it is his practice to take one of these "traveled paths," which he never leaves nor forgets, no matter how circuitous the path may be. Certain crossings on these paths where the deer will pass are called in sporting parlance "stands." These "stands" never change, unless through the clearing of timber or by settlement the old landmarks are destroyed.

The deer loves a habitation where he may wander over hills, through thick swamps or open woods, with silence all around save what noise is made by the chirping birds and wild creatures like himself. He loves to feed a little on the lowlands and then browse on the high ground. It takes him a long time to make a meal, and no matter how much of good there may be in any particular place he will not remain there to thoroughly satisfy his appetite. He must roam about and eat over a great deal of territory. When he has browsed and fed till he is content, he loves to pose behind a clump of brushes and watch and listen. At such times he stands with head up as stanch as a setter on point, and if one watches him closely not a movement of his muscles will be detected. He sweeps the country before him with his keen eyes, and his sharp ears will be disturbed by the breaking of a twig anywhere within gunshot.

A doe carries a fawn seven months before dropping it. Fawns when first dropped are for some hours unable to stand. They have white spots over the body until six months old. The doe does not remain beside them, but paces slowly around at a considerable distance. Every now and then she gives a little tremulous, bleating call, at sound of which the fawn lifts its head and tries to struggle to its feet. Should a man or a dog appear meantime the doe runs away in a straight line, but laggingly and halting, as though herself hurt unto death. When she thinks she has lured the enemy far enough away, she gives three great flying leaps, which take her at once out of sight, and goes back to her baby. But if left undisturbed she keeps up the pacing until she sees the fawn standing, then paces daintily away in a straight line, choosing always the easiest grade. As she paces she calls faintly and every now and then halts, looking over her shoulder to see if she is followed.

When the day is still the deer is confident he can outwit the enemy who tries to creep up on him with shotgun or rifle. But when the wind blows, he fears to trust himself in those places where he may easily be approached by man, so hides in the thickets and remains very quiet until night. To kill the deer on a still day, when he is difficult to find, the hunter must match the deer in cunning and must possess a marked degree of patience. The deer, conscious of his own craftiness, wanders slowly through the woods; but he does not go far before he stops, and like a statue he stands, and can only be made out by

the hunter with a knowledge of his ways and a trained eye.

The deer listens for a footfall. Should the hunter be anywhere within the range of his ear and step on a twig, the deer is off with a bound. He does not stop until he has reached what he regards as a safe locality in which to look and listen again. A man moving cautiously behind a clump of bushes anywhere within the sweep of his vision will start him off again on the run, for he is seldom willing to take even a small chance against man. Should the coast be clear, the deer will break his pose, browse and wander about again, and finally make his bed under the top of a fallen tree or in some little thicket.

To capture the deer by the still hunting methods, the hunter must know his ways and outwit him at his own game. First of all, the still hunter wears soft shoes, and when he puts his foot on the ground he is careful not to set it on a twig which will snap and frighten any deer that may be in the vicinity. The still hunter proceeds at once to put into practice the very system which the deer has taught him. He strikes a pose. He listens and looks. A deer standing like a statue two hundred yards away is not likely to be detected by an inexperienced hunter, but the expert is not deceived. He has learned to look closely into the detail of the picture before him, and he will note the difference between a set of antlers and a bush. The brown sides of a deer are not very distinct when they have for a background a clump of broken bushes. But the expert still hunter sits quietly on a log and peers into the distance steadily, examining all details before him. Occasionally his fancy will help him to make a deer's haunch out on a hump on a tree, or he will fancy he sees an antler mixed with the small branches of a bush, but his trained eye finally removes all doubt. But he is in no hurry. He is like the deer, patient, keen of sight, and quick of hearing. He knows that if there are any deer on their feet in his vicinity he will get his eyes on them if he takes the time, or if he waits long enough he is likely to see them on the move. At all events, he must see the deer first. Then he must get near enough to him to bring him down with his rifle.

Deer will not run in a straight line. They keep their roads, and it is this habit they have of crossing hills, paths, woods and streams, almost invariably within a few yards of the same spot, that causes their destruction by the hounding and belling methods of farmers, lumbermen, and other non-professionals.

Deerlicks were numerous all over this country. One of the methods of our early settlers was to sit all night on or near a tree, within easy range of a spring or a "salt-lick," and pot the unsuspecting deer which might happen to come to the lick in search of salt water. This required no more skill than an ability to tell from which quarter the breeze was blowing and to post one's self accordingly, and the power to hit a deer when the gun is fired from a dead rest.

Belling deer was somewhat common. I have tried my hand at it. The mode was this: Three men were located at proper distances apart along a trail or runway near a crossing. The poorest marksman was placed so as to have the first shot, and the two good ones held in reserve for any accidental attack of "buck fever" to the persons on the first and second stands. An experienced woodsman was then sent into a laurel thicket, carrying with him a cowbell; and when this woodsman found and started a deer, he followed it, ringing the bell. The sound of this bell was notice to those on the "stand" of the approach of a deer. When the animal came on the jump within shooting distance of the first stand, the hunter there posted would bleat like a sheep; the deer would then come to a standstill, when the hunter could take a good aim at it; the others had to shoot at the animal running. The buck or doe rarely escaped this gauntlet.

One of the modes of Mike Long and other pioneer hunters on the Clarion river was to ride a horse with a cowbell on through the woods over the deerpaths. The deer were used to cowbells and would allow the horse to come in full view. When the deer were looking at the horse, the hunter usually shot one or two. Every pioneer had one or more cowbells; they were made of copper and iron. They were not cast, but were cut, hammered and riveted into shape, and were of different sizes.

In the days when guns were rare and ammunition very costly, hunters set stakes for deer, where the animal had been in the habit of jumping into or out of fields. A piece of hard timber, two or three inches thick and about four feet long, was sharpened into a spear-shape, and then driven firmly into the ground at the place where the deer were accustomed to leap over the log fence. The stake was slanted toward the fence, so as to strike the animal in the breast as it leaped into or out of the fields. Several of these deadly wooden spears were often set at the

same crossing, so as to increase the peril of the game. If the deer were seen in the field, a scare would cause them to jump over the fence with less caution, and thus often a buck would impale himself on one of the fatal stakes, when but for the sight of the hunter the animal might have escaped unhurt. Thousands of deer were killed or crippled in this way fifty years ago.

The deer was always a coveted prize among hunters. No finer dish than venison ever graced the table of king or peasant. No more beautiful trophy has ever adorned the halls of the royal sportsman or the humble cabin of the lowly hunter on the wild frontier than the antlers of the fallen buck. The sight of this noble animal in his native state thrills with admiration alike the heart of the proudest aristocrat and the rudest backwoodsman. The last time I saw a wild deer in Brookville borough was in the summer of 1864.

The American elk was widely distributed in this section in 1800. The habitat of this noble game was the forest extending across the northern part of the State. These animals were quite numerous in the thirties. A one-thousand-pound elk was nothing uncommon in Jefferson county, and specimens have been killed that weighed twelve hundred pounds. These were bucks. The does would weigh anywhere from six to eight hundred pounds. Elks had a very short and thick neck, with a short and upright mane. Their ears were of enormous size. The Pennsylvania elk's eyes were small, but sparkled like jewels. Another peculiarity of the elk was the great size of his nostrils, and the keenness of his scent was something beyond belief. A set of elk antlers of five feet spread, and weighing from forty to fifty pounds, was not an infrequent trophy.

It required more skill to hunt the elk than it did to trail the deer, as they were much more cautious and alert. For all that, an elk, when startled from his bed, did not instantly dash away, like the deer, but invariably looked to see what had aroused him. Then, if he thought the cause boded him no good, away he went, not leaping over the brush, like the deer, but, with his head thrown back, and his great horns almost covering his body, plunging through the thickets, his big hoofs clattering together like castanets as he went. The elk did not go at a galloping gait, but traveled at a swinging trot that carried him along at amazing speed. He never stopped until he had crossed water, when his instinct seemed to tell him that the scent of his trail was broken before the pursuer or dogs.

At the rutting season the elk, both male and female, was fearless and fierce, and it behooved the hunter to be watchful. An elk surprised at this season did not wait for any overt act on the part of an enemy, but was instantly aggressive. One blow from an elk's foot would kill a wolf or a dog, and hunters have more than once been forced to elude an elk by running around trees, jumping from one to another before the bulky beast, unable to make the turns quick enough, could recover himself. To follow an elk forty miles without running it down was considered nothing remarkable.

The whistle of the buck elk, as the hunters used to call it, was not a whistle, although there were changes in it that gave it something of a flute-like sound. The sound was more like the notes of a bugle. In making it the buck threw back his head, swelled his throat and neck to an enormous size, and with that as a bellows he blew from his open mouth the sound that made at once his challenge or call for a mate. The sound was far-reaching, and, heard at a distance, was weird and uncanny, yet not unmusical. Near by it was rasping and harsh, with the whistling notes prominent.

The elk's whistle varies much and has different meanings. They seem to have a language, like all the other animals, big or little.

There are scattered through our woods, generally high on the hills, from the Allegheny river down to the West Branch and Clarion river, huge rocks, some detached boulders, and others projections of ledges. These are known as elk rocks, and every one of them has been, in its day, the last resort of some elk brought to bay after a long and hard chase. It was the habit of the hunted elk, when it had in vain sought to throw the hunter and hound from the trail, to make its stand at one of these rocks. Mounting it, and facing its foes, it fiercely fought off the assaults of the dogs by blows of its forefeet or tremendous kicks from its hind feet, until the hunter came up and ended the fight with his rifle. It would be strange if one or more of the dogs were not stretched dead at the foot of the rock by the time the hunter arrived on the scene. More than once dead wolves were found lying about one of these elk rocks, telling mutely, but eloquently, the tragic story of the pursuit of the elk by the wolves, his coming to bay on the rock, the battle, and the elk's victory. The elk was not always victor, though, in such battles with wolves, and frequently has been found the stripped skeleton of one lying among the skeletons of wolves





JIM JACOBS

He shot what was thought to be the last elk in Pennsylvania in November, 1867, though Capt. John D. Decker, of Centre County, claims to have shot one in September, 1877.

he had killed before being himself vanquished.

"In the winter time the elk would gather in large herds and their range would be exceedingly limited. Sometimes they would migrate to other regions, and would not be seen for months in their haunts, but suddenly they would return and be as plentiful as ever. They had their regular paths or runways through the woods, and these invariably led to saltlicks, of which there were many natural ones in our woods. One of the most frequented of these elk paths started in a dense forest, where the town of Ridgway, the county seat of Elk county, now stands, led to the great lick on the Sinnemahoning portage, and thence through the forest to another big lick, which to-day is covered by Washington Park, in the city of Bradford. Hundreds of elk were killed annually at the licks or while traveling to and from them, along their well-marked runways." (See also *Habits of Our Wild Animals*.)

The last elk killed in this State was found near St. Marys, Elk county, on Elk creek. He was pursued for three days by Jim Jacobs, a fullblooded Seneca Indian chief, who lived near Bradford, Pa., on the Seneca Reservation. The elk in despair sought his "rock" and was there shot in November, 1867. This elk was too old and tough for food. Jacobs was a mighty hunter. He was born about 1800, on the Reservation, and lived to be eighty years old, and might have gone on living for many years more had he not met with death in a tragic manner. The old man was walking home to Red House, N. Y., on the Buffalo, New York & Philadelphia railroad (now the Pennsylvania), when he was struck and killed instantly by a train. It was on a stormy winter's night in February, 1880. Old Jim was muffled to the ears. He had gone to Bradford to get some provisions, and as it was very cold Mr. Frank Webster gave him a warm cap to pull down over his ears. The intended kindness may have been the cause of his death, for he was walking home on the track of the Pennsylvania railroad between Red House and Cold Spring when a train struck and killed him. The snow was blowing thickly about his head, he did not hear the approaching train, and the engineer could not see him.

The last elk taken alive in Pennsylvania was caught on the Sinnemahoning in 1860.

Elks are polygamous. The chief is a tyrant, and rules the herd like a czar. The does all fear him. Does breed at the age of two years, having but one fawn, but when older often

two or three at a time, and these young follow their mother all summer, or from the date of birth in May or June to fall. A full-grown elk never forgets an injury.

In 1834 Mike, William and John Long and Andrew Vastbinder captured a full-grown live elk. Their dogs chased the animal on his high rock, and while there the hunters lassoed him. Sam Vastbinder, of Brookville, killed the last elk in Jefferson county and sold the horns for ten dollars. I knew Sam well. Bill Long often sold to peddlers fifty deer pelts at a single sale. A deerskin sold in the old days for seventy-five to ninety cents.

#### OTHER ANIMALS

Of the original wild animals still remaining in northwestern Pennsylvania, there are the fox, raccoon, porcupine, muskrat, marten, otter, mink, skunk, opossum, woodchuck, rabbit, squirrel, mole and mouse. Fifty years ago the woods were full of porcupines. On the defensive is the only way the porcupine ever fights. When the enemy approaches he rolls up into a little wad, sharp quills out, and he is not worried about how many are in the besieging party. One prick of his quill will satisfy any assailant.

In fact, when a porcupine curls himself up into the shape of a ball he is safe from the attack of almost any animal, for his quills are long enough to prevent his enemy from getting near enough to bite him. When he sings his blood-curdling song, it is interpreted as a sign of rain. His food is almost entirely vegetable, consisting of the inner bark of trees, tender roots and twigs. He is fond, however, of the insects and worms found in the bark of pines and hemlocks. Provided with powerful jaws and long, sharp teeth, the porcupine gnaws with great speed, stripping the bark from an old tree as though he were provided with weapons of steel. Often he seems to tear in a spirit of sheer destructiveness, without pausing to eat the bark or to search for insects. This is true with the old males.

The porcupine is not a wily beast. He establishes paths or runways through the forest, and from these he never deviates if he can help it. What is more, he is exceedingly greedy, and stops to investigate every morsel in his way. A trap set in the middle of a runway and baited with turnip rarely fails to catch him. The hunter liked porcupines cooked, especially baked in mud.

The porcupine has been called the "Lost Man's Friend" because in its sluggish habits

it does not flee from mankind, and is easily killed with a stick. It has furnished the sole means of sustenance for persons lost in wild woods. They copulate in this wise: Two climb a tree, opposite each other on a small limb, and bring their abdomens together.

The mink is an expert at swimming and diving, and able to remain long under water, where it pursues and catches fish, which it frequently destroys in large numbers. The mink does much damage to poultry, especially chickens and ducks. Various kinds of wild birds, particularly ground-nesting species, crayfish, frogs and reptiles are included in the dietary of the mink; and it is also learned from testimony of different writers and observers that the eggs of domestic fowls are often taken by these nocturnal plunderers. The average weight of an adult mink is about two pounds, and for an animal so small it is astonishing to observe its great strength.

The wildcat, or bobcat, inhabits forests, rocky ledges and briery thickets, but its favorite place is in old slashings and bark peelings, where in the impenetrable and tangled recesses it is comparatively safe from pursuit, and is also able to prey upon many varieties of animals which have a permanent or temporary residence in such unfrequented wilds.

Wild cats were numerous; occasionally a cat is killed in the county yet, even within the borough limits.

The wildcat subsists entirely on a flesh diet, and the damage this species does in destroying poultry, lambs and young pigs of farmers who reside in the sparsely settled mountainous regions is not in any degree compensated by the destruction of other small wild animals which molest the farmer's crops or his poultry. Wildcats hunt both by day and by night. A whole family of them will hunt and run down a deer, especially on crusted snow. The wildcat usually makes its domicile or nest in a hollow tree or log. The nest will be well lined with leaves, moss and lichens, called commonly "hair moss." The nest is also sometimes found in rocky ledges and caves. From two to four constitute a litter. The young are brought forth in the middle of May.

The catamount or bey lynx is larger than the wildcat. Species have been killed in our county six to seven feet long from tip of nose to end of tail. They have tufts on their ears, and are often mistaken for and called panthers. They are mean-tempered brutes, and even yet occasionally one is killed in our county. The Canada lynx is extinct here.

The river otter was about four feet long, as

I recollect him, very heavy and strong; usually weighed about twenty-three pounds, was web-footed, a fisher by occupation, and could whip or kill any dog. On land he had his beaten paths. Big fish eat little fish, little fish eat shrimps, and shrimps eat mud. Otters ate all kinds of fish, but preferred the speckled trout. Like other animals, otters had their plays and playgrounds. They were fond of strength contests, two or more pulling at the end of a stick sometimes like our "square pull." They made slides, and frolicked by plunging into the water, then running up a hill and letting the water drip from them to freeze on the slide. They lived in excavations on the creek or river bank close to the water. They were hunted and trapped by men for their pelts. John Long, a noted hunter, told me that the most terrific contest he ever had with a wild animal was with an otter near Brookville. A feud existed between the otter and beaver. Otters, male and female, will join in a fierce fight for their young.

In pioneer times we had in this wilderness the gray, the cross and the red fox. The gray is now extinct in the northwest, as he can only live in solitude or in a forest. The red fox still lingers in our civilization. Six varieties of foxes are said to be found in the United States, and it is claimed they are all cousins of the wolf. But notwithstanding this relationship, the wolf used to hunt and eat all the foxes he could catch. The wolf's persistence in hunting, and endurance in the race, enabled him at times to overcome the fleetness of the fox. The gray and red fox were about three and a half feet long. The red fox is most daring, cunning and intellectual of all the varieties. You cannot tame him. The term "foxy" originated in connection with him. The red fox has from four to eight puppies in April, and these, like little dogs, are born blind. The red fox has the astounding faculty of creating deplaid schemes to deceive and thwart his enemies. He is the only animal that will match his intelligence against man, and the only way man can best him is by poison. It is not unusual for the red fox to back-track in such a way while racing for his life as to follow the hunter, and turn the tables from being hunted to being the hunter. He would even feign death—allow himself to be kicked or handled, only waiting and watching for an opportunity to escape. His tricks to outwit man were many and would fill a volume. The fox was very fond of groundhog eating. Like the bear he would dig one out. His presence in a groundhog



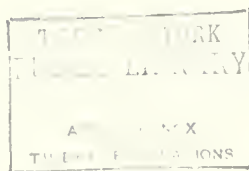
#### FOX

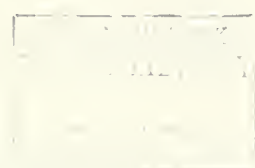
Pennsylvania had the gray, cross and red fox



#### PENNSYLVANIA BEAR

Pennsylvania had two kinds of bears, red and black







OPOSSUM

neighborhood created great consternation. All animals have a cry of alarm—danger, and if a fox were observed by any groundhog the latter always gave this cry for his neighbors. If there is one animal, aside from the reptiles, that seems to sleep longer than any other, it is the red fox, but one fox is always awake, acting as a sentinel.

A glance at the physiognomy of the weasels would suffice to betray their character; the teeth are almost of the highest known raptorial character; the jaws are worked by enormous masses of muscles covering all the sides of the skull; the forehead is low and the nose is sharp; the eyes are small, penetrating, cunning, and glitter with an angry green light. There is something peculiar, moreover, in the way that this fierce face surmounts a body extraordinarily wiry, little and muscular. It ends a remarkably long and slender neck in such a way that it may be held at right angles with the axis of the latter. When the animal is glancing around with the neck stretched up and the flat triangle head bent forward and swaying from one side to the other, we catch the likeness in a moment—it is the image of a serpent. His coat changes with the season and while in winter we find it white tinted with sulphur yellow, in summer it is in upper parts of a dark brown not unlike the coloring of a mink; on its under parts it is "white almost invariably tinged with sulphury yellow" (Coues). The tail partakes of the color of the upper parts, except the bushy end, which, in summer and winter alike, is black. The legs are short, with slender feet, and are covered all over with fur in winter, but in summer the pads are generally visible.

Both sexes have the power to emit a fluid nearly as powerful as that of the polecat. Their homes are frequently to be found in a decayed tree stump and under rocks. They can climb trees with ease. The poultry yard is frequently visited by weasels, and the apparently insatiable desire for rapine is almost clearly shown while on these visits. One chicken will satisfy a weasel's appetite, but after that is gratified he does not leave; he kills and slays without mercy all the remainder of the poor frightened chickens, until there are none left, and not until then does he leave the scene of carnage. He sucks the eggs also, leaving in some instances the unlucky farmer who has unwillingly and unwittingly been his host completely routed as regards his efforts in the poultry line. He also feeds on rats and mice.

The opossum is an American animal, about

the size of a very large cat, eight or ten pounds in weight, twenty inches long, with a prehensile tail, in addition, of fifteen inches. There are said to be three varieties, viz., the Mexican, Florida and Virginia. The last variety is the one found in northwestern Pennsylvania. These animals are very prolific, having three litters a year, in March, May and July, of twelve to sixteen at a time. At birth they are naked, blind and about half an inch long, the mother depositing each one with her hands in a pouch or pocket in her abdomen, and there the little creature sucks the mother and sleeps for about eight weeks. When full grown they are good tree climbers, making great use of the tail in swinging from tree to tree and for other purposes. The opossum is a dull creature, easily domesticated, and the only intelligence he exhibits is when, like the spider and potato bug, he feigns death. At this he is truly adept, suffering great abuse waiting for a chance to bite or run. All carnivorous animals eat smaller ones, so the opossum's enemies are numerous, and he in turn is omnivorous and carnivorous, eating everything he can catch that is smaller than himself. Opossums are yet found in Knox township.

The wild carnivorous animals are found in all parts of the world except Australia, the Dingo dog being imported there.

The intelligence of some animals is amazing. Many of them seem to study us as we study them. The squirrel knew that man was his most dangerous enemy, and that man killed him and his race for food. In pioneer times we had several varieties. The principal ones were the black, twenty-two inches long; the gray, eighteen inches long; the little red, or Hudson Bay, about eight inches long, a bold little beast, who liked to be close to man, full of vice and few virtues, industrious in season and out. The black and gray were lazy. The red or Hudson Bay squirrel was the king of all the squirrels in this forest. Although not more than eight inches long, he was the complete master of all the squirrels. The black and gray were afraid of him as death. With an intellect surprising, he would chase and capture the black and gray and castrate them, then, in exultation, scold or chickaree to his heart's content.

The flying squirrel is not often seen because it is mostly nocturnal in its habits. It generally lives in holes of woodpeckers in dead trees, stumps and logs.

Of the true squirrels, we have in Pennsylvania the red squirrel, the gray squirrel and the Southern fox squirrel, besides a variety

of the gray squirrel, which is sometimes called the black squirrel.

In pioneer times, every seven or eight years, at irregular intervals in summer, a great army of black, pine and gray squirrels invaded this wilderness from the northwest, a host that no man could number. They were traveling east in search of food. Hundreds of them were killed daily by other animals and by man. At first they would be fat and good for food, but toward the close would be sickly and wormy.

In pioneer times crows and squirrels were such a menace to the crops of the farmer in western Pennsylvania that an act was passed by the Legislature to encourage the killing of squirrels in certain parts of this Commonwealth. The pioneer act was passed March 4, 1807, giving a bounty of three cents for each crow scalp and a cent and a half for each squirrel scalp; these scalps to be received in lieu of money for taxes, if delivered to the county treasurer before the first day of November of each year. The first act covered Bedford, Washington, Westmoreland, Armstrong, Indiana, Fayette and Greene counties. This law was extended in 1811, on the 13th of February, to Butler, Franklin, Mercer, Venango, Somerset, Lycoming, Crawford and Erie counties. The State one year paid forty thousand dollars in said bounties.

Whenever a squirrel wanted to cross a creek or river, and did not want to swim, he sailed over on a piece of bark or wood, using his bushy tail as a sail and to steer by. The skunk did likewise. A single pair of squirrels would inhabit the same tree for years. They had three or four young at a litter.

One of the cutest things that the red squirrel did was to tap sugartrees for the sap. He would chisel with his teeth a trough on the top of a limb, and as fast as the trough would fill with the water he would return and drink it.

In the fall of the year a squirrel would hide acorns and nuts outside of his nest, where others of his kind could not easily find the fruit. Then in midwinter, when he became hungry, he would leave his cozy nest and go a long distance through the snow to the identical spot where he had buried his fruit, dig it up, and enjoy his meal.

The mouse came with the Puritans and is a native of Asia.

#### NATURAL LIFE OF SOME OF OUR WILD AND DOMESTIC ANIMALS

	Years
Elk .....	50
Beaver .....	50

	Years
Panther .....	25
Catamount .....	25
Buffalo .....	20
Cow .....	30
Horse .....	40
Bear .....	25
Deer .....	20
Hog .....	20
Wolf .....	15
Cat .....	25
Fox .....	15
Dog .....	15
Sheep .....	15
Goat .....	15
Squirrel .....	7
Rabbit .....	10

Man matures at twenty-four and should therefore live two hundred years, or eight times as long as it takes him to mature.

Manlike apes are four in number, the gibbon, orang, chimpanzee and gorilla. Anatomically, they are but little different from man. The most striking difference is the shape of the skull. An ape's brain usually weighs twenty ounces, a man's, thirty-two. Professor Garner claims to have learned twenty words of the apes' language.

#### SPEED OF ANIMALS

"Fast as a horse," "fleet as a deer," "slow as an ox," are all familiar terms. But few know just how fast or fleet or slow these animals are. A riding horse covers forty inches a second while walking, while at a jog trot he covers eleven feet in a second. The two-minute-a-mile horse covers forty-four feet in a second. The leisurely ox moves over only two feet a second when hitched to a wagon, and about twenty inches when attached to a plough. The deer are all quite speedy, but in certain localities they can travel much more rapidly than in others. A roebuck has been known to cover seventy-four feet a second when pursued by dogs. Tests differ greatly as to the speed of the hare. Some claim it can travel at the rate of sixty feet a second, while others claim it cannot travel more than half that distance.

#### HABITS OF OUR WILD ANIMALS

Our bears cubbed in February, had two cubs at a birth, and these cubs were about the size of a brown rat, weighing about nine ounces, without hair, and blind for nine days. They were suckled by the mother for about three months, when they reached the size of a cat; then the mother took them out and taught

them to eat nuts, berries, bugs, little animals, green corn, vegetables, hogs, sheep and sometimes cattle. A full-grown bear would weigh four hundred pounds and was exceedingly strong. He could carry a heavy burden and walk on his hind legs for a long distance. He was a good tree climber and was not quarrelsome, but if other animals trespassed on his rights he became furious and vindictive. He frequently gnawed himself out of hunters' pens, and when caught in steel traps would gnaw the leg off and carry the stump as injured away. He was a bold, intelligent beast. His meat was considered a delicacy by the hunters.

Bears lived in "homes," holes, or dens, and sometimes in a rocky place there would be a "community." They, like deer, follow their own paths. The bear entered his den about Christmas time, according as the weather was cold or warm, to hibernate, and remained there until about the first of May, when he would come out, eat weeds and grass to purge himself, and after that would eat anything. The bear was and is a wanderer, here to-day and away to-morrow.

Rowe, of Clearfield, says of the hunter Dan Turner: "Once, when going out to a 'bear wallow,' his attention was attracted by a panther acting in a strange manner. He soon saw a large bear approaching it. With hair erect and eyes glaring, the panther gnashed his teeth, and, waiting until bruin came up, sprang upon him. A mortal struggle ensued. Turner watched with much interest the fight, which lasted some ten minutes or more. At last the growls of the fierce combatants became faint, and the struggle ceased. The panther slowly disengaged himself from his dead enemy and took position upon the carcass. It was now Turner's time, and, raising his rifle, he shot the panther in the head. After examining it, he was of the opinion that it could have lived but a few minutes longer. Nearly every bone in his body was broken, and its flesh was almost reduced to a pulp by the blows and hugs of the bear."

Our panther was fully as strong as the bear, but rather cowardly, and especially fearful of dogs. A single blow from one forefoot or a bite from a panther would kill a dog. As a precaution the panther hunter always had a trained dog with him, for a single bark from a dog would often scare a panther up a tree. The panther, as a rule, sought and sprang upon his victim in the dark. He could throw a buck, hog or cow without a struggle. Panthers attained sometimes a length of ten feet

from nose to end of tail. They lived in dens and had two cubs at a time. Like the wolves, they were fierce and shy.

Our wolves always had their dens in the wildest, most hidden part of the wilderness. They always managed to get under the rocks or ground to shelter themselves and young from all storms. The male fed the female when the "pups" were small. He would travel a great distance in search of food, and if what he found was too heavy to carry home he would gorge himself with it and go home and vomit it up for the family. The wolf and fox were very chary and hard to trap. But Long and other hunters knew their habits so well that they could always outwit them.

A wolf could carry a sheep for miles by seizing it by the throat and throwing it over or on his back. Wolves hunted the deer in packs; they all hunted together until they were tired; then one wolf would keep up the chase at full speed, while the balance of the pack watched, and when the deer turned a circle, fresh and rested wolves struck in and pursued; thus the deer was pursued alternately by fresh wolves and soon tired out, and would then fly to some stream; the wolves would follow, and while the deer would remain in the stream the wolves would separate, a part of the pack forming in line on each side of the stream, when the deer would become an easy prey to these ravenous creatures.

Wolves reared in the same pack lived friendly, but strange males always fought.

The most dangerous animal or reptile was the rattlesnake. Millions of them inhabited these woods. To escape this danger, each pioneer kept a large herd of hogs, who would kill and eat snakes with impunity. Dogs, too, were faithful in this direction. But how did the woodman and hunter escape? Well, he wore woolen stockings, moccasins with anklets, and buckskin breeches. A snake could not bite through these, and at night he usually laid his head on the body of his dog to protect his upper extremities.

Deer killed the rattler in this way: humping themselves together, and jumping sideways on the snake with all four feet, the hoofs of the deer would cut the snake in pieces. Elk travel in families or herds; the does lead and the bucks bring up the rear. They browse in winter and paw the snow for moss or wild grass.

The deer, when frightened, circled round and round, but never left his haunt. The elk would start on a trot, and never stop under ten or fifteen miles.

When it is remembered that the American elk oftentimes attains a weight of one thousand pounds, a height of sixteen hands, and has spiked antlers of five feet in length and four feet spread, some idea of the offensive capacities of one of these rearing, prancing, snorting creatures may be conceived. It must also be remembered that an elk fights with his sharply pointed front hoofs, as well as with his antlers, rearing on his hind legs and delivering swift, terrific lunges right out from the shoulders.

The buck becomes dangerous each fall, at mating time, and in the spring, before the horns drop off, for all male deer shed their horns each spring. By September the prongs are replaced. Each year the male elk grows an extra prong upon his antlers. The expert may ascertain the age of the creature by counting the prongs. However, if the antlers should be broken off during a fight or through any accident, the broken side grows out next season as a straight horn, without the usual prongs.

During their season of mating, which is about six weeks, the bucks will attack any living thing.

All gregarious animals have some way of **giving alarm of danger** to those of their herds. Those animals which hunt singly need no such alarm. Some animals and birds detail one or more sentinels to outguard their band or flock while they are feeding or traveling. It is understood that those on the outskirts of the herd will act in such a capacity on their own intuition, and the hunter's experience, in approaching wild creatures, acquaints him with the cunning manner in which such signalling is carried out. All living creatures are governed by the instincts—first, to protect themselves; second, to get food; and third, to reproduce. Monkeys are the smartest of all animals.

A lion or tiger will eat from twelve to fourteen pounds of meat a day.

(See also sketch of Andrew Jackson Long, below.)

#### ANIMALS AND FIRE

Most animals are afraid of fire and will flee from it in terror. A horse in a burning stable goes mad with fear, but a dog is as cool in a fire as at any time. He keeps his nose down to the floor, where the air is purest, and sets himself calmly to finding his way out. Cats in fire howl piteously. They hide their faces from the light and crouch in corners. When their rescuer lifts them they are as a rule quite

docile and subdued, never biting or scratching. Birds seem to be hypnotized by fire and keep perfectly still; even the loquacious parrot in a fire has nothing to say. Cows, like dogs, do not show alarm. They are easy to lead forth, and often find their way out themselves.

#### FAMOUS HUNTERS IN THIS REGION

Hunters are born. I pause here to tell the story of three professional hunters, viz., William Long, Jack Long and George Smith.

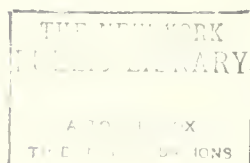
**WILLIAM LONG**, a son of Louis (Ludwig) Long, was born near Reading, Berks Co., Pa., in 1794. His father and mother were Germans. In the summer of 1803, Louis Long with his family moved into this wilderness and settled near Port Barnett (now the County Home). Ludwig Long's family consisted of himself, wife and eleven children, nine sons and two daughters, William, the subject of this sketch, being the second child. The Barnetts were the only neighbors of the Longs. Louis Long brought with him a small "still" and six flintlock guns, the only kind in use at that time. It was not until about the year 1830 that the percussion-cap rifles were first used, and they were not in general use here for some years after that. They sold for twenty-five and up to forty dollars apiece. Double-barreled rifles came into use here about 1850, and sold for fifty to sixty dollars. Guns were invented by a German named Swartz, about 1378. As soon as Mr. Long raised some grain he commenced to operate his "still" and manufacture whisky, this being the first manufactured west of the mountains and east of the Allegheny river.

This part of Pennsylvania was the hunting grounds of the Seneca Indians—Cornplanter's tribe. The stillhouse of Long soon became the resort for these Indians. Pittsburgh was the nearest market for pelts, furs, etc., and the only place to secure flour and other necessities. From the mouth of Red Bank creek these goods had to be poled up to Barnett's in canoes. By scooping the channel, wading and poling, a round trip to the mouth could be made in from one to two weeks. Although the woods swarmed with Seneca Indians, as a rule, they never committed any depredations.

When William was ten years old, in the summer of 1804, he killed his first deer. One morning his father sent him into the woods for the cows. Nature was resplendent with verdure. William carried with him a flintlock gun, and when a short distance from the house



BILL LONG  
The King Hunter of Northwestern Pennsylvania



he found the cows and a deer feeding with them. This was William's opportunity. He shot and killed this deer, and, as a reward for merit, his father gave him a flintlock gun for a present. This circumstance determined his course in life, for from that day until his death it was his delight to roam in the forest and pursue wild animals, and hunting was his only business. He was a "professional hunter," a "still hunter," or a man who hunted alone.

In the summer of 1804 William went with his mother to Ligonier, in Westmoreland county, to get some provisions. The only road was an Indian path, the distance sixty miles. They rode through the brush on a horse, and made the trip in about five days.

The Indians soon became civilized, so far as drinking whisky and getting drunk was an evidence. They visited the stillhouse for their debauchery and drunken carnivals. As a safeguard to himself and family, Louis Long had a strong box made to keep the guns and knives of these Indians in while these orgies were in progress. The Indians desired him to do this. Mr. Long never charged the Indians for this whisky, although they always offered pelts and furs when they were sobered up. In consideration for this generosity, the Indians, in broken English, always called Louis Long, "Good man; give Indian whisky. Indians fight paleface; Indian come one hundred miles to give 'good man' warning."

Ludwig Long kept his boys busy in the summer months clearing land, farming, etc. The boys had their own time in winter. Then William, with his guns and traps, traversed the forest, away from the ocean's tide, with no inlet or outlet but winding paths used by the deer when he wished to slake his thirst in the clear, sparkling waters of the North Fork.

The boy hunter, to keep from being lost while on the trail, always followed up one side of this creek and came down on the opposite. When he grew older he ventured farther and farther into the wilderness, but always keeping the waters of the North Fork, Mill creek, and Sandy Lick within range until he became thoroughly educated concerning the country and woods.

In his boyhood he frequently met and hunted in company with Indians. The Indians were friendly to him on account of his father's relations to them, and it was these Indians that gave William his first lessons in the art of hunting. Young William learned the trick of calling wolves in this way. One

day his father and he went out for a deer. William soon shot a large one, and while skinning this deer they heard a pack of wolves howl. William told his father to lie down and be ready to shoot, and he would try the Indian method of "howling" or calling wolves up. His father consented, and William howled and the wolves answered. William kept up the howls and the wolves answered, coming closer and closer, until his father became scared; but William wouldn't stop until the wolves got so close that he and his father had to fire on the pack, killing two, when the others took fright and ran away. The bounty for killing wolves then was eight dollars apiece. A short time after William and his father went up Sandy to watch an elklick, and at this point they killed an elk and started for home. On the way home they found where a pack of about twenty wolves had crossed their path, near where the town of Reynoldsville now is. Looking up the hill on the right side of Sandy they espied the whole pack, and, both father and son firing into the pack, they killed two of them. William then commenced to "howl," and one old wolf through curiosity came to the top of the hill, looking down at the hunters. For this bravery William shot him through the head. On their return home that day Joseph Barnett treated them both to whisky and "tansy," "for," said he, "the wolves this day have killed one of my cows."

When Long was still a young man, one day he went up the North Fork to hunt. About sundown he shot a deer, and when he had it dressed there came a heavy rain. Being forced to stay all night, he took the pelt and covered himself with it, and lay down under the bank to sleep. After midnight he awoke, and found himself covered with sticks and leaves. In a minute he knew this was the work of a panther hunting food for her cubs, and that she would soon return. He therefore prepared a pitch-pine fagot, lit it, and hiding the burning fagot under the bank, awaited the coming of the panther. In a short time after the preparation was completed the animal returned with her cubs, and when she was within about thirty feet of him Long thrust his torch up and out. When it blazed up brightly the panther gave out a yell and ran away.

John Long and William started out one morning on Sandy Lick to have a bear hunt, taking with them nine dogs. William had been sent out the day before with two dogs, and had a skirmish with a bear on Sandy Lick,

near where Fuller's Station is now located. The two brothers went to this point and found the track, and chased the bear across the creek at Rocky Bend, the bear making for a windfall; but the dogs stopped him before he reached the windfall and commenced the fight. They soon heard some of the dogs giving death yells. They both hurried to the scene of conflict, and the sight they beheld was three favorite dogs stretched out dead and the balance fighting. William ran in and placed the muzzle of his gun against bruin's breast and fired. The bear then backed up to the root of a large hemlock, sitting upright and grabbing for dogs. John and William then fired, and both balls entered bruin's head, not more than an inch apart. In this melee three dogs were killed and the other six wounded.

When William was still a boy he went up the North Fork and killed five deer in one day. On his way home about dark he noticed a pole sticking in the hollow of a tree, and carelessly gave this pole a jerk, when he heard a noise in the hole. The moon being up, he saw a bear emerge from this tree some distance up. Young Long shot and killed it before it reached the earth. In that same fall, William killed in one day, on Mill creek, nine deer, the largest number he ever killed in that space of time. At that time he kept nothing but the pelts, and carried them home on his back.

Panthers often came around Ludwig Long's home at night, screaming and yelling. So one morning, after three had been prowling around the house all night, William induced his brother John to join him in a hunt for them. There was snow on the ground, and they took three dogs with them. The dogs soon found the tracks. Keeping the dogs back, they soon found three deer killed by the brutes, and they let the dogs go. The dogs soon caught these three panthers feasting on a fourth deer and treed two of the panthers. John shot one and Billy the other. The third escaped. The hunters then camped for the night, dining on deer and panther meat roasted, and each concluded the panther meat was the sweetest and the best. In the morning they pursued the third panther, treed it, and killed it. These were the first panthers the Long boys ever killed. This stimulated young William, so he took one of the Vastbinder boys and started out again, taking two dogs. They soon found a panther, the dogs attacking it. Young Vastbinder fired, but missed. The panther sprang for Long, but the dogs caught him by the hams, and that saved young Long. The panther broke loose from the dogs and

ran up on a high root. Long fired and broke the brute's back. The dogs then rushed in, but the panther whipped them off. Then Long, to save the dogs, ran in and tomahawked the creature. Long was not above eighteen years of age. At another time a panther sprang from a high tree for Long. Long fired and killed the panther before it reached him, but the animal striking Long on the shoulders the weight felled him to the earth.

In 1820 Ludwig Long moved to Ohio, and young Bill went with the family. He remained there about twenty months; but finding little game, he concluded to return to the mountain hills of Jefferson county, then the paradise of hunters.

In 1828 William Long married Mrs. Nancy Bartlett, formerly Miss Nancy Mason, and commenced married life in a log cabin on the North Fork, three miles from where Brookville now is, and on what is now the Albert Horn farm, formerly the Gaup place. About this time, game being plenty, and the scalps, skins and saddles being hard to carry in, Bill induced a colored man named Charlie Southerland to build a cabin near him on what is known as the Jacob Hoffman farm. Long was to provide for Charlie's family. The cabin was built and Southerland served Long for about five years. Charles never carried a gun. I remember both these characters well in my childhood, and doctored Long and his wife in my early practice and as late as 1862.

In 1830, taking Charlie, Long started up the North Fork for bears; it was on Sunday. After Long killed the first bear, he called Charlie to come and bring the dogs. When Charlie reached him he yelled out, "Good God, massa, hab you seed one?" They continued the hunt that day, and before dark had killed seven bears. Charlie had never seen any bears killed before, but after this day was crazy to be on a hunt, for, he said, "if dem little niggers of mine hab plenty of bear grease and venison, they will fatten well enough." A bear weighing four hundred pounds would render fifteen gallons of oil.

That fall Long killed sixty deer and twenty-five bears, all on the North Fork, and the bears were all killed near and around where Richardsville now is. This locality was a natural home for wild animals,—

With its woodland dale and dell,  
Rippling brooks and hillside springs.  
A life in the forest deep,  
Where the winds their revels keep,  
Like an eagle in groves of pine,  
Long hunted with his mate.

The day after Long shot the seven bears he took Charlie Southerland and traveled over the same ground that he had been over the day before. He heard nothing, however, during the day but the sigh of the breeze or the speech of the brook until near evening, within about a mile of home, he saw a large buck coming down the hill. He fired and wounded the buck, and then motioned Charlie to come up to him while he was loading. Charlie came with a pine log on his back. Long asked him what he was doing with the log. Charlie replied he wanted it for dry wood. Long told him to throw the wood away, and made him carry the buck home for food. Long then yoked his two dogs up and told Charlie to lead them, but soon discovering bear signs, told Charlie to let the dogs go. The dogs took the trail, and found two bears heading for the laurel on the head of the North Fork. Long knew the route they would take, and beat them to the laurel path. Soon Long heard them coming, the dogs fighting the bears every time the bears would cross a log, catching them from behind. The bears would then turn around and fight the dogs until they could get over the log. When the bears came within about thirty yards of Long, he shot one through the head and killed him. At this time Long only took the pelts, which he always carried home, the meat being of no account to him.

This same year Long took Charlie to get some venison by watching a lick, and he took Charlie up a tree with him. In a short time a very large bear came into the lick. Long shot it while he and Charlie were up the tree. Much to Long's amusement, Charlie was so scared that he fell from the tree to the ground, landing on his back with his face up. He was, however, unhurt, and able to carry home to his cabin the pelt and bear oil. The next morning they saw a bear, and Long fired, hitting him in the lungs. This same fall, on the head of the North Fork, Long saw something black in the brush, which, on closer inspection, proved to be a large she-bear. On looking up, he saw three good-sized cubs. Long climbed up, and brought the whole three of them down, one at a time. He then handed them to Charlie, who tied their legs. Long put them in his knapsack and carried them home. Knapsacks were made out of bed ticking or canvas, with shoulder-straps. One of these young bears Long sold to Adam George, a butcher in Brookville. Even at this late day Long only took the skins and what meat he wanted for his own use. This fall Long was not feeling

well, and had to keep out of the wet. He therefore made Charlie carry him across the streams. He also made Charlie carry a wolf-skin for him to sit on at night, when he was watching a lick.

At another time Charlie and Long went out on a hunt near the head of the North Fork. In a lonely solitude the dog started a bear, and Long could not shoot it for fear of hitting the dog, so he ran up and made a stroke at the bear's head with a tomahawk, wounding it but slightly. The bear jumped for Long and the dog came to the rescue of his master by catching "the tip of the bear's tail end," and, with the valor and fidelity of a true knight, held it firmly, until Long, who had left his gun a short distance, ran for it. Charlie thought Long was running from the bear, and took to his heels as if the "Old Harry" were after him. Long tried to stop him, but Charlie only looked back, and at this moment his foot caught under a root, throwing him about thirty feet down a hill. Charlie landed on a rock hard enough to have burst a shingle bolt. Long, seeing this, ran to the bear with his gun and shot him. He then hurried down the hill to see what had become of Charlie, calling to him. Charlie came out from under a bunch of laurel, saying, "God Almighty, Massa Long, I am falled from heben to hell! Are you still living? I tot that ar bar had gon for you when I seed him come for you with his mouth open. Bless de good Lord you still live, or this nigger would never git out of dese woods!" That night Charlie and Long lay out in the woods. The wolves came up quite close and commenced to howl. Long saw there was a chance for a little fun, so he commenced to howl like a wolf. Charlie became nervous. "When lo! he hears on all sides, from innumerable tongues, a universal howl, and in his fright" said there must be five thousand wolves. Long said he thought there were, and told Charlie that, if the wolves came after them, he must climb a tree. In a few minutes Long made a jump into the woods, yelling, "The wolves are coming," and Charlie bounded like a deer into the woods, too. The night was dark and dreary; but deep in the forest Charlie made out to find and climb a majestic oak. Long, therefore, had to look Charlie up, and when he got near to our colored brother, he heard him soliloquizing thus: "Charlie, you have to stick tight, for if this holt breaks you are a gone nigger." Long then stepped up to the tree and told Charlie the danger was over; but coming down the tree was harder than going up, for Charlie fell to

the earth like a thunderbolt and doubled up like a jack-knife.

In 1833, on his way home one day, Long saw a bear at the foot of a large tree. He came up close and tried to get a shot at its head, but the bear kept moving about so that he dared not fire. After trying for some time, he knew from the action of the bear that there were young ones near, so he bawled like a cub, when the old bear came on the run for him, with mouth open. Long waited until she came up close, when he rammed the muzzle of the gun in her mouth and pulled the trigger of the gun with the thumb of his left hand, the load knocking her teeth out and breaking her jaw. She then went back to the tree and commenced walking around in a circle. As soon as Long reloaded his gun he bawled again, and the bear this time came within sixteen feet of him and sat up straight, wiping her mouth with her paws. He then took aim at the stalking place and killed her. Going to the tree she had been walking around and looking up, he saw two cubs. At the sight of Long these cubs commenced to crawl down; one dropped to the ground and ran off. Long fired at the other, breaking its back. This cub then fell to the ground, and Long tomahawked it. Knowing the other cub would not go far away, he reloaded the gun, and espied the cub under a log close by. Taking aim at its head he fired, and the cub fell dead.

This same year, on the head of the North Fork, "where rippling waters still flow," Long espied a cub bear in a treetop. He told his attendant, "Black Charlie," that there was an old bear near, or soon would be, and if the old one did not soon come back he wanted Charlie to make the cub bawl. After waiting some time for the old bear to come, Long impatiently climbed the tree, caught the cub and gave it to Charlie, telling him to take it by the hind legs and hold it up and shake it, which would make it bawl. After some time the cub was made to bawl. The bear, hearing this, came running with her mouth open. Charlie threw the cub to its mother, but the bear ran by the cub and stopped, looking first at Long and then at the cub. Long fired at the bear, hitting her in the breast. She then turned and ran toward the cub. After loading again he shot her through the lungs, when she started and ran some distance, and then came back to the cub, which sat still. After firing the second shot Long heard Charlie yell, "What tidings?" Long answered him, "Good." Charlie started for the rear, saying, Long "didn't get dat nigger back dar again till dat brute am killed."

As she came up Long shot her in the head, killing her. He then got the cub and took it home alive.

At one time Long took thirteen wolf scalps and five panther scalps to Indiana for the bounty.

Once in this year, when Long was up on the North Fork, he shot a deer, and it fell apparently dead; but when he went to cut its throat it jumped to its feet and made for him, and threw him on the ground, with a horn on each side of his breast. The stone and gravel stopped the horns from going into the ground to any depth. Long then called for Charlie and the dogs, but they were slow in coming to his aid. Before Charlie got to him Long had let go of a horn with one hand and had secured his knife and made a stroke at the neck of the deer, plunging the knife in the throat, and again dexterously clinched the loose horn. The blood came down on him until he was covered and perfectly wet. When the deer commenced to rise Long still held on both horns until the deer raised him to his feet. The deer then gave a spring and fell dead. By this time Charlie and the dogs came up, and the negro was crying. Long was angry, and said to Charlie, "You black son of a b—, where have you been?" "Oh, massa, am you killed?" "No, damn you; where have you been?" "Oh, just came as soon as I could. Will I let the dogs go?" Long said, "No, the deer is dead."

Charlie's domestic life was not all peace, as the following newspaper advertisement will explain:

Caution.—Whereas my wife did on the 26th day of March last leave my bed and board, and took with her two of my sons and some property, having no other provocation than "that I would not consent to my son marrying a white girl, and bring her home to live with us," thereby I hereby caution all persons against harboring or trusting her on my account, as I will pay no debts of her contracting.

If she will come home I promise to do all in my power to make her comfortable, and give her an equal share of all my property.

CHARLES SOUTHERLAND.

April 7, 1847.

In the *Jeffersonian* in 1852 I find the following:

"In this day's paper we record the death of Charles Southerland (colored), who was one of the oldest inhabitants of this county. Southerland had arrived at the advanced age of nearly one hundred years. He came to what is now Jefferson county upward of forty years ago, when the ground upon which Brookville

now stands was but a howling wilderness. Many there are in this borough who will miss the familiar and friendly visits of 'old Charley,' who, with hat in hands, and his venerable head uncovered, asked alms at their hands. No more will they hear from him a description of the Father of his Country, when he, Charley, held his horse at the laying of the cornerstone of the Capitol at Washington City. His breath is hushed, his lips are sealed, and his body is wrapped in the cold of the grave. *Requiescat in pace.*"

When this wilderness commenced to settle up, Long visited Broken Straw creek, in Warren county, on the head of the Allegheny river, to see a noted hunter by the name of Cotton, and to learn from him his method of hunting young wolves. He learned much from this man Cotton, and afterwards secured many young wolves by following the instruction given him by Cotton. In the winter Long went to Boon's mountain to hunt. This mountain was a barren region in those days, that always looked in wintertime like

Rivers of ice and a sea of snow,  
A wilderness frigid and white.

During the season Bill killed one hundred and five deer and Mike one hundred and four, and together they killed four bears. At this time there was some local demand in Brookville and other towns for venison, and in this year Long sent loads of venison to Harrisburg, making a trip to the capital in seven or eight days. In 1839 Long moved into Clearfield county, and his history in Jefferson county was closed.

Number of animals killed by Long in his lifetime: Bears, four hundred; deer, three thousand, five hundred (in 1835 one white one); panthers, fifty; wolves, two thousand; elks, one hundred and twenty-five; foxes, four hundred; wildcats, two hundred; catamounts, five hundred; otters, seventy-five.

In 1824 Bill Long had a thrilling adventure with a huge panther in what is now Warsaw township. In a hand-to-hand encounter he killed the animal near where Boot Jack (Hazen), Jefferson county, now stands.

Long used to catch fawn, mark their ears, turn them loose, and kill them when full-grown deer. Elks were easily domesticated, and sold as follows: For a living male elk one year old, fifty dollars; two years old, seventy-five dollars; three years old, one hundred dollars; for a fawn three months old, twenty-five dollars. In 1835 Long had five

wolf dens that he visited annually for pups, about the first of May.

In 1834 Bill Long, his brother Mike, and Ami Sibley started on a hunt for elk near where Portland now is. At the mouth of Bear creek these three hunters came across a drove of about forty elks. Bill Long fired into the herd and broke the leg of one. This wounded elk began to squeal, and then the herd commenced to run in a circle around the injured one. Sibley's gun had the wiping-stick fastened in it, and he could not use it. Bill and Mike then loaded and fired into the drove as rapidly as they could, the elks continuing to make the circle, until each had fired about twenty-five shots, when the drove became frightened and ran away. On examination, the hunters found eight large elks killed. They then made a raft, ran the load down to where Raught's mill is now, and hauled the meat, pelts and horns to Brookville. Portland and Bear creek are now in Elk county.

In 1836 Bill Long took Henry Dull and started on a hunt for a young elk. On the third day Long saw a doe elk and fawn. He shot the mother, and his dog caught the fawn and held it without hurting it. Long removed the udder from the mother, carrying it with the "teats" uppermost, and giving the fawn milk from it until they reached Ridgway, where a jug of milk was secured. By means of an artificial teat the fawn was nourished until Long reached his North Fork home. Dull led the little creature by a rope around its neck. Mrs. Long raised this elk with her cows, feeding it every milking-time, and when the fawn grew to be some size he would drive the cows home every evening for his supper milk. When this elk was full grown, Long and Dull led him to Buffalo, N. Y., via the pike westward to the Allegheny river, and up through Warren, and sold the animal for two hundred dollars—one hundred dollars in cash and a note for the other hundred, which was never paid.

In the fall of 1836 Long took Henry Dull with him to hunt wolves. The second evening Long found an old wolf with six half-grown pups. He shot two and the rest ran away. Long and Dull then climbed a hemlock, and Long began his wolf howl. Hearing the howl, two pups and the old wolf came back. Long then shot the mother, and afterwards got all the pups. Dull became so frightened that he fell head first, gun and all, through the brush, striking his shoulder. "Thanks to the human heart, by which we live," for Long nursed Dull at his home on

the North Fork for three months. Scalps then brought twelve dollars apiece. In the same year Fred Hetrick and Bill killed an elk at the mouth of Little Toby which weighed six hundred pounds.

In the winter of 1834 William Dixon went out with dogs to "rope" or catch a live elk. They soon started a drove, on the North Fork, and the dogs chased the drove over to the Little Toby, a short distance up from the mouth. The dogs separated one buck from the drove, and this elk, to protect himself from the dogs, took refuge on a ledge of rocks. Bill Long, while Mike and Dixon and the dogs attracted the attention of the elk from below, scrambled in some way to the top of the rocks and threw a rope over the elk's horns, and then cabled the elk to a small tree. This infuriated the elk, so that he jumped out over the rocks and fell on his side. Mike and Dixon now had the first rope. Bill Long then rushed on the fallen elk and threw another in a slip-noose around the elk's neck, and fastened this rope as a guy to a tree. Each rope was then fastened in an opposite direction to a tree, and after the buck was choked into submission his feet were tied, and he was dragged by these three men on the creek ice to where Brookwayville now is. Here they secured a yoke of oxen and sled from Ami Sibley, a mighty hunter. A small tree was then cut, the main stem being about five feet long and the two forks about three feet in length. Each prong of the tree was fastened to a horn of the buck, and the main stem was permitted to hang down in front over the buck's nose, to which it was fastened with a rope. A rope was then tied around the neck and antlers, and the loose end tied around the hind of the sled. The ropes around the feet of the elk were then cut, and the buck lit on his feet. After the animal had made many desperate efforts and plunges he quieted down, and no trouble was experienced until within a few miles of Brookville, when, meeting an acquaintance, Dixon became so much excited over their success in capturing a live elk that he ran up and hit the elk on the back, exclaiming, "See, we have done it!" This so scared the elk that he made a desperate jump, upsetting the sled into a ditch over a log. The oxen took fright, and in the general melee the elk had a shoulder knocked out of place and the capture was a failure.

There grew in abundance in those days a tree called moose or leatherwood. The pioneer used the bark for ropes, which were very strong.

#### ELK AND VENISON JERK

This was "venison flesh cut off in a sheet or web about half an inch thick and spread on the tops of pegs driven into the ground, whilst underneath a fire was kindled, fed with chips of sassafras and other odorous woods that gradually dried it." The web would be removed and replaced until the jerk was thoroughly dried. The old hunter used to carry a little jerk always with him to eat with his bread. This jerk was a delicious morsel. Bill Long gave me many a "cut." I think I can taste it now. Mike and Bill Long would bring it to Brookville and retail it to the people at five cents a cut.

In the forties, when Long lived above Falls Creek, he went through wastes of snow and icicled trees to find a buck that he wounded, and took his son Jack, who was but a boy, along with him. On their way the dog scented some animal that was no deer, and Long told him to go. The dog soon treed a panther, and when the two hunters came to him they found two more panthers on the ground. The dog seized one of the animals, and Jack stopped to shoot the one in the tree, which, after he had shot twice, fell dead. At the same time Long threw his gun in the snow, as he could not shoot for fear of killing the dog which had seized the panther. Long then ran to the dog's assistance and tomahawked the panther. Long then came up to his father and said, pointing, "There is the other one looking at us." The dogs were urged on and both took hold of this panther; Jack ran in and caught the panther by the hind legs, the dogs having him in front. Jack was anxious to take this animal home alive and wanted him roped. Long got a rope from his knapsack and tied it around the hind legs. Making a noose, he put it over the panther's head and tied the rope to a sapling, and Jack pulled back on the other rope, thus stretching the panther full length. The front feet were tied without any danger and the panther was soon secured, but when they had him tied and ready to move home, they discovered the dogs had cut the jugular vein, and before they had the other two animals skinned, the third one was dead.

Mike and Bill, with their dogs, started for the waters of North Fork, taking a bottle of whisky with them. When near the head of this stream, the dogs took the scent of wolves and followed them under a large rock. Bill crawled under this rock and took from it eight young wolves. These scalps brought sixty-four dollars. Long went another time

and took his son Jack, who was quite small, with him, also his dog, which he called Trim. I remember this dog well. He was most thoroughly trained, and I have seen Long on a drunken jamboree in Smith's barroom, in Brookville, command this dog Trim to smell for wolves, when the dog would actively and carefully scent every part of the room. In man the most developed sense is touch, in birds sight, and in dogs smell. While on this trip Long crossed over to the waters of Little Toby, and at a certain point he knew from the actions of Trim that there was game somewhere near. Looking in the same direction as the dog, he saw a big bear on a tree and two large wolves at the foot watching the bear. Long told Jack to hold Trim and he would crawl up and shoot the bear. As he got within shooting distance of the bear, Trim broke loose from Jack and the bear, seeing the dog, came down the tree and ran off. The dog then took after the wolves. The slut wolf ran under a rock and the dog wolf ran in a different direction. Long and Trim pursued the dog wolf, and in a short time Trim came back yelping with the wolf at his heels. Trim had about one inch of white at the end of his tail which the wolf had bitten off. The wolf paid no attention to Long, but went straight on. At shooting distance Long shot him through the head. The two, father and son, then went to the rocks, and Bill crawled under, finding there seven young wolves—six he caught, but the seventh he could not find, though he could hear it bark. Long came out and gave his gun to Jack and told him that he would howl like a wolf and the pup would come out, and then for Jack to shoot it. The pup, hearing Long howl, and thinking that he was its mother, came out and Jack shot it. The seven pups and the old male made eight wolves at this time. Bill Long took the pups of that slut every spring for five years, finding them some place between the mouth of Little Toby and Brandycamp.

When out on the ridge in Elk county, near where Bootjack now is, Long saw signs of a panther. He had two dogs with him, and soon came on the panther. The dogs were barking at the animal as it sat on a rock. Long fired at the panther and wounded it. The dogs rushed upon the panther, but soon let go, though not before one of them was badly crippled. Long at that time had a double-barreled rifle. He then ran upon the panther, and, putting the muzzle of the gun to its head, killed it on the spot. In this adventure he had not only the skin of the panther to carry

home, but the crippled dog also, which was too badly wounded to walk.

About the year 1845 Bill Long and two of the Kahle boys, John and Jacob, caught eight young wolves in a den. This den was on Mill creek, which empties into Clarion about three or four miles from where Sigel now is. John Kahle, on going in the ninth time, as he had done eight times before, armed with a torch, a stick four or five feet long, with a hook on it to fasten into the wolves, and a rope tied to his foot, to pull him out by, caught the old one. Long and Kahle thought she was not in. When young Kahle saw the wolf he pulled the rope and Long pulled Kahle out, but Kahle was not able to bring the wolf with him. When he told his story, Long tried to hire him for ten dollars to go in again, but Kahle would not go. Long then tried to hire his brother, and he would not go in. Then Long whetted his knife, fixed his gun, and started in, but the way being too narrow for him, he came back before getting out of sight. After the fourth trial by Long, he came out and said he had seen the wolf, but could not shoot her.

As I remember Long, he was about five feet four inches high, chubby, strong built, active, athletic and a great dancer—danced what he called the "chippers" and the "crack," was cheerful, lively, and good-natured. He carried a heavy single-barreled, muzzle-loading rifle. His belief was that he could shoot better with a heavy rifle than with a light one. Although there were dozens of professional hunters in this wilderness, this man was the king. He had an enduring frame, a catlike step, a steady nerve, keen eyesight, and a ripe knowledge of all the laws governing "still hunts for deer and bears." To reach the great skill he attained in mature life required natural talents, perseverance, sagacity and habits of thought, as well as complete self-poise, self-control and quickness of execution.

In these woods Long had great opportunities for perfecting himself in all that pertained to proficiency in a great hunter. Of the other hunters that approached him, I only recall his brothers, the Knapps, the three Vastbinders, the Lucases, the Bells, the Noffs, Sibley, Fred Hetrick, Indian Russell and George Smith.

The professional hunter was created by the law of 1705 under the dynasty of William Penn. The law reads as follows:

"AN ACT FOR THE KILLING OF WOLVES—FOR PREVENTING THE DESTRUCTION OF SHEEP AND CATTLE BY WOLVES.—*Section 1.* That if any person within this province shall kill a dog-

wolf, he shall have ten shillings, and if a bitchwolf, fifteen shillings, to be paid out of the county stock. Provided, such person brings the wolf's head to one of the justices of the peace of that county, who is to cause the ears and tongue of said wolf to be cut off. And that the Indians, as well as others, shall be paid for killing wolves accordingly.

"Section 2. That all and every person or persons who are willing to make it their business to kill wolves, and shall enter into recognizance before two or more justices of the peace of the respective counties where he or they dwell, with sufficient security in the sum of five pounds, that he or they shall and will make it his or their business, at least three days in every week, to catch wolves, shall have twenty-five shillings for every wolf, dog or bitch, that he or they shall so catch and kill within the time mentioned in the said recognizance, to be paid out of the county levies where the wolves are taken as aforesaid."

This act was repealed by the acts of 1782 and 1819.

Long's early dress was a coonskin cap, moccasin shoes, a hunting shirt, and generally buckskin breeches. The hunting shirt was worn by all these early hunters, and sometimes in militia drill. It was a kind of frock, reached down to the thighs, had large sleeves, was open before, and lapped over a foot or so when belted. This shirt was made of linsey, coarse linen, or dressed buckskin. The deer-skin shirt was cold and uncomfortable in wet and cold rain. The bosom of the shirt served as a receptacle for rye bread, wheat cakes, tow for cleaning the rifle, jerk, punk, flint and knocker to strike fire with, etc. (matches were first made in 1829, but were not used here for many years after that). The belt was tied behind; it usually held the mittens, bullet bag, tomahawk, and scalping knife in its long buckskin sheath. The moccasin in cold weather was sometimes stuffed with feathers, wool and dry leaves. There were about forty-five bullets to a pound of lead for the heavy early rifles.

The hand-to-hand conflicts of this noted hunter with panthers, bears, catamounts, wolves, elks and bucks, both on the land and in the streams, if written out in full would make a large volume. Elk and deer frequently took to the creek, and a battle royal with knife and horns would have to be fought in the water. Long was seven times mistaken while in a thicket for a wild animal, and careless hunters shot at him. Once his cheek was rubbed with

a ball. Dozens of Indians and palefaced men hunted in this wilderness as well as he, and the table giving an exhibit of the aggregate number of animals killed by Long during his life as a hunter only goes to show what a great zoological garden of wild animals this wilderness must have been.

William Long died in Hickory Kingdom, Clearfield Co., Pa., in May, 1880, and was buried in the Conway cemetery, leaving two sons, "Jack," a mighty hunter, and a younger son, William.

Peace to his ashes. In the haunts of this wilderness, scorched by the summer sun, pinched by the winds of winter wailing their voices like woe, separated for weeks at a time in his lonely cabins from the society of men and women, and then, too, awakened in the dark and dreary nights by the howl of the wolf, the panther's scream and the owl's to-hoo! to-hoo! Long steadily, year in and year out, for sixty years pursued this wild, romantic life.

GEORGE SMITH, son of James and Mary Smith, was born in King's county, Nova Scotia, Canada, in 1827. When he was but a lad his parents migrated to Westmoreland county, Pa. Not satisfied there, in 1842 his father and mother migrated into this wilderness and settled in what was then Snyder (now Washington) township, Jefferson county. James Smith was a powerful man physically, and while at a frolic in 1845 he was struck over the head with a handspike. It occurred at the home of Hamilton Moody, in Washington township. A dispute arose between Thomas Brown and James Smith. Brown struck Smith with a handspike, which caused his death in twenty-four hours. Too much whisky was the cause of the dispute and blow. Brown was tried at Brookville, convicted, and sentenced to the penitentiary for six years, but was afterwards pardoned.

Left an orphan by the murder of his father, George Smith adopted the profession of hunter, which he followed until 1900. In 1850 he married Susan Williams and commenced housekeeping on his father's old homestead, in Washington township, where to them were born five children, three boys and two girls. From this old homestead he made frequent trips into the deeper forests after all kinds of large game.

Jefferson county becoming too civilized for him, in 1862 he moved his family into the "Warren Woods," or more properly into what was then and is now called Highland township,



GEORGE SMITH

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR, LENOX  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Elk Co., Pa. While his children were growing up he maintained two homes, one for them in civilization, Jefferson county, and a cabin for himself where "the shades of the forest were heavy the whole day through."

As a hunter he kept a record of all the game killed by himself. In 1863, his first year in Elk county, he killed one hundred and fifty deer, thirteen bears and thirteen wolves. His name all through the woods of Elk, Forest and Jefferson could in those days be seen on blazed trees, like the tree in the picture, and with a record frequently of having "Killed one B'ar," wolf or deer as the case might be. He erected through the woods several cabins as a necessity and refuge. The latchstring of these was always out to strangers, fishermen and sportsmen. The camp in this picture was located on the headwaters of Pigeon run, nine miles in a straight line from Beech Bottom, on the Clarion river, and was approached only by a path. This residence was built out of round logs, twelve by fifteen feet, chunked and daubed, clapboards and weightpoles formed the roof, and doors took the place of windows, with no glass. On this particular cabin he had a sign displayed, "Everyone who stops here will please register."

At one time his wife visited him at this cabin. George had been away all day, and as he was coming home in the evening Mrs. Smith went to the door to meet him, when, lo and behold, she espied a panther that was trailing George. She immediately sprang for a rifle and shot the panther. She and the two girls were excellent "marksmen." Smith would shoot at mark with them all day long and never give up until his oldest daughter would make some stray shot. The Winchester repeating rifle you see on his knee in the picture was presented to him by Maurice Schultz, a great tannery man of Wilcox, Elk county. This rifle cost seventy dollars, which was given Smith for finding Schultz when lost in the woods.

A complete story of Smith's combats with panthers, bears, wolves and elk would be interesting in the extreme. Although I was a boyhood companion, and afterwards his physician, I never could get him to relate his adventures in full. He was kind, modest, unassuming and not given to extolling his experiences, never used tobacco in any form nor much liquor, or was ever known to utter an oath.

In addition to being a professional hunter, George Smith was a character, a child of nature whose life was spent in the pursuit of large game, a rude log cabin his home and the

hemlock boughs his bed. Although he lived in the wilds of Elk he occasionally hunted also in Michigan, Maine, Manitoba and through Canada, where he killed many moose and other large game.

As I recall George Smith he was about five feet, ten inches high, a little stooped in appearance, active, athletic, with an enduring frame, a catlike step, a steady nerve, and a ripe knowledge of all the law governing still hunts for deer, elk and bear. He had keen eyesight until June, 1876, when by an accident in the woods he came near losing both eyes. By daily care and attention for two weeks I succeeded in saving his left eye for him.

To reach the great skill he attained in mature life required natural talent, perseverance, sagacity and habits of thought as well as complete self-possession, self-control and quickness of execution. He never hunted with dogs or a dog. In these woods, the paradise of hunters, George Smith had great opportunities for perfecting himself in all the art of a great hunter, and he surely was a king. He died in the wilds of Elk county. Smith killed in this wilderness fourteen panthers, five hundred bears, thirty elks, three thousand deer, five hundred catamounts, five hundred wolves and six hundred wildcats. He killed seven deer in a day, and as many as five bears in a day. He killed two wolves in Elk county in 1874, the last wolves he ever slew. Most of these animals were killed in what was originally Jefferson county.

ANDREW JACKSON LONG, a son of William and Nancy Bartlett (Mason) Long, was born in Jefferson county, Pa., in 1829, on what is known as and now called the Horn farm. He moved with his father to the neighborhood of Falls Creek, in Clearfield county, when he was about twelve years old. I knew him from boyhood, and visited with him in his home for two days in 1899, when he gave me the following facts in regard to his hunting career:

"I have killed six deer in a day, often four or five. I have killed four panthers in a day, and twenty during my life. The last panther I killed was in 1872. It was the largest one, and measured eleven feet from tip of nose to end of tail. I have killed about three hundred and fifty bears. In 1898 I killed nine bears. I have killed about fifteen hundred deer. I have killed about one hundred and fifty wolves. The last wolves—two in number—I killed in 1881. I have killed foxes, wildcats, catamount, etc., without number. I caught in traps twenty otters and one black fox.

"When hungry, wolves and bears will eat one another. A bear will fight for its cubs even to death; a panther will not. Wolves make some fight for their young, but not a close one. A large bear will kill a panther in a fight. Bears have wallows, and have paths for miles to and from their dens. These paths are usually blazed on hemlock trees. Each bear, big or little, traveling the same path, will bite the blazed trees. Wolves have their paths, too. Wolves will kill a deer for their young, cut it up, and bury it along their paths. Panthers usually have from two to three cubs in September of each year. A panther will eat only fresh meat.

"I have trained panthers until they were about two years old, when they became vicious and had to be killed. I have trained wolves and used them for the same purposes as a dog. They would follow me as dogs, and hunted with me, but at the age of two years I generally had to kill them. For beartraps, I used venison, groundhog and beef for bait. A bear will patiently dig a whole day for a groundhog. I have found many deer horns in the woods, that were locked by combat, each deer having died from this fight. In 1833 my father and I killed five grown panthers on Medix run. In March of the same year Peter Smith and Erasmus Morey killed six full-grown panthers in the same neighborhood, making eleven in all."

Andrew Jackson Long died at his home, about two miles from DuBois, June 18, 1900.

The wholesale prices of fur in 1804 were: Otter, one dollar and a half to four dollars; bear, one to three and a half dollars; beaver, one to two and a half dollars; marten, fifty cents to a dollar and a half; red fox, one dollar to one dollar, ten cents; mink, twenty to forty cents; muskrat, twenty-five to thirty cents; raccoon, twenty to fifty cents; deer pelts, seventy-five cents to one dollar.

The pioneer hunter carried his furs and pelts to the Pittsburgh market, on rafts and in canoes, where he sold them to what were called Indian traders from the East. In later years traders visited the cabins of our hunters and bartered for and bought the furs and pelts from the hunters or from our merchants.

*A Bill of Skin and Salt*

Nov. 21st, 1832.

Rec'd of Mr. John Douthett:

1 Bushel of Salt at.....	\$1.50
1 Bear skin at.....	.75
2 Deer skins at.....	.75
3 Does at 1834c.....	.56
1 Fawn skin at.....	.25

Rec'd by me,

BENJN BONSAILL.

The above Mr. John Douthett lived in Young township, Jefferson county. Benjamin Bonsall lived in Clearfield county, two miles east of Luthersburg.

SNAKES AND OTHER REPTILES

Snakes and reptiles were very numerous. The early pioneer had to contend with poisonous snakes. The non-poisonous were the spotted adder, blacksnake, green, garter, water and house snakes. The blacksnake sometimes attained a length of seven to nine feet, and lived a natural life of twenty years. The natural life of the rattler and copperhead is twenty-five years. Dens of vicious rattlesnakes existed in every locality. In the vicinity of Brookville there was one at Puckety, several on the North fork, one at Iowa Mills, and legions of rattlers on Mill creek. The dens had to be visited by bold, hardy men annually every spring to kill and destroy these reptiles as they emerged into the sun from their dens. Hundreds had to be destroyed at each den every spring. This was necessary as a means of safety for both man and beast. Of copperheads there were but few dens in Jefferson county, and these in the extreme south and southwest, viz.: In Perry township, in Beaver township (on Beaver run), and two or three dens in Porter township, on the headwaters of Pine run—Nye's branch and Lost Hill. Occasionally one was found in Brookville.

The copperhead is hazel-brown on the back and flesh-colored on the belly. On each side there are from fifteen to twenty-six chestnut blotches or bands that somewhat resemble an inverted Y. The head is brighter, and almost copper-colored on top, and everywhere over the back are found very fine dark points. The sides of the head are cream-colored. The dividing line between the flesh of the side and the copper of the top passes through the upper edge of the head, in front of the eye, involving three-fourths of the orbit. The line is very distinct. He cannot climb, and lives on lizards, mice, frogs and small birds, summers mostly on low, moist ground, but winters on ridges. He is commonly found wherever the rattler is, but he does not live quite so far north. He has a variety of names—upland moccasin, chunkhead, deaf-adder and pilot-snake among the rest. It is agreed that he is a much more vicious brute than the rattlesnake. He is more easily irritated and is quicker in his movements. It is said that he will even follow up a victim for a second blow. On the other hand, his bite is very much less dangerous for a variety of reasons. In the

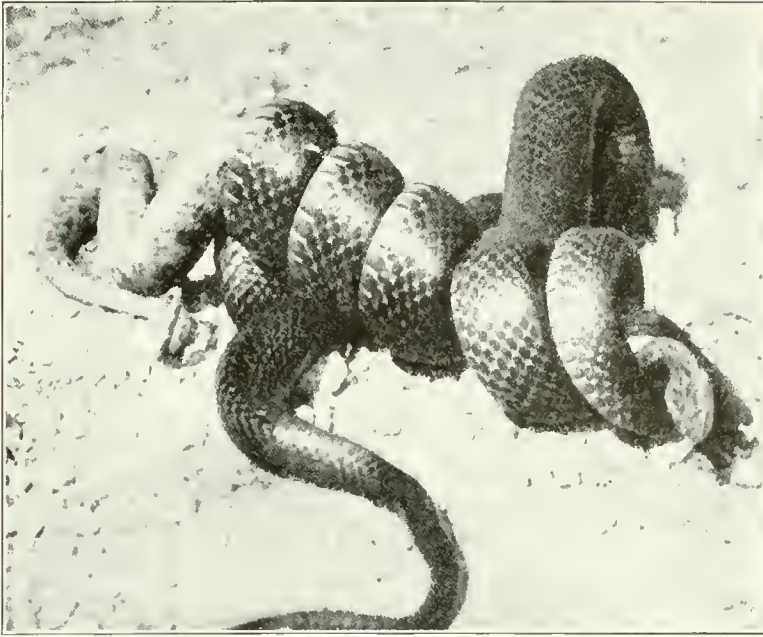




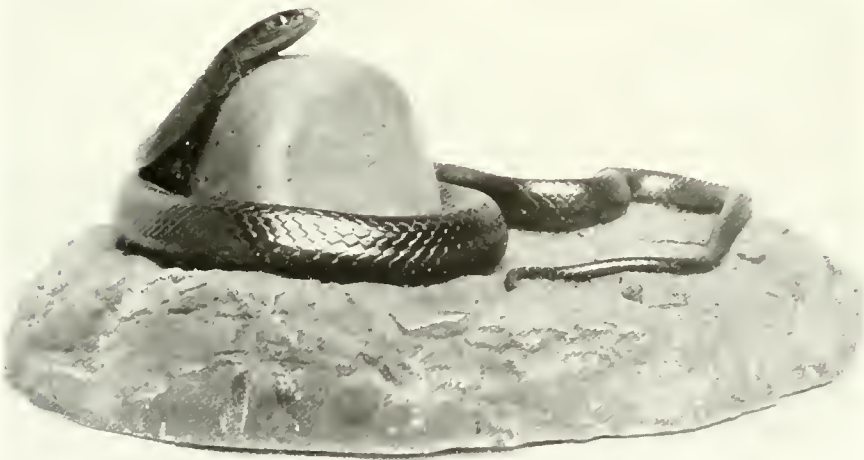
BANDED RATTLESNAKE (*Crotalus Horridus*), NATURAL LIFE 25 YEARS



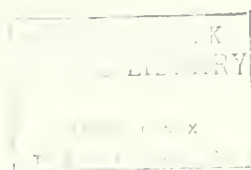
COPPERHEAD (*Ancistrodon Contortrix*), NATURAL LIFE 25 YEARS



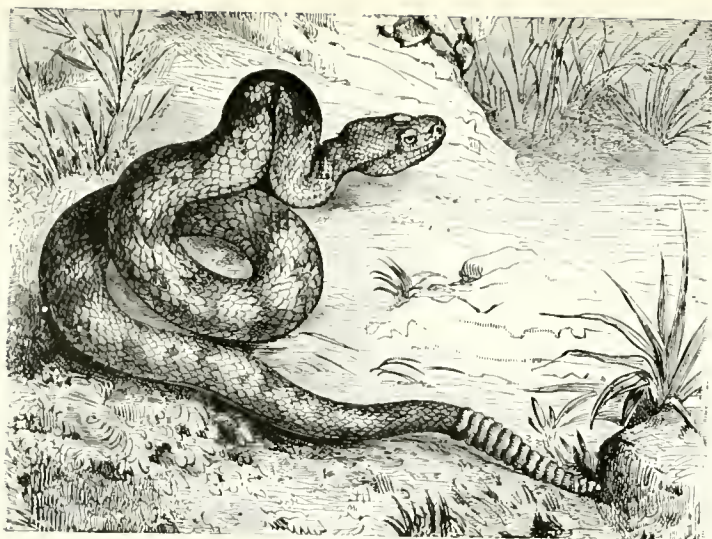
A RATTLER AND BLACKSNAKE FIGHT



BLACKSNAKE, NATURAL LIFE 20 YEARS







RATTLESNAKE



DR. FERD HOFFMAN, OF BROOKVILLE

first place, he is no more than three feet long, and his fangs are considerably shorter than those of a rattler of the same size, while his strength is less, and the blow, therefore, less effective. So he cannot inflict as deep a wound nor inject so much venom. The chances of his getting the venom directly into a large vein are proportionately less.

The bigger the reptile, of course, the more poison it has. Furthermore, it is to be remembered that of all American serpents the rattlesnake is the most dangerous, the copperhead less so, and the water-moccasin least. It is a fact that the poisonous snakes are proof against their own venom. That this is true has been demonstrated repeatedly by inoculating such serpents with the poisonous secretion from their salivary glands. It is believed that there exists in the blood of the venomous snake some agent similar to the poison itself, and that the presence of this toxic principle is accountable for the immunity exhibited.

Rattlesnakes, copperheads and other snakes do most of their traveling in the night. Snakes, it appears, are extremely fastidious, every species being limited to one or two articles of diet, and preferring to starve rather than eat anything else apparently quite as toothsome and suitable. Individual snakes, too, show strange prejudices in the matter of diet, so that it is necessary in every case to find out what the snake's peculiarities are before feeding him. Rattlesnakes eat rabbits, birds, mice, rats, etc., and live on barren or rocky land, or on huckleberry land. They like to bathe, drink and live in the sunshine. This, too, makes them avoid ridgy, heavily timbered land. They can live a year without food. They feed two or three times a year, but drink water freely and often, and like a horse.

One safety from the snakes to the pioneer and his family was the great number of his razorback hogs. These animals were great snakehunters, being very fond of them.

The rattlesnake and copperhead are not found anywhere but in America. The rattler belongs to the viper family. There are twelve species and thirteen varieties in the United States. They vary in size and color, varieties being red, white, and green-spotted and black. A rattle is formed at each renewal of the skin, and as the skin may be renewed more than once a year, rattles do not indicate the exact age. They live to a ripe old age, and have sometimes as many as thirty rattles. In the natural state the rattler sheds his skin but once a year, but in confinement he can be forced to shed the skin two or three times

annually by giving him warm baths and keeping him in a warm place. Rattlers are indifferent climbers of trees, are fond of music, and do not chase a retreating animal that has escaped their strike.

Our rattlesnake is the *Crotalus Horridus*, and is black and yellow-spotted, called banded or timber. They have no feet or legs, but have double reproductive organs, both the male and female. Their scent is very acute, and by scent they find food and their mates. Our snake attains the length of five feet, but usually only four and a half feet, and inhabits the barren, rocky portions, formerly in immense numbers, but of late years not so plentiful. They migrate.

Dr. Ferd. Hoffman, of Brookville, celebrated as a snake-charmer, brought a rattlesnake into our store one day, in a little box covered with wire screen. The snake was small, being only thirty inches long and having seven rattles. Desiring to see the reptile eat, and knowing that snakes will not eat anything but what they kill themselves, we conceived the idea of furnishing his kingship a repast. Mr. Robert Scofield went out and captured a large field mouse (not mole) and brought it in, and, in the presence of myself, Albert Gooder, Squire McLaughlin and brother, and Frank Arthurs, dropped it into the box under the screen. The box was fourteen inches long and seven inches wide. The snake, being lively, immediately struck the mouse back of the head. The mouse gave a little squeak of terror and ran fourteen inches, then staggered fourteen inches, the length of the box, then was apparently seized with spinal paralysis, for it had to draw its hind limbs with its front feet to a corner of the box. It then raised up and fell dead on its back. After striking the mouse the snake paid no attention to anything until the mouse dropped over dead. Then his snakeship wakened up and apparently smelled (examined) the mouse all over. Satisfied it was healthy and good food, the snake caught the mouse by the nose and pulled it out of the corner. After this was done, the snake commenced the process of swallowing in this manner: He opened his jaws and took the head of the mouse in one swallow, pulling alternately by the hooks in the upper and lower jaws, thus forcing the mouse downward, taking an occasional rest, swallowing and resting six times in the process. He rattled vigorously three times during this procedure. It is said they rattle only when in fear or in danger. This rattling of his must have been a notice to us that he was dining, and to stand back.

The rattler is the most intelligent of all snake kind. I am informed by Dr. Hoffman that the rattlesnake is possessed of both intelligence and a memory; that he can be domesticated. He has his dislikes, also. He also informs me that rattlesnakes are unlike in disposition, some being cross and ugly, while others are docile and pleasant. A rattler matures at the age of two years, and at three is full grown and has mated or mates. The males are smaller, thinner, brighter and more active than the females.

All the different species of rattlesnakes are provided with two small sacs, each of which contains a minute quantity of poison, and communicates, by means of a short excretory duct, with the canal in the fang on each side of the upper jaw. It is inclosed by a bony framework, situated external to the proper jaw, and is under the control of appropriate muscles, the action of which aids materially in expelling the sac contents. The fangs, situated just at the verge of the mouth, are very long, sharp and crooked, like the claws of a cat, and are naturally retracted and concealed in a fold of integument; but, when the animal is irritated, are capable of being instantly raised, and darted forward with great force into the skin of the object bitten, followed by an emission of poison. The snake, then, does not bite, but strikes, making a punctured wound. The poison of the rattlesnake is a thin, semi-transparent, albuminous fluid, of a yellowish color, with, occasionally, a tinge of green, and is deadly. When a "bite" is not fatal it is because of no poison in sac, broken teeth, or failure to puncture the skin or clothing. It is fatal in from ten minutes to two hours if a vein has been pierced. The quantity of venom contained in the poison-bag does not generally exceed a teaspoonful; but it accumulates when the animal is inactive, taking fifteen to thirty days for it to fill. A snake will eject fifteen drops when its fang is not used for several weeks. This poison is peculiarly acrid and deadly in hot weather and during the procreating season. In winter and early spring the reptile is in a torpid condition, and the poison is then diminished in quantity, and unusually thick, although not less virulent. A rattler can and will bite without coiling.

Rattlesnakes are sluggish and loath to bite when it can be avoided or when they are not surprised into a sudden stroke. This disposition varies, however, with the weather, their hunger, the season (all are irritable when sloughing their skin). The effect upon the

human system of a rattlesnake bite depends entirely upon the amount of venom introduced into the body. Constitutional symptoms appear, as a rule, in less than fifteen minutes, prostration, staggering, cold sweats, vomiting, feeble and quick pulse, dilatation of the pupil and slight mental disturbance. In this state the patient may die in about twelve hours. The local hemorrhagic extravasation frequently suppurates and becomes gangrenous, and from this the patient may die even weeks afterwards.

There are no complete statistics to show how many persons die in the world of snake bites each year. The number, however, has been placed at thirty thousand. In the United States, so far as known, the annual fatalities amount to about fifty. Florida is generally looked upon to contribute several of these with regularity.

Venomous snakes of America are comprised in four families—the rattlesnake proper, the copperhead and the moccasin, the coral snake and the ground rattler. There are several varieties of the rattlesnake and two of the coral.

Nearly every variety of the snake family is oviparous. The eggs are oblong. The blacksnake lays a large number of eggs, about the size of the thumb, in July or August. During this breeding season blacksnakes are bold, and will attack persons with great courage if their nests are approached. The attack is with activity and by direct assault. Their bite is harmless. When young they are gray or spotted. The rattlesnake is viviparous, and has from five to twenty young in July or August, each eight to fourteen inches long and as thick as a lead pencil. They are ready to fight, and eat a mouse or young squirrel every fifth day. The blacksnake is a great tree-climber. The copperheads have their young alive, and never more than seven at a birth. The young are ready to fight from birth.

The eyes of a rattlesnake are fixed. He cannot move them, and must move his head in order to change his scope of vision. The skin over the eye is in one piece with that of its body, and is cast off with it when the snake sheds its skin. When shedding the skin becomes blurred and finally opaque, leaving the reptile blind. All poisonous snakes have round eye pupils, non-poisonous have cat eyes or elliptical pupils. Snakes have ears, but no apparent external opening, the orifice being covered with a scale.

Actually, there is no such thing as a snake charmer. Venomous reptiles are all bluff, and,

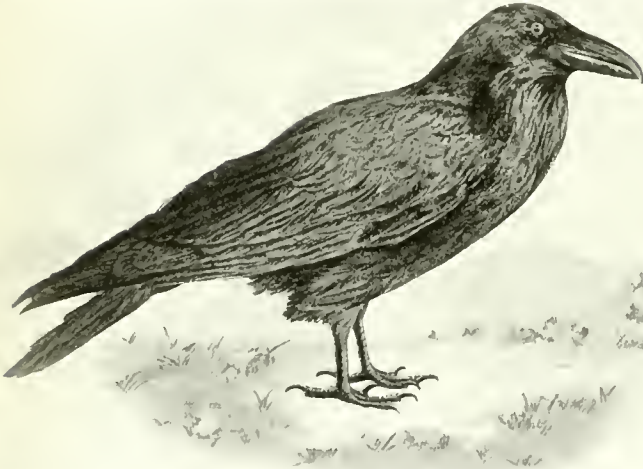




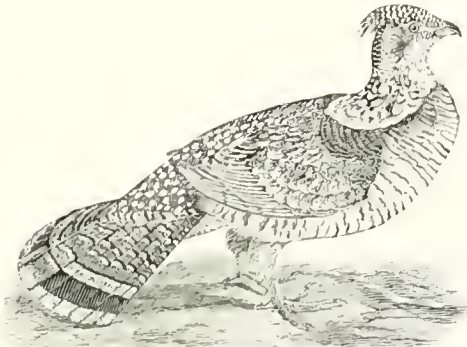
CROW



BALD EAGLE



RAVEN



GROUSE OR PHEASANT



WILD TURKEY

when they learn that you are not afraid of them, they no longer try to bite. They are the most cowardly of all animals.

The blacksnake and rattlesnake are mortal enemies. They always fight when they meet, and the blacksnake usually kills the other, his activity enabling him to tear the rattler to pieces. He coils himself around the head and tail of the rattler, and then pulls him in two. The blacksnake is a mortal enemy to the copperhead also.

Snakes have what phrenologists call love of home. A rattler will travel forty miles to winter in his ancestral den. They usually travel in mated pairs; if you kill one there is another nearby. Usually when one snake rattles in a den they all commence. The sickening odor of the den is due to urination when excited. Rattlesnake oil is in great repute as a medicine for external application.

"Rattlesnake Pete," of Rochester, New York, has been bitten by rattlers over eighteen times, and, as a result, has passed a good deal of his time in hospitals, swathed in bandages, and enduring the most agonizing pains. "Whenever I am bitten now," he remarked to me, "I never suck the wound. If there were any slight superficial wound in the mouth, such as a scratch, the venom would thus get into the system and would perhaps prove fatal. When bitten I cut the flesh around the puncture and make another wound between the injured spot and the heart with a sharp knife, which I always carry with me in case of such an emergency. Into these two self-inflicted wounds I then inject permanganate of potash, which has the effect of nullifying the serpent's venom."

The snapping-turtle, the mud-turtle and the leather-back terrapin existed in countless numbers in our swamps and around our streams, and formed a part of the Indian's and pioneer's food. The tree-toad, the common toad, common frog, lizard and water lizard lived here before the pioneers took possession of the land. The red-legged or stinkpot turtles lived on the land and were poisonous to eat. Turtles live to a great age. As a food they were greatly relished by the pioneers. There are a few people living in Brookville yet who gathered turtle eggs to eat on what is now our fair ground.

The natural life of the common toad is thirty-six years.

#### BIRDS

"If a bird's nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether

they be young ones, or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam with the young; but thou shalt in anywise let the dam go, and take the young to thee; that it may be well with thee, and thou mayest prolong thy days."—Deut. xxii, 6, 7.

With the exception of the wild turkey and raven, which are now about extinct, we have almost the same variety of birds that lived and sang in this wilderness when the Barnetts settled on Mill creek. Some of these original birds are quite scarce, however. The heath hen, pigeon, parraket and Labrador duck are extinct in Pennsylvania. We have one new bird, the English sparrow.

Before enumerating our birds it might be proper to give a few sketches of some of the principal ones.

#### *The Raven*

A very handsome bird, numerous here in pioneer times, now extinct in Jefferson county, but still to be found in about twenty counties of the State. He belongs to the crow family. He built his nest on the tallest pine trees. He had a wonderful intellect, could learn to talk correctly, and was a very apt scholar. He understood firearms and could count five. He was easily tamed, and would follow like a dog. He lived to an extreme old age, and when full grown measured twenty-two or twenty-six inches from tip of nose to end of tail. In Greenland white ones have been seen, but ours was blue-black, like the common crow. He made his home in the solitude of the forest, preferring the wildest and most hilly sections. In such regions, owing to his intellect and strength, his supremacy was never questioned, unless by the eagle. In the fall of the year he would feast on the saddles of venison the hunters would hang on the trees, and the Longs adopted this method to save their meat: Taking a small piece of muslin, they would wet it, and rub it all over with gunpowder, sharpen a stick, and pin this cloth to the venison. The raven and crow would smell this powder and keep away from the venison. The raven was a mischievous bird of rare intelligence. He looked inquiringly at you, as if he understood you. The eggs were from two to seven, colored, and about two inches long.

#### *The "Bald" Eagle, Our National Emblem*

The name "bald" which is given to this species is not applied because the head is bare, but

because the feathers on the neck of the adult are pure white. In northern Pennsylvania, as well as throughout the United States, we had but two species of eagles, the bald and the golden. The "black," "gray" and "Washington" eagles are but the young of the bald eagle. Three years, it is stated, are required before this species assumes the adult plumage. The bald eagle is still found in Pennsylvania at all seasons of the year. I have seen some that measured eight feet from tip to tip of wing.

The nest, a bulky affair, built on a large tree, mostly near the water, is about four or five feet in diameter. It is made up chiefly of large sticks, lined inside with grass, leaves, etc. The eggs, commonly two, rarely three, are white, and they measure about three by two and a half inches. A favorite article of food with this bird is fish, which he obtains mainly by strategy and rapine. Occasionally, however, according to different observers, the bald eagle will do his own fishing. Brant and other geese form their favorite food, and the address displayed in their capture is very remarkable. The poor victim has apparently not the slightest chance for escape. The eagle's flight, ordinarily slow and somewhat heavy, becomes, in the excitement of pursuit, exceedingly swift and graceful, and the fugitive is quickly overtaken. When close upon its quarry the eagle suddenly sweeps beneath it, and turning back downwards thrusts its powerful talons up into its breast. A brant or duck is carried off bodily to the nearest marsh or sandbar. But a Canada goose is too heavy to be thus easily disposed of; the two great birds fall together to the water beneath, while the eagle literally tows his prize along the surface until the shore is reached. In this way one has been known to drag a large goose for nearly half a mile. The bald eagle occasionally devours young pigs, lambs, and fawns. Domestic fowls, wild turkeys, hares, etc., are also destroyed by this species. I have knowledge of at least two of these birds which have killed poultry (tame ducks and turkeys). Sometimes, like the golden eagle, this species will attack raccoons and skunks. I once found two or three spines of a porcupine in the body of an immature bald eagle. The golden eagle occurs in this State as a winter visitor. The only species with which it is sometimes compared is the bald eagle in immature dress. The two birds, however, can be distinguished at a glance, if you remember that the golden eagle has the tarsus (shin) densely feathered to the toes, while, on the other hand, the bald eagle has a bare shin. The golden eagle breeds in high

mountainous regions and the Arctic countries. "Golden" eagles are rare in this region. They often devour domestic fowls, ducks and turkeys especially; different species of water-birds, grouse, and wild turkeys suffer chiefly among the game birds. Fawns are sometimes attacked and killed; occasionally young pigs are destroyed, and frequently many lambs are carried off by this powerful bird. Rabbits are preyed upon to a considerable extent.

### *The Crow*

The crow does not belong to the blackbird family, but owing to his uniform I will speak of him. Much has been said against him, but the truth is that he is a most useful bird in killing mice, snakes, lizards and frogs, and is a splendid scavenger. He has been persecuted for so many generations that perhaps he is the most knowing and wary of birds. He will always flee from a man with a gun, though paying little attention to the ordinary pedestrian. These birds are gregarious in their habits, and make their large, untidy nests at the tops of trees. They have regular roosting places, and, curious to say, it is not first come, first served. As each flock reaches the sleeping grove they sit around on the ground, and it is only when the last wanderer returns that they all rise simultaneously and scramble for nests.

Crows, as pets, are intensely funny. A crow can be taught to talk. It is said by bird students that crows have a language distinctly their own and, further, that some of their language can be translated into ours. I have often noticed that while a flock of crows are feeding on the ground, two sentinels are posted to give an alarm of any danger. It is said that if these sentinels fail to perform their duty, the flock will execute one or both of them. Crows mate for life. A crow knows when Sunday comes.

### *Hawks*

The red-shouldered hawk, called by farmers and hunters the hen-hawk, nests in trees in April or May. The eggs are two to four, white and blotched, with shades of brown. The nest is built of sticks, barks, etc.

The goshawk was a regular breeder in our woods and mountains. He is a fierce and powerful bird. The hawk feeds upon wild turkeys, pheasants, ducks, chickens, robins, rabbits and squirrels. The copper hawk, known as the long-tailed chicken hawk, is an



AMERICAN GOSHAWK



HAWK



RED-SHOULDERED HAWK



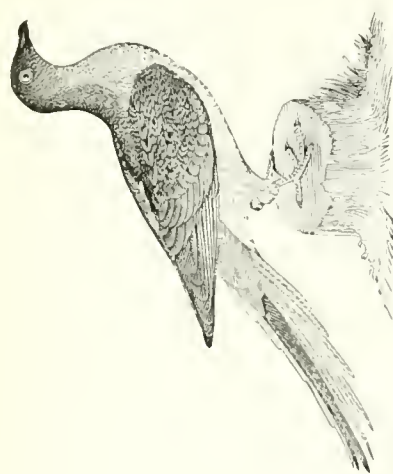
SHARP-SHINNED HAWK







MATURE AND YOUNG PASSENGER PIGEON



WILD PIGEON



HAWKS

audacious poultry thief, capturing full-grown chickens. This hawk also feeds upon pigeons, pheasants, turkeys and squirrels. This bird nests about May in thick woods, the nest containing four or five eggs. In about twelve weeks the young are able to care for themselves. The sharp-shinned hawk bears a close resemblance to the copper, but feeds by choice upon chickens and pullets, young turkeys, young rabbits and squirrels. If a pair of these birds should nest near a cabin where chickens were being raised, in a very few days they would steal every one.

### *Pigeons*

When I was a boy large nestings of wild (passenger) pigeons in what was then Jenks, Tionesta and Ridgway townships occurred every spring. These big roosts were occupied annually early in April each year. Millions of pigeons occupied these roosts, and they were usually four or five miles long and from one to three wide. No other bird was ever known to migrate in such numbers. The migration of the passenger pigeon was caused by the necessity for food, and not to escape the severity of a Northern clime. A sufficient supply of food in one locality would often keep them absent for long periods from others. They fed on beechnuts, etc. In this territory every tree would be occupied, some with fifty nests. These pigeons swept over Brookville on their migrating to these roosts, and would be three or four days in passing, making the day dark at times. The croaking of the pigeons in these roosts could be heard for miles.

To give an idea of the immensity of these pigeon roosts, I quote from the *Elk Advocate* as late as May, 1851:

"The American Express Company carried in one day, over the New York & Erie railroad, over seven tons of pigeons to the New York market, and all of these were from the west of Corning. This company alone have carried over this road from the counties of Chemung, Steuben and Allegheny fifty-six tons of pigeons." As late as March, 1854, they came in such clouds for days that I have tired looking at them and hearing the noise of the shooters.

Nets were used in the war against the pigeons with great effect, one man in Pennsylvania catching five hundred dozen in one day, and this was by no means a solitary case. The demand for squabs was responsible for much slaughter. The young pigeons were

shaken from their nests, and those not large enough for the table were left on the ground for the hogs to fatten upon.

Michigan exterminated the passenger pigeon. It is a shameful story. In 1869 three carloads of dead pigeons a day, for forty days, 11,880,000 birds, were shipped from Hartford, Mich., to market.

The last passenger wild pigeon that will ever be handled by man was taken near Detroit, Mich., September 14, 1908, by a Mr. C. Campion. Eleven North American birds have been exterminated.

The copper and the bloody goshawk, the great-horned and barred owl, like other night wanderers, such as the wild bear, panther, wolf, wildcat, lynx, fox, mink and agile weasel, all haunted these roosts and feasted upon these pigeons. The weasel would climb the tree for the pigeons' eggs and the young, or to capture the old birds when at rest. The fox, lynx, mink, etc., depended on catching the squabs that fell from the nests.

Like the buffaloes of this region, the wild pigeon was doomed. The extermination of the passenger pigeons has gone on so rapidly that they are now extinct, like the dodo and the great auk. Thirty years ago wild pigeons were found in New York State, and in Elk, Warren, McKean, Pike and Cameron counties, Pa., but now they are gone as migrants.

The wild pigeon lays usually one or two eggs, and both birds do their share of the incubating. The females occupy the nest from two p. m. until the next morning, and the males from nine or ten a. m. until two p. m. The males usually feed twice each day, while the females feed only during the forenoon. The old pigeons never feed near the nesting places, always allowing the beechnuts, buds, etc., there for use in feeding their young when they come forth. The birds go many miles to feed, often a hundred or more.

The last big flight of wild pigeons occurred in 1882. The vast flocks of these birds, which a generation ago were the ornithological wonder of the world, have entirely disappeared, and at two o'clock p. m. on September 1, 1914, the last individual died in the zoological gardens at Cincinnati. It was a female and was hatched in captivity twenty-nine years ago. A standing offer of five thousand dollars for another has been unclaimed for years.

In the spring of 1877 three pairs of passenger pigeons were procured for the Cincinnati Zoo at a cost of two dollars and fifty cents per pair. For several years, beginning in 1878, these birds continued to breed, until

the usual result of close in-breeding became manifest. Various other species of doves were introduced by Mr. Stephens in an effort to keep up the stock, but without avail; they died one by one, until, in 1910, only a single pair was left, and in that year the male bird passed away, leaving the female as the last living representative of the species.

Pigeons do not drink like any other bird. They drink like the ox or cow, and they nourish the young pigeon for the first week of his life from "pigeon milk," a curd-like substance secreted in the crop of both parents profusely during the incubating season. We had but two varieties—the "wild" and turtle-doves.

Of our birds, the eagle is the largest, swiftest in flight, and keenest eyed, the humming bird the smallest, the coot the slowest, and the owl the dullest.

The spring birds, such as the bluebird, the robin, the sparrow and the martin, were early to come and late to leave.

Migrating birds fly over distances so great that they must needs have great strength as well as great speed in flight. Bobolinks often rear their young on the shore of Lake Winnipeg, and, like true aristocrats, go to Cuba and Porto Rico to spend the winter. To do this their flight must twice cover a distance of more than two thousand, eight hundred miles, or more than a fifth of the circumference of the earth, each year.

The little redstart travels three thousand miles twice a year, and the tiny humming bird two thousand. What wonderful mechanism it is, that in a stomach no larger than a pea it will manufacture its own fuel from two or three slim caterpillars, a fly, a moth or a spider, and use it with such economy as to be able to propel itself through the air during the whole night at a rate of about fifty miles per hour, and at the same time keep its own temperature at about one hundred and four degrees.

The Baltimore oriole is one of the most beautiful and best-known birds. Its long, pendant, woven nest is known to every one, and it is wonderful how the bird, with only its beak, can build such a splendid structure. Orioles have been known to use wire in the structure of their nests.

The meadow lark, one of the largest of this family, is a wonderful singer, sitting on a fence rail, caroling forth its quivering silvery song. All these birds, except the oriole, walk while hunting food, and do not hop as most birds do.

Our birds migrate every fall to Tennessee, the Carolinas, and as far south as Florida. Want of winter food is and was the cause of that migration, for those that remained surely pick up a poor living. Migrating birds return year after year to the same locality. In migrating northward in the spring, the males precede the females several days, but on leaving their summer scenes of love and joy for the South the sexes act in unison.

Of the other pioneer birds I will only mention the orchard oriole, pine grosbeak, rose-breasted grosbeak, swallow, barn swallow, ruff-winged swallow, bank swallow, black and white warbler, chestnut-sided warbler, barn-owl, American long-eared owl, short-eared owl, screech owl, great-horned owl, yellow-billed cuckoo, black-billed cuckoo, kingbird, crested flycatcher, phoebe bird, woodpewee, least flycatcher, ruffed grouse (pheasant or partridge), quail, also known as the bobwhite, marsh hawk, sparrow hawk, pigeon hawk, fish hawk, red-tailed hawk, horned grebe, loon, hooded merganser, wood duck, buff-headed duck, red-headed duck, American bittern, least bittern, blue heron, green heron, black-crowned night heron, Virginia rail, Carolina rail, American coot, American woodcock, Wilson's snipe, least sandpiper, killdeer plover, belted kingfisher, turtle dove, turkey buzzard, whip-poorwill, nighthawk, ruby-throated humming bird, bluejay, bobolink, or reed or rice bird, purple grackle, cowbird (cow bunting), red-winged blackbird, American grosbeak, redpoll, American goldfish or yellow-bird, towhee bunting, cardinal or redbird, indigo bunting, scarlet tanager, cedar or cherry bird, butcher bird or great northern scarlet tanager, red-eyed vireo, American redstart, cootbird, brown thrush, bluebird, housewren, woodwren, white-breasted nuthatch, chickadee, golden-crowned knight.

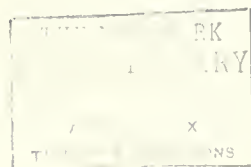
A pair of English sparrows were brought to Brookville in 1876 by G. W. Andrews.

#### *Natural Life of Some of Our Birds*

	Years
Raven .....	100
Eagle .....	100
Crow .....	100
Goose .....	50
Sparrowhawk .....	40
Crane .....	24
Peacock .....	24
Lark .....	16
Pheasant .....	15
Partridge .....	15
Blackbird .....	10
Common Fowl .....	10



BLUE JAY



	Years
Robin .....	10
Thrush .....	10
Wren .....	5
Pigeon, Wild or Passenger.....	30

### *Domestic Fowls*

In 1910, in the United States, there were 280,340,000 chickens in the land, with a total value of \$140,200,000. The turkeys numbered 3,688,000, while there were 2,904,000 ducks, 4,432,000 geese, 1,765,000 guinea fowls and 2,730,000 pigeons.

### BEES

#### *Wild Bees—Bee Hunting—Bee Trees—Bee-Food—Etc.*

In pioneer times these woods were alive with bee trees, and even yet (1915) that condition prevails in the forest part of this region. "Although the natural range of bee pasturage in this section is practically unlimited, singular to relate, apiculture is not pursued to any great extent. With all the apparently favorable conditions, the occupation is too uncertain and precarious to hazard much capital or time on it. At the best, apiculture is an arduous occupation, and in the most thickly populated farming communities it requires constant vigilance to keep track of runaway swarms. But in this rugged mountain country, with its thousands of acres of hemlock slashings and hardwood ridges, it is virtually impossible to keep an extensive apiary within bounds. The rich pasturage of the forests and mountain barrens affords too great a temptation, and although the honey bee has been the purveyor of sweets for the ancients as far back as history reaches, she has never yet become thoroughly domesticated. At swarming time the nomadic instinct asserts itself. Nature lures and beckons, and the first opportunity is embraced to regain her fastnesses and subsist upon her bounty. Never a season goes by but what some swarms escape to the woods. These take up their habitation in hollow trees or some other favorable retreat, and in time throw off other swarms. Thus it is that our mountains and forests contain an untold wealth of sweetness, but little of which is ever utilized by man.

"Here is the opportunity of the bee hunter. In the backwoods counties of western Pennsylvania bee hunting is as popular a sport with some as deer hunting or trout fishing. It does not have nearly so many devotees, per-

haps, as these latter sports, for the reason that a greater degree of woodcraft, skill and patience is required to become a proficient bee-hunter. Any backwoodsman can search out and stand guard at a deer runway, watch a lick, or follow a trail; and his skill with a rifle, in the use of which he is familiar from his early boyhood, insures him an equal chance in the pursuit of game. It does not require any nice display of woodcraft to tramp over the mountains to the head of the trout stream, with a tin spicebox full of worms, cut an ash sapling, equip it with the hook and line, and fish the stream down to its mouth. But to search out a small insect as it sips the nectar from the blossoms, trace it to its home, and successfully despoil it of its hoarded stores, requires a degree of skill and patience that



STRAW BEE-SCAP

comparatively few care to attain. Yet in every community of this section are some old fellows who do not consider life complete without a crockful of strained honey in the cellar when winter sets in. Then, as they sit with their legs under the kitchen table while their wives bake smoking-hot buck-wheat cakes, the pungent flavor of decayed wood which the honey imparts to their palates brings back the glory of the chase. Whenever a man takes to bee hunting he is an enthusiastic devotee, and with him all other sport is relegated to the background.

"There are many methods employed in hunting the wild honey bee. The first essential is a knowledge of bees and their habits. This can only be acquired by experience and intelligent observation. The man who can successfully 'line' bees can also successfully 'keep' them in a domestic state, but a successful apiarist is not necessarily a good bee hunter.

"September and October are the best months for securing wild honey, as the bees have then in the main completed their stores. At that season they can also be most readily lined, for the scarcity of sweets makes them more susceptible to artificial bait. But the profes-

sional bee hunter does not, as a rule, wait until fall to do all his lining. He wants to know what is in prospect, and by the time the honey bee suspends operations for the winter the hunter has perhaps a dozen bee trees located which he has been watching all summer in order to judge as near as possible as to the amount of stored honey they contain. If the hunter wants to save the bees he cuts the tree in June and hives the inmates in the same manner as when they swarm in a domestic state. Many swarms are thus obtained, and the hunter scorns to expend any money for a swarm of bees which he can get for the taking. As a matter of course, when the honey is taken in the fall the bees, being despoiled of their subsistence, inevitably perish.

"I'll gather the honey-comb bright as gold,  
And chase the elk to his secret fold.

"The first warm days of April, when the snows have melted from the south side of the hills, and the spring runs are clear of ice, find the bee hunter on the alert. There is nothing yet for the bees to feed upon, but a few of the advance guard are emerging from their long winter's hibernations in search of pollen and water, and they instinctively seek the water's edge, where the warm rays of the sun beat down. Where the stream has receded from the bank, leaving a miniature muddy beach, there the bees congregate, dabbling in the mud, sipping water and carrying it away. The first material sought for by the bees is pollen, and the earliest pasturage for securing this is the pussy willow and skunk cabbage, which grow in the swamps. After these comes the soft maple, which also affords a large supply of pollen. Sugar maple is among the first wild growth which furnishes any honey. Then come the wild cherry, the locust, and the red raspberries and blackberries. Of course, the first blossoms and the cultivated plants play an important part, but the profusion of wild flowers which are honey bearing would probably supply as much honey to the acre as the cultivated sections.

"The wild honeysuckle, which covers thousands of acres of the mountain ranges with a scarlet flame in May, is a particular favorite with bees, as is also the tulip tree, which is quite abundant in this section. Basswood honey has a national reputation, and before the paperwood cutters despoiled the ridges and forests the basswood tree furnished an almost unlimited feeding ground. This tree blooms for a period of two or three weeks, and

a single swarm has been known to collect ten pounds of honey in a day when this flower was in blossom. Devil's club furnishes another strong feed for bees, as well as the despised sumach. Last, but not least, is the golden-rod, which in this latitude lasts from August until killed by the autumn frosts. While these are the chief wild-honey producing trees and plants, they are but a fractional part of the honey resources of the country.

"Having discovered the feeding ground and haunts of the wild honey bee, the hunter proceeds to capture a bee and trace it to its habitation. This is done by 'lining,' that is, following the bee's flight to its home. The bee always flies in a direct line to its place of abode, and this wonderful instinct gives rise to the expression, 'a beeline.'

"To assist in the chase the hunter provides himself with a 'bee-box,' which is any small box possessing a lid, with some honey inside for bait. Arrived at any favorable feeding ground, the hunter eagerly scans the blossoms until he finds a bee at work. This he scoops into his box and closes the lid. If he can capture two or more bees at once, so much the better. After buzzing angrily for a few moments in the darkened box the bee scents the honey inside and immediately quiets down and begins to work. Then the box is set down and the lid opened. When the bee gets all the honey she can carry she mounts upward with a rapid spiral motion until she gets her bearings, and then she is off like a shot in a direct line to her habitation. Presently she is back again, and this time when she departs her bearings are located and she goes direct. After several trips more bees appear, and when they get to working the bait and the line of their flight is noted, the box is closed when the bees are inside and moved forward along the direction in which they have been coming and going. The hunter carefully marks his trail and opens the box again. The bees are apparently unconscious that they have been moved, and work as before. This manœuvre is repeated until the spot where the swarm is located is near at hand, and then comes the most trying part of the quest to discover the exact location of the hive. Sometimes it is in the hollow of a dead tree away to the top; sometimes it is near the bottom. Again, it may be in a hollow branch of a living tree of gigantic proportions, closely hidden in the foliage, or it may be in an old stump or log. To search it out requires the exercise of much patience, as well as a quick eye and an acute ear.

"To determine the distance of the impro-

vised hive after a line has been established from the bee-box the hunter resorts to 'cross-lining.' This is done by moving the box when the bees are at work in it some distance to one side. The bees as usual fly direct to their home, the second line of flight converging with the first, forming the apex of a triangle, the distance between the first and second locations of the box being the base and the two lines of flight the sides. Where the lines meet the habitation is to be found.

"Different kinds of bait are frequently used in order to induce the bees to work the box. In the flowering season a little anise or other pungent oil is rubbed on the box to attract the bees and keep them from being turned aside by the wealth of blossoms along their flight. It is a mistake to mix the oil with the bait, as it spoils the honey the bees make and poisons the whole swarm. Sometimes in the early spring corncobs soaked in stagnant brine proves an attractive bait, while late in the fall beeswax burned on a heated stone will bring the belated straggler to the bee-box.

"Cutting a bee tree is the adventuresome part of the sport. An angry swarm is a formidable enemy. Then, too, the treasure for which the hunter is in search is about to be revealed, and the possibilities bring a thrill of anticipation and excitement. So far as the danger goes the experienced hunter is prepared for that, and protects his head and face by a bag of mosquito netting drawn over a broad-brimmed hat. With gloves on his hands he is tolerably protected, but sometimes a heavy swarm breaks through the netting, and instances are on record where bee hunters have been so severely stung in despoiling wild swarms as to endanger their lives. In felling a tree great care must be exercised in order that the tree may not break up and destroy the

honey. Sometimes trees are felled after night, as bees do not swarm about in the darkness, and the danger of getting stung is not so great.

"The amount of honey secured depends upon the age of the swarm. Frequently much time and labor have been expended in lining and cutting a tree which yielded nothing, while again the returns have been large. There are instances in this community where a single tree yielded over two hundred pounds of good honey. Not long since a hunter cut a tree in which a hollow space about eighteen inches in diameter was filled with fine honey for a length of fifteen feet. Often a tree is cut which has been worked so long that part of the honey is spoiled with age. Often the comb is broken and the honey mingled with the decayed wood of the tree. The bee hunter, however, carefully gathers up the honey, wood and all, in a tin pail, and strains it, and the pungent flavor of the wood does not in the least detract from the quality in his estimation.

"Bee hunting as a sport could be pursued in nearly every section of western Pennsylvania, particularly in the lumbering and tannery districts. In these sections thousands of acres are annually stripped of timber, extending many miles back from the settled districts. Fire runs through these old slashings every year or so, and a dense growth of blackberry and raspberry briars spring up. These, with the innumerable varieties of wild flowers, afford a rich and vast pasturage for the honey bee which has thrown off the restraints of civilization. Swarm upon swarm is propagated, the surplus product of which is never utilized. With a little encouragement bee hunting might become as popular a form of sport with the dweller of the town as with the skilled woodsman."

## CHAPTER IX

### THE INSTITUTION OF SLAVERY

ORIGIN—NEGRO SLAVERY IN PENNSYLVANIA—UNDERGROUND RAILROAD IN PENNSYLVANIA AND JEFFERSON COUNTY—WHITE "SLAVERY," REDEMPTIONERS AND INDENTURED APPRENTICES—IMPRISONMENT FOR DEBT, ETC.

And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.—Exod. xxi. 16.

White slavery is older than history. It is supposed to have originated in kidnapping, piracy, and the practice of taking captives in war. Christians enslaved all barbarians and barbarians enslaved Christians. Early history tells us that Rome and Greece were great markets for all kinds of slaves, slave traders, slave owners, etc. The white slaves of Europe were mostly obtained in Russia and Poland in times of peace. All fathers could sell children. The poor could be sold for debt. The poor could sell themselves. But slavery did not exist among the poor and ignorant alone. The most learned in science, art and mechanism were bought and sold at prices ranging in our money from one hundred to three hundred dollars. Once sold, whether kidnapped or not, there was no redress, except at the will of the master. At one time in the history of Rome white slaves sold for sixty-two and a half cents apiece in our money. These were captives taken in battle. By law the minimum price was eighty dollars. A good actress would sell for four thousand, and a good physician for eleven thousand dollars. The state, the church and individuals all owned slaves. Every wicked device that might and power could practice was used to enslave men and women without regard to nationality or color; and when enslaved, no matter how well educated, the slaves possessed no right in law, were not deemed persons in law, and had no right in and to their children. Slavery as it existed among the Jews was a milder form than that which existed in any other nation. The ancients regarded black slaves as luxuries, because there was but little traffic in them until about the year 1441, and it was at that date that the modern African slave trade was

commenced by the Portuguese. The pioneer English African slave trader was Sir John Hawkins. Great companies were formed in London to carry on African traffic, of which Charles II and James II were members. It was money and the large profits in slavery, whether white or black, that gave it such a hold on church and state. The English were the most cruel African slave traders. In the year A. D. 1620 the pioneer African slaves were landed at Hampton Roads, Virginia, and nineteen slaves were sold. In one hundred years, from 1676 until 1776, it is estimated that three million people were imported and sold as slaves in the United States. In 1790 there were 697,681 African slaves in the Middle States. In 1861 the United States had four and a half million.

#### NEGRO SLAVERY IN PENNSYLVANIA

He found his fellow guilty—of a skin not colored like his own; for such a cause dooms him as his lawful prey.

In 1664 we read of negro slaves in Delaware, which afterwards became a part of Pennsylvania.

Negro slaves were held in each of the thirteen original States.

Slavery was introduced in Pennsylvania in 1681, and was in full force until the act for its gradual abolition was enacted in March, 1780, by which adult slaves were liberated on July 4, 1827, and the children born before that date were to become free as they reached their majority. This made the last slave in the State become a free person about 1860. As late as 1860 there was still one slave in Pennsylvania; his name was Lawson Lee Taylor, and he belonged to James Clark, of Donegal township, Lancaster county.

In 1774 Pennsylvania had 10,000 slaves;

in 1790, 3,737; in 1800, 1,706; in 1810, 795; in 1820, 211; in 1830, 403; in 1840, 64; in 1860, in Lancaster county, 1.

In March, 1780, Pennsylvania enacted her gradual abolition law. Massachusetts, by constitutional enactment in 1780, abolished slavery. Rhode Island and Connecticut were made free States in 1784, New Jersey in 1804, New York in 1817, and New Hampshire about 1808 or 1810. The remaining States of the thirteen, viz., Maryland, Delaware, Virginia, North and South Carolina, and Georgia, each retained their human chattels until the close of the Civil war.

In the United States Constitutional convention of 1787 the Carolinas, Georgia and New York wanted the slave trade continued and more slave property. To the credit of all the other Colonies, they wanted the foreign slave traffic stopped. After much wrangling and discussion a compromise was effected, by which no enactment was to restrain the slave trade before the year 1808. By this compromise the slave trade was to continue twenty-one years. On March 2, 1807, Congress passed an act to prohibit the importation of any more slaves after the close of that year. But the profits from slave trading were enormous, and the foreign traffic continued in spite of all law. It was found that if one ship out of every three was captured, the profits still would be large. Out of every ten negroes stolen in Africa, seven died before they reached this market. A negro cost in Africa twenty dollars in gunpowder, old clothes, etc., and readily brought five hundred dollars in the United States. Everything connected with the trade was brutal. The daily ration of a captive on a vessel was a pint of water and a half pint of rice. Sick negroes were simply thrown overboard. This traffic "for revolting, heartless atrocity would make the devil wonder." The profits were so large that no slaveholder was ever convicted in this country until Nov. 12, 1861, when Nathaniel Gordon, of the slaver "Erie," was convicted in New York City and executed. It is estimated that from thirty to sixty thousand slaves were carried to the Southern States every year by New York vessels alone. A wicked practice was carried on between the slave and free States in this way. A complete description of a free colored man or woman would be sent from a free State to parties living in a slave State. This description would then be published in handbills, etc., as that of a runaway slave. These bills would be widely circulated. In a short time the person so described would be arrested, kidnapped in

the night, overpowered, manacled, carried away, and sold. He had no legal right, no friends, and was only a "nigger." Free colored men on the borders of Pennsylvania have left home to visit a neighbor and been kidnapped in broad daylight, and never heard of after. A negro man or woman would sell for from one to two thousand dollars, and this was more profitable than horse stealing or highway robbery, and attended with but little danger. A report in this or any other neighborhood that kidnappers were around struck terror to the heart of every free colored man and woman. Negroes of my acquaintance in Brookville have left their shanty homes to sleep in the stables of friends when such rumors were afloat.

The average value of a negro slave in 1800 was six hundred dollars; in 1861, twelve hundred dollars.

There were many curious old wood prints of the slaves and slave brokers. When the slaves were placed on sale at auction, according to these prints, they were garbed in full dress suits, standing collars and high silk hats. This regalia was lent to them just during the formalities of the sale.

One of the famous slave pits was in the west end of Alexandria, Va., and was known as Bruin & Hill's jail. The proprietors of this establishment were repeatedly charged with being "fences"—a sort of clearing house for stolen slaves. And the practice of stealing slaves was a very popular and profitable pastime.

Negroes were sold at sheriff sales and auction in Pennsylvania up to 1823.

William Penn owned slaves. George Washington owned slaves, both white and black. On June 4, 1786, he purchased two white men for sixty dollars each, one a shoemaker and the other a tailor.

#### UNDERGROUND RAILROAD IN PENNSYLVANIA AND JEFFERSON COUNTY

In an estimate based on figures for forty years, there escaped annually from the slave States fifteen hundred slaves, but still the slave population doubled in these States every twenty years. Fugitives traveled North usually in twos, but in two or three instances they went over our wilderness route in a small army, as an early paper of Brookville says, editorially: "Twenty-five fugitive slaves passed through Brookville Monday morning on their way to Canada." Again: "On Monday morning, October 14, 1850, forty armed

fugitive slaves passed through Brookville to Canada."

My ear is pained,  
My soul is sick with every day's report,  
Of wrong and outrage with which this earth is  
filled.

The system to aid runaway slaves in these United States had its origin in Columbia, Lancaster Co., Pa. In 1787 Samuel Wright laid out that town, and he set apart the northeastern portion for colored people, to many of whom he presented lots. Under these circumstances that section was settled rapidly by colored people. Hundreds of manumitted slaves from Maryland and Virginia emigrated there and built homes. The term "underground railroad" originated there, and in this way: At Columbia the runaway slave would be so thoroughly and completely lost to the pursuer that the slave hunter, in perfect astonishment, would frequently exclaim, "There must be an underground railroad somewhere." There was at this place an organized system by white abolitionists to assist, clothe, feed and conduct fugitive slaves to Canada. This system consisted in changing the clothing, secreting and hiding the fugitive in daytime, and then carrying or directing him how to travel in the nighttime to the next abolition station, where he would be similarly cared for. These stations existed from the Maryland line clear through to Canada. In those days the North was as a whole for slavery, and to be an abolitionist was to be reviled and persecuted, even by churches of nearly all denominations. Abolition meetings were broken up by mobs, the speakers rotten-egged and murdered; indeed, but few preachers would read from their pulpit a notice for an antislavery meeting. Space will not permit me to depict the degrading state of public morals at that time, or the low ebb of true Christianity in that day, excepting, of course, that exhibited by a small handful of abolitionists in the land. I can only say, that to clothe, feed, secrete and to convey in the darkness of night poor, wretched human beings fleeing for liberty, to suffer social ostracism, and to run the risk of the heavy penalties prescribed by unholy laws for so doing, required the highest type of Christian men and women—men and women of sagacity, coolness, firmness, courage and benevolence; rocks of adamant, to whom the downtrodden could flock for relief and refuge. Smedley's "Underground Railroad" says: "Heroes have had their deeds of bravery upon battlefields emblazoned in his-

tory, and their countrymen have delighted to do them honor; statesmen have been renowned, and their names have been engraved upon the enduring tablets of fame; philanthropists have had their acts of benevolence and charity proclaimed to an appreciating world; ministers, pure and sincere in their gospel labors, have had their teachings collected in religious books that generations might profit by the reading; but these moral heroes, out of the fulness of their hearts, with neither expectations of reward nor hope of remembrance, have, within the privacy of their own homes, at an hour when the outside world was locked in slumber, clothed, fed and in the darkness of night, whether in calm or in storm, assisted poor, degraded, hunted human beings on their way to liberty. . . .

"When, too, newspapers refused to publish antislavery speeches, but poured forth such denunciations as 'The people will hereafter consider abolitionists as out of the pale of legal and conventional protection which society affords its honest and well meaning members,' that 'they will be treated as robbers and pirates and as the enemies of mankind'; when Northern merchants extensively engaged in Southern trade told abolitionists that, as their pecuniary interests were largely connected with those of the South, they could not afford to allow them to succeed in their efforts to overthrow slavery, that millions upon millions of dollars were due them from Southern merchants, the payment of which would be jeopardized, and that they would put them down by fair means, if they could, by foul means, if they must, we must concede that it required the manhood of a man and the unflinching fortitude of a woman, upheld by a full and firm Christian faith, to be an abolitionist in those days, and especially an 'underground railroad' agent."

A great aid to the ignorant fugitive was that every slave knew the "north star," and, further, that if he followed it he would eventually reach the land of freedom. This knowledge enabled thousands to reach Canada. All slaveholders despised this "star."

To William Wright, of Columbia, Pa., is due the credit of putting into practice the first "underground railroad" for the freedom of slaves. There was no State organization effected until about 1838, when, in Philadelphia, Robert Purvis was made president, and Jacob C. White, secretary. Then the system grew, and before the war of the Rebellion our whole State became interlaced with roads. We had a route, too, in this wilderness. It was not as prominent as the routes in the more



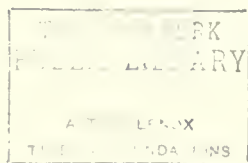
CHARLES BROWN HANDCUFFED AND  
SHACKLED IN BROOKVILLE, 1834



BLACKSNAKE WHIP



BRANDING SLAVES



populous counties of the State. I am sorry that I am unable to write a complete history of the pure, lofty, generous men and women of the northwest and in our county who worked these roads. They were Quakers and Methodists, and the only ones that I can now recall in Jefferson county were Elijah Heath and wife, Arad Pearsall and wife, James Steadman and wife, and Rev. Christopher Fogle and his first and second wives, of Brookville (Rev. Mr. Fogle was an agent and conductor in Troy); Isaac P. Carmalt and his wife, of near Clayville; James A. Minish, of Punxsutawney, and William Coon and his wife, in Clarington (now Forest county). Others, no doubt, were connected with the work, but the history is lost. Jefferson's route started from Baltimore, Md., and extended via Bellefonte, Grampian Hills, Punxsutawney, Brookville, Clarington and Warren, to Lake Erie and Canada. A branch road came from Indiana, Pa., to Clayville. At Indiana, Pa., Dr. Mitchell, James Moorhead, James Hamilton, William Banks and a few others were agents in the cause.

The earliest official record I can find of Jefferson's underground road is in the *Jeffersonian* of September 15, 1834.

Christopher Fogle was born in Baden, Germany, in 1800. His father came to Philadelphia, Pa., in 1817, and Christopher learned the tanning trade in Germantown. On June 26, 1826, he was married. About this time he joined the Methodist Church. In 1835 he emigrated to Heathville, Jefferson Co., Pa., and built a tannery. In 1843 he moved to Troy, where he had a tannery. This he afterwards sold out to Hulett Smith, when he moved to Brookville and purchased from Elijah Heath and A. Colwell what was called the David Henry tannery. Rev. Mr. Fogle was in the underground railroad business in Heathville, and he continued in that business until the war for the Union. The points in and around Brookville where he lived and secreted fugitives were, first, the old tannery; second, the farm on the Troy road; third, the little yellow house where Benscoter's residence now is; and fourth, the old house formerly owned by John J. Thompson, opposite the United Presbyterian Church. Officers frequently were close after these fugitives, and sometimes were in Brookville while the agents had the colored people hidden in the woods. The next station on this road to Canada was at the house of William Coon, in Clarington, Pa. Coon would ferry the slaves over the Clarion, feed, refresh, and start them through the wilderness for Warren, Pa., and when

Canada was finally reached, the poor fugitive could sing, with a broken heart at times, thinking of his wife and children yet in bonds,

No more master's call for me,  
 No more, no more.  
 No more driver's lash for me,  
 No more, no more.  
 No more auction-block for me,  
 No more, no more.  
 No more bloodhounds hunt for me,  
 No more, no more.  
 I'm free, I'm free at last; at last,  
 Thank God, I'm free!

The first man who died in the Revolution was a colored man, and Peter Salem, a negro, decided the battle of Bunker Hill; clinging to the Stars and Stripes, he cried, "I'll bring back the colors or answer to God the reason why!"

On December 4, 1833, sixty persons met in Philadelphia, Pa., and organized the American Anti-Slavery Society.

(See also Chapter XXI, Borough of Brookville, under "Slavery.")

#### INDENTURED APPRENTICES, REDEMPTIONERS AND WHITE "SLAVERY"

Colored people were not the only class held in servitude by Pennsylvanians. Genuine white slavery never survived in what is now the United States, but another form of slavery was carried on by speculators called Newlanders. These traders in "white people" were protected by custom and legal statutes. They ran vessels regularly to European seaports and induced people to emigrate to Pennsylvania. By delay and expensive formalities these emigrants were systematically robbed during the trip of any money they might have, and upon their arrival at Philadelphia would be in a strange country, without money or friends to pay their passage or to lift their goods from the villainous captains and owners of the vessels which brought them to the wharves of Philadelphia. Imagine the destitute condition of these emigrants. Under the law of imprisonment for debt the captain or merchant either sold these people or imprisoned them.

The Newlander managed it so that the emigrant would be in his debt, and then the poor foreigners had to be sold for debt. The merchants advertised the cargo, the place of sale on the ship. The purchasers had to enter the ship, make the contract, take their purchase to the merchant and pay the price, and then legally bind the transaction before a magistrate. Unmarried people and young people, of course, were most readily sold, and brought

better prices. Aged and decrepit persons were poor sale, but if they had healthy children, these children were sold at good prices for the combined debt and to different masters in different States, perhaps never to see each other again in this world. The parents then were turned loose to beg. The time of sale was from two to seven years for about fifty dollars of our money. The poor people on board the ship were prisoners, and could neither go ashore themselves nor send their baggage until they paid what they did not owe. These captains made more money out of such passengers as died than they did from the living, as this gave them a chance to rob chests and sell children. This was a cruel, murdering trade. Every cruel device was resorted to in order to gain gold through the misfortune of these poor people.

These deluded people were so cruelly treated on shipboard that two thousand in less than one year were thrown overboard. This was monopoly.

Under this debasing system of indentured apprentices, the legal existence of African slavery, and the legalized sale of white emigrants in our State, is it any wonder that among the people intemperance in preachers, illiteracy, lottery schemes for churches, gambling and profanity were the rule, or that to the poor, the weak and the wretched the prisons were the only homes or hospitals, and that the "driver's lash" fell alike on the back of the old and young, black and white, school-master and layman?

I pity the mother, careworn and weary,

As she thinks of her children about to be sold;  
You may picture the bounds of the rock-girdled  
ocean,

But the grief of that mother can never be told.

This traffic in white people in Pennsylvania continued until about 1831, when public sentiment caused its discontinuance. In law this system was known as an apprenticeship, or service entered into by a free person, voluntarily, by contract for a term of years on wages advanced before the service was entered. The servants, by performing the service, were redeeming themselves, and therefore called "Redemptioners." In practice, however, with a certain class of people, this system was as revoltingly brutal and degenerating as the negro slavery (abolished in our own time) in its worst aspects.

It was conceived and had its beginning in the harmless and in some respects benevolent

idea to help a poor person in Europe who wished to emigrate to America and had not the money to pay for his passage across the ocean, by giving him credit for his passage money, on condition that he should work for it after his arrival here, by hiring as a servant for a term of years to a person who would advance him his wages by paying his passage money to the owner or master of the vessel.

There are instances on record where school teachers, and even ministers of the gospel, were in this manner bought by congregations to render their services in their respective offices. Laws were passed for the protection of the masters and of the servants. Whilst this is the bright side of the Redemptioner's life, it had also a very dark side. The Redemptioners on their arrival here were not allowed to choose their masters or the kind of service most suitable for them. They were often separated from their families, the wife from the husband and children from their parents; were disposed of for the term of years, often at public sale, to masters living far apart, and always to the greatest advantage of the shipper. I have read many reports of the barbarous treatment they received, how they were literally worked to death, receiving insufficient food, scanty clothing and poor lodging. Cruel punishments were inflicted on them for slight offenses when they were at the mercy of a hard and brutal master. The black slave was often treated better, for he was a slave for life, and it was in the interest of the master to treat him well to preserve him, whilst the poor Redemptioner was a slave for a number of years only, and all his vital force was worked out of him during the years of his service.

Up to 1850 all boys had to learn a trade—be indentured.

#### IMPRISONMENT FOR DEBT UNDER ACT OF 1705

Up to 1842 this law of Pennsylvania authorized the imprisonment of men for debt, and to be fed on bread and water. In the year 1829 seventy thousand persons were imprisoned for debt in Pennsylvania. The act of July 12, 1842, abolished such imprisonment. Quite a number of men were committed to the old jail in Brookville because of their inability to pay debts. Sometimes friends paid the debt for them, and sometimes they came out under the insolvent debtor's law. We reproduce an old execution issued against one James Green. The indorsement on the back reads: "Execution, Fuller & Riddle, 892, vs. James Green."

Debt .....	\$4.69
Int. ....	.04½
Inst. Cost .....	.42
Const. do. ....	.14
Ex. & Return.....	.20½

	\$5.50
Const. Cost .....	.18
Service, 5 Miles.....	.30
	\$5.98

to hard labor in the gaol of said county for six months, and I am also to dispose of said brooms when made as the said commissioners may direct, and account to them for the proceeds thereof, as the law directs. Received also one shaving horse, one handsaw, one drawing knife and one jack knife to enable him to work the above brooms, which I am to return to the said commissioners at the expira-

## JEFFERSON COUNTY SS.

The Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, to  
WHEREAS judgment against

*Wm. Clarke* CONSTABLE. GREETING

*James Green*  
for the sum of *four dollars and*  
*nine cents* — debt and *fifty six cents* —  
costs, was had the *23<sup>d</sup>* day of *Sept.* 1833  
before me at the suit of *Butler & Niddle*

These are therefore, in the name of the  
said Commonwealth, to command you to levy distress on the goods and chattles of the  
said *James Green*

and make sale thereof according to law, to the  
amount of said debt and costs, and what may accrue thereon, and make return to  
me in twenty days from the date hereof. and for want of goods and chattles whereon,  
to levy you are to convey the body of the said *James Green*

to the jail of said  
county, the jailor whereof is hereby commanded to receive the same and in safe  
custody to keep. until the said debt and costs are paid or otherwise discharged by  
due course of law.

Given under my hand and seal, the *12<sup>th</sup>* day of *Nov* 1833

*Wm. Clarke*



Early convicts were sentenced to hard labor in the county jail and were fed on bread and water. They had to make split brooms from hickory wood, as will be seen from this agreement between the commissioners and the jailer:

"Received, Brookville, September 29th, 1834, of the commissioners of Jefferson county, thirty-seven broomsticks, which I am to have made into brooms by Butler B. Amos, lately convicted in the Court of Quarter Sessions of said county for larceny, and sentenced

tion of said term of servitude of the said Butler B. Amos, with reasonable wear and tear.

"ARAD PEARSALL, Gaoler."

Amos had been arrested for theft, as per the following advertisement in the *Jeffersonian* of the annexed date:

"Commonwealth vs. Butler B. Amos. Defendant committed to September term, 1834. Charge of larceny. And whereas the Act of General Assembly requires that notice be

given, I therefore hereby give notice that the following is an inventory of articles found in the possession of the said Butler B. Amos and supposed to have been stolen, viz.: 1 canal shovel, 1 grubbing hoe, 2 handsaws, 2 bake kettles, 1 curry comb, 2 wolf traps, 1 iron-bound bucket, 1 frow, 3 log chains, 1 piece of log chain, 2 drawing chains, 1 piece of drawing chain, 1 set of breast chains, 1 hand axe, etc. The above mentioned articles are now in

possession of the subscriber, where those interested can see and examine for themselves.

"ALEX. MCKNIGHT, J. P.

"Brookville, August, 25th, 1834."

A few years after this sentence was complied with Amos left Brookville on a flatboat for Kentucky, where he was dirked in a row and killed. Although Amos was a thief, he had a "warm heart" in him.

## CHAPTER X

### WARS OF THE UNITED STATES—MILITARY MATTERS

THE REVOLUTION—WAR WITH FRANCE—WAR WITH TRIPOLI—WAR OF 1812—MEXICAN WAR—CIVIL WAR—ROSTER OF JEFFERSON COUNTY SOLDIERS IN THE CIVIL WAR—JEFFERSON COUNTY'S HONOR ROLL—A LINCOLN STORY—DUTIES OF A SOLDIER—SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR—RELIEF FUND OF JEFFERSON COUNTY—PENSIONS—PAY OF SOLDIERS—PIONEER MILITIA LEGISLATION

War has cost the United States about ten billions of dollars, and over six hundred and eighty thousand lives, to say nothing of thirty thousand lives lost in Colonial wars before the Revolution. The Indian wars cost forty-nine thousand lives and a billion dollars in money.

#### THE REVOLUTION

The United States, as such, has had seven wars, and has been successful in every one, on land or sea. The first fought under the Stars and Stripes was the war of the Revolution, which lasted from April 19, 1775, to April 11, 1783. The total of American troops employed, regulars, volunteers and militia, was 395,858; maximum number of Americans in field at any one time, 35,000; navy vessels, four; cost of the war in specie, \$185,193,380. British troops employed: In 1776, 20,121; in 1781, 42,075. The land forces fought about fifty battles, the seaforges more than two hundred battles. The latter brought safely into port more than twenty million dollars in hard cash or solid specie values, and made prisoners of more than twenty-six thousand English sailors. Burgoyne surrendered about six thousand men after Saratoga, and Cornwallis fewer than eight thousand at Yorktown. America obtained loans from France aggregating eight million dollars, from Holland one million dollars, and a smaller sum from Spain (very

little of which reached the United States either in cash or purchased articles). There is no accurate record showing the casualties sustained. It is stated by Strait that the American troops lost in killed and wounded 9,138; British troops, killed and wounded, 26,877. Nearly all transportation by the Americans was done by oxen. Even the American artillery was placed and moved on the field of battle by oxen.

The Revolution was mainly a defensive war, against what was then one of the strongest nations on earth, and while we gained some surprising victories by aggressive action, yet our defense was quite brilliant, and succeeded in wearing out the British attempts to reconquer the country. The capture of Yorktown was a brilliant strategic conception by Washington, to whom the highest credit should be given. After he had shut up Cornwallis in Yorktown, the fate of the British was certain, and the fighting was only continued until Cornwallis saw that his case was hopeless.

The six great Americans of the Revolutionary period were: First, George Washington; second, Benjamin Franklin, the scientist; third, Patrick Henry, the orator; fourth, Tom Paine, whose tongue was as pointed as a stiletto and as forcible as an army; fifth, John Paul Jones, the greatest naval hero in the world; sixth, General Hamilton, the financier.

The German population of Pennsylvania was largely increased by the addition of almost

five thousand German (Hessian) soldiers, who deserted from the German army at the close of the Revolution and remained in the States, and "scattered among their countrymen throughout Pennsylvania." Many of our present good people are descendants of these Hessians. The opprobrious name of "Hessian mercenaries" has preserved to the present time the infamy of George III in hiring from more infamous German princes about thirty thousand of their poor subjects to make war upon his own countrymen in the American colonies. The enslaved Germans who were hired to the British king were in no sense to blame, but rather to be greatly pitied for the part they unwillingly played in our Revolutionary struggle. That many of them concluded to remain in Pennsylvania and settle among their countrymen is of itself sufficient evidence of their own love of liberty and of their detestation of the conduct of the princes by whom they had been held in bondage. Diffenderffer says that the exact number of the Germans who were sent to America as soldiers of George III was 29,867, of whom 17,313 returned to Europe in the autumn of 1783, leaving 12,554 who did not return, divided as follows: Killed and died of wounds, 1,200; died of illness and accidents, 6,354; deserted, 5,000, of whom nearly all settled in Pennsylvania. They were called Hessians because they came from the Hessian State of Germany. Mr. Diffenderffer gives the following additional details: "The Landgrave of Hesse Cassel sent in all 16,992 men, more than one half of the entire number that came over. The Landgrave made the best bargain with England of all the German princes. He got £7 4s. 4½d. for every man and an annual subsidy of £108,281 5s., the same to be continued for one year after the return of the soldiers. In addition he insisted on being paid an old claim arising out of the Seven Years' war, but which England had disallowed up to that time; it amounted to £41,820 14s. 5d. He was the worst of the lot." (From "Progressive Pennsylvania.")

Hessian soldiers when taken prisoners were sold to farmers and manufacturers. In the accounts of Robert Coleman, an ironmaker of Lancaster county, Pa., who cast cannon and shot for the Continental army, appears an entry: "By cash, being the value of 42 German prisoners of war at £30 each, £1,260." Another entry reads: "By cash, being the value of 28 German prisoners of war at £30 each, £840."

Of Jefferson county pioneers the following

were in the Revolutionary war: Joseph and Andrew Barnett, Elijah Graham and Joel Clarke, and Fudge Van Camp, a colored man.

#### WAR WITH FRANCE

The second war in which the United States engaged was the war with France, a naval conflict entirely, which began July 9, 1798, and closed September 30, 1800. The Americans won every battle. Men, 4,593.

#### WAR WITH TRIPOLI

Our third war, with Tripoli, was also confined to naval operations. It was carried on for four years, June 10, 1801, to June 4, 1805. Men, 3,330. The Americans won every battle.

#### WAR OF 1812

The fourth war, which commenced June 18, 1812, and lasted until Feb. 17, 1815, is known as the War of 1812. American troops employed, 527,654; British troops employed, 81,502; American losses, killed and wounded, 5,877; British losses, killed and wounded, 9,023. Though the American navy had but twelve vessels at the outbreak of the war, and England had one thousand, the Americans were victorious in twelve of the fifteen battles fought on the sea. Americans killed, 1,233. American privateersmen in this war captured 1,345 vessels and took prisoners twenty-five thousand British sailors and soldiers, and Commodore Perry wiped a whole fleet of the British navy off the waters of the earth, the first time it ever had been done.

In the War of 1812 we gained a very substantial victory over the British at Plattsburg; drove the British from the field on the Niagara frontier; the raw militia decisively defeated the British attempt to capture Baltimore; General Harrison with his militia forces defeated the British at Fort Meigs and Fort Stephenson, and absolutely crushed the British and Indians at the battle of the Thames.

This war cost the country \$107,159,003.

*Pennsylvania Militia which marched over the old State road through Brookville and within two miles of where Reynolds-ville now stands on its way to Erie*

George Washington never passed through any portion of Jefferson county with soldiers; neither did Colonel Bird, who was stationed at Fort Augusta in 1756. In 1814, early in the

spring, a detachment of soldiers under command of Maj. William McClelland, traveled through our county, over the old State road (Bald Eagle's Nest and Le Beuf road) to Erie. They encamped at Soldiers' Run, in what is now Winslow township, rested at Port Barnett for four days, and encamped over night at the "four-mile" spring, on what is now the Afton farm. Elijah M. Graham was impressed with his two "pack-horses" into their service, and was taken as far as French Creek, now in Venango county. These soldiers were Pennsylvania volunteers and drafted men, and were from Franklin county. Major McClelland, with his officers and men, passed through where Brookville now is. Three detachments of troops left Franklin county during the years 1812-14 at three different times, one by way of Pittsburgh, one by way of Baltimore, and the last one through this wilderness.

Upon the arrival of these troops at Erie they were put into the Fifth Regiment of the Pennsylvania troops, commanded by Col. James Fenton, of that regiment, the whole army being under the command of Maj. Gen. Jacob Brown. These soldiers did valiant service against the British. They fought in the desperate battles of Chippewa and Lundy's Lane, on July 5th and 25th of the year 1814.

In the early part of the year 1814, the general government having made a call upon the State of Pennsylvania for more troops, Gov. Simon Snyder, about the beginning of February of that year, ordered a draft for one thousand men from the counties of York, Adams, Franklin and Cumberland, Cumberland county to raise five hundred men and the other counties the balance. The quota of Franklin county was ordered to assemble at Loudon on the 1st of March, 1814. What was its exact number I have not been able to ascertain.

At that time Captain Samuel Dunn, of Path Valley, had a small volunteer company under his command, numbering about forty men. These, I am informed, volunteered to go as part of the quota of the county, and were accepted. Drafts were then made to furnish the balance of the quota, and one full company of drafted men, under the command of Capt. Samuel Gordon, of Waynesburg, and one partial company, under command of Capt. Jacob Stake, of Lurgan township, were organized, and assembled at Loudon in pursuance of the orders of the Governor. There the command of the detachment was assumed by Maj. William McClelland, brigade inspector

of the county, who conducted it to Erie. It moved from Loudon on the 4th of March, and was twenty-eight days in reaching Erie. According to Major McClelland's report on file in the auditor general's office at Harrisburg, it was composed of one major, three captains, five lieutenants, two ensigns and two hundred and twenty-one privates.

Capt. Jacob Stake lived along the foot of the mountain, between Roxbury and Strasburg. He went as captain of a company of drafted men as far as Erie, at which place his company was merged into those of Captains Dunn and Gordon, as the commissions of those officers antedated his commission and there were not men enough in their companies to fill them up to the required complement.

#### MEXICAN WAR

The fifth war in which the United States engaged was that with Mexico, declared April 12, 1846. It ended July 4, 1848. American troops employed, 104,284; American losses, killed in action, 1,777 (one being from Jefferson county); died of wounds, 954; died of disease, 16,054, making a total loss of 18,785. Cost of war, \$74,000,000.

#### CIVIL WAR, 1861-1865

In the Civil war no State was better represented upon the battlefield than Pennsylvania. She sent to the front one soldier out of every eight of military age, and lost more killed in battle than any other State, viz.: 15,265 killed, and 17,918 died of disease, as prisoners of war, accidents, etc., total, 33,183. The total cost in money is estimated at \$8,500,000,000.

The aggregate number of men raised by the government for the Union armies from 1861 to 1865 reached over two million, thirty-six thousand soldiers, and if we add to this the Confederate forces there is a grand aggregate of four million of men, the largest force ever put on a war footing in any one country in any age of the world. Over six hundred thousand ninety-days men served in the Union army. The number of battles and skirmishes in the course of the war is estimated at six thousand, five hundred.

#### *Ages of Enlisted Soldiers*

There were twenty-five enlistments at ten years of age; thirty-eight at eleven years; two hundred and twenty-five at twelve years; three hundred at thirteen years; one hundred and

five thousand at fourteen and fifteen years; one hundred and twenty-six thousand at sixteen years; three hundred and seven thousand at seventeen years; one million, nine thousand at seventeen to twenty-one years; twenty-one and over, one hundred and eighteen thousand.

### *Marching Equipment*

Our soldiers usually carried on the march sixty-two pounds, viz.: gun, bayonet, cartridge box, cap box, haversack, canteen, knapsack, one fourth of the shelter tent, blanket, overcoat, three to five days' rations, frying pan, tin cup, knife, fork and spoon.

On each of the wagons that followed the Army of the Potomac was plainly marked the badge of the brigade and division it belonged to, and what it carried, whether ammunition, or forage, or rations, and the kind.

The army was to march and fight on "light rations." The beef to be consumed was forwarded on foot. A soldier's ration was eighteen pounds. Each one carried a three-days' supply. Each soldier's three days' food, his blanket, overcoat, canteen, gun and fifty rounds of ammunition weighed about thirty-five pounds. Thus the one hundred thousand infantry soldiers carried over sixteen hundred tons on their backs. Estimating the ration for each man at one and eight-tenths pounds, and the army at one hundred and twenty-five thousand, the food consumed daily was 112 tons, not counting beef.

Grant says in his *Memoirs* that his wagon train would have reached from the Rapidan to Richmond, sixty-five miles. The number of wagons provided for this forward movement of the army was four thousand, three hundred, and of ambulances eight hundred and thirty-five. If they had been placed in a single column, allowing seventy-five feet for each vehicle, the column would have been seventy-five miles long. The horses and mules required to haul these wagons and ambulances, with those of the cavalry, and ridden by officers, numbered fifty-six thousand, five hundred. If they had been led in single file, giving each one ten feet of space, they would have made a procession one hundred and seven miles long. Forage for these animals, allowing each one ten pounds, required two hundred and eighty-two tons a day.

During the war dolls were made the means of conveying various articles through the lines of the enemy. All sorts of drugs and even

war dispatches were successfully carried in this way, for it was a long time before suspicions became aroused by so innocent looking a plaything carried tenderly in the arms of the little maiden of the day. But after a while the doll had to go through as severe an examination as any suspect.

### *Lobscouse*

What old soldier is there of any of the "marching regiments" that does not know how to prepare a mess of lobscouse? That was indeed one of the "first duties of a soldier." Nor were the utensils to make it many. If you possessed one of those little army frying pans you were of the fortunate few. If not, everyone had a tin plate, or could get half a canteen. The only other article needed was that faithful old "coffee boiler." Battered and smoke-stained though it was from long service, yet was it the most precious of all our limited cooking kit. In fact, the articles named above comprised our sole and only culinary outfit.

Go back to the noonday halt, after a long half day's march through heat and dust, when the welcome order was given, "half an hour for dinner." There was no time to waste. Wood and water must be obtained before that anticipated mess of lobscouse could be prepared. You and your "bunkey" at once started out, you for wood, he with the two canteens for water. A nearby rail fence would generally supply the wood, but one seldom knew where water was to be found. I never knew how that water was found, but in some way it always was found, and by the time the fire was started "bunkey" came back with full canteens. First came a good drink, then you poured some water over the broken-up hard-tack in the coffee boilers. Next you fried what you considered to be a ration of salt pork; when that was done, emptied the soaked crackers into the frying pan and set it on the coals; next put a liberal quantity of coffee into the "boiler," fill with water and set by the side of the fire. By the time the coffee had boiled the lobscouse was done, and you sat down on mother earth to enjoy your well-earned meal. Such was our unvaried diet from one month to another, year in and year out. I believe no comrade will doubt the assertion that lobscouse, under some one of its various names, constituted his only meal nine times out of ten. This, of course, applies to troops in the field.

## ROSTER OF JEFFERSON COUNTY SOLDIERS

Scarce had the gun fired upon Sumter April 12, 1861, ceased its vibrations when the hardy sons of Jefferson county volunteered to defend the flag, assaulted by Rebel hands. Two companies were soon raised for the first three months' service, and to every call for troops thereafter "Little Jefferson" responded nobly, until she had enrolled over two thousand four hundred men. Of these eight hundred sixty-seven were in the One Hundred and Fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers, and three hundred and twenty-two were emergency men. The balance served in the Eleventh Pennsylvania Reserve, the Sixty-second, Sixty-seventh, One Hundred and Thirty-fifth, One Hundred and Forty-eighth, Two Hundred and Eleventh and Two Hundred and Sixth Regiments, in the different cavalry regiments, the Eighteenth United States Infantry, the United States Sharpshooters, Jefferson county being represented in eighteen different organizations.

The population of the county in 1860 was 18,270, so that thirteen and one-half per cent. went into the service.

It can be said of the people of Jefferson county that they promptly responded to every draft, and in no instance was there the least resistance offered to the officers in the discharge of their duty. This submission to the will of the administration, and acquiescence in the plan for filling up the army, which the exigencies of the service demanded, did not prevail in all portions of the country.

The following record of regiments and roster of soldiers shows how well Jefferson county did her part:\*

*Companies I and K, Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment, Three Months Volunteers*

The first soldiers from Jefferson county to enter the Union service were Companies I and K, Eighth Regiment, Pennsylvania Troops, who volunteered for three months. They were mustered in April 24, 1861, and mustered out July 20, 1861. The regiment was commanded by Col. A. H. Emley. The muster roll follows:

Company I.—Captain, Amor A. McKnight; first lieutenant, John Hastings; second lieutenant, Herman Kretz; first sergeant, William J. Clyde; sergeants, Albert C. Thompson,

Abram M. Hall, Winfield S. Barr; corporals, Steele S. Williams, Richard J. Espy, William J. Bair; musicians, James L. Holliday, George Bowdish. Privates, Samuel Anderson, Albert Black, Fernando C. Bryant, Milo L. Bryant, Samuel Benner, Joseph Bowdish, Sylvanus T. Covill, Josiah Clingersmith, Samuel Alfred Craig, Niman Chitester, Daniel N. Coe, William T. Clark, Simon P. Cravener, Samuel W. Depp, John Darrow, John Dolphin, John Elliot, Henry B. Fox, Horace Falls, John L. Gilbert, Lorenzo S. Garrison, Leonard A. Groover, John S. Gallagher, Robert Gilmore, George W. Hettrick, Samuel Hibler, James Hall, Thomas L. Hall, Randall Hart, Paul Hettrick, Robert A. Henry, Joseph B. Henderson, Jared Jones, Wellington Johnston, Daniel Kinley, Thomas Long, Wilmarth Matson, James H. Moore, Joseph K. Murphy, Robert S. McCauley, David H. McCullough, James Moorhead, Levi McFadden, Shannon McFadden, Elijah McAninch, George Ohls, William Osman, John Prevo, William N. Pierce, John W. Pearshall, Robert J. Robinson, John Stivers, Francis H. Steck, Thaddeus C. Spottswood, William Toye, Alex. R. Taylor, Gustavus Verbeck, Robert Warner, Joseph N. Wachob, Amos Weaver, Mark H. Williams, Alexander C. White, Hiram Warner.

Company K.—Captain, William W. Wise; first lieutenant, John C. Dowling; second lieutenant, Wilson Keys; first sergeant, Samuel C. Arthurs; sergeants, John Coon, Benjamin Lerch, Orlando H. Brown; corporals, John Cummins, J. Potter Miller, Charles J. Wilson, Franklin Rea; musicians, David Dickey, James Campbell. Privates, William Adams, Sydney Armstrong, David Bates, Rowan M. Bell, Lafayette Burge, Ed. H. Baum, James Baldwin, Thomas Baird, David Baldwin, Darius Blose, Asaph M. Clarke, Frank W. Clark, Andrew Christie, Samuel H. Coon, Charles B. Coon, George W. Crosby, William P. Confer, Isaac Currier, Lewis Diabler, Benjamin Diabler, James C. Dowling, John B. Deacon, Chris. D. Fleck, Lewis Gaup, William George, Wort Gaffield, Henry Hawthorn, George Hawthorn, Archibald Hadden, Benjamin Harvey, Peter Keck, Andrew Love, James W. Logan, Samuel May, Hiram McAninch, Harvey McAninch, Samuel H. Mitchell, William Neill, Judson J. Parsons, David Porter, George Porter, Henry Page, Burdett Riggs, Daniel Rhodes, Franklin Rumbarger, James Robinson, Adam A. Rankin, William Smathers, Addis M. Shugert, Salumiel and David Swineford, Wm. W. Sheets, Chauncey Shaffer, David A. Taylor, Philip P. Taylor,

\* Quoted matter from Kate M. Scott's History of Jefferson County, Pennsylvania.

Frank Van Overbeck, Barton B. Welden, Samuel Wilson, James H. Wilson, Francis M. Whiteman, Oliver P. Woods, William E. Young, Stephen R. Young.

*Company K, Eleventh Regiment Pennsylvania Reserves*

"It was soon seen that the war cloud had assumed more gigantic proportions than was at first anticipated, and that more than three months would elapse before the rebellion would be quelled. Capt. Evans R. Brady, editor of the *Brookville Jeffersonian*, at once, upon the call for troops, had begun to recruit a company, but the quota was filled before his company was ready. In the meantime Governor Curtin, with the promptness that characterized him all through the trying days of the war, and which gained for him the name of 'War Governor,' had convened the legislature in special session and recommended the immediate organization, arming, and disciplining of at least fifteen regiments for State defense. The legislature promptly acted on this suggestion of the executive, and on the 15th of May, 1861, passed an act providing for the organizing of the 'Reserve Corps of the Commonwealth,' to consist of thirteen regiments of infantry, one of cavalry, and one of artillery. Two days after the passage of this act, Governor Curtin issued a call for troops to fill these regiments, stating that the companies to be furnished by the several counties would be proportionate to the number of men already in the service from each county. Under the previous call hundreds of companies had been formed in excess of the number called for by the war department, and there was a rush to get into the new organizations as soon as the governor's call was issued.

"Captain Brady had gone on recruiting his company, and by the middle of May had enough men enrolled to form two companies, so that they were divided into Companies A and B. Company A was organized by selecting as captain, Evans R. Brady; first lieutenant, James P. George; second lieutenant, James E. Long. Company B organized by selecting for their captain Robert R. Means. Captain Brady proceeded to Harrisburg to have these companies accepted, but found that only one company could be received in the Reserves from Jefferson county. Company B was afterwards Company I of the Sixty-second Pennsylvania Volunteers.

"During their three years' service the Eleventh took part in fifteen battles—Me-

chanicsville, Gaines's Mill, New Market Cross Roads, Malvern Hill, Bull Run, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, Bristoe Station, Mine Run, Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, North Anna and Bethesda Church.

"Lieut. J. P. George was promoted to captain April 10, 1863, and resigned August 10, 1863. Lieuts. J. E. Long and Cyrus Butler also having resigned, Lieut. Edward Scofield was promoted to captain of Company K November 17, 1863. Captain Scofield, while in command of his company, was taken prisoner in the Wilderness May 5, 1864, and was held by the Rebels for ten months, in which time he was successively incarcerated in nine different prisons. He was released at Wilmington, N. C., March 1, 1865, and discharged from the service March 12, 1865. Just nine months after his company was mustered out, March 13, 1865, he was breveted major.

"William D. Knapp, James A. McKillip and George Ittle, of the same company, were also taken prisoners at the battle of the Wilderness and confined at Andersonville, where they saw two of their comrades, Henry Reigle and Calvin Galbraith, die of starvation. While being removed to Millen they, with some other prisoners, cut a hole in the car and, jumping from the train, escaped, and after undergoing untold privations, with the aid of the friendly negroes finally reached Sherman's army, which they accompanied to Savannah, and, their time having expired, returned home.

"The death roll of Company K is as follows: Died, Jackson Crisswell, at Georgetown, D. C.; Giles Skinner, at Camp Pierpont; Thomas Hughes, at Washington, D. C.; John D. S. McAnulty, in Camp Hospital; George R. Ward and John Uplinger, of wounds, at Fortress Monroe; Isaac G. Monks, of wounds, at Fortress Monroe; Sylvester McKinley, of wounds, Levi McFadden, at Washington; William Coulter, at Fredericksburg; Henry Reigle, Calvin Galbraith, at Andersonville; James Montgomery, Lewis S. Newberry, at Richmond; John B. Clough, of wounds, at Alexandria; Sergeant Andrew J. Harl, died at Indiana, Pa., on his way home; William Chamberlain, of wounds, at Richmond; Joseph S. Bovard, of wounds; Reuben Weaver, John Reif, John Sheasley, Aiken's Landing; James Gallagher, Baltimore. Killed, Capt. E. R. Brady, South Mountain; Winfield S. Taylor, M. L. Boyington, Horatio Morey, Davis DeHaven, at Gaines's Mill; William Clark, Albert L. Brown, Perry Welch, at Antietam; Madison A. Travis, J. A. C. Thom, Thomas

F. Rush, at Fredericksburg; Milo L. Bryant, at Wilderness; Thomas C. Lucas, at Bethesda Church.

Members of Company K, Eleventh P. R. C., transferred to other organizations: Corporal Lemuel Dobbs, transferred to Nineteenth Regiment U. S. C. T.; Private Perry A. Foster, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps; Private Thomas E. Love, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps; Private James P. Williams, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps; Private Barton Nicholson, transferred to One Hundred and Fifth Regiment P. V. Transferred to Company I, One Hundred and Ninetieth Regiment P. V.: Elijah Bish, Alpheus C. Cochran, Othoniel Davis, L. A. Gruver, Joseph P. Miller, David Montgomery, William Steel, Thomas W. Salada, A. W. Perrin, H. S. Wyant. The two last-named were captured and died at Salisbury, North Carolina.

"The muster roll of the company is as follows: Captains, Evans R. Brady, James P. George, Edward Scofield; first lieutenant, Harvey H. Clover; second lieutenants, James E. Long, Cyrus Butler; first sergeants, Andrew J. Harl, Arch. M. McKillep, James Elliott, William W. Ossawandel; sergeants, Daniel L. Swartz, Thomas P. McCrea, John H. Miller, Bennewell Haugh, David C. K. Levan, Calvin Galbraith; corporals, Lemuel D. Dodds, Joshua Jones, John Uplinger, John Baker, Thomas A. Lucas, T. L. Hall, Benjamin McClellan, R. Wilson Ramsey, Job M. Carley. Privates, Samuel Alexander, William G. Algeo, Cornelius J. Adams, John H. Alt, Elijah Bish, Albert L. Brown, M. L. Boyington, Joseph S. Bovard, Milo L. Bryant, James A. Blair, Martin V. Briggs, Enos A. Cornell, John Cuddy, William Cathcart, Jesse Cravener, A. C. Cochran, Jackson Crisswell, William Coulter, William Clark, William Chamberlain, John B. Clough, John W. Carr, Samuel Donley, Othoniel Davis, Davis DeHaven, John Engle, William Eisle, Solomon Fitzgerald, Perry A. Foster, Samuel A. Gordon, Joseph C. Gibson, L. A. Gruver, James Gallagher, William Hoffman, Clark B. Haven, David R. Hurst, Thomas Hughes, George Htle, William A. Johnson, William D. Knapp, William Kelly, Ed. G. Kirkman, Michael A. King, Thomas E. Love, William F. Loomis, J. A. Montgomery, Orville T. Minor, John McMillen, James H. Myers, William J. Mills, John A. McGuire, H. W. McKillip, William Morrison, James H. McKillip, Joseph P. Miller, David Montgomery, Horatio R. Morey, J. D. S. McAnulty, Israel G. Monks, Sylvester McKinley, Levi B. McPadden, J. Montgom-

ery, Samuel W. Miles, William McLaughlin, Thomas Neal, Thomas Nolf, L. S. Newberry, Barton A. Nicholson, Eli Phillips, A. W. Perrin, Henry A. Reigle, John J. Robinson, David J. Reigle, Thomas Rock, Thomas F. Rush, John Reif, Samuel Steele, George Shick, Joseph Smith, George Surdam, Loran Skinner, J. W. Shellabarger, George Slack, William Steele, Thomas W. Sallada, Giles Skinner, John Sheesly, Moses M. Sugards, Winfield S. Taylor, James A. C. Thom, Madison A. Travis, Robert M. Wilson, Levi B. Wise, Robert N. Williams, Thomas T. Wesley, James P. Williams, Andrew Waley, Allen C. Wiant, H. S. Wiant, Reuben Weaver, George R. Ward, Perry A. Welch."

*Company I, Sixty-second Regiment P. V.*

"Capt. Robert R. Means, of Brookville, raised a company. Col. Samuel W. Black, of Pittsburgh, by authority from the secretary of war, Gen. Simon Cameron, commenced to recruit a regiment, and Captain Means at once offered his company for this new organization and was accepted. A company had been partially recruited in and near Punxsutawney, and was joined to that of Captain Means, and the company with full ranks left Punxsutawney July 24, 1861, and proceeded to Camp Wright, near Pittsburgh, where it was mustered in as Company I, Thirty-third Independent Regiment. The election of officers resulted in the election of Robert R. Means, captain; Edwin H. Little, first lieutenant; and John T. Bell, second lieutenant.

"The regiment was at once ordered to Camp Cameron, near Harrisburg, where it arrived with full ranks and splendidly organized and officered. It proceeded in a few weeks to Camp Rapp, in the northern suburbs of Washington city, where it was equipped with clothing, arms, etc.; six companies receiving the new Springfield rifles and the balance smooth-bore muskets.

"On the 11th of September the regiment moved across the Potomac, going into camp near Fort Corcoran, where it was assigned to the Second Brigade of Gen. FitzJohn Porter's Division. Drill was commenced, but owing to the men being constantly on detail for fatigue duty at work constructing roads and throwing up entrenchments, but little was accomplished. On the 26th the regiment was moved with the new line, which was advanced by the enemy falling back from Munson's Hill. It remained here at Fall's Church for a few weeks, when it moved to Minor's Hill

and went into winter quarters. The new camp was called Bettie Black, for the Colonel's youngest daughter.

"Here the regiment was renumbered as the Sixty-second P. V. Here drill and discipline was rigidly enforced, and a school established for the officers. Both officers and men soon became proficient in 'tactics.' In December, at Hall's Hill, the State colors were presented to the regiment, Colonel Black receiving them in behalf of the regiment in his usual eloquent and happy manner. Here, also, the regiment received the new zouave outfit, the most complete in all its details of any uniform furnished the volunteer soldiers. The men took pride in keeping their camp in the best of order, and much taste was displayed. The streets were lined with rows of cedars, and at the end of every street was an arch, with the letter of each company in a wreath suspended in its center. The reporter of the *New York World* wrote of it as 'the model camp of the Army of the Potomac.' During the early part of the winter much sickness prevailed in the regiment, and several died out of Company I. The surgeon placed the camp under the strictest sanitary measures, and the disease soon abated.

"Capt. Robert R. Means resigned January 13, 1863, when Lieut. Edwin H. Little was promoted captain, and proved a brave and faithful officer until the battle of Gettysburg, when he was killed while fighting desperately at the head of his company, in that fearful hand-to-hand conflict in the wheatfield, July 2d. Captain Little was a son of Jacob and Anna Little, *née* Shmk, and was born in Bridgewater, Beaver Co., Pa., on the 14th of August, 1833. He removed with his parents to Punxsutawney in 1852.

"When Captain Little fell the command of Company I devolved upon Lieut. John T. Bell, who was promoted captain September 12, 1863. Captain Bell was wounded and taken prisoner at Gaines's Mill, and again wounded in the Wilderness. He commanded the company efficiently until its muster out. Company I took part in the battles of Yorktown, Hanover Court House, Gaines's Mill, Malvern Hill, Antietam, Second Bull Run, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Rappahannock Station, Locust Grove Church, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Tolopotomy, Bethesda Church, Petersburg, June 18, Jerusalem Plank Road. The company lost by battle and disease the following:

"Killed at Gettysburg—Capt. E. H. Little, Sergt. Isaac S. Osborne, William Orr, H. C.

Tafel; at Gaines's Mill, Sergt. Clarence R. Thompson.

"Died of wounds and disease—Ephraim Myers, A. W. Armagost, John Bouch, David Burkett, Samuel Crissman, William Farley, James A. Fairman, George Leech, Adam W. Musser, Jacob H. Trout, James Spencer; G. Vancampment, at Andersonville, Ga. John Kaylor, wounded, with loss of arm, at Hanover Court House, died at Kittanning, Pa., on his way home, July 17, 1863.\*

"The following Jefferson county men served in Company I, Sixty-second Regiment: Captains, Robert R. Means, Edwin H. Little, John T. Bell; first lieutenant, Samuel W. Temple; first sergeants, John M. Steck, Isaac S. Osborne; sergeants, George Mack, David W. Kerr, George S. Campbell, C. R. Thompson; corporals, Thomas A. Hendricks, Alexander Glenn, William Smith, Arr Neil, Charles F. Liebrick, Thomas H. Budlong, Ephraim Myers, Ephraim B. Johnston, A. W. Armagost, John Shannon, Thomas Anderson, Samuel Crissman, Ira Felt, Watson Guthrie; musicians, William R. Depp, John Ready. Privates, Paul Broadhead, Philip Black, Joseph T. Burns, John Bouch, David Burkett, Joseph L. Burly, George Beiger, George Christy, Harrison Covill, Edwin B. Cavinore, James C. Cavinore, Thomas Connell, James Caldwell, Fleming Caldwell, John Collins, William Cunningham, Samuel J. Denny, Frederick C. Eshbaugh, Thomas Edmonds, George M. Enrick, John W. Frost, William M. Fairman, James A. Fairman, William Farley, James Geer, Mathew Griffith, Solomon Heim, David Hopkins, Isaac Hendricks, James B. Jordan, John Kaylor, Hughes Kelly, Francis Lyman, John H. Love, George Leech, Abraham Milliron, Josiah Morehead, Adam W. Musser, William F. Meeker, John Maginnis, David McKee, Neil McKay, James McSparin, James McKee, George W. McKinly, Charles H. McCracken, Frederick Nulf, H. N. G. Nutting, William Orr, John Oyster, Lyman H. Phelps, Samuel Reynolds, George W. Richards, William Rowley, Joseph Richards, William Randolph, Clark Rodgers, Henry Slagle, Simon J. Shanafelt, Henry Shearer, Joseph Sterrett, R. W. Shaffer, Henry C. Shuey, James Spencer, George L. Smith, Adam Smith, Noah Shotts, Absalom Stoner, Benjamin Smyers, Adam Smouse, James C. Shields, Samuel Shaffer, Jacob S. Trout, H. C. Tafel, Joseph M. Temple, George Vancampment, David J. Watt, Robert Welsh, Noah Wensell, John Warner, John M. Weaver.

"The following men from Company I, Sixty-second P. V., reenlisted in Company I, One Hundred and Fifty-fifth P. V.: Capt. John T. Bell; First Sergt. Thomas C. Anderson; Sergt. Ephraim B. Johnston; Corporals Sylvanus F. Covill, George L. Smith, Robert W. Shaffer, Samuel Reynolds, died; Noah Wensell, killed at Spottsylvania; Privates Joseph L. Buckley (Burly), Samuel J. Denny, killed at Peeble's Farm, Va.; John Maginnis, William F. Meeker, John W. Oyster, Lyman S. Phelps, Joseph Richards, Alsalom Stoner, Samuel Shaffer."

*One Hundred and Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment—Wild Cat Regiment*

"The Wild Cat Regiment, so called from the old name of the Congressional district which embraced Jefferson county, from which it was principally recruited, was raised in accordance with authority granted by the war department to Amor A. McKnight, Esq., of Brookville, Pa. The regiment was organized at Pittsburgh, September 9, 1861, and proceeded immediately to Washington city, going into camp at Kalorama Heights on the 11th of September. Here a company from Westmoreland county, commanded by Capt. M. M. Dick, seceded from Colonel Leasure's Round-head regiment and joined Colonel McKnight's regiment. This, one of the best companies in the regiment, was afterwards known as Company E. In a few days the regiment was moved across the Potomac into Virginia and encamped upon the farm of Hon. George Mason, one of the most bitter Rebels in the Old Dominion, and whose life during that winter was one season of discontent, caused by the presence of the hated bluecoats encamped at his very door. This camp, situated on a slight eminence, about one and a half miles from Alexandria, was called Camp Jameson, after the gallant Gen. Charles D. Jameson, of Maine, to whose brigade the regiment was assigned. This noble officer, who, while in command of his own tried regiment, the Second Maine, had won his stars at Bull Run, soon became a great favorite with the men of the Wild Cat Regiment. Himself a lumberman, he could appreciate the hardy, stalwart sons of the forest. On one occasion some of the boys who had been detailed to

cut firewood employed their time instead in gathering chestnuts and returned to camp bringing only a few fence rails. As a punishment for this breach of discipline Colonel McKnight ordered them to 'walk the ring,' each man carrying a rail. General Jameson passing by, the boys came to a halt and saluted him by bringing their rails to 'present arms.' The General returned the salute, seemingly much amused. An election for field officers was held soon after the regiment reached Camp Jameson, which resulted in the election of Amor A. McKnight, colonel; W. W. Corbet, lieutenant colonel; M. M. Dick, major. The regiment, which was now called the One Hundred and Fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers, was assigned to the First Brigade, First Division, Third Corps, which place it kept from that time until the glorious old Third was consolidated with the Second Corps, and, with the Sixty-third Pennsylvania Volunteers, were, I think, the only regiments that kept their original place in the same brigade. This brigade was at first composed of the Fifty-seventh, Sixty-third, and One Hundred and Fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers, and the Eighty-seventh New York.

"Gen. Charles K. Graham, under whom the One Hundred and Fifth did some of its most heroic fighting, gives me in a recent letter this unsolicited tribute to the regiment: 'The One Hundred and Fifth was composed of unusually fine material. Young in years and strong in brawn, Colonel McKnight, too, was a very capable drill officer and fine disciplinarian and taught his men to excel in their manœuvres. Frequently, when I commanded the brigade, I visited the headquarters of the regiment to witness the bayonet drill, in which the regiment was particularly proficient.'

"On the 26th of January, 1862, Captains Rose and Altman and Lieutenants Brady, Worrall, J. G. and C. J. Wilson resigned. Capt. L. B. Duff, of the Ninth Pennsylvania Reserves, was given the command of Company D. Capt. James Hamilton, of the same regiment, was assigned to Company I, and Lieut. A. C. Thompson, of Company B, to the command of Company K. This was for a time deeply resented by the men of these companies, but when they found how brave, capable and honorable these officers were they forgot their grievances, and no officers in the regiment were more highly honored or more popular. January 5, 1862, the One Hundred and Fifth was presented by the State with an elegant stand of colors, Gen. J. K. Moorhead, of Pittsburgh, making the presentation on be-

\* These are all that are reported as having been killed or died from Company I, but the records of the company are not full, as forty-two names are reported "not on muster-out roll," and it is more than likely that some of these were killed or died.

half of Governor Curtin, and Colonel McKnight receiving the flag on behalf of his regiment.

"On March 17th the One Hundred and Fifth embarked on the steamer 'Catskill,' for Fortress Monroe, arriving there on the evening of the 19th. They disembarked in the midst of a fearful rainstorm, and in this were marched about a mile north of the fort and halted for the night. This was their first field experience, and not relishing the prospect of lying all night in the rain, the regiment, without orders, broke ranks, and officers and men sought refuge from the storm in some cavalry stables of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry, who gave the drenched and suffering soldiers shelter, and with the Sixteenth Massachusetts Infantry, who were on guard near by, prepared hot coffee for both the One Hundred and Fifth and Sixty-third. They remained in the vicinity of Yorktown until the 5th of May, when the First Brigade, which had been detached from the division, was ordered to rejoin it and were hurried forward at a 'double quick' past all obstruction through the rain and mud. As they neared Williamsburg General Heintzelman rode out to meet them, while the rest of the division received them with a cheer. The other brigades of the division were almost used up, but when they heard the enthusiastic cheers of Jameson's brigade as it hastened to their relief it infused new life into their weary, bleeding ranks, and they, rallying, made charge after charge until the enemy gave way. Jameson's brigade was hurried to the front, but the enemy did not venture to attack, and, our forces not caring to attack their works that night, the division was formed in line and lay there all night in the pouring rain without overcoats or blankets. The next morning the One Hundred and Fifth was deployed as skirmishers to enter the town, General Jameson and Colonel McKnight both with them. Company C, which occupied the center as the advance, was the first to enter the town, and the regimental flag was hoisted on the courthouse by Sergeant McNutt of that company. As our troops entered the eastern end of the town the last of the Confederate infantry could be seen leaving from the west. The regiment was deployed in and about the town and captured several prisoners. Sergt. Joseph Craig, of Company C, captured a Confederate cavalryman with his horse and arms. Company K captured the sabre, sash and dress suit of Major General Wilcox, of the Confederate army. Captain Thompson appropriated the sash, Lieutenant Lawson the

sabre, while the boys 'parted his raiment among them.' The One Hundred and Fifth was detailed to guard Williamsburg, Lieut. Colonel Corbet being appointed provost marshal. They remained here until the 9th of May, when they left Williamsburg and until the 31st of May were employed on guard and picket duty between Williamsburg and the Chickahominy River.

"On the morning of May 31 firing began in their front, which rapidly grew heavier, and at four o'clock p. m. the brigade was ordered to the front. The One Hundred and Fifth, with seven companies, leaving all baggage behind, marched at 'double quick' down the railroad, past Savage Station about half a mile, where they were halted for a few minutes in the woods. To their right was an open field, across this a rifle-pit filled with our men, waiting the onset of the enemy. On their immediate front was a narrow 'slashing' of fallen timber, beyond which was Casey's camp, now in possession of the enemy. The One Hundred and Fifth turned to the right out of the woods in front of the rifle-pit, where they were brought to the front, and ordered by General Jameson to charge through the 'slashing' upon the enemy. They relieved the Tenth Massachusetts, and as they moved forward at double quick, found the Confederates about to attack them, and the two forces met almost on the edge of Casey's camp. So impetuous and deadly was the charge that the enemy gave way and were driven across and out of Casey's camp. Not being able to get their horses into the fallen timber, the officers, dismounting, turned them loose and went into the fight on foot. The One Hundred and Fifth pursued the flying foe until our entire right gave way, and the heroic little band was with difficulty withdrawn through a swamp on their left. The two companies, C and I, who could not join their regiment at the commencement of the fight, came up as soon as possible and were ordered by General Heintzelman to form on the right of the Fifty-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers, and advance into the woods upon the enemy and hold the road, if possible. This they did until, the Fifty-seventh being obliged to retire, they also fell back, loading and firing as they went. Four of Company C were wounded, but there were no casualties in Company I. During the night they were joined by the survivors of the other companies.

"General Jameson, in his report of the battle of Fair Oaks, says: 'I had disposed of all my command at different points, with the ex-

ception of three hundred and forty-eight men of the One Hundred and Fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers, under Colonel McKnight. All our men had fled from the abatis in the vicinity of the Richmond road. Our only alternative was to make the best possible stand with the handful of men under Colonel McKnight. We led them across the open field to the Richmond road and into the abatis, at double quick and under a most terrific fire, deploying one half on either side of the road. For more than an hour and a half this small force held every inch of the ground. At last the enemy broke and ran, and McKnight pursued them through Casey's camp. . . . No other evidence of the valor displayed by this heroic little band is necessary than the list of their killed and wounded. Every eighth man of their number has, since the fight, been buried on the field, and just one half their number killed or wounded. Of the eighteen commissioned officers thirteen were killed or wounded. General Kearny's horse and mine were killed. A parallel to this fighting does not exist in the two days' battle, nor will it exist during the war.'

'Headly, in his 'History of the Rebellion,' says of the conduct of the One Hundred and Fifth at Fair Oaks: 'Napoleon's veterans never stood firmer under a devastating fire.'

"In this fight the One Hundred and Fifth lost two of its best officers, Capt. John C. Dowling, of Company B, and Lieut. J. P. R. Cumiskey, of Company D; forty-one enlisted men killed, one hundred and seventeen wounded, and seventeen missing. Colonel McKnight, Captains Duff, Greenawalt, Kirk and Thompson, and Lieutenants Craig, Markle, Shipley, Geggie and Baird were wounded.

"From the battle of Fair Oaks to the 25th of June the regiment remained quiet, doing picket duty. General Jameson, so beloved by the regiment, had been seriously injured by his horse falling upon him, which, added to sickness caused by exposure, etc., had caused him to resign, and the command of the brigade devolved upon General Robinson. On the 27th of June, while engaged as skirmishers, two men were killed and six wounded. On the 30th of June and 1st of July the One Hundred and Fifth was hotly engaged at Glendale and Malvern Hill, losing, during the two days, one hundred and three killed and wounded—more than half the entire force of the regiment—but their loss was not to be wondered at, for at Glendale the regiment was hotly engaged from two p. m. until dark, the enemy making desperate attempts to capture a battery

which it was supporting. 'The battle of Glendale,' says the *Compte de Paris*, 'is remarkable for its fierceness, among all those that have drenched the American forests with blood.'

"The night after this fight they retired to Malvern Hill, where they were sharply engaged next day, standing for over four hours under an incessant fire of musketry and artillery, with no protection but a rail fence. Each man was supplied with one hundred and fifty cartridges, and not a man left his post while he had a cartridge left. At times the Confederates came so close that our men could almost touch them with their bayonets, and they fought with desperation. Col. C. A. Craig, in writing of this battle, says: 'We are not a blowing regiment, or a blowing division, but if men can fight better than Kearny's Division, it will be more than I have imagined in the art of war.'

"On August 23d the regiment embarked upon truck cars for Manassas Junction, the different companies being detailed to do guard duty at Manassas, Catletts, Bristoe, and the high bridge at Turkey Run. Companies E and K were relieved at Bristoe on the 29th by part of the Eighty-seventh New York, and by sundown started down the railroad towards Catletts, picking up the men stationed on the road as they went along. This saved them from capture, as Stonewall Jackson's column, thirty thousand strong, struck Bristoe a few minutes after they were relieved. They had barely reached the switch, when, hearing firing in the direction of Bristoe, they started back, but finding the enemy in force Captain Greenawalt, commanding the detachment, retired to Kettle Run bridge, which they were preparing to defend when a detachment from Sickles's Excelsior Brigade was sent to their relief. The officer in command ordered them to board a train coming north, which was ordered back towards Bristoe. When they reached the brow of the hill overlooking Bristoe, they beheld spread out before them the Rebel camp. They moved back to Kettle Run, where they made a stand to save the brigade, but a battery and a large force of Rebel infantry was sent after them, and not being able to cope with so large a force they were again put aboard the train and run back to Catletts, to find their regiment in line, having been ordered to join Hooker, who, with the Third Corps, was moving back to meet Jackson. They found the bridge at Kettle Run destroyed, and had a brisk engagement. The One Hundred and Fifth supported a battery

on the left of Hooker's line, on the hill overlooking Bristoe, and the Confederates made furious attempts to take it. General Hooker rode up and turned one of the guns upon the enemy himself. The next morning they marched to Manassas Junction, from which the enemy had retired during the night. Here Companies B and G had been left under command of Capt. S. A. Craig, who had in addition about thirty-five men of the Eighty-seventh New York, and four or five pieces of artillery in charge of Lieutenant James. The heroic little force tried gallantly to defend and hold the place, but after a short resistance were obliged to yield to the large force opposed to them. This force was composed of the 'Louisiana Tigers' and a North Carolina-Georgia battalion, and was commanded by the late General Gordon. About half of Captain Craig's command was captured, the rest escaping in the darkness. Captain Craig was wounded and taken prisoner. Three men of Company B were killed.

"On August 29th the regiment started for Bull Run, meeting on the way those of their comrades captured at Bristoe and Manassas, whom Jackson, not wishing to be hampered with prisoners, had paroled. On reaching the battlefield the First Brigade was placed on the extreme right, facing Bull Run. Here they lay all day under a heavy artillery fire, but being protected by a rail fence and the woods in their front no casualties occurred in the One Hundred and Fifth. It was a great relief, however, when about five o'clock p. m. General Kearny formed his column for attack, and led them into the fight. This column was formed of the Twentieth Indiana on the right, the Sixty-third Pennsylvania Volunteers on the left, the Third Michigan on the right, and the One Hundred and Fifth the left center. They charged through the woods, and drove the enemy from the embankment and some distance beyond, but he rallied in force, and, though they again and again repulsed him, they were at last obliged to give way, and lost all the ground they had gained. The One Hundred and Fifth was the last to leave the railroad, and held their position for some time after the balance of the brigade had left them. The Confederates, having crept up under cover of the embankment of the old railroad, suddenly delivered a heavy fire straight in their faces, causing the old regiment to reel and stagger like a drunken man. Captains Kirk and Thompson, finding themselves in a crowd from all companies, at once began to form their lines as on dress parade, and soon

had the regiment in order again. It was here that the regiment sustained its heaviest loss. Capt. C. A. Craig, in command of the regiment, was shot through the ankle and his horse killed. Captains Hastings and Thompson were both severely wounded, and Lieutenant Gilbert, it is supposed, killed, as no trace was ever had of the brave young officer afterwards. Captain Duff and Lieutenant Clyde brought the regiment off the field. The loss sustained was twelve killed, forty-three wounded, and three missing. When the retreat began, the regiment was ordered to cover the road from Centreville, which they did, lying perfectly still until the army had all passed safely, when the brigade was ordered to march off the field without noise.

"On the 1st of September the regiment was in the battle of Chantilly. Here they lost their beloved leader, the gallant Kearny, who, as he rode unwittingly to meet his death, received his last cheer from the One Hundred and Fifth as he passed their lines. In his report of the battle of Bull Run, made the day he fell, General Kearny says: 'The One Hundred and Fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers was not wanting. They are Pennsylvanians—mountain men. Again have they been fearfully decimated. The desperate charges of these regiments sustain the past history of this division.'

"Colonel McKnight having regained his health, on the 20th of September was again commissioned colonel of the regiment. The government in thus keeping the position for him showed its appreciation of his value as an officer. The regiment remained quietly in camp until the 11th of October, when it was ordered to cross the Potomac to watch some Confederate cavalry raiding in Maryland. On the 28th they returned to Virginia, and were engaged in guard and picket duty and bridge building until Burnside began his movement against Fredericksburg, where they supported Randolph's Battery in the fight of the 13th and 14th of December, losing three men killed, and Captain Hamilton, Lieutenants Clyde and Patterson, and eleven men wounded. Gen. Charles K. Graham, on taking charge of the First Brigade, noticed the proficiency of the One Hundred and Fifth in drill and discipline, and to satisfy himself that he was not mistaken in his estimate of it, with Gen. D. B. Birney, commanding the division, selected the regiment acknowledged to be the best drilled in the division, the Thirty-eighth New York, to compete with the One Hundred and Fifth for the championship, General Bir-

ney to be the judge, who, after witnessing the drill, pronounced the One Hundred and Fifth the victor in the contest. General Sickles, who came over on the invitation of General Birney to see the One Hundred and Fifth on dress parade, also warmly eulogized them on their excellence in drill, and complimented Colonel McKnight for the pains he had taken in drilling and disciplining them.

"On the 28th of April the gallant Third Corps commenced its march towards Chancellorsville. On the 2d of May the brigade was moved to the center near the Chancellorsville brick house, the One Hundred and Fifth being deployed as skirmishers and to make a road across a swamp. Just as the work was finished several of the men were wounded by a heavy artillery fire from the enemy. On the morning of the 3d their line was formed in the rear of the house, the One Hundred and Fourteenth Pennsylvania Volunteers on the right and the One Hundred and Fifth on the extreme left of the brigade. The regiment charged through the woods immediately in front of the Confederate batteries, where they were hotly engaged for two hours. Colonel McKnight and Lieutenant Colonel Craig were continually passing along the line, encouraging the men by their example and coolness. Just as the regiment was gaining position at the entrance of the woods, Colonel McKnight was shot through the head and killed. With his hat in his hand he had just given the command, 'Forward, double quick, march!' With shouts his men pressed on to fulfill his last command, and advancing on a double quick drove the enemy from the breastworks that they had taken from the Eleventh Corps the day before.

"Upon the fall of Colonel McKnight, the command of the regiment devolved upon Colonel Craig, who drove the enemy from the first line of entrenchments, which they held until, their ammunition being exhausted, the regiment, with the rest of the brigade, fell back, the enemy following to the brow of the hill, when the One Hundred and Fifth made a stand and would have charged had the enemy continued to advance. A new line being formed, the regiment retired again to the rear of the Chancellor house. While here Colonel Craig rode up to General Graham and asked him whether he was aware that the regiment was without ammunition. The General turned his horse and coolly surveying them, replied that it was all right, for, said he: 'They have their bayonets yet.' They had fired every cartridge before falling back,

even searching the dead and wounded for them. The One Hundred and Fifth took into this fight twenty-seven officers and three hundred and twenty men, and lost Colonel McKnight, Captain Kirk, Lieutenant Powers and eight men killed; Captain Clyde, Lieutenants Shipley, Platt, Hewett, McHenry, and sixty enlisted men wounded, and seven missing.

"On May 21st Lieutenant Colonel Craig was commissioned colonel; Major J. W. Greenawalt, lieutenant colonel; Capt. Levi B. Duff, major. On the 27th those non-commissioned officers and privates who, by their bravery and good conduct as soldiers, had merited the gift, were presented by General Sickles with the Kearny badge of honor. The following members of the One Hundred and Fifth received the cross: Sergts. A. H. Mitchell, A. D. McPherson, Samuel T. Hadden, Company A; Sergts. Joseph C. Kelso, George Heiges, Charles C. McCauley, B; Corporal A. A. Harley, Privates Charles C. Weaver, Samuel H. Mays, C; Sergt. James Sylvis, Corporal Milton Craven, D; Sergt. Joseph E. Geiger, Corporals George Weddell, James M. Shoaf, E; Sergt. Robert Doty, Corporal Henry McKillip, Private Perry Cupler, F; Sergt. George W. Hawthorn, Private William D. Kane, G; Privates Thomas M. Rea, Robert Feverly, H; Sergt. Oliver C. Redic, Joseph Kinnear, I; Sergts. James Miller, George S. Reed, K.

"It was a very difficult matter to thus select out particular individuals, where all had been so brave, and had on so many hard-fought battlefields shown their valor, and it was a double honor to be thus singled out to receive this mark of distinction—this memento of their brave old commander, the lamented Kearny. In his order announcing the names of those entitled to receive the 'cross,' General Birney says:

"Many deserving soldiers may have escaped the notice of their commanding officers, but in the selection after the next battle they will doubtless receive the honorable distinction. The cross is in honor of our old leader, and the wearers of it will always remember the high standard of a true and brave soldier, and will never disgrace it."

"Nobly did those brave fellows deserve the honor bestowed, as their subsequent history shows. Miller was promoted colonel and Redic lieutenant colonel of the regiment, Mitchell and Kelso to captain, Sylvis, Shoaf, and McKillip to lieutenants; Hadden, McCauley, Doty, Hawthorn, and Kinnear were killed; Heiges and Reed died of wounds; Craven lost

his right arm in the Wilderness; McPherson, a leg at Gettysburg, while every one of the others received one or more wounds ere their term of service expired.

"From the battle of Chancellorsville until the march into Pennsylvania began the One Hundred and Fifth did picket and guard duty along the Potomac. Monday, June 29, the regiment marched through Taneytown and encamped for the night within five miles of the Pennsylvania State line. Tuesday they marched to the Emmitsburg road, the Third Corps being ordered to hold Emmitsburg. General Sickles, in response to General Reynolds's order, hurried his corps, which was ten miles away, to Gettysburg. The roads were exceedingly heavy, as it had been raining hard, and the long march of the preceding days had told upon the troops, so that it was after 5 p. m. on Wednesday when they reached Gettysburg. Birney's division came up on the Emmitsburg road, passed Sherfy's house, where it turned to the right and halted just north of Little Round Top, where they lay all night. The next morning at daybreak they formed in line of battle, Ward's Brigade on the left, with his left resting on the Devil's Den; De Trobriand in the center, and Graham on the right in the peach orchard, with his right resting on the Emmitsburg road. This line was gradually moved forward until the left of the division rested on Little Round Top and the right at Sherfy's house, where the One Hundred and Fifth was moved to the right of the road, and a little before noon was marched to the front, where Companies A, C, F and I were deployed as skirmishers to support the Sixty-third Pennsylvania Volunteers, already engaged in their front and keeping up a brisk fire upon the skirmishers of the enemy, who could be seen watching them through the trees. Soon after these companies were called in and the regiment took its place on the extreme right of the brigade, where it remained quiet until three p. m., when the battle opened in earnest, and the One Hundred and Fifth was moved up to the brow of the hill along the Emmitsburg road. Here, for an hour, they stood unflinchingly under a heavy fire of shot and shell from front and flank, losing some ten or twelve men.

"Just at this juncture, the enemy moving up in force, the regiment advanced to receive them, and formed in the road a little in advance of our batteries. The fighting was now desperate, the enemy steadily advancing, but the brigade held its ground until, the line on its left giving way, the enemy poured into

its flank and rear a most murderous fire, forcing it to fall back for an instant. But they rallied again and again and drove the enemy back to Sherfy's house; but the force opposed to them was too heavy and they were forced to retire. It was when engaged in this hand-to-hand conflict, with an overwhelming force of the enemy, and just as the shattered line of Graham was yielding to the overwhelming force of Barksdale's Mississippians, that the gallant troops of the First Division of the Second Corps, in which was the One Hundred and Forty-eighth Pennsylvania, came rushing to their relief." The regiment then took position with the new line that had been formed in the rear, connecting Cemetery Ridge with Round Top, where they remained until the close of the day's fighting. During the 3d and 4th they lay quiet on the second line, doing no further fighting. The regiment took into the battle of Gettysburg two hundred and forty-seven men, and lost Lieut. George W. Crossly and fourteen men killed, thirteen officers and one hundred and eleven men wounded, and nine missing. Lieut. Isaac A. Dunston, who was mortally wounded, died soon after. Out of the seventeen officers who went into the fight only four escaped uninjured. Colonel Craig lost three horses and Adjt. Joseph Craig two.

"On the 5th the regiment left Gettysburg, and July 24th went into camp at White Sulphur Springs, Virginia. In this beautiful place they remained until September 15th, recruiting their exhausted strength and depleted ranks. On the 15th they left the Springs. The regiment leading the advance encountered the skirmishers of the enemy at Auburn, who opened a heavy fire upon them, but the One Hundred and Fifth steadily advanced, loading and firing, until the First Division formed in line, and General Birney ordered a charge to protect them. In this fight the regiment lost one killed and five wounded. The next morning they were again on the move, and until the 27th, when they were engaged at Kelly's Ford, where they sustained no loss, the regiment acted for the most part as advance guard for the division. It had become a great favorite with General Birney, who frequently selected it for important positions, and on one occasion, when the enemy was reported near, he ordered General Collis, who since the wounding of General Graham at Gettysburg commanded the brigade, to send the One Hundred and Fifth Regiment as an advance guard, as he 'wanted a regiment he could depend upon.' From here they

went into camp at Brandy Station, remaining there until November 27th, when they took part in the battle of Locust Grove, where seven men were wounded. The next day, after remaining in line of battle all night, they marched through mud almost knee deep to a point near Mine Run, and that night supported a battery, having one man wounded. On the 1st of December, 1863, they returned to their old camp at Brandy Station and on the 28th the regiment was reenlisted by Colonel Craig, according to orders from the war department. Two hundred and forty men—almost the entire force of the regiment—reenlisted and went home on veteran furlough, where, after being feted and feasted by their friends, they returned to their old quarters at Brandy Station on the 21st of February, 1864, bringing with them some fifty recruits.

"On the 26th of March, 1864, the Third Corps was consolidated with the Second Corps, and the remnants of Kearny's famous Red Diamond Division was consolidated into two brigades. The old First Brigade, now known as the Third Brigade, Third Division, of the Second Corps, was put under command of the brave Alexander Hays, the dashing colonel of the Sixty-third Pennsylvania. This brigade was composed of the Fifty-seventh, Sixty-third, Sixty-eighth and One Hundred and Fifth Pennsylvania, Third and Fifth Michigan, Fourth and Seventeenth Maine, and First Regiment U. S. Sharpshooters.

"It was a sad day for the men who had followed Kearny, Hooker and Sickles on many hotly contested fields to see their beloved Third Corps obliterated from the Army of the Potomac. The wound yet rankles in the breasts of many who wore the diamond; and their hearts are yet sore over this dismemberment of the organization they held so sacred. But as the fiat had gone forth that was the death knell of the old Third, the brave men of the Diamond Division could not have been assigned to any other organization where they would have been so cordially received, or with whom they could so easily assimilate, as with the gallant Second Corps. General Walker, in his excellent history of the Second Corps, says of this transferring of the Third Corps:

"Hereafter the names of Birney and Mott, Egan and McCallister, Pierce and Madill, Brewster and De Trobriand, were to be borne on the rolls of the Second Corps in equal honor with Barlow and Gibbon, Hays and Miles, Carroll and Brooke, Webb and Smyth; the deeds of these newcomers were to be an indistinguishable part of the common glory;

their sufferings and losses were to be felt in every nerve of the common frame; the blood of the men of Hooker and Kearny, the men of Richardson and Sedgwick, was to drench the same fields from the Rapidan to the Appomattox.'

"On the night of May 3d the One Hundred and Fifth encamped on the battlefield of Chancellorsville, the anniversary of their hard-fought fight the year before, where they found the bones of their gallant comrades bleaching on the field. On the next day Birney's Division was selected to make the attack or receive that of the enemy, as the case might be, in the Wilderness. The One Hundred and Fifth advanced about half a mile through the dense wood, when they suddenly came upon the enemy, and were at once fiercely engaged. They at first took position in the rear of the Sixty-third Pennsylvania Volunteers, which occupied the front line. Here several were wounded. About four p. m. they relieved the Sixty-third and then their hardest fighting began. Every step of ground was hotly contested, neither side giving an inch. The dead were piled up in rows. Here Captain Hamilton was killed, and Lieutenant Colonel Greenawalt mortally wounded; Lieutenants Kimple, Sylvis, Redic and Miller were all severely wounded, and fully one half of the men killed and wounded. Colonel Craig, while riding near the right of the regiment, about dark, was shot in the head and seriously wounded. Their colonel badly wounded, their brave lieutenant colonel borne from the field dying, the command devolved upon Major Duff, who gallantly led them through the balance of the fight, which still raged hotly.

"Here, while holding his ground against heavy odds, the gallant Hays was killed. When night closed upon the fearful scene the One Hundred and Fifth held its original position, but during the night it was relieved and went to the rear. The next morning, however, Birney's Division again took the initiative, charging the enemy's lines and forcing him back almost a mile, until their ammunition being exhausted they had to fall back to a temporary line of breastworks, which the enemy tried several times to take, but were repulsed each time. The One Hundred and Fifth here charged forward and occupied a position on the front line. Captain Clyde, who, with several others, mounted the front line of breastworks, urging the men forward, fell dead, almost touching the enemy. On the 10th the brigade marched up the Po river to support the First Division, engaged with the

enemy on the south side of the river. Colonel Crocker, who was temporarily commanding the brigade, marched it up almost against a Confederate battery, which opened fire at short range. The regiment suffered terribly for a few minutes. The first shot struck Private Enos Shirts, of Company I, and blew him literally to pieces, the men near him being sprinkled with his blood and flesh. The regiment held its ground until ordered to fall back into a little ravine, where they held position until the First Division had crossed the river, when they retired to the rear of the Fifth Corps. Here the Sixty-third Pennsylvania Volunteers was added to Major Duff's command, and the two regiments reduced to five companies. At dawn on the 12th they were at Spottsylvania, where Major Duff's gallant little command struck the Confederate line at the angle near the Sandrum house, where, before the enemy had time to fire a gun, our boys, with loud cheers, were leaping over his entrenchments. They captured a large number of prisoners, among them Brigadier General Stewart. On the left of the point where Major Duff struck the enemy's line was a battery, which was immediately brought to bear upon them, but our men rushed upon and captured it, some of the enemy standing to their guns until killed on the spot. They then crossed the swamp, capturing two rifle guns and the Eighteenth North Carolina Regiment, which was in support of these guns. Lieut. A. H. Mitchell, of the One Hundred and Fifth, captured the flag of this regiment, and Corporal John Kendig, of the Sixty-third, that of the Twenty-fourth North Carolina. Lieutenant Mitchell was wounded, and Lieutenant Hewitt wounded and taken prisoner. The Confederates, rallying in force, drove them across the swamp, where they made a stand. They lay for the balance of the day and night under a severe fire, forming the left support of the 'death angle.' This was one of the regiment's hardest fights, and the loss from the 5th to the 15th inclusive was three officers and forty-six men killed, ten officers and one hundred and thirty-six men wounded, one officer and eight men missing, a total of two hundred and four.

"On the 20th the regiments started on the march to the North Anna river, one of the hardest marches they ever made, yet at roll call only one man from the One Hundred and Fifth and two from the Sixty-third failed to answer to their names. On this march Lieutenant Kelso was severely wounded on the shoulder by a Rebel sharpshooter. On the

23d the regiments halted on the north bank of the North Anna, the Confederates being on the other side. They were formed in the thick woods and ordered to charge without firing a gun, which was done, driving the enemy from his fortifications. They held this position until after dark. In this charge Capt. Daniel Dougherty, a brave officer of the Sixty-third, was killed. On June 2d they were slightly engaged at Cold Harbor. The 15th found them in front of Petersburg, where in the various engagements they lost eleven men killed, and three officers and eighteen men wounded, among the number being Lieutenant Colonel Duff, who lost a leg while gallantly leading his small force in the 'Hare's House slaughter.' On the 16th of July the regiment, with the balance of the brigade, which was under command of Colonel Craig, drove the enemy into his works at Deep Bottom and then charged and captured them, with two commissioned officers and seventy-five men; but while flushed with victory and driving the enemy before them, a heavy force fell upon the left flank of the brigade with such fury that it was compelled to fall back. Here a heavy loss fell on the One Hundred and Fifth, for while leading the charge their beloved young leader, Col. C. A. Craig, was mortally wounded, dying the next day, and no one whom death claimed from their ranks was ever mourned more sincerely. Seventeen men were killed, and Captain Barr and twenty-three men wounded. The regiment remained in front of Petersburg doing picket and fatigue duty until September 1st, when those who had not reenlisted were mustered out and one hundred and sixty-two men and two officers of the Sixty-third were transferred to the One Hundred and Fifth. The veterans of the Sixty-third were at first put in the Ninety-ninth Pennsylvania Volunteers, but they rebelled at this and petitioned Governor Curtin to have them put in the One Hundred and Fifth, with which regiment they had served from their first enlistment, which request was granted.

"After the death of Colonel Craig Captain Conser, who that day rejoined the regiment, took command. On the 1st of October the regiment was transferred to the Weldon Railroad and the next day took part in the fight at Poplar Grove Church, having one man killed and eleven wounded. On the 5th they were back in front of Petersburg, remaining there until the 24th, when they were moved to the Southside Railroad, and on the 27th took part in the battle of Boydton Plank Road. Here General Pierce, who commanded the brigade,

ordered the One Hundred and Fifth into a dense wood, to hold that part of the line connecting with the Ninety-first New York on the left. The Confederates with a yell charged through these woods, but the One Hundred and Fifth kept them at bay until, unknown to them, our cavalry on their right gave way, allowing a heavy force of the enemy on their left flank, and they were driven back. The conflict was terrible, one of the most desperate hand-to-hand fights of the war. Major Conser and Captain Patton—the two senior and two of the most meritorious officers of the regiment—and four men were killed, eighteen wounded and forty missing. The latter were, however, nearly all recaptured that evening. The balance of the devoted little band was with difficulty brought off the field. Captain Redie, with several of the men, barely escaped capture while vainly trying to bring off the bodies of their dead comrades. The regiment for the first time in its history lost its colors. After the fall of the two senior officers Captain Miller was ordered by General Pierce to assume command of the regiment, and was afterwards commissioned colonel. On the 27th the regiment went into quarters at Fort Davis, on the front line of works, where officers were appointed by Governor Curtin to fill the vacancies in nearly every company. All the new officers, from Colonel Miller and Lieutenant Colonel Redie down, had risen by their own merit and bravery from the ranks. While here the regiment lost one killed and four wounded while driving the enemy from his rifle pits. On the 30th Lieutenant Colonel Redie, while engaged in a reconnoissance, had one man killed and two wounded, and on the 2d of April one man was killed and one wounded. On the 6th, near Farmville, the regiment charged upon the enemy's works, repulsed him and captured two hundred and thirty-nine men and nineteen commissioned officers, and in the evening of the same day assisted in capturing part of the enemy's train. The loss was one killed and fifteen wounded, Colonel Miller losing his horse. April 9th one man was wounded, the last to feel Confederate lead, as on that day the enemy at Appomattox laid down their arms and surrendered to General Grant.

"May 2, 1865, the regiment took up its line of march for Washington, reaching Bailey's Cross Roads on the 15th, and on the 11th of July reached Pittsburgh, where the men were paid off and discharged. But alas! how small a remnant of the gallant regiment which went

to the front almost four years before returned to their homes. The official record gives the entire list of casualties as 1,089. The regiment from April 11, 1862, until April 9, 1865, took part in thirty-eight engagements, and of its almost four years of service giving just three years' active service in the field. Its aggregate force, as given by the rolls, was 2,040. This number, however, comprised the veterans from the Sixty-third Pennsylvania Volunteers and 588 drafted men and substitutes put into the regiment in March, 1865, leaving the entire force of the original regiment, with its recruits, 1,288. It is a noteworthy fact that never once in its history did the One Hundred and Fifth fail to respond when ordered to face the enemy. Not once did it hesitate when ordered to charge, even though against overwhelming odds.

"To show the estimation in which the One Hundred and Fifth was held by the soldiers of other organizations, and the material composing its rank and file, we quote a few tributes to their valor. Gen. Charles H. T. Collis, formerly colonel of the One Hundred and Fourteenth Pennsylvania, and who commanded the brigade for some time after the battle of Gettysburg, says:

"'Since we parted on the field I have seen all the armies of European countries, but I have never seen a body of men out of whom more solid and effective work could be obtained, than those who fought under the heroic Craig, and the intrepid, genial Greenawalt.'

"General Walker, in his history of the Second Corps, says of the battle of Fair Oaks:

"'The last brigade to arrive was Jameson's, which had been far to the rear, near Bottom Bridge, at the opening of the action. Two of Jameson's regiments were sent to the right, and two to the left. All of Kearny's men, who became engaged, fought heroically.'

"Col. A. S. M. Morgan, of the Sixty-third Pennsylvania, later captain in the United States army, says:

"'I have one vivid recollection of the One Hundred and Fifth that can never be obliterated from my memory. At the battle of Fair Oaks the right of the Sixty-third did not reach the Williamsburg road, and a column of Rebel infantry came marching down the road, and had reached opposite our line, when the One Hundred and Fifth came up and extended the line across the road. At that moment I was badly wounded, but my last recollection, ere I lost consciousness, was of seeing that gallant regiment coming up at a full run on our right,

in the face of the Rebel infantry and the battery that was playing on us both from across the road.'

"The following incident was related to the writer by Dr. Adam Wenger, surgeon of the regiment: 'There is one incident that is always pleasant for me to recall. It is of one of the men whose bravery and patriotism stand forth in bold relief. After being several times severely wounded, and returning each time promptly, to again share the dangers of battle, he was at last so disabled as to be totally unfitted for duty, and was informed that his discharge from the service would be necessary. He begged to remain, and asked me if he could not be permitted to ride in the ambulance on the marches, which request I granted; but he never availed himself of this privilege when there was a prospect of a fight; and in case he was in the ambulance and firing was heard in the front, he at once left his comfortable berth and hurried to his place in the ranks—musket in hand—with all the speed he was capable of. It must be borne in mind that a pass to ride in the ambulance excused the soldier from all duty. There were of course others just as brave and patriotic as this man, but for certain reasons his actions greatly impressed me, for he was reared in poverty, and without an education.'

"Jefferson county lost among other brave soldiers the following officers of the One Hundred and Fifth:

"COL. AMOR ARCHER MCKNIGHT.—AMOR Archer McKnight had, from his youth, been an admirer of all things pertaining to the military, and we find him at an early age a member of the 'Brookville Guards' and 'Brookville Rifles,' which company he commanded when the war broke out. When the summons came it found him ready to respond, and with his gallant command he was soon in the field. After the three months' term of service had expired, and he had received authority to recruit a regiment for three years, he went to work, and with an energy that never flagged soon had the regiment, whose deeds of glory and renown we have but feebly portrayed, in the field.

"As soon as his regiment went into camp, Colonel McKnight began to rigidly drill and discipline it, and so severe and exacting was he in this work that, for a time, he was severely censured and criticized by the officers and men under him; but he had set himself to the task of making the One Hundred and Fifth a regiment that could not be excelled, and he let nothing deter him from the end in view; that

he accomplished his desire the history of his gallant regiment nobly proves, for by all who have any knowledge of its prowess and valor it has been pronounced without a peer; and to the stern and oftentimes merciless discipline enforced by Colonel McKnight was this state of perfection due.

"While thus strict with his officers and men, he was no less strict with himself. He studied and worked unceasingly to perfect himself in the art of warfare; for, like his men, he had come from the civil walks of life, and like them he had to learn. With all this sternness, for which so many have censured him, Colonel McKnight had the welfare and comfort of his men at heart, and we have known him to give up the last dainty his camp chest afforded, and share his last dollar with the sick soldier, and we never appealed to him in vain when he could add to the comfort of the men in the hospital, or enhance the efficiency of the hospital force.

"It was his unremitting labor to make his regiment excel that caused him at last, after fifteen months' hard service, to yield to the inroads of disease that obliged him to resign his command; but after two months he was again in the field, as the war department, knowing his worth in the service, had not filled the vacancy caused by his resignation."

*At Headquarters, First Brigade, Kearny's Division,  
Army of the Potomac,*

*July 25, 1862.*

I hereby certify that I have carefully and thoroughly examined Col. A. A. McKnight, One Hundred and Fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers, and find him laboring under a diseased condition of the system, which requires him to abandon the service as a field-officer to secure permanent recovery.

ORPHEUS EVERTS, *Surgeon Twentieth Ind. Vo.,  
Examining Surgeon First Brigade.*

That Colonel McKnight only embraced this alternative as a last resort, knowing that he was not able to command his regiment in the then enfeebled condition of his health, the following letter from him at that time proves:

*Camp near Harrison's Landing, Va.,*

*July 29, 1862.*

\* \* \* You will no doubt be greatly surprised when I tell you that physical inability has compelled me to resign my position. Such is the case, and if ever a man suffered anguish of heart at parting with an object of pride and affection, I now feel it in leaving this regiment. How I have worked for and with it; and then to have to leave it in the midst of its triumphs. It seems there is no alternative. For fifteen months I have worked assiduously and unremittingly in the army, and the consequence has been that the miasmas and fatigue of the Penin-

sula have overcome a constitution previously weakened by disease, and I now suffer from debility to such an extent that the brigade and division surgeons tell me I must leave the army to recover. Though going, it is only temporary, and my friends in Brookville, as well as my secesh friends south, will again hear of me in the field before this war closes.

Though weak in flesh, I have lost none of that spirit which first prompted me to enter the field, and only wait for physical ability to again become actively engaged.

Your friend,

A. A. McKNIGHT.

Colonel McKnight returned home, and with care and good medical treatment was, at the expiration of two months, able to return to the front. He was impatient to be again with his regiment, whose every movement, during his enforced absence, he followed with a jealous eye. He said he was instrumental in taking them into the service, and he wished to share their toils and their danger. He applied to the war department, and was recommissioned colonel of the One Hundred and Fifth on September 20, 1862. Knowing his worth, and the reluctance with which he left his regiment, there had been no effort made to fill the vacancy caused by his resignation.

After rejoining his regiment, Colonel McKnight shared all its fortunes, leading it into every engagement, with the exception of a ten days' furlough in March, 1863, when he made a visit to his home in Brookville, until the disastrous battle of Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863, when, at the head of his gallant regiment, he was killed while leading his men against the veterans of Stonewall Jackson.

While they lay at Camp Jameson Colonel McKnight subjected the regiment to a rigid course of discipline, and so ardent was he in this system of drill that, at the time, his course was severely criticized by the officers and men under him; but when they had gone through a few hard-fought battles they found that it was just this course of severe discipline that had made them the efficient regiment they were, and caused their fame to be known throughout the Army of the Potomac. The Colonel applied himself assiduously to the study of discipline and tactics, and the "wee sma' hours" would find him poring over his books. At dawn he would be up and ready for the duties of the day.

Soon after the battle of Fair Oaks Colonel McKnight was stricken with fever, brought on by exposure and fatigue, and which left him so debilitated that his physician told him that he could not recover unless he left the service

and returned home. He applied for a furlough, but owing to the exigencies of the service at that time he could not obtain one. He then sent in his letter of resignation, accompanied by the certificate of the examining surgeon:

*Headquarters, 105th Regiment, P. V.,  
Camp near Harrison's Landing, Va.,  
July 25, 1862.*

General:—Fifteen months' unremitting service in various positions, has so shattered what was previously a weak constitution, that I find myself at this time unable any longer to hold my present position, either with honor to myself or profit to my country.

I am, therefore, reluctantly obliged to respectfully tender my resignation. See surgeon's certificate attached.

A. A. McKNIGHT,  
*Colonel 105th P. V.*  
To GEN. S. WILLIAMS, *A. A. General, Army of  
Potomac.*

"After rejoining the regiment Colonel McKnight shared all its fortunes, leading it into all its hard-fought engagements, until the battle of Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863, when he was killed by a Rebel sharpshooter, while leading his men against the veterans of Stonewall Jackson. Colonel Craig, in a letter giving us the intelligence of Colonel McKnight's fall, written May 11, 1863, says:

"Colonel McKnight was in the act of cheering his men on when he was shot, and was swinging his sword. The ball passed through his right arm, almost tearing it off, and passed on, entering his head about the right temple. I saw him fall, and riding up to him, dismounted and kneeled beside him. He looked up once, so beseechingly, before he died, as if he wanted to say something, but could not speak. I ordered four of the men to carry him to the rear, and rode after the regiment; but they were unable to get him back on account of the heavy fire, and had to leave him on the field. Everything of value was got off his person, except his pocketbook, which could not be found. After the fight, I made application to General Hooker for permission to take out a flag of truce for his remains, which he granted, but General Lee would not permit us to enter his lines, so we had to be content. No man ever acted braver than he did, and believe me, there are few such men, either in the army or at home."

"The Rebel papers claimed that he was buried with the honors due his rank, out of respect for the 'Kearny Cross,' which he wore, and it was asserted that 'whenever our men were found to have upon them the Kearny

*red patch*, if wounded they were kindly cared for; and if dead were buried with the honors of war, and their graves so marked as to be readily recognized.'

"It was claimed that Colonel McKnight was so honored, that 'a band played a funeral dirge, while over his remains was fired the usual salute due to an officer of his rank.'

"This may have been the case, but when the One Hundred and Fifth, on the anniversary of his death, on the 3d of May, 1864, bivouacked on the field where he fell, no trace of his grave could be found, nor have his brothers, who wished his remains to lie with the dust of his kindred, ever been able to find the spot where he was buried.

"Had Colonel McKnight lived he would soon have been promoted to brigadier general, as steps to that effect had already been taken, and the late Hon. John Covode, in his letter of condolence to the Colonel's brother, Dr. W. J. McKnight, says:

"'Had your brother survived the last terrible struggle, he would have been promoted, as I had a conversation with the president in regard to him.'

"The field officers of the First Division, Third Army Corps, had sent in a petition to President Lincoln asking for his promotion, in which they say:

"'Colonel McKnight is a brave, gallant, and efficient officer; the regiment which he now commands, for drill and discipline, is second to none in the service. His experience as a field officer during the Peninsula campaign and in other places, also his ability as a thorough tactician, eminently fit him for such promotion.'

"At the meeting held by the field officers of the First Brigade, First Division, Third Corps, to take action on the death of their fellow officers who fell at Chancellorsville, the following resolutions in regard to Colonel McKnight were passed:

"*Resolved*, That in the death of Col. A. A. McKnight, of the One Hundred and Fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers, the country has lost a brave, efficient, and patriotic officer, whose untiring energies were given to promoting the efficiency of his regiment, who sealed his devotion to the cause in which he was engaged with his lifeblood, at the head of his command, on the battlefield of Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863.

"*Resolved*, That we condole with the relatives and friends of the deceased in their loss of a companion, endeared to them by his many amiable virtues, and that we lament the loss the

country has sustained by his untimely death, in the hour of her greatest need."

Colonel McKnight, at the time of his death, was thirty years, eleven months, fifteen days old. He was six feet in height, had gray eyes, black hair, and strongly marked and expressive features. He was of a very commanding presence, and in every respect a fine-looking man.

"MAJ. JOHN C. CONSER.—John C. Conser was born in Centre county, Pa., in the year 1826, and the same year his parents, who were respectable, worthy people, removed to Clarion county, settling near the present town of Clarion. Here the subject of this sketch spent his early days. He was a studious and conscientious boy. At an early age he evinced a great admiration for military matters, and with his elder brothers would attend the reviews of the militia. In 1851 he removed to Jefferson county, and soon afterwards married and settled in Reynoldsville, where he was known and respected as one of the best citizens of that place, until the war called into action the patriotism that had been slumbering in his soul from childhood, and he was one of the first to enlist from his neighborhood. He was chosen first lieutenant of Company H, One Hundred and Fifth, and upon the resignation of Captain Tracy was promoted to captain, April 20, 1863. He was commissioned major, May 6, 1864, but was never mustered as such.

"At the battle of Fair Oaks, Captain Conser received his first wound; while crawling on his hands and knees reconnoitering the enemy, a ball struck him on the head, inflicting a slight wound, and stunning him for a time. Afterwards in the retreat through White Oak Swamp, he almost lost his life in those dismal recesses, and writing of it said, 'It was the most horrible night I ever experienced.' At Fredericksburg a minie ball struck his shoulder, and glancing off along the blade of his sword entered the fleshy part of his arm, inflicting a severe wound. At Bristoe Station he, with his little command, was taken prisoner, and taken to Richmond, where he was consigned to the tender mercies of Libby prison. Here he was much annoyed by one of the Rebel guards, who delighted in telling the prisoners that the Union side was 'clean licked out,' and that when he got out of Libby he would find 'the North not worth shucks.' The brave officer replied that when he got 'out of Libby and came again to Richmond, it would be when it was taken by the Union troops, and the Confederacy smashed.' After this, his most ardent desire was to be with the

army at the taking of Richmond; but when that day dawned upon the Union arms the brave officer had entered the eternal city, dying on the very threshold of victory.

"At Gettysburg he was again wounded, being shot in the head, just above the left temple, and carried off the field for dead. When, after a short stay at home, he had recovered from this wound, he rejoined his regiment in time to receive another wound at Auburn. At the battle of the Wilderness he was severely wounded in the thigh by a sabre cut, from the effects of which he was still lame at the time of his death. Again, he was severely wounded at Petersburg, June 18, 1864, and while on his way to rejoin his regiment, after recovering from this wound, he met at Fortress Monroe those having in charge the body of Colonel Craig, who had fallen at Deep Bottom. Stopping just long enough to assist in forwarding to his home the remains of his brave friend and gallant commander, he hurried on to his regiment, and was in all the subsequent skirmishes and marches up to the battle of Boydton Plank Road, where on the 27th of October, 1864, he fell, while battling against an overwhelming force of the enemy. An eyewitness of this sanguinary struggle, says: 'We were surrounded when I heard Conser say, "Men, we are surrounded. Will you surrender? Won't you fight it out?" Three Rebels attacked him, and, while fighting them with pistols and sword, another came up, and placing his gun almost against his body, blew the contents of the piece into his side and he fell dead.'

"The enemy being repulsed after this, Captain Redic and others of the regiment attempted to bring off Major Conser's body, but the enemy rallying in force, they were obliged to leave him on the field where he fell, and thus died one of the bravest soldiers the war produced—his last words being, 'Fight it out.'"

"CAPT. JOHN CALVIN DOWLING.—When the Civil war broke out Captain Dowling at once enlisted in the three months' campaign, and served as first lieutenant of Company K, Eighth Regiment, taking command of that company on Captain Wise's promotion. At the expiration of this term of service he returned home and recruited Company B, of the One Hundred and Fifth, which he labored unceasingly to make one of the best companies in the service. He remained constantly with his men, with the exception of a ten days' leave of absence in February, 1862, until he

fell at Fair Oaks, May 31st, while gallantly leading his men in the charge where the regiment won its first laurels, and he with many others of Jefferson county's bravest and best soldiers won victors' crowns. He was shot through the neck, killing him instantly. Rev. D. S. Steadman, chaplain, in a letter written just after the battle says: 'We buried our dear Captain Dowling last evening, June 1st, at sunset, in a beautiful grove. Bowditch, one of his men, had made a good coffin. There was no lack of mourners; we were *all* mourners.' His remains were subsequently re-interred in the soldiers' cemetery at Seven Pines. Captain Dowling was of a genial disposition, and possessing an excellent education, his social qualities and gentlemanly bearing had endeared him to a large circle of acquaintances and friends, and the news of his death carried gloom to the hearts of all who knew him. When the sad news of the death of this gallant young officer, and of those who fell with him on that fatal field, Jefferson county's first offerings for the cause of freedom, was received in Brookville, the flags were draped in mourning, and suspended at half mast, and sorrow pervaded the entire community."

"CAPT. WILLIAM J. CLYDE.—William Johnston Clyde, son of William and Janet Clyde, *née* Mabon, was born in Perry (now Oliver) township in the year 1838. His father dying, he was at an early age thrown upon his own resources, and when about thirteen years old he went to Brookville, and commenced to learn the carpenter and joiner's trade, with Messrs. William Reed and David S. Johnston, both of whom are now dead. After finishing his apprenticeship, he remained in Brookville working at his trade until the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted in Company I, Eighth Regiment, of three months' men, and served as first sergeant of his company. On returning home after the expiration of this term of service, he threw himself heartily into the work of recruiting for Colonel McKnight's three year regiment, and on the organization of that regiment he was appointed first sergeant of Company A, and November 8, 1861, was promoted to second lieutenant; to first lieutenant, September 27, 1862, and to captain, February 9, 1863. He was wounded in the battles of Second Bull Run, Fredericksburg and Gettysburg, in all of which he was conspicuous for his daring and courage. He fought with the most desperate bravery at the battle of the Wilderness, until near the close of the fighting on the 6th of May, 1864, when the One Hundred and Fifth was occupying the second line

of breastworks, and charged forward, carrying a part of the front line, when Captain Clyde with several others of the regiment mounted the Rebel redoubts on the front line, and while gallantly urging his men on he was shot by one of the enemy's sharpshooters, and fell mortally wounded, only living long enough to ask his men to bury him decently, and write to his mother. When he fell, he was so close to the enemy that he could almost touch them. His body was afterwards recovered and removed to the soldiers' cemetery at Fredericksburg."

"Field and Staff Officers of the One Hundred and Fifth Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, from Jefferson county: Colonels, Amor A. McKnight, James Miller; lieutenant colonel, W. W. Corbet; adjutant, Orlando Gray; quartermasters, Robert Nicholson, Harrison Coon; surgeon, A. P. Heichhold; chaplains, Darius S. Steadman, John C. Truesdale; sergeants major, W. H. McLaughlin, George Vanvliet, Robert J. Boyington; quartermaster sergeants, Fleming Y. Caldwell, Benjamin F. Stauffer; commissary sergeant, John Coon; hospital stewards, D. Ramsey Crawford, Charles D. Shrieves; musicians, Andrew J. McKown, Eli B. Clemson.

"Members of the brass band of the One Hundred and Fifth Regiment from Jefferson county: Calvin B. Clark, John S. Gallagher, John A. Guffey, James A. McClelland, T. C. Spottswood, Charles Sitz, Alexander Ross Taylor, James A. Thompson.

"*Company A* was recruited in the southern part of Jefferson county, principally from Punxsutawney, and Perry and Oliver townships. The company was raised in *three days*, chiefly through the exertion of Capt. John Hastings, assisted by Lieutenants Neel and Morris. Captain Hastings, while gallantly leading his company in the desperate charge at Second Bull Run, was severely wounded in the leg, and after months of suffering was disabled for life by the wound and obliged to resign, when the command devolved upon Capt. W. J. Clyde, who fell while charging at the head of the company in the battle of the Wilderness. Lieut. A. H. Mitchell was then promoted to captain, but before he received his commission was discharged on account of wounds received in front of Petersburg, and then Lieut. John H. McKee was promoted captain.

"Captains, John Hastings, W. J. Clyde, John H. McKee; first lieutenants, William Neel, Alexander H. Mitchell, James W. Wachob;

second lieutenants, Moses A. Morris, Daniel Brewer, William M. Blose; first sergeants, Albert C. Little, Samuel T. Hadden, Joseph Cumisky, John Blair, Joseph Wickline, Wesley P. Hoover, A. D. McPherson, John G. Myers, Allen H. Naylor, Arthur H. Murray, Samuel Hibler; corporals, Samuel Kessler, John McHendry, Henry Weaver, James M. Keck, Smith M. McHendry, James B. Jordan, Benjamin F. Rolls, Joseph F. Bell, Isaac M. Depp, David W. Logan, William J. Mogle, David Y. Salsgiver, John E. Sadler, William C. McKee, Levi P. Frampton, James L. Clyde; privates, Henry All, Thomas T. Adams, Harding Allabrand, John I. Barr, Samuel Brillhart, L. H. Bolinger, Samuel W. Brewer, John Blose, Boaz D. Blose, Adolphus Bhoys, Charles S. Bender, Isaac Bowersock, James W. Brooks, John Beck, William F. Campbell, W. W. Crissman, David Cochran, John Chambers, Byron Cowan, John Campbell, Oliver Croasman, H. C. Campbell, Flem. Y. Caldwell, Michael L. Coon, Hugh Crawford, Jonathan Chambers, William P. Christ, John W. Corey, George W. Davis, John O. Dean, George W. Davis, John G. Depp, John A. De Havens, Robert Fleming, David W. Goheen, David G. Gray, James A. Grove, Thomas M. Gibson, Thomas Glass, Benjamin Gaskill, George W. Ginter, George Goheen, Francis W. Grove, Henry Grant, Charles H. Haskins, John Hennigh, J. Henry, Joseph W. Hickox, William Hutchinson, John P. Imler, John M. Irwin, Robert A. Jordan, George M. Johnston, Robert Jordan, John Jordan, Benjamin F. Johnston, H. Kirkpatrick, Christopher Kessler, John C. Kelly, Jonathan R. Leitzall, David W. Leech, John H. London, William Leech, James G. Mitchell, Jeremiah C. Miles, William F. Means, Joseph Means, John Means, Jr., John L. Mabon, John Means, Sr., James Mogle, William Meitz, Robert S. Michaels, Thomas Means, Robert Marsh, John Marsh, James Mack, J. L. McHendry, John B. McGinnis, Cassius E. McCrea, James C. McQuown, Samuel McHendry, John McGraw, Charles McConkey, Edwin McCafferty, R. McAdams, William McHendry, Scott Neel, Augustus C. Nolf, William Painter, William S. Perry, James D. Prosser, P. S. Rudolph, John K. Rupert, George W. Rhodes, Nicholas Robbins, Fred Rhinehart, Benjamin C. Smith, Joseph M. Swisher, Dan. J. Smyers, George Smith, James Smith, Washington Sunderland, Joseph B. Sowers, Christopher Sutter, William H. Swisher, Henry Sutter, John R. Stewart, Elias S. Simpson, Jacob Sutter, George W. Shawl, James C. Trimble, Thomas L. Templeton,

Peter Walker, David W. Wilson, Philip Wyning, Daniel Zimmer.

"In the numerous battles in which it took part, and from disease, Company A lost the following:

"Killed—Capt. W. J. Clyde; Sergt. Samuel T. Hadden; Corporals Daniel Y. Salsgiver, John E. Sadler, William C. McKee; Privates Charles S. Bender, Isaac Bowersock, James W. Brooks, Hugh Crawford, Jonathan Chambers, John G. Depp, John P. Immler, Robert S. Michaels, William McHenry, William H. Swisher, Henry Sutter, Daniel Zimmer.

"Died—Sergt. Allen H. Naylor; Corporals Levi P. Frampton, James L. Clyde; privates, John Beck, William P. Crist, John W. Corey, James Henry, Joseph W. Hickox, William Hutchison, George M. Johnston, William Leech, Thomas Means, Robert H. Marsh, John Marsh, William S. Perry, John R. Stewart, E. S. Simpson, Jacob Sutter, Fred. Rhinehart. Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps—J. Henry, Christopher Sutter, David W. Wilson."

"*Company B* was recruited chiefly in Brookville and vicinity, mainly by Capt. John C. Dowling, who commanded it until he fell at Fair Oaks, when he was succeeded by Capt. S. A. Craig, who on account of wounds had to give up the command to Capt. W. S. Barr, who in turn for the same cause had to yield it to Capt. Joseph C. Kelso, who led it through the subsequent hard fights until the final muster out.

"Captains, John C. Dowling, S. A. Craig, W. S. Barr, Joseph C. Kelso; first lieutenants, R. J. Nicholson, Richard J. Espy, John A. McLain; second lieutenant, Judson J. Parsons; first sergeants, William Fox, William N. Pearce, Samuel H. Mitchell; sergeants, John E. Barr, Hiram Wing, William Lucas, Anthony Kreis, George Heiges, James C. Dowling, John J. Geary (Geasy), William English, Robert Miller; corporals, John J. Champion, McCurdy Hunter, Samuel Hunter, Joseph Baughman, Wellington Johnston, Nathan D. Carrier, Andrew J. Cochran, David R. Porter, Robert G. Wilson, Benjamin Ramsey, J. M. Thompson, Philo Winsor; musician, M. L. Spottswood. Privates, Benjamin Arthurs, Peter Allwell, Charles G. Anderson, William Anderson, William D. Black, Liberty Burns, Sibley Bennett, Joseph Booth, Joseph B. Bowditch, William Bish, Lafayette Burge, Samuel Cable, Alfred Cable, William Covert, Joseph Coon, Thomas J. Champion, David D. Demott, Jonathan Dixon, M. G. De Vallance, M. L.

De Vallance, Mathew M. Dowling, John Dunkelburg, Joseph A. Geer, Amos Goup, John W. Guthrie, Cyrus Geer, Robert Gilmore, Michael D. Grinder, Jackson Gearheart, Jacob M. Haugh, James L. Holliday, Adam W. Haugh, Thomas Hildreth, Emanuel Haugh, James Hopkins, Edward Hartman, Joseph Harriger, Augustus Haugh, John Hawthorn, William H. Jackson, John Jacox, Frederick Jackson, William Kelly, Solomon C. Kelso, George Keyser, Winfield S. Lucas, Joseph Lawhart, Lewis Leitzell, John Love, David Lanker, Frederick Miller, William Milligan, Courson Miller, William C. Miller, Michael Miller, Solomon McManingle, Charles S. McCauley, Joseph E. H. McGary, William McCutcheon, William McCaskey, Jesse McElhose, Barton A. Nicholson, John Ossewandle, Asa M. Preston, Jesse Penrose, Benjamin F. Rhodes, James A. Robinson, William Riddle, Edward Reigle, Philip Rockwell, William Reede, Daniel C. Rockwell, Lewis Rhodes, John Shreckengost, John Shirey, Joseph S. Stine, George Shick, William K. Stevenson, Chauncey Shaffer, Jacob Siverling, George W. Smith, Samuel Stormer, George W. Saxton, Samuel Shaffer, Philip Taylor, John Taylor, James Taylor, B. D. Vashinder, Gustavus Verbeck, Joseph Williams, John B. Wensel, Oliver Woods, Francis Winters, John Webster, Philip Young.

"Killed—Capt. John C. Dowling; Sergts. Samuel H. Mitchell, Anthony Kreis, James C. Dowling, George Heiges; Corporals Wellington Johnston, Nathan D. Carrier, Andrew J. Cochran; Privates Benjamin Arthurs, Peter Allwell, Amos Goup, John W. Guthrie, Thomas Hildreth, William H. Jackson, Courson Miller, Charles S. McCauley, B. A. Nicholson, Asa M. Preston, William Reed, John Taylor, Joseph Williams.

"Died—Sergt. John J. Geasy; Privates Liberty Burns, Joseph Bouch, Adam W. Haugh, Emanuel Haugh, William C. Miller, Joseph E. H. McGary, Dan C. Rockwell, John Shirey, Joseph F. Stine. Died in Rebel prisons—Sibley Bennett, Jonathan Dixon.

"Transferred to V. R. C.—Capt. S. A. Craig, Benjamin Ramsey, Thomas J. Champion, David Lanker, John Webster. To Eighteenth U. S. I.—David R. Porter, Robert G. Wilson, Samuel Shaffer.

"*Company C* was raised in Clarion county. Only the following men from Jefferson county were in its ranks: Sergeants, Samuel Lattimer, John H. Pearsall; corporals, Eli H. Chilson, Isaac Lyle, James W. Spears, William Hipple; privates, E. P. Cochran, M. G. De Vallance, Perry C. Fox, John C. Johnston, Ami

Sibley, Francis Smith, James Woods, William Hipple, killed.

"*Company D* was recruited in Jefferson and Clearfield counties. The only officers from Jefferson county were Lieut. Charles J. Wilson and Capt. William Kelly, Captain Kelly, who rose from the ranks, being promoted captain November 26, 1864. He shared all their battles and dangers with the company, and finally brought them home. The following list comprises the men from Jefferson county, with those who were killed in battle, died of wounds and disease, or were transferred to other organizations:

"Captain, William Kelly; second lieutenant, Charles J. Wilson; sergeants, George O. Riggs, William C. McGarvy, Milton Craven, Ebenezer Bullers (of Hazen), John C. Johnston, Isaac M. Temple; corporals, John R. Shaffer, Daniel R. Snyder, James H. Green, Gilbraith Patterson, Darius Vashbinder, D. H. Paulhamus, Andrew J. McKown, Milton J. Adams, Benjamin F. Alexander, Amos Ashkettle; privates, Eben O. Bartlett (of Richardsville), Philip Black, Daniel Bowers, David Bell, Richard Bedell (of Richardsville), Silas Boose, Asa Bowdish, Byron H. Byrant (of Brockwayville), John S. Christie, Isaiah Corbet (of Falls Creek), James R. Corbet, Samuel Criswell, Andrew Christie, Joel Clark, Eli B. Clemson, William Dunn, Charles Graham, William Griffith, Andrew Henderson, John Hilliard, Lyman Higby, Nathan B. Hipple, James Kelly, John Knarr, Henry Keys (of Schoffners), John Klinger, Edward Knapp, James Murphy, Malvin Munger, Arch. F. Mason, James McAtee, Samuel McFadden, William McKelvy, Reid McFadden (of Schoffners), Samuel McLaughlin, John McLaughlin, Irwin McCutcheon, Benjamin Newcom, William Pennington, George Plotner, Josiah V. Reppard, William Riddle, Charles B. Ross, Joseph Rensell, John Robinson, Solomon B. Riggs, William M. Riggs (of Richardsville), Andrew Sites, George Smith, Gershon Saxton, William Shaffer, William Smith, Henry Shaffner, Perry Smith (of Richardsville), W. H. Saxton, Isaac Solly, Almon Spencer, James Thompson, Gabriel Vashbinder (of Hazen), William Wilson, Henry C. Wycoff, George Wilson (of Hazen), Ellis Wilson.

"Killed—Samuel Criswell, William Pennington, George Plotner, William Riddle, Charles B. Ross, Gershon Saxton, William Shaffer, John Wilson. Died—Corporal Daniel R. Snyder; Privates David Bell, Andrew Christie, John Hilliard, Henry Shaffner, Jo-

seph Rensell. Died in Rebel prison—William Smith.

"Transferred to V. R. C.—Silas Bouse, Lyman Higby, W. N. Riggs, W. H. Saxton, to Tenth Regiment, U. S. I.

"*Company F* was principally recruited in Indiana and Clearfield counties by the gallant and lamented Capt. Robert Kirk, who fell at Chancellorsville. The only officer from Jefferson county was Lieut. Henry P. McKillip. The following list comprises the men from Jefferson county, with deaths, transfers, etc.:

"First lieutenant, Henry P. McKillip; second lieutenant, Ogg Neel; sergeants, John M. Brewer, Robert Doty, John W. Smith, John Hendricks, Elijah Pantall, Jonathan Brindle, Joshua Pearce; corporals, John N. Means, Thomas Neil; privates, William H. H. Anthony, James D. Anthony, John W. Bryant, John H. Bush, John W. Brooks, Charles Berry, William A. Chambers, Peter Depp, Henry H. Depp, Philip B. Depp, John P. Dunn, James Dunn, Samuel Edwards, Henry A. L. Girts, Jonathan Himes, William S. Hendricks, Isaac Hendricks, James Hopkins, Thomas M. Hauck, Samuel Hamah, Charles Klepfer, John Kelly, Charles Lyle, Scott Mitchell, William C. Martin, George Moore, John Miller, James A. Minish, James McCarthy, Robert McMannes, Samuel A. McGhee, William T. Neil, Thomas Orr, Jackson Piper, David R. Porter, Adam Reitz, Irwin Robinson, James W. Shaffer, Isaac Smith, David Simpson, Charles Smouse, Henry Shaffer, Peter C. Spencer, William H. Wilson, David Williard, George W. Young.

"Killed—Jacob L. Smith, Robert Doty, John W. Smith, W. H. H. Anthony, Peter Depp, Joseph Hill, Charles Lyle, Charles Smouse, David L. Simpson, William H. Wilson, David Williard, Thomas Orr. Died—Henry H. Depp, Charles Klepfer, Robert McMannes, David R. Porter, George W. Young, William C. Martin. Died in Rebel prison—John Kelly.

"Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps—Elijah Pantall, Jonathan Brindle, James Aul, William A. Chambers; to First United States Cavalry—H. A. L. Girtz.

"*Company G* was recruited principally from the southwestern townships, from the sturdy, honest German yeomanry of the county, and on the day of their departure for the front rendezvoused at Ringgold, where a large crowd had assembled to see them off, and from which point the farmers took them in wagons to Kittanning, where they took the cars.

"Capt. John A. Freas, who first commanded

the company, resigned December 24, 1861, and Lieut. John M. Steck was promoted captain, and commanded it until he was obliged, on account of ill health, to resign, April 12, 1863, when Captain Woodward succeeded him until October 8, 1864, when, his time having expired, Capt. Jacob H. Freas took charge of the company and was mustered out with it.

"Captains, John A. Freas, John M. Steck, Woodward, Jacob H. Freas; first lieutenants, Charles B. Coon, Benjamin M. Stauffer; second lieutenants, Harvey McAninch, E. H. McAninch, Edward P. Shaw; first sergeant, Peter Slagle; sergeants, Jackson Hettrick, Jacob Swab, Philip H. Freas, George W. Taylor, George W. Hawthorn, Adam Himes, James W. Walker, Henry Crooks, Andrew J. Monks, John Startzell; corporals, David Kellar, Hiram J. Milliron, William H. Lucas, John M. Fike, Daniel Parsons, William H. Smith, James F. Miller, William Aikens, George Saucerman, John A. Swartz, David C. Swineford, William F. Green, Isaac Hughes; privates, George Blystone, Samuel D. Barnett, Robert Baughman, Perry Brink, George Beer, Daniel Blose, Jacob Campbell, William Cobb, Robert Davidson, Jacob Dibler, John Doverspike, Emanuel Eisenhart, Adam Fike, Jacob Freedline, George W. Geist, Samuel Geist, I. N. Hinderliter, William E. Hawthorn, William Hartman, Francis F. Hawthorn, David Harp, Jacob Harp, Joseph K. Hawthorn, John Harwick, William A. Hadden, Jacob Harshberger, Samuel Henderson, William A. Haines, David Haugh, Jacob Hilliard, Frank P. Hettrick, William Jenkins, Michael Kellar, William D. Kane, Elijah Kellar, George W. Kinsel, Henry H. Kiehl, Henry N. Milliron, William Means, Jacob Neece, James Orr, William D. Orts, Joseph Plyter, Richard J. Parsons, William Plyter, Robert Patterson, Anthony Peters, John Richards, Daniel Richards, Isaac Reitz, Joseph Reed, Harvey Rowan, Henry Raybuck, Adam Raybuck, John D. Rhodes, Caleb E. Stewart, John P. Smith, Daniel Shaffer, Michael Strawcutter, Philip Shrauger, John Snyder, Conrad Shorfstall, Peter Snapp, Garrett B. Shrauger, William Slagle, David Snowden, Samuel Smith, John Smith, Nathan P. Sprinkle, Frederick B. Sprinkle, Martin V. Shaffer, James L. Shaffer, Andrew J. Timblin, Daniel Undercoffer, Thomas M. Watson, Alexander Wiley, Watson Young, Edward W. Young.

"Killed—Sergt. G. W. Hawthorn; Corporals Daniel Parsons, William H. Smith; Privates George W. Geist, Daniel Richards, Isaac Reitz, Joseph Reed, Philip Shrauger,

John Snyder, Conrad Shoafstall (Shorfstall).

"Died—Sergts. Adam Himes, James W. Walker, Henry Crooks; Corporals John A. Swartz, William Aiken, George Saucerman, David C. Simpson. Privates, Jacob Campbell, William Cobb, Samuel Geist, William Hartman, David Harp, Francis F. Hawthorn, Jacob Harp, Joseph K. Hawthorn, William Jenkins, Richard J. Parsons, Thomas M. Watson, Watson Young. Died in Rebel prisons—James F. Millen, Michael Kellar, James Orr.

"Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps—Lieut. A. J. Monks; John Doverspike, Jacob Friedline, David Haugh, Jacob Hilliard, John D. Rhodes, James L. Shaffer.

"*Company H* was recruited principally in the townships of Winslow, Washington and Snyder. Captain Tracy, of Rockdale Mills, who had assisted largely in recruiting the company, soon resigning, the command devolved upon Capt. John C. Conser, who bravely commanded them until he fell at Boydtown, when he was succeeded by Capt. Tilton C. Reynolds, who shared their fortunes until the final muster out.

"Captains, Artemas H. Tracy, John C. Conser, Tilton C. Reynolds; first lieutenants, Thomas K. Hastings, George Van Vliet, Samuel Jones; second lieutenants, George W. Crosley, Josiah E. Miller; first sergeant, Mathias Bankert; sergeants, George Sharp, Adam Miller, George D. Mosier, E. L. Evans, Benjamin L. Johnson, Mathew Miller, Joseph F. Green, James Millen, Forbes Kilgore, Irvin R. Long; corporals, James Penfield, Samuel G. Moorhead, Henry Grant, James Truby, John K. Moore, Philip N. Tapper, Samuel Preston, E. S. Holloway, John Neil, John St. Clair; privates, Jesse N. Atwell, James Bailly, Lewis Boyington, Hamilton F. Burris, Stephen S. Briggs, John Buchanon, George Britton, William Blystone, Jesse Cole, Peter Cox, Joseph L. Conn, Charles H. Clinton, George A. Clark, Daniel G. Carl, Hugh Conn, Jacob Dickey, Ebenezer Dailey, Samuel C. Dewoody, John Denberger, John Foust, Jacob Foust, Robert Feverly, Robert Fleming, William H. Farren, William Foust, Casper Gilhet, Harvey Groves, William Green, John L. Groves, George W. Harding, Thomas Hutchinson, William J. Heckman, Benjamin F. Haymaker, James Harbenger, George Howlett, George P. Hartzell, William J. Henderson, Andrew Hoak, Moses Ishman, Archie Jones, George W. Keck, Sampson Kirker, William Kerp, Thomas Kessner, John Kerker, Edward Lewis, James R. London, George W. Luke, Henry L. Lindsey, George Montgomery, David B.

Moore, W. S. Mattock, Henry C. Moore, James Mulkins, James Moore, William Menser, Nelson Munger, Joseph F. Millen, Michael Miller, Robert Morrison, William Mulkins, James McCutcheon, James McGeary, John McDonald, R. McAdams, Sr., David McKibbin, John McKean, William McKean, James McGhee, W. H. McLaughlin, William McClelland, Noble McClure, John Nelson, John Osborne, George G. Rickard, Washington Rhoades, Albert Reynolds, Robert Rager, Gilbert P. Rea, Thomas W. Rea, Joseph Rutter, James H. Reed, John W. Rea, George Shick, William C. Smith, Daniel Sharp, John Soliday, Oliver Smith, Ami Sibley, H. H. Sparks, Robert Spur, Andrew S. Smith, Henry Stevenson, Hiram P. Sprague, Peter Sharp, William Smith, Joseph Tedlie, Anthony Tory, John Thomas, William S. Whiteman, George Winklebauch, George Walch, George W. Warnock, William Walch, Peter B. Wensell, Adam Wensell, Dexter F. Wilson, George Yount, Edward W. Young.

"Killed—Capt. John C. Conser; Lieut. George W. Crosley; Sergt. James Millen; Corporal John Neil; Privates George A. Clark, Daniel G. Carl, William Foust, John L. Groves, George Howlett, Robert Morrison, John Nelson, Joseph Rutter, Hiram P. Sprague, Peter Sharp, George Yount.

"Died—Sergts. Forbes Kilgore, Irvin R. Long; Privates William Blystone, Hugh Conn, William J. Henderson, Archie Jones, John Kerker, William Mulkins, William McClelland, James H. Reed, John W. Rea, Joseph Tedley, George Winklebauch, Edward W. Young. Died in Rebel prisons, Sergts. Joseph F. Green, Michael Miller.

"Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps—Thomas W. Rea, Dexter F. Wilson, E. S. Holloway, John Crossman, R. C. McAdams.

"*Company I* was composed principally of men from Brookville and the adjacent townships, and was mainly recruited by Capt. Silas J. Martin, who, on account of sickness in his family, was obliged to resign March 10, 1862. Upon his resignation Capt. James Hamilton was selected from the Thirty-eighth Pennsylvania (Ninth Reserves), to command the company, and when he gloriously fell at the Wilderness, the command devolved upon Capt. Oliver C. Redic, of Clarion county, and upon his promotion to lieutenant colonel Capt. Henry Galbraith succeeded him, and remained with the company, sharing all its battles and dangers, until its final muster out. The muster rolls below give all the men from Jefferson

county, with a list of those killed, died of wounds or disease, and those transferred to other organizations:

"Captains, Silas J. Martin, Henry Galbraith; first lieutenant, Isaac N. Tuller; second lieutenants, Hugh Brady, Robert I. Boyington, John H. Kennedy; first sergeants, John Magiffin, George VanVliet; sergeants, John Douglass, James L. Paul, Benjamin Pollyard, James C. Quinter, Isaiah E. Davis, Joseph Kinnear, Mathias Manner, James Nicholson; corporals, Henry Shaffer, Daniel A. Friedline, Frederick Trapp, David Criswell, Andrew Edinger, James C. Gilson, Henry Rhoads, James Moorhead, Stephen Sartwell, Henry K. Mitchell, William Toye, John W. Manners; privates, Isaac Allen, Ethan Allen, William Armstrong, Daniel A. Brown, Edwin Black, Jesse Bump, John Blosser, George Boyer, James R. Bennett, John Burgess, William Burford, Emery E. Brown, Andrew Campbell, Mathew L. Cochran, William Campbell, William A. Crawford, Simeon Chapman, William Christie, Nathaniel Carbaugh, William Cowan, William Chapman, William Courtney, George W. Christie, H. A. Davis, Aaron Douglass, Samuel C. Davis, James Doyle, Jacob Edwards, Peter Fye, Oliver Graham, William H. Gray, George Graham, James F. Hawthorn, George Howard, Abram F. Hunter, Samuel S. Howser, Samuel Hogue, William E. Hawthorn, David Hawthorn, John Hillman, Joel Horn, George C. Hopkins, James R. Hoover, George W. Hettrick, Henry J. Hawthorn, Samuel A. Hunter, Harrison Hogue, Silas Irwin, Harry Ickes, John R. Johnson, Thomas Jolly, Henry Kennedy, Levi Knight, John Koch, Benjamin F. Lerch, John C. Moorhead, Robert C. Millen, David R. Matson, R. S. Montgomery, William Miller, Jacob J. Mauk, William A. Millen, John A. Mickle, Jacob Moore, William H. Manners, Edward I. Miller, Eli C. McLaughlin, William McDonald, Alexander McDonald, William O'Donnel, James O'Neal, John Royer, Chapman Rose, Eli Roll, Joseph Ronke, John S. Smith, James Stroup, Jacob Snowden, Riley Siverly, Fred L. Swentzell, Enos Shirts, Henry Smith, John O. Spencer, Samuel Stroup, Henry Shirley, Joseph Stumph, James W. Shields, John J. Sherman, Hugh M. Steel, James Shaffer, George J. Shultz, George Thomas, Mathias Thompson, Henry Toye, Samuel Tingley, William Vandevort, James Warey, Thomas Woodward, Henry Yount, Isaac Yount.

"Killed—Sergts. Isaiah E. Davis, Joseph Kinnear, Mathias Manner; Corporals James

Moorhead, Stephen Sartwell, James R. Bennett; Privates John Burgess, William Chapman, William Courtney, James R. Hoover, George W. Hettrick, H. J. Hawthorn, Samuel A. Hunter, Silas Irvin, John R. Johnson, D. R. Matson, R. S. Montgomery, Philip Ritchie, Enos Shirts, Mathew Thompson, Isaac Yount.

"Died—Sergt. James Nicholson; Corporals H. K. Mitchell, William Toye, John W. Manners; William Burford, George W. Christie, Samuel Hogue, Harrison Hogue, Levi Knight, John Koch, Benjamin F. Lerch, William Miller, Jacob Mauk, William A. Millen, William McDonald, James O'Neil, Henry Smith, John O. Spencer, Samuel Stroup, Thomas Woodward.

"Transferred to V. R. C.—Sergt. James C. Quinter, John Hillman, Joel Horn, George J. Shultz, James Shaffer; transferred to U. S. army—George C. Hopkins.

"*Company K* was recruited in Indiana county, but Jefferson county furnished some of its most gallant officers, Capt. A. C. Thompson, who was disabled at the second battle of Bull Run, and Capt. James Miller, who afterwards rose to be colonel of the regiment. The only Jefferson county men in this company were:

"Captains, Albert C. Thompson, James Miller; first lieutenant, John G. Wilson; first sergeants, John Gold, Thomas K. Hastings; sergeants, Robert T. Pattison, John T. Swisher, James H. May; corporal, James M. Torrence; privates, George M. Bouch, John Baker, Samuel Benner, Hugh C. Craven, Z. T. Chambers, Alpheus B. Clark, James D. Frampton, Samuel McAdoo, Samuel Rhoads, John Stiver, Jesse J. Templeton, Henry Wying.

"Killed—Sergts. Robert T. Pattison, John T. Swisher.

"Died—Hugh C. Craven, James D. Frampton, Jesse J. Templeton."

To epitomize the regimental history: The One Hundred and Fifth Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, known as the "Wild Cat Regiment," was mustered in at Pittsburgh, September 9, 1861, for three years, Col. Amor A. McKnight commanding. He was killed at Chancellorsville, Va., and was succeeded by Col. C. A. Craig, who also fell, at Deep Bottom, Va. The next ranking officers were Lieutenant Colonel Greenawalt, who died of wounds received at the Wilderness, and Lieut. Col. Levi B. Duff, invalided from wounds with loss of leg, at Petersburg, Va., hence the command devolved upon Col. James Miller, who brought the regiment home to Pittsburgh July

10, 1865. On June 23, 1865, the regiment marched in the grand review in Washington, and was mustered out of service on July 11, 1865, after serving three years and ten months, at Washington, D. C.

The One Hundred and Fifth Regiment served in the First Brigade, First Division, Third Army Corps, until after the battle of Gettysburg, when the Third was consolidated with the Second Corps, and the One Hundred and Fifth was put in the Second Division of the Second Corps.



JESSE JAMISON TEMPLETON

Jesse Jamison Templeton was born in Brookville, Pa., February 20, 1846, and died in the hospital of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry, at Fortress Monroe, Va., of congestion of the brain, on the 26th of March, 1862, aged sixteen years, one month, six days. He was a private in Capt. A. C. Thompson's Company, K, 105th Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers; was enlisted at Indiana, in 1861, and joined the regiment with a squad of enlisted men and taken to Camp Jameson by Captain Altman, who was then captain of this company.

During its term of service the regiment took part in the following engagements: Yorktown, April, 1862; Williamsburg, May 2, 1862; Fair Oaks, May 31-June 1, 1862; the

Orchards, June 25, 1862; Glendale, June 30, 1862; Malvern Hill, July 1, 1862; Bristoe Station, August 28, 1862; Second Bull Run, August 29, 1862 (where the regiment was specially complimented by General Kearny for its gallantry); Chantilly, September 1, 1862; Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862; Chancellorsville, May 2 and 3, 1863; Gettysburg, July 2 and 3, 1863; Wapping Heights, July 24, 1863; Auburn, October 13, 1863; Kelly's Ford, November 7, 1863; Payne's Farm (Locust Grove), November 27, 1863; Mine Run, November 28, 1863; Wilderness, May 5, 6 and 7, 1864; Po River, May 10 and 11, 1864; Spottsylvania, May 12 to 15, 1864; North Anna, May 23 to 25, 1864; Cold Harbor, June 2, 1864; Petersburg, June 16 to 18, 1864; Petersburg, June 20, 1864; Petersburg, June 22 to July 26, 1864; Deep Bottom, July 26 to 29, August 15 and 16, 1864; Poplar Grove Church, October 2, 1864; Boydton Plank Road, October 27, 1864; before Petersburg, March 25 and 30, 1865; before Petersburg, April 2, 1865; near Farmville, April 6 and 9, 1865.

The One Hundred and Fifth was "one of the forty-five regiments of infantry in the United States service designated as the fighting regiments, viz.: 'those having lost in killed in battle two hundred and over.'"

The loss by battle and disease, as officially reported, was fourteen officers killed in battle and two hundred and ninety-five men killed and died of disease, making a death roll of three hundred and nine. One hundred and ninety-nine were reported missing.

Since the close of the war the death of thirty-three officers, including Colonel Miller, and one hundred and six enlisted men, have been reported. Of the ten men who went out as captains in the regiment, all are dead.

The first reunion of the regiment was held and the One Hundred and Fifth Association formed at Brookville, Pa., October 7, 1879. On that occasion the following field and staff officers were present: Lieut. Cols. W. W. Corbet (of Brookville), Oliver C. Redic (of Butler, Pa.), and Levi B. Duff (of Pittsburgh); Adj. Hillis McKown (of Pittsburgh); Surgeon Adam Wenger (of Concord, Ill.); Chaplain D. S. Steadman (of Union City, Pa.); Hospital Steward Charles D. Shrieves (5421 Jefferson street, Philadelphia, Pa.). Members of the band: John F. Stratton (Navy Yard, Washington, D. C.); John A. Guffey (Eureka Springs, Ark.); Lott J. Leech (Chicora, Pa.); John Weir (Indiana, Pa.); James A. McClelland (Sigel, Pa.).

The following, quoted from a newspaper article, expresses something of the pride and spirit which animated this exceptional body of fighting men: ^

"As to this regiment of ours, it needs no eulogy of mine; its eulogy is in the history of what it has done. It takes no back seat in the history of the war. In point of time, it was four years making up its battle record. In point of distance, it was from Williamsburg clear through to Sailor's Creek. To give the history of its battles would be substantially to give the history of the Army of the Potomac. In drill, on the march, in battle, in all soldierly qualities, this regiment had no superior, and repeatedly drew words of praise from such generals as Kearny, Jameson, Graham and Birney. It was mustered in in '61, one thousand strong; it was mustered out in July, '65, with about one hundred and fifty of its original members in it. Its depleted ranks were filled up twice; the last time, just as the war was closing. What gave this regiment its fine reputation? First, it was made up of good material—a sprinkling of Germans as you will see by their names (and they made good soldiers), but largely our regiment was Scotch-Irish. Look at the names: McKnight, Craig, Duff, Redic, Miller, Hamilton, McKillip, McKown, Galbraith, McGiffin, McGeary, Kelso, Millen, Kennedy, Campbell, etc., to the end of the company rolls. They came of fighting stock; not so good on a dash, perhaps, but just the men for holding on and pounding away if it should take all summer. The hardest and most stubborn fighting of the war was when these Scotch-Irish regiments, North and South, were pitted against each other.

"Then they were intelligent men. They knew what the war was about, and they went, not for money or glory, but from a sense of duty. But this regiment, from the first clear through, had good leaders. Colonel McKnight was determined to make his regiment one of the best, and spared no pains to reach that point. Day by day, week after week, he drilled the men, he instructed the officers, until they got mad and swore like the troops in Flanders; but the Colonel was right, and they found it so after a while. And then was there ever a better officer than Colonel Craig? So cool, so brave, and yet so kind-hearted. He was stern to demand of his men the discharge of all duty, and yet he could sympathize with them in any trouble. I make special mention of these two men because they had command of the regiment longer than any others. But

they had worthy successors, and their equals in all soldierly qualities, in Greenawalt and Duff and Conser and Redie and Miller."

Besides those already enumerated, Jefferson county was represented in a number of military organizations, whose service and personnel deserve great praise, reflecting so favorably the loyal spirit which prevailed in the county.

*Company F, Sixty-seventh Regiment, P. V.\**

"In November, 1861, S. C. Arthurs commenced to recruit a company styled the United Eagles, raised in Jefferson and Clarion counties. This company went into camp near Rimersburg, Clarion county, where an organization was effected, with S. C. Arthurs captain, the other commissioned officers being from Clarion county. In 1862 the company joined the regiment of Col. John F. Staunton, at Philadelphia, and was mustered into the service as Company F, Sixty-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers.

"On the 3d of April, 1862, the Sixty-seventh was ordered to Baltimore, and from there to Annapolis, Md., where it relieved the Eleventh Regiment, P. V. It was here employed in guard and provost duty in the city and in other parts of eastern Maryland, and in furnishing guards for Camp Parole, near the city. The latter duty was so well performed that the citizens experienced no trouble from the presence of the large body of paroled prisoners constantly at this camp. During all this time the discipline was very strict, and the regiment was thoroughly drilled, until it was equal to any in the service.

"The Sixty-seventh took part in the pursuit of Early and in all the subsequent brilliant career of Sheridan in the Shenandoah valley. In the fight of the 19th of October, which, but for the opportune arrival of Sheridan, would have ended so disastrously to our arms, the Sixty-seventh was hotly engaged, losing forty-eight in killed and wounded.

"It remained in the valley until near the close of the year, when, with the corps, it was ordered to the front at Petersburg, and participated in the closing campaign. After the surrender of Lee it was sent to Danville, near the North Carolina border, where Johnston still had a large Rebel force, but on his sur-

render returned to Washington, where it was mustered out of service July 14, 1865.

"Captain Arthurs was taken prisoner June 13, 1863, at the battle of Winchester. Lieut. Asaph M. Clarke, who escaped capture, gallantly commanded the company in most of its further campaigns, until he was promoted to first lieutenant of Company K, February 5, 1865, and afterwards to captain of that company.

"The following Jefferson county men in Company F were killed, or died of disease: B. Rush Scott, killed at Winchester; Benewell Fisher, R. D. McCutcheon, Daniel Dunkleburg, died, the latter dying while at his home on furlough. John W. Greenawalt, James W. Kerr, Daniel McAdoo, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.

"The following men from Jefferson county were in Company F: Captain, Samuel C. Arthurs; first sergeants, Jacob B. McCracken, Asaph M. Clarke; sergeants, Thomas J. Proctor, Elias W. Haines; corporals, Fred Hilliard, Thompson McAnitch, Alexander F. Flick, David Clepper, John Dougherty, Samuel Irwin; privates, James R. Adams, Edward Burns, Lafayette Burge, Thomas Brown, John Baxter, David Barry, Noah Burkepile, John H. Cox, John Dicky, Daniel Dunkleburg, George Friedline, Jesse Flick, George Fisher, Henry Fisher, Benewell Fisher, Peter Grove, Jr., James R. Gailey, John W. Greenawalt, Henry Geesey, Aaron Hendricks, George M. Hilliard, Michael Harriger, Silas E. Hall, John M. Hadden, George W. Keys, John B. Lucas, John Messner, Henry B. Milliron, Daniel McAdoo, R. D. McCutcheon, Quinton O'Kain, Samuel D. Patterson, John Shadle, Henry Snyder, Henry C. Snyder, Benjamin R. Scott, David Taylor, Henry Truman, John Voinchet, Daniel Williams, John Warner, Robert D. Williams, Edward W. Young, Samuel Yeomans."

*Company B, 135th Pennsylvania Volunteers*

"This company was recruited, under the call of the president, issued July 1, 1862, for troops to serve for nine months. It was raised largely through the efforts of Richard J. Espy, A. B. and Charles McLain, and left Brookville August 7th and proceeded to Camp Curtin, at Harrisburg, where it was mustered into the One Hundred and Thirty-fifth Pennsylvania Regiment. On the organization of the regiment, with J. R. Porter, of Indiana, as colonel, A. B. McLain was made adjutant, and the election for company officers resulted in Richard J. Espy being chosen captain; Charles McLain,

\* The material relating to the Sixty-seventh Regiment was taken from Bates's History, Pennsylvania Volunteers.

first lieutenant, and Andrew J. Sparks, second lieutenant. On the same day that the regiment was organized, August 19, 1862, it left for Washington, and on reporting to General Wadsworth, in command of that department, was assigned to provost guard duty, being detailed in detachments in Washington and Georgetown, the field officers being assigned to special duty, such as president of general court martial, commandant of Capitol Hill and of the Soldiers' Home, and in taking charge of the prisoners on their way for exchange between Washington and Aiken's Landing. The regiment remained at Washington until February 16, 1863, though Colonel Porter made repeated application to have his regiment sent to the front, but without avail, until General Wadsworth joined the Army of the Potomac, when the scattered detachments were united, and the regiment proceeded to Belle Plain, where it was assigned to the First Brigade, Third Division, First Corps, Colonel Porter being for a time in command of the brigade. The regiment was engaged on picket and guard duty until the Chancellorsville campaign commenced, when it was moved, on the 28th of April, to Pollock Mills, on the Rappahannock river, near Fredericksburg. Shortly after dark Colonel Porter was ordered to move his regiment close to the bank of the river to support the batteries. On the following morning the enemy opened upon the One Hundred and Thirty-fifth, the fire being promptly and effectively returned; the regiment having three wounded, one of whom, E. H. Baum, was of Company B.

"On the 2d of May the First Corps was ordered to Chancellorsville, where Hooker was engaged with the enemy, but the One Hundred and Thirty-fifth was left in support of the batteries. As soon as relieved it hastened to rejoin its brigade at the front, and was there thrown out to cover the front of the brigade, losing in the movement several prisoners. After this campaign closed the regiment returned to Belle Plain, where it remained until its term of service expired.

"General Doubleday, commanding the Third Division of the First Corps, said of this regiment: 'Colonel Porter has rendered very good service with his regiment in guarding the batteries along the Rappahannock engaged in covering the crossing of our troops below Fredericksburg. His men defended the guns against the enemy's sharpshooters, and did good execution. . . . The One Hundred and Thirty-fifth also covered the front of the First

Brigade of my Division at the battle of Chancellorsville, and though not actively engaged, did all that was required of it.'

"Their term of enlistment having expired, the regiment returned to Harrisburg, where, on the 24th of May, 1863, it was mustered out of service. During its nine months' service it lost eight men. From disease, Benjamin F. Bonham, George Diveler, James Flanders; Robert Gilmore, William F. Huffman, Daniel Reed, George W. Weckerly, William Whaling. Lee Forsythe died of injuries received in railroad accident near Washington. Miles Flack lost both legs in same accident.

"Muster roll: Captain, Richard J. Espy; first lieutenant, Charles McLain; second lieutenant, Andrew J. Sparks; first sergeant, John A. McLain; sergeants, George W. Porter, E. H. Baum, Samuel M. Moore, George W. Sibley; corporals, Thomas S. McCreight, Thomas M. Myers, Samuel L. Allen, Hiram W. Clark, Alanson R. Felt, Robert W. Anderson, Daniel B. Porter, John A. Rishel; musician, William S. Lucas; privates, Robert Andrews, John W. Alford, Leonard Agnew, John Alcorn, Calvin Burns, Joseph Beer, Liberty Beer, Isaac H. Buzzard, Anson H. Bowdish, James Bennett, Jacob Booth, John Bonham, David Buchanan, Benjamin F. Bonham, George W. Corbin, John A. Cuzzens, G. W. Chamberlain, Sylvester Davis, Alonzo Dixon, George Diveler, Miles Flack, Lee Forsythe, James Flanders, Franklin Goodar, Samuel Gibbs, Ray Giles, Robert Gilmore, Elias J. Hettrick, Frederick Harvey, Nathaniel Harriger, William V. Hein, John Hettrick, James Hildreth, Nathan Hoig, George Haight, Wesley Haight, William Harris, Chauncey P. Harding, William F. Hoffman, Elias W. Jones, Cyrenus N. Jackson, Henry Keihl, Jacob S. Keihl, Othoniel Kelly, John L. Lucas, Louis Litzel, Julius Morey, James A. Myers, Abel L. Mathews, James E. Mitchell, G. S. Montgomery, Robert Miller, C. W. Morehead, James E. McCracken, F. B. McNaughton, William G. McMinn, Jonathan R. McFadden, Frank M. Robinson, Thomas V. Robinson, William A. Royer, Daniel Reed, Louis Riley, James T. Smith, Peter Spangler, Jeremiah B. Smith, Solomon Stahlman, David Stahlman, David Uplinger, Silas Whelpley, Joseph Woods, Orlando Wayland, George R. White, George S. Wallace, George W. Weckerly, William Whaling."

*Companies E and I, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment P. V.*

"The One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment was principally recruited in Centre

county, and when ready to take the field, desiring that a Centre county soldier should command them, their choice fell upon James A. Beaver, of Bellefonte, Pa., who was then at the front with his regiment, the Forty-fifth Pennsylvania, of which he was lieutenant colonel. Governor Curtin adding his petition to that of the officers of the new regiment, that he should become its commander, Colonel Beaver resigned from the Forty-fifth and assumed command of the new regiment, which was designated as the One Hundred and Forty-eighth. The regiment was organized September 8, 1862, at Camp Curtin, with seven companies from Centre county, one from Clarion, two from Jefferson and Indiana. All of Company I and about half the men in Company E were from Jefferson. The day following its organization the regiment was sent to guard the Northern Central railroad, with headquarters at Cockeysville, Md. Here it was put under the most rigid and uniform rules of discipline, so that in less than three months after entering the service, some veteran officers who had just been released from Rebel prisons, and were passing the well arranged and orderly camp, noticing the trim appearance of the pickets, and the guards at the colonel's headquarters, wearing clean white gloves, burnished brasses and blackened shoes, called out to the men, 'Are you regulars?' Colonel Beaver took great pride in the rapid progress of his regiment, and said of them at this time, 'The men of this regiment are willing and of more than ordinary intelligence. I am satisfied that it can be made all that a regiment ought to be, if the officers are faithful.' This prediction the subsequent history of the regiment proved. The discipline enforced embraced every phase of a soldier's obligation. Though there was no immediate necessity apparent, the men were instructed in the duties of the outpost as well as the camp. Careful picket lines were maintained and tested by the young colonel at all hours of the day and night. The most rigid rules of soldierly conduct were kindly but firmly enforced.

"One of the best drilled companies in the regiment was Company I, and to Captain Marlin of that company was the One Hundred and Forty-eighth in a great measure indebted for its efficiency in drill and discipline, for in him Colonel Beaver found an officer thoroughly posted in every detail of soldierly qualifications. Going as he did from the One Hundred and Fifth Pennsylvania, he carried with him the lessons learned in military tactics in

that rigid school of drill and discipline that Colonel McKnight established at Camp Jamestown during the winter of 1861-62, and which made the officers of that regiment excel in this respect. Colonel Marlin gives this severe and thorough training that he then received the credit for his success as an officer. He lent himself ardently to aid the colonel of the regiment in his efforts to make the One Hundred and Forty-eighth a regiment that would have done credit to the 'Old Guards.'

"A good story is told of the obstacles which Colonel Beaver sometimes encountered in his desire to make a crack regiment out of the material gathered from the mountains of Pennsylvania. Standing one day near his headquarters, a sturdy German of the Clarion county company came shambling along toward him, with anything but a soldierly gait, and without a soldier's bearing. Approaching the Colonel, without saluting, he said:

" 'Say, vere's de old dochter?'

" 'I don't know. But who are you?' asked the Colonel.

" 'Vy, I been Switzer.'

" 'Are you a soldier?' sternly demanded the Colonel, appreciating the comedy nature of the performance, but also realizing the necessity of giving the man a practical lesson in a soldier's education.

" 'Oh, yah; I belong to the Hundred and Forty-eighth.'

" 'Ah, is that so,' replied the Colonel. 'You don't appear like a soldier of that regiment. But if you are, let me show you how a member of that regiment addresses an officer. You stand here and be colonel for a moment, while I take your place as a private.'

"The German citizen soldier eyed the Colonel curiously as he walked away a few paces, wheeled about and approached him with a brisk, soldierly step and military carriage. The substituted private addressed the suddenly commissioned officer and said:

" 'Colonel, can you tell me, sir, where I will find the surgeon of the regiment?'

" 'Mein Gott in Himmel, I doan no! I'm been lookin' for him meinself ober an hour.'

"Companies I and E took part in the following engagements in which their regiment was engaged: Auburn, Bristoe, Mine Run, the Wilderness, Po River, Spottsylvania Court House, North Anna, Tolopotomy, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Deep Bottom, Strawberry Plains, Reams's Station, Hatcher's Run, Adams's Farm, Sutherland Station, Farmville, and Appomattox.

"Company E shared equally in the honors

of the One Hundred and Forty-eighth with Company I. Captain Stewart resigning soon after it went out, the command devolved upon Captain Sutton, of Indiana; but two of its most efficient and bravest officers were Lieutenants Clark and Sprinkle, both of Jefferson county. Joseph E. Hall of Company I was on April 27, 1863, promoted from sergeant to sergeant major of the regiment, and on August 2d, to second lieutenant of Company I, and promoted to adjutant of the One Hundred and Eighty-third Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers September 7, 1864, a position he held until the muster out of his regiment, with great credit. An officer of the division said of him: 'You cannot praise him too highly.'

"The following were the Jefferson county men in Company E, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Pennsylvania Volunteers:

"Captain, Charles Stewart, resigned September 25, 1863; first lieutenants, W. T. Clark, promoted November 15, 1863, discharged on surgeon's certificate July 7, 1864; Peter D. Sprinkle, promoted September 25, 1864; first sergeants, George Baughman, Levi C. Smith, Robert A. Travis; sergeants, Daniel W. Smith, Charles M. Law; corporals, Robert J. Crissman, John Milliron, E. Vincent Richards, James Shoppard, W. J. Postlethwait, John J. Shoffstall; musicians, David N. Henry, Johnston Hamilton; privates, John Boyer, Emanuel Bush, Peter Burkett, Isaac G. Cochran, Robert J. Crissman, Alexander R. Dunlap, Samuel P. Edwards, William Evans, David Gearheart, Samuel R. Gearheart, John M. Hartman, John C. Hoover, William Jordan, Benjamin F. Keck, Sampson Klingensmith, Daniel C. Law, Joseph H. Law, Joseph Long, John Milliron, William Milliron, George Miller, Andrew Minish, William S. Newcom, Josiah Postlethwait, William J. Postlethwait, Emanuel Raybuck, Henry Raybuck, Philip Sloppy, James L. Staggars, David Smith, John Snyder, Samuel Shilling, Joseph Shoffstall, Chambers O. Timblin, George Timblin, Philip Whitesell, Henry Young.

"The following Jefferson county men in Company E were killed, died of wounds and disease, or were transferred to other organizations:

"Killed—Sampson Klingensmith, Joseph H. Law, David Smith, Joseph Shoffstall, Philip Whitesell, Andrew Minish.

"Died—Samuel R. Gearheart, Joseph Long, William Milliron, William S. Newcom, William Postlethwait, George Timblin, Henry Young.

"Died in Rebel prisons—E. Bush, Philip Sloppy, James Staggars, John Snyder.

"Transferred and promoted to captain, U. S. C. T.—Sergt. R. A. Travis. Transferred and promoted to Adjutant, U. S. C. T.—George Miller. Transferred to V. R. C.—Samuel P. Edwards, William Evans, William Jordan, B. F. Keck."

"Company I: Captain, Silas J. Marlin; first lieutenants, John A. Maguire, Junius F. Crain; second lieutenants, Orlando H. Brown, Joseph E. Hall, Frank W. Clark; first sergeant, Thomas W. Douglass; sergeants, Henry Carey, Shelumiel Swineford, Benjamin F. McGiffin, Jehial Vashbinder, Alexander McQuiston, William Davidson, Robert Kissinger, Edward Murphy; corporals, Jacob B. Rumbaugh, William H. Harley, John M. Davis, Lewis Diebler, Thomas McCullough, Alexander Douglass, Joseph Earnest, Harrison Catz, John M. Love, Russell S. Adams, Russell Weeks; musician, Joseph Arthurs; privates, George W. Anthony, William Acker, Philip Boyer, John S. Buzzard, Emery J. Barr, Hugh A. Barr, William H. Barr, William C. Boyd, John Banghart, Eli Bailey, Joseph W. Bowley, Jonathan L. Bitner, Philip S. Crate, Wallace Coon, James Cochran, Lewis Cobbs, Andrew Craft, Harvey Crispin, Isaac Corey, Andrew J. Clark, Josiah T. Crouch, Calvin Dixon, Isaiah S. Davis, John W. Demott, John Emmett, Alonzo Fowler, Daniel Ferringer, William M. Firman, Isaac J. Grenoble, Frederick Gilhousen, James J. Gailey, Orin Giles, James Garvin, Christ. C. Gearheart, Samuel K. Groh, Samuel Howard, Andrew Harp, Jacob S. Haugh, Augustus Haugh, Andrew J. Hagerty, Benjamin F. Hull, George Horner, David M. Hillis, John Howard, Manasses Kerr, Reuben Lyle, Harrison Long, Peter P. Love, Lyman E. Mapes, Jackson Moore, Thompson Moorhead, David Mattison, Stewart H. Monteer, Henry Mapes, Harrison Moore, James A. Murphy, James McMangle, Peter Nulf, Nelson P. O'Connor, Robert Omslaer, William J. Orr, William O'Connor, Edward Plyler, Samuel Ransom, David D. Rhodes, Harris Ransom, Eli Rhinehart, William Rogers, James W. Rea, Lewis R. Stahlman, Peter Shannon, William H. H. Smith, Edward M. Sage, John H. H. Shuster, Samuel Shaw, John W. Smith, Theophilus Smith, Benjamin F. Scandrett, Richard Snyder, Jacob Snyder, John Stahlman, Joseph Y. Thompson, Samuel Fry, Robert M. Wadding, Joseph White, William White, William P. Woods, Frank M. Whiteman.

"The following members of Company I were killed, died of wounds or disease, or were transferred to other organizations:

"Killed—Lieut. John McGuire; Sergt. Alexander McQuiston; Privates Andrew Craft, Daniel Ferringer, Andrew J. Hagerty, David D. Rhodes, Samuel Shaw. Died—Corporal Thomas McCullough, Emery J. Barr, William H. Barr, William C. Boyd, Harvey Crispin, Frederick Gilhousen, James J. Gailey, Augustus Haugh, Harrison Long, Jackson Moore, Thompson Moorhead, Peter Nulf, William White, William J. Orr. Died in Rebel prisons—Hugh A. Barr, Stewart H. Monteer, Harris Ransom, Lewis Diebler. The latter was shot by the prison guard at Salisbury, N. C. William Acker and Isaac J. Grenoble, though not Jefferson county 'boys,' were yet always identified with the company. Acker was mistaken for one of the enemy, and so badly wounded by one of his own regiment, while at work on one of the outpost rifle pits at Cold Harbor, that he lost an arm, while Grenoble lost a leg at Po River. The following men were transferred: To adjutant One Hundred and Eighty-third Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, Lieut. Joseph E. Hall; to Veteran Reserve Corps, Corporal John M. Love; Philip Boyer, John S. Buzard, Eli Bailey, Josiah T. Crouch, Isaiah S. Davis, John W. Demott, Reuben Lyle, Harrison Moore, John W. Smith, Theophilus Smith, B. F. Scandrett, Richard Snyder, W. P. Woods. Transferred to Fifty-third Pennsylvania Volunteers—Peter P. Love, James A. Murphy, William O'Connor. To Signal Corps—James W. Rea."

*Company B, Two Hundred and Eleventh Regiment, P. V.*

"Company B, of the Two Hundred and Eleventh Pennsylvania Volunteers, was raised in Jefferson county. The regiment was organized at Camp Reynolds, Pittsburgh, September 16, 1864, for one year's service. James H. Trimble was elected colonel, and Levi A. Dodd, of Brookville, lieutenant colonel. The regiment was sent immediately to the front, and on the 20th of September found itself in the entrenchments at Bermuda Hundred, where it was put in a provisional brigade of the Army of the James. Scarcely had it gained its position when it was ordered to mount the parapets, formed of sandbags, in full view of the enemy, who at once opened upon them with his batteries, killing two men in Company F with a single shell. The object in

thus exposing this command, was to attract the attention of the enemy from the storming party which was about to move on Fort Harrison, which movement was successful. The picket line which the regiment was required to hold extended from the James river, on the right, opposite Dutch Gap, through a dense pine wood to an open space, within which was the camp of the regiment. The line after leaving the river ran nearly straight to this slashing, where it made an abrupt bend, leaving the apex of the angle close to the enemy's lines. The opposing pickets had always been on the most friendly terms, and a great many deserters from the enemy came into our lines at this point. General Pickett, who was in command, determined to stop this wholesale desertion, and on the night of the 17th of November, quietly massing a body of picked men, suddenly burst upon the Union Pickets, capturing over fifty before they could rally, or the regiment come to their aid. He built a strong redoubt at this point, and so strengthened his lines that General Grant deemed it inexpedient to try to retake the ground. This put an end to all intercourse between the pickets, and hostilities were actively kept up, and while the regiment remained on that line the men were obliged to hug the breastworks or lie close to the bomb-proofs.

"In the less than nine months that it was out, the Two Hundred and Eleventh did gallant service and lost heavily. Company B lost in killed besides Captain McLain, who had been promoted to lieutenant colonel, but not mustered: Killed—Sergt. Joel Brown, Thomas Witherow. Died of wounds and disease—John Bailey, Solomon F. Davis, Washington A. Prindle, Israel D. Smith, James W. Boyd. The latter died in the Rebel prison at Salisbury, N. C.

"Lieut. Col. Charles McLain first enlisted in the nine months' service, becoming first lieutenant of Company B, One Hundred and Thirty-fifth Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, and when their time of enlistment expired he again went out, as captain of Company B (six months), Independent Battalion, July 23, 1863. Again feeling that his country still needed his services, he went once more to the front as captain of Company B, Two Hundred and Eleventh Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers. He served gallantly through all their campaigns, winning high encomiums from his superior officers, and having the love and respect of his men, to whom he was a kind and faithful friend, until

in the severe fight at Fort Steadman, April 2, 1865, he was shot in the charge of his regiment, and instantly killed. He had been promoted to lieutenant colonel of his regiment the day before he fell. When the news of his fall reached his home in Brookville, a meeting of the citizens was held April 13th, and resolutions of respect and sorrow for the dead soldier, and condolence with his family, were passed, and a committee of soldiers appointed to take charge of his remains, and make arrangements for his funeral. On the 30th of April his body, which had been brought home by his brother, was laid to rest in the Brookville cemetery. Colonel McLain left a wife and three children to mourn his loss.

"Jefferson county men in the Two Hundred and Eleventh Regiment, P. V.:

"Colonel, Levi A. Dodd, promoted from lieutenant colonel April 4, 1865; adjutant, Herman F. Steck, promoted from first sergeant, Company B, May 11, 1865. Company B—Captains, Charles McLain, Charles J. Wilson; first lieutenant, Milton H. McAninch; first sergeant, Thomas M. Myers; sergeants, John M. Alford, Anson H. Bowdish, Thomas P. Craven, William Hall, Thomas P. McCrea, Israel D. Smith, Joel Brown; corporals, Robert W. Anderson, James McMurtrie, Reuben K. Morey, Joseph A. Dempsey, Simon M. Denny, Milton Graham, Andrew Braden, Malachi Davis; musician, Peter Spangler; privates, Marvin Allen, James T. Alford, H. J. Baughman, Henry Bullers, Jeremiah Bowers, Fayette Bowdish, Henry J. Bruner, Calvin G. Burns, James W. Boyd, John Bailey, Alvin Clark, David W. Craft, Esekial Dixon, Daniel Deeter, Charles Driscoll, Solomon F. Davis, Peter Emerick, Joshua F. Fisher, Russell M. Felt, Adam Foust, Lewis Gaup, Christ. C. Gearheart, David P. Gearheart, Justice Gage, Mathew Gayley, Hiram Hettrick, Jacob Hartman, Anthony M. Holden, Edward A. Holly, Joseph Ishman, Frank Kreidler, Thomas S. Kline, Thomas Lindemuth, J. S. Montgomery, Alexander Moore, James Mackey, Jesse B. Miller, Milton G. Miller, John K. McElroy, William G. McMinn, Henry McGinley, James O'Hara, George W. Paris, Henry Peters, James Penfield, Washington A. Prindle, Samuel C. Richards, William J. Riddle, Frederick Raywinkle, Lafayette Stahlman, Solomon Shoffner, Fulton Shoffner, George W. Shaffer, Lewis Swab, John Simmet, Warren Sibley, James M. Thompson, John Thomas, Madison A. Timblin, Frank Truman, George Walker, Joseph M. Wilson, William A. Watts, Jacob Weidner, Thomas M. Witherow."

*Companies B and C, Two Hundred and Sixth Regiment, P. V.*

"The men for the Two Hundred and Sixth Regiment were principally recruited in the southern part of the county. The regiment was organized at Camp Reynolds, Pittsburgh, September 8, 1864, under Col. Hugh J. Brady, a cousin of Capt. Evans R. Brady. The field and line officers were all veterans, and nearly all the men had seen service. Soon after it was organized the regiment was sent to City Point, and assigned to the Army of the James. On the 4th of October, while engaged in building a fort near Dutch Gap, it was under the enemy's guns, and had one man killed and several wounded. For this work the regiment was commended in a complimentary order, by the commander of the department, who ordered the works to be called Fort Brady.

"On the 26th of October the regiment was ordered to report to General Terry, commanding the Tenth Corps, and assigned to the Third Brigade, First Division, and soon after went into winter quarters near the line of works north of Fort Harrison, where the men were well drilled and disciplined. By an order from the War Department of December 3d, the Tenth and Eighteenth Corps were consolidated, and the Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth Corps formed from them. All the white troops were put in the Twenty-fourth. General Ord was put in command of the Army of the James.

"When the army moved on the 27th of March, 1865, the Two Hundred and Sixth was detached and ordered to remain in camp, reporting to General Devens, commanding the Third Division. This order was received with great disfavor by the regiment, and in response to the remonstrance against it, the following answer was returned from headquarters: 'I am directed by General Foster to state that he regrets exceedingly that your command should have been ordered to remain. The order came from department headquarters, and the General did all in his power to have it revoked, but could not.' The convalescents of the First Division were ordered to report to Colonel Brady, who was directed to organize and hold them in readiness to move.

"On the 3d of April the troops in front of Richmond were ordered to advance, and it was soon discovered that the enemy had evacuated his works and fired the city, so that our troops marched in without opposition. On the 22d the regiment was relieved from

General Devens's command, and ordered to report to Gen. F. T. Dent, military governor, who assigned it to provost duty in Richmond. A month later it returned to the brigade, of which Colonel Brady assumed command. The regiment was soon after sent to report to General Gregg, at Lynchburg, who assigned it to provost duty in that place. It remained here about two weeks, and then rejoined its division at Richmond. On the 26th, no further service being required of it, it was sent to Pittsburgh, and the term of service having expired was mustered out June 2, 1865. General Dandy in command of the brigade said of this regiment: 'Under your gallant commander, Col. Hugh Brady, you were the first to enter Richmond, and to display in the capitol of traitors the Stars and Stripes of your country. Carry home with you, and bequeath it to your children, the red heart, the badge of the First Division. It is the symbol that will live when the present and succeeding generations have passed away.'

"Muster roll of Company B: Captain, William Neal; first lieutenant, Henry C. Campbell; second lieutenant, Arr. Neal; first sergeant, Benjamin W. Reitz; sergeants, William A. Hadden, Thomas J. Cooper, John C. Cameron, Darius E. Blose; corporals, Benjamin T. Smyers, David G. Gourly, Charles Barry, David Neal, Joseph W. Long, Thomas R. Lamison, Jacob Keihl, Mitchell R. Lewis; privates, John D. Brown, Joshua Brink, James M. Bush, Lewis H. Bollinger, Abraham Bowman, Boaz D. Blose, William J. Bell, Eli Byerly, Peter Brunner, Philip Bush, Jacob Conrad, John Carr, Robert English, William Frampton, George Frampton, James S. Gray, John Grove, Daniel Gearheart, Enoch G. Gray, Eli Homer, Michael P. Hummel, Thomas M. Hawk, William Huffman, William L. Henry, Samuel S. Jordon, George Johnson, George M. Jordon, Elijah Kinsell, Thomas Kerr, Levi Kinsell, James E. Lewis, Jacob Lingenfetter, Robert F. Law, William M. Michaels, Thomas M. Marshall, William P. Morris, John Marsh, Harrison Marsh, Eli Miller, Robert W. McBrien, John E. McPherson, John W. Neal, Samuel H. Nolf, John C. Neal, T. J. Postlethwait, Samuel H. Parkhill, Michael Painter, David Painter, David Pierce, Isaac Postlethwait, John Pierce, Dallas M. Rishell, James O. S. Spencer, Gotlieb Steiver, Thomas Spencer, Joseph T. Sparr, Peter Swaney, Isaac Smouse, David L. Smeyers, Philip Smeyers, Alfred Shaffer, William E. Simpson, David A. Thompson, George H. Torrance, John Varner, Benoni Williams, Samuel C. Williams, Thomas

M. Williams, Charles C. Williams, William Weaver, George C. Wachob, John M. Whitesell, Jacob G. Zufall, George J. Zufall.

"Company C: First sergeant, Charles M. Brewer; sergeant, William L. McQuowen; corporals, John McHenry, Thomas P. North; privates, Joseph Cary, Samuel Frampton, George S. Hennigh, John Hickox, Joseph Mauk, Joseph P. North, Michael Palmer, Henry C. Pepper, W. P. Postlethwait, John F. Pifer, David G. Pifer, Samuel Pearce, John Rinn, William Riddle, George W. Shorthill, Joseph Shields, David Stiver, Daniel Stiver, John F. Smith, William Sutter.

"Company E: Sergeant, Benjamin F. Miller.

"Company F: Private, Tobias Long.

"Company H: Corporal, David S. Altman; privates, George F. Bowers, John H. Bowers, William H. Campbell, Henry Fritz, George S. Gailey, John H. Miller, Andrew Marsh, Samuel McNutt, John C. McNutt, Joseph McCracken, John St. Clair, John Wagner, Jacob Wagner."

"Quite a number of Jefferson county men enlisted and did gallant service in companies and regiments raised in other localities. The names and organizations of all such that we have been able to find we give below:

#### *Company L, Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry*

"The Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry was organized at Washington, D. C., September, 1861, by Col. Josiah Harlan, as an Independent light horse cavalry regiment, composed of companies from different States; but as Congress had only authorized the raising of regiments by States, the formation of this regiment as an independent organization was irregular, and on the 13th of November it was attached to the Pennsylvania State organizations, and was thereafter known as the Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry—the One Hundred and Eighth regiment in line.

"Company L, in which were forty-seven men from Jefferson county, was raised by Capt. John B. Loomis, of Clarion, and was mustered into the service September 12, 1861. This regiment was one of the best cavalry organizations in the army, and performed gallant service. It took part in thirty-two battles and over one hundred and five skirmishes. Company L lost in killed and died the following men from Jefferson county:

"Killed—Henry Allen, Charles Barnard (killed at Oil City while at home on veteran

furlough), Amos W. Delp, Jesse Evans, Calvin Lucas, Amos Weaver, Thomas C. Nolf. Died—Paul Hettrick, Joseph Gates. James McCann died at Andersonville, Georgia.

"A number of this company were captured in the fight at Reams's Station, Va., June 29, 1864, among whom was David S. Orcutt, of Corsica, and whose experience in Rebeldom was, we presume, not excelled for hardship by any other of our soldiers. After being captured he was taken to Richmond, and there kept in Libby prison twenty days, and then sent to Andersonville, Ga., from which place he escaped, but was recaptured by blood-hounds, near Macon; from there he was taken to Savannah, and on his way to the latter place he again managed to escape, and was again, the next day, recaptured by blood-hounds and sent to Savannah, and from there to Millen. When Sherman 'came marching through Georgia,' the prisoners were sent ahead of the army to Savannah and exchanged, and then sent to Annapolis, Md., where Mr. Orcutt was put in the hospital, and from there transferred to a hospital in Baltimore. From Baltimore he was taken to Washington, D. C., as a witness in the trial of Wirz, on which he was detained for six weeks, when he was so prostrated by illness that he had to be sent back to the hospital at Baltimore, where on the 12th of April, 1865, he was discharged and returned home, after having served in the army four years and one month. When he was taken prisoner he weighed one hundred and eighty pounds; when he was released he was reduced to one hundred pounds, and he never recovered from the effects of his imprisonment. David R. McCullough, who was taken prisoner at the same time, made his escape from Andersonville, and after traveling fourteen days and nights, reached our lines at Chattanooga about Christmas, 1864. Mr. Orcutt says, 'No one will ever know what we suffered at Andersonville. Only those who have been there can tell anything about it. All other prisons were parlors compared with Andersonville.'

"The following Jefferson county men were in Company L: First lieutenant, Robert J. Robinson; second lieutenant, Shannon McCadden; first sergeant, William K. Shaffer; sergeants, Enos G. Nolf, Christian D. Fleck, James Baldwin, Aaron Fulmer, William N. George, Thomas McDowell, Edward Meeker, Charles Kline, Amos Weaver; corporals, John H. Shaw, James M. Matthews, David B. Zilafro, Paul Hettrick; farrier, Samuel Moorhead; privates, Samuel Anderson, Henry Al-

len, Charles Barnard, James Christie, William P. Confer, James F. Cannon, Amos W. Delp, Benjamin Divler, James P. Dillman, Jesse Evans, Frederick Fulmer, W. N. George, Joseph Gates, John C. Hettrick, Jacob Heckathorn, Josiah Klingensmith, Calvin Lucas, Moses W. Mathews, D. R. McCullough, John McCullough, James McCann, John R. McCadden, Daniel R. Noble, Thomas B. Nolf, David S. Orcutt, John C. Platt, Richard Tip-ton, Jacob Taylor, James R. Vandevort, Amos Weaver.

"A number of recruits were put into this regiment in 1863-64, among whom were the following additional Jefferson county men:

"Company A—Corporal James H. Moore; privates, Lester S. Beebe, William Baughmon, James D. Dean.

"Company B—Privates, George E. A. Clark, James E. Mitchell.

"Company C—Privates, Liberty Beer, Samuel W. Bruner, Martin Eakman, Paul Vandevort, Josiah Wyley.

"Company G—Private, F. J. Strong.

"Company I—Privates, John L. Knapp, William L. Slack."

#### *Company K, Fourteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry*

"The Fourteenth Cavalry, another gallant body of men, was enlisted November 23, 1862, and mustered out August 24, 1865. The following Jefferson county soldiers were members of Company K:

"Sergeant, William R. Cowan; corporal, Benjamin F. McCreight; bugler, John F. Gruber; privates, John G. Bouch, Jacob J. Bodenhorn, Henry J. Bodenhorn, S. P. Cravener. The latter died in prison at Andersonville, Georgia."

#### *Company C, Second Regiment, U. S. Sharpshooters*

"During the month of August, 1861, Capt. S. M. Dewey, of Harrisburg, Pa., visited Jefferson county for the purpose of recruiting men for a company in Berdan's Sharpshooters. None but expert marksmen were received, each individual being required to 'make ten consecutive shots at a distance of two hundred yards, within five inches of the center of the target, or five inches measured from the center of the target to the center of ball-holes. Each man to certify to his "target" before a justice of the peace.'

"Ira J. Northrup was left in charge of recruiting for this company, and soon recruited

a good squad of men who were at once sent to the headquarters of the regiment at Harrisburg, and were mustered into the service October 5, 1861. This company did gallant service for the Union. They were all expert marksmen, and were armed with the most approved breech-loading rifles. The history of Berdan's Sharpshooters is that of the Army of Potomac. In the thick of every battle they were sure to do effective work, as their shots always told on the foe.

"The following men represented Jefferson county in Company C, U. S. S.: Sergeants, Ira J. Northrup, promoted to captain; Frank Rumbarger, John W. Pearsall; corporals, John McMurray, Isaac Lyle; privates, George Boals, George W. Dunkle, John S. Geer, W. E. Jacox, Leroy C. Jacox, James (or Samuel) Law, Samuel Lattimer, Thomas Long, William McCullough, J. Prindle, L. W. Scott, George H. Stewart, Wesley C. Thompson, James Watts. Law died of wounds received at Antietam."

#### *Eighteenth U. S. Infantry*

"In the winter of 1861-62 quite a number of men were enlisted in Jefferson county for the regular army by Sergt. W. D. Madeira, of the Eighteenth United States Infantry. They were put into Company E, Third Battalion of that regiment, and with the men recruited in Clarion and Venango counties formed almost the entire company. Those subsequently recruited for the same service were put in Company F of the same battalion, until January, 1863, when they were all transferred to the Second Battalion. The Eighteenth saw hard service in the Army of the Cumberland, which it joined just after the battle of Fort Donelson, and with which it remained until its term of service expired, just after the battle of Lovejoy's Station, Ga. The following men from Jefferson county served in the regiment:

"Company H, Second Battalion—Sergeant, Herman Kretz.

"Company E—Sergeant, Thomas Barr; corporal, Thomas Baird; privates, John Conrad, Frank Carroll, James Cochran, John Dean, William Dean, Joseph Dempsey, Jeremiah Emerick, Jonathan Harp, James Hall, John Haupt, Wilson Hutchinson, Adam Heilbruner, Jacob Heilbruner, Nelson Ishman, Andrew Love, S. R. Milliron, William Mathews, Jacob Messinger, David Porter, Samuel Rhodes, William Reinstine, William Reams, Amos Shirey, John Strawcutter, Samuel Sax-

ton, Jacob Shaffer, Isaac Shoffner, Russell Vantassel.

"Company F—Sergeant, William Martz; privates, William Adams, John Custard, James Campbell, Samuel Haines, Adam Haines, Amos Starr, Samuel D. Shaffer, Peter Wolfgang, John Wolfgang, Peter Wolf, Samuel Wolf.

"Of these, Andrew Love, Samuel Rhodes, Jacob Shaffer, Russell Vantassel were killed. John Custard, who was discharged in 1864, was lost coming home, the train being captured by the Rebels, and he was, it is presumed, killed, as he was never heard of afterwards.

"Thomas Barr (Bairde), Jonathan Harp, Samuel Haines, Adam Haines, Peter Wolfgang, John Wolfgang, Adam Heilbruner, Jacob Heilbruner, James Campbell, William Adams, Amos Shirey and John Strawcutter, served until their term of enlistment expired, January 6, 1865; the others had been killed or previously discharged. Sergeant Madeira, who recruited them, was killed at Murfreesboro, Tennessee."

Jefferson county men in other organizations:

"Company E, Fifth Regiment, Pennsylvania Reserves, First Lieut. Joseph P. Lucas.

"Company H, Eighth Regiment, Pennsylvania Reserves, Private J. Wilson Henderson; transferred to Company H, One Hundred and Ninety-first Regiment, and promoted to sergeant.

"Company G, Ninth Regiment, Pennsylvania Reserves, Private Christian Miller.

"Company C, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Pennsylvania Regiment, Henry B. Heckendorn.

"Company M, Sixth United States Cavalry, Robert A. Hubbard.

"Company C, Fifteenth United States Infantry, Capt. William W. Wise (killed)."

#### *United States Colored Troops*

The American negroes in the country's wars have been patriotic and valorous. Several won high official praise in the Revolution. Perry commended warmly those who fought with him the battle of Lake Erie; Andrew Jackson extolled the bravery of the negro troops at New Orleans, and during this war approximately 180,000 members of the race were in the armies of the Union.

"On account of the limited colored population, Jefferson county had very few representatives in the colored regiments, but those who did go out from this county did noble

service. Several of the best officers belonging to the colored organizations were from this county. Major McMurray, who served as captain of Company D, Sixth Regiment, and as inspector on the staff of Gen. Charles J. Paine, commanding the Third Division of the Eighteenth Corps, gives the following incidents of his regiment to which some of the Jefferson county men belonged:

"On the morning of September 29, 1864, the day of the capture of Fort Harrison, our brigade was ordered to assault the enemy's works at Deep Bottom, near Spring Hill, about a mile from the Fort Harrison front. The assault was made shortly after sunrise, through a heavy slashing. When we went into the fight our regiment numbered about three hundred and fifty; when we came out it numbered about one hundred and twenty-five, sixty of whom belonged to two companies that were not in the assault, being deployed as skirmishers on the flanks of the brigade.

"My company was in the center of the regiment as well as of the brigade, and was almost annihilated. When we went into the fight I had thirty enlisted men and one officer. When we came out I had myself and three enlisted men. Eleven of the company were killed, fifteen were wounded, and one was captured. My first lieutenant, who is now a captain in the Third Cavalry, was shot through the right arm.

"I know of no loss equal to this in a square standup fight, in the history of the late war. Of the hundred men who started out in my company one year before, but one was left with me, the three who escaped being recruits."

"Company D, Sixth Regiment, Capt. John McMurray, brevetted major April 15, 1865; second lieutenant, Thomas P. McCrea.

"Company H, Corporal Robert Webster, killed at New Market Heights, Va.; Privates Peter B. Enty, Peter F. Enty, both died in service.

"Seventh Regiment, Adjt. George Miller.

"Eighth Regiment, Surgeon A. P. Heichold; Hospital Steward George W. Luke.

"Company I, Eighth Regiment, Capt. Robert A. Travis.

"First Massachusetts Colored Troops, Oliver Steel."

### *Emergency Men of 1863-64*

"The victories gained by the Rebel troops at Fredericksburg, in December, 1862, followed by that of Chancellorsville, in May, 1863, emboldened their leaders so much that they con-

templated a raid into the Northern border States. As a precaution against this invasion the war department, June 9, 1863, issued an order creating two new military departments, that for the western district being established at Pittsburgh, with Maj. Gen. W. T. H. Brooks as commandant, and on the 13th Governor Curtin issued a call for volunteers to protect the southern borders of our State. This was followed on the 15th by the Rebel raid on Chambersburg, and there was a general uprising of the people in response to the call. On the 28th of June, General Lee having already crossed the Potomac with his entire army, Governor Curtin again called for sixty thousand men for ninety days, to repel the invasion, 'but to remain only so long as the safety of the Commonwealth should require.' Under this last call three companies were raised in Jefferson county and mustered into the Fifty-seventh Regiment, Emergency Volunteers, July 3-8, 1863.

"On the organization of the regiment Col. James R. Porter, whose term of service with the One Hundred and Thirty-fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers had just expired, was chosen colonel. The Fifty-seventh took part in the chase after Morgan, and were for a time engaged in guarding the fords of the Ohio river from Steubenville to Wheeling, W. Va. The Fifty-seventh, while occupying strong ground on the Warrenton road, undoubtedly foiled Morgan's attempt to cross at that point.

"No further need arising for their services, the regiment was mustered out.

"Much satire has been indulged in at the expense of the 'six weeks' soldiers, but their presence proved a powerful check to the enemy, and though not brought into actual combat, they were ready for it, and it was no fault of theirs that they did not meet the enemy. Called suddenly from the business walks of life, they met the emergency promptly and cheerfully, at the call of danger. Many of them were men who had already met the enemy; some were at home on account of wounds, others who had served the term of their enlistment, others physically unfit for a long term of service, and some boys in their teens; but the rolls of these companies show the material they were composed of.

"The return of the Emergency men was saddened by the death of one of their members, Mr. Samuel McElhose, who died in camp at East Liberty, near Pittsburgh, August 16, 1863. Mr. McElhose was one of the most prominent citizens of Jefferson county, being at the time of his death the editor and pro-

prietor of the *Jefferson Star*, which paper he had established in Brookville in 1849. He had also served as county superintendent of common schools for two terms, and was a well-known educator. Mr. McElhose was strongly wedded to the cause of liberty, but his health being far from robust prohibited him from enlisting until the call came for volunteers to defend our own State, when he could no longer remain at home; but closing his office he, with all his hands, enlisted, and ere the time of service expired he died for his country as much as though a Rebel ball had laid him low.

"The field and staff of the Fifty-seventh was largely from Jefferson county, viz.:

"Lieutenant colonel, Cyrus Butler; quartermaster, M. H. Shannon; assistant surgeon, John M. Cummins; chaplain, John C. Truesdale; quartermaster sergeant, W. J. McKnight; commissary sergeant, John J. Thompson."

#### JOHN HUNT MORGAN'S RAID AND HIS SENSATIONAL CAPTURE

The year 1863 was an historical one. The complete victory of Lee and disastrous defeat of "fighting Joe Hooker" at the battle of Chancellorsville, Va., on May 3d, of that year emboldened Jefferson Davis and the other Rebel leaders to plan an invasion of the North and, if possible, rob and loot rich Pennsylvania. Accordingly, as a precautionary measure and to prepare for such a condition, on the 9th of June, 1863, the war department issued a general order (No. 172) establishing two new military departments, viz.:

1st, The Department of the Monongahela, embracing that portion of the State of Pennsylvania west of Johnstown and the Laurel Hill range of mountains, and the counties of Hancock, Brooke and Ohio, in the State of Virginia, and the counties of Columbiana, Jefferson and Belmont, in the State of Ohio. The command of this department was assigned to Maj. Gen. William T. H. Brooks, with his headquarters at Pittsburgh. Five thousand, one hundred and sixty-six men enlisted in this department.

2d, The Department of the Susquehanna, embracing that portion of the State of Pennsylvania east of Johnstown and the Laurel Hill range of mountains. The command of this department was assigned to Maj. Gen. Darius N. Couch, with his headquarters at Chambersburg. Thirty-one thousand, four

hundred and thirty-two men enlisted in this department.

Eight regiments, two batteries, six companies of cavalry and four independent companies, in the two departments, were sworn into the United States service for the emergency. The remaining regiments were only State militia.

On the 28th of June, 1863, Governor Curtin issued a call for sixty thousand emergency men to serve for ninety days. In response to this call three companies were enlisted in Jefferson county. One in Brookville of about ninety men commanded by Cyrus Butler; one in Ringgold township about seventy strong, commanded by John C. McNutt, and one in Brockwayville seventy strong, commanded by Nichols M. Brockway. I (Dr. W. J. McKnight) enlisted in Brockway's company and this company was hauled in two wagons to Kittanning, Pa., each wagon drawn by four horses. John A. Fox, of Warsaw, drove one of the teams, and W. H. Schram the other. From Kittanning we expected to be rushed to Harrisburg, join Couch and meet Lee at Gettysburg, but at Pittsburgh both companies were ordered to Camp Howe, where we organized a regiment, the Fifty-seventh, after which the regiment as organized marched about four miles to a beautiful grove—McFarland's—with the street cars on one side of us and the Pennsylvania railroad on the other. This spot was named Camp Swearingen, near East Liberty. Butler's company was Company B, Brockway's company was Company G, and McNutt's company was Company H.

In the organization of the regiment the following Jefferson county men were selected for the field and staff: Lieutenant colonel, Cyrus Butler; quartermaster, Martin H. Shannon; surgeons, John H. Cummins, John W. Hughes; chaplain, John C. Truesdale; quartermaster sergeant, W. J. McKnight; commissary sergeant, John J. Thompson.

Brockway's company was enrolled June 30th, mustered into the United States service July 3d, and discharged August 17, 1863. I am the only one now living of the entire field and staff of the regiment. The regiment was assigned to General Brooks, and assisted him in his campaign against General Morgan.

These United States volunteers received no bounty, but were paid the same as other soldiers in the army of the United States, as soon as Congress made an appropriation for that purpose.

War Department, June 27, 1863, 1:45 p. m.  
Major General Brooks, Pittsburgh:

Directions have been given to the quartermaster general to furnish, upon the requisition of the governor, uniforms to the State troops that may answer the governor's call. Those who are sworn into the United States service will be supplied upon your requisition.

EDWIN M. STANTON,  
*Secretary of War.*

In addition to throwing up defenses for Pittsburgh, General Brooks determined to capture Morgan if he came into his department, and accordingly went to work to deploy his forces in such a way that escape for Morgan would be impossible, as the following official telegrams will explain:

Pittsburgh, July 7, 1863. (Received 2:20 a. m.)  
Major General Halleck:

There are six hundred and fifty six months' volunteers in camp here, all armed and equipped. Also two thousand six hundred three months' militia that can be ready to move tomorrow night.

W. T. H. BROOKS,  
*Major General.*

Pittsburgh, July 8, 1863. (Received July 9,  
12:05 a. m.)  
Major General Halleck:

The following troops will leave for Grafton tomorrow: Two regiments three months' militia, numbering one thousand three hundred; one battalion six months' volunteers, six hundred and fifty strong; and one battery, fully equipped, one hundred strong. A regiment of three months' militia, commanded by Col. Thomas F. Gallagher, objects to leaving the state.

W. T. H. BROOKS,  
*Major General.*

(Note.—This regiment afterwards reconsidered their action and went along.)

On Friday, June 24th, General Brooks moved his headquarters to Wellsville, Ohio, and ordered three Pennsylvania U. S. Emergency regiments to break ranks, viz., the Fifty-fourth, Col. Thomas F. Gallagher; the Fifty-seventh, Col. James R. Porter; the Fifty-eighth, Col. George H. Bemus, and to proceed to the front. At East Liberty we were shipped in cattle cars down the Ohio river and were posted along the river to block the fords between Steubenville and Wheeling. Colonel Porter's Fifty-seventh regiment arrived first, and halting at Portland Station took position to cover Warrenton ford, Colonel Porter occupying with the right wing strong ground on the Hill road and Major Reed occupying with the left wing strong ground on the Valley road. The Fifty-eighth arrived next and in conjunction with two sections of artillery and two companies of cavalry occupied La Grange. The Fifty-fourth came last and was ordered

in position midway between the other two regiments. This line had scarcely been formed when Morgan sent some six or eight scouts to feel the way, and they met a simple and honest old farmer, about two miles above the Fifty-seventh's position, whom they accosted thus: "Ho, old fellow, are there any troops down at the river?" Morgan and his whole Rebel band are just behind us, and if there are no troops down at the river, he will get across." The old man replied to Morgan's men to give themselves no uneasiness, that there were about one thousand Pennsylvanians down at the river waiting for Rebels. Early next morning Morgan made another attempt to cross our ford. On this second appearance of Morgan's scouts, John W. Goodar, a mountaineer, fired at them contrary to orders and a scout was seen to fall. Goodar remarked with a Christian word, "I'll let them know we are here." Nearly every one of Brockway's men were mountaineers, hunters and expert riflemen. After this shot these scouts wheeled and made a rapid retreat, met Morgan, who halted his forces, took off the road, and skedaddled in the direction of Steubenville. The Fifty-seventh regiment then was ordered to leave for another ford, some ten miles above Steubenville. The Rebels came within two miles of the Fifty-seventh at this point, and if they had come there on Saturday night, Colonel Porter would have captured the whole force, but sympathizers gave information to Morgan of the condition of affairs in that quarter. When the Fifty-seventh left the point above Wheeling they had no stockcars on which to ship horses, so the horses were sent up to Steubenville on board a boat.

When Morgan left this point he steered his course to the left of Steubenville, towards Salineville, on the Cleveland & Pittsburgh railroad, where the United States cavalry overtook him a few miles north of Steubenville on Saturday night, and had a skirmish, putting his forces to flight. At this point General Brooks ordered Colonel Gallagher's regiment to go by the cars to Salineville and intercept Morgan at that place, and the Fifty-seventh to Island Creek.

As soon as Gallagher arrived at Salineville he placed his men in a position to receive the enemy. About sunrise Morgan's skirmishers made their appearance near the town, but when his scouts discovered our forces Morgan, who was then about a mile out of Salineville, halted for an hour, when Colonel Shackelford, commanding the Tenth Kentucky cavalry, came upon his rear, making a charge upon his force,

killing and wounding about thirty of their number.

Morgan was now detained some time in crossing a neck of woods, and had to throw down four fences to get into another road, when Major Way's Michigan cavalry charged the Rebels on their flank, cutting off about three hundred in killed, wounded and prisoners. Those who were thus cut off jumped from their horses, threw down their guns and took to a piece of woods about forty rods distant, where they surrendered in squads. At this point John Morgan was riding in a buggy when the Rebels crossed the last fence, and when Morgan drove up to the fence it was only partly thrown down, so that he could not drive over with his buggy. Morgan jumped out of the buggy and caught a straggling horse on which he made his escape. The U. S. cavalry pressed the balance of Morgan's force and overtook them near New Lisbon. New Lisbon was the former home of that Knight of the Golden Circle, Clement L. Vallandigham, who was arrested, tried by court martial, and ordered May 24, 1863, by Lincoln, to be banished across the Confederate lines. At New Lisbon these Rebels were met in front by a company of Ohio militia cavalry sent by Brooks to head them. When Morgan saw the Ohio militia, commanded by Captain Burbick, in front of him and the United States cavalry coming close upon his rear, he surrendered without a fight, and thus ended the famous John Hunt Morgan raid.

The four hundred and forty prisoners were placed in charge of Col. George H. Bemus, of the Fifty-eighth Regiment, and were marched by him to Salineville station, where they and their captors entrained for Steubenville, the prisoners in coaches, and our men on flatcars. Arriving at Steubenville the raiders were marched up Adams and Market streets to the Steubenville & Indiana railroad.

By the grand maneuvering of General Brooks, Morgan was caught on the third day after Brooks took the matter in hand. Our three months' boys played a very important part in helping to catch the old guerrilla. If our regiments had not been on the ground the Rebels surely would have crossed the Ohio river and made their escape, or burned and destroyed Pittsburgh and other places.

The Kentucky and Michigan cavalry deserve a great deal of credit for their vigilance in following these three thousand guerrillas. They pursued them for twenty-seven days, riding day and night, sleeping very little during that time. The Rebels had the ad-

vantage, for they stole fresh horses every day. Our cavalry would overtake them about once every twenty-four hours. When captured the poor Rebels were nearly exhausted. Some of them would fall asleep standing on their feet. On being asked why they did not cross the river, they answered: "If it had not been for the d—d Pennsylvanians' Fifty-seventh Regiment we would have got over all right."

On our return on flatcars all through Ohio we received a continued ovation. At Steubenville great crowds greeted us, and fifteen hundred girls were formed in line all dressed in white, with blue ribbons around their waists, waving their handkerchiefs and hailing us as their deliverers.

The Fifty-seventh Regiment reached Pittsburgh the 26th, about ten o'clock at night. We enjoyed a good supper prepared for us by the citizens of Pittsburgh, after which we marched out to Camp Swearingen without the loss of a man. Several were hurt. I only remember two, M. H. Shannon and L. A. Brady. I can but commend the kind reception the citizens of Ohio gave us, especially the ladies. We took but one day's rations with us, and on the evening of the first day things looked a little squally; but the next morning the country people came pouring in with wagonloads of provisions, the best the land afforded, and when we came to Steubenville the ladies came pouring out in force, and with their good eatables, their smiles, and the waving of their handkerchiefs, came near captivating our whole regiment.

#### General Orders No. 4.

Hdqrs. Dep't. of the Monongahela, Pittsburgh, Pa., August 3, 1863.

1. The prompt manner in which the officers and men of Colonels Gallagher's, Porter's and Bemus' regiments responded to the order which carried them to Ohio, for the purpose of aiding in the capture of Morgan and his band, is worthy of high praise. Their good conduct throughout that exciting campaign was the subject of general remark.

T. B. SWEARINGEN,

*Assistant Adjutant General.*

War of the Rebellion. Official Records. Series 1, Volume 27, Part 3.

These two new departments in 1863 saved the nation. Pennsylvania soldiers opened the fight at Gettysburg, won the day and cleared the field. Pennsylvania soldiers of western Pennsylvania captured, guarded and escorted John H. Morgan, the guerrilla, to General Brooks' headquarters at Wellsville. All I can say to this is, "Great the state and great her sons."

The official telegram from the field announcing a complete victory and capture is given below:

Headquarters in the field, three miles south of New Lisbon, Ohio, July 26, 1863.  
To Col. Lewis Richmond, A. A. G.:

By the blessing of Almighty God I have succeeded in capturing Gen. John H. Morgan, Colonel Duke and the remainder of the command, amounting to about four hundred prisoners. I will start with Morgan and staff on the first train for Cincinnati, and await the general's order for transportation for the remainder.

J. M. SHACKELFORD,  
*Col. Commanding.*

Most of the prisoners were Kentucky men. The privates were taken north to Johnson's Island in Lake Erie. There were sixty-five sent by Brooks from Wellsville to the Columbus penitentiary with Morgan. Six of them are now living, viz.: Col. Richard C. Morgan; Colonel Coleman; Col. Basil W. Duke, of Louisville, Ky.; General Morgan's brother-in-law and right-hand man, Gov. J. B. McCreary, of Kentucky; a man named Hockersmith, in Madisonville, Ky., and Capt. Andy Barry, of Lexington.

The four hundred and forty raiders when captured had four hundred and forty of the best horses that could be procured on their line of march through the States of Indiana and Ohio, and as they had sacked many stores and lived off the inhabitants along their route had a supply of clothing and dry goods and many other articles, such as ladies' wearing apparel, shawls, hats, watches, jewelry, saddles, canteens of liquor and boxes of cigars, the plunder from Ohio and Indiana stores. They were armed with four hundred and forty-one rifles, and after their surrender our troops were ordered to unload their arms, which was done and the rifles stacked.

The officers were "stout, athletic men from twenty-five to forty years of age," but the privates were young men, many of them boys, and but few wore uniforms. The privates were dressed in all sorts of costumes, the buttoned and Kentucky jeans being prominent. Some had straw hats, some wool hats, and but few had decent clothing of any kind. They were as motley and dirty looking a set of men as one ever saw. They were of all ages, from the beardless boy of sixteen to the gray-haired man of threescore and ten. There were a number of Texans among them, wild, woolly and uncouth-looking men. General Morgan was dressed in blue jean pants and a new linen blouse. He was apparently "over six feet in height, weighing perhaps two hundred pounds, with erect form, florid complexion, light hair, goatee and mustache closely trimmed." He

had pleasant blue eyes, full and sharp, and his gait was swaggering.

General Morgan was badly disappointed that his raid was such a complete failure. He fully expected to be able to recruit an army from members of the Knights of the Golden Circle, Copperheads and Democrats of the North, and recross the Ohio river into Kentucky.

JOHN HUNT MORGAN was born in Alabama in 1825, and in 1830 removed to Lexington, Ky. In 1861 he joined the Confederate camp, near Green river, and although a commissioned officer carried on largely an independent campaign in Kentucky and eastern Tennessee. In 1863 he started on his raid through Indiana and Ohio for Pennsylvania, crossing the Ohio river at Brandenburg with about three thousand. He was followed by Gen. James M. Shackelford with a force of U. S. mounted infantry, cavalry and artillery, but being practically unopposed in front Morgan managed to give his pursuers a long chase. The invaders entered Ohio at Harrison on July 13th, and following an eastwardly course attempted to cross the river at Portland, near Buffington Island, but were overtaken and lost about fifteen hundred men in killed, wounded and prisoners. Morgan, with the remainder of his forces, escaped through Athens, Morgan, Muskingum, Guernsey and Harrison counties, Ohio, entering Mt. Pleasant township, Jefferson Co., Ohio, Saturday morning, July 25th. He followed the road down Long run to Short creek; thence to the present village of Dillonvale and up Dry Fork road to Smithfield; thence to New Alexandria and down McIntire to Cross Creek; thence via Ekey's and Dry Fork to Wintersville; thence through Richmond and East Springfield, northwardly to Monroeville, where there was a skirmish on Sunday morning, the 26th of July. Morgan was now cornered and surrendered with the remnant of his forces near Salineville about one p. m. This was the farthest point north reached by an invading force during the Civil war. At all prominent points along this route monuments have been erected with suitable inscriptions—fourteen monuments in all. Morgan and sixty-five of his men were imprisoned in the Ohio penitentiary in retaliation for similar treatment of some Union raiders, from which penitentiary he and six others escaped on November 26, 1863. He resumed operations in the South, and was shot at Greeneville, Tenn., on September 3, 1864.

The roster of the Jefferson county companies in the Fifty-seventh Regiment follows:

*Company B, Fifty-seventh Regiment*

"Captains, Cyrus Butler (promoted), Alexander L. Gordon; first lieutenant, William Dickey; second lieutenant, John A. McLain; first sergeant, Daniel Fogle; sergeants, Wilmarth Matson, William C. Smith, William Kelso, Robert Cathcart; corporals, Samuel J. Ream, Joseph M. Galbraith, Samuel A. Hunter, John Alexander, Jared Jones, Clarence R. Hall, John McCullough, James L. Brown; musicians, Warren P. Bowdish, Samuel McElhose; privates, Charles S. Andrews, John S. Barr, Hugh Brady, Benjamin Boyer, Elias Boyer, Henry Bullers, William Bailey, Philip Carrier, Isaiah Corbet, Daniel V. Clements, Lanford Carrier, Solomon Davis, Oliver Darr, Morgan English, George W. Farr, John H. Fike, George G. Fryer, Edwin Forsyth, Leander W. Graham, Henry D. Guthrie, Jacob Geist, Airwine Hubbard, Elias J. Hettrick, Elijah C. Hall, Darius Hettrick, Henry Hettrick, John Hartman, Eli Hettrick, Thaddeus S. Hall, John W. Hawthorne, William Hall, Daniel Horam, William Ishman, Moses Ishman, Edward G. Kirkman, Alexander Kennedy, James Lockwood, Logan Linsengigler, Enoch J. Loux, William Love, Magee A. Larrimer, Jeremiah Mowry, George Mowry, John Moore, James W. Murphy, John H. McElroy, A. H. McKillip, J. R. McFadden, Christy McGiffin, John McMurray, William O'Connor, Monroe Prindle, Benjamin Reitz, Calvin W. Ray, David J. Reigle, Robert Reed, Harris Ransom, Joseph T. Space, Calvin Simpson, Thomas Stewart, Peter Spangler, Michael Strawcutter, Charles Shindledecker, Newton Taylor, John Truby, Barclay D. Vashbinder, Hezekiah Vashbinder, Russell Van Tassell, Barton B. Welden, Ira Welch, John C. Wilson, Jackson Welch, William A. Williams.

*Company G, Fifty-seventh Regiment*

"Captain, Nicholas Brockway; first lieutenant, John C. Johnson; second lieutenant, Ezekiel Sterrett; first sergeant, M. R. Bell; sergeants, Frederick Harvey, Joel Brown, Perry C. Fox, William Mulkins; corporals, James Dennison, John H. Robinson, Samuel Davenport, Richard Humphrey, John R. Wilkins, John Adams; privates, Jesse N. Atwell, Joseph Briggs, Charles Baker, Dennis Butts, John Bryant, William Brittain, David Bovaird, James Calhoun, James Coder, William Clinton, Andrew Calhoun, John Caldwell, Stewart Crawford, John M. Dailey, William

Frost, Stephen Fox, Justice Gage, John Goodar, Thomas Groves, Franklin Goodar, Samuel Holt, Washington Henderson, Jacob Hartman, William Irwin, John Irvin, James Jackson, Cyrus Kilgore, Robert Kearney, John Kearney, James Kearney, Franklin Lyman, C. Logue, Livingston Lockwood, D. W. Linsengigler, Frank Lindemuth, Wesley Mulkins, William Mather, William McMinn, William B. McCullough, James McConnell, William McConnell, Scott McClelland, Adam Nulf, William Nulf, Stewart Porter, V. L. Parsons, Coleman Parris, James Pearsall, James Patterson, Lewis Riley, James M. Smith, James Smith, John Sylvis, Hamilton Smith, James Stevenson, Levi Vandevort, Frederick Walker, James Welch, William H. Wilson.

*Company H, Fifty-seventh Regiment*

"Captain, John C. McNutt; first lieutenant, James E. Long; second lieutenant, J. N. Garrison; first sergeant, Henry Keihl; sergeants, David Milliron, Peter Fike, George Richards, Daniel Hoy; corporals, John W. Alcorn, Joseph Heasley, John J. Fishell, E. H. Clark, Joseph Glontz, Alvin Startzell, Jacob Smith, Hiram McAninch; musicians, Samuel Gearheart, Amos Lerch; privates, William W. Alcorn, James G. Averell, S. R. Anderson, Lewis A. Brady, Amos Cailor, Andrew H. Diven, Frank Doubles, John B. Farr, Philip H. Freas, Robert Geist, James Geist, William J. Geist, Thomas M. Gibson, Edward Henderson, George B. Haine, William Jenkins, C. N. Jackson, Thomas Jones, Israel Johnson, Elijah Keller, John Lash, James Lang, William R. Loder, George Mauk, John Matson, Eli Miller, Isaac Mauk, Alexander Mauk, Jacob Mauk, John J. Montgomery, Gilmore S. Montgomery, William Milliron, John McFarland, Joseph Neal, John G. Porterfield, Amos Raybuck, John Ross, George J. Reitz, F. S. Sprankle (of Frostburg), Henry Shilling, Manoah Smith (of Grange), William R. Shaffer, Henry Snyder, William Swab, Abraham Thomas, William Wonderling, William J. Wilson, James Walmer.

*Companies B and C, Second Battalion,  
Six Months' Volunteers*

"In response to the call for six months' volunteers for border defense, issued by President Lincoln and Governor Curtin in July, 1863, two companies responded from Jefferson county, and were mustered into the Second Independent Battalion July 23, 1863.

and discharged January 21, 1864. They went first into camp at Cumberland, Md., and though not actively engaged did good service in guard and picket duty. Lieut. Herman Kretz, who went out with Company B, was, on the organization of the battalion, promoted to major.

"Company B—Captain, Charles McLain; first lieutenant, Thomas P. McCrea; second lieutenant, Samuel P. Huston, first sergeant, David Baldwin; sergeants, Frank H. Steck, James E. Mitchell, George Stack, Solomon Kelso; corporals, Henry C. Keys, Charles Lyle, Edward Guthrie, Edgar Rodgers, Adoniram J. Smith, Charles Butler, George Newcom, McCurdy Hunter; musicians, Archibald O. McWilliams, W. S. Lucas; privates, Benton Arthurs, James T. Alford, J. G. Allen, Thomas B. Adams, Joseph Bowdish, William Baughman, Benjamin Bickle, Webster Butler, Hamilton Beatty, Robert Beatty, Washington K. Christy, Simon Denny, Marcellus G. DeValance, William F. Ewing, Samuel Frank, Barton Guthrie, William Gilbert, Robert S. Gilliland, Wilson Gilliland, William Gordon, John J. Guthrie, Norman B. Galbraith, Jacob Hettrick, James Hays, Edward Holly, David A. Henderson, John H. Huston, Eli J. Irvin, George Irvin, Lawson Knapp, John L. Knapp, Robert Kelly, Thomas F. Keys, John T. Kelso, William Love, John L. Lucas, Edward Lindemuth, Constantine Levis, Philip Levy, William Miller, David F. Matter, Alexander Moore, Robert H. McIntosh, George McDole, John S. McGiffin, Robert M. McElroy, Arad Pearsall, John B. Patrick, John S. Richards, John C. Rhea, Reuben M. Shick, Amos Shirey, Alfred Slack, Robert A. Smith, William C. Smith, John Showalter, Lewis Stine, Henry Startzell, Frederick Steck, John Shields, David Simpson, James M. Simpson, Frank Truman, William L. Thompson, Joseph Thompson, Paul Vandevort, John C. Vandevort, Josiah Wiley.

"Company C—Captain, William Neel; first lieutenant, Thomas K. Hastings; second lieutenant, William C. Brown; first sergeant, James L. Crawford; sergeants, John M. Brewer, William W. Crissman, Thomas J. Cooper, Henry C. Campbell; corporals, Thomas S. Neel, David A. Buchanan, Daniel M. Swisher, Joseph M. Kerr, Robert T. Philliber, John B. Bair, John St. Clair, Charles S. Bender; musicians, William J. Drum, Clark D. Allison; privates, Robert B. Adams, Charles S. Brown, George R. Brady, David Black, John Bush, George W. Barto, George A. Blose, Lorenzo D. Bair, William Boyd, David R. Bender, Darius E. Blose,

Finly Cameron, Joseph C. Curry, John Chambers, John B. Croasman, Michael L. Coon, W. L. Chamberlain, Daniel M. Cook, James N. Chambers, George W. Davis, William C. Downy, David S. Downy, Abijah Davis, Hiram Depp, Thomas D. Frampton, John Fierman, Benjamin F. Frampton, George H. Grove, David G. Gourly, James Garrabrant, James B. Hinds, John C. Hadden, George Hannah, Henry Hilliard, William A. Johnston, Mitchell R. Lewis, John J. Lewis, Thomas R. Lamison, Charles Ledos, Robert Means, Henry M. Means, Elias Meeley, George Moot, Israel W. Marsh (died at camp near Cumberland, Md., September 30, 1863), Robert McBrier, James R. McQuown, William T. Neal, Aaron Neal, John W. Neal, Thomas J. Postlethwait, Watson B. Ross, Casper Reader, Irwin Robinson, William H. Redding, Samuel Shaffer, John Shorthill, John Summerville, Garret Standish, Samuel Stevenson, James G. Sample, George W. Taylor, James Urey, James H. Weaver, Silas W. Work, John H. Work, David R. Whitesell, Thomas M. Williams, Adam Yohe, George W. Yount."

#### *Emergency Men of 1861*

"In July, 1864, Governor Curtin again called out the militia, to repel the contemplated raid of Early into Pennsylvania, and in response to this call a company for one hundred days was raised in Jefferson county, by Capt. Charles Stewart, which left Brookville July 10, 1864. This company was principally recruited in Corsica and Reynoldsville. Captain Stewart on the organization of the regiment, which was an independent organization, having no number, was chosen lieutenant colonel. Their services not being needed on the border, Colonel Stewart was ordered to Bloomsburg, Pa., to quell disturbances there. The company was discharged November 10, 1864.

"Company F—Captains, Charles Stewart, promoted; Joseph R. Weaver; first lieutenant, John A. Rishel; second lieutenant, W. A. Burkett; first sergeant, Gilbert P. Rea; sergeants, Augustus H. Derby, Arad A. Pearsall, George W. Chamberlain, William K. McClelland; corporals, Gordon R. Clark, James D. McKillip, L. N. Townsend, John McGeary, John M. Gamble, James W. Murphy, James Goe; musicians, William Dougherty, John H. Corbet; privates, Benjamin F. Bickle, Jacob Bash, Samuel G. Boyer, Jacob Boyer, Jonathan W. Clark, Alexander Campbell, John Cochran, William G. Cummins, John C. Calhoun, George W. Couch, John Covert, Myers

Delorm, Martin L. Devallance, George Evans, Lewis Evans, Benjamin F. Earheart, James T. Fox, Hiram A. Frost, Richard Fitzsimmons, Thomas Fitzsimmons, James Green, Thomas B. Galbraith, William Guthrie, John Hastings, Robert Harriger, Andrew Haugh, Harvey D. Haugh, Jackson A. Horrell, John A. Hoffman, William B. Hughes, Samuel E. Harris, Michael Hensell, John Hall, Robert J. Irwin, Nathaniel Imen, Alfred Johnson, Alexander Kennedy, David S. Kelly, W. W. Kelly, Robert Kelly, John T. Kelly, John Kelso, Thomas M. Kier, William C. Kime, David Long, David L. Lambing, Samuel London, Benjamin Love, Henry Leech, James K. Moore, Orville T. Minor, Campbell Morrison, William M. Michael, Albert McHenry, Christopher B. McGiffin, John S. McCauley, Harvey H. Pearsall, Richard W. Porter, Henry Rhodes, Lyman A. Rich, Taylor D. Rhines, Samuel Shoffner, Asa W. Scott, Porter J. Stitzell, John C. Wilson, Thomas R. Weaver."

#### DRAFTS

The first draft was in pursuance of the order of President Lincoln of August 4, 1862, calling for three hundred thousand men. The enrollment for this draft was by States, and on August 4, 1862, commissioners were appointed by Governor Curtin in each county of this State to superintend the same. Hon. Isaac G. Gordon, of Brookville, was the commissioner for Jefferson and Forest counties, and Dr. William J. McKnight, of Brockwayville, was appointed examining surgeon for these counties. Mr. Gordon then appointed the following persons to enroll the militia in the several townships: Brookville, John J. Thompson; Barnett, Charles Butterfield; Beaver, Benjamin Thomas; Bell, P. W. Jenks; Clover, H. R. Bryant; Corsica, William Glenn; Eldred, Milton Graham; Gaskill, Henry Brown; Henderson, William E. Bell; Heath, W. P. Jenks; Knox, James E. Long; McCalmont, John Rhoads; Oliver, Isaac C. Jordan; Perry, Irwin Robinson; Pinxsutawney, William Campbell; Porter, F. W. Bell; Pinecreek, Oliver Brady; Polk, R. G. Wright; Ringgold, P. H. Shannon; Rose, F. C. Coryell; Snyder, A. J. Thompson; Union, E. B. Orcutt; Washington, N. B. Lane; Warsaw, Abram Yetter; Winslow, John Boucher; Young, D. C. Gillespie.

The board as organized consisted of Isaac G. Gordon, commissioner; W. J. McKnight, surgeon; Thomas L. Templeton, clerk.

Surgeon's instructions as to exemption—

Those afflicted as follows: First, loss or imperfect vision of right eye; second, loss of the front teeth, and enough of the molars to render mastication imperfect; third, large or frequent attacks of hemorrhoids, or chronic diarrhoea; fourth, deformations which impair free motion of limbs; fifth, loss of more than one finger of right, or more than two fingers of left hand; sixth, large varicose vein above the knee; seventh, large or irreducible hernia (cases of reducible hernia left to the sound discretion of the surgeon under the general principles herein stated); eighth, all organic or functional diseases causing marked debility—heart diseases, epilepsy, or organic diseases of lungs—will be causes of exemption.

As hints of what will not exempt, the following may be remembered with profit: First, loss or imperfect vision of left eye; second, partial loss of front teeth; third, slight or frequent attacks of hemorrhoids; fourth, slight deformities of limbs—with unimpaired motion; fifth, loss of last joint of one or two fingers of left hand, or of one finger of the right hand, other than the forefinger; sixth, slight varicose veins, below the knee, or slight varicocele.

Copy of an exemption certificate:

"Brookville, Pa., September 18th, 1862. Mr. Sol. Kauffman, laboring under scrotal hernia and otherwise physically infirm, is hereby declared unfit for military duty.

"(Signed) W. J. McKNIGHT,  
"Examining Surgeon, Jefferson and Forest Counties."

In regard to foreigners, the following may be regarded as what will govern the commissioners: First, every white male, of foreign birth, of the age of twenty-one years and up to forty-five years, who shall have resided in the United States one year, and shall have resided in this State six months immediately previous to enrollment, and shall have declared his intention to become a citizen of the United States conformably to the laws of the United States on the subject of naturalization, should be enrolled by the commissioners; second, all persons of foreign birth, between the ages of twenty-one and forty-five years, who have exercised the right of suffrage in this State, should be enrolled.

Below will be found the board's report of the enrolled militia of Jefferson county—the whole number of those in the service, those who are exempted, and balance subject to be drafted. The exemptions include school directors, and all under twenty-one years of

age; ministers and officers of the courts. The quota of Jefferson county was 1,083.

District	No. Enrolled	In Service	Exempt	Subject to draft
Brookville bor.....	303	122	72	109
Rose twp.....	156	57	35	64
Clover twp.....	153	44	30	79
Beaver twp.....	138	23	38	77
Oliver twp.....	186	75	33	78
Ringgold twp.....	154	34	30	90
Porter twp.....	94	19	10	65
Perry twp.....	194	73	28	93
Young twp.....	164	49	34	81
Punxsutawney .....	92	80	25	37
Bell twp.....	142	42	34	66
McCalmont twp.....	76	12	17	47
Henderson twp.....	127	22	36	69
Winslow twp.....	224	67	37	120
Washington twp.....	191	72	34	85
Gaskill twp.....	68	10	24	34
Snyder twp.....	120	51	26	43
Polk twp.....	51	19	8	24
Warsaw twp.....	172	60	26	86
Pinecreek twp.....	179	74	24	81
Knox twp.....	138	52	18	68
Eldred twp.....	162	53	30	79
Barnett twp.....	49	30	10	19
Heath twp.....	40	9	12	20
Union twp.....	108	34	24	49
Corsica bor.....	46	21	8	17
Total .....	3,527	1,154	707	1,679

Under this enrollment the militia force of the county was found to be 3,527, of which 1,154 were already in the service, leaving 2,373 subject to the draft, but as Jefferson county had already sent more than her quota under the call, she escaped this draft.

The act of Congress creating the provost marshal general was approved March 3, 1863, and James B. Frye was appointed March 17, 1863.

"Under this arrangement the board of enrollment for the Nineteenth Congressional District, of which Jefferson county formed a part, was established, with headquarters at Waterford, Erie county, and was constituted as follows: Provost marshal, Col. H. S. Campbell, of Erie county; commissioner, Jerome Powell, of Elk; surgeon, Dr. John Mechling, of Jefferson (Dr. Mechling was appointed April 21, 1863); first clerk ——— Frothingham; second clerk, John Haldeman, both of Erie county. These constituted the regular board of enrollment. Besides these from six to twelve additional clerks were employed. Dr. Mechling resigned April 21, 1864, and Dr. C. M. Matson, of Brookville, was appointed to take his place. Mr. Haldeman also resigned in July or August to accept the appointment of recruiting agent of colored troops at Fortress Monroe, Va., and Edward Souther,

of Ridgway, was appointed in his place. Soon after Mr. Souther was appointed commissioner in place of Powell, resigned, and Joseph B. Henderson, the present cashier (now, 1916, president) of the Jefferson County National Bank, of Brookville, was appointed to the second clerkship.

"The board of enrollment was ordered to move its headquarters to Ridgway, Elk county, December 17, 1864. The several drafts were all conducted by this board, and its headquarters continued at Ridgway until June 15, 1865, when, by order of General Stanton, Secretary of War, Colonel Campbell, Dr. Matson, Edward Souther, and J. B. Henderson were discharged, and the district consolidated with the one east of it, and the records in charge of the chief clerk, Charles Himrod (who had succeeded Mr. Frothingham), removed to Williamsport, Pennsylvania.

"The work of the provost marshal general's bureau was a gigantic one, and the strength of the army was so materially and systematically increased, that the rebellion was soon quelled. The number of men obtained by this means is given in the report of Provost Marshal General Frye:

Product of the drafts.....	168,649
Number who paid commutation money for the procuring of substitutes under act of March 3, 1863.....	85,457
Number who paid commutation under section 17, act of February, 1864 (conscientiously opposed to bearing arms).....	1,267
Volunteer recruits (army and navy) and regulars .....	1,076,558
Total .....	1,331,931

"In the State of Pennsylvania \$8,634,300 was paid for commutation. Of this amount the nineteenth district paid \$1,439,995.

"The whole number drawn in the district was 3,387; number who failed to report, 263; whole number examined, 3,124; personally held, 247; furnished substitutes, 177; paid commutation, 928; total number held, 1,352; the number exempted for different causes, 1,245; number drawn who were already in the service, 60. Of the number drawn Jefferson county furnished 1,473.

"The bounties paid for men ranged from \$300 to \$600. Provost Marshal Campbell appointed Capt. Madison M. Meredith recruiting officer for Jefferson county September 9, 1863, and with the inducements held out for recruits, a number of the townships paying local bounties, several of the districts filled their quotas under the first drafts.

"Very few of the men drafted in the county were sent into the service. The majority paid their commutation, others furnished substitutes or were released for some of the different causes exempting them from service.

"Under the call of July 18, 1863, for 300,000 men, the correct enrollment of Jefferson county in both classes was: First class—1,624; second class—813; total, 2,437, making the militia force of the county over three thousand. Under this enrollment the quota of the county was 484. This quota, to which was added the after per cent, in addition, was distributed in the different subdistricts of the county as follows: Brookville borough, 35; Barnett, 7; Beaver, 22; Bell, 15; Clover, 21; Eldred, 15; Gaskill, 12; Henderson, 16; Knox, 20; Oliver, 21; Pinecreek, 26; Rose, 15; Snyder, 24; Union, 19; Warsaw, 29; Winslow, 32; Washington, 31; Punxsutawney, 11; Young, 20; Polk, 5; Heath, 9; Corsica, 5; Perry, 24; Porter, 15; Ringgold, 25; McCalmont, 10."

"The second draft was commenced about the 15th day of April, 1864, and was for the deficiencies under the calls of the president of October 17, 1863, for three hundred thousand volunteers for three years' service; February 1, 1864, for two hundred thousand men (in addition to the call of October 17th) for three years' service, and March 14, 1864, for two hundred thousand men to supply the wants of the navy, and to provide for contingencies, or, the calls being added together, for seven hundred thousand men for three years' service. The quota for Jefferson county under these calls was 672, viz.: Brookville, 54; Barnett, 10; Beaver, 32; Bell, 22; Clover, 28; Eldred, 27; Gaskill, 16; Henderson, 23; Knox, 27; Oliver, 29; Pinecreek, 36; Rose, 27; Snyder, 30; Union and Corsica, 24; Warsaw, 37; Winslow, 43; Washington, 44; Young and Punxsutawney, 48; Polk, 8; Heath, 13; Perry, 20; Porter, 18; Ringgold, 32; McCalmont, 15.

"Some districts in the county having raised their quotas, thereby escaped this draft.

"The draft under call of July 18, 1864, was made under the provisions of the amendment to the enrollment act, approved July 4, 1864, for five hundred thousand volunteers for one, two, or three years' service, and fifty days was allowed to fill quotas by volunteering before the draft took place.

"Under this draft the quota of Jefferson county was 445, viz.: Brookville, 36; Barnett, 6; Beaver, 21; Bell, 17; Clover, 21; Eldred, 19; Gaskill, 13; Henderson, 13; Knox, 17; Oliver, 19; Pinecreek, 23; Rose, 18;

Snyder, 18; Union and Corsica, 17; Warsaw, 25; Winslow, 20; Washington, 30; Punxsutawney and Young, 33; Polk, 6; Heath, 7; Perry, 23; Porter, 11; Ringgold, 21; McCalmont, 11.

"The next draft was ordered December 19, 1864, on the call of the president for three hundred thousand men, and Jefferson county's quota was 364, viz.: Brookville, 12; Barnett, 3; Beaver, 18; Bell, 15; Corsica, 4; Clayville, 4; Clover, 16; Eldred, 16; Gaskill, 13; Heath, 4; Henderson, 12; Knox, 16; McCalmont, 10; Oliver, 14; Punxsutawney, 13; Pinecreek, 20; Perry, 20; Polk, 2; Porter, 10; Ringgold, 21; Rose, 15; Snyder, 9; Union, 11; Warsaw, 21; Winslow, 24; Washington, 24; Young, 17."

The next draft was March 7, 1865, and Jefferson's quota was 659, which was filled. But the time fixed for report was April 20, 1865, and no report was made. Lee had surrendered to the victorious army of General Grant, at Appomattox, and an order was issued by the provost marshal general releasing all drafted men who had not already reported at the general rendezvous. This was joyous news for the drafted men and caused them to enter with doubly intensified enjoyment into the general rejoicing that filled the hearts of all classes of citizens over the glad tidings that the war had closed.

#### *Eighty-second Regiment, P. V.*

"It is impossible to give the regiments in which the drafted men of Jefferson county served. Nearly all of those who went into the service under the draft of 1863 were put into the Eighty-second Pennsylvania Volunteers, and the rolls of that regiment give the following names:

"Company A—Corporal John Fishel; Edward Barry; William H. Fishel, killed; Matthew Keys, died; Wilson Keys.

"Company B—Joseph Bowdish, killed; David Dinger, John Deeter, William Geist, J. N. Heckendorn, David Hoch, John Ross.

"Company C—Sergt. John W. Irwin; Peter Bish, Daniel Bish, Amos D. Hinderliter, Edward Forsythe.

"Company D—Peter Bish, killed; Jefferson Dempsey, Samuel Horner.

"Company E—Henry Fisher, William Kirkman.

"Company F—William C. Evans.

"Company G—James Bullers, John McNutt, Josiah Shoemaker, Jacob Shirey.

"Company I—Ephraim Bushley; Henry

Doverspike, died; L. Lockwood, Lyman Lockwood, Levi Vandevort, Wilson Fisher.

*Seventy-sixth Pennsylvania Regiment*

"In the Seventy-sixth Pennsylvania Regiment were the following drafted men from Jefferson county:

"Company C—Andrew G. Hettrick.

"Company E—Gabriel Vashinder, killed; Russell Van Tassel, Benjamin F. Martin.

"Company G—Elza McAnnich.

"Company K—John C. Hoover."

JEFFERSON COUNTY'S HONOR ROLL

"In giving prominence to the dead officers of Jefferson county, the writer has borne in mind the brave and gallant men in the ranks who served with such noble heroism under these officers, and it is no disparagement to those heroes whose graves crowd the cemeteries at Seven Pines, Fredericksburg, Antietam, Gettysburg, and lie unmarked at Chancellorsville, or those who each year, in increasing numbers, go to swell the silent population of our cemeteries at home, that their deeds of valor are not recorded. In all that has been written in praise of the fallen officers, the names and glorious deeds of the men who made the charges that cleft the lines of the enemy; who in every battle upheld the officers, and aided in all that was grand and heroic, these are the names—these the deeds that are read between the lines. But these names are legion, and to give the details of their gallant services would fill a volume, while to select out a few, where all are equally deserving of praise, would be invidious. No soldiers who have fought in any army on the face of the globe are more deserving of praise than are the private soldiers of Jefferson county."

The following is a list of Jefferson county soldiers who were killed or died in the service during the Civil war:

*One Hundred and Fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers*

Col. Amor A. McKnight, killed May 3, 1863.

Company A. Killed—Capt. William J. Clyde, Samuel T. Hadden, John E. Sadler, William C. McKee, Charles S. Bender, Isaac Bowersock, James W. Brooks, Hugh Crawford, Jonathan Chambers, John G. Depp, John P. Imler, Robert S. Michaels, James Mack, William McHenry, Wm. H. Swisher, Daniel

Y. Salsgiver, Henry Sutter, Daniel Zimmer. Died—Allen H. Naylor, Levi P. Frampton, James L. Clyde, John Beck, William P. Crist, John W. Corey, James Henry, Joseph W. Hickox, William Hutchison, Geo. M. Johnston, William Leech, Robert H. Marsh, Thomas H. Means, John Marsh, James D. Prosser, William S. Perry, Fred Rhinehart, John R. Stewart, Elias S. Simpson, Jacob Sutter.

Company B. Killed—Capt. J. C. Dowling, S. H. Mitchell, A. Kreis, James C. Dowling, George Heiges, Wellington Johnston, Nathan D. Carrier, A. J. Cochran, Benjamin Arthurs, Peter Allwell, Amos Goup, William Reed, John W. Guthrie, Thos. Hildreth, Charles S. McCauley, William H. Jackson, Asa M. Preston, Courson Miller, Barton A. Nicholson, John Taylor, Joseph Williams. Died—Liberty Burns, Joseph Bouch, John Geasy, Adam Haugh, Emanuel Haugh, William C. Miller, Joseph E. McGary, Daniel C. Rockwell, John Shirey, Joseph F. Stine, Sibley Bennett, Jonathan Dixon.

Company C. Killed—William Hipple.

Company D. Killed—Charles B. Ross, Samuel Criswell, William Pennington, George Ploetner, William Riddle, Gershon Saxton, William Shaffer, John Wilson. Died—Daniel R. Snyder, David Bell, Andrew Christie, John Hilliard, Henry Shaffner, Joseph Rensell, William Smith.

Company E. Killed—Jacob L. Smith, Robert Doty, John W. Smith, W. H. H. Anthony, Peter Depp, Joseph Hill, Charles Lyle, Charles Smouse, David L. Simpson, William H. Wilson, David Williard, Thomas Orr. Died—Henry H. Depp, Charles Klepfer, Robert McMannes, David R. Porter, George W. Young, William C. Mahon, John Kelly.

Company G. Killed—Geo. W. Hawthorn, Daniel Parsons, William H. Smith, George W. Geist, Daniel Ritchards, Isaac Reitz, Joseph Reed, Philip Shrauger, John Snyder, Conrad Shorfstall. Died—Henry Crooks, William Aiken, David C. Simpson, Geo. Saucerman, Jacob Campbell, William Cobb, Samuel Geist, William Hartman, David Harp, Francis F. Hawthorn, Jacob Harp, Richard J. Parsons, Thomas M. Watson, James F. Millen, Michael Kellar, James Orr, William Jenkins, Joseph K. Hawthorn, John A. Swartz, Adam Himes, James W. Walker, Watson Young.

Company H. Killed—Capt. John C. Conser, Lieut. G. W. Crosley, James Millen, John Neil, George A. Clark, Daniel G. Carl, William Foust, John L. Groves, George Howlett, Rob-

ert Morrison, John Nelson, Joseph Rutter, Hiram P. Sprague, Peter Sharp, George Yount. Died—Forbes Kilgore, Irvin R. Long, William Blystone, Hugh Conn, Wm. J. Henderson, Archie Jones, John Kerker, William Mulkins, Wm. McClelland, James H. Reed, John W. Rea, Joseph Tedley, Geo. Winklebauch, Ed. W. Young, Joseph F. Green, Michael Miller.

Company I. Killed—Lieut. J. A. Gilbert, Isaiah E. Davis, Joseph Kinnear, Mathias Manner, James Moorhead, William Courtney, H. J. Hawthorn, Stephen Sartwell, James R. Bennett, John Burgess, William Chapman, James R. Hoover, George W. Hettrick, Samuel A. Hunter, Silas Irvin, John R. Johnson, D. R. Matson, R. S. Montgomery, Enos Shirts, Philip Ritchie, Mathew Thompson, Isaac Yount. Died—John W. Manners, James Nicholson, Benj. F. Lerch, William Miller, William A. Millen, Samuel Stroup, William McDonald, George W. Christie, William Burford, Henry K. Mitchell, William Toye, Samuel Hogue, Harrison Hogue, Levi Knight, John Koch, Jacob Mauk, James O'Neill, Henry Smith, Thomas Woodward, John O. Spencer.

Company K. Killed—Hugh C. Craven, Robert T. Pattison, John T. Swisher. Died—James D. Frampton, Jesse J. Templeton.

#### *Eleventh Reserves*

Company K. Killed—Capt. E. R. Brady, Winfield S. Taylor, M. L. Boyington, Horatio Morey, Davis De Haven, William Clark, Albert L. Brown, Perry Welch, Madison A. Travis, J. A. C. Thom, Thomas F. Rush, Milo L. Bryant, Thomas C. Lucas. Died—Jackson Crisswell, Giles S. Skinner, Thomas Hughes, J. D. S. McNulty, George R. Ward, John Uplinger, Isaac G. Monks, Sylvester McKinley, Levi McFadden, John B. Clough, William Coulter, Henry Reigle, Calvin Galbraith, James Montgomery, Lewis Newberry, Andrew J. Harl, William Chamberlin, Joseph S. Bozard, Reuben Weaver, John Reif, John Sheasley, James Gallagher.

#### *Sixty-second Pennsylvania Volunteers*

Company I. Killed—William C. Orr, H. C. Tafel, Clarence R. Thompson, Capt. E. H. Little, Isaac S. Osborne. Died—A. W. Armagost, John Bouch, David Burkett, William Farley, James A. Fairman, George Leech, Adam W. Musser, Jacob H. Trout, James Spencer, G. Van Campment, John Kaylor, Samuel Crissman, Ephraim Myers.

#### *One Hundred and Forty-eighth Pennsylvania Volunteers*

Company E. Killed—S. Klingensmith, Joseph H. Law, David Smith, Joseph Shoffstall, Philip Whitesell, Andrew Minish. Died—Samuel R. Gearheart, Joseph Long, William Milliron, William S. Newcom, William Postlethwait, George Timblin, Henry Young, E. Bush, Philip Sloppy, James Stagers, John Snyder.

Company I. Killed—Lieut. John Maguire, Alexander McQuiston, Andrew Craft, Daniel Ferringer, Andrew J. Haggerty, David D. Rhodes, Samuel Shaw. Died—Thomas McCullough, Emery J. Barr, William H. Barr, William C. Boyd, Harvey Crispin, Frederick Gilhousen, James J. Gailey, Augustus Haugh, Harrison Long, Jackson Moore, Thompson Moorehead, Peter Nulf, William White, William J. Orr, Hugh A. Barr, Stewart H. Monteer, Harris Ransom, Lewis Diebler.

#### *Sixty-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers*

Company F. Killed—B. Rush Scott. Died—Benewell Fisher, R. D. McCutcheon, Daniel Dunkelburg.

#### *One Hundred and Thirty-fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers*

Company B. Died—George Diveler, Robert Gilmore, William F. Huffman, Daniel Reed, Lee Forsythe, Benjamin F. Bonham, James Flanders, George W. Weckerly, William Whaling.

#### *Two Hundred and Eleventh Pennsylvania Volunteers*

Company B. Killed—Col. Charles McLain, Joel Brown, Thomas Witherow. Died—John Bailey, Solomon F. Davis, Wash. A. Prindle, Israel D. Smith, James W. Boyd.

#### *Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry*

Company L. Killed—Henry Allen. Died—Charles Barnard, Amos W. Delp, Jesse Evans, Calvin Lucas, Amos Weaver, Thomas C. Nolf, Paul Hettrick, Joseph Gates, James McCann.

S. P. Cravener, Co. K, Fourteenth Cavalry, died.

Private Law, Company C, Second United States Sharpshooters, died of wounds.

Capt. W. W. Wise, Company I, Fifteenth U. S. I., killed.

Andrew Love, Samuel Rhodes, Jacob Shaffer, Russell Vantassel and John Custard, Company F, Eighteenth U. S. I., killed.

Robert Webster, Company H, Sixth United States Colored Troops, killed; Peter B. Enty and Peter F. Enty, died.

Samuel McElhose, Company B, Fifty-seventh Pennsylvania Emergency men, died.

William H. Fishel, Joseph Bowdish, Peter Bish, Eighty-second Pennsylvania, killed; Matthew Keys and Henry Doverspike, died.

Gabriel Vashinder, Company E, Seventy-sixth, killed.

Israel W. Marsh, Company C, Second Battalion, Six Months' Volunteers, died.

#### A LINCOLN STORY

#### *Some Interesting History Concerning a Local Boy*

In September, 1863, George J. McKnight, a boy fourteen years and two months old, large for his age, was working with, and on the farm of, the late James Dennison, Esq., of Washington township, Jefferson Co., Pa. This boy, sorrowing for the death of his father, who was killed May 3, 1863, at the battle of Chancellorsville, Va., ran away to Pittsburgh and there enlisted, September 24, 1863, for five years, not as George J. McKnight, but as "John Scott," a private in Company A, Fourteenth Regiment, United States Infantry. The boy, as he desired, was then completely lost to all his friends, from this manner of enlistment, and he was never found or heard from until he was arrested by the Government for desertion. "John Scott" served in General Sykes' Brigade of Regulars, Fifth Army Corps of the Potomac. After over ten months' service the boy tired of military life and battles, was told by his soldier companions that he could not be held in the service as he was a minor, and instead of demanding his discharge in a proper way walked unceremoniously to the city of Baltimore, Md., where he was arrested as a deserter, returned to his regiment, court-martialed and sentenced to be shot.

Mrs. Cordelia Arthurs, now living in East Brookville, then a nurse in the army about Baltimore, learned these facts in some way and communicated them to me. This was the first word I had of and about the boy, who was my nephew, being the natural son of my brother, the late Col. A. A. McKnight.

Alarmed, I immediately put forth legal and military efforts to save his life. His trial and conviction was not as George J. McKnight, but as "John Scott," and this is what caused us so much trouble and confusion. During his service of ten months and eighteen days he was known only as John Scott. I employed Puleston & Crisswell, of Washington, D. C., prominent attorneys, to look for him. I also had my cousin, Colonel Craig, of the One Hundred and Fifth, Congressman Schofield and others, try to locate him, all of which failed, when I wrote a letter of inquiry to the Adjutant General's office, as the following answer will explain:

Adjutant General's Office, Washington,  
D. C., April 28, 1864.

Sir:—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 9th ultimo, requesting the discharge of George J. McKnight from the military service of the United States, of the Fourteenth United States Infantry, on the ground of minority, and to inform you in reply that he is now under arrest for trial by court-martial for desertion, and no action can be taken for his discharge, or that will prevent his punishment if found guilty.

I am, sir, very respectfully,

THOMAS M. VINCENT,  
Assistant Adjutant General.

W. J. McKnight, Brookville, Pa.

Frightened by this letter I traveled from Brookville to Washington, D. C., on June 7, 1864, to see Secretary of War Edwin M. Stanton. The Republican National Convention was in session then in Baltimore. I stopped off a day to attend the nomination of Abraham Lincoln and Andrew Johnson for president and vice president, and here I met for the first time and was introduced to Hon. Simon Cameron, and from that day to the day of his death I received many courtesies and kindnesses from him. Cameron was a great and good man, loyal and true to his friends and his country.

Upon arriving at Washington I called on our Congressman, G. W. Schofield, to introduce me to Secretary Stanton, but he was very busy and had no time. It might be well to state that Washington at that time was the busiest spot on earth. The departments and streets were full of strangers, soldiers were tramping constantly, cavalry galloping, drums beating and bands playing night and day, and while I considered myself a man of some importance at home I was a mere pigmy at this place. In Washington one human being was nothing.

Unaided, I repeatedly sought Mr. Stanton's

office, only to be repelled by him and his clerks. I found the Secretary haughty, cold, austere and unapproachable; his clerks were strictly like him. Perhaps these rules of the war office were necessary to prevent intrusion and facilitate business. My errand was one of life and death, and I was urgent even to impudence. For days I wandered around and accomplished nothing. Finally one day I ran across Amos Myers, then a Congressman from the Clarion district. I told him my troubles. He said the only thing for me to do was to see the President, and that he had influence enough to introduce me. I said, "For the Lord's sake, take me at once," which he did. The President immediately received us, and by some sign given him by Mr. Myers he dismissed some very important business with men there, asked me to be seated, and told Mr. Myers he might retire. I went to President Lincoln with a very sad heart. I had heard him denounced verbally and in the newspapers as Lincoln the rail-splitter, Lincoln the ape, Lincoln the gorilla, the tyrant, the butcher, the murderer, the black Republican, the negro worshipper, the abolitionist and "Old Abe." He was at that time perhaps the busiest man in the world. He said to me: "Dr. McKnight," with pathos and sympathy in his voice, "tell me what and all you have to say, but do it as short as you can, I am so busy." He listened patiently to my story and then said: "Is all this true, Dr. McKnight, that you have told me? Will no one here listen to you?" I replied, "Yes, Mr. President, it is all true." He arose, reached for his hat and remarked to me, "I'll be a friend to that fatherless boy." He put his arm in mine and walked with me to Stanton's office, and, after a few minutes' talk with the Secretary, he turned to me and said, "You can go home, Doctor, and if that boy has not been shot, you can rest assured he will be discharged." In due time, after my return home, I received by mail the following:

Adjutant General's Office, Washington,  
D. C., July 16, 1864.

Sir:—I have the honor to inform you that, by direction of the President, George J. McKnight, alias John Scott, Fourteenth United States Infantry, was discharged from the military service of the United States, by special orders No. 204, Par. 25, current series, from this office.

I am, sir, very respectfully,

SAMUEL BRECK,  
Assistant Adjutant General.

Washington at this time was the greatest panorama of war in modern times. It took me days to secure an audience with Mr. Lincoln. I was then, and am yet, perhaps too ultra and bitter a Republican, but after this humane act of President Lincoln I was as bitter a partisan as ever, and, in addition to that, a personal admirer of Lincoln from the crown of my head to the end of my toes.

After Mr. Lincoln ordered the boy's discharge I received the first and only letter I received from him.

Camp near Petersburg, Va., July 19, 1864.

Dear Uncle:

Yours of the 13th inst. came to me last evening and found me enjoying good health. I have never received any of your letters until this one, the mail is very irregular, only now and then a letter reaches its destination. You will confer a great favor on me by sending me a little money as I am completely destitute of that article.

I have been to visit the 105th on several occasions, saw Col. Craig and a great many of my acquaintances, they are all getting along well. Our brigade was packed up last night to move, but the order was fortunately countermanded.

It is raining here pretty briskly and we hope it will continue a while. One of that article has been here in this part of the country since some time in June.

The Sanitary committee is giving us a supply of vegetables and other things, which add to our comfort no little.

I am now with the 105th, I came over this morning. The regiment is out on fatigue.

If you can conveniently I would like very much to have you send me the *Republican* as I never receive any papers from that place. I must place a little amazing news at your hands, the Rebels and our men get water at the same spring and are as a general thing quite sociable, no hostile demonstrations being manifest, all seem to be in harmony and peace.

I must now close, give my love to all,

Your loving nephew,

GEORGE J. McKNIGHT,  
Co. "A" 14th Regt. U. S. A.,  
Washington, D. C.

DR. W. J. McKNIGHT,  
Brookville, Pa.

To secure his regular discharge from the Secretary of War, Edwin M. Stanton, I had to send twenty-five dollars through Puleston & Crisswell. Mr. Lincoln kindly had Mr. Stanton give him a discharge with the words "A good character" contained therein. This final discharge was dated, "In the field, near Petersburg, Va., August 1, 1864. By order of the President," etc., and signed by the Secretary of War.

After his return home, upon being asked why he had run away from the army, he replied, "I wanted to see Baltimore."

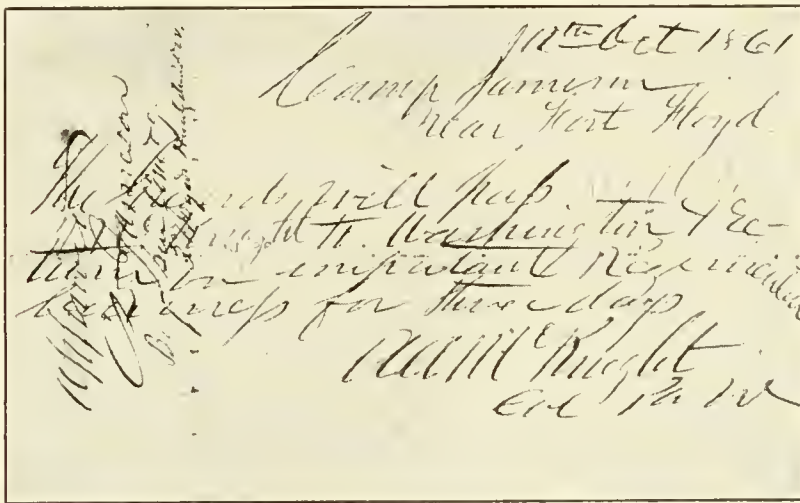
## DUTIES OF A SOLDIER

*Daily Routine of Camp Life Days During Rebellion*

On September 27, 1861, with about ten others, I enlisted or was recruited for the One Hundred and Fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers. The Rev. Steadman was one of the party. We left Brookville on Monday, September 30th, arrived in Indiana on Tuesday evening, and missing the train that left there had to lay over until Wednesday evening. We left Indiana at five o'clock p. m., and each ate a roll and drank a pint of coffee at Altoona, Pa. We arrived at Harrisburg at half past one Thursday morning and enjoyed a sleep on the bar-

some future McKnights. His word was law in the regiment and he estopped my "muster in and assignment." I remained with the regiment about six weeks, when one day the Colonel gave me a soldier's transportation to Brookville and ordered me to go home. I had to obey.

During this six weeks of free service to Uncle Sam and in the regiment I tried to make myself useful and believe I did render much service, to wit, in the quartermaster's department and other places. Sleeping in the Colonel's tent and living off his hospitality, I hoped by my persistent service to change the Colonel's views and to be allowed to remain, but he was imperious and determined, and finally



room floor of the "United States Hotel." At daylight we were turned out from here to root and hunt for our own breakfast. We had a poor one. Some of our squad were loud in denunciation of this treatment, but I took the philosophical view that our reception and entertainment was the best that the city could do. We passed through Baltimore in daylight and as there was no connection between the railroads we had to march on foot through the streets about a mile. One of the strange sights that met my view was a sign on one of the business houses: "Oats and Onions, Dealers in Produce and Groceries." When I arrived at Camp Jameson, Virginia, I found my brother, the Colonel, opposed to my entering the service in any capacity. He and I were the only members of the McKnight family, just two of us. He was single and expected to be killed in battle, and was reconciled to what he believed to be his fate. I was married and his wish was that I stay at home and rear

when the weather began to get cold I had to leave for home. Being a kind of freebooter in the regiment and having lots of time at my own command, I learned many little things and usages about the regiment. I was not an idler, I performed considerable service in the organization of the regiment, traveling to Washington and other points. To do this I had to have passes to get out of, in and through the lines. All other soldiers had to do the same. I saved a number of these passes and I print one here as a curiosity.

Camp Jameson, near Fort Floyd, 11th Oct., 1861.

The Guards will pass Dr. W. J. McKnight to Washington and return on important regimental business for three days.

A. A. McKNIGHT,  
Col. Pa. Vol.

Approved:

C. D. JAMESON,  
Brig. General Commanding 3d Brigade, Heintzelman's Division.

## SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

The seventh war of the United States was the war against Spain declared by an act of Congress approved April 25, 1898, when it was announced that a state of war had existed between Spain and the United States from and including April 21, 1898. The date of ratification of the treaty of peace with Spain was December 10, 1898. Number of United States soldiers called into the service, 281,923; number of total troops actually engaged, about sixty thousand. Hostilities ceased August 13, 1898. American losses: Killed—243; deaths from disease—2,565; total, 2,808.

For the Sixteenth Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, Third Battalion, Pennsylvania Troops, Company L, of Punxsutawney, was recruited in Jefferson county. The company was enlisted and mustered in on the 14th and 15th days of July, 1898; entire company mustered out December 28, 1898. Roster, one hundred and ten officers and men. Captain, John D. Croasman; first lieutenant, H. Boyles; Patrick M. McMahon, appointed First Sergeant July 15, 1898, commissioned second lieutenant July 28, 1898; mustered in as second lieutenant August 31, 1898; first sergeant, Herbert R. Burns, appointed Sergeant July 15, 1898; sergeants, Elmer A. Mahan, William C. Shaffer, Frank M. Torrence, John G. Warnick, John D. Young; corporals, James W. Chambers, William H. Hall, William McDonald, Fenton McAfee, William R. McCartney, Jesse C. Rearick, Joseph L. Robinson, Henry M. Torrence, Walter D. Williams, Maxwell M. Wilson (appointed corporal July 15, 1898, died November 1, 1898, at Punxsutawney, Pa., of typhoid fever), Asa W. Sykes, Robert St. Clair; privates, James E. Murray, George A. Meyles, Carl North, Frank S. North, Edward Phillippi, Daniel Ponteous, Robert T. Powers, Walter J. Preston, William H. Rakestraw, Gideon Reitz, Levi L. Rosenberger, Watson T. Rosenberger, David E. Rudolph, Louis E. Schucker, Andrew Scott, Franklin Scott, Elmer C. Scull, Hugh B. Torrence, Bruce M. Tweed (died August 23, 1898, at general hospital, Fortress Monroe, Va., of typhoid fever), George H. Varner, James I. Wachob, John G. Warnick (appointed quartermaster sergeant July 15, 1898), Joseph G. Warnick, Edward J. Weaver, James A. White, William Wilson, Atmore Shaffer, George V. Shaffer, David R. Smith, William Schaffer, Thomas J. Smith, Archibald Smitten, Isaac L. Smouce,

Harry F. Stauffer, Robert St. Clair, (appointed corporal July 15, 1898), Albert C. Stear, Edwin J. Stitzer, Ethber Taylor, Carrier Thompson, Floyd O. Winslow, John M. Winslow, John M. Woods, Thomas M. Hoover, David H. Hynd, Norman C. King, Julius H. Kremkau, William Laidlow, George D. Lanzendorfer, Edward B. London, Gordon G. Lowther, Miles L. Marshall, John W. Martin, Joseph R. McFarland, Harry McGee, Alexander McKay, James T. Mitchell, Charles B. Montgomery, Alva B. Moore, Winfield B. Moore, William H. Morgan, Daniel M. Moser, Timothy Mull, Arthur Murray, Mitchell M. Murray, David Abbot, Edward G. Bargerstock, Charles Baylor, James L. Bowersock, William J. Brown, John Enterline, Jay W. Evans, James L. Foley, Robert Frame, John B. Garity, Oscar L. Gear, James T. Hall, Russell W. Hall, James F. Heckethorn, Frank L. Carter, John Corbett, Frank B. Cricks, Guy Delaney, Frank Draugalis, Angus J. Edder, Bert A. Edwards, Frank Hennigh (appointed teamster July 15, 1898), John Hillsdon.

## RELIEF FUND OF JEFFERSON COUNTY

In the fall of 1861 it was found that a great many of those who had volunteered in the army from this county had left their families without adequate support. To relieve the wants of these wives and children of the volunteers, a relief fund was raised by special taxation. The relief board was composed of the associate judges and commissioners of the county, who furnished aid to all families of absent soldiers in need of such assistance.

## PENSIONS

Up to June 30, 1910, the United States government had paid out in pensions to soldiers: For the Revolution, \$70,000,000; war of 1812, \$45,808,676.74; Mexican war, \$43,956,768.72; Civil war, \$3,637,488,171.42; Spanish-American war, \$30,191,725.12.

Liberal pensions were granted to the soldiers of the war of 1812, fourteen days of service in that war entitling a soldier to a pension. From 1866 to 1916 the government has paid out over four billion dollars in this way. In the last two years it has cost the government about two hundred million dollars annually to pay pensions, and this year it costs more owing to the new "dollar a day" pension law which has become effective. Last year the outlay was about one hundred and fifty-four

million dollars, which included the upkeep of the pension office.

The average age of the Civil war veteran today (1915) is seventy-one. According to the average death rate of the veterans of that conflict it is estimated that there will be forty thousand less Civil war pensioners next year than there were this year, and that the deaths for 1915 will number approximately fifty thousand. In ten years, pension office officials declare, the United States will be paying no more pensions to Civil war veterans. In five years it is expected there will be no more Mexican war veterans.

#### PIONEER MILITIA LEGISLATION

##### AN ACT AUTHORIZING THE FORMATION OF THE MILITIA OF JEFFERSON COUNTY

"A FURTHER SUPPLEMENT OF THE ACT ENTITLED 'AN ACT FOR THE REGULATION OF THE MILITIA OF THIS COMMONWEALTH'

"Section 1. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the part of the Ninety-ninth regiment of the Fifteenth division of Pennsylvania militia, lying within the county of Jefferson, shall form a separate battalion, and shall be entitled to elect one lieutenant colonel and one major, and the election of the officers thereof shall be held as soon as convenient, agreeably to the act to which this is a supplement; the field officers of this battalion shall, as soon as practicable, proceed to organize said battalion into companies, so that the number of officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates in the several companies thereof may, if they think it expedient, be reduced to fifty.

"Approved April 10, 1826."

The election under this act was held at Port Barnett, November 6, 1826, when the following officers were elected for the pioneer battalion of Jefferson county: Lieutenant colonel, Hance Robinson; major, Andrew Barnett.

There appears to have been no company numbered One, but the officers elected for company No. Two were as follows: Captain, Obed Morris; first lieutenant, John Hess; second lieutenant, Benoni Williams. This was a company from and around Punxsutawney.

Of the third company, Samuel Jones was captain; Thomas Robinson, first lieutenant; John Walters, second lieutenant.

Fourth company, Frederick Hetrick, cap-

tain; Caleb Howard, first lieutenant; James Crow, second lieutenant.

About 1828 the second election was held for this battalion, when Andrew Barnett was elected lieutenant colonel, and James Corbet was elected major.

Late in the twenties, or early in the thirties, a volunteer militia company was organized in Punxsutawney, known as the Indiana and Jefferson Greens. I am unable to give precise dates, as these cannot be found on the records at Harrisburg. The pioneer officers were, Samuel Kerr, captain; David McPherson, first lieutenant; Abraham Brewer, second lieutenant. This company had numerous other officers, and had an existence for seven years.

The second volunteer company organized in Punxsutawney, and distinctly belonging to Jefferson county, was the Jefferson Rangers. It was in the third battalion, One Hundred and Forty-fifth Regiment, Fifteenth division, and must have been organized in 1839. The pioneer officers were: James H. Bell, captain; William Long, first lieutenant; John Weaver, second lieutenant. In 1842 William Long was captain; James L. Perry, first lieutenant; John Simpson, second lieutenant. About 1846 or 1847 Phineas W. Jenks was captain; Charles B. Hutchinson, first lieutenant; James B. Miller, second lieutenant. This company, under Long, offered its services during the Mexican war, but was not accepted. Long was in office for seven years. It disbanded about 1848.

The first volunteer military company of the county was the Jefferson Blues, organized at Brookville in 1836, and in existence for seven years. (See Brookville Chapter).

The martial bands at every celebration and muster kept constantly beating the tune of all tunes that delighted the pioneer, "Yankee Doodle," and all militia marching was done to that tune or the "Girl I Left Behind Me." Marching was in single file. In drill it was "by sections of two, march." Instead of "file right" or "file left," it was "right" or "left wheel." Instead of "front" it was "left face."

The militia of Pennsylvania ceased to muster in 1849, under the provisions of the act of April 17th, of that year, entitled, "An act to revise the military system and provide for the arming of such only as shall be uniformed."

For other military organizations see township chapters.

#### PAY OF SOLDIERS

The first United States army pay schedule was set forth in the act of April 12, 1785.

which fixed the pay of an infantry private at four dollars a month. By the act of April 30, 1790, the pay was reduced to three dollars a month. The act of January 1, 1795, again made it four dollars, at which it remained for three years, but by the act of July 17, 1798, when we were preparing for a war with France, it was raised to five dollars. It remained at this for fourteen years.

By the act of December 12, 1812, when an army had to be raised for the second war with England, the pay was raised to eight dollars. It remained at this during the war, but as soon as peace came the act of March 3, 1815, reduced it to five dollars again. It remained at this for eighteen years, when the act of March 2, 1833, raised it to six dollars. The act of July 7, 1838, raised it to seven dollars, where it remained for sixteen years, and all through the Mexican war.

The United States paid during the Mexican war, to privates in infantry, seven dollars per month, and to privates in cavalry eight dollars per month.

In the war of the Rebellion the United States government paid, until August 6, 1861, to privates of cavalry, twelve dollars per month, and to privates of infantry, eleven dollars per month. The monthly pay proper of officers of infantry as established by the act of February 21, 1857, was: Colonel, ninety-five dollars; lieutenant colonel, eighty dollars; major, seventy dollars; captain, sixty dollars; first lieutenant, fifty dollars; second lieutenant, forty-five dollars.

From August 6, 1861, until January 1, 1862, the pay of privates was thirteen dollars per month. Specie payment was suspended by the nation January 1, 1862, and all payments to soldiers after that were in depreciated currency. From January 1, 1862, until May 1, 1864, the pay of all privates in currency was thirteen dollars per month, equal to about eight dollars in gold.

From May 1, 1864, to the close of the war in 1865, the pay of private soldiers was thirteen dollars in currency (equal to ten dollars in gold) a month.

During the Spanish-American war the pay of soldiers per month was fifteen dollars for privates of cavalry, artillery and infantry.

The present salaries in the United States army are as follows:

	Annual pay
Lieutenant General .....	\$11,000
Major General .....	8,000
Brigadier General .....	6,000
Colonel .....	4,000
Lieutenant Colonel .....	3,500
Major .....	3,000
Captain .....	2,400
First Lieutenant .....	2,000
Second Lieutenant .....	1,700
Sergeant Major .....	480
Sergeant .....	360
Corporal .....	252
Private .....	180
Including allowance.	

The daily pay of soldiers in the ranks in foreign countries before the present European war was:

Great Britain, thirty cents.

Italy, twenty-three and one-third cents.

Germany, twelve and two-third cents.

France, six and two-thirds cents.

Austria-Hungary, two and two-thirds cents.

Japan, two and two-thirds cents.

Russia, one and one-third cents.

The American and British armies were the only ones on a volunteer basis, and American pay was still twice the British pay. Where compulsory training and service exists, as in all the other countries mentioned, the pay is hardly more than nominal.

Trousers, in their present shape, were introduced into the British army in 1813, and tolerated as a legitimate portion of evening dress in 1816.

## CHAPTER XI

### COUNTY FORMATION AND GOVERNMENT—POPULATION—OFFICIALS

LOCATION AND EXTENT OF COUNTY—LOCATION OF TOWNS AND BOROUGH—PIONEER COUNTY LAWS—COURTHOUSE AND JAIL—FIRST ASSESSMENT—PIONEER LICENSES—TAXABLES, 1837—INDUSTRIAL STATISTICS, CENSUS OF 1840—LIST OF RETAILERS, 1860—TAXABLES, 1915—ELECTIONS AND POLLING PLACES—OFFICIALS

When William Penn came to what is now the State of Pennsylvania and organized what has become our present Commonwealth, he erected three counties, which were Bucks, Philadelphia and Chester. Chester county extended over the western portion of the State at that time. In reality, it had jurisdiction over only the inhabitable portion, but its boundary lines extended west of what is now Jefferson county.

On May 10, 1729, Lancaster county was erected from Chester. On January 27, 1750, Cumberland county was erected from Lancaster. On March 9, 1771, Bedford county was erected from Cumberland. On March 27, 1772, Northumberland county was erected, and for twenty-four years our wilderness was in that county. On April 13, 1796, Lycoming county was erected from Northumberland, and on March 26, 1804, Jefferson county was erected from Lycoming county. Thus it will be seen that this wilderness was embraced in six other counties before it was erected into a separate county.

The name of the county was given in honor of Thomas Jefferson, who was then president of the United States. The original area of Jefferson county contained twelve hundred and three square miles, but it now has only about four hundred thirteen thousand, four hundred and forty acres; highest altitude, from twelve hundred to eighteen hundred and eighty feet above sea level; length of county, forty-six miles; breadth, twenty-six miles.

"Jefferson county is now in the fourth tier of counties east of the Ohio line, and in the third tier south of the New York line, and is bounded by Forest and Elk on the north, Clearfield on the east, Indiana on the south, and Armstrong and Clarion on the west. Its south line now runs due west twenty-three and a third miles from the Clearfield-Indiana corner;

its west line, thence due north twenty-eight and a quarter miles to the Clarion river; its north line, first up the Clarion river to Elk county, thence due south a half mile, thence southeast thirteen and three quarters miles, to Clearfield county; its east line runs first southwest ten miles, thence due south fifteen and a third miles, to the starting place at the Clearfield-Indiana corner.

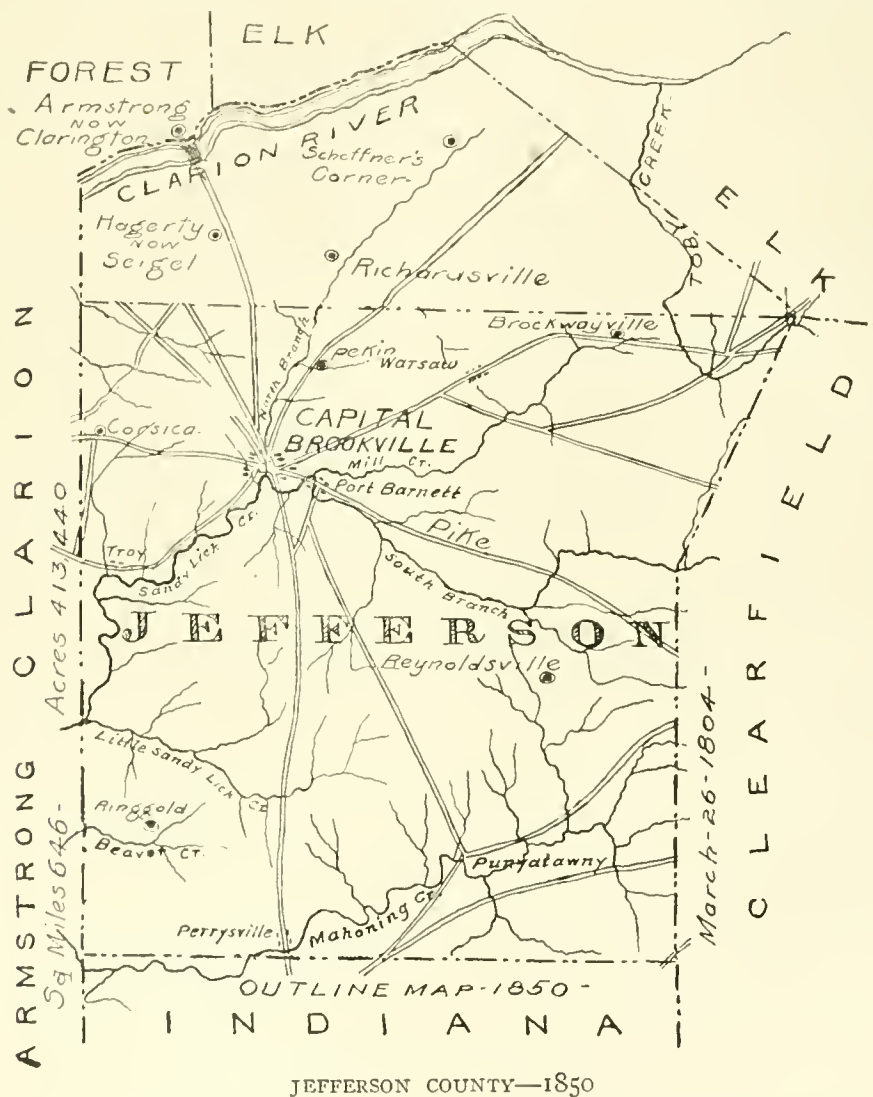
"The original boundary lines enclosed an area of more than one thousand square miles, embracing much of what is now Forest and Elk, beyond the Clarion river. At what time the present boundaries were erected is not certain; but much shifting took place, especially along the northern border, until comparatively recent years."

From "An act to erect parts of Lycoming, Huntingdon and Somerset counties into Separate County Districts," we quote:

"Section 1. That part of the county of Lycoming, included within the following lines, to wit: Beginning at the northeast corner of Venango county, and thence east thirty miles (part along the line of Warren county), and thence by a due south line fifteen miles, thence a southwesterly course to Sandy Lick creek, where Hunter's district line crosses said creek; thence south along Hunter's district line to a point twelve miles north of the canoe place, on the west branch of Susquehanna; thence a due west line until it intersects the eastern boundary of Armstrong county; thence north along the line of Armstrong and Venango counties, to the place of beginning, be, and the same is hereby erected into a separate county, to be henceforth called Jefferson county; and the place of holding the courts of justice shall be fixed by the Legislature at any place at a distance not greater than seven miles from the center of the said county, which may be most beneficial and convenient for the said county.

"Section 7. That the governor shall, as soon as convenient, appoint three commissioners to run and mark the boundary lines of the counties of Jefferson, Clearfield, and Cambria, according to the true intent and meaning of this act; and the said commissioners, or any two of them, shall have power to run the

any of the said counties, according to the ratio which shall then be established for apportioning the representation among the several counties of this Commonwealth, shall be entitled to a separate representation, provision shall be made by law apportioning the said representation, and enabling such county



JEFFERSON COUNTY—1850

aforsaid lines, and shall have, for their services, the sum of two dollars for every mile so run and marked, to be paid out of the treasury of this Commonwealth.

"Section 8. That as soon as it shall appear by an enumeration of the taxable inhabitants within the counties of Jefferson, McKean, Clearfield, Potter, Tioga and Cambria, that

to be represented separately, and to hold the courts of justice at such place in the said county as is or may hereafter be fixed for holding the same by the Legislature, and to choose their county officers in like manner as in the other counties of this Commonwealth.

"Section 9. That the governor be and he is hereby authorized and required to appoint

three suitable persons for trustees in each of the said counties, who shall receive proposals in writing from any person or persons, or any bodies corporate or politic, for the grant or conveyance of any lands within the said counties respectively, and within the limits prescribed by this act for fixing the place of holding courts of justice in said counties respectively, or the transfer of any other property, or payment of money for the use of said counties, and transmit to the Legislature from time to time a copy of the proposals so received under their hands; and when the place of holding courts of justice in the said counties respectively shall be fixed by the Legislature, to take assurances in the law for the lands and other valuable property, or money contained in any such proposals, which shall or may be accepted of.

"Section 13. That for the present convenience of the inhabitants of the county of Jefferson, and until an enumeration of the taxable inhabitants of said county shall be made, and it shall be otherwise directed by law, the said county of Jefferson shall be, and the same is hereby annexed to the county of Westmoreland; and the jurisdiction of the several courts of the county of Westmoreland, and the authority of the judges thereof, shall extend over and shall operate and be effectual within the said county of Jefferson.

"Section 15. That the electors within the counties erected by this act shall continue to elect at the same places and with the same counties as heretofore.

"Approved—the twenty-fifth day of March, in the year of our Lord one thousand and eight hundred and four.

"THOMAS MCKEAN,

*"Governor of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania."*

The following appeared in a book published in Philadelphia in 1832:

"Jefferson county was provisionally erected by an act of 26th March, 1804, and is bounded north by McKean and Warren, east by McKean and Clearfield, south by Indiana, and west by Armstrong and Venango counties. Central lat. 41° 15' N., long. 2° W. from W. C.

"Like the rest of northwestern Pennsylvania, the county is hilly, and iron and coal are in abundance; the latter is in every part of the county. The soil in the valleys is in many places highly fertile, but the great body of the county cannot be rated above second quality. It is abundantly watered, having on the south Mahoning creek; on the west Little Sandy Lick creek and Big Sandy Lick creek,

whose branches stretch across the county. Clarion river, or Toby's creek, with its many and large ramifications, intersects the northern half of the county in every direction.

"The State road from Kittanning to Hamilton, in the State of New York, runs diagonally across the county from southwest to northeast, and the turnpike road from Phillipsburg to Franklin traverses it from southeast to northwest, passing through the town of Brookville; and a company has lately been incorporated for making a turnpike road from Ridgway, through Warren county, to the State line in New York, in the direction of Jamestown.

"There are three small villages in the county, including the seat of justice, viz.: Brookville, Punxsutawney and Ridgway. At the first, which was commenced in August, 1830, there are about forty dwellings, four taverns, and four stores; at Punxsutawney ten or fifteen dwellings, two taverns, and one store; and at Ridgway some half dozen dwellings, etc. Port Barnett, Centre, Cooper and Jefferson are marked on the map as towns. There is a tavern at the first. The others are mere names.

"There are two or three gristmills only, but more than four times as many sawmills, and the export of the county is lumber solely, unless venison hams be included. Two million of feet of white pine boards, etc., were cut in 1830 and rafted down the Big Mahoning, Red Bank, or Sandy Lick creek, and Clarion river, to the Allegheny river, and thence to Pittsburgh and other towns on the Ohio.

"The population is composed of Germans, some English, and some settlers from New York, and consisted, by the census of 1830, of 2,025. That there is room for great increase is obvious, when we observe that this population might be comfortably supported on two thousand acres, whilst seven hundred, sixty-six thousand acres are unsettled. There are several sects of Christians in these wilds, chiefly Presbyterians, Seceders, and Methodists. But there is not a church building in the county."

#### LOCATION OF TOWNS AND BOROUGHES

The towns and boroughs of the county are situated on the following original warrants: Brookville, on No. 394, T. Pickering, original owner; Reynoldsville, 3,875, Henry Geddis; Brockwayville, 84, 81 and 35, H. Syphert, D. Kennedy, and E. Bradley; Corsica, 681, Dr. William Smith; Summerville, 378, Leroy & Linklaen; Port Barnett, 390, T. Pickering &

Co.; Big Run, 525, T. Pickering & Co.; Punxsutawney, Samuel Findley; Perrysville, Mason warrant; Sprinkle Mills, on line of warrants Nos. 3,298 and 3,925; Walston, 3,054, Leroy & Linklaen; Adrian, 3,955, Jeremiah Parker; Clayville, 3,055; Emerickville, 3,947, Jeremiah Parker; Fuller's Station, 3,959, Jeremiah Parker; Richardsville, —; Mayville, 341, Timothy Pickering; Sigel, 3,356, Robert Gilmore; Knox Dale, 3,961, Jeremiah Parker; Ringgold, 2,939, Wilhelm Willink & Co.; Sandy Valley, 187, Timothy Pickering; Rockdale Mills, 2,955, Wilhelm Willink & Co.; Belleview, 3,196, Leroy & Linklaen.

#### PIONEER COUNTY LAWS \*

March 26, 1804.—Jefferson county erected and boundaries named; by the same act annexed to Westmoreland county for judicial purposes.

February 3, 1806.—Authority of commissioners of Westmoreland county and other county officers of said county extended over and within the county district of Jefferson.

February 24, 1806.—Jefferson county placed in the Western district for the Supreme court, and the State divided into ten judicial districts, the counties of Somerset, Cambria, Indiana, Armstrong and Westmoreland comprising the Tenth.

March 10, 1806.—Jefferson county annexed to the county of Indiana, and the authority of the county commissioners and other county officers of said Indiana county to extend over and within the county of Jefferson. It remained thus annexed to Indiana county for all purposes until 1824, and for judicial purposes until 1830.

March 31, 1806.—Jefferson county made into a separate election district, elections therein to be held at the house of "Joseph Barnett, on Sandy Lick, in said county."

March 21, 1808.—Jefferson county placed in a Senatorial district, composed of the counties of Armstrong, Indiana and Jefferson, the return judges thereof to "meet at the house occupied by Widow Elder, in Blacklick township, Indiana county."

By the same act Jefferson county placed in a State Representative district, including also the counties of Armstrong, Jefferson and Indiana, the return judges of which were to meet at the house of Absalom Woodward in Armstrong county.

March 20, 1812.—Jefferson county placed in the Eleventh Congressional district, composed of the counties of Westmoreland, Armstrong, Jefferson and Indiana.

March 14, 1814.—Authority granted for the subdivision of Jefferson county into six districts, for the election of justices of the peace.

March 8, 1815.—Jefferson county placed in the Sixteenth Senatorial district, composed of the counties of Westmoreland, Indiana and Jefferson, the return judges thereof to meet at the house of John Kelly, in the town of Newport, in Blacklick township, Indiana county.

By the same act Jefferson county was placed in a State Representative district, along with Armstrong and Indiana counties, the three counties being entitled to two members, and the return judges were to meet at the house of Absalom Woodward, in Indiana (sic) county.

March 24, 1817.—The county having been divided into two election districts, Pinecreek and Perry, the latter declared a separate election district by act of Assembly, elections therein to be held at the house of John Bell, of said township.

April 22, 1822.—Jefferson county placed in the Seventeenth Congressional district, composed of the counties of Westmoreland, Indiana and Jefferson.

December 23, 1822.—Sales of unseated lands in Jefferson county for taxes authorized.

January 21, 1824.—Election of county commissioners and county auditors first authorized; and when elected, to "hold their office and transact the public business at such places as shall be determined upon by a majority of the commissioners first elected until the seat of justice is ascertained."

1826.—County commissioners of the provisional county of Jefferson to draw their warrants on the county treasurer for expenses of laying out roads, criminal prosecutions, and all other costs and expenses incidental to said county; and the authority of the county commissioners of Indiana county over Jefferson county to cease.

1826.—One half of all road taxes received by the treasurers of Jefferson and McKean counties from unseated lands to be applied for seven years to the improvement of the "leading roads" in said counties; and G. C. Gaskill and James Gillis, of Jefferson county, and Jonathan Colgrove and Paul E. Scull, of McKean county, appointed commissioners to expend said fund in the "making, clearing and opening" of said "leading roads." In

\* For road laws see Chapter VI, Roads and Bridges.

1828 this act was repealed as to Jefferson county.

April 10, 1826.—Young township having been erected, now made a separate election district, elections therein to be held at the house of Elijah Heath, in Punxsutawney.

April 16, 1827.—Ridgway township, of Jefferson county, having been formed, the same is now made into a separate election district, elections to be held at the house of James Gallagher in said township.

April 14, 1828.—Rose township having been erected, the same is now declared a separate election district, elections therein to be held at the house of John Lucas, in said township.

March 3, 1829.—An act to encourage the destruction of foxes and wildcats, awarding a bounty of thirty-seven and a half cents on the scalp of every fox produced, and one dollar on the scalp of every wildcat.

April 8, 1829.—John Mitchell, of Centre county; Alexander McCalmont, of Venango county; and Robert Orr, of Armstrong county, appointed to meet at the house of Andrew Barnett, of Jefferson county, and from thence to view, select, and "determine the most eligible and proper situation for the seat of justice for the said county of Jefferson."

April 2, 1830.—"AN ACT TO ORGANIZE THE PROVISIONAL COUNTY OF JEFFERSON FOR JUDICIAL PURPOSES

"SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania in General Assembly met, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same,* That from and after the first day of October next the inhabitants of the county of Jefferson shall enjoy all and singular the jurisdictions, powers, rights, liberties, and privileges whatsoever within the same which the inhabitants of other counties of this State do, may, or ought to enjoy by the laws and constitution of this Commonwealth.

"SECTION 2. *And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That the county of Jefferson shall be attached to and form a part of the Fourth Judicial district, until otherwise ordered by law, and that the judges of the Supreme court, and the president of the Fourth Judicial district, and the associate judges to be appointed in the said county of Jefferson, shall have like powers, jurisdictions and authorities within the same as are or may be warranted to and exercised by the judges in the other counties of this Commonwealth, and the said county of Jefferson is hereby

annexed to the Western district of the Supreme court of this Commonwealth.

"SECTION 3. *And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That the citizens and inhabitants of the said county of Jefferson, who are or shall be qualified to vote agreeably to the Constitution and laws of this Commonwealth, shall at the first general election, to be held on the second Tuesday in October next at their respective election districts, choose two fit persons for sheriffs, two for coroners, and all other officers necessary to be elected for the said county of Jefferson in the same manner and under the same rules, regulations and penalties as by the laws of this Commonwealth similar officers are chosen in other counties, and said officers when chosen as aforesaid and duly qualified to enter on the duties of their respective offices shall have and enjoy all and singular the powers, authorities, privileges and emoluments in or any way arising out of their respective offices, in and for the county aforesaid, as fully as such officers are entitled to in any other county within this Commonwealth; and it shall and is hereby declared lawful for all the public officers of the said county of Jefferson, from and after the first day of October next, to do, perform and exercise all the duties of their respective offices in as full and ample manner as if the several courts should be opened on that day by the president and judges of the same, and any process that may issue returnable to the first term in said county shall bear test as of the first day of October next.

"SECTION 4. *And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That the courts of Common Pleas and General Quarter Sessions of the Peace, and Orphans' court for the county of Jefferson shall, from and after the first day of October next, commence and be holden on the first Monday after the courts in Clearfield county.

"SECTION 5. *And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That all suits which shall be pending and undetermined in the court of Common Pleas of Indiana county on the first day of October next, when the defendant or defendants in such suit or suits shall at that time be resident in Jefferson county, shall be transferred to the court of Common Pleas of Jefferson county, and shall be considered as pending in said court, and shall be proceeded on in like manner as if the same had been originally commenced in said court, except that the fees thereon, due to the officers in Indiana county, shall be paid to them when recovered by the prothonotary or

sheriff of Jefferson county, and the prothonotary of Indiana county shall procure a docket and copy therein all the docket entries respecting the said suits to be transferred as aforesaid, and shall on or before the fourth Monday in November next have the said docket, together with the records, declarations and other papers respecting said suits, ready to be delivered to the prothonotary of Jefferson county, the expense of said docket and copying to be paid by the prothonotary of Jefferson county, and reimbursed by the said county of Jefferson on warrants to be drawn by the commissioners of Jefferson county on the treasury thereof.

"SECTION 6. *And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That it shall and may be lawful for the commissioners of Jefferson county, and they are hereby required, as soon as they may deem it expedient, to erect or cause to be erected on such part of the public square in the town of Brookville as they may deem best suited thereto a courthouse, and offices for the safe-keeping of the papers and records of the said county, and until such courthouse is erected the courts of justice shall be opened and held in such house in said county as the judges and commissioners may obtain for that purpose.

"SECTION 7. *And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That the sheriff, coroner and other public officers of Indiana county shall continue to exercise the duties of their respective offices within the county of Jefferson until similar officers are appointed and elected agreeably to law within and for the said county of Jefferson.

"SECTION 8. *And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That the sheriffs and coroners of the said county of Jefferson before they enter on the duties of their offices shall give security in like sums as similar officers do in the county of Indiana and in the same manner, and under the restrictions as similar officers are compelled to do in the several counties of this Commonwealth.

"SECTION 9. *And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That the seat of justice for the county of Jefferson shall be, and the same is established and confirmed at the mouth of the North Fork of Sandy Lick creek, in the county of Jefferson, and it shall be the duty of the commissioners of said county to demand and receive from John Pickering, Esq., a sufficient deed or deeds in fee simple, in trust to them and their successors in office for the use of said county, for all the lands or lots which the said John Pickering, Esq.,

has agreed to give for the purpose of aiding in the erection of public buildings, agreeably to the act of the General Assembly of the eighth day of April, A. D. one thousand eight hundred and twenty-nine, entitled 'An Act authorizing the Appointment of Commissioners to fix a proper site for the seat of justice in Jefferson county, and also for one public square in the said town of Brookville for the purpose of erecting public buildings thereon,' and the said commissioners shall procure the said deed or deeds when recorded in the office for the recording of deeds in the county of Indiana, to be recorded in the proper books directed to be kept for the county of Jefferson, and the said commissioners and their successors in office, or a majority of them, shall and are hereby authorized to sell and dispose of the said lands or lots aforesaid, and to make and execute deeds to the purchasers, and the moneys arising from such sales shall be by them applied to the erection of public buildings for the use of the said county of Jefferson.

"SECTION 10. *And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That the said commissioners shall, as soon as may be, proceed to lay out the said town of Brookville, and file a draught and return of the survey of the said town, together with the proceedings under and by virtue of this act, in the office for the recording of deeds in and for the county of Jefferson, and an exemplification of the same shall be evidence in all matters of controversy touching the same.

"Approved—the second day of April, A. D. one thousand eight hundred and thirty.

"GEO. WOLF."

1831.—An act relieving the prothonotary, register and recorder of Jefferson county from payment of State tax on his fees and commissions, and refunding all such taxes already paid by him.

February 7, 1832.—Boundary line between Jefferson and Venango counties fixed, Richard Irvin, Esq., having run and marked the same "to the entire satisfaction of both counties."

1833.—Jefferson county placed in the Eighth Judicial district by section 8 of the act of 1833, which reads as follows:

"*And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That from and after the first day of September, Anno Domini one thousand eight hundred and thirty-five, the said county of Potter, and the counties of McKean, Warren, and Jefferson, shall be formed into a separate judicial district, to be called the Eight-

eenth district, and a person of integrity, learned in the law, shall be appointed and commissioned by the governor to be president and judge of the courts of Common Pleas within the said district, which president shall receive the like salary, and have and execute all and singular the powers, jurisdictions and authority of president judge of the court of Common Pleas, court of Oyer and Terminer and General Jail Delivery, Orphans' court, and justice of the court of Quarter Sessions of the Peace, agreeably to the constitution and laws of this Commonwealth. The courts in Potter county shall be held on the first Mondays of February, May, September, and December of each year; the courts in McKean county on the first Monday after those in Potter county; the courts in Warren county on the first Monday after the courts in McKean county; and the courts in Jefferson county on the first Monday after the courts in Warren county, the courts in each county to continue one week if necessary."

1834.—Recognizances and bonds of the sheriff of Jefferson county fixed at seven thousand dollars.

1835.—Courts of Jefferson county authorized to be held on the second Mondays of February, May, September, and December.

1835.—Wheat, rye and corn flour, designed for exportation as a product of Jefferson county, to be stamped.

1839.—An act authorizing one person to hold and exercise the several offices of prothonotary, clerk of the courts, register and recorder in the county of Jefferson. This act remained in force until 1893.

1840.—Commission appointed to run and mark the division line between the counties of Jefferson, Warren, McKean and Clearfield, consisting of Jonathan Colgrove, of the county of McKean, Elijah Heath, of the county of Jefferson, and John S. Brockway, of the county of Clearfield.

1840.—An act to encourage the destruction of wolves and panthers, giving a bounty of twenty-five dollars on wolves and sixteen dollars on panthers. Repealed in 1841.

1841.—An act requiring township elections in the county of Jefferson to be held on the second Tuesday of February, annually.

1842.—Township elections to be held on the fourth Monday of February, annually.

1842.—County commissioners of Jefferson county authorized to issue orders to supervisors on county treasurer for road taxes collected on unseated lands, and prescribing the form thereof.

1842.—Jefferson county commissioners authorized to issue orders on county treasurer for school taxes collected on unseated lands in favor of the school treasurers of the respective townships, and the form thereof prescribed.

1843.—Act granting premiums on destruction of wildcats and foxes repealed as to Jefferson county.

1843.—Mechanics' lien law extended to Jefferson county.

1843.—Elk county erected out of parts of Jefferson, Clearfield and McKean counties; Timothy Ives, Jr., of Potter county; James W. Guthrie, of Clarion county; and Zachariah H. Eddy, of Warren county, appointed commissioners to "ascertain and plainly mark the boundary lines of said county of Elk."

By same act, Jefferson county to receive and provide for all Elk county prisoners for three years, or until Elk county erects a jail.

1843.—Jefferson county placed in the Twenty-third Congressional district, composed of the counties of Erie, Warren, McKean, Clarion, Potter and Jefferson.

1843.—Jefferson county placed in the Twenty-eighth Senatorial district, composed of the counties of Warren, Jefferson, Clarion, McKean and Potter. Same act places Jefferson, Clarion and Venango counties together in one legislative district, and authorizes the three counties to elect two members.

1844.—Supplement to the act erecting Elk county, regarding the bringing of suits, liens, revival of judgments, and the issuing of execution writs, etc.

1845.—All expenses for laying out and opening roads in Jefferson county to be paid out of the road funds of the several townships through which the same may pass. All expenses for the election of township officers in said county to be paid out of township rates and levies. Supervisors in the county of Jefferson required to give bond in double the amount of the sum assessed for road purposes; and township auditors, within ten days after settlement with supervisors, to file a copy of said settlement with the clerk of the quarter sessions.

1846.—Certain deeds made and improperly executed by Jefferson county commissioners legalized.

#### *Brookville Borough*

1830.—County commissioners authorized to lay out the town, and limits thereof defined by courses and distances.

1834.—Borough incorporated. Election of borough officers authorized, and Thomas Hastings and Jared B. Evans, Esqs., to publish notice "and see to the opening of the election."

1835.—Manner and time of electing constable for Brookville prescribed.

1837.—Six school directors to be elected in the borough on the first Monday of January annually.

1837.—Brookville to have and own the school taxes assessed against its own citizens by Rose township.

1838.—Brookville Academy established "for the education of youth in the English and other languages, and in the useful arts, sciences, and literature, under the care and directions of six trustees and their successors in office." The six trustees first appointed were C. A. Alexander, Thomas Hastings, John J. Y. Thompson, Levi G. Clover, John Pearce, and Richard Arthurs. By same act the State appropriated two thousand dollars to said Brookville Academy.

1838.—Brookville Female Seminary authorized and established, and Andrew Barnett, Thomas Hastings, Levi G. Clover, William Jack, Elijah Heath, C. A. Alexander, John Bell, Charles K. Barclay, and John W. Jenks appointed trustees.

1841.—County commissioners authorized to subscribe five hundred dollars to the Brookville Academy. Three trustees thereafter to be elected annually "by the qualified voters of the county."

1842.—After payment of the five hundred dollars to the Brookville Academy, to be subscribed and paid by the county, trustees of the said academy to be elected by the voters of the whole county.

1842.—Brookville borough to elect two constables and one assessor annually.

1843.—Voters of Jefferson county not to vote for trustees until the county commissioners have subscribed and paid the aforesaid five hundred dollars heretofore authorized to be subscribed.

1845.—Borough officers to be elected on the first Monday of March annually.

1845.—Market, Water, Jefferson, and Church streets, of the borough of Brookville, authorized.

#### *Pinecreek Township*

1804.—Pinecreek was the original township, coextensive with the county as erected in 1804.

#### *Perry Township*

1817.—Perry township made a separate election district, and elections therein to be held in the house of John Bell in said township.

1826.—Elections in Perry township to be held at the house of Jacob Heterick in said township.

1830.—Auditors of Young and Perry townships authorized to audit and settle the accounts of John Van Horn as supervisor of Perry township previous to its division into the said townships of Perry and Young, and to apportion the balance found due him between the said townships.

1835.—Elections in Perry township to be held at the house of William Stunkard in said township.

1842.—Perry township divided into two school districts, Perry and Whitesville.

#### *Young Township*

1826.—Young township to hold its elections at the house of Elijah Heath, in the town of Punxsutawney.

#### *Ridgway Township*

1827.—Ridgway township made a separate election district, and elections to be held at the house of James Gallagher.

#### *Rose Township*

1828.—Rose township made a separate election district, and elections to be held at the house of John Lucas in said township.

1834.—Rose township elections to be held at courthouse, Brookville, Pennsylvania.

1836.—Rose township divided for election purposes, the western end thereof to hold its elections at the house of Darius Carrier.

1838.—Rose township again divided for election purposes by a different line from that established by the act of 1836; but both parts of the township were required to vote at Brookville. This was very unsatisfactory, and so in 1840 this act of 1838 was repealed by a revival of the act of 1836, permitting again the western end of the township to vote at the house of Darius Carrier, the site of which is now within the limits of the borough of Summerville.

1838.—Boundaries of Rose township determined and fixed, extending to the Armstrong county line.

1842.—Rose township elections to be held at the courthouse in the borough of Brookville.

*Barnett Township*

1832.—Barnett township elections to be held at the house of John Wyncoop in said township.

1835.—Barnett township elections to be held at the house of Alexander Murray in said township.

*Young Township*

1838.—Young township divided for election purposes by an east and west line, and all electors north of that line to hold their elections "at the Paradise schoolhouse, near Jacob Smith's, in said district."

*Eldred Township*

1836.—Eldred township declared a separate election district, and elections to be held at the house of James Linn in said township.

*Snyder Township*

1835.—Snyder township declared a separate election district, and elections to be held "at the house of John McLaughlin on the Brockway road in said township."

1838.—Elections in Snyder township to be held on the third Tuesday of February, instead of the first Friday of March.

1842.—Elections in Snyder township to be held at the house of James M. Brockway in said township.

*Washington Township*

1838.—Washington township declared a separate election district, and elections therein to be held at the house of John McIntosh in said township.

*Jenks Township*

1838.—Jenks township in Jefferson county declared a separate election district, and elections therein to be held at the house of Cyrus Blood in said township.

*Porter Township*

1840.—Porter township declared a separate election district, and elections therein to be

held at the house of Henry Freese in said township.

*Clover Township*

1842.—Clover township elections to be held at the house of Darius Carrier, in the village of Troy in said township.

*Gaskill Township*

1842.—Elections in Gaskill township to be held at the house of Henry Miller in said township.

1844.—Elections in said township to be held at "Miller's District schoolhouse."

*Warsaw Township*

1842.—Warsaw township declared a separate election district, and elections therein to be held at the house of William Weeks in said township.

*Tionesta Township*

1838.—Tionesta township, in Jefferson county, declared a separate election district, and elections therein to be held at the house of John Noeff in said township.

1844.—One fourth of the road taxes levied and collected in Tionesta township, in the county of Jefferson, to be applied annually for six years to repairs and improvement of the Warren and Ridgway turnpike.

COURTHOUSE AND JAIL

From "An Act approving the appointment of commissioners to fix upon a proper site for the seat of justice in Jefferson county" we quote:

"Section 1. That John Mitchell, of the county of Centre, Alexander McCalmont, of the county of Venango, and Robert Orr, Junior, of Armstrong county, be and they are hereby appointed commissioners, who, or a majority of whom, shall meet at the house of Andrew Barnett, in the county of Jefferson, on the first Monday in September next, and from thence proceed to view and determine the most eligible and proper situation for the seat of justice for the said county of Jefferson, and make report into the office of the secretary of the Commonwealth on or before the first Monday of December next; and each of said commissioners shall receive three dollars per day for every day they shall be neces-

sarily employed in the duty aforesaid, to be paid by warrants drawn by the commissioners of Jefferson county on the treasurer of said county: *Provided*, That in case of death, resignation, or inability of any one or more of the commissioners to serve, the governor shall be authorized and required to appoint such suitable person or persons to fill such vacancy or vacancies.

"Section 2. That the commissioners of Jefferson county shall have power, and it shall be their duty to take assurances, by deed, bond, or otherwise, of any land, lots, money, or other property which hath or may be offered for the use and benefit of the said county, either for the purpose of erecting public buildings, or for the support of an academy or other public use.

"Approved—the eighth day of April, A.D. one thousand eight hundred and twenty-nine.

"J. ANDW. SHULZE."

In accordance with the provisions of this act these men met at the house of Joseph Barnett on the first Monday of September, 1829, and located the site on the Waterford and Susquehanna turnpike, at the confluence of the Sandy Lick and North Fork, where they form the Red Bank, and named the place Brookville.

The boundaries of the town as then laid out were as follows: Butler Alley, running east and west, north of the second (or old graveyard), thence east, taking in the mills and dam of Robert P. Barr, now Anthony Wayne Cook. On the west was an alley, now east of the Presbyterian Church, down that alley to Water street, taking in or including "Hunt's Point," thence along Water street to Pickering street, and across Red Bank, near the bridge, and out Pickering street to lot No. 25, and thence to the Sandy Lick.

The act approved April 2, 1830 (Pioneer County Laws), gave them authority to proceed with the erection of a courthouse.

#### SYNOPSIS OF DEED DELIVERING GROUND FOR THE PUBLIC PURPOSES

"John Pickering et al. to Commissioners of Jefferson Co. Deed dated July 31st, 1830. Recorded in Deed Book No. 1, at page 133.

"AND WHEREAS, The said John Pickering, with the approbation and consent of a majority of the said company, being the parties of the second part hereto, which consent is signified by their becoming parties to this indenture, for and in consideration of the seat of justice for Jefferson county being established

upon the said tract of land, did agree (*inter alia*) to grant and convey unto the said parties of the third part, and their successors in office, ground for the public buildings, and also for churches and a public burying ground, as also ten inlots in the town to be laid out upon said tract of land.

"AND WHEREAS, The General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, by an act passed on the second day of April, A.D. one thousand eight hundred and thirty, did establish the seat of justice for said county of Jefferson at the town of Brookville, to be laid out upon said tract of land, and thereby authorize and empower the said parties of the third part to receive (*inter alia*) from the party of the first part a deed in fee simple for the purposes above mentioned.

"*Now this Indenture Witnesseth*, That the said John Pickering, as well as for and in consideration of the sum of one dollar, lawful money of the United States to him in hand paid by the said Thomas McKee, Thomas Lucas, and Elijah Heath, commissioners of Jefferson county, at and before the ensailing and delivery hereof, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, hath granted, bargained, and sold, aliened, enfeofed, released, and confirmed, and by these presents doth grant, bargain, and sell, alien, enfeof, release, and confirm unto the said Thomas McKee, Thomas Lucas and Elijah Heath, commissioners of Jefferson county, and their successors in office, all that square or piece of ground in the said town of Brookville, situated, lying between, and bounded by Pickering street, Market street, Chestnut alley and Court alley, and marked in the general plan of said town, Public Square, and also the outlots known and numbered in the general plan of the same by the numbers twelve (12) and thirteen (13). And also all those ten inlots of ground known and numbered in the general plan of said town by the numbers thirty-four (34), thirty-five (35), thirty-six (36), thirty-seven (37), thirty-eight (38), sixty-four (64), sixty-five (65), sixty-six (66), sixty-seven (67), and sixty-eight (68), together with the privileges and appurtenances thereunto belonging or in any wise appertaining. To have and to hold the same to the said Thomas McKee, Thomas Lucas, and Elijah Heath, commissioners of Jefferson county, and their successors in office, to the only proper use and behoof of the said Thomas McKee, Thomas Lucas, and Elijah Heath, commissioners of Jefferson county, and their successors in office, forever. In trust, nevertheless, and to and for the uses



PIONEER COURTHOUSE AND JAIL, 1831



COURTHOUSE AND JAIL, 1915



and purposes hereinafter declared, that is to say, that the said square shall be and remain for the use of the public buildings. That outlot Number twelve (12) shall be and remain for the purpose of erecting churches or houses of public worship thereon for any denomination that sees proper to build thereon. That outlot Number thirteen (13) shall be and remain a public burying ground. That as to the said ten inlots before mentioned and described, the said parties of the third part and their successors in office shall sell and dispose of the same and pay the proceeds thereof into the treasury of said county, to be applied toward the erection of the public buildings in the town of Brookville.

"In witness whereof the said parties have hereunto set their hands and seals the day and year first above written.

"[NO. PICKERING, *Trustee*. [L. S.]

[NO. PICKERING, *Executor*. [L. S.]

OCTAVIUS PICKERING, *Executor*. [L. S.]"

The proceeds of the first sale of lots at Brookville were to be used for the construction of a courthouse. The pioneer courthouse was contracted for in 1830 and finished in 1833.

The pioneer contract to supply the public buildings with wood for fuel was let in November, 1831, for one year, to Joseph Clements, for thirty-seven dollars and fifty cents. The county buildings had only ten-plate stoves, and wood, three feet in length, was supplied under this contract. Up to 1846 the courthouse and jail buildings were heated by wood fires, while coal was burned in the county commissioners' and prothonotary's offices, in grates. In 1845 provision was made for heating the courtroom with coal stoves. Article of agreement made and concluded by and between John Gallagher, John Drum, and Enoch Hall, Esqs., commissioners of Jefferson county, and their successors in office, of the first part, and Evan Evans, of the borough of Brookville, of the second part, witnesseth: That the party of the second part doth agree to furnish the parties of the first part with two new coal stoves for the use of the courthouse in said county; said stoves to be after the pattern of the Clarion county courthouse stoves; said stoves to be ironed and completed with drawer and set up in the courthouse, in the borough of Brookville, ready for use, and warranted free from any crack or flaw for one year from the time said stoves are put up. In consideration thereof the parties of the first part agree to pay the party of the second part the sum of fifty dollars, in warrants

drawn on the treasurer of said county, and the two old stoves now in the courthouse to be delivered to said Evans where they now stand. In testimony whereof we have hereunto set our hands, this second day of June, A. D. 1845.

Our first jail was a stone structure, built of common stone, in 1831. Daniel Elgin was the contractor. It was two stories high, and was situated on the northeast corner of the public square lot, near the late Cyrus Blood's residence, fronting on Pickering street. The building was divided into eight rooms, two downstairs and two upstairs for the jail proper, and two downstairs and two upstairs for the sheriff's residence and office. The sheriff occupied the northern part. It cost eighteen hundred and twenty-four dollars and twenty-three cents.

#### FIRST ASSESSMENT

The first assessment for the county was made for the year 1807, and was as follows:

Joseph Barnett, one hundred acres of land, distillery, one horse, and five cows; total valuation, \$329.

John Dixon, weaver, one horse and one cow; total valuation, \$66.

E. M. Graham (no property assessed).

Joseph Hutchison, one horse, but no valuation.

Peter Jones, blacksmith, one hundred acres of land, one horse and two cows; total valuation, \$195.

John Jones, one horse and one cow; total valuation, \$61.

Moses Knapp, two horses and one cow; total valuation, \$108.

Thomas Lucas, grist- and sawmill, two horses and two cows; total valuation, \$222.

William Lucas, tailor, one cow; total valuation, \$19.

Samuel Lucas, three cows; total valuation, \$59.

Ludwick Long, distillery, two horses and one cow; total valuation, \$185.

Jacob Mason, one cow; valuation, \$14.

Alexander McCoy, three cows; total valuation, \$54.

John Roll, carpenter, two horses and two cows; total valuation, \$122.

Samuel Scott, miller, one hundred acres of land, saw- and gristmill, four horses and five cows; total valuation, \$600.

John Scott, one hundred acres of land, two horses and two cows; total valuation, \$499.

Jacob Vastbinder (single man), one hun-

dred acres of land, one horse; total valuation, \$247.

William Vastbinder, one hundred acres of land, one horse and three cows; total valuation, \$201.

Adam Vastbinder, one hundred acres of land, two horses and two cows; total valuation, \$222.

John Vastbinder (single man); total valuation, \$100.

Taxables, twenty; land taxed, seven hundred acres; grist- and sawmills, two; horses, twenty-three; cows, thirty-five; aggregate valuation, \$3,313. Samuel Scott seemed to be the richest man in the county, with a total valuation of \$600.

#### PIONEER LICENSES IN JEFFERSON COUNTY, 1812 TO 1830

Joseph Barnett, Bald Eagle road, December 10, 1812.

John Matson, Bellefonte road, issued.

Joseph Barnett, residence on State road, December 12, 1814.

Joseph Barnett, residence, March 6, 1819.

Joseph Barnett, residence, September 27, 1820.

Henry Feyer, Sandy Lick settlement, December 15, 1812.

Isaac Packer, where Northern pike crosses Sandy Lick creek, December 12, 1823.

Joseph Barnett, continued, December 24, 1821.

Joseph Barnett, continued, March 23, 1823.

Elijah Heath, Punxsutawney, December 25, 1822.

Elizabeth Winslow, Punxsutawney, March 24, 1829.

Joseph Long, Punxsutawney, March 24, 1829.

William Vastbinder, Rose township, March 23, 1829.

Joseph Potter, on Turnpike road, March 23, 1829.

John W. McAnulty, Bellefonte road, March 25, 1825.

Joseph Barnett, dated Sept. 27, 1824.

Elijah Heath, Punxsutawney, March 22, 1824.

Alexander Powers, Pinecreek township, December 26, 1824.

Isaac Packer, Pinecreek township, March 30, 1824.

John Barnett, house formerly owned by Joseph Barnett, granted.

Joseph Barnett, Port Barnett, September 22, 1822.

Andrew Vastbinder, Pinecreek township, June 25, 1827.

Joseph Barnett, Port Barnett, March 27, 1827.

Isaac Packer, at his residence, March 27, 1827.

Elijah Heath, Punxsutawney, marked granted.

Alexander Powers, Pinecreek township, June 27, 1827.

The county paid into the State treasury in 1831 for tax on writs, \$35; for tavern licenses, \$33.41; for duties on dealers in foreign merchandise, \$31.69; total, \$100.13.

Value of taxable property in 1829: Real estate, \$509,801; of personal estate, \$14,777; rate of levy, seven and one-half mills on the dollar.

"In pursuance of an act of Assembly, ap-

proved the 7th day of April, 1830, requiring the county treasurer to publish a list of the retailers of foreign merchandise, designating those who have and those who have not paid for license on or before the 1st day of June, I publish the following list, certified by the associate judges and commissioners on the 14th day of February, 1837:

Retailers	Class	Paid
William Campbell.....	7	Not
Charles R. Barclay.....	8	Not
James McKennon & Co.....	7	Not
James Robinson.....	8	Not
Evans & Clover.....	6	Not
Jared B. Evans.....	7	Not
Heath, Dunham & Co.....	6	Not
Enos Gillis.....	8	Not
Hughes & Dickenson.....	8	Not

"All retailing foreign merchandise in Jefferson county and not enumerated in the above list are requested, under penalty of law, to take out license.

"The eighth section of the above act requires the treasurer to bring suits in June against all delinquent retailers of foreign merchandise.

"It is hoped that those interested will prevent legal action by calling in due time for the license. Those who neglect may rest assured the requisitions of the law will be strictly complied with. All persons having obtained liberty to keep public houses are requested to call and take their license. Those who neglect will be returned to court as the law directs.

"A. McKnight,

"Treasurer.

"Treasurer's Office, Brookville, May 15, 1837."  
(See Chapter XIII, Bench and Bar, for list returned at February, 1831, sessions of court.)

#### TAXABLES, 1837

A table of taxable inhabitants of Jefferson county, together with the seated and unseated township taxes, for the year 1837, shows:

Township	Inhabitants	Seated Tax	Unseated Tax
Ridgway .....	40	\$42.32	\$38.27
Barnett .....	76	74.34	74.34
Eldred .....	37	39.14	36.43
Perry .....	209	221.12	205.80
Pinecreek ....	103	108.97	101.38
Rose .....	252	264.50	248.14
Snyder .....	41	43.38	40.37
Young .....	146	154.46	143.47

#### INDUSTRIAL STATISTICS, CENSUS OF 1840

In 1839 there were six tanneries, which tanned five hundred and twenty sides of sole leather and eight hundred and five of upper leather. In these six tanneries seven hands were employed.

In the produce of lumber three hundred and fifty-three hands were employed.

In 1840 Rose township took the lead in population, and in everything else except swine and sugar.

Perry took the lead in swine.

Washington was the sweetest, and Snyder next, for they made the most sugar; but we have only to remember the name, for both townships were called after good and great men.

The total value of skins and furs was \$1,029; number of stores in county, nineteen—Brookville, eight; Rose, two; Snyder, one; Ridgway, one; Porter, one; Perry, two; Young, four.

Bituminous coal used: Brookville, two thousand bushels, Charles Anderson, miner; Rose township, five hundred bushels. The second miner, and in Rose, was Isaac Hallam; two miners in the county and two thousand five hundred bushels of coal used.

The accompanying tables show the number of horses, cattle, etc., amount of grain raised, value of homemade woolens and linens and lumber produced, and the number of grist- and sawmills in the several townships of Jefferson county, in 1840:

	Value of Homemade Woolens and Linens	Value of Gristmills Lumber produced		
Brookville .....	.....	\$3,450	1	1
Rose .....	\$2,283	15,732	5	17
Washington .....	497	410	1	1
Snyder .....	.....	1,550	1	3
Ridgway .....	.....	4,720	..	7
Eldred .....	450	1,155	..	..
Tionesta .....	.....	500	..	1
Barnett .....	104	6,310	..	9
Jenks .....	.....	85	..	1
Pinecreek .....	653	4,140	1	8
Porter .....	1,281	3,700	..	2
Perry .....	1,771	826	2	4
Young .....	1,334	8,025	3	14
Total .....	\$8,373	\$50,603	14	68

	Horses	Cattle	Sheep	Swine	Wheat	Oats	Rye	Buck- wheat	Corn	Potatoes	Sugar
Brookville .....	29	66	27	87	97	150	40	50	50	500	.....
Rose .....	314	1,315	2,001	1,444	10,805	17,095	5,813	4,011	5,548	13,748	.....
Washington ...	66	405	391	520	2,223	7,350	701	367	1,586	5,739	14,591
Snyder .....	36	248	190	254	1,757	3,930	349	531	1,142	3,470	7,250
Ridgway .....	29	87	30	48	290	1,410	.....	157	505	3,575	4,226
Eldred .....	91	332	403	651	1,777	4,180	2,046	775	660	2,515	.....
Tionesta .....	4	9	.....	.....	.....	400	.....	30	150	.....	.....
Barnett .....	23	85	68	248	547	1,065	560	521	365	2,275	.....
Jenks .....	4	25	.....	12	40	500	.....	.....	170	680	1,000
Pinecreek .....	79	485	456	621	3,488	7,300	2,393	1,042	1,732	8,170	.....
Porter .....	213	815	1,234	1,506	7,285	9,501	4,416	2,004	2,843	7,177	.....
Perry .....	299	1,003	1,582	1,876	9,070	15,082	4,936	3,221	4,463	8,258	.....
Young .....	240	898	960	1,631	6,219	8,184	3,213	1,695	4,155	8,003	.....
Total .....	1,427	5,773	7,342	8,898	43,598	77,077	24,407	14,404	23,369	64,110	27,067

## LIST OF RETAILERS, 1860

In 1860 there were the following retailers of foreign and domestic merchandise in Jefferson county.

	Class	Tax
<i>Brookville Borough</i>		
Means & Reed.....	13	10 00
C. N. Garrison.....	14	7 00
Enoch Hall.....	12	12 50
Mrs. M. W. Wilson.....	14	7 00
John Clements.....	14	7 00
Kennedy & Dickey.....	13	10 00
J. S. King.....	13	10 00
A. P. Heichhold .....	14	7 00
I. N. Tuller.....	11	15 00
M'Lain & Vanvliet.....	11	15 00
S. Truby.....	13	10 00
W. H. Reynolds.....	14	7 00
E. Erlich, Agent.....	13	10 00
J. Dougherty.....	14	7 00
G. Vastbinder & Co.....	14	7 00
S. G. Fryer.....	13	10 00
K. L. Blood Drug Store.....	13	10 00
M. A. Calvin & Co.....	14	7 00
N. L. Wann & Co.....	14	7 00
H. Matson.....	13	10 00
W. F. Clark.....	13	10 00
D. Frank.....	13	10 00
Smathers & Fullerton.....	13	10 00
U. Matson.....	13	10 00
T. K. Litch.....	13	10 00
Hutcheson & Wallace.....	14	7 00
John Ramsey.....	14	7 00
C. Fogle.....	14	7 00
<i>Snyder Township</i>		
R. W. Moorhead.....	13	10 00
Wm. Belcher & Co.....	13	10 00
Conklin & Lane.....	13	10 00
<i>Washington Township</i>		
Sophia Evans.....	13	10 00
W. H. Gordon.....	13	10 00
Thomas Moore .....	14	7 00
<i>Winslow Township</i>		
C. H. Prescott, Agent.....	13	10 00
Thomas Reynolds.....	14	7 00
<i>Punxsutawney Borough</i>		
J. R. Rees.....	14	7 00
G. W. Zeitler.....	13	10 00
Sarah Jennings.....	14	7 00
Henry Ernst.....	14	7 00

	Class	Tax
Christian Miller.....	14	7 00
George Miller.....	13	10 00
A. J. Johnson Drug Store.....	14	7 00
J. U. Gillespie.....	13	10 00
<i>Perry Township</i>		
Means & M'Alister.....	14	7 00
Robert Hamilton.....	14	7 00
J. & W. Neal.....	14	7 00
Sharp Neal.....	14	7 00
Pattonville Union Co.....	12	12 50
<i>Rose Township</i>		
James Hill.....	7	7 00
<i>Pinecreek Township</i>		
John M'Cullough.....	14	7 00
<i>Oliver Township</i>		
Solomon Hoch.....	14	7 00
Peter Seiler.....	13	10 00
<i>Ringgold Township</i>		
P. H. Shannon.....	14	7 00
W. F. M'Nutt.....	14	7 00
Elias Holben.....	14	7 00
<i>Beaver Township</i>		
H. W. Sparr.....	14	7 00
<i>Clover Township</i>		
D. Carrier & Co.....	13	10 00
H. Carrier & Co.....	13	10 00
<i>Corsica Borough</i>		
M. Rodgers.....	13	10 00
Wilson & Gardner.....	13	10 00
S. P. Barr.....	13	10 00
Monks & Corbet.....	14	7 00
W. W. Reed.....	14	7 00
James Wray.....	14	7 00
<i>Eldred Township</i>		
John D. Kahle.....	14	7 00
<i>Barnett Township</i>		
D. K. Torney.....	14	7 00
<i>Warsaw Township</i>		
Jackson Moohead.....	14	7 00

EATING HOUSES

<i>Brookville Borough</i>		
George Leopold.....	5	20 00
Sitz & Kirkman.....	6	12 00
Julia Sitz.....	7	10 00
Daniel Rabeneck.....	7	10 00
Jane Dunkleburg.....	7	10 00
George N. Smith.....	7	10 00

*Punxsutawney Borough*

Frederick Hack.....	7	10 00
Charles Graff.....	7	10 00
J. G. Graff.....	7	10 00

BILLIARD TABLES

George Leopold, Brookville.....	30 00
Sitz & Kirkman, Brookville.....	30 00

BREWERIES AND DISTILLERIES

Henry Heber, Brookville.....	15 00
------------------------------	-------

TAXABLES AND PROPERTY, 1915

In 1915 Punxsutawney leads in number of taxables in the county, and then comes Winslow with 1,443, McCalmont with 1,424,

Brookville with 1,333, Reynoldsville with 1,239 and Young with 1,226.

Winslow has the greatest amount of cleared land in the county, 22,878 acres; Washington has 22,058 acres that is being tilled; Snyder, 15,425; Perry, 15,956; McCalmont, 14,688; Warsaw, 13,675; Bell, 13,074; Young, 12,779; Eldred, 12,778; Henderson, 12,030; Beaver, 11,468; Oliver, 10,600.

In timberland, Snyder leads with 21,481 acres of woods; Warsaw has 15,619; Eldred, 15,096; Polk, 13,774; Washington, 13,202; Pinecreek, 12,500; Knox, 11,222; Winslow, 10,078; Heath, 10,244.

The greatest amount of property in the county is of course found in Punxsutawney, amounting to almost \$2,800,000. Brookville is second with a value of \$1,635,341. Reynoldsville comes third with \$1,085,482.

The number of horses in the county exceeds the number of automobiles. There are 6,308 horses in the county over the age of four years. Winslow has the greatest number, 460; then comes Eldred with 437; Washington has 371; Warsaw, 342; Snyder and Oliver, each 305; and Perry, 303. The value of the horses over the age of four years in the county is \$333,825, and the value of the cattle over the same age is \$110,201.

Punxsutawney has the greatest amount of money at interest, \$713,000, and then Big Run follows quite closely with \$649,750. Brookville is the third, with \$529,750; Reynoldsville fourth, with \$151,000, and Bell township fifth, with \$106,640.

POPULATION

In 1830 the population had not been classed by townships as the county had not been organized, and was given as a whole, but a "Statistical Table of Jefferson County, 1832," shows the following data:

Townships	Greatest Length	Greatest Breadth	Area in Acres	Population 1820	Population 1830	Taxables
Perry .....	11	9	49,280	205	2,025	86
Pinecreek ....	15	12	85,760	356	the whole	49
Rose.....	39	12	289,520	...	county	115
Ridgway ....	23	17	262,040	...	.....	26
Young .....	9	9	51,840	...	.....	70

The population in 1840, 7,253, whites, 7,196, colored, 57, was divided as follows:

Brookville .....	276
Washington .....	367
Ridgway .....	195
Tionesta .....	27

Jenks .....	20
Porter .....	977
Young .....	1,321
Rose .....	1,421
Snyder .....	201
Eldred .....	395
Barnett .....	259
Pinecreek .....	628
Perry .....	1,076

The population of the county by decades has been as follows (we have no count for 1790 and 1800):

	White	Colored
1810 .....	160	1
1820 .....	551	10
1830 .....	2,003	22*
1840 .....	7,196	57
1850 .....	13,424	94
1860 .....	18,189	81
1870 .....	21,588	68
1880 .....	27,898	37
1890 .....	43,975	30
1900 .....	59,042	71
1910 .....	62,982	105

\* Including one slave.

In 1890 there was one Chinese in the county; in 1900, 3; in 1910, 3; latter in addition to above.

In 1890, 1900 and 1910 the population of the county was distributed as follows:

	1910	1900	1890
Barnett township.....	330	460	300
Beaver township.....	1,439	876	993
Bell township.....	1,928	1,392	1,015
Big Run borough.....	1,032	879	731
Brookwayville borough.....	1,898	1,777	929
Brookville borough.....	3,003	2,472	2,478
Clover township.....	750	604	642
Corsica borough.....	301	293	338
Eldred township.....	1,399	1,535	1,581
Falls Creek borough (a).....	1,204		
Gaskill township.....	888	713	682
Heath township.....	325	325	236
Henderson township.....	1,316	1,041	1,024
Knox township.....	2,067	1,255	1,360
McCalmont township.....	4,785	5,121	1,031
Oliver township.....	1,417	1,455	1,362
Perry township.....	1,711	1,545	1,228
Pinecreek township.....	1,162	1,162	1,347
Polk township.....	414	653	616
Porter township.....	575	592	647
Punxsutawney borough (b).....	9,058	(c) 6,746	(c) 4,194
First ward.....	1,756		
Second ward.....	1,604		
Third ward.....	1,433		
Fourth ward.....	1,660		
Fifth ward.....	1,015		
Sixth ward.....	1,590		
Reynoldsville borough.....	3,189	3,435	2,789
Ringgold township.....	1,190	1,037	1,004
Rose township.....	1,982	1,805	1,830
Snyder township.....	1,796	2,117	2,011
Summerville borough.....	609	380	338
Sykesville borough (d).....	1,756		

	1910	1900	1890
Union township.....	531	732	803
Warsaw township.....	1,256	1,563	1,567
Washington township (e).....	2,813	3,816	2,643
West Reynoldsville borough .....	933	774	
Winslow township (d).....	4,918	6,435	3,493
Worthville borough.....	121	154	176
Young township.....	4,994	5,969	4,557

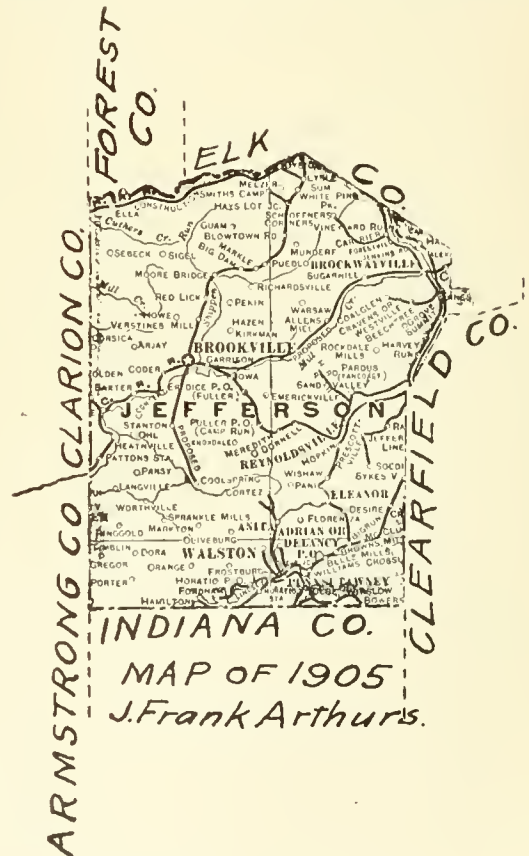
(a) Incorporated from part of Washington township in 1900.

(b) Clayville borough annexed in 1907.

(c) Includes population of Clayville borough.

(d) Sykesville borough incorporated from part of Winslow township in 1902.

(e) Part taken to form Falls Creek borough in 1900.



#### ELECTIONS AND OFFICIALS

The first election in the county was held at Port Barnett (Pioneer County Laws, March 31, 1806), and up to 1818 it was the only polling and election precinct in and for the county. At the last election when Pinecreek township was the whole county in 1817, Friday, March 14th, the names of the contestants for office and the votes were as follows: Constable, Elijah M. Graham, twenty-two votes, John

Dixon, thirteen votes; supervisors, Joseph Barnett, twenty-five votes, Thomas Lucas, twenty-eight votes; overseer of the poor, Henry Keys, nine votes, John Matson, six votes; fence appraisers, Moses Knapp, seven votes; William Vastbinder, seven votes; town clerk, Elijah M. Graham, twenty-two votes. Signed and attested by the judges, Walter Templeton and Adam Vastbinder.

For the various provisions regarding the holdings of elections for local officials, the reader may consult Pioneer County Laws, in this chapter, and the remarks under organization and early elections in the various township chapters.

In 1915 the county has the election precincts herewith listed, together with their respective voting places:

Election Precincts	Voting Places
Barnett.....	Election House
Beaver, North.....	Ohl
Beaver, South.....	Pansy
Bell, North.....	Lemon Curry Residence
Bell, South.....	Cloe
Big Run.....	Big Run
Brockwayville .....	Brockwayville
Brookville, First.....	Treas. Office, Courthouse
Brookville, Second.....	And. Room, Courthouse
Clover.....	Election House, Summerville
Corsica .....	Corsica
Eldred, First.....	Sigel
Eldred, Second.....	Howe
Falls Creek.....	Falls Creek
Gaskill.....	Winslow, Gibson's Store
Heath.....	Election House
Henderson, East.....	Election House
Henderson, West.....	Desire
Knox, East.....	Knox Dale
Knox, West.....	Ramsaytown
McCalmont, First.....	Panic
McCalmont, Second.....	Eleanora
McCalmont, Third.....	Anita
Oliver, First.....	Coolspring
Oliver, Second.....	Sprinkle Mills
Oliver, Third.....	Oliveburg
Perry, First.....	Hamilton
Perry, Second.....	Valier
Perry, Third.....	Frostburg
Pinecreek, East.....	Emerickville
Pinecreek, West.....	Port Barnett
Polk .....	Munderf
Porter .....	Porter
Punxsutawney, First.....	Municipal Hall
Punxsutawney, Second.....	Elk Run
Punxsutawney, Third.....	East End
Punxsutawney, Fourth.....	South Side
Punxsutawney, Fifth.....	West End, South Side
Punxsutawney, Sixth.....	West End, North Side
Reynoldsville, First.....	Reynoldsville
Reynoldsville, Second.....	East End
Reynoldsville, Third.....	West Reynoldsville
Ringgold .....	Ringgold
Rose.....	Election House
Snyder.....	Election House
Summerville .....	Summerville
Sykesville .....	Sykesville
Union .....	Corsica

Election Precincts	Voting Places
Warsaw, East.....	Hazen
Warsaw, West.....	Richardsville
Washington, East.....	Red Mill
Washington, North.....	Westville
Washington, West.....	Election House
Winslow, First.....	Rathmel
Winslow, Second.....	Election House (Wishaw)
Winslow, Third.....	Sandy Valley
Winslow, Fourth.....	Big Soldier
Worthville .....	Worthville
Young, North First.....	Walston
Young, North Second.....	Adrian
Young, South.....	Horatio

The act to authorize the provisional county of Jefferson to elect county commissioners, and for other purposes, was passed Jan. 21, 1824, "the citizens to elect three county commissioners and three auditors on the second Tuesday of October next," to "hold their office and transact the public business at such places as shall be determined upon by a majority of the commissioners first elected until the seat of justice is ascertained." In pursuance of this act, an election was held the 12th day of October, 1824. Andrew Barnett was duly elected commissioner of Jefferson county for three years, John Lucas was duly elected for two years, and John W. Jenks was elected for one year, the election of these three being certified to by Alexander Taylor, prothonotary of Indiana and Jefferson counties. Andrew Barnett and John Lucas took the oath of office before Joseph McCullough, of Pinecreek township, Friday, Oct. 29th, and John W. Jenks before John Bell, Esq., of Perry township, on the 3d day of November, 1824. On Nov. 12, 1824, Barnett, Lucas and Jenks met at the home of Joseph Barnett, in Pinecreek township, and organized as a board. Ira White was appointed clerk for one year at one dollar a day for the "time employed in the office." A room was rented in "Barnett's Inn" for an office "at the rate of one dollar a week for the time occupied," "and a closet in said room to be in the use of the county continually."

The act approved April 2, 1830 (Pioneer County Laws), provided for the election of sheriff, coroner, etc.

No voters could vote in the county at a general election before 1814. Even after 1814 Jefferson votes were counted in with Indiana. The pioneer elections held in Jefferson county for president of the United States, and for governor of the State, were held in the year 1832.

By act of Congress, March 1, 1792, amended Jan. 23, 1845, a uniform day of election for electors of president and vice president was fixed for all the States—being the Tuesday

next after the first Monday in November, every fourth year after a president has been elected.

By act of March 3, 1875, elections of representatives in Congress required to be held on the Tuesday next after the first Monday in November, every second year, in 1876 and following years. Subsequent special acts enable States whose constitutions fix a different date to elect earlier, until they amend their constitutions.

On March 20, 1812, Jefferson county was placed in the Eleventh Congressional district, with Westmoreland, Armstrong and Indiana counties. On April 22, 1822, it became part of the Seventeenth district, with Westmoreland and Indiana counties. In 1843 it was assigned to the Twenty-third district, composed of the counties of Erie, Warren, McKean, Clarion, Potter and Jefferson. It is now (1915) in the Twenty-seventh district, along with Armstrong, Indiana and Clarion counties. The following men from Jefferson county have represented the district in Congress:

William Jack, Democrat, 1840; David Barclay, Republican, 1854; George A. Jenks, Democrat, 1874; Alexander C. White, Republican, 1884; Samuel A. Craig, Republican, 1888; W. O. Smith, Republican, 1903-7; S. Taylor North, Republican, 1915.

#### STATE SENATORS

On March 21, 1808, Jefferson county was placed in a Senatorial district with Armstrong and Indiana counties. On March 8, 1815, it was assigned to the Sixteenth Senatorial district, with Westmoreland and Indiana counties, and in 1832, with Venango, Warren, Armstrong and Indiana, formed the Twenty-fourth district, sending one member to the Senate. In 1843 it was joined with Warren, Clarion, McKean and Potter to form the Twenty-eighth Senatorial district. Now it is in the Thirty-seventh district, with Indiana county. The following Jefferson county men have been its representatives in the State senate:

Elected	Served
1857—K. L. Blood.....	3 years
1876—R. C. Winslow.....	2 years
1880—W. J. McKnight.....	4 years
1892—J. G. Mitchell.....	8 years
1902—Theodore M. Kurtz.....	8 years

#### ASSEMBLYMEN

On March 21, 1808, Jefferson county was placed in a State Representative district with

Armstrong and Indiana, and on March 8, 1815, similar provision was made for its representation in the lower house of the State Legislature, the three counties being entitled to two members. In 1829 Jefferson and Indiana were made into a district and assigned one member. In 1843 Jefferson was placed in a district with Clarion and Venango counties, the three counties to elect two members.

In 1874 Jefferson county was made a separate legislative district, with one member. Since the Apportionment act of 1906 (special session) the district has had two members. We append a list of the citizens of Jefferson county who have served in the House since 1840, and years of election:

1840.....	James L. Gillis
1841.....	Lewis P. Dunham
1844.....	Dr. James Dowling
1848-1849.....	John Hastings
1851.....	William W. Wise
1852.....	J. B. Hutchison
1853-1854.....	George W. Zeigler
1856.....	R. J. Nicholson
1857.....	Joel Spyker
1859-1860.....	Isaac G. Gordon
1861.....	George W. Zeigler
1866.....	William P. Jenks
1870.....	Edmund English
1874.....	Dr. R. B. Brown
1876.....	James U. Gillespie
1878.....	R. J. Nicholson
1880.....	James E. Long
1882.....	R. J. Nicholson
1884-1886.....	Dr. William Altman
1888.....	F. A. Weaver
1890-1892-1894-1896.....	William O. Smith
1898.....	H. I. Wilson
1900.....	Dr. S. S. Hamilton
1901.....	S. S. Hamilton
1903.....	C. R. Vastbinder
1905.....	S. Taylor North
1907.....	S. Taylor North, Robert H. Longwell
1909.....	Robert H. Longwell, James G. Mitchell
1911.....	S. Taylor North, Henry I. Wilson
1913.....	S. Taylor North, Hiram H. Brosius
1915.....	Hiram H. Brosius, Henry I. Wilson
1916.....	Linus M. Lewis, Lex N. Mitchell

#### DELEGATES TO CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION

At the election held in 1872 to elect delegates to the Constitutional convention from the district composed of the counties of Jefferson, Armstrong, Clarion and Forest, George W. Andrews, Esq., and John McMurray, Esq., of Jefferson, and Hon. John Gilpin, of Armstrong, were elected.

At the election held Dec. 16, 1873, on the adoption of the new Constitution, the vote in Jefferson county was as follows: For the new Constitution, 1,396; against it, 912.

## COUNTY OFFICIALS

## OFFICIAL ELECTION RETURNS FOR JEFFERSON COUNTY, 1837

			Pine- Borough	Rose creek	Young	Perry	Snyder	Ridg- Eldred	way Barnett
<i>Assembly</i>									
Carleton B. Curtis.....	22	27	13	2	4	8	15	15	26
William Clawson .....	52	64	47	115	84	9	9	..	..
<i>Commissioners</i>									
John Pierce .....	32	28	28	12	9	7	12	1	6
Christopher Barr .....	20	34	18	4	28	1	6	..	1
David Henry .....	13	..	5	48	7	1	3	..	14
William Kelso .....	6	50	1	..	16	..	2	14	2
John Smith .....	2	4	53	12	12	1	..	..	3
Robert K. Scott.....	..	6	5	1	..	2	..	..	1
James P. Stewart.....	7	..	1	..	22	3	..	..	1
<i>Auditors</i>									
Daniel Coder .....	24	33	6	10	16	9	5	5	5
C. A. Alexander.....	43	6	42	93	69	6	14	..	6
Elijah Heath .....	13	18	14	15	2	8	1	2	9
Joseph Magiffin .....	6	43	1	..	7	..	5	..	11

## 1837—APPOINTED BY THE COMMISSIONERS

"Alexander McKnight, Esq., to be treasurer of Jefferson county for the current year of 1837 from the 1st instant.

"(NOTE.—We are gratified to be able to announce the reappointment of Esquire McKnight. He has filled the office with honor to himself and credit to the county.)"—*Brookville Republican*, January 12, 1837."

## "DIED

"In this borough, on Thursday last, of pulmonary consumption, ALEXANDER MCKNIGHT, Esquire, treasurer of Jefferson county, aged twenty-seven years and six days, leaving a disconsolate widow and three helpless children to deplore his untimely exit.

"In the death of Esquire McKnight it may truly be said that this county and community at large have sustained an irreparable loss. His deportment through life was frank, open, and circumspect. Honesty was one of his most ennobling characteristics. Esteemed by those with whom he had intercourse in life, his decease was equally lamented. In a word, he was a faithful officer, the honest man, and the good citizen. Peace to his memory."—*Brookville Democrat-Republican*, June 22, 1837.

## SHERIFFS

The first sheriff elected in the county was Thomas McKee, who dying before his term of office expired, William Jack was appointed to fill his place until the next election. The following have been elected to this office: 1830, Thomas McKee; 1833, William Jack; 1836, Joseph Henderson; 1839, John Smith; 1842, Thompson Barr; 1845, Thomas Wilkins; 1848, James St. Clair; 1851, George McLaughlin; 1854, Thomas S. Mitchell; 1857, James McCracken; 1860, Philip H. Shannon; 1863, Manuel W. Reitz; 1866, Nathan Carrier;

1869, A. D. McPherson; 1872, John S. Barr; 1875, Frederick Crissman; 1878, William P. Steel; 1881, Samuel P. Anderson; 1884, Henry Chamberlin; 1887, William B. Sutter; 1890, J. J. Young; 1893, David G. Gourley; 1896, Edw. C. Burns; 1899, U. S. Sheafnocker; 1902, J. W. Curry; 1905, J. M. Chestnut; 1908, E. A. Gallbraith; 1911, Thomas A. Mayes; 1915, Marvin G. Mayes.

## TREASURERS

The first treasurer for Jefferson county, John Matson, Sr., was appointed in 1825. On June 20, 1837, Treasurer McKnight died, and Daniel Smith was appointed to fill the vacancy. The appointments were made by the county commissioners until 1841, when the office was made elective for a term of two years. Those appointed were: 1825, John Matson; 1827, Christopher Barr; 1829, Andrew Barnett; 1831, Jared B. Evans; 1833, William Sloan; 1834, J. M. Steadman; 1835, James L. Gillis; 1836, Alexander McKnight; 1838, Daniel Smith; 1839, William Rodgers; 1840, Jesse G. Clark; 1841, Nathaniel Butler. Those elected were: 1841, Samuel Craig; 1843, Joseph Henderson; 1845, Samuel Craig; 1847, Benjamin McCreight; 1849, John Gallagher; 1851, Evans R. Brady; 1853, David Harl; 1855, Augustus R. Marlin; 1857, John E. Carroll; 1859, Henry Hoch; 1861, John E. Carroll; 1863, Parker P. Blood; 1865, William H. Newcomb; 1867, Christian Miller; 1869, John Mills; 1871, Christian Miller; 1873, Enoch H. Wilson; 1875, Martin V. Shaffer; 1877, Scott McClelland; 1881, Nelson D. Corey; 1884,

William D. Kane; 1887, W. A. Neale; 1890, A. O. McWilliams; 1893, John Waite; 1896, William H. Lucas; 1899, Gil. C. Reitz; 1903, J. B. Means; 1906, Ira Campbell; 1909, W. G. Buffington; 1911, William H. Bell; 1916, Glenn Shaffer.

We find an old notice dated "Treasurer's Office, Brookville, December 22, 1836," as follows:

"Persons wishing to subscribe for the pamphlet laws of the present session will do well to apply soon.

"A. McKNIGHT,  
"Treasurer."

It is interesting to note that the State published these laws in German as well as English until 1856.

#### AUDITORS

The first county auditors were elected in 1825. Prior to 1875 one candidate was elected each year, to serve three years. Since 1875 three have been elected every third year, in the same manner as county commissioners.

In the summer of 1861 A. H. Tracy enlisted in the army and Ira Bronson was appointed to serve as auditor in his place until the next election. The following comprises a full list of the auditors elected in the county:

1825, James Corbet, Alonzo Baldwin, Thomas Robinson; 1826, James Brockway; 1827, Jonathan Coon; 1828, John Christie; 1829, Joseph McCullough; 1830, John Hess; 1831, William Kelso; 1832, David Postlewait; 1833, John Welsh; 1834, William Ferguson; 1835, J. J. Y. Thompson; 1836, Hance Robinson; 1837, C. A. Alexander; 1838, Jesse Smith; 1839, M. Johnston; 1840, James Gray; 1841, James Perry; 1842, Woodward Reynolds; 1843, John Pifer; 1844, A. McKinstry; 1845, James Perry; 1846, William Davis; 1847, C. R. B. Morris; 1848, J. K. Ormond; 1849, Samuel Milliron; 1850, B. S. Wesson; 1851, Irwin Robinson; 1852, Robert Moorhead; 1853, Robert Gourley; 1854, George W. Andrews; 1855, Joseph B. Graham; 1856, Woodward Reynolds; 1857, Truman London; 1858, Robert R. Means; 1859, A. H. Tracy; 1860, W. W. Reed; 1861, Joel Spyker; 1862, Charles Jacox; 1863, Ninian Cooper; 1864, Miles Vasbinder; 1865, Joseph L. Millen; 1866, J. B. Morris; 1867, R. R. Means; 1868, Eli Coulter; 1869, R. M. Matson; 1870, W. E. Simpson; 1871, M. C. Thompson; 1872, D. S. Orcutt; 1873, J. G. Mitchell.

In 1873 the new Constitution provided for the election of the three auditors at the same

election, to serve for three years: 1875, James F. Hawthorn, M. H. Williams, Eli Coulter; 1878, James F. Hawthorn, Henry A. Smith, Samuel McDonald; 1881, W. A. Andrews, W. C. Smith, Robert Dougherty; 1884, Thomas R. Harris, W. A. Andrews, Frank M. Woods; 1887, Joseph W. Mayes, Samuel Shilling, James Chambers; 1890, D. G. Gourley, W. M. McGarey, C. W. Espy; 1893, James B. Jordan, S. C. Ewing, C. A. Morris; 1896, Thomas B. Adams, I. M. McLaughlin, S. R. Kelly; 1899, W. A. McGee, S. C. Ewing, W. T. Pifer; 1903, Thomas B. Adams, Ethber Taylor, W. T. Pifer; 1906, Thomas B. Adams, G. H. Smail, J. H. Carr; 1909, Thomas B. Adams, David Neil, S. M. Shields; 1912, I. B. McLaughlin, David Neil, S. M. Shields (Neil resigned in 1914, and W. T. Nicholson was appointed to fill the vacancy); 1915, Frank A. Glenn, W. D. Campbell, N. H. Diener.

#### PROTHONOTARIES, REGISTERS AND RECORDERS

The office of prothonotary became elective in 1839, prior to which time the incumbents had been appointed by the governor.

An act of Assembly in 1831 relieved the prothonotary, register and recorder (then one office), of Jefferson county from payment of State tax on his fees and commissions, and refunded all such taxes already paid by him. In 1839 an act was approved authorizing one person to hold and exercise the several offices of prothonotary, clerk of the courts, register and recorder in the county of Jefferson, and all the records were kept in the prothonotary's office until 1893, when the separate office of "register and recorder" was created.

James Corbet, grandfather of Judge Charles Corbet, was appointed by Governor Wolf on the organization of the county in 1830. He was a Whig, and served until Thomas Hastings, grandfather of Thomas K. Hastings, was appointed by the same governor. In politics he was a Democrat. He served until January or February of 1836, when Thomas Lucas, an antimason, was appointed by Governor Ritner. Lucas served until December, 1839. These were the only persons who filled the office by appointment. Following are the names of those elected by the voters of the county:

Levi G. Glover, Brookville, Democrat, 1839; John McCrea, Punxsutawney, Whig, 1842; John J. Y. Thompson, Corsica, Democrat, 1845; Samuel H. Lucas, Brookville, Whig, 1848; William McCandless, Brookville, Dem-

ocrat, 1851; D. C. Gillespie, Brookville, American, 1854; W. W. Corbet, Brookville, Democrat, 1857; Joseph Henderson, Brookville, Republican, 1860; Henry Brown, Bell, Democrat, 1863; John M. Steck, Brookville, Democrat, 1866; John M. Steck, Brookville, Democrat, 1869; Joseph B. Henderson, Brookville, Republican, 1872; Joseph B. Henderson, Brookville, Republican, 1875; Thomas K. Hastings, Punxsutawney, Democrat, 1878; Thomas K. Hastings, Punxsutawney, 1881; Scott McClelland, Brookville, Republican, 1884; Scott McClelland, 1887; W. A. Neale, Brookville, Republican, 1890; W. D. Clarke, Brockwayville, Republican, 1893; W. D. Clarke, 1896; Cyrus H. Blood, Brookville, Republican, 1899; Cyrus H. Blood, 1902; Cyrus H. Blood, 1905; Blake E. Irvin, Brookville, Republican, 1908; Blake E. Irvin, 1911; Blake E. Irvin, 1915.

The separate office of "register and recorder" for Jefferson county was created by the State Legislature in 1893. Prior to that time the duties of the register and recorder were performed by the prothonotary, and the records were kept in that office. The act of Assembly creating the office of register and recorder became fully effective on the first Monday in January, 1894, when John S. Barr, who had been elected the November before, was sworn into office. Under the act creating this new office in the county, he took charge of all matters relating to the registering of wills, granting of letters testamentary, and letters of administration, recording of deeds and other instruments, and is the clerk of the Orphans' court, having charge of all matters coming under the care of the Orphans' court. Following are the names of the several persons who have been elected to the office of register and recorder, with the year of their election: 1893, John S. Barr; 1896, John S. Barr; 1899, John D. Evans; 1902, Gil. C. Reitz; 1905, Joseph B. Means; 1908, Ira Campbell; 1911, Perry A. Hunter; 1915, W. G. Buffington.

#### CORONERS

The first coroner was elected in 1830 for the term of three years: 1830, John Lucas; 1833, J. Christie; 1836, Joseph Sharp; 1838, John Farheart; 1839, John Lucas; 1842, Henry Freas; 1845, James K. Hoffman; 1847, Jacob Shaffer; 1848, John W. Jenks; 1851, D. C. Gillespie; 1854, Martin R. Cooley; 1856, A. M. Clarke; 1857-1867, none elected; 1867, Hugh Dowling; 1874, M. Rodgers; 1875, J. T.

Bennett; 1881, Martin J. Sarvey; 1884, William M. Rockey; 1887, Joseph B. Morris; 1890, E. O. McHenry; 1892, Walter W. Matson; 1895, John C. Cochran; 1898, George H. Humphreys; 1901, E. V. Kyle; 1904, E. V. Kyle; 1907, E. V. Kyle; 1911, J. C. Sayers; 1915, N. Clyde Mills.

#### COUNTY SURVEYORS

By an act passed and approved April 9, 1850, the county surveyor was elected for a term of three years. Previous to said act he was appointed by the surveyor general. There do not appear to have been any appointments made for Jefferson county. In 1850 Cyrus Blood was elected; 1853, Joel Spyker; 1856, John J. Y. Thompson; 1859, 1862, James Caldwell; 1865, James W. Drum; 1868, 1871, James Caldwell; 1874, William J. Drum; 1877, Eli Coulter; 1880, 1883, Abner Spyker; 1886, James B. Caldwell; 1889, 1900, John R. Gourley; 1907 to 1913, John R. Gourley, resigned, and J. Frank Arthurs appointed; 1915, J. Frank Arthurs.

#### COUNTY COMMISSIONERS

The first commissioners for Jefferson county were elected in 1824. Thereafter one was elected each year, giving each a term of three years in office, the oldest incumbent's time being expired when the newly-elected officer took his place. In the spring of 1834 Charles R. Barclay resigned, and John Latimer was appointed to take his place until the next election. George W. Porter died March 31, 1849, but no appointment was made to fill the vacancy. In December, 1857, Joel Spyker resigned, and, at the request of the remaining commissioners, the court appointed Francis Shrauger to fill the vacancy until the next election. The incumbents of the office have been: 1824, Andrew Barnett, John Lucas, John W. Jenks; 1825, David Postlethwaite; 1826, Frederick Hettrick; 1827, Thomas McKee; 1828, Thomas Lucas; 1829, Elijah Heath; 1830, Robert Andrews; 1831, John B. Henderson; 1832, Charles R. Barclay; 1833, Levi G. Clover; 1834, James Corbet; 1835, James Winslow; 1836, John Philliber; 1837, John Pierce; 1838, Daniel Coder; 1839, Irvin Robinson; 1840, Benjamin McCreight; 1841, Joel Spyker; 1842, John Gallagher; 1843, John Drum; 1844, Enoch Hall; 1845, David Harl; 1846, George W. Porter; 1847, James Wilson; 1848, Alexander McKinstry; 1849, Abram Winsor; 1850, Charles B. Hutchison;

1851, Thomas Hall; 1852, Jacob S. Steck; 1853, David Henry; 1854, C. McCullough; 1855, Benjamin McCreight; 1856, Joel Spyker; 1857, John Boucher; 1858, John Thompson; 1859, Charles R. B. Morris; 1860, Andrew Smith; 1861, Charles B. Hutchison; 1862, Benjamin McCreight; 1863, Darius Carrier; 1864, Charles B. Hutchison; 1865, Joseph P. Lucas; 1866, Andrew J. Monks; 1867, James M. Morris; 1868, Joseph P. Lucas; 1869, Robert Dougherty; 1870, Henry A. Hum; 1871, Martin V. Shaffer; 1872, Robert A. Travis; 1873, Samuel A. Hunter.

Under the new constitution the entire board of commissioners were elected at the same time, to serve for three years: 1875, R. A. Travis, S. A. Hunter, R. A. Summerville; 1878, R. A. Summerville, W. D. Reitz, Oliver Brady; 1881, James B. Jordan, Samuel McDonald, Kennedy L. Blood (the vote for third commissioner was a tie between Uriah Matson and G. B. Carrier, and Kennedy L. Blood was appointed by the court); 1884, Edward Barry, James B. Jordan, Thomas H. Wilson; 1887, Edward Barry, James A. Cathers, T. H. Wilson; 1890, Joseph Darr, M. F. Words, A. W. Mulhollan; 1893, S. M. Shields, Daniel Brewer, Samuel States; 1896, John J. Hinderliter, Val. S. Murray, Samuel States; 1899, W. C. Murray, Newton Webster, Al. Hawk; 1902, Newton Webster, Al. Hawk, Harvey D. Hawk; 1905, J. N. Kelly, John Barr, E. T. McGaw; 1908, A. F. Reitz, E. T. McGaw, J. N. Kelly; 1911, John G. Monk, A. B. Howard, Harry L. Grube; 1915, John G. North, H. M. Cochran, Harry L. Grube. Mr. Cochran is president of the board, Mr. North secretary.

#### COMMISSIONERS' CLERKS

The record for the early years is not quite complete, but so far as known this office has been filled as follows: 1824-26, Ira White; 1828, James Diven; 1829, William Morrison; 1830-31, William M. Kennedy; 1832, Benjamin Bartholomew; 1833, Jesse Smith; 1834-35, John Beck; 1836, John Wilson; 1838-39, Jesse G. Clark; 1840-41, William Rodgers; 1842-43, Hugh Brady; 1846, Joseph Henderson; 1847-1848-1849, Paul Darling; 1850-1851-1852, E. R. Brady; 1853, John J. Y. Thompson; 1854, C. B. Hutchison; 1855-1857-1858, Hugh Brady; 1859-1860, Joseph Henderson; 1861-1862, John Scott; 1863, B. T. Hastings; 1864, E. H. Clark; 1865, B. T. Hastings; 1866, B. T. Hastings, John Scott; 1867-1868, John Scott; 1869-1870, Martin Shaffer; 1871, Martin V. Shaffer, T. H. Wil-

son; 1872-1873, T. H. Wilson; 1874-1875-1876 to October 16, T. B. Adams; October 16, 1876, to close of 1878, Scott McClelland; 1879-1884, inclusive, T. H. Wilson; 1885-1887, W. A. Neale; 1888-1890, J. J. Hinderliter; 1891-1893, W. D. Kane; 1894-1899, John Davis; 1900-1908, A. E. Galbraith; 1909-1911, W. A. Kelly; 1912, W. C. Byerly; 1916, I. M. Swartz.

#### ASSESSORS AND COLLECTORS

The pioneer assessors and collectors under the commissioners for Jefferson county were, in 1825: Pinecreek—Assessor, James Shields; collector, John Barnett. Perry—Assessor, Elijah Heath; collector, Isaac McKinley.

The township assessors for 1837 were: Rose, Samuel Lucas; Perry, Thomas Gourley; Ridgway, Lyman Wilmarth; Eldred, John Wilson; Tionesta, David Mead; Barnett, James Aharrah; Jenks, Cyrus Blood; Pinecreek, Joseph Carr; Washington, Henry Keys; Snyder, Joseph McAfee; Young, John Grube.

#### PIONEER CONSTABLES IN JEFFERSON COUNTY, 1811 to 1830

Name, place and date of election:

Freedom Styles, Pinecreek, March 15, 1811.  
Freedom Styles, Pinecreek, March 20, 1812.  
Joseph Barnett, Pinecreek, March 18, 1814.  
Freedom Styles, Pinecreek, March 17, 1815.  
Elijah Graham, Pinecreek, March 15, 1816.  
Elijah Graham, Pinecreek, March 15, 1817.  
Freedom Styles, Pinecreek, March 20, 1818.  
David Hamilton, Perry, March 20, 1818.  
Jesse Armstrong, Perry, March 19, 1819.  
Jacob Mason, Pinecreek, March 19, 1819.  
Jacob Hoover, Perry, March 17, 1820.  
John Dixon, Pinecreek, March 18, 1820.  
Moses Knapp, Pinecreek, March 16, 1821.  
James Wachob, Perry, March 16, 1821.  
David McDonald, Perry, March 15, 1822.  
Silas Sally, Pinecreek, March 15, 1822.  
Elijah Heath, Perry, March 14, 1823.  
James Diven, Pinecreek, March 14, 1823.  
Isaac McHenry, Perry, March 19, 1824.  
Stephen Reed, Pinecreek, March 19, 1824.  
Thomas Robison, Pinecreek, March 18, 1825.  
Charles R. Barclay, Perry, March 18, 1825.  
Thomas Robison, Pinecreek, March 17, 1826.  
Thomas McKee, Perry, March 17, 1826.  
James Park, Pinecreek, March 16, 1827.  
Joseph Lowry, Young, March 16, 1827.  
Nehemiah Bryant, Ridgway, March 16, 1827.  
William McAndrish, Perry, March 16, 1827.  
James Wachob, Perry, March 20, 1829.  
Peter Ostrander, Pinecreek, March 20, 1829.  
William Love, Rose, March 20, 1829.  
Clark Eggleston, Ridgway, March 20, 1829.  
William Bowers, Young, March 19, 1830.  
William Smith, Perry, March 19, 1830.  
James McCollough, Pinecreek, March 19, 1830.  
James M. Brockway, Ridgway, March 19, 1830.  
Herbert Smith, Rose, March 19, 1830.  
William Bowers, Young, March 19, 1830.

The constables elected in November, 1915, are mentioned in the various township chapters.

#### JURY COMMISSIONERS

Prior to 1867, when the first jury commissioners were elected, the different juries were drawn by the sheriff and county commissioners. In 1867, M. H. Shannon and Joel Spyker were elected; 1870, I. M. Temple, J. P. George; 1873, J. B. Morris, Alexander McConnell; 1876, Paul Fiscus, J. H. Lewis; 1879, R. A. Gourley, P. S. Crate; 1882, James McGhee, A. G. Dougherty; 1885, William Campbell, P. S. Crate; 1888, Henry A. Miller, James H. Brown; 1891, Samuel Ressler, George S. Weaver; 1894, Isaac Buffington, C. C. Brown; 1897, Henry K. Worth, William Postlewaite; 1900, W. H. Shilling, John L. Park; 1903, John Trudgeon, Thomas Kearney; 1906, John Trudgeon, John Hutchison; 1909, Robert T. Kelly, W. T. Pifer; 1912, George W. Weaver, John C. James.

#### PRESIDENT JUDGES

John Young, Thomas Burnside, Nathaniel B. Eldred, Alexander McCalmont, Joseph Buffington, John C. Knox, John S. McCalmont, Gleni W. Scofield, James Campbell, William P. Jenks, James B. Knox, William L. Corbet, Theophilus S. Wilson, E. H. Clark, John W. Reed, Charles Corbet. (See also Bench and Bar chapter.)

#### ASSOCIATE JUDGES

Appointed—1830, John W. Jenks, Elijah Heath; 1835, William Jack; 1837, Andrew Barnett; 1841, James Winslow; 1843, James L. Gillis, Levi G. Clover; 1846, Thomas Hastings; 1847, John W. Jenks; December, 1850, J. B. Evans; 1851, Robert P. Barr. Elected—1851, Robert P. Barr, J. B. Evans; 1855, James H. Bell (appointed and elected ensuing election); 1856, Joseph Henderson, elected, but resigned to become prothonotary, Samuel M. Moore being appointed to serve until next election; 1860, James Torrence; 1861, John J. Y. Thompson, resigned in May, 1865, and C. Fogle appointed. 1865—Two elected for five-year terms, Philip Taylor, James St. Clair; 1870, William Altman, Robert R. Means; 1875, James E. Mitchell, John B. Wilson; 1880, John Thompson, Stephen Oaks; 1885, Henry Truman, J. W. Foust.

The office of associate judge was abolished by the new Constitution.

#### DISTRICT ATTORNEYS

By an act passed May 3, 1850, the office of district attorney was made elective, and the term fixed for three years. Previous to that time the attorney general appointed, in Jefferson county: George R. Barrett. In 1850 Richard Arthurs was elected; 1853, James McCahan; 1856, William McKee; 1858-61, A. Lewis Gordon; 1864, Lewis A. Grunder; 1867-70, A. C. White; 1873, Charles Corbet; 1876, William M. Fairman; 1879, Samuel A. Craig; 1882-85, C. C. Benscoter; 1888, John M. VanVliet; 1891, William L. McCracken; 1894, N. L. Strong; 1897, N. L. Strong; 1900, James V. Murray; 1903, James V. Murray; 1906, James V. Murray elected for the third time for a term of three years, 1907-08-09. In 1909 Jesse C. Long was made the Republican nominee, and in July of that year Mr. Murray resigned his office to accept the appointment of deputy auditor general, and Judge Reed appointed Mr. Long to fill out the unexpired term. Mr. Long was elected for a term of three years, but by reason of the change in the Constitution his term was extended to four years. In 1913 he was re-elected for a term of four years.

#### MERCANTILE APPRAISERS

Mercantile appraisers are appointed. The present official is John Byers, of Beaver township, appointed January 6, 1916.

#### PRESENT OFFICIALS

The present officials of Jefferson county, sworn in January 6, 1916, are as follows:

*President Judge*, Charles Corbet.

*Prothonotary*, Blake E. Irvin.

*Register, recorder*, William G. Buffington.

*Sheriff*, Marvin G. Mayes.

*District attorney*, Jesse C. Long.

*Treasurer*, Glenn Shaffer.

*Commissioners*—John G. North, H. M. Cochran, Harry L. Grube.

*County clerk*, I. M. Swartz.

*Solicitor*, A. B. Stewart.

*Auditors*—N. H. Diener, W. D. Campbell, Frank A. Glenn.

*Coroner*, Dr. N. C. Mills.

*Jury commissioners*—John C. James, G. S. Weaver.

*County surveyor*, J. Frank Arthurs.

As to township and borough officials, school directors and road supervisors are now elected for six-year terms except to fill vacancies, in

which case the candidate is chosen to serve the unexpired time. Constables are elected for four-year terms only.

## CHAPTER XII

### POST OFFICES AND POSTMASTERS

INTRODUCTION—HISTORICAL FACTS RELATING TO THE POSTAL SERVICE—RATES OF POSTAGE—PIONEER MAIL ROUTES AND POST OFFICES—LIST OF JEFFERSON COUNTY OFFICES—PRESENT OFFICES IN COUNTY

The postal history of the United States has four well-defined periods: (1) Up to 1693, Colonial; (2) 1693 to 1707, under the Neale patent; (3) 1707 to 1774, under the control of the general post office in London; and (4) 1774 to the present, American control, in two divisions—1774-1789 under Congress; and 1789 to the present, the post office department of the United States.

The number of post offices in 1789 was seventy-five. The maximum number seventy-six thousand nine hundred and forty-five, was reached in 1901, since which time, by the introduction of rural delivery, the number has steadily declined, twenty thousand five hundred and sixty-five having been discontinued. On July 1, 1915, there were fifty-six thousand three hundred and eighty post offices in operation.

Extent of post routes in miles in 1790 was one thousand eight hundred and seventy-five. In 1915 the mileage was one million six hundred and seventy-two thousand one hundred and sixty-nine. The miles of service performed in 1915 amounted to six hundred and seventeen million five hundred and twenty-seven thousand seven hundred and ninety-five.

The entire compensation paid to postmasters in 1789 was one thousand six hundred and fifty-seven dollars. In 1915 the amount so paid was twenty-nine million one hundred and forty-three thousand one hundred and twenty-seven dollars.

The salary of rural delivery carriers has been increased from three hundred dollars per annum in 1897 to one thousand two hundred dollars, the present rate. Present cost of rural delivery service per annum is fifty-two million dollars.

The postal service has become a wonderful organization. Something like three hundred thousand human agents, at fifty-six thousand

post offices and six thousand five hundred stations of all kinds, handle annually about one billion parcels, ten billion pieces of first-class mail and more than one billion pounds of second-class matter, serving the millions of people of our own land and conveying mail to all parts of the world.

While the postal savings idea dates from 1911, it was not made practically operative until 1914, when unnecessary restrictions were removed and the plan popularized and encouraged. The amount to the credit of depositors in 1915 was sixty-five million six hundred and eighty-four thousand seven hundred and eight dollars, divided among five hundred and twenty-five thousand four hundred and fourteen persons, who took advantage of this safe and convenient way of investing their savings.

#### HISTORICAL FACTS RELATING TO THE POSTAL SERVICE

Some interesting historical data touching the introduction or beginning of the chief features of postal progress may be briefly summarized as follows:

Postage Stamps first issued.....	July, 1847
Stamped Envelopes first issued.....	June, 1853
Letters Registered .....	July, 1855
Newspaper Wrappers, Act of Congress .....	February, 1861
Free City Delivery.....	July, 1863
Money Order System.....	November, 1864
International Money Orders.....	October, 1867
Postal Cards .....	May, 1873
Postage reduced to 2c.....	October, 1883
Special Delivery .....	October, 1885
Rural Delivery .....	October, 1896
Postal Savings .....	January, 1911
Parcel Post .....	January, 1913

On the 8th of May, 1794, Congress passed the first law for the proper management of the postal service. In 1799 the postal laws

were revised and flogging substituted for the death penalty for robbing the mails. This law, however, was repealed by a subsequent enactment, and imprisonment for a term of years was made the penalty.

In 1801 it occupied forty days to get a letter from Portland, Maine, to Savannah, Ga., and bring back the answer.

Sunday delivery at post offices began in 1810, and brought vigorous remonstrances from various religious bodies. The strife was kept up in Congress, and occupied the attention of the department for twenty years.

In 1813 the mails were first conveyed in steamboats from one post town to another, the government paying not over three cents for each letter, and one cent for newspapers.

In 1815 the United States had three thousand post offices. The postage for a single letter, composed of one piece of paper, under forty miles, was eight cents; over forty and under ninety miles, ten cents; under one hundred and fifty miles, twelve and a half cents; under three hundred miles, seventeen cents; under five hundred miles, twenty cents; over five hundred miles, twenty-five cents.

The postal laws of 1816 made a change in the postage, which lasted until 1845. The new scale charged letters, consisting of one piece of paper, not going over thirty miles, six and a fourth cents; not over eighty miles, ten cents; not over one hundred and fifty miles, twelve and a half cents; and not over four hundred miles, eighteen and three quarters cents; and for greater distances, twenty-five cents. If the letter weighed an ounce, four times these rates were charged. Newspaper rates, in the State or under one hundred miles, one cent; over one hundred miles or out of the State, one and a half cents. Periodicals, from one and a half to two, four or six cents.

On the 6th of March, 1829, Hon. William T. Barry, of Kentucky, was commissioned postmaster general by President Jackson, and called to a seat in the cabinet, being the first postmaster general to receive that honor.

Early in 1836 pony expresses, as they were called, were put into operation.

In the United States, July 1, 1837, the post roads were about one hundred and eighteen thousand two hundred and sixty-four miles in extent, and the annual transportation of the mails was at the rate of twenty-seven million five hundred and seventy-eight thousand six hundred and twenty-one miles, viz.: On horse-back and in sulkies, eight million two hundred and ninety-one thousand five hundred and four; in stages, seventeen million four hundred and

eight thousand eight hundred and twenty; in steamboats and railroad cars, one million eight hundred and seventy-eight thousand two hundred and ninety-seven.

The number of post offices in the United States on July 1, 1835, was ten thousand seven hundred and seventy; on July 1, 1836, eleven thousand and ninety-one, and on December 1, 1837, eleven thousand one hundred.

In the year 1837 the postmaster general recommended a revision of the rates of postage, making a reduction of about twenty per cent, to take effect July 1st following. To this end he suggested the following letter postage:

Seventy-five miles and under, five cents; one hundred and fifty miles and over seventy-five miles, ten cents; three hundred miles and over one hundred and fifty miles, fifteen cents; six hundred miles and over three hundred miles, twenty cents; over six hundred miles, twenty-five cents.

Railroads were declared post routes by act of Congress in July, 1838, and mails carried upon them.

The postage stamp was adopted in Great Britain in 1840, the first one being used May 6th, in London. It was the idea of James Chalmers, an Englishman. The United States introduced stamps of the five and ten-cent denominations, with the faces of Franklin and Washington, respectively, in 1847. Previously the postage was collectible entirely in money, prepayment being in all cases optional. The postmasters of several places had issued stamps for their own convenience a few years previously. These postmasters' or provisional stamps, of course, were not good for postage after the government issue was out. The first stamp sold of this issue was bought by Hon. Henry Shaw. These stamps were unperforated, as were those of the next series, issued in 1851-56. The new series adopted on the 1st of July, 1851, consisted at first of denominations of one and three cents, but afterwards of larger amounts.

Under President Fillmore, the postage was again reduced. Three cents was made the rate when not going over three thousand miles.

#### RATES OF POSTAGE, 1915

LETTERS to all parts of the United States, Canada and Mexico, two cents for each ounce or fraction thereof. To all other countries, five cents for the first ounce, three cents for each additional ounce or fraction.

Local or "drop" letters for the city or town where deposited, two cents per ounce where

the carrier system is adopted, and one cent where there is no carrier system.

**POSTAL CARDS**, one cent each to all parts of the United States and Canada. Cards for foreign countries (within the Postal Union), two cents each.

**FIRST-CLASS MATTER**, two cents an ounce. Letters and all other written matter (whether sealed or not), excepting manuscript copy accompanying proof sheets; also all matter sealed or fastened in any other manner, so that it cannot be easily examined, two cents an ounce or fraction thereof, excepting drop letters at non-carrier offices (see above). Postal cards, one cent each; return cards, two cents each.

**SECOND CLASS**, one cent for four ounces. Newspapers and periodicals, published quarterly and oftener, and entered as second-class matter. Publishers' rate, one cent a pound. The general public pay by affixing stamps at the rate of one cent for each four ounces or part thereof, when not sealed.

**THIRD CLASS**, one cent for two ounces. Printed matter, in unsealed wrappers only, including books (printed, not blank), circulars, other printed matter, proof sheets and manuscript copy accompanying same, protographs, catalogues, valentines, sheet music, pamphlets, chromos, posters, handbills, engravings, lithographs and printed advertising matter, reproductions by the electric pen, hectograph, metallograph, papyrograph—any reproduction upon paper easy of recognition as such by any process except handwriting, the copying press, typewriter and neostyle process, one cent for each two ounces, which must be fully prepaid. No writing allowed. Limit of weight, four pounds, except for a single printed book, which may weigh more.

**FOURTH CLASS**. All otherailable matter which is so prepared for mailing as to be easily withdrawn from the wrapper, one cent per ounce or fraction thereof, fully prepaid. Limit of weight, four pounds.

**SEALING**. Any matter is regarded as sealed when it is not so wrapped as to allow of a thorough examination without in any way injuring the wrapper. All matter inclosed in notched envelopes must pay letter rates.

**REGISTRATION**. First, third and fourth-class matter may be registered at any post office. The fee is ten cents in stamps, in addition to the regular postage.

**SPECIAL DELIVERY**. Fee, ten cents in addition to regular postage.

**POSTAL MONEY ORDERS**. For sums not exceeding two dollars and fifty cents, three cents;

five dollars, five cents; ten dollars, eight cents; twenty dollars, ten cents; thirty dollars, twelve cents; forty dollars, fifteen cents; fifty dollars, eighteen cents; sixty dollars, twenty cents; seventy-five dollars, twenty-five cents; one hundred dollars, thirty cents.

#### *Parcel Post Rates*

Zones	First lb.	Ea. ad. lb.
City and rural delivery.....	\$0.05	\$0.00½
Within 50 miles, 1st Zone.....	.05	.01
50 to 150 miles, 2d Zone.....	.05	.01
150 to 300 miles, 3d Zone.....	.06	.02
300 to 600 miles, 4th Zone.....	.07	.04
600 to 1,000 miles, 5th Zone....	.08	.06
1,000 to 1,400 miles, 6th Zone...	.09	.08
1,400 to 1,800 miles, 7th Zone...	.11	.10
*1,800 miles and over, 8th Zone..	.12	.12

\* Includes non-contiguous possessions.

#### PIONEER MAIL ROUTES AND POST OFFICES

The pioneer post office in this State was established under an act of Assembly, Nov. 27, 1700.

The pioneer mail route through the Jefferson county wilderness was over the old State road; it was established in 1805. The mail was carried on horseback from Bellefonte to Meadville. The law declared then that "No other than a free white person shall be employed to convey the mail. Fifteen minutes shall be allowed for opening and closing the mails at all offices where no particular time is specified. For every thirty minutes' delay (unavoidable accidents excepted) in arriving after the time specified in the contract, the contractor shall forfeit one dollar; and if the delay continues until the departure of any depending mail, whereby the mails destined for each depending mail lose a trip, an additional forfeiture of five dollars shall be incurred."

The route was over the State road to what is now the Clarion line; from there over a new road to the Allegheny river or Parker's Ferry, now Parker City; up the river to Franklin, and from there to Meadville. The pioneer contractor's name was James Randolph, from Meadville. The next contractor was Hamilton, from Bellefonte; then Benjamin Haitshour and others until the turnpike was completed, when the first stage contract was taken by Clark, of Perry county. He sent on his coaches by John O'Neal, and from that time until the present the mail has been carried through this wilderness. In 1812 we got our news from a Meadville paper, edited by Thomas Atkinson, called the *Crawford Weekly*

*Messenger*. The nearest post office west was Franklin, and east was Curwensville. All papers were carried outside the mail and delivered by the mail carrier. Our nearest post office south was at Kittanning, Armstrong county, and when anyone in the neighborhood would go there he would bring the news for all and distribute the same.

A portion of the records of the postmaster general's office at Washington was destroyed by fire in the year 1836; but it has been ascertained that an advertisement was issued May 20, 1814, for once-a-week service on Route No. 51, Bellefonte to Franklin, Pa., from January 1, 1815, to December 31, 1817, Jefferson courthouse being mentioned as an intermediate point; that on May 26, 1817, an advertisement was issued for service between the same points from January 1, 1818, to December 31, 1819, and on May 26, 1819, service as above was again advertised from January 1, 1820, to December 31, 1823, the service during these years connecting at Franklin with another route to Meadville.

Owing to the incompleteness of the records of the office at Washington, because of fire, the names of all the contractors prior to 1824 cannot be given, but under advertisement of June 10, 1823, for once-a-week service on Route No. 158, Bellefonte to Meadville, from January 1, 1824, to December 31, 1827, contract was made with Messrs. Hayes and Bennett, of Franklin, Pa., at the rate of sixteen hundred dollars per annum.

From the best information at hand it appears that a post office was established at Port Barnett, Pa., January 4, 1826, the name being changed to Brookville, September 10, 1830; that from the date of the establishment of the post office to December 31, 1839, the office was supplied by star route from Bellefonte to Meadville, Pa., Messrs. Bennett and Hayes being the contractors to December 31, 1831; Messrs. J. and B. Bennett to December 31, 1835, and Benjamin Bennett to December 31, 1839.

From January 1, 1840, Brookville was supplied by route from Curwensville to Meadville, Pa. (the service having been divided on Curwensville, the eastern route being from Lewistown via Bellefonte and other offices to Curwensville), Jesse Rupp being the contractor to June 30, 1844, and John Wightman to June 30, 1848.

Prior to 1826, or the completion of the turnpike, there was no post office in Jefferson county. Not until Jefferson county had been created for twenty-two years, and the pioneers

had been here for twenty-five years, was a post office opened. The second mail route in Jefferson county commenced at Kittanning, Pa., and ended in Olean, N. Y. The route was one hundred and ten miles long. It was established in 1826. Roswell P. Alford, of Wellsville, Ohio, was the contractor and proprietor. The mail was to be carried through once a week, and this was done on horseback, and the pay for this service was four hundred dollars a year. The following named post offices were created in this county to be supplied by the carrier on his route:

Port Barnett, Pinecreek township, January 4, 1826; Joseph Barnett, postmaster.

Montmorency (now Elk county), Ridgway township, February 14, 1826; Reuben A. Aylesworth, postmaster.

Punxsutawney, Young township, February 14, 1826; Charles R. Barclay, postmaster.

Helen (now Elk county), Ridgway township, April, 1828; Philetus Clarke, postmaster.

Brockwayville, Pinecreek township, April 13, 1829; Alonzo Brockway, postmaster.

In 1832 Jefferson county had five post offices, viz.:

Postoffices and Postmasters	—Miles from— Wash- ington	Harris- burg
Brockwayville, Alonzo Brockway.....	226	154
Brookville, Jared B. Evans.....	238	165
Montmorency, James L. Gillis.....	242	171
Punxsutawney, John W. Jenks.....	216	160
Ridgway, Reuben A. Aylesworth.....	236	165

Like every other business man in those days the postmaster trusted his patrons, as the following advertisement exhibits:

"All persons indebted to C. J. Dunham for postage on letters or newspapers are notified to call and pay off their bills to James M. Steedman, or they may look for John Smith, as no longer indulgence can or will be given.

"February 18, 1834."

Barter was taken in exchange for postage. The postmaster, who was also a merchant, took produce for letters the same as for goods, and for twenty-five cents postage on a letter would receive two bushels of oats, two bushels of potatoes, four pounds of butter, or five dozen eggs. To pay the postage on thirty-two letters, such as named, the farmer would have to sell a good cow.

In those days uncalled-for letters were advertised in the papers. The pioneer advertisement of letters was inserted in the *Philadelphia Gazette*, March 26, 1783.

For further information concerning the early postal service in the county, the reader is referred to the chapter on Ridgway Township,

Early History of Ridgway, Sections I and XI; and to the chapter on Washington Township, under Judge Evans.

#### LIST OF JEFFERSON COUNTY OFFICES

The following shows a complete record of the post offices which have been conducted in Jefferson county, with names of postmasters, dates of appointment and other information:

*Brookville*—Postmasters: Jared B. Evans, appointed September 10, 1830; Cephas I. Dunham, March 30, 1833; William Rodgers, January 19, 1835; John Dougherty, August 18, 1840; Samuel H. Lucas, June 25, 1841; Daniel Smith, November 21, 1844; Barton T. Hastings, May 9, 1845; John Hastings, June 18, 1846; David S. Dearing, December 14, 1848; James Corbet, September 23, 1850; David S. Deering, February 24, 1853; Kennedy L. Blood, April 20, 1853; Parker P. Blood, April 1, 1857; Alexander P. Heichhold, March 9, 1861; John Scott, April 20, 1864; Barton T. Hastings, September 8, 1866. Office advanced to presidential class, April 5, 1869. John Scott, April 5, 1869; F. A. Weaver, March 30, 1875; John Scott, January 26, 1876; F. A. Weaver, April 23, 1884; Lasalle R. Erdice, December 5, 1885; Kate M. Scott, April 16, 1890; Walter Richards, May 5, 1894; William W. Henderson, May 4, 1898; Joseph B. Means, September 30, 1910; Norman D. Matson, February 13, 1915.

*Allens Mills*, established July 1, 1874—Postmasters: E. W. Clark, July 1, 1874; J. G. Allen, April 19, 1877. Office discontinued August 21, 1877. Reestablished August 2, 1880. Jerry G. Allen appointed August 2, 1880; Dillis Allen, January 10, 1913.

*Alvan*—Postmasters: Alvan H. Head, appointed July 13, 1848; John Arner, May 11, 1850; Alexander McConnell, March 1, 1852; Thomas Tedlie, April 9, 1862. Office discontinued October 1, 1862.

*Anita*—Postmasters: Nathan G. Edelblute, February 9, 1891; Charles S. Weir, October 8, 1894; William S. Greer, July 25, 1898; A. J. Malberg, served about twelve years; James Barron, appointed November 3, 1914.

*Baxter*—Postmasters: Richard Baxter, appointed February 24, 1875; John Lucas, September 3, 1890; Maggie T. Lucas, May 4, 1897; F. M. Covert, April 7, 1899; Agnes A. Ohl; S. M. Mills; G. C. Barrett, November 1, 1907.

*Beechtree*—Postmasters: Richard Woodward, appointed April 4, 1882; John H. Bell, November 25, 1885; John Reed, April 15,

1889; David Fleming, August 22, 1891; James Irving, July 1, 1893; William G. Loughrey, December 6, 1895. Discontinued August 31, 1909. Mail to Brockwayville.

*Big Run*—Postmasters: James U. Gillespie, August 1, 1854; Joseph McPherson, May 4, 1858; David C. Gillespie, October 17, 1865; Andrew McClure, February 5, 1869; George K. Tyson, July 14, 1870; Andrew P. Cox, October 23, 1874; Philip Enterline, April 6, 1875; Andrew P. Cox, March 21, 1881; Charles V. Wilson, August 12, 1885; William H. Tyson, May 2, 1889; H. E. McQuown, December 6, 1893; George M. Gourley, August 9, 1897; William D. McHenry, October 1, 1903; Ulysses G. Bowers, March 30, 1915.

*Bowersville* — Postmaster: Harlen W. Rhoads, appointed December 3, 1907.

*Brockwayville*—Postmasters: Alonzo Brockway, April 13, 1829. Discontinued January 3, 1838. Re-established March 14, 1838, and Asaph M. Clarke, appointed; Robert W. Moorhead, December 6, 1856; William H. Schram, September 2, 1862; Jonas G. Wellman, January 9, 1866; W. W. Wellman, March 20, 1872; Robert O. Moorhead, February 18, 1880; Barrett T. Chapin, October 30, 1885; A. R. Chapin, May 2, 1889; R. A. McElhany, August 14, 1893; Dora M. McElhany, August 6, 1895. Office advanced to presidential class January 15, 1896; Dora M. McElhany, January 15, 1896; Daniel D. Groves, September 17, 1897; George R. Adam, April 6, 1906; John W. Johnson, April 25, 1910; James A. Cooper, May 26, 1914.

*Brown's Mills (Bell's Mills)*—Postmasters: Henry Brown, appointed February 4, 1859. Discontinued February 15, 1860. Re-established March 9, 1860, and Henry Brown re-appointed; name changed to Bell's Mills October 24, 1863, and James H. Bell appointed postmaster; William E. Bell, December 20, 1877; William W. Graffius, November 27, 1885; Nancy J. Bell, April 8, 1891. Discontinued March 15, 1907. Mail to Punxsutawney.

*Camp Run* — Postmasters: Charles D. O'Donnell, appointed January 26, 1891; James P. Eddy, November 20, 1907. Discontinued August 31, 1910. Mail to Fuller.

*Carrier*—(Originally *Oyster*, which see also)—Postmasters: Robert T. Buzard, December 29, 1899; N. M. Brockway, March 24, 1903. Discontinued September 15, 1906. Mail to Brockwayville.

*Clarion*—Postmaster: John McNulty, appointed February 8, 1833. Discontinued September 3, 1834.

*Clayville*—See *Lindsey*.

*Cloc*—Postmasters: Thomas J. Flagley, February 1, 1892; Lucy Flagley, June 22, 1896; Thomas Flagley, June 28, 1900; J. H. Rhoads, March 3, 1914.

*Clouser*—Postmasters: George Kramer, appointed February 15, 1884; W. W. Clouser, July 1, 1884. Discontinued October 1, 1887.

*Coal Glen*—Postmasters: Austin Blakeslee, appointed May 27, 1886; Frank B. Blakeslee, April 12, 1905.

*Conifer*—Postmasters: Edwin A. Hewitt, March 16, 1908; Leo H. Garbarine, May, 1912; John F. Keating, Jr., October 13, 1913.

*Content*—Postmasters: William Covert, November 8, 1887. Discontinued September 10, 1895. Re-established December 14, 1896. Hugh C. Himes, appointed December 14, 1896; E. D. Carrier, January 19, 1898; J. M. Carrier, July 17, 1906. Discontinued March 31, 1908. Mail to Summerville.

*Cool Spring*—Postmasters: James Gray, appointed April 17, 1838; John Scott, October 4, 1844; Thompson A. McKinstry, January 10, 1856. Discontinued April 25, 1857. Re-established September 20, 1860, and Thomas Hepler appointed; Miles R. Kunselman, March 13, 1882; John R. McKinstry, August 6, 1885; E. G. Nolph, April 16, 1889; R. H. McKinstry, August 22, 1893. Name changed to Cool Spring, December 23, 1895; Lafayette Shaffer, December 23, 1895; Isaac J. Meredith, December 18, 1897; Enos G. Nolph, November 21, 1898; M. L. Kunselman, June 11, 1912.

*Corsica*—Postmasters: John J. Y. Thompson, November 29, 1843; John C. Ferguson, April 21, 1852; John H. Dill, January 19, 1853; Mark Rodgers, April 22, 1853; William H. Barr, December 3, 1857; William Love, January 20, 1859; William W. Reed, July 9, 1861; Sarah A. Reed, June 12, 1862; John Baker, February 12, 1890; R. R. Snyder, December 2, 1893; James D. Lucas, December 18, 1897; John J. S. Moore, May 25, 1898; John T. Luther, August 31, 1914.

*Cortez*—Postmasters: Richards J. Clark, April 22, 1895; George W. Kipp, February 23, 1898; Linus Anderson, July 24, 1903. Discontinued August 31, 1904. Mail to Anita.

*Crenshaw*—Postmasters: William W. Parmley, appointed January 19, 1887; William S. Steell, July 6, 1891; George B. Greeley, June 6, 1895; William S. Steell, May 5, 1899.

*DeLancey*—Postmasters: Frank L. Hill, May 8, 1888; Joseph Wise, June 9, 1893; William Reid, May 30, 1897; John D. Skelton, July 1, 1897; Albert Ashley; Samuel Woodhall, September 27, 1907.

*Desire*—Postmasters: Ellsworth B. Campbell, July 19, 1898; W. J. Reed, February, 1904; May B. Loos, October 10, 1914.

*Dora*—Postmasters: John H. Geist, appointed postmaster July 9, 1883. Discontinued July 14, 1884. Re-established August 22, 1888, and John H. Geist was reappointed; Niles N. Graham, January 18, 1897; James C. Geist, May 18, 1901.

*Dowlingville*—Postmasters: Joseph Broadhead, appointed July 15, 1869; Gilbert B. Burrows, May 26, 1870; Thomas Doling, January 3, 1871. Discontinued September 7, 1871.

*Dunkle*—Postmasters: George W. Dunkle, appointed August 21, 1882; William Kelly, January 21, 1887; David Melzer, June 7, 1893. Discontinued October 27, 1898.

*Elbel*—Postmasters: William W. Pierce, August 6, 1889; Israel D. Spencer, May 12, 1891; Jacob Neff, March 26, 1894. Discontinued May 17, 1894.

*Eleanor*—Postmasters: David H. Nolf, February 26, 1891; John Nichols, March 20, 1891; C. A. Rittenhouse, June 11, 1895; D. O. North, March 9, 1898; William Ecklund, May 25, 1915.

*Ella*—Postmasters: William P. Painter, appointed July 15, 1886; Harriet J. Dobson, June 3, 1889; Ella M. Painter, August 30, 1893; William A. Mathers, September 27, 1897; Ida B. Mathers, March 1, 1899; John H. Kuhns, December 3, 1902. Discontinued August 31, 1907. Mail to Cooksburg.

*Emerrickville*—Postmasters: Emanuel Weiser, May 6, 1872; George Zettler, April 13, 1881; Emanuel Weiser, December 17, 1885; George Zettler, April 27, 1889; Emanuel Weiser, August 30, 1893; C. A. Burkhouse, September 25, 1897; R. D. Markle, February 20, 1903. Discontinued February 28, 1906. Mail to Brookville.

*Erdice*—Postmasters: William McMillen, appointed April 4, 1887; William B. Shaffer, May 12, 1894. Discontinued May 7, 1895. Reestablished June 19, 1897, and Peter Hetrick was appointed.

*Florenza*—Postmaster: John McIntyre, May 2, 1902.

*Fordham*—Postmasters: Joseph B. Means, January 26, 1893. Discontinued January 22, 1894.

*Frostburg*—Postmasters: Charles R. B. Morris, appointed March 30, 1858; Robert Hamilton, April 8, 1859; Charles R. B. Morris, February 24, 1881; Tobias S. Newbold, January 18, 1886; George Williams, December 9, 1887; R. M. Swisher, June 24, 1889;

name changed to Frostburg July 20, 1892, and L. L. Curry was appointed postmaster; Ezra C. Gourley, October 1, 1892; A. M. Mohney, December 22, 1910.

*Fuller*—Postmasters: Abel Fuller, appointed postmaster September 20, 1875; changed to Rocky Bend, December 10, 1877, and Abel Fuller appointed; changed again to Fuller, February 25, 1878, and Abel Fuller reappointed; Henry Miller appointed June 3, 1881; H. C. Fuller, March 6, 1883; Henry E. Fuller, April 3, 1883; George Scott, March 17, 1888; Tobias Fenstermaker, April 24, 1890; W. W. Fales, September 24, 1890; Emma J. Guthrie, April 7, 1891. Discontinued April 20, 1892. Reestablished May 23, 1892, and J. C. Vantassel appointed. Discontinued January 6, 1893.

*Grange*—Postmasters: Albert D. Sprankle, appointed May 31, 1880; Nathaniel S. Sprankle, May 9, 1882; Ezra C. Gourley, April 13, 1883; Lafayette Sutter, August 6, 1885; Robert A. Gourley, January 22, 1889; D. W. Sutter, May 5, 1891; Des Freas, August 6, 1892; Adam A. Gearhart, June 26, 1893; D. W. Sutter, May 27, 1895; A. G. Gourley, April 20, 1897; Alvey B. Mogle, May 3, 1897; J. G. Stewart, September 26, 1903.

*Grove Summit*—Postmasters: James Welsh, October 25, 1888; Robert Hunter, March 11, 1890; George H. Grogan, December 8, 1891; Robert Hunter, March 27, 1903. Discontinued July 31, 1909. Mail to Falls Creek.

*Guam*—Postmasters: Allen Wallace, November 20, 1899; Alfred Crispin, September 28, 1904. Discontinued May 15, 1909. Mail to Sigel.

*Hamilton*—Postmasters: Robert Hamilton, appointed February 16, 1852; Joseph W. Harp, July 23, 1856; John N. Heckendorn, February 14, 1868; James G. Mitchell, January 8, 1885; David Neale, August 12, 1885. Name changed to Hay, February 24, 1886, and David Neale reappointed; Sharp Neale, May 18, 1886; James G. Mitchell, April 16, 1889. Name changed to Hamilton, August 14, 1889, and James G. Mitchell reappointed; C. M. Mitchell, March 3, 1893; Sharp Neale, August 30, 1893; B. F. MacCartney, May 29, 1897; T. G. Mitchell; J. M. Cook; W. B. Grove; Samuel J. Morris, November 11, 1915.

*Handy*—Postmaster: Joshua Jones, appointed May 26, 1884. Discontinued August 4, 1886.

*Hay*—See *Hamilton*.

*Hazen*—Postmasters: William R. Anderson, appointed April 7, 1882. Discontinued March 15, 1883. Reestablished January 24,

1885, and Isaac Lyle appointed postmaster; John G. Mayes, February 21, 1889; John B. Trimble, August 26, 1889; John G. Mayes, September 26, 1891; Eugene Moore, September 7, 1893; John G. Mayes, September 27, 1897.

*Heathville* (originally *Packer*)—Postmasters: Elijah Heath, September 24, 1841. Discontinued February 17, 1842. Leopold Einstein appointed June 29, 1857; John Osborn, February 5, 1858; George W. Gumbert, December 12, 1863; Thomas Edmunds, July 2, 1866; Philip Shaffer, December 30, 1870; changed to Heathville, April 9, 1879, and Henry Hepler appointed postmaster; Curtis L. Guthrie, March 27, 1886; Josiah Fenstermaker, June 22, 1893; Curtis L. Guthrie, June 24, 1897, deceased; William E. Guthrie, October 1, 1906, resigned; Ralph C. Morrison, August, 1909, to July 1, 1910, resigned; William A. Smith, to date.

*Hopkins*—Postmasters: Anson P. King, July 7, 1892; Lucy Flagley, June 19, 1896; Anson P. King, July 7, 1902. Discontinued February 29, 1904. Mail to Reynoldsville.

*Horatio*—Postmasters: Thomas K. Hastings, May 26, 1888; George A. Wingrove, July 1, 1889; M. D. Mauk, July 17, 1889; Robert D. Divellbiss, August 20, 1893; W. G. Lent, October 22, 1895; J. F. Blandy, February 6, 1896; B. B. Williams, May 28, 1896; H. C. Winslow, July 28, 1897; Robert Mahaffey; Harry S. Owens took office January 1, 1914.

*Howe*—Postmasters: Thomas J. Lyle, appointed February 9, 1882; Barton M. Whitehill, November 10, 1885; George M. Gayley, November 18, 1890. Discontinued January 15, 1913. Mail to Brookville.

*Hudson*—See *Winslow*.

*Kirkman*—Postmaster (only one): John Carberry, appointed June 26, 1889. Discontinued July 15, 1909. Mail to Brookville.

*Knorr Dale*—Postmasters: Henry M. Milliron, appointed February 25, 1863; Samuel Stewart, March 8, 1865; Michael E. Steiner, November 9, 1869; Evelyn D. Sharp, May 4, 1870; John G. Steiner, December 1, 1870; John G. Steiner, Jr., June 16, 1873; Daniel Steiner, December 20, 1880; Hugh E. McCracken, September 11, 1883; John L. Cummings, January 12, 1904.

*Lanes Mills*—Postmasters: Robert Humphreys, appointed January 13, 1885; Fred A. Lane, June 17, 1897; Robert Humphreys, November 9, 1905; Fred A. Humphreys, November 4, 1915.

*Langville*—Postmasters: Walter J. Bracken, appointed June 11, 1886; Samuel Gloutz, Sep-

tember 20, 1895; William F. Young, July 3, 1911; Belle Shaffer, January 26, 1914; Lyda Young, November 19, 1916.

*Lindsey* (originally *Clayville*)—Postmasters: John W. Parsons, appointed January 24, 1882; William M. Donahue (or McDonald), October 9, 1893; William B. Sutter, September 15, 1897. Discontinued June 30, 1908, being now a sub-station of Punxsutawney.

*Markton*—Postmasters: Abraham B. Silverling, December 26, 1895; J. H. Bottenhorn, April 11, 1911; A. L. Thomas, November 19, 1915.

*Mary Annsville*—See *Schoffner's Corners*.

*Melzer*—Postmasters: Mathias Melzer, May 17, 1899; David G. McHenry, July 11, 1899; Mathias Melzer, September 14, 1905. Discontinued September 15, 1910. Mail to Millstone.

*Merata*—Postmaster: John Philliber, appointed February 19, 1851. Discontinued August 8, 1853.

*Montmorency*—Postmasters: Reuben A. Aylesworth, appointed February 14, 1826; Jesse Morgan, March 13, 1828; James L. Gillis, April 7, 1828. Discontinued March 1, 1832.

*Munderf*—Postmasters: Newton C. Webster, appointed February 5, 1885; changed to *Munderf*, March 5, 1886, and Newton C. Webster reappointed; Linn C. Webster, December 13, 1899; S. Williamson, April 4, 1904; N. W. Webster, December 31, 1907; A. S. Davis, May 17, 1911.

*New Petersburg*—Postmasters: John H. Hinderliter, appointed December 3, 1869; James N. Chambers, April 16, 1872; Henry Snyder, April 4, 1873; Henry Hinderliter, August 9, 1876; Daniel H. Harrison, November 11, 1878. Discontinued March 15, 1883. Mail to Ringgold.

*North Freedom*—Postmaster: Jonathan Yount, May 25, 1889. Site changed to Armstrong county.

*Ohl*—Postmasters: Edward M. Ohl, appointed Dec. 1, 1886; D. B. Kifer, Sept. 22, 1887; G. L. Allshouse, Oct. 16, 1888; John A. Guthrie, Oct. 11, 1890; Adam H. Reitz, April 29, 1892.

*Oliverburg*—Postmasters: Eli Miller, appointed Jan. 7, 1862; Rachel Bell, June 13, 1866; William H. Redding, Sept. 25, 1871; Henry M. Means, May 29, 1872; John B. Fink, Sept. 28, 1875; Andrew G. Evans, Aug. 12, 1889; William J. Morrison, Oct. 1, 1892; E. Jane Johnston, Jan. 17, 1900; William D. Morris, Feb. 4, 1916.

*Oyster*—Postmasters: Reuben J. Thomp-

son, appointed Nov. 20, 1883; M. M. Brockway, July 11, 1887; name changed to Carrier April 5, 1890, and M. M. Brockway appointed postmaster; C. M. Carrier, June 11, 1891; Robert T. Buzard, Dec. 29, 1899. Name changed that date to Carrier, which see.

*Packer*—See *Heathville*.

*Pancoast*—Postmasters: M. J. Farrell, appointed May 17, 1876; Hannibal Hutchison, Dec. 17, 1882; James W. Rogers, Dec. 22, 1886. Discontinued Dec. 28, 1887. Reestablished Jan. 12, 1888, and James W. Rogers reappointed. Discontinued April 2, 1895. Reestablished June 1, 1895, and S. T. Travis appointed postmaster. Discontinued Oct. 21, 1899.

*Panic*—Postmasters: James B. North, appointed July 11, 1881; George A. Morrison, March 10, 1882; Albert T. Sprinkle, July 7, 1882; Norman Brown, Oct. 29, 1883; James B. North, March 29, 1887; Edward Zetler, Dec. 23, 1887. Discontinued Nov. 19, 1888. Reestablished Dec. 3, 1889, and W. W. Fales appointed postmaster; George M. Johns, Oct. 14, 1890; M. D. McGee, Jan. 25, 1893; Reed B. Johns, Feb. 26, 1894; Clinton H. Smith, June 28, 1900; Reed B. Johns, Sept. 11, 1903. Discontinued Nov. 14, 1904. Mail to Punxsutawney.

*Pansy*—Postmasters: Samuel Thomas, served two years; Aaron Reitz, five years; B. C. Reitz, twenty years; E. W. Reitz, appointed Jan. 10, 1913.

*Pardus*—Postmasters: Henry Redding, appointed November, 1903; Edward P. Newton, May, 1909.

*Patton's Station*—Postmasters: Walker Smith, appointed Sept. 13, 1879; Lillian Smith, June 14, 1904. Discontinued Nov. 13, 1913. Mail to Summerville.

*Pekin*—(No record).

*Porter*—Postmasters: Henry Snyder, appointed June 1, 1850. Discontinued Aug. 13, 1850. Reestablished April 15, 1854, and Robert A. Travis appointed; Martha Travis, Feb. 2, 1875; James H. Elkins, Jan. 30, 1880; John A. Timblin, March 27, 1886; George Bish, May 17, 1887; James H. Elkins, April 19, 1889; George Bish, March 26, 1894; James H. Elkins, April 29, 1897; James F. McHenry, Nov. 19, 1913.

*Prescottville*—Postmasters: William H. Reynolds, appointed Feb. 8, 1889; Charles A. Shaffer, Sept. 8, 1893; Agnes Handyside, Oct. 4, 1897; Thomas E. McCreight, Dec. 19, 1908. Discontinued July 31, 1913. Mail to Reynoldsville.

*Prospect Hill*—See *Reynoldsville*.

*Pueblo*—Postmasters: Mertin W. Chamberlin, appointed July 14, 1897; Silas G. Yount, May 19, 1900. Discontinued June 15, 1915. Mail to Richardsville.

*Punxsutawney*—Postmasters: Charles R. Barclay, appointed Feb. 28, 1826; John W. Jenks, Dec. 15, 1828; David Barclay, Nov. 2, 1830; Charles R. Barclay, Dec. 21, 1831; John Hunt, Oct. 17, 1837; James McConanghey, Feb. 11, 1839; John R. Rees, Dec. 29, 1843; John M. McCoy, Aug. 6, 1845; Thomas L. Mitchell, Nov. 13, 1849; Thomas McKee, June 6, 1853; Andrew J. Johnston, March 19, 1861; William Campbell, Aug. 20, 1863; William Davis, Aug. 13, 1864; Homer C. Bair, April 20, 1885; John Hastings, July 2, 1887; John B. Hastings, Dec. 9, 1887. Office advanced to presidential class April 16, 1889, and William C. Torrence appointed; William C. Torrence, April 16, 1889; Charles A. Jenks, Feb. 16, 1894; David M. McQuown, Feb. 11, 1898; Sidney S. Smith, March 7, 1906; Henry G. Teagarden, Nov. 22, 1910; William M. Carter, June 9, 1915.

*Ramsaytown*—James E. Bixby has been postmaster since office was established Feb. 21, 1907.

*Rathmel*—Postmasters: Luther A. Hays, appointed Nov. 27, 1883; John Smith, Nov. 8, 1889; Adam A. Swab, March 9, 1894; A. W. Mulhollan, Nov. 18, 1895; George B. Bowser, March 15, 1898; Jay E. Marshall, Aug. 4, 1914; Azor L. Keagle, November 14, 1916.

*Reynoldsville* (Originally *Prospect Hill*)—Postmasters: Tilton Reynolds, appointed May 18, 1842; Thomas Reynolds, Dec. 29, 1845; *Reynoldsville*—Thos. Reynolds, Feb. 23, 1850; John S. Smith, January 6, 1851; Orlando Gray, October 27, 1854; John S. Smith, September 26, 1856; Frederick C. Farmer, February 16, 1858. Discontinued August 31, 1859. Reestablished September 13, 1859, and Thomas Reynolds appointed postmaster; Thomas Montgomery, December 12, 1862; Thomas Reynolds, April 5, 1865; Tilton C. Reynolds, June 9, 1881. Office advanced to presidential class, October 14, 1881, Tilton C. Reynolds reappointed October 14, 1881; William C. Schultze, October 19, 1885; John W. Foust, February 11, 1890; Evan T. McGaw, March 29, 1894; Allen M. Woodward, March 16, 1898; Edward C. Burns, April 5, 1902; Smith McCreight, April 1, 1910; Henry C. Deible, January 18, 1915.

*Richardsville*—Postmasters: David W. Moorhead, appointed January 18, 1849; William R. Richards, July 6, 1852; David W.

Moorhead, August 14, 1858; Joshua Long, February 2, 1859; Jackson Moorhead, February 20, 1860; William Evans, July 31, 1883; Lewis Rhoads, July 17, 1885; John McGarvey, December 17, 1886; William Evans, April 22, 1889; G. C. Sartwell, September 5, 1893; Robert W. Moorhead, April 26, 1897; Maggie G. Moorhead, April 3, 1900; William Wasson, April 21, 1902; S. L. Gayley, May 6, 1907.

*Ringgold*—Postmasters: Robert McFarland, appointed November 11, 1847; George Mercer, May 30, 1850; Philip H. Shannon, July 8, 1852; Robert T. Perry, June 6, 1854; Samuel Miller, September 1, 1856; John A. Freas, October 10, 1856; Martin H. Shannon, December 3, 1857; Philip H. Shannon, October 1, 1859; James Dean, October 12, 1860; A. J. Monks, September 3, 1861; Robert Perry, November 6, 1861; Susanna Reitz, August 6, 1885; E. A. Holben, April 22, 1889; William M. Stear, September 28, 1893; Charles Stewart, July 12, 1897; Earle M. Holben, July 30, 1909.

*Rockdale Mills*—Postmasters: William H. Gordon, appointed January 13, 1863; Elisha L. Evans, April 26, 1864; Thomas Montgomery, May 1, 1867; Scott McClelland, March 29, 1872; C. D. Evans, May 22, 1876; Sophia Evans, April 8, 1878; Anne Mathews, October 2, 1878; Sophia Evans, November 4, 1879; Eliza McGarey, December 3, 1898; John Moore, August 3, 1904. Discontinued December 31, 1908.

*Rocky Bend*—See *Fuller*.

*Sandy Valley*—Postmasters: John W. Riggs, appointed August 20, 1872; William Boner, July 31, 1876; William T. Cox, December 6, 1889; Samuel Steele, May 13, 1893; William J. Boner, June 21, 1897; John K. Wells, January 21, 1904.

*Schoffner's Corners* (Originally *Mary Annsville*)—Postmasters: *Mary Annsville*—Thos. Craven, appointed June 10, 1858; *Schoffner's Corners*—George Smith, appointed January 20, 1859; Philip Hetrick, August 3, 1863; John Snyder, March 17, 1864; Henry Heber, June 16, 1864; John Andrews, June 22, 1865; Sylvester Davis, May 9, 1866; Frank Ross, July 3, 1896; Sylvester Davis, June 30, 1897. Discontinued. Mail to Munderf.

*Sebeck*—Postmasters: George H. Bush, June 20, 1900; T. C. Jackson, January 21, 1908. Discontinued March 31, 1909.

*Sigel*—Postmasters: James McNeal, appointed May 26, 1862; Henry Truman, March 3, 1868; George A. Carroll, August 24, 1885; Sylvester Truman, March 29, 1889; George A.

Carroll, August 30, 1893; Frank Truman, August 3, 1897; Harry Truman; J. W. Copenhaver; Jude Hagerty, February 9, 1914.

*Soldier*—Postmasters: John M. Carroll, appointed May 12, 1889; Arthur H. Murray, appointed January 29, 1900; John I. Ray, resigned early in 1909. George W. Straley succeeding him and being regularly appointed February 3, 1910.

*Sprinkle Mills*—Postmasters: Peter Seiler, appointed August 24, 1857; Mary Seiler, January 24, 1863; William Eisenhart, March 7, 1863; Robert Geist, March 30, 1888; George Baughman, July 29, 1889. Name changed to Sprinkle Mills April 30, 1894, and Robert Geist appointed postmaster; Daniel Seiler, May 3, 1897; John F. Eisenhart, January 10, 1913; Lusher E. Startzell, December 1, 1916.

*Stanton*—Postmasters: James Hill, appointed April 15, 1862; James R. Hill, January 11, 1864; Alexander Hill, September 7, 1864; Alner J. Smathers, November 9, 1865; Edward Reitz, July 20, 1869; Jacob R. Miller, December 20, 1875; Edward Reitz, January 23, 1879; George W. Baughman, September 8, 1893; G. C. Reitz, April 20, 1897; Edward Reitz, November 28, 1899; Annie B. Gilligan, July 19, 1909. Discontinued June 30, 1911. Mail to Baxter.

*Sugar Hill*—Postmasters: Alexander McConnell, appointed February 27, 1877; William A. Shaw, April 28, 1886; John H. Simmons, May 27, 1886; William A. Shaw, January 26, 1893; O. H. Sibley, February 28, 1894. Discontinued December 31, 1908.

*Summerville*—Postmasters: David Losh, appointed February 14, 1839; George Richards, October 4, 1839; Samuel B. Taylor, October 20, 1840; James Gardner October 4, 1841; Ira Baldwin, January 12, 1843; Jonathan Milliron, December 15, 1846; Benjamin S. Wesson, January 28, 1848; Hiram Carrier, February 22, 1849; Leopold Heilbruner, March 21, 1856; Benjamin S. Wesson, December 6, 1856; Harlow R. Bryant, February 4, 1862; Hiram Carrier, August 28, 1866; Harlow R. Bryant, May 17, 1876; John H. Strong, October 16, 1871; Frederick J. Strong, March 3, 1873; Joseph Guthrie, July 28, 1885; F. J. Strong, May 14, 1889; James Guthrie, August 30, 1893; F. J. Strong, November 10, 1897; James Baldwin, January 1, 1903; H. W. Carrier, December 9, 1904; J. E. Guthrie, January 18, 1915.

*Sykesville*—Postmasters: Jacob B. Sykes, appointed October 8, 1883; Joseph H. Ake, December 2, 1886; Asa W. Scott, July 20,

1889; Joseph H. Ake, August 30, 1893; Samuel B. Long, August 21, 1897.

*Timblin*—Postmasters: John A. Timblin, February 25, 1889; name changed to Timblin; John A. Timblin, May 18, 1889; David Haas, May 18, 1896; George W. Himes, August 29, 1896; Nancy A. Timblin, June 7, 1897; G. W. E. Snyder, April, 1904. Office discontinued in 1907 or 1908 and rural free delivery established. Office reopened November 5, 1910; M. J. Watkins, postmaster since.

*Valier*—Postmasters: John M. Means, appointed August 4, 1885; Mary M. Postlethwait, April 15, 1886; John M. Means, August 6, 1889; Amanda J. Means, June 12, 1893; John M. Means, April 19, 1897; M. C. Sutter, August 31, 1914.

*Vantassel*—Postmaster: John C. Vantassel, appointed December 31, 1890. Discontinued August 28, 1891.

*Walston*—Postmasters: Daniel N. McIntyre, appointed November 25, 1885; William Dayton; J. B. Lingenfelter; J. E. Morgan; F. C. V. Gatti, July 15, 1910.

*Warsaw*—Postmasters: Thomas McCormick, appointed August 15, 1836; David McCormick, January 17, 1838; Moses B. St. John, May 12, 1839; John H. McKee, June 23, 1853; Jacob Raught, January 25, 1854; John Reed, September 9, 1854; John Sheasley, June 8, 1860; Isaac W. Temple, July 12, 1861; William P. Mather, November 12, 1871; S. W. Temple, January 9, 1882; S. W. Pettibone, February 1, 1887; Richard Mayes, September 19, 1889; James M. Raught, December 21, 1891; William Gregg, October 30, 1893; A. O. McWilliams, March 2, 1885; L. E. Rishel, December 22, 1911. Discontinued December 31, 1913. Mail to Allens Mills.

*Westville*—Postmasters: Alexander McKay, appointed April 20, 1892; A. J. Wiser, May 20, 1896; Harry Taylor, June 5, 1912.

*Whitesville*—Postmasters: John Keim, appointed December 14, 1835; James C. Maize, October 6, 1836. Discontinued October 17, 1837. Reestablished September 24, 1841, and Gilmore Montgomery appointed postmaster. Discontinued February 17, 1842.

*Winslow* (Originally *Hudson*)—Postmasters: Augustus G. Winslow, appointed June 30, 1860; Tobias J. Long, August 12, 1885; George B. Long, November 19, 1887. Name changed to Winslow January 7, 1888, and George B. Long reappointed; A. G. Winslow, April 15, 1889; William W. Bowers, March 26, 1894; Azariah L. Gibson, August 27, 1897.

*Wishaw*—Postmasters: James Ewing, appointed July 1, 1899; S. E. Shankel, took office

March 19, 1904; A. McDonald, February 17, 1905; William J. Webb, October 5, 1914.

*Worthville*—Postmasters: Henry Fox, appointed February 6, 1854. Discontinued March 28, 1855. John C. McNutt appointed June 2, 1864; Morris R. Putney, February 2, 1875; Samuel V. Shick, March 13, 1883; Jacob B. Mauk, September 28, 1888; Amos Holben, January 14, 1889; S. M. Geist, August 30, 1893; Amos Holben, September 16, 1897; M. S. Dinger, August 10, 1914.

As will be seen, Jefferson county has four offices of presidential class, Brookville, Reynoldsville, Punxsutawney and Brockwayville.

City delivery was established in Punxsutawney September 1, 1903, in Brookville, November 1, 1906. The first rural route in the county was started November 1, 1904, and was from Reynoldsville. We give a list of the post-offices having rural delivery service in Jefferson county and the number of routes operated therefrom:

Baxter, 2 routes; Big Run, 1 route; Brockport (Elk county), 1 route; Brockwayville, 2 routes; Brookville, 6 routes; Falls Creek (Clearfield county), 1 route; Punxsutawney, 4 routes; Reynoldsville, 4 routes; Sigel, 2 routes; Summerville, 1 route; Walston, 1 route.

#### PRESENT OFFICES IN COUNTY

Office and Postmaster	Date of Appointment
Allens Mills, Dillis Allen.....	Jan. 10, 1913
Anita, James Barron.....	Nov. 3, 1914
Baxter, George C. Barrett.....	Nov. 1, 1907
Big Run, Ulysses G. Bowers.....	March 3, 1915
Bowersville, Harlen W. Rhoads.....	Dec. 3, 1907
Brockwayville, James A. Cooper.....	May 26, 1914
Brookville, Norman D. Matson.....	Feb. 13, 1915

Office and Postmaster	Date of Appointment
Cloe, Joseph H. Rhoads.....	March 3, 1914
Coal Glen, Frank B. Blakeslee.....	April 12, 1905
Conifer, John F. Keating, Jr.....	Oct. 13, 1913
Coolspring, Miles I. Kunselman.....	June 11, 1912
Corsica, John T. Luther.....	Aug. 31, 1914
Crenshaw, William S. Steel.....	May 5, 1899
De Lancey, Samuel Woodhall.....	Sept. 27, 1907
Desire, May B. Loos.....	Oct. 10, 1914
Dora, James C. Geist.....	May 18, 1901
Eleanor, William Ecklund.....	May 25, 1915
Erdice, Peter Hetrick.....	June 19, 1897
Florenza, John McIntyre.....	May 2, 1902
Frostburg, A. Amos Mohney.....	Dec. 22, 1910
Grange, John G. Stewart.....	Sept. 26, 1903
Hamilton, Samuel J. Morris.....	Nov. 11, 1915
Hazen, John G. Mayes.....	Sept. 27, 1897
Heathville, William A. Smith.....	May 11, 1910
Horatio, Harry S. Owens.....	Nov. 11, 1913
Knox Dale, John L. Cummings.....	Jan. 21, 1904
Lanes Mills, Fred A. Humphreys.....	Nov. 4, 1915
Langville, Lyda Young.....	Nov. 19, 1915
Markton, Allen L. Thomas.....	Nov. 19, 1915
Munderf, Ambrose S. Davis.....	May 17, 1911
Ohl, Adam H. Reitz.....	April 29, 1892
Oliveburg, Wm. D. Morris.....	Feb. 4, 1910
Pansy, Everett W. Reitz.....	Jan. 10, 1913
Pardus, Edward P. Newton.....	May 1, 1909
Porter, James F. McHenry.....	Nov. 19, 1913
Punxsutawney, Wm. M. Carter.....	June 9, 1915
Ramsaytown, James E. Bixby.....	Feb. 21, 1907
Rathmel, Azor L. Keagle.....	Nov. 14, 1916
Reynoldsville, Henry C. Deible.....	Jan. 18, 1915
Richardsville, Samuel L. Gayiey.....	May 6, 1907
Ringgold, Earle M. Holben.....	July 30, 1909
Sandy Valley, John K. Wells.....	Jan. 21, 1904
Sigel, Jude Hagerty.....	Feb. 9, 1914
Soldier, George W. Straley.....	Feb. 3, 1910
Sprinkle Mills, Lusher E. Startzell.....	Dec. 1, 1916
Summerville, J. E. Guthrie.....	Jan. 18, 1915
Sykesville, Samuel B. Long.....	Aug. 21, 1897
Timblin, Miller J. Watkins.....	Sept. 26, 1910
Valier, Milton C. Sutter.....	Aug. 31, 1914
Walston, Felix C. V. Gatti.....	July 15, 1910
Westville, Harry Taylor.....	June 5, 1912
Winslow, Azariah L. Gibson.....	Aug. 27, 1897
Wishaw, Wm. J. Webb.....	Sept. 26, 1914
Worthville, Melvin S. Dinger.....	Aug. 10, 1914

## CHAPTER XIII

### BENCH AND BAR

JUDICIAL ORGANIZATION IN PENNSYLVANIA AND JEFFERSON COUNTY—TERMS OF COURT—PRESIDENT JUDGES—ASSOCIATE JUDGES—STATE JUDICIARY—PIONEER COURT SESSIONS—ATTORNEYS—ADMISSIONS TO THE BAR—PRESENT MEMBERS, JEFFERSON COUNTY BAR—JUSTICES OF THE PEACE

#### JUDICIAL ORGANIZATION IN PENNSYLVANIA

The first legislation creating a judiciary in this State was called the Provincial act of March 22, 1722. This court was styled "The Court of Quarter Sessions of the Peace and Gaol Delivery." The Orphans' court was established in 1713. The Constitution of 1776 provided for the continuance of these courts. By the Constitution adopted in 1790 the judicial power of the State was vested in a Supreme court, in a court of Oyer and Terminer and General Jail Delivery, Common Pleas, Quarter Sessions, Orphans' court, and Register court for each county, and justices of the peace for boroughs and townships. The early judges were appointed by the governor.

In 1806, for the more convenient establishment of the Supreme court, the State was made into two districts, the Eastern and Western. The salary of a county associate judge was one hundred and fifty dollars per year.

Up to 1840 the judges were all appointed by the governor with the advice and consent of the Senate. Supreme court judges were appointed for fifteen years, district judges of the court of Common Pleas were appointed for ten years, and the associate judges were appointed for five.

Both the president judge of a district and the associate judges for a county were appointed in this State until 1850, when the State Constitution was changed to make them elective. The term of the president judge ran ten years, but the term of the associates was for five. The president circuit judge's salary was sixteen hundred dollars a year and mileage.

Pennsylvania has had four Constitutions, the first one, September 28, 1776. Under this Constitution the General Assembly consisted of but one house. The members were elected

yearly. The laws were called "Acts of Assembly."

A new Constitution was framed in 1790, when the Senate body of the Legislature was created. Under this Constitution a free colored man could vote at any election in the State, hence all public notices were addressed to the freemen of the locality.

The third revision was in 1838. Under this Constitution the free colored man was denied his vote. All life offices were abolished. In 1838 the amended Constitution as adopted limited the rights of any one man to serve in the office of governor to six years out of nine. Under the first Constitution of 1790 the limit of service in this office was nine years out of twelve. It was customary then in Pennsylvania to publish laws and public documents in separate books, in English and German. The debates of the 1838 convention were so published. This custom prevailed until about 1856.

The fourth revision was in 1873. One of the principal points in this Constitution was to restrict local legislation, and under it the colored man was again given his right to vote. From 1843 to 1850 members of the Legislature received one dollar and fifty cents per day; in 1850 their pay was increased to three dollars per day for one hundred days, and one dollar and fifty cents per day for every day after that in session.

By an act of the General Assembly of April 13, 1791, the counties of Westmoreland, Fayette, Washington and Allegheny constituted the Fifth Judicial district, and on March 26, 1804, the newly erected Jefferson county was attached to Westmoreland for judicial purposes. On June 2, 1803, Samuel Roberts was commissioned president judge for the Fifth Judicial district by Governor McKean. This

Samuel Roberts was Jefferson's pioneer territorial judge until March 10, 1806. Judge Roberts was an able jurist and a literary man of note. He compiled and published, in 1817, a text work on law, a digest of the British statutes, with notes and illustrations. Samuel Roberts was born in Philadelphia September 10, 1761, and as judge he continued to preside in Allegheny county until his death, in 1820.

By an act of Assembly of February 24, 1806, the counties of Somerset, Cambria, Indiana, Armstrong and Westmoreland were made into the Tenth Judicial district, and John Young, of Westmoreland, was commissioned judge for that district March 1, 1806.

By an act of Assembly of March 10, 1806, the county of Indiana was organized for judicial purposes, to take effect the first Monday in November, 1806.

By an act of Assembly of March 10, 1806, Jefferson county was annexed to the county of Indiana, and the authority of the county commissioners and other county officers of said Indiana county was extended over and within the county of Jefferson. Until 1830 all legal business had to be transacted at Indiana.

Jefferson remained annexed to Indiana county until 1824, and for judicial purposes alone, until by act of Assembly, approved by Governor Wolf April 2, 1830, to organize the provisional county of Jefferson for judicial purposes, it was stipulated in Section 2 that the county should be attached to and form part of the Fourth Judicial district (and of the Western district of the supreme court), and that the president judge of the Fourth Judicial district, and the associates to be appointed, should have like power as other counties, etc., on and after the first Monday in October, to do and perform all duties, etc. Hon. Thomas Burnside, of Bellefonte, Center county, was then the president judge of this Fourth Judicial district, composed of Mifflin, Center, Huntingdon and Bedford counties, and by this act of the Legislature he was made the pioneer judge to hold court in and for Jefferson county. Our first term of court was held in the upper rooms of the old jail, in December, 1830, and was presided over by Burnside.

HON. THOMAS BURNSIDE was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, July 28, 1782. His father emigrated to Philadelphia, Pa., in 1792. In 1800 Burnside read law with Hon. Robert Porter, of Philadelphia, who died suddenly in Brookville in 1842, being found dead in his bed in the morning at the "Red Lion Tavern," kept by John Smith. Judge Porter had

stopped off the stage to rest over night while traveling through this wilderness. He is buried in the old cemetery. On February 13, 1804, Hon. Thomas Burnside was admitted to the Philadelphia bar. In the month of March of that year he moved to and settled in Bellefonte, Center Co., Pa. In 1811 he was elected to the State Senate. In 1815 he was sent to Congress. In 1816 he was appointed a president judge. In 1823 he was again elected a State senator and made speaker. In 1826 he was again appointed president judge, and in 1845 he was commissioned judge for the Supreme court of Pennsylvania. In stature Judge Burnside was of medium height, dark complexioned, and very homely. He was a learned lawyer, an able jurist, and a kind, honest open-hearted gentleman. He served as judge in Jefferson county until September 1, 1835, when the Eighteenth Judicial district was organized. Like other judges of his period, he could get "drunk through and through" every court week.

#### JUDICIAL DISTRICT

By an act passed April 8, 1833, the counties of Potter, McKean, Warren and Jefferson were made the Eighteenth Judicial district, from and after September 1, 1835, and the governor was required to appoint a president judge for the district.

From 1835 to 1840 the Eighteenth was composed of Jefferson, Potter, McKean and Warren. In 1840 Warren was detached and Clarion added. From 1840 to 1849 the Eighteenth district was Jefferson, Potter, McKean and Clarion. In 1849, April 5th, the State was reapportioned, making the Eighteenth Venango, Clarion, Jefferson, Elk and Forest counties. In 1851 Elk was dropped. In 1852 Clearfield was added to the Eighteenth, but in 1853 was dropped, and Mercer county was joined to the Eighteenth. About 1859 or 1860 Mercer and Venango were made a separate district. In 1866 the Eighteenth was composed of Jefferson, Clarion and Forest. In 1874 the Eighteenth was composed of Clarion and Jefferson. In 1885 the Eighteenth was Clarion county, with Jefferson attached. On June 12, 1895, Jefferson was made a separate district, numbered the Fifty-fourth.

#### TERMS OF COURT

Terms of courts of Jefferson county in 1837 to October 3, 1898, were held in Brookville on the second Mondays of February, May, September and December.

*Terms of Court of the Fifty-fourth Judicial District as Ordered October 3, 1898.*

**Court of Quarter Sessions:** Regular terms of the court of Quarter Sessions of the Peace begin on the second Monday of January, April, August and November.

**Court of Common Pleas:** Regular term of court of Common Pleas begins on the third Monday of each term.

**Argument Court:** The first Monday of March, third Mondays of May, September and December.

"Judges, during their continuance in office, shall reside within the districts for which they shall be respectively elected."

"No judge of any court of this Commonwealth shall practice as attorney or counsellor in any court of justice in this Commonwealth or elsewhere, nor shall he hold or exercise the office of alderman or notary public." (Act of 1834.)

PRESIDENT JUDGES

NATHANIEL B. ELDRÉD, of McKean county, was appointed judge November 10, 1835. Judge Eldred resigned in 1839. He died January 27, 1867.

ALEXANDER MCCALMONT, of Franklin, Venango county, was appointed judge May 31, 1839, and served until 1849. As an illustration of the man, and his manner of holding court, I give an incident that occurred in Ridgway, Elk county, in 1844, while he was holding the pioneer court there. The pioneer court crier was Nathaniel Hyatt, of Kersey, and he, like everybody else in those days, was fond of attending court for the sake of visiting, seeing the judge, telling stories, and "smiling with his neighbors." Mr. Hyatt was a large man, peculiar, and had a coarse voice. Judge Alexander McCalmont was a very easy-going, mild-mannered man. One day while the court was in session Mr. Hyatt was busy telling a bevy of neighbors some stories in the court room and talking loudly. The Judge thought there was a little too much noise in court, and, to personally reprimand Mr. Hyatt, he commenced "a rapping, gently tapping, tapping," three times on the desk, addressing Mr. Hyatt thus: "Crier, there is a little too much noise in court." Promptly Mr. Hyatt responded by stamping his right foot violently on the floor, and in his loud, coarse voice exclaimed, "Let there be silence in court. What the hell are you about?"

JOSEPH BUFFINGTON, of Kittanning, Armstrong county, was appointed judge June 1,

1849, to serve until the end of the next session of the State Senate. He was reappointed January 15, 1850, and served until 1851, when defeated in the election.

Under the amended Constitution of the State the president judge was made elective, for ten years, and the associates for five.

Eminent lawyers then attended all courts in the district. They rode in the stage or on horseback, wore green leggings, and carried their papers, books, etc., in large leather saddlebags.

JOHN C. KNOX, of Tioga county, was elected in 1851, but resigned in 1853, when appointed to the Supreme bench of the State.

JOHN S. MCCALMONT was appointed by Governor Bigler in the spring of 1853, and was elected that fall. He lived in Venango county, and was the son of Judge Alexander McCalmont. He was a graduate of West Point Military Academy, and in 1861, at the breaking out of the Civil war, resigned the judgeship to accept the Colonelcy of the Tenth Pennsylvania Reserves.

GLEN W. SCOFIELD, of Warren county, was appointed by Governor Curtin, and served until January, 1862.

JAMES CAMPBELL, of Clarion, was elected in the fall of 1861 and served a full term of ten years.

WILLIAM P. JENKS, of Jefferson county, was elected in 1871, and also served a full term.

JAMES B. KNOX, of Clarion, was elected in 1881, but died in 1884.

WILLIAM L. CORBET, of Clarion, was appointed by Governor Pattison, and served until January, 1886.

THEOPHILUS S. WILSON, of Clarion, was elected in the fall of 1885, and died in June, 1891.

W. W. BARR, of Clarion, was appointed by Governor Pattison, serving until January, 1892.

E. H. CLARK, of Brookville, was elected in the fall of 1891, and served until 1895, when Jefferson county was made a separate judicial district. Judge Clark was born in Brookville July 22, 1839, and died Dec. 24, 1909.

JOHN W. REED was appointed judge, his commission being dated June 17, 1895. As Judge Clark was elected president judge of the Eighteenth Judicial district, and Clarion county became the Eighteenth when Jefferson was made a separate district, Judge Clark removed to Clarion, and Judge Reed went on the Jefferson county bench. He retired in 1915.



Yours Truly  
E. Heath Clark



CHARLES CORBET is now the presiding judge. He was sworn in January 6, 1916.

Of the sixteen men who have served as president judge of the courts of Jefferson county, but four were residents of the county when they went on the bench, Jenks, Clark, Reed and Corbet.

#### ASSOCIATE JUDGES

The associate judges appointed and elected in the county have been as follows: Appointed—1830, John W. Jenks, Elijah Heath; 1835, William Jack; 1837, Andrew Barnett; 1841, James Winslow; 1843, James L. Gillis, Levi G. Clover; 1846, Thomas Hastings; 1847, John W. Jenks; December, 1850, J. B. Evans; 1851, Robert P. Barr. Elected—1851, Robert P. Barr, J. B. Evans; 1855, James H. Bell, appointed, and elected at the ensuing election; 1856, Joseph Henderson was elected, but resigned on account of receiving the nomination for prothonotary, and Samuel M. Moore was appointed to take his place until next election; 1860, James Torrance; 1861, John J. Y. Thompson. Judge Thompson resigned in May, 1865, and C. Fogle was appointed in his place. At the election in 1865 two associate judges were elected for a term of five years, Philip Taylor and James St. Clair; 1870, William Altman, Robert R. Means; 1875, James E. Mitchell, John B. Wilson; 1880, John Thompson, Stephen Oaks; 1885, Henry Truman, J. W. Foust.

The office of associate judge was abolished by the new Constitution, the incumbents of the office at the time of its enactment to continue in service until their terms expired.

#### STATE JUDICIARY

HON. ISAAC GRANTHAM GORDON, of Brookville, Jefferson county, was elected to the Supreme bench in 1873; term then fifteen years, which he served in full with great distinction, his term expiring January 1, 1889. As a boy he learned the trade of machinist in Lewisburg, Pa., but on account of an accident he changed his mind and in 1841 he entered the law office of James F. Lynn, of Lewisburg, Pa. Completing his legal studies in two years, he was admitted in April, 1843, to practice law in the courts of Union county, Pa. As a boy his spare time was not spent in idleness, foolish or frivolous amusements, but breasting many discouragements and surmounting every obstacle he pursued the study of law, and having mastered it sufficiently, as he thought,

established himself in 1846 in Brookville, Jefferson county, to practice that profession. For a short time he formed a partnership with George R. Barrett, and in 1846 became associated with Elijah Heath, as Heath & Gordon. In 1847 Mr. Gordon married Mary C. Jenks, of Punxsutawney, Pa. In 1860 and 1861 he represented the district composed of Jefferson, Clearfield, Elk and McKean in the State Legislature, being made chairman of the General Judiciary committee during the session of 1861. On January 16, 1860, he made his great speech on Personal Liberty. On account of his mental acumen, activity and vigor his friends nicknamed him "Old Ironsides." In 1866 he was appointed by Governor Hartranft president judge of a new judicial district formed from the counties of Mercer and Venango, taken from the Eighteenth district, to serve until next election. Judge Gordon was fond of the arts and sciences and to study the stars unutterable he erected a conservatory near his residence where he spent most of his leisure time viewing the orbs with a telescope of his own making. In 1858 I taught him practical botany, and I sat at his deathbed September 4, 1895. I greatly admired him in life and sincerely regretted him at death.

#### PIONEER COURT SESSIONS

*December Session, 1830, Held in the Upper Rooms of the Old Jail*

"Minutes of a Court of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace, held at Brookville, for the county of Jefferson, on Monday, the sixth day of December, 1830:

"Present the Honorable Thomas Burnside, President, and John W. Jenks and Elijah Heath, Esquires, Judges of said Court. High Sheriff of Jefferson County, Thomas McKee. Constables, Alfred Cory, Constable of Young township, and Hulet Smith, Constable of Rose township, sworn.

"The Court order and direct that a Grand Jury of twenty-four and a Traverse Jury of thirty-six be summoned returnable to next term."

The following named gentlemen were admitted to practice law in the several courts of Jefferson County, and were all sworn and affirmed, to wit: Thomas Blair, Thomas White, George W. Smith, J. W. Smith, John Johnston, William Banks, and Hugh Brady, Esq. On December 7th Robert E. Brown, Esq., was admitted and sworn as an attorney of the several courts of Jefferson county.

James M. Brockway was appointed constable of Ridgway township and sworn in open court; Samuel Jones appointed constable of Pinecreek township and sworn in open court; William Hopkins appointed constable of Perry township for the present year and sworn in open court.

The following constables appeared and made their returns, to wit: Alfred Cory, constable of Young township, and Hulet Smith, constable of Rose township.

*February Sessions, 1831*

Grand jurors for February Sessions, 1831—Thomas McKee, Esq., high sheriff of Jefferson county, returns his *præcipe* to him directed and the following named persons for grand jury at February sessions, 1831:

No.	Name and Township
1	Andrew Barnett, Pinecreek
2	Jacob Shaffer, Ridgway
3	Aaron Fuller, Rose
4	Samuel Jordan, Perry
5	Joseph Sharp, Rose
6	John Welsh, Rose
7	Andrew Bowers, Young
8	William Summerville, Rose
9	John Christy
10	Archibald Hadden
11	Christ. Heterick
12	John H. Wise, Rose
13	John Millen, Perry
14	Henry Walborn, Ridgway
15	Darius Carrier, Rose
16	John McGiffen, Rose
17	Jacob Shillery, Young
18	Clark Eggleston, Ridgway
19	Joseph Bell, Perry
20	John Hughes, Rose
21	Jacob Hoover, Young
22	Robert K. Scott, Rose
23	William Love, Sr., Rose
24	Thompson Barr, Rose

The following constables appeared and made their returns at February sessions, 1831: Samuel Jones, Pinecreek township; Alfred Cory, Young township; William Hopkins, Perry township; Hulet Smith, Rose township; James Brockway, Ridgway township.

List of retailers of foreign merchandise in the township of Rose, returned at February sessions, 1831: William Douglass, Jared B. Evans, William Rodgers, Joseph Chambers, John Robinson, John McAnulty, Sr., Andrew Vashbinder, John Eason, William Clark.\*

"A list of retailers of foreign merchandise in the county of Jefferson, classified according to the act of Assembly in that case provided,

viz.: John W. Jenks, eighth class, Young township; William Douglass, eighth class, Rose township; Jared B. Evans, eighth class, Rose township; John Smith & Co., eighth class, Rose township; William Rodgers, eighth class, Rose township; Joseph Chambers, eighth class, Rose township; John Robinson, eighth class, Rose township.

"We, the undersigned Judges and Commissioners of Jefferson county, do certify the foregoing to be a correct list as returned by the several Constables, given under our hands the 9th day of February, 1831.

"JOHN W. JENKS,  
ELIJAH HEATH,

*Judges.*

THOS. LUCAS,  
ROBERT ANDREWS,  
*Commissioners of County."*

ATTORNEYS

Lawyers or attorneys at law are officers, but they are neither elected or appointed. They have to pass an examination by a committee appointed by the court, and if said committee find the applicant well-learned in law and in good standing, he is admitted to practice, by taking the following oath:

You do swear (or affirm) that you will support the Constitution of the United States, and the Constitution of this Commonwealth, and that you will behave yourself in the office of attorney within this Court, according to the best of your learning and ability, and with all good fidelity, as well to the Court as to the client; that you will use no *falsehood*, nor *delay* any person's cause for lucre or malice.

After taking the oath, the court crier says, "Sworn."

The early local or home lawyers were Hugh Brady, Cephas J. Dunham, Benjamin Bartholomew, Caleb A. Alexander, L. B. Dunham, Richard Arthurs, Elijah Heath, D. B. Jenks, Thomas Lucas, D. S. Deering, S. B. Bishop, and Jesse G. Clark. Many very eminent lawyers from adjoining counties attended our courts regularly at this period. They usually came on horseback, and brought their papers, etc., in large leather saddlebags. Most of these foreign lawyers were very polite gentlemen, and very particular not to refuse a "drink."

The pioneer law student in the county was Lewis B. Dunham. He was admitted to the bar of the county at the September term, 1835. It may be a matter of pride to recall the fact that Benjamin Bartholomew while living in Brookville had a son born who became dis-

\* For later list, see Chapter on County Formation and Organization.

tinguished as one of the great orators of the State, the Hon. Linn Bartholomew.

SUMMARY OF PRINCIPAL  
ADMISSIONS TO THE BAR,  
1830 TO 1916

A complete list of the names of the members of the Jefferson county bar as they have been recorded in the annals of the court in the order in which they were admitted is here given. Some of these attorneys were not residents of this county, but were admitted to this bar, and practiced regularly in our courts.

December Term, 1830.—Thomas Blair, of Kittanning; Thomas White, of Indiana; George W. Smith, of Butler, practiced in this county for ten or fifteen years, was afterwards president judge of his district; J. W. Smith, of Clearfield; John Johnston, of Clearfield; William Banks, of Indiana, practiced in this court for many years; Hugh Brady; Robert E. Brown, of Kittanning.

February Term, 1831.—Joseph Martin; William Watson, of Kittanning, Pa.; Joseph Buffington, of Kittanning, practiced at this bar for many years; was appointed president judge of this district, and afterwards served as member of Congress from this district.

September Term, 1831.—Cephas J. Dunham, of Brookville; Ephraim Carpenter, of Indiana, came here for many years; Lewis W. Smith, of Clearfield, came here occasionally; Benjamin Bartholomew, resided in Brookville a number of years, and represented the district in the Legislature in 1846 (he removed from Brookville to Warren, and then to Schuylkill county, where he was afterwards district attorney; Hon. Linn Bartholomew, his son, was born in Brookville).

December Term, 1833.—Michael Gallagher, of Kittanning; James McManus, of Bellefonte.

February Term, 1834.—William F. Johnston, of Kittanning, practiced regularly at this bar for many years; was afterwards governor of Pennsylvania.

May Term, 1834.—C. A. Alexander; James Burnside, of Bellefonte.

February Term, 1835.—Michael Dan McGeehan, of Ebensburg; Gen. William R. Smith, from the eastern part of the State, was only here once; removed to Dubuque, Iowa.

May Term, 1835.—Hiram Bayne, of McKean county, practiced at this bar regularly for a number of years. He was engaged in the sale of lands, and was a member of the State Constitutional convention of 1837.

September Term, 1835.—Lewis B. Dunham,

of Brookville, the pioneer man admitted on examination to the Jefferson county bar, and the pioneer law student in the county, practiced here for a number of years, and then removed to the West—Maquoketa, Iowa (Mr. Dunham did not practice his profession after he left Brookville; he represented Iowa in the State Senate); Stewart Steele, of Blairsville.

December Term, 1835.—Alexander McCalmont, of Franklin, practiced for many years at this bar, and was president judge of the district; James Ross Snowden, of Franklin, a prominent attorney and politician, came here occasionally; Elijah Heath, of Brookville; David Barclay Jenks, of Brookville.

September Term, 1836.—Richard Arthurs, of Brookville.

Spring Term, 1838.—Jesse G. Clark.

September Term, 1839.—John W. Howe, of Franklin, came here regularly for many years, was a prominent attorney, and was elected member of Congress from his district; Thomas Struthers, of Warren, also came here regularly for many years.

December Term, 1839.—William M. Stewart, of Indiana.

December Term, 1840.—Thomas Lucas, of Brookville.

September Term, 1842.—J. W. McCabe, of Kittanning, came here a few times.

February Term, 1843.—Carlton B. Curtis, of Warren, came here frequently, elected to the Legislature and Congress twice from the districts of which Jefferson county formed a part; Andrew Mosgrove, of Kittanning, came here occasionally.

May Term, 1843.—David S. Deering, of Brookville, read law, was admitted, and practiced at this bar for several years. He afterwards resided in Iowa.

February Term, 1844.—C. W. Leffingwell.

May Term, 1844.—Ephraim Buffington, of Kittanning.

September Term, 1844.—Edward Shippen, of Meadville, J. S. McCalmont, of Franklin.

December Term, 1844.—C. W. Carskaden and Edwin C. Wilson, both of Franklin.

May Term, 1845.—John Potter.

September Term, 1845.—W. P. Jenks, for ten years president judge of Jefferson and Clarion counties (see biography).

December Term, 1845.—Isaac G. Gordon, afterwards chief justice of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania (see biography).

February Term, 1846.—W. L. Corbet, of Clarion, appointed judge of Jefferson and Clarion counties, serving one year.

May Term, 1847.—John W. Mish, of Pitts-

burgh, who came here but once, and George W. Zeigler, of Brookville, who practiced at this bar until 1869, when he removed to Selin's Grove, and subsequently to Sunbury, where he resided and practiced his profession; Mr. Zeigler was a prominent attorney and politician, being twice elected on the Democratic ticket to the Legislature from this district. Edward Hutchison, of Brookville, read law and was admitted here, but never practiced at this bar.

September Term, 1847.—G. W. Andrews.

February Term, 1849.—G. W. Smith, of Butler, came here regularly for a number of years; Guthrie P. Reed; John C. Coxson, of Brookville; Titian J. Coffey, of Indiana, who practiced here for a number of years, was afterwards State senator, and appointed attorney general of the United States, 1861-65.

May Term, 1849.—James S. Meyers, of Franklin, Pa., came here regularly to attend court for several years.

December Term, 1849.—David Barclay, of Brookville, was for many years, one of the most prominent attorneys at the Brookville bar, being elected on the Whig ticket to Congress from this district in 1854.

May Term, 1851.—Samuel Sherwell, of Kittanning; S. Newton Pettis, of Meadville.

September Term, 1851.—L. D. Rodgers, C. L. Lamberton, of Clarion; Charles L. Lamberton, a resident of Clarion, when admitted, afterwards removed to Brookville, where he resided for a few years, then returned to Clarion, and was elected to the State Senate from this district.

September Term, 1852.—Larry S. Cantwell, of Kittanning, practiced occasionally at this bar; Gleni W. Scofield, of Warren; J. Alexander Fulton, of Kittanning, came here occasionally; James Boggs, of Clarion, came here occasionally.

December Term, 1852.—William W. Wise, of Brookville, who was killed in battle.

May Term, 1853.—James McCahen and Martin R. Cooley.

September Term, 1853.—W. W. Barr, Clarion, practiced here occasionally; served a year as judge of Jefferson and Clarion counties by appointment; Charles R. Barclay, of Punxsutawney, read law and was admitted here, but did not practice.

December Term, 1853.—Michael K. Boyer, of Brookville, was elected to the Legislature the same year he was admitted to the bar, and never returned to the county to practice.

February Term, 1854.—James K. Kerr, of Franklin, practiced here occasionally; Phineas

W. Jenks, of Punxsutawney; Andrew J. Boggs, of Kittanning, came here occasionally; he was elected president judge of the Armstrong district.

May Term, 1854.—Albert Willis, of Ridgway.

September Term, 1854.—Reuben Mickle, of Ridgway, and Samuel J. Fryer.

February Term, 1855.—A. L. Gordon; A. A. McKnight, the latter killed in battle (see biography).

May Term, 1855.—Hon. Gaylord Church, of Meadville, was here but once; Bernard J. Reid, of Clarion, practiced regularly at this bar for many years; George Rodgers, of Brookville, never practiced.

September Term, 1855.—William K. McKee, of Punxsutawney.

February Term, 1859.—John Hastings, of Punxsutawney; George A. Jenks, of Brookville.

May Term, 1859.—John Conrad read law with Hon. A. W. Taylor, in Indiana, Pa., and I. L. Heyer, Johnstown, Pa.; was examined and admitted to the bar in Ebensburg, and in the spring of 1859 located in Brookville; Silas M. Clark, of Indiana, practiced here but seldom; William A. Todd (or Love), of Indiana, came here occasionally.

September Term, 1859.—Charles Horton; J. C. Chapin, of Ridgway, practiced here but seldom; Samuel Dodd, of Franklin, practiced at this bar occasionally.

February Term, 1860.—Reuben C. Winslow, of Punxsutawney.

September Term, 1860.—James Craig, of Clarion, came here occasionally.

February Term, 1861.—E. A. Brooks came to Brookville and was admitted, and then removed to Forest county.

September Term, 1861.—Charles E. Taylor, of Franklin, practiced here occasionally; Harry White, of Indiana (see biography).

December Term, 1862.—Alexander C. White, of Brookville, elected district attorney in 1867 and 1870 and member of Congress in 1884; Lewis A. Grunder, of Brookville.

February Term, 1864.—Albert C. Thompson, of Brookville (see biography).

May Term, 1865.—Charles C. Andrews, of Brookville, read law here, but after being admitted moved away; J. B. Finlay, of Kittanning, was here but once.

May Term, 1866.—J. W. Patrick, of Clarion, practiced at this bar occasionally; W. E. Lathy, of Clarion, practiced at this bar occasionally; T. S. Wilson, of Clarion, for eight years president judge of Jefferson and Clarion counties.

September Term, 1866.—R. M. Matson, of Brookville, practiced at this bar (see biography).

December Term, 1866.—E. H. Clark, of Brookville, elected president judge of Jefferson and Clarion counties, and upon creation of new Jefferson county district completed his term in Clarion county; John McMurray, of Brookville, was elected a member of the Constitutional convention in 1873, from this district, and in 1875 was appointed a clerk in the auditor general's office, of Pennsylvania, where he remained four years; since 1878 he has been editor of the Brookville *Democrat*. In July, 1885, Major McMurray was appointed chief of the division of lands and railroads, in the office of the Secretary of the Interior of the United States. Now editor of the *Jeffersonian Democrat* (see biography).

September Term, 1867.—William F. Stewart, of Brookville, practiced at this bar until December, 1884, when he went to Atlanta, Ga., where he was admitted to the bar; returned to Brookville and resumed his practice in April, 1885.

February Term, 1868.—H. Clay Campbell, of Punxsutawney, practiced in Punxsutawney until the fall of 1870, when he removed to Indiana, and from there went to Pittsburgh, where he practiced until 1879, when he returned to Punxsutawney and purchased the interest of John Hastings in the firm of Hastings & Brewer; removed to Brookville in July, 1885. At present the oldest living member of the Jefferson county bar.

May Term, 1868.—W. D. J. Marlin, of Brookville.

February Term, 1869.—John H. Fulford.

May Term, 1871.—Charles M. Brewer, of Punxsutawney; John St. Clair, of Punxsutawney; December, Camden Mitchel and Marion M. Davis, of Reynoldsville.

May Term, 1872.—Charles Corbet, of Brookville, elected district attorney in 1873, Pennsylvania railroad attorney, and now (1916) judge (see biography).

May Term, 1873.—John F. Craig, of New Bethlehem.

September Term, 1873.—James T. Maffett, of Brookville, practiced here for a short time; member of Congress.

1874.—William M. Fairman, of Punxsutawney, elected district attorney in 1876 (see biography).

February Term, 1874.—H. W. Walkinshaw, of Greensburg, located here after being admitted.

Adjourned Term, June, 1874.—Thomas T. Richey, admitted.

December Term, 1874.—George W. Hood, of Indiana.

May Term, 1875.—John P. Dilts, of Punxsutawney, removed to the West after admitted; Henry W. Mundorff, of Punxsutawney; A. J. Monks, of Punxsutawney; John W. Reed, of Clarion, afterwards Common Pleas judge in Jefferson county (see biography).

September Term, 1875.—C. C. Benscoter, of Reynoldsville, district attorney.

December Term, 1875.—Samuel A. Craig, of Brookville (see biography).

Adjourned Term, January, 1876.—Madison M. Meredith, of Brookville.

Adjourned Term, August, 1876.—C. H. McCauley, of Ridgway, practiced occasionally at this bar.

September Term, 1876.—George W. Means, of Brookville; J. A. Scott of Brookville; C. Bartles, Jr., was here but once.

December Term, 1876.—Burke Corbet, of Brookville; Frank R. Hindman, of Clarion; William A. Hindman, of Clarion.

February Term, 1877.—M. F. Leason, of Brookville; John W. Walker, of Brookville, elected justice of the peace for the borough in 1885 (see biography); John C. Whitehill, of Brookville.

May Term, 1877.—J. M. Hunter, of Kittanning, here but once.

September Term, 1877.—Joseph A. McDonald.

February Term, 1878.—John E. Calderwood, of Punxsutawney.

September Term, 1878.—S. H. Whitehill, of Brookville (see biography).

February Term, 1879.—William M. Gillespie, of Punxsutawney, who is entirely blind; Thomas Sutton, of Indiana.

September Term, 1879.—Calvin Rayburn read law in Brookville (see biography); George T. Rodgers, of Brookville.

February Term, 1880.—A. A. Graham; W. S. Thomas, practiced at this bar and resided in Brookville for a year or two and then removed to Clearfield; Hiram H. Brosius, of Brookville, member State Legislature (see biography).

September Term, 1880.—Cadmus Z. Gordon, of Brookville (see biography); J. W. Lee, of Franklin.

February Term, 1881.—John T. Shannafelt, of Clarion.

May Term, 1882.—James M. Corbet, of Brookville.

September Term, 1882.—John M. Van Vliet, of Brookville, elected district attorney in 1888; Denny C. Ogden, of Brookville.

February Term, 1883.—Cyrus H. Blood, of Brookville; afterwards prothonotary (see biography).

May Term, 1883.—J. Davis Broadhead, of Bethlehem, comes occasionally.

September Term, 1883.—G. A. Rathburn, of Ridgway, practices occasionally at the bar; Alexander J. Truitt, of Punxsutawney (see biography).

February Term, 1884.—A. L. Cole, of DuBois; Charles B. Earley, of Ridgway, practiced occasionally in these courts.

September Term, 1884.—Edward A. Carmalt; G. S. Crosby, of Kittanning.

December Term, 1884.—Harry Hall, of St. Marys, was here but once; now president of the Twenty-fifth Judicial district.

February Term, 1885.—W. H. Ross, of Clarion; George W. Biddle, of Philadelphia; Silas M. Pettit, of Philadelphia; John G. Hall, of Ridgway; Robert Snodgrass, of Harrisburg.

September Term, 1886.—G. Ament Blose, of Hay, Jefferson county (see biography); Charles B. Craig, of New Bethlehem.

May Term, 1887.—T. H. Murray, of Clearfield; William L. McCracken, of Perry township, district attorney in 1891.

#### *Members of Bar Admitted Since 1888*

Walter W. Ames, September 3, 1888; W. M. Lindsey, September 11, 1888; Alfred L. Ivory, September 17, 1888; W. W. Winslow, December 14, 1888.

Harry R. Wilson, May 6, 1889; Charles Corss, December 2, 1889; M. W. Barbor, December 2, 1889.

Frank G. Harris, May 31, 1890.

William W. Wyant, February 27, 1891; N. L. Strong, March 31, 1891 (see biography); Herbert A. Moore, May 4, 1891; Benjamin M. Clark, May 7, 1891; B. A. Brown, May 27, 1891; W. J. Hughes, September 10, 1891; W. W. Corbet, December 10, 1891 (see biography).

J. V. Murray, May 2, 1892, district attorney 1900, 1903, 1906; Don C. Corbett, May 17, 1892; J. L. Fisher, June 27, 1892; John M. White, December 5, 1892.

Henry I. Wilson, February 9, 1893, member State Legislature; James H. Kelly, July 1, 1893; James P. McNarnly, September 11, 1893; William Jenks, December 11, 1893 (see biography); W. C. Pentz, December 27, 1893.

John S. Shirley, February 15, 1894; George M. McDonald, February 16, 1894; Hugh B. McCullough, February 28, 1894; Roland D. Swoope, July 30, 1894; G. A. Lukehart, September 10, 1894.

Jeff. G. Wingert, January 10, 1895; Wilber F. Reeder, September 26, 1895; Clement Dale, September 26, 1895; Miss S. S. Beatty, September 26, 1895; Frank Hutton, December 4, 1895.

Francis J. Weakley, January 6, 1896; William N. Conrad, May 11, 1896 (see biography); J. B. Stewart, May 21, 1896 (see biography); Hon. B. F. Shively, May 25, 1896, United States Senator from State of Indiana; D. M. Geist, June 2, 1896; G. G. Sloan, September 14, 1896.

William T. Darr, September 6, 1897 (see biography); John D. Croasman, September 6, 1897; Clarence O. Morris, September 6, 1897, district attorney of Armstrong county; W. H. Stamey, November 23, 1897.

Blake E. Irvin, December 19, 1898 (see biography); W. Mervin Craft, August 8, 1898; William Blair Adams, August 8, 1898 (see biography); A. A. Geary, September 13, 1898; Smith M. McCreight, 1898 (see biography).

David I. Crebs, January 25, 1899; D. J. Driscoll, April 10, 1899; George F. Whitmer, June 26, 1899; George English, August 17, 1899; H. R. Martin, September 18, 1899.

Lex N. Mitchell, January 29, 1900 (see biography).

Francis A. Hamber, March 4, 1901.

Edgar C. Craft, September 29, 1902.

Allan E. Hall, March 7, 1904; Arthur B. Stewart, June 28, 1904; Clement W. Flynn, June 28, 1904; Neil W. Andrews, November 14, 1904.

Jesse C. Long, July 3, 1905, present district attorney (see biography); Raymond Elliot Brown, July 3, 1905 (see biography); Will C. Smith, July 3, 1905; J. A. F. Hoy, August 14, 1905.

W. S. Hamblen, November 14, 1907.

J. Malcolm Longwell, March 10, 1908.

Lewis G. Brosius, April 11, 1910.

Buell B. Whitehill, March 4, 1912 (see biography); Frank M. Flynn, August 12, 1912.

M. S. Horner, April 12, 1915; Charles J. Margiotti, August 11, 1915 (see biography); George W. Means, September 20, 1915.

James Updegraff Gillespie, September 4, 1916; Heath Steck Clark, September 4, 1916; Alexander St. John Scribner, September 5, 1916.

## PRESENT MEMBERS, JEFFERSON COUNTY BAR

*Names and Post Office Addresses of Members Residing in County (1915)*

H. C. Campbell, Punxsutawney.  
 William M. Fairman, Punxsutawney.  
 John St. Clair, Punxsutawney.  
 M. M. Davis, Reynoldsville.  
 S. A. Craig, Brookville.  
 J. W. Walker, Brookville.  
 John E. Calderwood, Punxsutawney.  
 W. M. Gillespie, Punxsutawney.  
 H. H. Brosius, Brookville.  
 C. Z. Gordon, Brookville.  
 C. C. Benscoter, Brookville.  
 George D. Jenks, Brookville.  
 A. J. Truitt, Punxsutawney.  
 Edward A. Carmalt, Brookville.  
 G. A. Blose, Hamilton.  
 W. L. McCracken, Brookville.  
 W. W. Winslow, Punxsutawney.  
 N. L. Strong, Brookville.  
 B. M. Clark, Punxsutawney.  
 James V. Murray, Brookville.  
 Jacob L. Fisher, Punxsutawney.  
 Henry J. Wilson, Big Run.  
 William Jenks, Punxsutawney.  
 George M. McDonald, Reynoldsville.  
 H. B. McCullough, Brockwayville.  
 W. N. Conrad, Brookville.  
 J. B. Stewart, Brookville.  
 Smith M. McCreight, Reynoldsville.  
 W. T. Darr, Brookville.  
 H. R. Martin, Punxsutawney.  
 Lex N. Mitchell, Punxsutawney.  
 B. E. Irvin, Brookville.  
 Arthur B. Stewart, Brookville.  
 W. B. Adams, Punxsutawney.  
 Raymond E. Brown, Brookville.  
 Jesse C. Long, Punxsutawney.  
 J. M. Longwell, Brookville.  
 L. G. Brosius, Brookville.  
 Buell B. Whitehill, Brookville.  
 M. S. Horner, Ohl.  
 Charles J. Margiotti, Punxsutawney.  
 George W. Means, Brookville.

The following were appointed for the year 1916, to serve until January, 1917, as a board for the examination of applicants for admission to the bar: Attorneys S. A. Craig, John W. Walker, H. B. McCullough, Lex N. Mitchell and L. G. Brosius.

The law library committee, appointed for the same period, are: Attorneys M. M. Davis, A. J. Truitt, Edward A. Carmalt, W. N. Conrad and Raymond E. Brown.

A. B. Stewart, of Brookville, was appointed solicitor for the county.

The legal profession is overcrowded, there being one lawyer to every seven hundred inhabitants in the United States.

## JUSTICES OF THE PEACE

The pioneer justices of the peace for Jefferson county were appointed in the year 1809, viz.: Thomas Lucas, on the 16th of January, and John Scott on the 17th of March. On March 14, 1814, authority was granted for the subdivision of Jefferson county into six districts, for the election of justices of the peace.

*Appointees, First District*

Composed of the townships of Perry and Young and that part of Pinecreek lying south of the State road leading from Milesburg to Erie, bounded by the county line and said road, including the borough of Brookville: John Bell, appointed March 8, 1818; Charles C. Gaskill, August 15, 1822, resigned March 12, 1825; Andrew H. Bowman, February 28, 1826, resigned; Elijah Heath, August 20, 1830; John Hess, August 20, 1830, resigned March 7, 1831; John Winslow, May 20, 1831; William Stunkard, October 22, 1831; James Bell, November 13, 1832; John Robinson, May 27, 1833; Alexander McKnight, October 25, 1833; Martin Shoaf, October 31, 1833; James M. Steedman, January 1, 1834; William Ferguson, May 27, 1835; John Robinson, 1836; James Corbet, June, 1837.

*Appointees, Second District*

To include the remainder of said county lying north of the State road leading from Milesburg to Erie, bounded by the county line and said State road, including Ridgway township: Joseph McCullough, appointed December 1, 1823; John Stratton, March 31, 1837; Reuben A. Aylesworth, February 18, 1832, resigned March 15, 1836 (resided in Ridgway township); John Wilson, January 8, 1835; Stephen Tibbetts, February 14, 1835.

The following justices of the peace were elected in the various townships at a pioneer election held in 1840: Young township, William Davis and Lemuel Carey; Porter township, John Robinson; Paradise township, none; Pinecreek township, John J. Y. Thomp-

son and Nathaniel Butler; Washington township, Andrew Smith and William Reynolds; Eldred township, William McNeil and David Lamb; Snyder township, Milton Johnston and Asaph M. Clarke; Barnett township, Oran Butterfield and John A. Maize; Ridgway township, James Gallagher and Lyman Wilmarth; Tionesta township, John G. Williamson; Jenks township, Cyrus Blood.

The justices of the peace are now chosen for a term of six years, and are required to file acceptance of the office with the prothonotary within thirty days of election or forfeit the commission. The following were elected November 2, 1915, in the various townships and boroughs of the county:

Barnett—Robert McBeth, Cooksburg.  
Beaver—Benjamin Brosius, Langville.  
Bell—H. W. Weaver, Punxsutawney R. D.  
Big Run—O. S. Reams.  
Brookville—Raymond E. Brown.  
Clover—Isaac Smith, Baxter.  
Eldred—Harry Truman, Sigel.

Falls Creek—J. J. Schnell, J. H. Webb.  
Gaskill—Samuel Graffius, Big Run; J. H. Gould, Punxsutawney R. D.  
Heath—L. E. Kelly, Sigel R. D.  
Henderson—Philip Loos, Desire.  
McCalmont—Thomas Cowie, Eleanora.  
Oliver—W. C. Breakey, Coolspring.  
Perry—D. A. Hamilton, Hamilton.  
Pinecreek—S. T. Stormer, Brookville R. D.  
Porter—Freeman Snyder, New Maysville R. D.  
Punxsutawney—C. C. Rowan.  
Reynoldsville—Perry B. Love.  
Snyder—H. J. Ferman, Brockwayville R. D.  
Summerville—J. B. McLaughlin, Hiram F. Guthrie.  
Sykesville—J. L. Shaffer.  
Union—F. R. Smith, Brookville R. D.  
Washington—Richard Ward, Westville.  
Winslow—Robert Laird, Reynoldsville R. D.  
Worthville—B. F. Alcorn, George B. Shannon.  
Young—Samuel F. Law, Horatio.

## CHAPTER XIV

### PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS

THE PIONEER WILDERNESS DOCTOR IN NORTHWESTERN PENNSYLVANIA—BROOKVILLE'S PIONEER RESURRECTION OR "WHO SKINNED THE NIGGER?"—TRUE STORY OF THE INCEPTION AND ENACTMENT OF THE PENNSYLVANIA STATE ANATOMICAL LAW—OTHER MEDICAL LEGISLATION—JEFFERSON COUNTY PRACTITIONERS—COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETIES—MEDICAL INSPECTORS OF SCHOOLS

To everything there is a time and a season.

Medicine was practiced in Egypt by the priests, and was so practiced in Europe until A. D. 1163. Moses, the lawgiver, was a doctor and learned in all the arts of the Egyptians.

#### THE PIONEER WILDERNESS DOCTOR

The pioneer doctor was a useful citizen, and his visits to the early settlers when afflicted were a great comfort. How we all long now to see the doctor when we are sick! Our isolated people longed just the same for the coming of their doctor. The science of medicine then was very crude, and the art of it very imperfect, hence the early practitioner had but limited skill; yet while exercising whatever he professed for the relief of suf-

fering, his privations and labor while traveling by night or day on horseback with his "old pill bags" were hard and severe in the extreme. The extent of his circuit was usually from fifty to one hundred miles, over poor roads and paths, swimming his horse through creeks and rivers as best he could. I have traveled a circuit of one hundred miles in my day. In those days every one had respect for the doctor, and every family along his circuit was delighted with an opportunity to extend free hospitality to the doctor and his horse.

I began the practice of medicine in Brookville on March 6, 1857, before I was twenty-one.

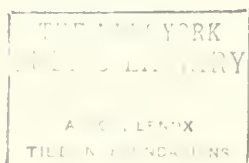
When I commenced practice I had to ride on horseback. My field extended all through and over Jefferson, Forest and Elk counties, as well as the western part of Clearfield county, and I kept from one to three horses. My



CABIN BARN



PIONEER CABIN



rides were long, day and night, through rain, mud, sleet, cold, snow and darkness, with no rubber garments to protect me from storms. The pioneer doctor always wore green leggings or corduroy overalls. I was no exception to this rule. I have traveled the creek beds, forded and swam my horse when the rivers were in rafting stage, and ridden over paths many a time from dark until daylight all alone through the wilderness, twenty, thirty or fifty miles, stopping about midnight at some cabin to give my horse a little feed.

In those days there was no telegraph, telephone or daily mail through which to summon a doctor, but a neighbor had to be sent on foot or on horseback to find a physician—and not to come back without him. I was a good practical botanist and used mostly herbs and roots; these I gathered in the spring, summer and fall. Recipes were the fad then. One of my preceptors had a book of these, which I carefully copied, as well as any others I could find. Medical colleges were few, and medical literature was scarce. As doctors we knew but little, and had to rely on what common sense we possessed. My partner, Dr. Niver, made what he called "Devil's broth." It was a mixed decoction of about all our roots and herbs, to be administered, as he said, "with the hope that some one of the ingredients would hit the disease." In fact, medicine and its practice was about all theory. Remedies were crude and drastic. Instruments few, imperfect and clumsy. I feel amazed when I think how ignorant I was, yet I tied arteries, set broken bones, amputated limbs, saved lives! The pioneer doctor unselfishly responded to all calls, asking no questions as to pay, and performing more free labor for humanity than all other classes of men combined.

In learning the art I rode with my preceptor. In some of my long rides I have become so tired about midnight that I felt I could not go a step farther. Then I would dismount from my horse, hitch him to a log on the outside of a log barn, slip the bridle around his neck, climb into the mow, throw the horse an armful of hay, and then fall asleep in the hay, only to awaken when the sun was an hour or two high. The pioneer doctor carried his pillbags well stocked with calomel, Dover's powder, tartar emetic, blistering salve, a pair of old turnkeys for extracting teeth, and spring and thumb lancets for bleeding purposes, as everybody had to be bled, sick or well. Twenty-five cents was the fee for bleedings, and the amount of blood drawn from the arm was from half a pint to a quart. The custom

of bleeding sick or well fell into disrepute about 1860. A town visit was from twenty-five to fifty cents, a visit in the country twenty-five cents a mile, an obstetric fee five dollars. Sanitary science was unknown before 1867.

Antiseptic surgery had its birth in that year, when Lister reported, in the London "Lancet," eleven cases of compound fracture which recovered without infection or amputation. Before that date we had to contend with suppuration of the wound, the putrefaction and sloughing off of tissue, the sickening odor, the high fever, the danger of hemorrhage, the slow healing, the complications of blood poisoning, erysipelas, gangrene and tetanus, the physical and mental anguish, and the uncertainty of the final outcome. The mortality from major operations was from fifty to one hundred per cent.

The tools of the pioneer were the axe, six-inch auger, drawing-knife, a broadaxe and a cross-cut saw. The dexterity of the pioneer in the sleight and use of the axe was remarkable, indeed marvelous. He used it in clearing land, making fences, chopping firewood, cutting paths and corduroy roads, building cabins and bridges. In fact, in all work and hunting, in traveling by land, in canoeing and rafting on the water, the axe was ever his friend and companion. The erection with these implements of log cabins and log barns, the logging in lumber camps, the taking out of square timber, rafting in and down the creeks and the clearing of farm land, caused many dislocations, fractures, lacerations, incisive or cut wounds. Some of these were simple, but many were terrible. I used for adhesion in cut wounds Balm of Gilead stick plaster, spread on muslin strips. The pioneer doctor had to improvise his own surgical dressings; of course they were clumsy and crude.

#### THE OLD-FASHIONED DOCTOR

*By H. C. Dodge*

He'd stalk to our cribside and order us gruffly  
To stick out our tongue, which we'd do with such  
dread.  
And give, while he handled our pulses so roughly,  
An ominous shake of his solemn old head.  
And then while he listened to mother's description  
Of things we had eaten and what we had done,  
He grimly would write his old Latin prescription  
For nastiest medicines under the sun.

Those horrible doses. How mother would scold us,  
And beg us and buy us to take 'em in vain;  
And oh, how we'd struggle when father would  
hold us  
And squeeze shut our noses regardless of pain.

And, when forced to open our mouths, quickly  
 mother  
 Would shove in a spoonful that strangled us till  
 We spluttered it out—just in time for another.  
 Its vile, deathly taste's in our memory still.

#### BROOKVILLE'S PIONEER RESURRECTION

"WHO SKINNED THE NIGGER?"

#### *The Truth Told by the Only One Now Living of Those That Were Engaged in It*

On Sunday morning, November 8, 1857, Brookville was thrown into a state of the greatest commotion and excitement, occasioned by the discovery by the late W. C. Smith (then a lad of fifteen) of the mutilated remains of a human being in an icehouse belonging to K. L. Blood, on the corner of Pickering street and Coal alley, or where Mrs. Craig now lives (see view of Brookville in 1857). Smith found the door broken open, having been forced during the night, and the body lying on the ice, with a board under the shoulders and head, the legs and arms spread apart, the intestines taken out, a lump of ice placed in the abdominal cavity, and the body literally skinned, the cuticle having been removed entirely from the crown of the head to the soles of the feet. Filled with terror, young Smith ran from the spot, telling his discovery to all he met. Men, women and children rushed en masse to the icehouse. Thoughts of savage butchery, suicide and horror took hold of the people. Women cried, and men turned pale with indignation. The news of Smith's discovery spread like wildfire, and the excitement and indignation became more and more intense as hundreds of men, women and children from the town and vicinity gathered around the lonely icehouse. It was at first supposed to be murder most foul. But, on a close inspection of the remains by Henry R. Fullerton, a little "curly hair," resembling "negro wool," was found lying loose near the body. This was a clue. Fullerton then declared it was the mutilated corpse of one Henry Southerland, who had died about ten days before and been buried in the old graveyard. Tools were at once procured by the excited mob, led by Henry R. Fullerton, Cyrus Butler, Sr., Richard Arthur, Esq., and others, and a rush was made for Southerland's grave. Arrived there, upon the removal of a few shovelfuls of dirt a loose slipper was found, and farther on its mate. When the coffin was reached the body was found to be gone, and only the clothes, torn off, and lying inside, were to be seen.

What was this desecration for? Cyrus Butler, Sr., a gruff old man, said, "For money." He boldly asserted that men nowadays would do anything for money. "Yes," he said, "skin human excrement and eat the little end on't. Yes, all for money." Soon, in the absence of any better theory, everybody seemed to accept his belief, and it was positively asserted from one to another that a negro hide would sell for five hundred dollars to make razor-strops, etc.

During the entire day the mob were at sea. The officials permitted the body to remain exposed—a revolting spectacle to men, women and children. To all of this I was an interested spectator. At nightfall an inquest was summoned of twelve men by Justices John Smith and A. J. Brady.

#### *Coroner's Inquest*

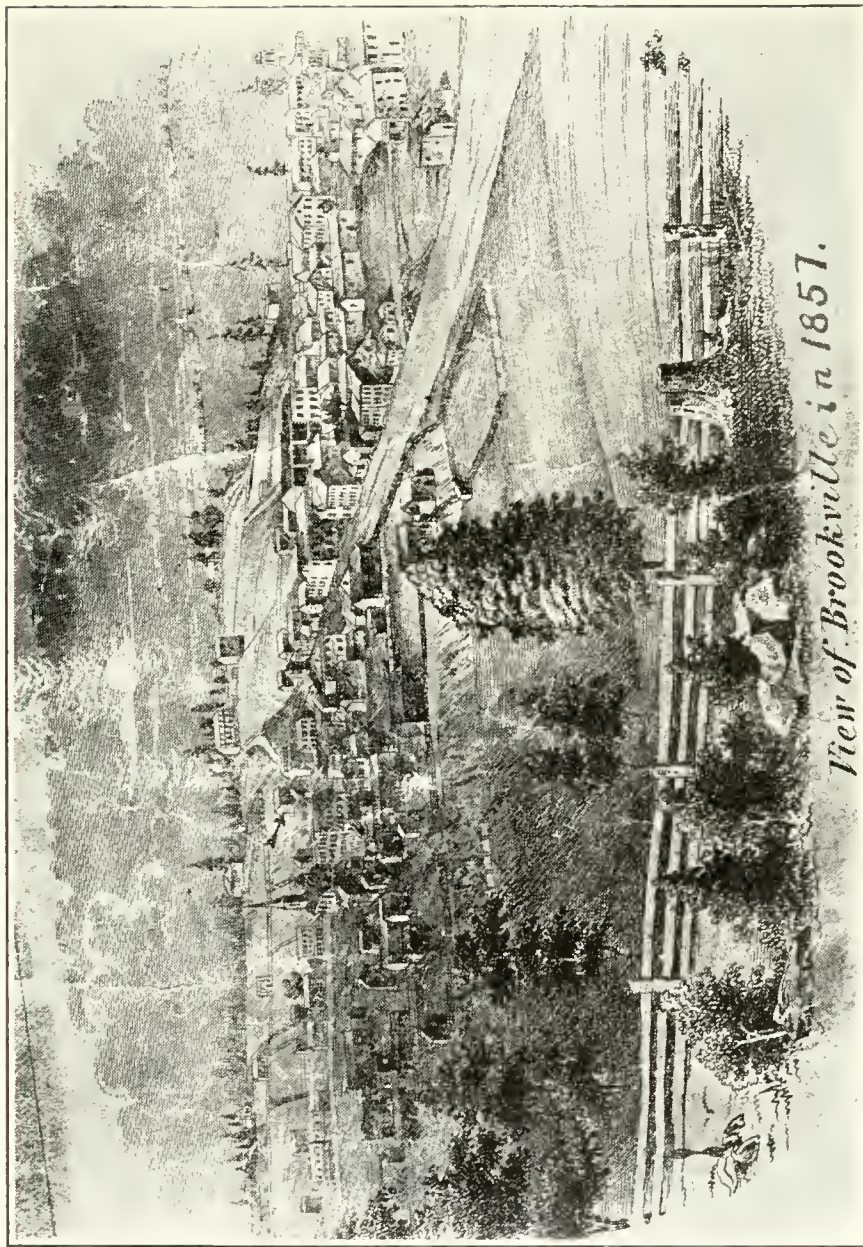
Proceedings of the coroner's inquest, held in the borough of Brookville, upon the body of a man found in the icehouse belonging to K. L. Blood, on the corner of Pickering street and Spring (Coal) alley, on the morning of Sunday November 8, 1857:

"In pursuance of the summons issued by Justices John Smith and A. J. Brady, the following persons were called and sworn, to wit: E. R. Brady, J. J. Y. Thompson, Andrew Craig, John Boucher, Levi A. Dodd, Christopher Smathers, Henry R. Fullerton, G. W. Andrews, S. C. Arthurs, John E. Carroll, John Ramsey, Daniel Smith, who repaired to the icehouse and made an examination of the body there deposited, and found the remains of a male human being, with the breast sawed open, the bowels and entrails removed, the toe and finger nails cut off at the first joint, and the skin of the entire body removed.

"The grave in which Henry Southerland (colored), of Pinecreek township, had been buried having been opened in the presence of a number of the jurors and other persons, and it being found that the body of said deceased had been removed from the said grave, the following witnesses were called and sworn:

"David Banks, sworn: I helped open the grave in which the body of Henry Southerland (colored) had been buried; found no body in the coffin; found the burial clothes rolled up in a bundle and placed in the head of the coffin; found one of the slippers in which deceased was buried in the clay about a foot above and before coming to the coffin; the body had evidently been removed.

"F. C. Coryell, sworn: Was present at the opening of the grave to-day; saw the coffin



VIEW OF BROOKVILLE IN 1857

Pickering Street running north and south on the left. On the top of the hill is the United Presbyterian Church, adjoining the graveyard. Coming down from the church, the arrow points to the little ice house.



opened and no body there; found the clothes thrown in carelessly in a heap; one slipper with the clothes in the coffin and another in the clay some distance above the coffin; these slippers had my cost mark on, and are the same as purchased from me by the friends of Henry Southerland for his funeral.

"A. R. Marlin, sworn: Henry Southerland was buried in the graveyard at Brookville on Wednesday or Thursday last; helped to bury him; the grave opened to-day is the one in which deceased was placed; no body in the coffin when opened to-day.

"Richards Arthurs, sworn: I examined the body in the icehouse this day; looked at the mouth and tongue; they resembled those of a person who had died of a disease; two double teeth out; seemed as if they had recently been drawn; found some hair about the back of the neck, which was black and curly; think it was the hair of a negro, or whiskers; think this is the body of Henry Southerland; toes, fingers and skin taken off.

"After making these enquiries and believing the body found in the icehouse to be that of Henry Southerland, which had been removed from the graveyard in the borough of Brookville, the jury caused the same to be taken up and deposited in the coffin, and placed in the grave from which the body of said Southerland had been removed, and the same filled up in their presence; then returning to the office of John Smith, Esq., a justice of the peace, adjourned, to meet at nine o'clock to-morrow (Monday) morning.

"The jury render their verdict as follows: That the body found in the icehouse is, to the best of their knowledge and belief, the body of Henry Southerland, stolen from the grave in which the same had been deposited; and the skin, bowels, and toe and finger nails had been removed by some person or persons to the jury unknown.

"E. R. BRADY,  
"Foreman.

"December 17, 1857. It is adjudged that there was probable cause for holding the inquest.

"By the Court,  
"J. S. McCALMONT."

This coroner's verdict was supposed to have been manipulated by the Masons. It was the custom then to charge all unpopular verdicts on the Masons.

After the inquest jurors viewed the body and icehouse on Sunday evening, a rope was tied around Southerland's neck, he was

dragged into Coal alley, thrown into his coffin and reburied in the old graveyard, where lie

Hearts once pregnant with celestial fire,  
Hearts that the rod of empire might have swayed,  
Or waked to ecstasy the living lyre.

Epitaphs were common in all these old graveyards, many of them quaint and interesting. I here insert one observed in a New England graveyard:

Here lies the wife of Rodger McGhee.  
A very good wife to Rodger was she.

But who were the ghouls? As usual, stupidity and prejudice came to the front, and picked out for vengeance two innocent and inoffensive colored men living in the suburbs of the town. The law ordained in reverence we must hold, and so on Sunday evening Theresa Sweeney, a sister of Southerland, was sent for, and she made information against Charles Anderson and John Lewis. Cyrus Butler, Jr., a constable then in Pinecreek township, arrested forthwith these two harmless colored men and thrust them into jail. It was customary then to blame all obscure crimes on some "damned nigger." On Monday morning, the 9th, Anderson and Lewis had a hearing before Justices Smith and Brady. George W. Zeigler, an able lawyer, represented the Commonwealth, but the poor negroes were without friends or a lawyer. However, as there was no evidence against them, they were discharged. The excitement was now so intense that several newly made graves were opened to see if friends had been disturbed. A few timid people placed night guards in the cemetery.

In commenting on this atrocity, the *Jeffersonian* said: "Taking everything into consideration, it was one of the most inhuman and barbarous acts ever committed in a civilized community; and although the instigators and perpetrators may escape the punishment which their brutality demands, they cannot fail to receive the indignant frowns of an insulted community. They may evade a prosecution through the technicalities of the law, and they may laugh it off, and when we have no assurance but that our bodies, or those of our friends, may be treated in the same manner, cold and hardened must be the wretch who does not feel the flame of indignation rise in his breast at the perpetration of such an offense. . . .

"Since the above was in type and the excitement somewhat allayed, it is now believed by every person that the body was placed in the

icehouse for dissection, and it is supposed that those who had the matter in charge had the key to the door and left everything safe and secure on Saturday night, and that some thief, knowing that during the warm weather butter had been placed there for protection, broke open the door and entered the place for the purpose of stealing, and on striking a light or groping around in search of butter, he came across the 'dead darkey,' and, in his haste to get away, forgot to shut the door, and we have no doubt that the fellow who broke open the door left in a hurry. This is, no doubt, the true state of the case."

All this confusion was a good thing for us guilty parties, as it gave time for the angry populace to cool off.

Who was this Henry Southerland? He was a stout, perfect specimen of physical manhood. He was a son of Charles and Susan Southerland, nee Van Camp. Charles Southerland came here in 1812—a runaway slave. Miss Van Camp came to Port Barnett with her father, Fudge Van Camp, in 1801. Henry Southerland was born on the farm lately owned by John Hoffman. He was a North Forker, and, like the other North Fork boys, could drink, swear, wrestle, shoot, jump, pull square and raft. In the latter part of October, 1857, he took the fever and died in a few days, aged about thirty years. He was residing then on what is called the Charles Horn farm.

Dr. J. G. Simons was then living in Brookville, practicing medicine under his father-in-law, Dr. James Dowling. Simons was ambitious to become a surgeon. He believed, like all intelligent doctors then, that a knowledge of anatomy was the foundation of the healing art. At that time dissection of human bodies in Pennsylvania was a crime. Mules and monkeys might be dissected, but not men. It was legal in New York State, and was made so in 1789, to dissect the bodies of executed criminals, and this law in New York was greatly improved in 1854. New York was the first State in the New World to legalize "the use of the dead to the living." Massachusetts in 1860 passed a local law. I here give the New York law of 1789:

*An Act to prevent the odious practice of digging up and removing for the purpose of dissection, dead bodies interred in cemeteries or burial places.*

*Passed the 16th day of  
January, 1789.*

"Whereas the digging up dead bodies interred in cemeteries and burial places within

this State, and removing them for the purpose of dissection, have occasioned great discontent to many of the inhabitants of this State, and in some instances disturbed the public peace and tranquility:

"To prevent such odious practices in future, Be it enacted by the people of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That any person who shall at any time hereafter, for the purpose of dissection or with intent to dissect, dig up, remove or carry away, or be aiding or assisting in digging up, removing or carrying away any dead human body, which shall have been interred in any cemetery or burial place, within this State, or shall dissect, or aid, abet or assist in dissecting such human body, and shall be convicted of any of the said offenses in the Supreme court, or in any court of oyer and terminer, gaol delivery, or court of general session of the peace, 'shall be adjudged to stand in the pillory; or to suffer other corporal punishment (not extending to life or limb); and shall also pay such fine, and suffer such imprisonment, as court before whom such conviction was held, shall in their discretion, think proper to direct.'

"And in order that science may not in this respect be injured by preventing the dissection of proper subjects,

"Be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the justices of the Supreme court, or of any court of oyer and terminer, or gaol delivery, in this State, from time to time, when any offender shall be convicted before them or either of them, of murder, arson or burglary, for which he or she shall be sentenced to suffer death, may at their direction, add to the judgment, that the body of such offender shall be delivered to a surgeon for dissection; and the sheriff who is to cause such sentence to be executed, shall accordingly deliver the body of such offender, after execution done, to such surgeon as such court shall direct, for the purpose aforesaid. PROVIDED ALWAYS that such surgeon, or some other person by him appointed for the purpose shall attend to, receive and take away the dead body, at the time of the execution of such offender."

The first legislation in Pennsylvania looking toward legalized dissection locally was in 1867. A member of the House introduced a local law to apply to the counties of Philadelphia and Allegheny, viz., No. 482: An act for the promotion of medical science, and to prevent the traffic in human bodies, in the city of

Philadelphia and the county of Allegheny. This law passed finally and was approved by John W. Geary on the 18th day of March, 1867.

This law of 1867 was inepted by the Philadelphia College of Physicians, manipulated and pushed in and through the Legislature by a committee of that body consisting of Drs. D. Hayes, Agnew, S. D. Gross, Henry Hartsorn and others. This law was called the Armstrong Act. Of the members and senators at that time who deserve special notice for services rendered, I mention Dr. Wilmer Worthington, then a senator from Chester county. This local "Anatomy Act" of March 18, 1867, read as follows:

"Any public officer in the city of Philadelphia and county of Allegheny, having charge thereof, or control over the same, shall give permission to any physician or surgeon of the same city and county, upon his request made therefor, to take the bodies of deceased persons, required to be buried at the public expense, to be by him used, within the State, for the advancement of medical science, preference being given to medical schools, public and private, and said bodies to be distributed to and among the same equitably, the number assigned to each being proportioned to that of its students: *Provided, however*, that if the deceased person, during his or her last sickness, of his or her own accord, shall request to be buried, or if any person, claiming to be, and satisfying the proper authorities that he is, of kindred to the deceased, shall ask to have the body for burial, it shall be surrendered for interment; or if such deceased person was a stranger or traveler, who died suddenly, the body shall be buried, and shall not be handed over as aforesaid.

"Every physician or surgeon, before receiving such dead body, shall give to the proper authorities, surrendering the same to him a sufficient bond that each body shall be used only for the promotion of medical science within this State; and whosoever shall use such body or bodies for any other purpose, or shall remove the same beyond the limits of this State, and whosoever shall sell or buy such body or bodies, or in any way traffic in the same, shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor, and shall, on conviction, be imprisoned for a term not exceeding five years at hard labor in the county jail."

More than four hundred years old is the Royal College of Surgeons, Edinburgh, Scotland, and when founded the surgeons and barbers of the city were united as one of the

fourteen incorporated trades of Edinburgh. On July 1, 1505, they received their charter from the town council.

The charter of the barber-surgeons was confirmed by James IV, an early Stuart king, of great enlightenment and accomplishment, who took much interest in the progress of the surgeons on account of the needs of his army in time of war.

In the charter permission was given to the incorporation to control the medical education of the city, such as it was in those days; of blood letting, to have the sole right of practice and to put down quacks. They were to get every year the body of a criminal who had been executed to practice anatomy on, and they promised in return to do "suffrage for his soul." Of the first one hundred and fifty-eight members of the incorporation, six were surgeons to the kings of Scotland.

As society improved and medical science developed, the gulf between the surgeons and barbers widened, and in 1772, as the result of a process in the court of Session, the connection was finally terminated. The deacon or president of the incorporation of surgeons was for more than three hundred and twenty years a member of the town council of Edinburgh, *ex officio*, and several of the deacons were members of the Scottish Parliament. The great Ambrose Pare in A. D. 1545 spoke of himself as a master barber surgeon.

I take the following from the *Jefferson Star* of 1855:

#### NEW SHAVING SALOON.

A Seidler would inform the citizens of Brookville that he has located himself in the room above Jacob Hoffman's, opposite the Court House (where McKnight & Son's drug store now is) where he will attend to cupping, bleeding, pulling teeth, shaving and hair dressing, and respectfully request those needing his service in either of the above operations to give him a call. October 27, 1855-3m.

Galen in A. D. 165 attained some knowledge of anatomy by dissecting animals. The first dead human body dissected was in Alexandria, Egypt, three hundred years before the birth of Christ. About this time some criminals were vivisectioned to ascertain and locate the internal organs. Human anatomy was crudely studied in the fifteenth century in Italy.

The English law, from the time of Henry VIII (1509), allowed only the bodies of persons executed for murder to be dissected. The reformation of this antiquated and imperfect system took place in 1747, when Hunter established complete courses of anatomical lec-

tures and opened a school for dissection. The practice of dissection grew so rapidly that by about 1793 there were two hundred regular anatomy students in London, while in 1823 their number was computed at about one thousand. Of course the supply of murderers was not enough for all these students, and the very fact that legally only murderers' bodies were allowed for this purpose made people bitterly hostile to the bodies of their relations and friends being dissected. In accounting for the great aversion which there has always been to dissection in England, it should be remembered that, although capital punishment was the penalty for very many offenses at the beginning of the nineteenth century, only the bodies of murderers were handed over to the anatomists. When once the absolute necessity of a surgeon's having a good knowledge of anatomy was realized, bodies had to be procured at any hazard, and the chief method was to dig them up as soon as possible after their burial. This practice of exhumation or "body-snatching" on a large scale was peculiar to Great Britain and America. In France, Italy, Portugal and Austria no popular objection was raised to the bodies of friendless people, who died in hospitals, or of those whose burial was paid for by the state, being dissected, provided a proper religious service was held over them. In Germany it was obligatory that the bodies of all people unable to pay for their burials, all dying in prisons, all suicides and public women should be given up. In all these countries the supply was most ample and body-snatching was unknown.

In Great Britain early exhumations seem to have caused very little popular concern: Hunter, it is said, could manage to get the body of any person he wanted, were it that of giant, dwarf, hunchback or lord, but later, when the number of students increased very rapidly, the trade of "resurrection man" attracted the lowest dregs of the vicious classes. It is computed that in 1828 about two hundred people were engaged in it in London. In the first half of the eighteenth century, and for some time afterwards, the few dissections which were undertaken were carried out in the private houses of medical men. In 1702 a rule was passed at St. Thomas's Hospital preventing the surgeons or pupils from dissecting bodies there without the express permission of the treasurer, but by 1780 this rule seems to have lapsed, and a definite dissecting-room was established, an example which was soon followed by Guy's and St. Bartholomew's. In the early years of the nineteenth

century the number of students increased so rapidly that a good many private anatomy schools grew up. These schools needed and obtained nearly eight hundred bodies a year in the years about 1823, when there were nearly one thousand students in London, and it is recorded that bodies were even sent to Edinburgh and Oxford.

When it is realized that the greater number of these bodies were exhumed, it is easy to understand how hostile the public feeling became to the body-snatchers or "resurrection men," and also to the teachers of anatomy and medical students. This was increased by the fact that it soon became well known that many of the so-called "resurrection men" only used their calling as a cloak for robbery, because, if they were stopped with a horse and cart by the watch at night, the presence of a body on the top of stolen goods was sufficient to avert search. So emboldened and careless did these body-snatchers become, and so great was the demand for bodies, that they no longer confined themselves to pauper graves, but took the remains of the wealthier classes, who were in a position to resent it more effectually; often they did not even take the trouble to fill in the graves after rifling their contents, and, in consequence, many sextons, who no doubt had been bribed, lost their posts, and men armed with firearms watched the London burial places at night. The result of this was that the "resurrection men" had to go farther afield, and their occupation was attended with considerable danger, so that the price of a body gradually rose from ten dollars to about thirty-five dollars, which seems the maximum ever paid.

England passed the Warburton Act July 19, 1832, three years after the conviction of Burke in Edinburgh, Scotland, who at this trial confessed that he killed fifteen people to supply medical colleges with dissecting material at two dollars and sixty-six and two-thirds cents for each body. Dr. Thomas Cadwalader dissected the first human body in Pennsylvania in 1730, and performed the first post-mortem examination in 1742. The first subject dissected in Jefferson county was in Brookville, in the winter of 1853-54, by Dr. George Watt, Dr. McClay, Samuel C. Arthurs, and a student, G. W. Burkett, now a doctor in Tyrone City, Pa. This subject was stolen from a graveyard in Clarion county, Pa. He was an Irishman who froze to death. He drank too much water in his whiskey.

Ambition is something like love—laughs at law and takes fearful risks. The death of





MRS. MARY (McKNIGHT) TEMPLETON

MY MOTHER

Who ran to help me when I fell,  
And would some pretty story tell,  
Or kiss the place to make it well?  
My mother!

And can I ever cease to be  
Affectionate and kind to thee,  
Who wast so very kind to me?  
My mother!

Southerland, Simons thought, was a good chance for a subject and a surgical school to advance himself and assist the rest of us. On the day of Southerland's death Dr. Simons visited separately each of the following doctors in the town, and appointed a meeting to be held on Saturday night, October 31st, at ten o'clock, in K. L. Blood's drug store, for the purpose of organizing and resurrecting the dead negro: Drs. J. G. Simons, John Dowling, Hugh Dowling, A. P. Heichhold and W. J. McKnight. By request, I secured, on Friday, October 30th, permission from Dr. Clarke to use for our school the empty house then owned by him, and where Mrs. Ada M. Means now lives. Augustus Bell, an educated gentleman from Philadelphia, who lived and died here, and K. L. Blood, both medically inclined, were taken in as friends. Promptly at ten o'clock on Saturday night, October 31, 1857, all these parties met in council in the drug store. Simons, the two Dowlings and "Little Bell" filled themselves full to the brim with Monongahela whiskey. Blood, Heichhold and McKnight remained dry and took not a drop. At about eleven o'clock p. m. we all marched up Pickering street, with a mattock, shovel and rope. John Dowling and I were quite young men and were stationed as watchers or guards. The others were to resurrect. Simons and Little Bell worked like bees, and were as brave as lions as long as the whiskey stimulated them; but when that died out they kicked and balked badly. Mr. Blood then took hold like a hero. He dug, shoveled, broke open the coffin, and there, down there in the earth's cold breast, placed the rope around the subject and assisted in the resurrection of Southerland. Remember this:

It was a calm, still night,  
And the moon's pale light  
Shone soft o'er hill and dale,

when we, seven ghouls, stood around the empty tomb of Henry Southerland. The grave was then hastily filled, and carefully too. The naked corpse was now placed on a bier. John Dowling and I took one side, K. L. Blood and Simons the other, and under the full autumn moon we left the graveyard; down Barnett street, across Coal alley, across Jefferson street, down to Cherry alley, at the rear of the lot now owned by Mrs. Ada M. Means, and down that lot to the kitchen part of the house, into which the body was carried and placed in a little bedroom west and south of the kitchen. This was done between the hours of one and

two a. m., unobserved. Tired and weary, we all went home to rest, and expected to open the school on Monday night, the 2d, but for reasons I will give you farther on this was not done.

On the evening of the 2d of November, 1857, my mother called me to one side and said: "You have gotten yourself into trouble. You have been out nights. Don't say a word to me, just listen. You have been helping the other doctors to dig up Henry Southerland. Dr. Heichhold told Captain Wise all about it, Wise told his wife, she told Mrs. Samuel C. Arthurs, she told Mrs. Richard Arthurs, and Mrs. Richard Arthurs told me this afternoon. Now take care of yourself. As you are poor, you will have to suffer; the others are all rich and influential." As we shall see, mother was right.

This was a nitroglycerin explosion to me. I made no reply to my dear mother, but left for Blood's drug store, and repeated to him what mother had told me. His left hand went up as if struck by a Niagara electric current. I said to him, "I want Dr. Clarke protected now; Southerland must be removed from his house." Blood agreed with me. A caucus was then called for that night at the store, when it was decided to remove the body from the house down through the cellar and secrete it under those present front steps of Mrs. Ada Means's house, and there it lay naked from Monday night until Wednesday night, when the cadaver was removed from there to Blood's icehouse, in a large coffee-sack, about nine p. m., as follows: McElhose had his printing office in a little building east and on the same lot. It was on that vacant piece next to where Corbet's house is now. It was built for and used as a drug store. There was a door upon the west side that opened into the under part of the porch and the front steps. If McElhose or any of his imps had ever opened that door, a dreadful sight would have met their startled view. I was a printer and had learned the art in part with McElhose, and I was detailed to go into his office and make all kinds of noises to detract the attention of the printers from any sounds under the porch. This I did by dancing, kicking over furniture, etc. I could hear the other parties at times, but McElhose thought I was drunk, or such a fool that he only watched and heard me. Everything worked favorably, and "Black Hen" was successfully removed to a house whose inside walls were frigid and white. In the icy air of night the school for dissection was opened on Wednesday and

closed on Saturday morning. As our secret was known to so many, and realizing that we could not dissect in Brookville without being caught up, we skinned the cadaver only to prevent identification and for our personal safety.

At this time Brookville was full of burglars, thieves and housebreakers. On Friday night, the 6th, A. B. McLain was patrolling for robbers in Coal alley, and under the ebony vault of heaven, studded with stars unutterably bright, he espied what he thought to be

Dr. Simons and we other four doctors skinned Henry Southerland. For us to dissect Southerland would have required about fifteen to twenty days, as dissection is a slow and intricate work, and to avoid discovery and arrest efforts were made to remove as early as possible the subject from town. Dr. David Ralston, then practicing medicine in Reynoldsville, was seen, and he agreed to come after the cadaver and take it home on Saturday night, the 7th. Dr. W. H. Reynolds, who



JOHN J. YPSILANTI THOMPSON

three suspicious persons, and pounced down on them like a hawk on a chicken. The suspects proved to be Drs. Hugh Dowling, Heichhold and "Little Bel" (Augustus Bell). McLain was then taken a prisoner by the suspects, dumped into the icehouse, and for the first time in his life saw a man skinned. The job was completed that night, and the cuticle, toes, fingers and bowels were buried under a large rock in the Dark Hollow on Saturday forenoon by Drs. Heichhold and John Dowling.

For dissection the cadaver is divided into five parts: The head is given to one party, the right arm and side to another, the left arm and side to a third person, the right leg to a fourth, and the left leg to a fifth. In this way

in 1898 was still residing at Prescottville, this county, was then a young man, living on a farm near Rathmel, and Dr. Ralston secured his cooperation. On Saturday these two gentlemen came to Brookville in a wagon with two mules, and stopped at the American hotel, Hon. J. J. Y. Thompson, proprietor. At a conference of all parties it was arranged that Ralston and Reynolds should drive to the icehouse from the west end of Coal alley about eleven o'clock p. m. They had a large store box in the wagon to carry the corpse. The night was black dark. At ten p. m. J. Y. said, "I'll be danged to Harry, what are so many doctors loafing here to-night for?" A little later, when Ralston ordered out the mules and wagon, Thompson was perfectly aston-

ished, and exclaimed, "I'll be dod danged to Harry and dangnation, if you men will leave my house at this late hour and this kind of a night for Reynoldsville." But his objections were futile. We ghouls were detailed as follows: Blood and Bell as watchers, Heichhold and Hugh Dowling to open the icehouse door, and John Dowling and myself to hand the cadaver out of the house to the men in the wagon. Explicit directions were given to avoid meeting there and forming a crowd.

Dr. John Dowling and I were there at our appointed time, but the door was unopened, and so we left as instructed. Dr. Heichhold in some way lost the key at or near the icehouse, and had to go find a hatchet to open the door. This he did, and the wagon came along, and, finding no one there, stopped a moment and left without the subject. On the North Fork bridge they pushed their box into the creek. I always felt that Dowling and I were somewhat to blame, but we were young and had received orders not to loiter around, and if the door was not opened to leave.

About eight or nine o'clock on Sunday morning I went up to Dowling's and told John we had better go up and view the land. When we arrived on the tragic scene we found the door open and broken. We peeped in, and while doing so we observed a boy, William C. Smith, on Pickering street, watching us. We walked briskly away up Coal alley, but our actions and the broken door excited Will's curiosity, and, hurrying over to the icehouse, he looked in, only to be horrified, and with arms extended toward heaven, pale as death, he ran home, exclaiming excitedly to those he met that a man had been skinned alive in Blood's icehouse. He had seen the man, and also saw Dr. John Dowling and Tom Espy looking at the man in the icehouse. William C. Smith has told his version of the discovery to me many times, and always put Tom Espy in my place. He never knew otherwise until he read my story in the *Jeffersonian*.

In the evening of Sunday, the 8th, loud mutterings against the doctors were heard, and we all hid. I hid in the loft above our old kitchen. At midnight, in the starlight, I left for McCurdy's, in the Beechwoods. Monday morning Blood had business in Pittsburgh. David Barclay, a very able man and lawyer, was then our member of Congress, and he took charge of the prosecution. He and Blood had a political feud, Barclay thought now was his time to annihilate Blood.

Hearing of Barclay's activity my brother,

the late Col. A. A. McKnight, then a young lawyer, made information against me before Squire Smith, under the act of 1849, to protect graveyards. I returned on Tuesday night, was arrested and taken before Smith, pleaded guilty, and was fined twenty-five dollars and costs, which I paid in full to the county commissioners, and I was the only one who had to pay a penalty. Under the above act the penalty was fine or imprisonment, or both. My conviction before Smith was to give me the benefit in court of that clause in the Constitution which says, "No person for the same of-



A. A. MC KNIGHT, ESQ.

fense shall be twice put in jeopardy of life or limb." Barclay was a Republican, Blood was a Democrat. I was a Republican, without money or friends, therefore Barclay commenced his prosecution against Blood and me, leaving the others all out for witnesses. The criminal records of Justice Smith and Brady for some reason have been destroyed, therefore I cannot give them. Barclay kept up his prosecution until 1859, as the following legal records of the court show.

(Copy)

No. 14 February 1859. Q. S.

Commonwealth vs. Kennedy L. Blood and William J. McKnight.

Indictment for removing a dead body from burial ground. Prosecutor, Tracy Sweeney.

Witnesses, Charles Anderson, F. C. Coryell, L. A. Dodd, John McGiven, A. P. Heichold, Richard Arthurs, John Carroll, William Smith, Thomas Espy, Myron Pearsall, Hugh Dowling, Aug. Beyle, Wil-

liam Reynolds, Henry Fullerton, Matthew Dowling, William Russell, Cynthia Southerland, Zibion Wilber, James Dowling, A. M. Clarke, George Andrews, A. B. McLain, William Lansendoffer, I. D. N. Ralston, Charles McLain, James McCracken, Charles Matson. In the Court of Quarter Sessions for the County of Jefferson, February Session, 1859.

The grand inquest of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, inquiring for the body of the county, upon their oaths and affirmations respectfully do present, that Kennedy L. Blood and William J. McKnight, late of the county of Jefferson, on the fifth day of November, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty-seven, with force and arms, at the county of Jefferson, the burial ground of and in the borough of Brookville there situate, unlawfully did enter and the grave there in which the body of one Henry Southerland, deceased, had lately before then been interred; and these two, with force and arms, unlawfully, wantonly, wilfully and indecently, did dig open and afterwards, to wit, on the same day and year aforesaid, with force and arms, at the county aforesaid, the body of him, the said Henry Southerland, out of the grave aforesaid, unlawfully and indecently, did take and carry away, against the peace and dignity of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

And the grand inquest aforesaid, upon their oaths and affirmation, do further present, that Kennedy L. Blood and William J. McKnight, late of the county of Jefferson, on the fifth day of November, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifty-seven, with force and arms, at the county of Jefferson, the burial ground of and in the borough of Brookville there situate, unlawfully and clandestinely, did enter, and the grave there in which the body of one Henry Southerland, deceased, had lately before then been interred; and these two, with force and arms clandestinely, did dig open, and afterwards, to wit, on the same day and year aforesaid, with force and arms, at the county aforesaid, the body of him, the said Henry Southerland, out of the grave aforesaid, clandestinely and indecently, did take, remove and carry away, against the peace and dignity of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, and contrary to the form of the statute in such case made and provided.

A. L. GORDON,  
*District Attorney.*

The Grand Jury for February Sessions, 1859. In the panel and voting, viz.: John Clyde, D. Carrier, John Couch, David Edmunds, John Martz, William Johnston, Washington Britton, George B. Sweeney, Henry McAninch, George H. S. Brown, Samuel Kahle, John Ramsey, Martin H. Packer, John Kirker, John Cook, Daniel North, John Green, Thomas North, James Cathers, Ray Giles.

Absent and not voting: N. B. Lane, Thomas W. Anderson, Samuel Davison, Sr., Henry Sparr.

Commonwealth vs. K. L. Blood and William J. McKnight.

In the Court of Quarter Sessions of Jefferson County.

No. 14, February Session, 1859, Q. S. D. No. 2, page 87.

Indictment for removing a dead body. Not a true bill. County to pay costs.

WILLIAM M. JOHNSTON,  
*Foreman.*

Received of A. L. Gordon, my costs, Hugh Dowling, Charles Anderson, John E. Carroll, A. P.

Heichhold, W. C. Smith, M. A. Dowling, A. B. McLain, H. R. Fullerton, M. M. Pearsall. Justice Brady, \$4.52; attorney, \$3.00.

This indictment was under the act of 1855, to protect burial grounds, the penalty of which was: "If any person shall open a tomb or grave in any cemetery, graveyard or any grounds set apart for burial purposes, either private or public, held by individuals for their own use, or in trust for others, or for any church or institution, whether incorporated or not, without the consent of the owners or trustees of such grounds, and clandestinely or unlawfully remove, or attempt to remove, any human body, or part thereof, therefrom, such person, upon conviction thereof, shall be sentenced to undergo an imprisonment in the county jail or penitentiary for a term of not less than one year, nor more than three years, and pay a fine not less than one hundred dollars, at the discretion of the proper court."

The witnesses before the grand jury were of two kinds, those who knew and those who didn't know. Those who knew refused to testify, on the ground of incriminating themselves, and Judge McCalmont and his associates, James H. Bell and Joseph Henderson, sustained them.

The attorneys for the Commonwealth were A. L. Gordon, district attorney, and Hon. David Barclay. Our attorneys were Amor A. McKnight, Benjamin F. Lucas and William P. Jenks.

K. L. Blood and Dr. Heichhold, until they died, were opposite political party leaders, and whenever either one addressed a political assembly some wag or opponent in ambush would always interrogate the speaker with, "Who skinned the nigger?"

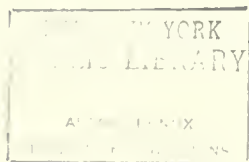
Before concluding this article it might be well to say that the icehouse was never used for any purpose after November 8, 1857.

On the 5th of December, 1882, Prof. W. S. Forbes, M. D., demonstrator of anatomy in Jefferson Medical College, was arrested for complicity in grave robbing in Lebanon cemetery, of Philadelphia, Pa. This cemetery was being robbed of bodies in a wholesale manner, and it was thought these bodies were being dissected in Jefferson College. Dr. Forbes was indicted and arraigned for this crime on Monday, March 12, 1883, and on Saturday, March 17, 1883, the jury brought in a verdict of acquittal. It was made plain in the trial that dozens and dozens of bodies had been robbed from the cemetery, but no proof was offered that Dr. Forbes had any



RESIDENCE OF A. M. CLARKE, M. D., FROM 1858 TO 1863

Now the residence of Mrs. Ada M. Means, showing the front steps under which the body of Southerland lay from Monday night until Wednesday night.



knowledge whatever where these bodies came from.

#### INCEPTION AND ENACTMENT OF PENNSYLVANIA'S STATE ANATOMICAL LAW

About the 10th of December, 1882, I was a State senator and was invited to dine with Prof. W. H. Pancoast of Philadelphia. The city, State and nation were excited and agitated over the grave robbing in Lebanon cemetery. The charge was that Jefferson Medical College was having it done to furnish material for dissection.

While at dinner the question was raised as to what effect "this scandal would have upon the college." Dr. Pancoast excitedly exclaimed, "The college is ruined!" Some of the preachers agreed with him. I calmly mentioned Jefferson College was just advertised, and during this talk I broached the idea that now would be an opportune time to secure legal dissection for Pennsylvania. The wisdom of my suggestion was doubted and controverted. I defended my position in this wise: The people of the city and State are excited, alarmed and angered, and I would frame the "act to prevent the traffic in human bodies and to prevent the desecration of graveyards." This would appeal to the good sense of the people, as an effort, at least, in the right direction. Dr. Pancoast soon coincided with me, and from that moment took an active interest in the matter; and asked me, then and there, if I would go with him in the morning in his carriage to interview Dr. Roberts Barthalow, dean of Jefferson Medical College. I assured him I would. In the morning our suggestion to Barthalow was met with violent opposition, and he contemptuously said any such action now would be ill advised. Dr. Pancoast then suggested that we visit E. B. Gardette, M. D., president of the board of trustees. So we visited him and found him more egotistical and violently opposed to any action than Dr. Barthalow. He was so inconsiderate that I took part of his remarks as personal, and I turned to Dr. Pancoast and said, "Dr. Pancoast, let Dr. Barthalow and President Gardette go to perdition. If you get the Philadelphia Anatomical Association to draft a suitable law and send it to Senator Reyburn, of that city, I will support it from the country, and we will rush it through the Senate." Dr. Pancoast deserves great praise for his energy in overcoming the timidity and fears of the college deans and others in the city, and in finally inducing the "Association"

to frame the present new and State act and send it to Senator Reyburn. The framing of the act was brought about in this wise:

#### *Extracts from the Minutes of the Association*

Philadelphia, December 28, 1882.

The undersigned request the Distribution Committee of the Anatomists' Association to call a meeting of the association at an early date to consider the propriety of attempting to modify the existing Anatomy Act, or to have a new act passed which will increase the legal supply of material.

JOHN B. ROBERTS,  
JNO. B. DEEVER,  
W. W. KEEN.

A special meeting of this association was called for January 4, 1883, at 1118 Arch street. There were present at this meeting Drs. Garretson, Hunter, DuBois, Perkins, Mears and Keen. A committee was appointed to draft a new Anatomy Act, consisting of the following: Drs. Mears, Hunter and Keen. On Tuesday, January 9, 1883, this committee read the draft of their act, which was read and finally adopted.

JOHN B. ROBERTS,  
*Secretary.*

#### MEETING OF WEDNESDAY, JANUARY 24, 1883

The meeting was called to order by the president, and the minutes of the previous meeting were read and approved.

Present: Drs. Leidy, Forbes, A. R. Thomas, Pancoast, Brinton, Oliver, Stubbs, Janney, Hunter, Mears, Roberts and Keen.

The new Anatomy Act, which had been printed and distributed as ordered at last meeting, was discussed, and a number of amendments suggested by the committee of revision were adopted. The last sentence of Section VI. (old Section V.) was discussed, and, on motion, its adoption was postponed until the next meeting. It was resolved to meet again on Saturday, January 27, at same place and hour, because some of the colleges had not had time to consider the act in faculty meeting.

It was resolved that the colleges and schools be requested to subscribe to a fund to meet the necessary expenses of preparing and presenting the Act to the Legislature; the sums apportioned to each were, University, Jefferson and Hahnemann, each twenty-five dollars; Woman's, Pennsylvania Dental, Philadelphia Dental, Medico-Chirurgical, each ten dollars; Academy of Fine Arts, Pennsylvania School of Anatomy, Philadelphia School of Anatomy, each five dollars.

Adjourned.

JOHN B. ROBERTS,  
*Secretary.*

#### MEETING OF SATURDAY, JANUARY 27, 1883

The meeting was called to order by the president. On motion of Professor Pancoast, William Janney was appointed secretary. The minutes of the meeting held January 24 were read and approved.

Present: Drs. Leidy, A. R. Thomas, Pancoast, Brinton, Oliver, Stubbs, Hunter, Mears, Keen, Agnew and Janney.

Dr. Brinton moved to postpone action on the Act until the faculty of Jefferson College had examined

11. Motion debated by Drs. Brinton, Mears, Oliver, Stubbs and Agnew. Motion withdrawn.

Motion by Dr. Agnew, seconded by Dr. Mears, that this bill be referred back to the committee, with direction to employ counsel. Adopted.

Adjourned to meet at the call of the committee.

WILLIAM S. JANNEY,  
Secretary.

MEETING OF TUESDAY, FEBRUARY 6, 1883

Called to order by the president.

Present: Drs. Leidy, Mears, Hunter, Oliver, Brinton, A. R. Thomas, Stubbs and Roberts.

As the minutes of the previous meeting had not been sent by the temporary secretary, their reading was dispensed with. Dr. Mears reported that a new form of bill had been prepared by the committee under the legal advice of Mr. Gendel and Mr. Sheppard. This was accepted in toto. Moved that twenty copies of a petition prepared by Dr. Keen, to accompany the Act, be printed and signed by the members of the various faculties and schools. Carried.

Adjourned to meet Friday at five p. m. at same place.

JOHN B. ROBERTS,  
Secretary.

At a meeting of the association, February 9, 1883, it was resolved that a committee be appointed to present the bill (as then perfected) to the Legislature, to consist of one representative from each school, viz.: Agnew, Brinton, Thomas, Parish, Oliver, Mears, Garretson, Keen, Janney and Roberts. By resolution of that committee, Dr. Leidy was made chairman *ex officio*.

Furman Sheppard, Esq., put the act in legal form and charged a fee of fifty dollars.

This State law in Pennsylvania legalizing dissection was passed finally on June 4, 1883. Its passage met serious and able opposition in both Houses. I firmly believe that had I not been connected with and prosecuted in the pioneer resurrection case in Brookville, I would not have been impelled to propose such a law or to champion it in the Senate. As introduced by Senator Keyburn, the title was, "Senate bill 117, entitled An Act for the promotion of medical science, by the distribution and use of unclaimed human bodies for scientific purposes, through a board created for that purpose, and to prevent unauthorized uses and traffic in human bodies." This State law was inceptioned and originated in the late residence of Prof. W. H. Pancoast, Eleventh and Walnut streets. This State law has been improved and adopted in about every State in the Union. The good the Act has accomplished in distributing unclaimed dead bodies cannot be stated by any unit of measurement. It embraces the very root of everything that is accurate and useful and learned in medicine.

The petition of Dr. Keen was addressed to senators and members, as follows:

*"To the Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania:*

"The petition of the undersigned respectfully shows that they present herewith the draft of 'An Act for the Promotion of Medical Science by the Distribution and Use of Unclaimed Human Bodies for Scientific Purposes, through a board created for that purpose, and to prevent Unauthorized Uses and Traffic in Human Bodies,' which they pray your honorable bodies to enact into a law for the following reasons:

"It will increase the necessary facilities for medical education within this State, and will materially aid in preventing desecration of burial grounds. Your petitioners do not deem it necessary to argue the point that the repeated dissection of the human body is necessary before any student of medicine should be allowed to take charge of the health and lives of the community. No woman in childbirth, no person the victim of accident, no sufferer from disease, is safe in the hands of men ignorant of the structure of the human body.

"The only proper method to supply this knowledge is to furnish by law the bodies of those who have no friends or relatives whose feelings could be wounded by their dissection. This was done by the Anatomy Act of 1867. But this Act is defective in that its application is limited to the counties of Philadelphia and Allegheny, and an adequate supply of unclaimed dead human bodies is not furnished, and it does not provide specifically the machinery for an equitable distribution of the dead bodies so given for dissection.

"In the Session of 1881-82 there were in the Dissecting and Operative Surgery Classes of the Philadelphia Medical and Dental Colleges 1,493 students. Each student pursues his studies in anatomy during two years. If he be allowed to dissect one-half of one body a year—including also the practice of operations upon the same—this would require 746 dead bodies. The professors would need for their lectures about fifty more, making in all 796 subjects. But during that same session the number actually available for use from all sources was only 405. This is only one-half of the smallest number reasonable, to say nothing of the desirableness of a larger number to afford all the facilities a great Commonwealth should give its citizens, who can obtain their needful knowledge in no other way that is lawful.

"That it is 'needful' one will readily see when it is remembered that the want of such knowledge renders doctors liable to suits for

malpractice, which suits are upon the calendar of well-nigh every court of the State. The scanty supply is due to the fact that the unclaimed dead of one county are the only ones that are given for dissection, although the students come from all parts of this State in large numbers, as well as from other parts of this and other countries. (The present law, it is true, applies to Allegheny county, but this is practically of no use to the Philadelphia Colleges.)

"During the ten years 1873-1883, at the Jefferson Medical College and the University of Pennsylvania alone, out of a total number of over ten thousand students, there were 2,686 from Pennsylvania; of this number, 1,172 were from Philadelphia and 1,514 from other parts of the State. In view of these important facts it would seem but just that the unclaimed and uncared-for dead who must be a burden upon the taxpayers of the several counties of the State for burial should be given to the medical schools to supply this urgent need for dissecting material by students from every county in the State.

"And your petitioners will ever pray," etc. This petition was signed by the following physicians:

UNIVERSITY OF PENNSYLVANIA.—William Pepper, M. D., Joseph Leidy, M. D., James Tyson, M. D., Theodore G. Wormley, M. D., D. Hayes Agnew, M. D., William Goodell, M. D., John Ashhurst, Jr., M. D., H. C. Wood, M. D., R. A. F. Penrose, M. D., Alfred Stille, M. D., Harrison Allen, M. D., Charles T. Hunter, M. D.

JEFFERSON MEDICAL COLLEGE.—S. D. Gross, M. D., Ellerslie Wallace, M. D., J. M. Da-Costa, M. D., Wm. H. Pancoast, M. D., Robert E. Rogers, M. D., Roberts Barthalow, M. D., Henry C. Chapman, M. D., J. H. Brinton, M. D., S. W. Gross, M. D.

PENNSYLVANIA ACADEMY OF FINE ARTS.—W. W. Keen, M. D.

MEDICO-CHIRURGICAL COLLEGE OF PHILADELPHIA.—George P. Oliver, M. D., George E. Stubbs, M. D., Charles L. Mitchell, M. D., Abraham S. Gerhard, M. D., Wm. S. Stewart, M. D., Frank O. Nagle, M. D., William F. Waugh, M. D.

HAINEMANN MEDICAL COLLEGE.—A. R. Thomas, M. D., Lemuel Stephens, M. D., O. B. Gause, M. D., E. A. Farrington, M. D., B. F. Betts, M. D., Pemberton Dudley, M. D., W. C. Goodnow, M. D., Charles M. Thomas, M. D., John E. James, M. D., Charles Mohr, M. D., R. B. Weaver, M. D., J. N. Mitchell, M. D., W. H. Keim, M. D.

PHILADELPHIA SCHOOL OF ANATOMY.—John B. Roberts, M. D.

WOMAN'S MEDICAL COLLEGE OF PENNSYLVANIA.—James B. Walker, M. D., Rachel L. Bodley, M. D., Benjamin B. Wilson, M. D., William H. Parrish, M. D., Anne E. Broomall, M. D., Clara Marshall, M. D., Emilie B. DuBois, M. D.

PENNSYLVANIA COLLEGE OF DENTAL SURGERY.—T. L. Buckingham, D. D. S., J. Ewing Mears, M. D., C. N. Pierce, D. D. S., Henry C. Chapman, M. D., W. F. Litch, D. D. S.

PHILADELPHIA POLYCLINIC AND COLLEGE FOR GRADUATES IN MEDICINE.—R. J. Levis, M. D., Thomas G. Morton, M. D., J. Solis Cohen, M. D., George C. Harlan, M. D., Henry Leffman, M. D., Edward O. Shakespeare, M. D., James Cornelius Wilson, M. D., John B. Roberts, M. D., Charles H. Burnett, M. D., Arthur Van Harlingen, M. D., Charles K. Mills, M. D., Edward L. Duer, M. D., J. Henry C. Simes, M. D.

PHILADELPHIA COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY.—This petition was presented to the Philadelphia County Medical Society and unanimously ordered to be signed by the officers.

Resolutions indorsing the new law and petition were passed by the County Medical Societies throughout the State.

The act as passed and approved reads as follows:

AN ACT FOR THE PROMOTION OF MEDICAL SCIENCE BY THE DISTRIBUTION AND USE OF UNCLAIMED HUMAN BODIES FOR SCIENTIFIC PURPOSES THROUGH A BOARD CREATED FOR THAT PURPOSE AND TO PREVENT UNAUTHORIZED USES AND TRAFFIC IN HUMAN BODIES.

SECTION I. Be it enacted, etc., That the professors of anatomy, the professors of surgery, the demonstrators of anatomy and the demonstrators of surgery of the medical and dental schools and colleges of this Commonwealth, which are now or may hereafter become incorporated, together with one representative from each of the unincorporated schools of anatomy or practical surgery, within this Commonwealth, in which there are from time to time, or at the time of the appointment of such representatives, not less than five scholars, shall be and hereby are constituted a board for the distribution and delivery of dead human bodies, hereinafter described, to and among such persons as, under the provisions of this act, are entitled thereto. The professor of anatomy in the University of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, shall call a meeting of said board for organization at a time and place to be fixed by him within thirty days after the passage of this act. The said board shall have full power to establish rules and regulations for its government, and to appoint and remove proper officers, and shall keep full and complete minutes of its transactions; and records shall also be kept under its direction of all bodies received and distributed by said board, and of the persons to whom the same may be distributed,

which minutes and records shall be open at all times to the inspection of each member of said board, and of any district attorney of any county within this Commonwealth.

Section II. All public officers, agents and servants, and all officers, agents and servants of any and every county, city, township, borough, district and other municipality, and of any and every almshouse, prison, morgue, hospital, or other public institution having charge or control over dead human bodies, required to be buried at the public expense, are hereby required to notify the said board of distribution or such person or persons as may, from time to time, be designated by said board or its duly authorized officer or agent, whenever any such body or bodies come to his or their possession, charge or control, and shall, without fee or reward, deliver such body or bodies, and permit and suffer the said board and its agents, and the physicians and surgeons from time to time designated by them, who may comply with the provisions of this act, to take and remove all such bodies to be used within this State for the advancement of medical science, but no such notice need be given nor shall any such body be delivered if any person claiming to be and satisfying the authorities in charge of said body that he or she is of kindred or is related by marriage to the deceased, shall claim the said body for burial, but it shall be surrendered for interment, nor shall the notice be given or body delivered if such deceased person was a traveler who died suddenly, in which case the said body shall be buried.

Section III. The said board or their duly authorized agent may take and receive such bodies so delivered as aforesaid, and shall, upon receiving them, distribute and deliver them to and among the schools, colleges, physicians and surgeons aforesaid, in manner following: Those bodies needed for lectures and demonstrations by the said schools and colleges incorporated and unincorporated shall first be supplied, the remaining bodies shall then be distributed proportionately and equitably, preference being given to said schools and colleges, the number assigned to each to be based upon the number of students in each dissecting or operative surgery class, which number shall be reported to the board at such times as it may direct. Instead of receiving and delivering said bodies themselves, or through their agents or servants, the board of distribution may, from time to time, either directly or by their authorized officer or agent, designate physicians and surgeons who shall receive them, and the number which each shall receive: Provided always, however, That schools and colleges incorporated and unincorporated, and physicians or surgeons, of the county where the death of the person or such person described takes place, shall be preferred to all others: And provided also, That for this purpose such dead body shall be held subject to their order in the county where the death occurs for a period not less than twenty-four hours.

Section IV. The said board may employ a carrier or carriers for the conveyance of said bodies, which shall be well enclosed within a suitable encasement, and carefully deposited free from public observation. Said carrier shall obtain receipts by name, or if the person be unknown by a description of each body delivered by him, and shall deposit said receipt with the secretary of the said board.

Section V. No school, college, physician or surgeon shall be allowed or permitted to receive any such body or bodies until a bond shall have been

given to the Commonwealth by such physician or surgeon, or by or in behalf of such school or college, to be approved by the prothonotary of the court of Common Pleas in and for the county in which such physician or surgeon shall reside, or in which such school or college may be situate, and to be filed in the office of said prothonotary, which bond shall be in the penal sum of one thousand dollars, conditioned that all such bodies which the said physician or surgeon, or the said school or college, shall receive thereafter shall be used only for the promotion of medical science within this State, and whosoever shall sell or buy such body or bodies, or in any way traffic in the same, or shall transmit or convey or cause to procure to be transmitted or conveyed said body or bodies, to any place outside of this State, shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor, and shall on conviction be liable to a fine not exceeding two hundred dollars, or be imprisoned for a term not exceeding one year.

Section VI. Neither the Commonwealth nor any county or municipality, nor any officer, agent or servant thereof, shall be at any expense by reason of the delivery or distribution of any such body, but all the expenses thereof and of said board of distribution shall be paid by those receiving the bodies, in such manner as may be specified by said board of distribution, or otherwise agreed upon.

Section VII. That any person having duties enjoined upon him by the provisions of this act who shall neglect, refuse or omit to perform the same as hereby required, shall on conviction thereof, be liable to a fine of not less than one hundred dollars nor more than five hundred dollars for each offense.

Section VIII. That all acts or parts of acts inconsistent with this act be and the same are hereby repealed.

Approved—The 13th day of June, A. D. 1883.

ROBT. E. PATTISON,  
Governor.

In debate in the Senate, the above law was ably opposed by Senators Laird, Lee and Stewart, and its passage was advocated by Senators Reyburn, Grady, Patton and McKnight.

In closing this narrative I quote my extemporaneous remarks in the Senate in support of the passage of the law and in reply to the set speeches of Senators Laird, Lee, Ross, Herr and Stewart.

"Mr. President, this is a very important measure and one in which every person in the State is interested. It has been said here by able senators that humanity would object to the passage of this bill. I take the opposite view; I believe it is in the interest of humanity that this bill should pass. Who will be benefited by the enactment of this law? The laboring man, the merchant, and the farmer, and other men of that class who are not able to travel to the great cities and receive medical attendance. Who are the men that get injured in the mines? Who are the men that break their legs in the pinneries and lumber camps? The poor laborers. Who are the men

whose urgent necessities require anatomical knowledge and surgical skill? As a rule, the laboring men of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania. I have practiced medicine for twenty-five years, and I have never yet been fortunate enough to set a rich man's fractured leg. It has always been some man that has been unable to pay a high price for the services that were rendered to him. Now, Mr. President, I do not want to see this measure killed, for it is in the interest of poor men, and although it may appear inhuman to give the bodies of dead people to the doctors for dissection, yet I make the claim here that it is in the interest of humanity for the doctors to dissect these dead bodies.

"The senators from Westmoreland (Mr. Laird) and from York (Mr. Ross) have poetically, sympathetically and oratorically suggested that it is very disgusting to the dead to be dissected. Mr. President, I want to say to you it is very disgusting for the living to dissect the dead, and the living are only prompted to make these dissections of the dead by the humane desire to benefit, not the dead, but the living. That is the practical idea. It is not only disgusting to the living to make these dissections, but it is dangerous. It is both revolting and dangerous in the extreme. The dead are not injured, but the lives of those who do the dissecting are put in jeopardy thereby. Why do doctors dissect these dead bodies? Only that they may be humane, not to the dead, but humane to the living.

"If a young or an old man in Westmoreland county should have an ax or a chisel in his hand and accidentally sever an artery in his body, I would like to know, who in Westmoreland county could take up that artery and save that life, unless he had been in Philadelphia or New York and had gone through an anatomical training?

"Where would the humanity exist then, especially that kind of which so much is said in regard to the dead. Humanity, I think, should first be shown to the living, and the Great Physician whom Senators quote on this floor as having had a regard for humanity, said: 'Let the dead bury their dead.' He took the same practical view that humanity should be practiced for the living. We take a harsh view as medical men in regard to the dissection of dead bodies. We consider subjects just as clay. I know this is repugnant to the common idea of mankind, but it is the true idea. It is the idea that will enable a medical man to be of sound, practical good profes-

sionally in the world. For the crushed, relief in life is the great object, not relief after death. We have nothing to do with that. Beautiful poetry and nice homilies can be delivered here by senators about death, but it is the living that we want to be humane to and not the dead, and if it requires the dissection of ninety-nine dead persons to relieve one living sufferer I would dissect the ninety-nine dead persons and relieve the one living person. Other senators here would have us do just the reverse of that. I repeat, Mr. President, this measure is in the interest of the laboring man; it is in the interest of the mechanic; it is in the interest of science; it is in the interest of the poor the world over; it is in the interest of the man who gets torn and lacerated in our mines and workshops and who is too poor to travel to Philadelphia for surgical aid. Enact this law and the young man can go from Allegheny, from Jefferson and from Armstrong counties to Philadelphia and he can legally take the human body, which is the A B C of all medical knowledge, and he can dissect it there, and learn by that means just where each artery is, and where each vein is, and where the different muscles lie and the different relations they sustain to one another, and then he is qualified to return to Allegheny or Jefferson counties, locate at the crossroads or in the village, and perform the operations that are so much needed there for the relief of suffering humanity and the suffering poor.

"You all know that the surgeons of Philadelphia are famous not only in Philadelphia, but throughout the world. And why? It is because they have studied the anatomy of the human body so thoroughly and so perfectly. We must have anatomical dissections. No man learns anatomy in any other way in the world than through anatomical dissections—pictures, models and manikins won't do. Manikins were first made and sold in Paris, A. D. 1830. A five-foot, six-inch one cost six hundred dollars. He must not only dissect one body, but he must dissect a large number of bodies. He cannot dissect too many, neither can he dissect too often, therefore humanity requires that this dissection be legalized and go on.

"Of course we must have some regard for the sentiment of the living, and to respect that we, in this bill, only ask that the unclaimed bodies of paupers be given to the medical colleges—not the bodies of those having friends. No body can be taken if anyone objects. Even so far as regards the bodies of those having

friends it is a mere matter of sentiment. What difference does it make, Mr. President, after you are dead, whether you are dissected or whether you evaporate into water and clay under the ground. It matters not. It is only a matter of sentiment at best. But in order not to wound that sentiment, as far as the living are concerned in this bill, we only ask the unclaimed bodies. If your body can serve any humane purpose after it is dead, wisdom would say to you that it should serve that purpose. If you serve the world when you are living in it in the interest of humanity, you do a good work; if you serve it after you are dead in bequeathing your body to the interest of humanity you also do a good work.

"Now, Mr. President, I hope for the pride and for the interest of the Commonwealth, and for each individual interest, that this measure will be passed. As the senator from York (Mr. Ross) said, how do you know, Mr. President, but what some accident will befall you on your road home, and if you do not have surgeons at home who understand their business, how are you to get relief while you are living? How, I ask you?

"Take away these privileges here asked for, take away these anatomical books by which men can learn surgery, and how will young men qualify themselves to relieve you while you are living? It is the living we must legislate for, it is not the dead; we have nothing to do with those, they are beyond our pale, and, Mr. President, I do hope that we will not kill this bill, but that we will enact such a law as will enable Pennsylvania to hold her position in the future as she has in the past as being the great medical center of this country. Duty to ourselves, duty to the future requires that we do this. Every duty, every high incentive that should prompt men in the right, prompts us in this direction."

Hon. John J. Pearson, the Dauphin county judge who for twenty years had obligated the senators, was sitting by the open wood fire in the Senate all through the debate on this anatomical law, and although he had never spoken to me before, after my remarks on the anatomy act he came over to my seat, took me by the hand and exclaimed: "Dr. McKnight, I was violently and bitterly opposed to this law, but since I have heard your remarks I am just as violently in favor of it."

On the roll being called for the law the vote was, in the Senate:

Yeas—Adams, Arnholt, Biddis, Cooper, Coxe, Davies, Grady, Hall, Hess, Humes, Keefer, Lantz, Longenecker, McCracken, Mac-

Farlane, McKnight, Patton, Reyburn, Shearer, Sill, Smith, Sutton, Vandegrift, Upperman, Wagner, Wallace, Watres and Wolverton—28.

Nays—Agnew, Herr, Laird, Lee, Ross, Stehman and Stewart—7. Stewart is Supreme judge now.

The vote in the House, June 2, 1883, was as follows:

Yeas—Messrs. A. B. Abbett, Adams, Ayers, Barnes, Bierer, Bigler, Boyer, Boyle, Bream, Brennan, Brooks, W. C. Brown, J. L. Brown, Brosius, Bryson, Burnit, Bullitt, Burt, Buttermore, Clark, Colburn, Colborn, Connell, Coolbaugh, Crawford, E. L. Davis, Dearden, Deck, Deegan, Deveney, Dietrick, Donahue, Donly, Eberly, Ellsworth, Emery, Emsley, Engleman, Erdman, Euston, Evans, Fortner, Fulmer, Furth, Gahan, Gardiner, Gates, Glenn, Graham, J. L. Grier, Green, George W. Hall, Franklin, Harris, Harrar, Hasson, A. W. Hayes, M. N. Hothersall, Himes, Higgins, Himmelreich, Horne, Hulings, Hughes, Hummell, Hunter, Kavanagh, Lafferty, Lantz, Linderman, Meyer, Merrey, Mitchell, G. B. Morgan, George Morrison, John W. Morrison, Ellis Morrison, Levi Myton, McClaran, McCrum, McDonald, Henry McNamara, MacReynolds, McWilliams, Neely, Nelson, Nesbit, Nicholson, Niles, Ormsby, Parcels, Parkhill, Parkenson, Robertson, Riland, Saybolt, Schlicher, Schwartz, Seidel, Shafer, Sharpe, Siegar, Smith, Joseph Snodgrass, Snyder, J. M. Sponagle, Stees, Stewart, Sweeney, Taylor, Tubbs, Vanderslice, Vankirk, Vaughan, Voegtly, Vodges, Walker, Wayne, Upton, H. White, A. H. Weihe, Ziegler and Faunce. Speaker—123.

Nays—Messrs. Beer, Blackford, Collins, Davis, L. H. Fry, Gallagher, Gentner, Geyer, Jamison, Landis, Lowry, Martin, McDonald, Joseph Pomeroy, Romig, Shortt, Slocum, Smith, Joseph Snyder, E. G. Sponsler, Sterrett and Wonsidler—22. (Legislative Record, page 3369.)

We have, now, in 1915, legalized dissection of the human body in nearly every State of the Union, and, as a result, every crossroads doctor can perform any operation in surgery. The skill of the physician in the future shall lift up his head, and in the sight of great men he shall stand in admiration.

#### OTHER MEDICAL LEGISLATION

No laws were enacted by the Legislature of Pennsylvania relating to and controlling the practice of medicine in the State prior to the

act of March 24, 1877, which was supplemented by that of June 8, 1881, which required registration of all practitioners. The failure to register was a misdemeanor, and on conviction punishable for each and every offense by a fine of one hundred dollars, one-half to be paid to the prosecutor and the other half to be paid to the county, or imprisonment in the county jail of the proper county for a term not exceeding one year, or both or either, at the discretion of the court.

The enforcement of the law of 1881 in Jefferson county, with one or two exceptions, has never been attempted. Physicians legally entitled to practice medicine have, it is believed, all registered, so, also, have many who are clearly attempting to practice in violation of the provisions of the acts of March 24, 1877, and June 8, 1881.

There are too many doctors now, there being one to every six hundred inhabitants in the United States. But progress has overcome ignorance, prejudice, superstition and authority. Now the doctors give castor oil as sweet as honey; extracts, alkaloids and resinoids mixed with syrup or triturated with sugar; nourish the sick with air, milk and water; open the doors and windows wide, and let the blessed sunshine in; ride in automobiles and have electric flashlights.

Truthfully, since 1883, I can say medicine has been enfranchised from superstition, charlatanism, empiricism and speculation.

Just think! One hundred years ago chloroform and ether were unknown, no tablets or antitoxin given, human dissection a crime; and there was no antiseptic surgery, no physical diagnosis, no stethoscope, laryngoscope or chemical thermometer, no hypodermic syringe, no distinction between the typhus and typhoid fever, between the scarlet fever and diphtheria, no diagnosis of ordinary kidney trouble; cocaine and digitalis were unknown; physiology was not understood; no corpuscles were inspected; no microscopic examinations were made; there was no radium; ovariectomy was not practiced save as a crime; abdominal surgery was not permitted; the nature of bacteria and germs was unknown, and there was no substitution of animal organs or blood vessels, or grafting of nerves or limbs, and no trained nurses. There was no specific for diphtheria as now.

It would take pages and pages to recapitulate the discoveries in the last one hundred years in the science, or even to mention the brilliant progress in remedial, preventive and operative art in medicine.

Ether as an anesthetic was first made use of in Boston in October, 1846, by Dr. Morton, a dentist, and the first use of it in Jefferson county was made in Brookville in 1855, for an amputation, by Dr. Heichhold. The use of ether, in my opinion, was the greatest contribution to practical medicine the world has ever received. Ere Morton's discovery of anesthesia, pain was inevitable and inexorable. If a bone was broken, pain made the muscles rebellious and confused the surgeon's diagnosis. If a rupture was strangulated, pain made the structure unyielding. Pain resisted taxis, opium, the hot bath and tobacco. In short, pain shocked the patient and frequently caused his death. Relief was given to the world by an American. Pain was a matter of hours. Now, with heat, ice, American anesthesia and American hypodermics and sanitation, the doctor but speaks and there is instant relief.

Just think, the first subcutaneous injection of morphia for pain was in Massachusetts in 1860, and Dr. McKnight was the first to use the hypodermic syringe in Jefferson county, in Brookville, in 1866.

Thanks to Morton of Boston, Koch of Germany, Lister of England, Pasteur of France, and our own State anatomical law, the ordinary surgeon can now perform any operation upon patients with success and freedom from pain.

In 1850 doctors purged, sweated, vomited, bled, blistered, starved the sick, refused them water, shut the doors and windows tight, darkened the room and gave "sheep saffron" tea.

#### THE MODERN DOCTOR'S STORY

Mrs. Rogers lay in her bed,  
Bandaged and blistered from foot to head,  
Bandaged and blistered from head to toe,  
Mrs. Rogers was very low.  
Bottle and saucer, spoon and cup,  
On the table stood bravely up;  
Physic of high and low degree;  
Calomel, catnip, boneset tea;  
Everything a body could bear;  
Excepting light and water and air.

I opened the blinds; the day was bright,  
And God gave Mrs. Rogers some light.  
I opened the window; the day was fair,  
And God gave Mrs. Rogers some air.  
Bottles and blisters, powders and pills,  
Catnip, boneset, syrup and squills;  
Drugs and medicines, high and low,  
I threw them as far as I could throw.  
"What are you doing?" my patient cried.  
"Frightening Death," I coolly replied.  
"You are crazy," a visitor said.  
I flung a bottle at her head.

Deacon Rogers he came to me;  
 "Wife is a comin' round," said he,  
 "I re'lly think she will worry through;  
 She scolds me just as she used to do.  
 All the people have poohed and slurred—  
 All the neighbors have had their word;  
 'Twas better to perish, some of 'm say,  
 Than be cured in such an irregular way."

"Your wife," said I, "had God's good care,  
 And His remedies—light and water and air.  
 All the doctors, beyond a doubt,  
 Couldn't have cured Mrs. Rogers without."

The deacon smiled and bowed his head;  
 "Then your bill is nothing," he said,  
 "God's be the glory, as you say;  
 God bless you, doctor, good day, good day!"

If ever I doctor Mrs. Rogers again,  
 I'll give her medicines made by men.

Vaccination against smallpox was first introduced into the American army at Morristown, N. J., in the spring of 1777, by order of Washington.

The pioneer major surgical operation in Jefferson county was that of Moses Knapp, who moved to what is now called Baxter in the spring of 1821, and while cutting timber got a foot and leg crushed so that his limb had to be amputated above the knee. Dr. Newton and Dr. John M. Rankin, the latter of Licking, or what is now Sligo, performed the operation in the summer of 1821, using buckskin ligatures, a hunting knife and a common handsaw.

The pioneer major surgical operation in Brookville was performed by Dr. G. C. M. Prime in the spring of 1832. Dr. Prime was a man of skill. He amputated the arm of Henry (Hance) Vashinder. Inflammation and gangrene in the arm, caused by a bite on his thumb while fighting, made this amputation necessary. Dr. Prime left Brookville in 1835.

About 1850 the first paracentesis thoracis was performed, and the operation was successfully performed in these woods in 1858 by Dr. McKnight. The same year he also made use of the first rubber rectal syringe to be used in the county; the price of that syringe was six dollars and fifty cents.

1806 was the date of the first hip joint operation in the United States. The first in Jefferson county was performed at Brookville in 1866 by Drs. Sweeney, McKnight and Hunt. The patient died from secondary causes, hours after the operation.

The pioneer hypodermic injection of morphine in the county was given in Brookville by Dr. McKnight in 1866.

The pioneer use of ether in the county in

an amputation was made in Brookville in 1855 by Dr. A. P. Heichhold.

On Friday, February 3, 1873, Dr. McKnight delivered a Siamese monstrosity in Warsaw township. This had to be done quickly, as the mother had apoplectic convulsions which killed the children. They weighed fourteen pounds. The mother made a complete recovery.

Dr. McKnight performed the pioneer major surgical operation in Reynoldsville in November, 1873. The pioneer major surgical operation in Punxsutawney was done in 18—. The pioneer surgical operation in Winslow township was performed by Dr. R. S. Hunt. The pioneer major surgical operation in Snyder township was that of John McMinn, by Drs. Heichhold and McKnight. Dr. McKnight performed the pioneer operation in the county for cataract in Brookville in 1870. The operation was a complete success.

The pioneer operation of herniotomy, with a resection (six inches) of the bowel, was done in Washington township in February, 1890, by Dr. S. M. Free.

The first hysterotomy or Caesarian section in the county was performed in a suburb of Brookville, July 25, 1908, by Drs. Lawson, Brown and others, and was a complete success.

In conclusion, legalized human dissection and the discovery of anesthesia and of antiseptics have led the way for and made this marvelous, this wonderful progress possible.

It is a surprising fact that in Louisiana there are at present (1915) over three hundred lepers, and in Minnesota, Wisconsin, Iowa and Texas there are almost as many. Louisiana has established a leprosarium on the banks of the Mississippi river not far from Baton Rouge. Besides this institution there is one in Massachusetts supported by the State, and one in San Francisco county, Cal., provided by the county.

The life of the pioneer in Northwestern Pennsylvania during the first half of the nineteenth century was a life of discomfort, hardship and peril, but it was by these people that the solid foundations of the present were laid. It was by them that our present splendid development was made possible. When we begin to make comparison of the present manner of life with the way our forbears lived we are led to marvel at our present attainments, at our comforts, conveniences and luxuries; at our surprising growth; at the wonderful progress along the line of every

human aspiration. Truly are we a great progressive people, living in a rapid age of development. If such are the thoughts which inspire us as a people as we enter upon the twentieth century, what will be the thoughts of those who will be present at its close?

The medical profession of Jefferson county from 1800 up to this year, 1915, has had in the past and does now hold in its ranks as large a proportion of educated, courageous and skillful surgeons, careful and intelligent observers, and humane, self-sacrificing practitioners, as any area of equal population in the world.

#### JEFFERSON COUNTY PRACTITIONERS

In 1818 Dr. John W. Jenks settled in what is now Punxsutawney, where he built a cabin and reared a family.

The pioneer physician and pioneer clergyman to settle in the Little Toby valley was Rev. Dr. Jonathan Nichols, who died in 1846, aged seventy-one. His wife, Hannah, died in Brookville in 1859, aged eighty-two years. Rev. Dr. Jonathan Nichols migrated from Connecticut and settled on Little Toby, in Clearfield county, Pa., in the year 1822. The date of his first settlement in this wilderness was in 1818, when he located near Weedville. He was a man of intellect and some culture, big brained, big boned and big hearted, a preacher as well as a doctor, a regularly educated physician, but, being of a very pious turn of mind, he studied and was ordained a Baptist minister. He was the first minister to preach regularly in this county, also the pioneer physician in the northern part. In the summer of 1819, while preaching in a cabin on Bennett's Branch, the door of the cabin being open, a big buck ran by, and the men of the congregation all ran out with their guns after the deer except one old Dutchman. This so astonished the Reverend that he exclaimed, "Is not this terrible?" meaning desecration of the day. The old Dutchman replied, "Never mind, Doctor, by sure dey gets that deer." As a clergyman his ministrations were popular and well attended, people frequently going ten or twelve miles to his meetings. In winter their conveyances were sleds drawn by oxen; in summer they went afoot. In 1822 he moved to Brandy Camp. Here he bought a homestead for himself and his four girls, each adjoining the other along the road. To Mrs. Dr. Clarke he gave the farm of the late Joseph S. Chamberlain. From Brandy Camp he preached and doctored over the north end

of Jefferson county in and around Brookville up to his death, in 1846. He was probably the first Mason in this wilderness, and at the time of his death he was entitled to and wore the Masonic white apron.

In 1831 Dr. Alvah Evans was located here for a short time. In 1832, Dr. G. C. M. Prime.

In the spring of 1836 Dr. A. M. Clarke (who read and practiced under Dr. Nichols) located in Brockwayville and commenced to practice for and by himself. (See biography.)

Dr. Charles Wood located in Punxsutawney in 1837; died in August, 1865.

Dr. Hugh A. Calvin located in Brookville about 1842; died March 11, 1853.

Dr. Hugh Dowling, M. D., commenced the practice of medicine in 1847; died in Brookville in 1875.

Dr. Mark Rodgers located in Corsica in 1847.

Dr. A. J. Johnson located in Punxsutawney in 1848; died there July 17, 1863.

W. P. Altman, M. D., located in July, 1848, in Punxsutawney.

Dr. J. T. Bennett located in Brookville in 1850.

R. B. Brown, M. D., located in what is now Summerville, and commenced the practice of medicine in 1852. He had an excellent reputation as a physician and surgeon, was elected for one term to the Legislature, and was a member of the first pension board for Jefferson county.

A. P. Heichhold, M. D., located in Ringgold in 1852; removed to Brookville in 1854. He served all through the war of the Rebellion as a surgeon, and after the war practiced in Brookville and Reynoldsville, when not serving in the United States treasury department as special agent. He died in Brookville February 6, 1889. He was a prolific writer and war correspondent, and very much of our war history is collated from his writings.

Dr. James N. Beck located in Washington township in 1854; remained a year or two and then left.

Dr. Joseph Shields located in Perrysville in 1855; remained there until 1865, and then removed to Punxsutawney, where he lived and died.

Dr. James McFadden came in 1856; left in 1858.

In 1856 Dr. Kelly located in Corsica; left about 1860.

W. J. McKnight, M. D., a graduate of Jefferson Medical College, commenced the practice of medicine in Brookville March 7, 1857. In the summer of 1859 he removed to Brock-

wayville and practiced under Dr. W. C. Niver. On August 4, 1862, Dr. McKnight was appointed by Governor Curtin examining surgeon for Jefferson and Forest counties. In 1863 he enlisted in the army, and at the expiration of his service located in Brookville. In 1863 he was appointed United States pension surgeon, and resigned after seven years' service.

Dr. Charles M. Matson located in Corsica in April, 1858, as a partner of Dr. Rodgers; dissolved the partnership in 1859; removed to Brookville and engaged in other business until 1863, when he again commenced the practice of medicine in Brookville. He is now (1915) retired. He is not a graduate in medicine.

Dr. John M. Jones located in Perrysville about 1858; removed to Corsica in 1859; died of fever.

Dr. William Cyrus Niver was born in Friendship, Allegany Co., N. Y., July 10, 1823. In 1849 he came to Ridgway, Pa., where he was engaged to teach the village school. This position he held for three years, continuing his medical studies in the meantime with Dr. C. R. Earley, of Elk county. On May 23, 1852, he moved to Brockwayville and became associated in the practice of medicine with Dr. A. M. Clarke. After a partnership of two years with Dr. Clarke, Dr. Niver married Miss Semiramis M. Brown. The couple commenced housekeeping in Brockwayville, where Dr. Niver practiced alone until 1859, when he entered into partnership with Dr. W. J. McKnight. This partnership continued until 1863, when it was dissolved, Dr. McKnight going to the war and on his return locating in Brookville. Dr. Niver's forty years' professional life in Jefferson county was passed in the arduous practice of his profession amid the pioneer rugged topography of a new and unbroken country. His field of practice extended through the wilderness for miles around on all sides—through the Beechwoods country, to the far limits of Warsaw, over the mountain and into the Susquehanna valley to Weedville and Penfield, up the Toby and along the Brandycamp to Ridgway, and about St. Marys, and down "Toby" to Beechbottom and what is Halton on the Clarion river, taking in all the intervening country between these points. Through winter's storm and summer's sunshine, execrable paths and roads, night and day, he patiently toiled that he might minister to the sick and alleviate suffering. Scarcely a fireside existed in the early day within a very large radius of country but what at some time or other had longed and

watched for his coming and hailed his arrival as a ministering friend and deliverer from pain. Dr. Niver was exceptionally well informed. He had a giant intellect, and was conversant with the world's history and the best products of literature and science. He possessed great controversial powers, and had he been endowed with a more energetic and aggressive disposition and physical strength in keeping with his intellectual attainments the world would have known of him outside of the narrow confines of this wilderness. From the inception of the Republican party he was a worker in Jefferson county and an ardent champion of Republican principles. He upheld and maintained these principles because he believed in them, and never sought office or political preferment in any way. He never held office other than township, borough, county, or as district delegate to conventions. He was active in every enterprise for the moral or material welfare of the county, and one of the existing monuments of his efforts is the prohibition law of Snyder township. His social relations were always fraternal, and his entire life was marked by the strictest integrity, which has left its impress and influence upon the community in which he dwelt. His death occurred December 16, 1893, in the seventy-first year of his age. I remember him with great respect.

Dr. Barnabas Sweeney located in Brookville in October, 1864. He was well educated and took a deep interest in politics and surgery. On April 1, 1883, he removed to DuBois, where he died March 10, 1890.

R. S. Hunt, M. D., located in Richardsville in 1860, and removed to Brookville in 1864. He held the office of pension surgeon from 1870 almost continuously until his death, November 5, 1906. "Dr. R. S. Hunt, of Brookville, died last evening at five o'clock. The Doctor had been known for many years not only in Brookville, but all over Jefferson county, because of his professional career and his activity in politics in earlier years, when he helped to make a Republican county of Jefferson. Dr. Hunt was of the group of physicians who looked after the demands upon the profession when Dr. W. J. McKnight, Dr. B. Sweeney and Dr. Heichhold were all in their prime. Dr. McKnight, who has in later years become quite a noted historian, is now the only one of the group living. He is still in fine physical form, although whitened long ago by multiplying years."—*DuBois Courier*, November 6th, 1906.

Dr. John Thompson located in Corsica January 5, 1864.

Dr. W. M. B. Gibson located in Reynoldsville in 1864.

Samuel C. Allison, M. D., located in Punxsutawney in February, 1865. He is now deceased.

Dr. Samuel M. Bleakney located in Worthville in 1865.

Dr. John C. King located at Rockdale in the spring of 1867. In the fall of 1868 he removed to Reynoldsville.

L. A. Garver, M. D., located in Brookville and practiced with Dr. McKnight in 1869. In 1870 he removed to Meadville, Pa. He was a skillful physician and surgeon.

On August 20, 1870, Dr. James A. Miller located at Perrysville.

In October, 1870, Dr. Robert M. Boyles located in Reynoldsville. He left Reynoldsville for DuBois July 28, 1884.

James W. Hoey, M. D., located in Brockwayville in 1871.

Dr. George H. Hilliard practiced at Richardsville from 1872 to 1886.

Dr. John W. Foust located in Reynoldsville in 1873.

Marcus A. Masson, M. D., located in Brookville in 1873. He removed to Reynoldsville January 11, 1875.

Dr. Michael M. Rankin located at Rockdale Mills March 22, 1875, and removed to Brockwayville in 1881. He is now in Ridgeway.

Dr. A. P. Cox located in 1876 at Big Run, where he lived and died.

Abraham F. Bahner, M. D., located in Brookville, February 7, 1876 (see biography).

Dr. William F. Matson practiced in Brookville about 1882, and in Punxsutawney a few years.

Dr. William F. Woods located at Stanton (Bellevue) in October, 1877.

W. F. Beyer, M. D., located in Punxsutawney in 1879 (see biography).

T. C. Lawson, M. D., graduate of Jefferson, located in Brookville in 1879 or 1880. He is a surgeon of considerable skill, a veteran of the Civil war, and served a term as medical examiner on the pension board. He now lives in California.

C. C. Hindman, M. D., graduate of Jefferson, located in Corsica in 1880; moved from there to DuBois, where he died.

T. R. Williams, M. D., located in Brockwayville in December, 1882. In August, 1883, he removed to Beechtree. He was later in

Punxsutawney and a surgeon of distinction until his retirement (see biography).

Dr. D. G. Hubbard located in Punxsutawney in 1883.

Dr. James A. McKibbin located in Reynoldsville in 1883.

Dr. Newell Edgar Holden, of Corsica, graduated from Jefferson Medical College in 1883, and has practiced at Corsica since (see biography).

Dr. Charles G. Ernst located in Punxsutawney in March, 1884.

John K. Brown, M. D., located in Summerville in March, 1884; graduate of Jefferson; was appointed and served on the pension board; is surgeon of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, and a physician of promise.

Dr. O. S. Sharp located in Knoxdale June 20, 1884.

J. E. Hall, M. D., located in Brookville March, 1885; was a member of the board of pension examiners. He is living now (1916) in Portland, Oregon.

Dr. J. B. Neale located at Reynoldsville in the spring of 1885; served one term as pension examiner.

Dr. J. B. Mitchell located in Punxsutawney in the spring of 1886.

Dr. J. C. Stahlman located at Richardsville in the spring of 1887; served one term on the pension board.

Spencer M. Free, M. D., located at Beechtree in 1887; moved to DuBois in 1892; a railroad surgeon of distinction and merit.

From the year 1887 down to the present time the following physicians have come to practice in the county:

1887.—Dr. George Wilson, Sigel; J. B. Morris, M. D., Punxsutawney; Dr. Charles W. Hughes, Punxsutawney.

1888.—Dr. Byron Winslow, Lindsey; Dr. Jacob Amos Walter, Punxsutawney (see biography); Dr. James Christy Hurd Lawrence, Walston; Dr. Elizabeth M. Merritt Hooper, Punxsutawney.

1889.—Dr. Harry McClellan Wilson, Big Run; Dr. Joel Munroe Peters, Coolspring; Wallace C. Quinn, M. D., Clarion Mines; Dr. Walter Wilton Matson, Rose township.

1890.—Dr. John Camden Cochran, Big Run; Harry P. Thompson, M. D., Reynoldsville (now of Brookville); James A. Haven, M. D., Summerville (see biography); Dr. Addison H. Bowser, Reynoldsville (see biography); Dr. Joseph Miles Grube, Punxsutawney (see biography).

1891.—Dr. John M. Cooley, Beechtree; Dr. B. F. Metzgar, Punxsutawney; Dr. J. A.

Henry, Falls Creek; Dr. W. H. Heiser, Stanton; John E. Grube, M. D., Clayville (see biography); Dr. George B. Hennigh, Sykesville; Dr. William J. Calhoun, Stanton; Dr. Willard G. Lent, Horatio; Dr. A. W. Hubbard, Walston.

1892.—Dr. Edward T. Williams, Brockwayville; Dr. William St. Clair Campbell, Horatio; Dr. William Clark Newcome, Big Run; Dr. Grier O. Calhoun, Hazen; Dr. Walter Wilson Blaisdell, Walston (see biography); Dr. John Alexander Newcome, Perry township; Dr. Fred Gustavus Coffin, Brockwayville; Dr. S. M. Davenport, Brockwayville; Dr. Mary E. Kimball, Brookville.

1893.—Dr. James William Coleman, Reynoldsville; Dr. Jay C. Booher, Falls Creek; Dr. Harry Colfax Dilts, Valier; Dr. T. Morris McLenahan, Adrian; Dr. John Goodwin Steiner, Knoxdale (now, 1915, retired; see biography).

1894.—Dr. H. B. McGarrah, Corsica; Dr. Charles S. Aldrich, Adrian; Dr. Samuel Wesley Rader, Grange; Dr. W. T. Crawford, Bellevue; Dr. Russell C. Gourley, Big Run.

1895.—Dr. Harry W. Slack, Corsica; Dr. John Dale, Falls Creek; Dr. John Holmes Murray, Reynoldsville (see biography); Dr. Parker P. Horner, Coolspring (see biography).

1896.—Dr. Edward V. Kyle, Emerickville; Dr. James A. Miller, Perrysville; Dr. Harry Brown King, Reynoldsville (see biography); Dr. Robert Hamilton Miller, Hamilton.

1897.—Dr. Silas Clark Gorman, Rathmel; Dr. Harry Stunkard, Horatio; Dr. Edward Vance Kyle, Sykesville; Dr. John Curtis Sayers, Reynoldsville (see biography).

1898.—Dr. Frank Quincy Smith, Falls Creek; Dr. B. Franklin Shires, Reynoldsville; Dr. Charles Robert Stevenson, DeLancey; Dr. Harold Cummings White, Punxsutawney; Dr. John Alexander James, Punxsutawney; Dr. Byron D. Henry, Brookville.

1899.—Dr. Albert William Clark, Punxsutawney; Dr. Alverdi J. Simpson, Summerville (see biography); Dr. Joseph P. Benson, Punxsutawney (see biography).

1900.—Dr. William Caldwell Wilson, Lindsey.

1901.—Dr. George Jacob Holtzhauser, Big Soldier; Dr. John Davis Tucker, Big Soldier; Dr. James Folwell Wood, Sykesville.

1902.—Dr. H. S. George, Punxsutawney; Dr. Benjamin Wallace Hamilton, Walston; Dr. Pier Giuseppe Spinelli, Punxsutawney.

1903.—Dr. John Rowley, Falls Creek; Dr. Edwin McKay, Anita; Dr. Harry Patton, St. Clair, Punxsutawney; Dr. Clifford Leslie

Kaucher, Reynoldsville; Dr. David B. Hoeh, Punxsutawney; Dr. Henry William Ernst, Punxsutawney; Dr. Andrew C. Gregg, Brookville; Dr. Charles Cuffe Hammond, Sykesville; Dr. Ralph Ross Jordan, Walston; Dr. Harry R. Gourley, Punxsutawney (see biography).

1904.—Dr. James Howard Dasher, Punxsutawney; Dr. Arthur Foster McCormick, Falls Creek; Dr. George M. B. Bradshaw, Anita; Dr. Henry P. Deitrick, Soldier; Dr. Frank R. Humphreys, Brockwayville; Dr. Abraham Herbert Allen, Walston; Dr. George H. Humphreys, Brockwayville; Samuel Gilmore Logan, M. D., Brockwayville; Dr. Charles Edward Beach, Punxsutawney; Dr. John Wesley Ferman, Sykesville; Dr. Frank Alexander Lorenzo, Punxsutawney (see biography).

1905.—Dr. Francis Davenport Pringle, Punxsutawney (see biography); Norman C. Mills, M. D., Eleanor (see biography); Dr. Michael Calvin Dinger, Summerville; Dr. James Robert Smith, Walston; Dr. William Willis Carrier, Summerville; Dr. Arthur Ray McNeil, Sigel (see biography); Dr. Agustinus A. Bancroft, Punxsutawney; Dr. James Franklin Raine, Sykesville (see biography); Alexander Clempson Whitehill, M. D., Brookville (see biography); Dr. Francis C. Smathers, Punxsutawney (see biography).

1906.—Irvin Reed Mohney, M. D., Brookville; Dr. Jacob Peter Bottenhorn, Anita; Dr. Frank Bleakney, Worthville; Dr. Harper Ansel Wright, Valier; Wayne Lawson Snyder, M. D., Punxsutawney (see biography); Dr. Ira David Bowser, Rathmel.

1907.—Dr. Walter John Whitehouse, Jr., Anita; Dr. John Joseph Moore, Reynoldsville; Dr. Thomas Francis Nolan, Reynoldsville (see biography); Dr. Parker N. Wentz, Walston.

1908.—Samuel Meigs Beyer, M. D., Punxsutawney; Dr. Roy Lowry Young, Punxsutawney; Dr. Arthur Clifton McKinley, Corsica; Dr. Charles William Johnstone, Eleanor; Dr. Robert Oliver Blacklock, Big Run.

1909.—Dr. James Carlyle Borland, Falls Creek (see biography); Dr. Harry Herman Prushanski, Punxsutawney; Dr. Roland S. Coryell, Brookville.

1910.—Dr. Leo Zeno Hayes, Conifer; Dr. Benjamin James Longwell, Hazen.

1911.—Dr. Samuel Reeder Huff, Hazen; Dr. James Clarence Frye, Punxsutawney.

1912.—Dr. Harry Weaver Allison, Worthville; Dr. Francis Louis Benson, Punxsutawney; Dr. Henry Junius Scireson, Punxsu-

tawney; Dr. J. Gardner Kearney, Anita; Dr. David Wesley Thomas, Sykesville.

1913.—Dr. Louis Horwitz, Punxsutawney.

1914.—Dr. William Herbert Kelsea, Soldier; Dr. John William Fox, Sigel; Dr. Victor O. Humphreys, Brockwayville (see biography); Dr. Walter M. Atkinson, Brockwayville (see biography); Dr. Harry A. O'Neal, Knox Dale (see biography).

1915.—Dr. William J. Gatti, Punxsutawney (see biography); Dr. J. Edward Heid, Crenshaw (see biography).

#### COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETIES

On July 3, 1857, a call was published in the *Jefferson Star* by Drs. A. P. Heichhold and J. G. Simons for the physicians of Jefferson county "to meet at the courthouse in the borough of Brookville, on the 10th of July, 1857, at ten o'clock a. m.," to organize a medical society. The call was responded to, and

"In compliance with a call to the members of the medical profession in Jefferson county, a meeting was held in Brookville and a county medical society was formed with the following members: Drs. C. P. Cummins, Mark Rodgers, Charles Baker, A. J. Johnston, R. B. Brown, W. J. McKnight, D. A. Elliott, J. G. Simons, and A. P. Heichhold.

"The meeting was organized by calling Dr. M. Rodgers to the chair, and Dr. A. P. Heichhold was appointed secretary *pro tem*."

Dr. McKnight is the only surviving member of that society.

The second medical society was organized in January, 1865. Dr. W. J. McKnight is now (1915) the only member living.

The third county medical society was organized September 11, 1877, as follows: Pursuant to a previous call the following physicians met September 11, 1877, at the office of Drs. C. M. and W. F. Matson, for the purpose of organizing the Jefferson County Medical Society, viz.: Drs. John Thompson, J. W. Foust, J. C. King, W. M. B. Gibson, W. F. Matson, A. F. Balmer and C. M. Matson.

Dr. C. M. Matson was elected president, and Dr. A. F. Balmer secretary. Drs. R. B. Brown, John Thompson, W. F. Matson and A. F. Balmer were appointed a committee on constitution and by-laws, and the meeting adjourned to meet in the same place September 25, 1877.

At the meeting of September 25th, the report of the committee on constitution and by-laws was adopted, and officers nominated to be elected at the next meeting, to be held on

the 9th of October, 1877, at which Dr. C. M. Matson was elected president; Dr. John Thompson, vice president; Dr. A. F. Balmer, recording secretary; Dr. W. F. Matson, corresponding secretary; Dr. R. B. Brown, treasurer; and Dr. J. W. Foust, censor for three years, Dr. M. M. Rankin, censor for two years, and Dr. J. C. King, censor for one year. The society was chartered in May, 1887. Its meetings are held the second Thursday of each month. Following is a list of the officers and members, Jan. 1, 1915:

President—R. C. Gourley, M. D.

First vice president—Thomas F. Nolan, M. D.

Second vice president—Harry B. King, M. D.

Secretary-treasurer—N. C. Mills, M. D.

Reporter—N. C. Mills, M. D.

Censors—H. P. Thompson, M. D.; A. F. Balmer, M. D.; James B. Neale, M. D.

Honorary members—Charles M. Matson, Brookville; William J. McKnight, Brookville; Samuel C. Allison, Punxsutawney; W. W. Alexander, Reynoldsville.

Active members—H. W. Allison, Worthville; A. F. Balmer, Brookville; Joseph P. Benson, Punxsutawney; F. L. Benson, Punxsutawney; William F. Beyer, Punxsutawney; S. Meigs Beyer, Punxsutawney; Jay C. Booher, Falls Creek; I. D. Bowser, Reynoldsville; John K. Brown, Brookville; R. O. Blacklock, Eleanor; James C. Borland, Falls Creek; Samuel M. Davenport, DuBois; Spencer M. Free, DuBois; John W. Ferman, Luthersburg; J. C. Frye, Crenshaw; John E. Grube, Punxsutawney; J. Miles Grube, Punxsutawney; R. C. Gourley, Punxsutawney; H. R. Gourley, Punxsutawney; S. S. Hamilton, Punxsutawney; James A. Haven, Brookville; C. C. Hammond, 230 East 26th St., Erie, Pa.; L. Z. Hayes, Conifer; George H. Humphreys, Brockwayville; E. E. Houck, DuBois; E. L. Hughes, Helvetia; Samuel R. Huff, Hazen; R. Ross Jordan, DuBois; C. W. Johnstone, DuBois; H. B. King, Reynoldsville; William H. Kelsea, Soldier; J. G. Kearney, Anita; F. A. Lorenzo, Punxsutawney; H. H. Lewis, Penfield; Joseph M. Lukehart, Rossiter; W. W. Matson, Brookville; John H. Murray, Punxsutawney; I. R. Mohney, Brookville; C. L. Maine, DuBois; N. C. Mills, Big Run; G. M. Musser, Punxsutawney; A. F. McCormick, Falls Creek; A. R. McNeil, Coal Glen; A. C. McKinley, Corsica; James B. Neale, Reynoldsville; W. C. Newcome, Big Run; Thomas F. Nolan, Reynoldsville; J. A. Newcome, Vandergrift; F. D. Pringle, Punxsu-

tawney; J. F. Raine, Sykesville; D. A. Ritter, Punxsutawney; J. C. Sayers, Reynoldsville; John G. Steiner, Knox Dale; A. J. Simpson, Summerville; C. R. Stevenson, DeLancey; Wayne L. Snyder, Brookville; F. C. Smathers, Punxsutawney; F. L. Schumacher, DuBois; C. H. Scott, Ramsaytown; H. P. Thompson, Brookville; D. W. Thomas, Benezetze; T. R. Williams, Punxsutawney; J. A. Walters, Punxsutawney; Alex. C. Whitehill, Brookville; Roy L. Young, Ludlow, McKean Co., Pa.

MEDICAL INSPECTORS OF SCHOOLS, 1915, JEFFERSON COUNTY

*Name, Address and Districts*

Dr. J. F. Bottenhorn, Sigel; Barnett township, Eldred township, Heath township.

Dr. S. M. Beyer, Punxsutawney; Gaskill township, Young township.

W. C. Newcome, M. D., Big Run; Big Run borough.

J. F. Raine, M. D., Sykesville; Henderson township, Sykesville borough.

Dr. G. H. Humphreys, Brockwayville; Brockwayville borough, Snyder township.

Dr. A. C. Whitehill, Brookville; Brookville borough, Pinecreek township.

Dr. A. F. Bahmer, Brookville; Knox township, Rose township.

Dr. A. C. McKinley, Corsica; Clover township, Union township, Corsica borough.

Dr. A. P. McCormick, Falls Creek (Clearfield Co.); Falls Creek borough, Washington township.

Dr. S. J. Morris, Hamilton; Oliver township, Porter township, Ringgold township, Worthville borough.

Dr. S. R. Ruff, Hazen; Polk township, Warsaw township.

Dr. J. C. Sayers, Reynoldsville; Reynoldsville borough, Winslow township.

Dr. A. J. Simpson, Summerville; Summerville borough.

Dr. Ira D. Bowser, Reynoldsville; West Reynoldsville borough, McCalmont township.

## CHAPTER XV

### THE PRESS

PIONEER NEWS SERVICE—PIONEER PRESS—RECORD OF NEWSPAPERS IN COUNTY TO PRESENT TIME  
—FIRST DAILIES

The pioneer newspaper published for Jefferson county was the *Indiana and Jefferson Whig*, in 1821. In 1826 John McCrea, the grandfather of our townsman, Charles Corbet, Esq., and who served an apprenticeship in the *Whig* office, bought the press and continued publication. The manner in which the paper was furnished to subscribers in Jefferson county is best related by the late J. S. Reed:

"On New Year's day of 1827 I commenced my apprenticeship in the *Indiana and Jefferson Whig*. I served my apprenticeship with John McCrea. The terms of my apprenticeship were that I should find my own clothing and ride two days in the week, alternately with Samuel Young, a boy near my own age (eighteen years), who had been in the office two weeks before me, and serve three years. At that time there were only three post offices in Indiana county, and our business was to carry the packages of newspapers in saddlebags, on horseback, and leave them in their respective boxes fixed to the sides of trees, at blacksmith shops, gristmills and private houses, to suit the convenience of subscribers.

The first day's ride, measuring all the zig-zags we made, counted fifty miles. The first eighteen miles were ridden before breakfast, and in the winter time, when the days were short and the roads bad, the last eight or ten miles of that day's ride were to be ridden after night, notwithstanding that the horse was seldom allowed to fall short of a trot.

"Fitted out with a good horse and a tin horn in my belt, I usually started at four o'clock in the morning, meandering now upon this side, then upon that, of the Pittsburgh road, making that highway my center of operation, until I reached Elder's Ridge, where I had my dinner and horse fed at Mr. Robert Wilson's, not far from where the Elder's Ridge Academy now stands. When approaching a box on the side of a tree in the woods, where a package was to be left, I gave the signal by blowing my horn, that the nearest subscriber might know to examine the box for the package, but never waited a moment longer than I could place the package in the box and be off again at a fast gait.

"About every third or fourth trip a fresh horse was necessary, which was obtained by

either selling the one on hand and buying another, or swapping directly for another. At length the boss purchased an Indian pony. The pony performed all that was required of him, while the distribution of newspapers was necessarily performed by the printer's devil on horseback.

"In 1827 my boss dispensed with the distribution of his newspapers on his own hook, and obtained two contracts for carrying the mail on horseback, one of which was from Indiana to Port Barnett, in Jefferson county, by way of Ewing's Mill and Punxsutawney, then merely having a name as a white man's town. I had the honor conferred on me of riding both routes.

"The round trip to Port Barnett, by the route directed by the post office department, to and from, was one hundred and sixteen miles. I left Indiana on Tuesday morning in winter time so early as to be at Crooked Creek by daylight, and took breakfast and dinner each week at Mr. Henry VanHorn's, sixteen miles on my route, and continued on the after part of the day, having the mail changed at Mahoning and at Punxsutawney, rode on and stayed over night at Mr. Isaac Lewis's, in Perry township, Jefferson county, at the edge of an unbroken wilderness of seventeen miles, the first house being Port Barnett, a tavern on the clay pike leading from Erie to Lewistown, a mile and one half east of where Brookville has since come into existence. The Isaac Lewis farm is now owned by the estate of David Brown, and is in Perry township, one mile west of Frostburg, on the main road from Punxsutawney to New Maysville, west of Aaron Depp's and east of Ezra C. Gourley's.

"This wilderness from Mr. Lewis's was to be crossed both to and from Port Barnett in one day, with the addition of six miles to Punxsutawney, making forty miles through mud and pine roots.

"I endured hardships and risks of life throughout the winter of 1828 sufficient to make the hair turn gray upon a nervous man's head. There was not a bridge across a stream on the whole route. There are five streams on the route which were afterwards navigated for many miles above where they were then to be forded. Old men will remember that it rained almost incessantly during the winter of 1828, and consequently the streams were often over their banks and rushing through the laurels and hemlock timber the whole breadth of the bottom land along them. In approaching the bed of the stream the horse would

blunder over pine stumps hidden under water, and next plunge into a mudhole so deep as to bring the water upon his sides. The main current of the stream was extremely swift, and the banks so entangled with laurel and drift that there was great danger of being beaten down below the crossing, which would have been certain death to both horse and rider.

"The regulation was to ride through the wilderness on Wednesday before breakfast, take breakfast at Port Barnett, which stood on the north bank of Sandy Lick (or Red Bank, as it is now called). On three occasions that winter to cross Sandy Lick was impossible. The first one I started as usual before daylight without breakfast; got to the bank of the creek about ten o'clock, blew my horn, was answered by Andrew Barnett (postmaster) that it was impossible to cross the stream through the drift that was passing. So I had to tack about with the mail, as it were, and ride to the settlement (Lewis's farm) without breakfast or feed for my horse. The road was bad, and my horse, weak with hunger and fatigue, was unable to make time. Night came on me before I reached the settlement. I had fed my horse before starting in the morning, but had not eaten anything from supper the night before until late at night after arriving at the Lewis farm.

"On one occasion I left Mr. Lewis's in great haste, supposing I had overslept myself, believing it to be daybreak before I awoke. There was a little snow on the ground, hazy clouds hiding the moon and snow together making it almost light as day. I jumped up, dressed, fed my horse, and, hardly waiting until he was done eating, started. I rode on and on, deeper and deeper into the dreary wilderness, the light only changing the darkness as I got into the dense pine timber, or becoming lighter as I emerged from it into open wood. At length the moon went down, then came on a torrent of rain. The little snow in a few minutes was gone, and such darkness was never surpassed, even in Egypt. My horse stopped and I could hear the water rushing against his legs. I was afraid to move him, lest he might have left the road and was in the bed of some stream where he could go no further. So I sat upon his back, not knowing how soon he and I might be washed away by the rising flood. There I sat for hours, the rain pouring down, and, as I imagined, the waters rising to floods (as indeed they were) in the streams both before and behind me. While sitting there I could hardly know which

I feared most, being drowned or eaten by wild beasts, as wolves and panthers were numerous in those woods. A Mr. Henry Brewer had shot an old she panther and captured five young ones in this wilderness but a short time previously. Daybreak at last appeared, when I found myself sitting upon the horse's back, the horse in the middle of the road ascending the hill north of Little Sandy (Cool Spring), and the water rushing down the road sufficient to run a mill. I put spurs to my horse and by sunup had plunged through Sandy Lick at Port Barnett, which was considerably swollen, had my horse fed, mail changed and breakfasted in a hurry that I might get back through Sandy Lick and Little Sandy before they should get too high to be forded. This I effected.

"The regulation was to leave Indiana on Tuesday mornings, make the trip and arrive again on Thursday at three p. m."

#### PIONEER PRESS

#### RECORD OF NEWSPAPERS IN COUNTY TO PRESENT TIME

In the winter of 1832 John J. Thompson established in Brookville, Jefferson Co., Pa., and issued the first number of the *Brookville Gazette*, in a house on the lot at the corner of Pickering and Jefferson streets, lately owned by A. Wayne Cook and where F. C. Deemer now (1914) resides. This was the pioneer paper in the county.

The terms of the *Gazette* were as follows:

"To be published every Monday, at two dollars per annum, exclusive of postage; and two dollars and fifty cents, including postage, payable half yearly in advance.

"No subscription taken for a shorter period than six months, and no withdrawal whilst in arrears.

"A failure to notify an intention to discontinue at the end of six months is considered a new engagement.

"Advertisements will be inserted at the rate of one dollar per square for the three first insertions, and twenty-five cents for every continuance; those of greater length in proportion.

"All orders directed to the editor must be postpaid or they cannot receive attention.

"Grain, rags, beeswax, tallow, furs or pelts will be taken in payment of subscription, if paid within the current year."

The *Gazette* was printed on coarse paper, thirteen inches wide and twenty inches long.

In politics it was Democratic. The late William B. Kennedy, of Union township, was the printer's devil. George R. Barrett was editor and compositor. Barrett came from Clearfield, and after finishing his editorial career in Brookville in 1835 became a citizen of Clearfield. After becoming fully developed in body and mind, he was regarded as one of the ablest lawyers in that part of the State. He was appointed president judge of the Mauch Chunk district by Governor Bigler, and so popular was he that, although a citizen of another county and district, he was elected and served another term.

In 1833 Thomas Reid purchased a half interest in the establishment. The paper then was published as neutral or independent and was still called *The Gazette*. Thompson and Reid not agreeing, Reid retired, and Thompson and James P. Blair continued the publication. In 1833 Thompson disposed of his interest to Dr. R. K. Scott, and the firm became Blair & Scott.

In 1834 Blair & Scott changed the name to *Jeffersonian* and made the paper Democratic. In February of 1834 Blair & Scott sold out to George R. Barrett, who for one year published the paper as the *Jeffersonian*. It was published weekly, on Thursday, on the same terms as the *Gazette*, and printed in a one and a half story frame building that stood on the corner of Main and Pickering streets, opposite the courthouse, on the lot now occupied by the Matson block. During most of this time the building in which the paper was printed was surrounded by a dense pine forest, and within hearing distance of the howls of hungry wolves.

Next Jesse G. Clark (grandfather of "Ben." M.) and Blair purchased the paper, and ran it for six months, when James H. Laverty and James McCracken bought it, and continued its publication until 1836. Then Mr. Laverty retired, and McCracken changed the name to the *Brookville Republican*, continuing its publication until April 1, 1839.

James McCracken came from Clearfield county to the town of Brookville after having graduated as a printer from the office of the *Democratic Banner*, a paper published in Clearfield by William L. Moore.

In 1837 Thomas Hastings, one of the first settlers in Brookville, and a very intelligent man, was chosen as a member of the convention to amend the constitution of the State. Going to Harrisburg he took his son John with him, the latter working during the session in the office of the *Harrisburg Keystone*.

At the close of the session of the convention the father and son bought the *Keystone* office, or a part of it, and removed to Brookville, where they at once commenced the publication of a paper entitled the *Backwoodsman*, the father acting as editor and the son as printer. Brookville then had two papers, which seemed at the time to be one too many for the town and county, and McCracken began to look for a new field in which to locate and operate.

THOMAS HASTINGS was born in Center county on October 24, 1797. He was elected sheriff of Center county in 1824, and was a member of the State Assembly in 1827-28. He removed to Jefferson county in 1831, and was appointed prothonotary of the county in 1832. In 1837 he was elected a member of the State Constitutional convention. In June, 1839, he and his son John Hastings established the newspaper in Brookville called the *Backwoodsman*. Two years later he retired from the paper, leaving it entirely in his son's hands.

JOHN HASTINGS was born in Bellefonte, Center county, on the 4th of October, 1821. He came with his father to Brookville in 1831, and from that time onward his life was closely interwoven with the history of Jefferson county. He learned the printer's trade in the office of John J. Y. Thompson, and at the age of eighteen years was the publisher of the *Backwoodsman*. He was afterwards connected with the *Jeffersonian*. During the administration of President Polk he was postmaster at Brookville. In 1848 he was elected to the Legislature from Clarion, Venango and Jefferson counties, and served through the sessions of 1848 and 1849. In 1851 and 1852 he was collector of the canal revenues at Pittsburgh. In 1853 he was one of the editors and proprietors of the *Pittsburgh Daily and Weekly Union*. President Pierce appointed him collector of customs at Pittsburgh, and he served in that office during Pierce's administration and part of Buchanan's, when he resigned the position and moved to Punxsutawney. There he read law with P. W. Jenks, and was admitted to the Jefferson county bar in 1859. When the war broke out in 1861 he went into the three months' service as a first lieutenant. He assisted to form the One Hundred and Fifth regiment, going out with it as captain of Company A. He was wounded at the Second Bull Run fight, and soon thereafter was discharged from the service on account of disability.

In 1841 Col. William Jack and Levi G. Clover bought the *Backwoodsman*, and had it published by George F. Humes. This venture

was not a success, for Humes in a valedictory to his patrons told them to go to h—l, and he would go to Texas. He was a poet, orator and Mexican war soldier. In 1843 the paper was owned and published by David Barclay and B. T. Hastings. In a short time Barclay retired and Hastings continued the publication until 1846, when E. R. Brady and Clark Wilson became the proprietors. In January, 1847, these gentlemen changed the name of the paper to the *Jeffersonian Democrat and Elk County Advertiser*. On September 26, 1849, Brady bought Wilson's interest in the paper, and continued to publish the Elk county official advertisements until 1850. On June 8, 1849, W. W. Wise became part owner of the paper, but sold back to Brady in 1851. This paper was then published on Main street in the second story of a frame building where the McKnight block now is. In the meantime Elk county established a newspaper, *The Advocate*. Brady now changed the name to the *Brookville Jeffersonian*, and continued its publication until 1861, when he went into the army as a captain in the Eleventh Reserves.

These papers were all printed on an old Ramage or Franklin press, and every printer made his own "roller" out of glue and molasses, in the proportion of a pound of glue to a pint of molasses. I have made these rollers myself. In Brookville the "devil" in the office carried to the home of each subscriber his or her paper. He was called the "carrier." Each New Year's day this carrier would have an address in poetry, written by some local bard, recounting the events of the year just closed. This address he offered for sale to his patrons, for an eleven-penny bit.

On the enlistment of Captain Brady in the army the *Jeffersonian* passed into the hands of B. T. Hastings until 1865, when the establishment was purchased by Capt. J. P. George.

These publications had all been Democratic in politics, the Whig party having no organ in the county until October 16, 1849, when the *Jefferson Star* was started by Samuel McElhose and J. A. Duck, published in what was the "Arcade building." On December 7, 1850, James C. Brown purchased the interest of Mr. Duck, and on May 24, 1853, Mr. Brown retired. On April 12, 1856, John Scott became a partner, until May, 1859, when the firm of McElhose & Scott was dissolved. McElhose continued the publication of the paper until his death in the army, August 16, 1863. The *Star* was the organ of the Whig and also of the American party during the existence of

the latter, and the first organ of the Republican party.

William Lofflin purchased the press of the *Star* office and in 1864 commenced the publication of the *New Era*, an independent paper, which he continued until January, 1865, when the *Jeffersonian* and the *New Era* were purchased by Capt. J. P. George, who consolidated them under the name of the *Brookville Herald*. In May, 1869, Captain George disposed of the *Herald* to G. Nelson Smith, who changed the name back to the *Jeffersonian*. He published it a little over six months, when he resold the establishment to Captain George, who continued the publication of the same until November, 1874, when he sold a half interest in it to Samuel G. W. Brown, of Kittanning, and the paper was published by George & Brown, with J. P. George as editor, until February, 1876. Mr. Brown then took charge of the office, with A. A. Carlisle and William Horn as the editors and publishers of the *Jeffersonian*, and continued until January, 1878, when Mr. Carlisle retired and was succeeded by J. B. Oswald, who formed a partnership with Mr. Horn under the name of J. B. Oswald & Co. In January, 1880, the paper suspended. In April, 1880, Captain George took charge of the establishment for Mr. Brown, and published the *Jeffersonian* until June, 1884, when it was sold to McMurray & Sansom, and merged with the *Democrat*. In July, 1890, Sansom sold out to McMurray & Sons, who still (1915) conduct it under the name of *Jeffersonian Democrat*.

The *Brookville Republican* was established in the Evans block August 10, 1859, by John Scott, who continued the publication of the *Republican* for nine years. The size was enlarged to eight columns to the page, and the first cylinder power press was introduced, making an era of great change in the publishing business of the county. He also introduced the first first-class job press, compelling his competitors to follow his example, and by this means greatly benefited the craft. In the disastrous fire of November 20, 1874, the *Republican* office was entirely destroyed, involving a loss of three thousand dollars. In 1875 Col. J. Riley Weaver became the owner of the *Republican*, Mr. Scott retiring, and the office was managed by the Weavers until December 1, 1885, when the establishment was purchased from Colonel Weaver by W. S. and H. J. Weaver, both of whom are now deceased. The *Republican* is now incorporated, Gil. C. Reitz being president of the company and J. C. Dight editor and manager.

From the time of the merging of the *New Era* and the *Jeffersonian* in 1865 until the fall of 1876, the only two papers published in Brookville were the *Republican* and *Jeffersonian*, the organs of their respective parties.

On the 8th of September, 1876, William G. Clark and William F. Brady started an independent paper called the *Jefferson County Graphic*. This venture was quite a hazardous one, and the new paper commenced with very little encouragement, but the peculiar style of the editorials, which possessed a quaint style of drollery, and the attention paid to the local columns—no event occurring being counted too trivial for mention, caused the *Graphic* to receive large accessions to its subscription list, and its prospects brightened to such an extent that in the second year of its existence the young editors felt justified in enlarging their paper from a twenty-four to a twenty-eight-column sheet. They also changed the name to the *Brookville Graphic*.

In December, 1878, the death of Editor William F. Brady was fatal to the *Graphic*, and March 19, 1879, the paper was consolidated with the *Democrat*, under the name of the *Graphic-Democrat*, with McMurray & Clark as editors and publishers.

The *Brookville Democrat* was founded in 1878 by A. A. Carlisle, the first number of the paper being issued January 16, 1878. On December 25, 1878, Mr. Carlisle sold the establishment to John McMurray, who conducted the paper until March 19, 1879, when the *Democrat* and the *Graphic* were consolidated under the name of the *Graphic-Democrat*, and W. G. Clark was associated with Mr. McMurray in its publication, the firm being styled McMurray & Clark. Mr. Clark sold his interest to William Horn, the change going into effect January 1, 1880, and Mr. Horn in turn sold his interest to William L. Sansom, the first issue under the firm name of McMurray & Sansom appearing on July 21, 1880, after which the name was changed to the *Brookville Democrat* again.

The firm continued thus up to June 18, 1884, when the *Brookville Jeffersonian* was merged with the *Democrat*, McMurray & Sansom buying that establishment, since which time the paper has been issued under the title of the *Jeffersonian Democrat*.

#### PUNXSUTAWNEY

The pioneer newspaper published in Punxsutawney was the *Mahoning Register*. It was a neutral paper, started in October, 1848, by

B. T. Hastings and Clark Wilson, and ceased to be published in the spring of 1850.

The next venture was by J. A. Scott and W. A. Barr, of Brookville, who, on the 13th of July, 1868, issued the first number of the *Punxsutawney Plaindealer*. In 1870 W. P. Hastings and G. M. Keck leased the *Plaindealer* from Scott & Barr and continued its publication until the spring of 1871, when Scott & Barr sold the material to G. M. Keck and John K. Coxson, who changed the name to the *Mahoning Argus*. Keck then sold his interest to Coxson, who continued its publication until 1877. John K. Coxson was a man of varied talents. He was a Methodist preacher, portrait painter, lawyer, editor, poet and political orator, and in his latter years he was a distiller. He died July 16, 1879.

The *Mahoning Valley Spirit* began its existence in June, 1873. Frank M. Smith, of Indiana, published it for six months and then sold the plant to W. P. Hastings and G. M. Keck. In 1876 Hastings purchased the interest of Keck and changed the name to the *Punxsutawney Spirit*.

In May, 1884, W. O. Smith and W. A. Fleming established the *Punxsutawney Tribune*, which lived one year and four months. In the spring of 1885 Fleming sold his interest to W. H. Tyson, and three months later Davis W. Goheen purchased both establishments and consolidated them (*Punxsutawney Spirit* and *Tribune*), employing W. O. Smith as editor. In January, 1892, the paper was purchased by T. M. Kurtz and W. O. Smith, and was published under the firm name of Kurtz & Smith until June, 1896, when Mr. Kurtz disposed of his interest to John P. Wilson.

On September 17, 1906, Messrs. Smith and Wilson began the publication of an evening edition of the *Spirit*, which was a success from the start, and is now recognized as one of the ablest and most prosperous inland daily newspapers in the State. The institution, which includes a job and bookbinding plant, is incorporated under the name of the Spirit Publishing Company.

WILLIAM ORLANDO SMITH, editor of the *Punxsutawney Spirit*, is a son of John S. and Susan Smith, and is a Jefferson county product, having been born in Reynoldsville, Jefferson county, Pennsylvania, June 13, 1859. He attended the public schools until about fourteen years of age, when he entered the office of the Reynoldsville *Herald* as an apprentice, afterwards working in the government printing office at Washington for six years, during which time he devoted practically all of his

leisure to study in an effort to compensate for his previous lack of educational facilities. He returned to his native county in 1884, and has successfully edited the *Punxsutawney Tribune* and *Punxsutawney Spirit*. He was elected to the Legislature in 1889 to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Francis A. Weaver, and was reelected in 1890, 1892, 1894 and 1896. He was elected to the Fifty-eighth and Fifty-ninth Congresses, serving his constituents with zeal and fidelity. (See biography in this work.)

The *Punxsutawney News* was established in October, 1885, with Horace G. Miller and Frank P. Tipton at its head. In February of the following year Mr. Tipton sold his interest to J. L. Allison, then principal of the Punxsutawney public schools, and the paper was continued by Miller & Allison for a period of about eight years. Mr. Allison then sold his interest to Wade Miller, who, a year later, sold his interest to Peter Stockdale. About a year afterward Adam Lowry, of Indiana, purchased the interest of Mr. Stockdale, and after a lapse of another year H. G. Miller purchased Lowry's interest, since which time Mr. Miller has been sole proprietor.

The *Punxsutawney Republican* began its career in Clayville August 25, 1894, when W. H. Work established the *Lindsey Press*. The plant was purchased by Clark Rodgers and Thomas J. Rodgers February 17, 1899. It was moved to Punxsutawney in November of that year and the name changed to the *Punxsutawney Republican*. It was published by a stock company until October, 1900, when Thomas J. Rodgers, who has been connected with the paper since the first issue of the *Lindsey Press* was printed in 1894, became sole owner. In the fall of 1915 a stock company bought and changed the name to the *Punxsutawney Republican*.

#### REYNOLDSVILLE

The pioneer paper in Reynoldsville was the *Advocate*, started in 1872, by John A. Doyle, who published it until about October 1, 1872. In 1874 G. C. Brandon and W. S. Reynolds started the *Herald*. The office was destroyed in the fire of 1875. After this fire Thomas Reynolds and W. S. Reynolds continued the *Herald*. In 1877 J. R. Bixler published the paper as the *Herald and Star*. On May 16, 1878, C. C. Benscoter and J. T. Cartin published *The Eye*. In the summer of 1878 the *Herald* again appeared with W. S. Reynolds, C. C. Benscoter and W. O. Smith as publish-

ers. In 1897 Thomas Reynolds, Jr., had charge. For three months during the summer of 1878 W. O. Smith printed a three-column quarto daily on a Gordon job press. In 1880 W. S. Reynolds published *Our Reynoldsville Paper*. He retired April 21, 1881, and G. C. Brandon leased the office and material from Mrs. Juliana Reynolds, who had become owner by the death of Thomas Reynolds, Sr. Brandon published the paper until January 6, 1883, when N. J. Lawrence and Frank J. Black assumed the editorial control. In about a year Lawrence retired and left the paper in the hands of F. J. Black. On February 16, 1889, W. C. Elliott bought it, and in April of that year changed the name to the *Reynoldsville Volunteer*, and the size to an eight-column folio, and the name has not been changed since. New type and new presses were added and the value of the plant was doubled thereby.

#### BROCKWAYVILLE—

The *Brockwayville Register* was started on Thursday, June 1, 1871, a four-column quarto sheet, by R. O. Moorhead, and was published at that size for about two years, when it was enlarged to five columns, and in another year again enlarged and called the *Brockwayville Free Press*, and leased to Thrush & Sibley, who published it for one year, when the paper was discontinued.

In February, 1885, the *Brockwayville Record* was started by J. C. Rairigh, who conducted it successfully until November, 1886, when he sold the establishment to Butler & Niver, who appeared as editors and proprietors until the spring of 1892, when the senior partner retired. E. C. Niver was editor and proprietor of the *Record* until March, 1899, when he disposed of the plant to A. W. Adam & Son, who published the paper, with George R. Adam as editor. He is still filling that position, and is now sole owner.

#### BIG RUN

The *Big Run Enterprise*, seven-column folio, was edited and published by William Covert from 1888 to 1890, sold to George P. Miller,

and changed to the *Big Run Tidings*. It was discontinued in 1897. The *Big Run Echo*, published by William Covert in 1894, was sold to Rev. H. H. Ryland the same year, and discontinued in 1897. The *Big Run Tribune*, owned by C. F. Veil and Dr. J. C. Cochrane and edited by J. M. Thompson, started in December, 1897; sold to Charles J. Bangert in 1898; sold to J. M. Thompson in March, 1899; and purchased by R. M. Coulter, the present editor and publisher, in July, 1907.

#### FALLS CREEK

The *Falls Creek Herald* was established August 29, 1891, by Charles J. Bangert, and successfully published by him until 1900.

The papers at present published in Jefferson county are:

#### Name, Location, Parties, Issued

*Tribune*, Big Run; Independent; Thursday; weekly.  
*Record*, Brockwayville; Independent; Friday; weekly.  
*Jeffersonian Democrat*, Brookville; Democratic; Thursday; weekly.  
*Republican*, Brookville; Progressive; Thursday; weekly.  
*News*, Punxsutawney; Independent; Wednesday; weekly.  
*Republican*, Punxsutawney; Republican; Friday; weekly.  
*Spirit*, Punxsutawney; Independent Republican; Evening; daily.  
*Star*, Reynoldsville; Independent; Wednesday; weekly.  
*Volunteer*, Reynoldsville; Independent; Wednesday; weekly.  
*Post-Dispatch*, Sykesville; Independent; Friday; weekly.

#### FIRST DAILIES

The first daily newspaper in the world was issued in London, England, in 1702, the *Daily Courant*, by Elizabeth Mallet. The first daily paper in the United States was printed by a woman; the first in Rhode Island was published by a woman; the first in Maryland by a woman; and the first paper to print the Declaration of Independence was the *Virginia Gazette*, published by a woman.

## CHAPTER XVI

### EDUCATIONAL PROGRESS

PIONEER LEGISLATION—PIONEER SCHOOLS, SCHOOLMASTERS AND SCHOOLHOUSES—THE COMMON SCHOOLS, LAW OF 1834 AND ITS WORKINGS IN JEFFERSON COUNTY—PIONEER SCHOOL DIRECTORS—STATE AID—ORGANIZATION UNDER COMMON SCHOOL SYSTEM—PIONEER SCHOOL CONVENTION—SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENTS—SOME SCHOOL LAWS—EVENING AND GRADED SCHOOLS—SELECT SCHOOLS—INSTITUTES—SCHOOL DIRECTORS' ASSOCIATION OF JEFFERSON COUNTY—STATE NORMAL SCHOOLS—ITEMS OF INTEREST

On the 1st day of March, 1802, Governor McKean approved the pioneer law of this State making provision for the education of the poor, the title being "An Act to provide for the education of poor children gratis."

The act of 1802 was unsatisfactory, and, in the hope of betterment, the act of 1804 was passed to provide for the more effectual education of the children of the poor gratis. That this act also was considered an incomplete fulfillment of the constitution appears from the message of the governor the next year after its passage.

Agitation and discussion over the law resulted in the act of 1809, better drawn with the same title and aim, but the objection to each of these acts was that it compelled parents to publish to the world their poverty and to send their children to school as paupers.

#### PIONEER SCHOOLS, SCHOOLMASTERS AND SCHOOLHOUSES

Not one of the governors of the State during the time the law of 1809 was in force believed it met the requirements of the constitution, hence in 1824 an act was passed repealing it and another one substituted. The new act was violently opposed, never went into effect, and was repealed in 1826, the act of 1809 being reenacted. The policy enforced in our State for fifty years after the Revolutionary war was the endowment of academies and the free instruction of poor children in church and neighborhood schools.

The method of organizing schools and hiring masters under these laws was as follows: A school meeting was called by a notice posted in the district. The inhabitants then met and elected in their own way three of their num-

ber to act as a committee, or as trustees with power to hire a master or mistress, and this committee exercised a supervision over the school. A rate bill was always made out by the master and handed to the committee, who collected the money and paid it to the master.

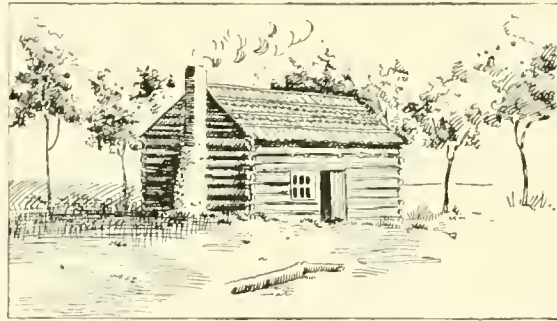
The early instruments used in school discipline were the cat-o'-nine tails and the rod, and there were various modes of punishment, carrying the offender on the back of a pupil and then flogging him, seating the boys with the girls and the girls with the boys, fastening a split stick to the ear or the nose, laying the scholar over the knee and applying the ferrule to the part on which he sat. These punishments were in vogue for years after the common schools were established. For the benefit of young teachers I will give the mode of correction. The masters invariably kept what was called toms, or, more vulgarly, cat-o'-nine-tails, all luck being in odd numbers. This instrument of torture was an oaken stick about twelve inches long, to which was attached a piece of rawhide cut in strips, twisted while wet, and then dried. It was freely used for correction, and those who were thus corrected did not soon forget it, and not a few carried the marks during life. Another and no less cruel instrument was a green cowhide. Comment upon the above is useless, as the words cruelty and barbarity will suggest themselves to the minds of all who read it. For our textbooks we had Dilworth's and the "United States Speller," and our reader was the Bible. The "Western Calculator" was all the arithmetic that was in use, and the one who got through the "rule of three" was called tolerably good in figures; the lucky wight who went through the book was considered a grad-

uate in mathematics. Grammar and geography were not taught in common schools, being considered higher branches.

In the winter of 1804 John Dixon, father of the venerable John Dixon, late of Polk township, taught the first school in Jefferson county. It was a subscription school, and the term was three months. The schoolhouse was two miles east of Brookville, on what is now the County Home farm. It was built of rough logs twelve feet wide and sixteen feet long, and had no window sash or glass. The light was admitted to the schoolroom through chinks in the walls, over which greased paper was plastered. The floor was of "puncheons," and the seats of broad pieces split from logs, with pins underneath for legs. The roof was covered with clapboards held down by poles. Boards laid on pins driven

to travel three or four miles, in some cases over trails and paths where the Indians lurked and the wild beast prowled.

The pioneer schoolhouse in the southern part of the county was built of logs, in the fall of 1820, near John Bell's, a little more than a mile northeast of where Perrysville stands. It was built after the fashion of the first schoolhouse in the county, with paper instead of window glass, boards pinned to the wall for desks, floors and seats made of puncheons, and fireplace along one end. John Postlethwait, Sr., John Bell, Archibald Hadden, Hugh McKee and James Stewart were the principal citizens engaged in organizing and starting the school. John B. Henderson, of Indiana county, taught the school in this part of the county, in that pioneer house, the first winter after it was built. The Testa-



PIONEER SCHOOLHOUSE

into auger-holes in the walls furnished writing desks. A log fireplace, occupying an entire end of the room, supplied warmth when the weather was cold.

The second school was taught by John Johnson in 1806, on the old State road, near the present residence of the late William C. Evans, between Port Barnett and Brookville. The house was similar to the first one named, with the exception of a single window of six lights of eight-by-ten glass. This school cabin was heated by a ten-plate wood stove (the invention of Franklin), called by the people "The Little Devil." This was a subscription school also, and was known in those days as a "neighborhood" school, to distinguish it from the "family" school. The building was erected by those interested. The tools used in constructing it were a pole-ax and an auger. The master was hired by a committee of three, elected by the people at their own time and in their own way. This committee supervised the school. Children had

ment, Bible, Catechism and "United States Spelling Book" were used as textbooks there. Ira White, a Yankee from the State of New York, succeeded Mr. Henderson as master. Some time afterwards a school was taught by Crawford Gibson, in a house near the county line. Some parties claim that Gibson taught before Henderson, about a mile south of Perrysville. Somewhat later a school was taught by John Knox, in a log house across the creek, southeast of Perrysville. They paid him with grain, in part at least. James C. Neal, Sr., then a young man, hauled a load of grain with a yoke of oxen, to pay Mr. Knox for teaching, from Perrysville to near Troy, a distance of about twenty miles, through the woods.

The pioneer school held in Punxsutawney was opened by Andrew Bowman, about 1823, in a house then owned by John B. Henderson. Dr. Jenks, Charles Barclay, Judge Heath, Rev. David Barclay, Mr. Black and others took an active part in starting the school. They hired

a master by the year. The tuition for the small pupils was twelve dollars each, and for the large ones fifty dollars a year. The first school cabin was built in Punxsutawney by the above named gentlemen about 1827, where the Baptist church stands. Hugh Kenworthy was the first well educated man that was employed as master there. The next master was Dr. Robert Cunningham. After him came Thomas Cunningham, since Judge Cunningham.

The pioneer master in Rose township was Robert Knox. When he taught the cabin was not floored and the pupils sat on the sleepers. The venerable Joseph Magifen taught a six months' term in 1827. Matthew Dickey was also a pioneer master. Tuition, fifty cents a month per scholar, the teacher to board with the scholars.

A school was taught in the vicinity of Brockwayville (then Ridgway township) in 1828, for which the master, A. M. Clarke, received twelve dollars per month in maple sugar.

Alexander Cochran taught the pioneer school in what is now Washington township, in 1831, in a school cabin near the Beechwoods graveyard. Messrs. Cooper, Keys, McIntosh and the Smiths were instrumental in organizing the school.

A pioneer school was commenced within the present limits of Union township about 1834 or 1835. James Barr taught first in the summer. There were about twenty pupils, and the tuition was fifty cents a month for each pupil. Samuel Davison, Robert McFarland, John W. Monks, John Hughes and Robert Tweedy were prominent in organizing the school.

#### COMMON SCHOOLS—LAW OF 1834 AND ITS WORKINGS IN JEFFERSON COUNTY

Governor Wolf, in 1833-34, made education the leading topic of his message. Among other things he said:—

"To provide by law 'for the establishment of schools throughout the State, and in such a manner that the poor may be taught gratis,' is one of the pioneer measures to which I feel it to be my duty now to call your attention, and most solemnly to press upon your consideration. Our apathy and indifference in reference to this subject become the more conspicuous when we reflect that whilst we are expending millions for the physical condition of the State, we have not hitherto appropriated a single dollar that is available for the

intellectual improvement of its youth, which, in a moral and political point of view, is of ten fold more consequence, either as respects the moral influence of the State or its political power and safety."

In 1827 William Audenreid, then a senator from Schuylkill county, introduced a bill into the Senate, the title of which was, "To provide a fund in support of a general system of education in Pennsylvania." The bill passed the Senate that session, but was defeated in the House, but being urged and pressed every season it became a law April 2, 1831. This law entitled Senator Audenreid to be called the author of our school system.

However, the creation of the common schools in Pennsylvania was not the work of any one man or set of men, nor was the idea imported from any other State. It was the outgrowth of freedom. In a book like mine I cannot enumerate all the glorious workers in the fight. The Pennsylvania Society for the Promotion of Public Schools, organized in Philadelphia in 1827, was a great factor in the work. Senator Audenreid, Dr. Anderson and Senator Smith, of Delaware county; N. B. Fetterman, of Bedford; Samuel Breck, a senator from Philadelphia, and Thaddeus Stevens, all deserve to be forever remembered for their able and untiring labor in this direction. In the session of 1834, Samuel Breck, a senator from Philadelphia, was made chairman of a joint committee on education. The members of this committee on the part of the Senate were Samuel Breck, Charles B. Penrose, William Jackson, Almon H. Read and William Boyd; of the House: Samuel Anderson, William Patterson, James Thompson, James Clarke, John Wiegand, Thomas H. Crawford and Wilmer Worthington. This committee secured all possible information on the subject from all sources. The author of the bill as passed was Samuel Breck. It was but little discussed and met with but little opposition in the Legislature.

"Section 2. It shall be the duty of the sheriff of each county, thirty days previous to the third Friday in September of the current year, 1834, to give notice, by proclamation, to the citizens of each school district to hold elections in their respective townships, wards and boroughs at the places where they hold their elections for supervisors, town councils and constables, to choose six citizens, of each school district, to serve as school directors of said districts, respectively; which elections shall, on the said day, be conducted and held in the same manner as elections for

supervisors and constables are by law held and conducted, and on the day of the next annual election of supervisors in the respective townships, and of constables in the respective cities of the Commonwealth, a new election for directors shall take place in the said townships, boroughs and cities, at which election, and annually thereafter at that time, and in manner and form aforesaid, two directors shall be chosen, who shall serve for three years; the sheriff giving thirty days' notice previous to such election." (See Sections 3 and 4 below.)

Many of the sections were found to contain requirements that were crude, hence they were repealed in 1836 and perfected. These referred to the building of schoolhouses, employing masters, locating houses, etc. No pay was allowed a director other than as a delegate to the county school convention.

#### PROCLAMATION

"Whereas, the Act of Assembly approved 1st of April, 1834, and entitled, 'An Act to establish a general system of education by common schools,' provides 'that the city and county of Philadelphia, and every other county in this Commonwealth, shall each form a school division, and that every ward, township and borough within the several school divisions shall each form a school district: Provided, that any borough which is or may be connected with a township in the assessments of county rates and levies shall, with the same township, or long as it remains so connected, form a district, and each of said districts shall contain a competent number of common schools for the education of every child within the limits thereof, who shall apply either in person, or by his or her parents, guardian, or next friend, for admission and instruction.'

"And whereas, the said act further directs that 'it shall be the duty of the sheriff of each county to give notice by proclamation to the citizens of each school district to hold elections in their respective townships, wards and boroughs on the third Friday of September next, at the places where their elections for supervisors, town council and constables are by law held and conducted.'

"Now, therefore, I, William Clark, high sheriff of the county of Jefferson, in pursuance of the duty enjoined on me by the above recited act, do issue this, my proclamation, giving notice to the citizens of said county, qualified as aforesaid, that an election will be

held on the third Friday of September next, to choose six citizens residing therein, to serve as school directors of said districts respectively.

"The electors of the borough of Brookville are to meet at the court house in said borough.

"The electors of Rose township are to meet at John Lucas'.

"The electors of the township of Pinecreek are to meet at Joseph Barnett's.

"The electors of Barnett township are to meet at the house of William Armstrong.

The electors of Perry township are to meet at the house of Christopher Hetrick.

"The electors of Young township are to meet in Punxsutawney.

"The electors of Ridgway township are to meet at the house of James Gallagher.

"Given under my hand at Brookville, this fifth day of August, one thousand eight hundred and thirty-four, and of the independence of the United States the fifty-eighth.

"WILLIAM CLARK,

"*Sheriff.*

"Sheriff's Office, August 5, 1834."

As soon as these proclamations were made by the sheriff the liveliest discussion took place for and against the system. The majority of the citizens in most of the counties were against it. It was not so, however, in Jefferson, six of the districts adopting it. Nearly half of the nine hundred and eighty-seven districts in the State rejected it. Families quarrelled over and about it. In some districts a free school man was ostracized. Lifelong enmities were engendered. Several religious denominations placed themselves against this law—Catholics, Episcopalians, Mennonites, Friends and Lutherans. These were not opposed to education, but they believed in religious instruction and secular education, and that the two should go hand in hand, as their fathers had it. The Germans opposed it on account of a change in language. But the ignorant, the penurious and the narrow-minded fought against it most bitterly, on account of supposed increased taxation.

#### PIONEER SCHOOL DIRECTORS

Those elected under this proclamation and the law of 1834 were:

Rose township and Brookville borough—Col. Alexander McKnight, James Green, James Linn, Robert Andrews, Irwin Robinson, Darius Carrier.

Barnett township—Cyrus Blood, William

Armstrong, Edwin Forsythe, Trumble Hunt, Alexander Murray, John Hunt.

Pinecreek township—David Butler, John Lattimer, Andrew Barnett, William Cooper, Samuel Jones.

Young township—Dr. John W. Jenks, William Campbell, Joseph Winslow.

Perry township—John Philliber, William Postlethwait, Martin Shoff, Esq., William Marshall, Andrew Gibson, David Lewis.

Ridgway township—L. Wilmarth, James Gallagher, J. L. Gillis.

The pioneer school inspectors were appointed by the court December 8, 1834, under the act of 1834.

The school question entered into the nomination and election of members of the Legislature for the session of 1834-35, and perhaps a majority of those elected were anti-school. But Governor Wolf and friends of the common school were undismayed, bold and able, and braved the tempest of that session. Competent judges who witnessed that struggle in the Legislature agree that had it not been for Thaddeus Stevens, a young member from Adams county, the law of 1834 would have been repealed, or only saved by a veto from the governor. This session ended the last bitter and great fight in the State and Legislature for common schools.

The ablest and most determined leaders of the anti-school were William Hopkins, of Washington county, and Henry W. Conrad, of Schuylkill.

## STATE AID

The first money received from the State for school purposes by Jefferson county was through an order drawn August 5, 1836, on the State treasurer, Joseph Lawrence, Esq., to the treasurer of Jefferson county, by Thomas H. Burrowes, superintendent of common schools, under an act entitled 'An Act to establish a general system of education by common schools,' passed on the 1st of April, 1834, and a supplement thereto passed April 15, 1835, for one hundred and four dollars and ninety-four cents, for the year 1835. Also, on the same date, one hundred and four dollars and ninety-four cents, for the year 1836.

The following will show the townships receiving the State aid, the officers of their school boards, the number of the warrants and the amounts received:

Barnett township—W. P. Armstrong, president; Cyrus Blood, treasurer and secretary; Warrant No. 76; State aid, \$49.20.

Eldred township—Thomas Hall, president; William M. Hindman, treasurer; John W. Monks, secretary; Warrant No. 37; State aid, \$23.95.

Perry township—Thomas Williams, president; Isaac Lewis, treasurer; John Philliber, secretary; Warrant No. 209; State aid, \$35.31.

Pinecreek township—William Cooper, president; Samuel Jones, treasurer; A. Barnett, secretary; Warrant No. 103; State aid, \$66.68.

Ridgway township—J. Gallagher, president; L. Wilmarth, treasurer and secretary; Warrant No. 40; State aid, \$25.89.

Rose township—William Kelso, president; B. McCreight, treasurer; C. A. Alexander, secretary; Warrant No. 252; State aid, \$163.14.

Snyder township—A. Brockway, president; A. Ross, treasurer; William Shaw, secretary; Warrant No. 41; State aid, \$26.54.

Young township—William Campbell, president; J. W. Jenks, treasurer; J. Winslow, secretary; Warrant No. 146; State aid, \$94.52.

Total, State aid, \$485.23.

It would seem from the above that it includes the appropriation of 1837 also.

## APPROPRIATIONS BY THE STATE FOR SCHOOL PURPOSES TO JEFFERSON COUNTY IN 1880 AND 1892

	1880	1892
Barnett .....	\$ 54 60	\$ 328 22
Beaver .....	225 96	946 67
Bell .....	187 32	1,057 23
Big Run .....	66 30	691 00
Brockwayville .....		908 66
Brookville .....	504 00	3,357 35
Clayville .....	50 40	773 92
Clover .....	190 68	673 72
Corsica .....	76 44	426 97
Eldred .....	207 48	1,568 57
Gaskill .....	109 20	594 26
Heath .....	45 36	259 12
Henderson .....	158 76	915 58
Knox .....	210 84	1,233 44
McCalmont .....	113 40	725 55
Oliver .....	224 28	1,160 88
Perry .....	255 36	1,305 99
Pinecreek .....	231 84	1,257 62
Polk .....	58 80	414 60
Punxsutawney .....	155 40	2,477 24
Reynoldsville .....	378 00	2,829 65
Kinggold .....	174 72	957 04
Rose .....	284 76	1,713 68
Snyder .....	209 16	1,990 08
Summerville .....		279 85
Union .....	136 08	773 92
Warsaw .....	277 20	1,520 20
Washington .....	252 00	3,886 88
Winslow .....	347 76	3,040 40
Worthville .....	29 40	210 75
Young .....	204 96	786 68
Total .....	\$5,420 52	\$39,065 72

From a special dispatch to the *Pittsburgh Commercial Gazette* we take the following:

"Harrisburg, May 31, 1883.—An unsuccessful attempt was made in the Senate this morning to retain the extra five hundred thousand dollars for the school appropriation which was added in the House and afterwards stricken out by the Senate committee in its revision of the general appropriation bill. The motion was made by Dr. McKnight, of Jefferson. Mr. Laird, of Greensburg, was in favor of increasing the school fund. A short discussion followed on the condition of the finances, the effect of pending legislation and the propriety of being less liberal toward the hospitals and other charitable institutions and doing more for the school fund, which was favored not only by the gentleman named, but by Mr. Davies, of Bradford; Mr. Emery and other Republicans, though Mr. Herr, of Dauphin, objected to the matter being treated as one of party or politics. After a long debate Dr. McKnight's amendment was on a division defeated, less than a majority of a quorum voting for it. In the afternoon, however, Dr. McKnight succeeded in making a compromise, and the school appropriation was made one million two hundred thousand dollars."

#### ORGANIZATION UNDER COMMON SCHOOL SYSTEM

From the best information to be had it appears that in 1837 Cyrus Crouch taught the first school in Brookville under the common school system. He taught two terms, and was followed by Jesse Smith, Craighead and Hannibal.

As early as the fall of 1835 a man by the name of Timblin made application for the school in Punxsutawney. He was examined by the board of directors and was the first master under the new school system. The members of the board were C. C. Gaskill, Joseph Winslow and James Torrence. Mr. Gaskill attended to the examination of the master. It was held in an old log house in which Mr. Torrence lived. The master was examined in reading, writing and arithmetic. The "United States Speller," the "English Reader" and the "Western Calculator" were the textbooks used in the school. At that time Young township included Bell, McCalmont, Gaskill, Henderson and parts of Winslow and Oliver. There was a great deal of hostility to the school system at first in Punxsutawney.

Four schools were organized under the common school system in the fall of 1835 in Pinecreek township, one near where Nathaniel Butler lives, another near the Bowers school, then called the Frederick school, another near

Richardsville, and the other in the schoolhouse near the Beechwoods graveyard. The directors were John Lattimer, William Cooper and Andrew Barnett. A schoolmaster of the time says that David Butler, John Lattimer and Andrew Barnett examined the masters at Andrew Barnett's house. Thomas Kirkman taught first under the school system at the Butler schoolhouse. Mrs. Mary McKnight taught the summer term in this house in 1840. Mr. Kirkman taught thirty days for a month, receiving fourteen dollars a month and boarding himself. They used the "English Reader" and the "United States Spelling Book." The schools began some time in November, and continued three months.

Thomas Reynolds taught the Waite school in Beechwoods first under the school system. He received twelve dollars a month and "boarded round" with the scholars. There was a ten-plate stove in the schoolhouse, and the fuel consisted entirely of chestnut and hemlock bark, which the large pupils helped the master to pull from dead trees in the vicinity. There were about twenty-eight pupils attending the school, with an average daily attendance of eighteen. Judge Andrew Barnett, John Lattimer and William Cooper were the principal citizens who took part in having the schools started. John Wilson was probably the first master at Richardsville. There were about fifteen pupils there.

In 1836 a schoolhouse was built above Prescottville, called the Fuller schoolhouse. Thomas Reynolds taught the first school in it. During the summer of the same year a contract for building a hewed log school house near Mr. Dickey's, in Henderson township, was given to Mr. Kaufman, and a school was commenced the following winter under a Mr. Heisy as master. From the best information to be had, a school appears to have been organized in the Bowers-Gaskill settlement some time before that. About 1836 a school was organized under the school system in Perry township, and taught in one of the old cabins in the vicinity of Perrysville. No one remembers who the master was.

In the winter of 1835 or 1837 a school was kept in an old cabin near Frederick Stears, by a Mr. Travis. That was the first school in that locality under the school system. A Mrs. Travis taught a summer school in the same place. It was then in Perry, but was included in Porter township when the latter was organized. About the year 1839 a frame school house was built just above Perrysville. T. S. Smith, Sr., furnished the

nails and spikes and some other citizens furnished other material and built the house. The same year a hewed log schoolhouse was built near George Blose, Sr.'s. William Postlethwait, George Blose, Sr., the Youngs and some others were prominent in having the school organized.

The first common school in what is now Eldred township was commenced in the beginning of the winter of 1837. The house was built by the citizens the same fall, near where the Hall schoolhouse now stands. It was a hewed log house. John Lucas taught the first school in it. There were about forty scholars. John Kahle taught the first school in Kahletown, Eldred township, about 1837 or 1838, in one end of his father's house. That was the first school in that part of the county.

About 1837 or 1838 a round log schoolhouse, called the Milliron school, was built a short distance northwest of where Ringgold now is. Samuel Hice was the first master there. He received not more than ten dollars a month. They used "Cobb's Spellers" as textbooks. Henry Freas, John Hice, Benjamin Campbell and others were the principal citizens active in having the school organized.

A schoolhouse was built in Rose township, near Mr. Spyker's, in 1836. Previously a house on what is now the Pleasantville road, near John J. Miller's, had been rented for school purposes. The first school in Union township under the school system was taught by Rev. Jesse Smith, about 1838, in a log cabin, with a wooden chimney along one end. The cabin was about two miles from Corsica, near Dallas Monks'. The pupils studied their lessons out loud. The teacher was paid sixteen dollars a month, and boarded himself. Some of the citizens who took part in starting the school were John Fitzsimmons, the Barrs, the Hindmans, Rev. Mr. Kennedy and Mr. Monks.

Clover township was organized into a separate school district in 1842. The first board of directors was organized May 24, 1842. Rev. C. Fogle was president, John Shields, secretary, and D. Carrier, treasurer.

#### PIONEER SCHOOL CONVENTION UNDER THE LAW OF 1834

"Section 3. It shall be the duty of the said school directors, within ten days after the period of their election, annually to meet in their respective school districts, when such board shall choose, out of their own body, a president and secretary, and a delegate to

join the delegate meeting provided for in the following section; they shall appoint a treasurer for the district where no township or borough treasurer shall be otherwise appointed; and it shall be the duty of each board, on the day of their first assembling as aforesaid, to divide themselves into three classes, the first of which shall serve until the next election, the second until the second election, and the third until the third election following, so that one-third of each board may be chosen annually; and if any vacancy shall occur, by death or otherwise, it shall be the duty of the body in which such vacancy may occur to fill the same until the next election.

"Section 4. On the first Tuesday of November, in the year one thousand eight hundred and thirty-four, and the first Monday in May in each year thereafter, there shall be held, at the county courthouse in each division, a joint meeting of the county commissioners and one delegate from each board of school directors within said county or school division, in which it shall be decided whether or not a tax for the expenditure of each district be levied; and if a tax be authorized by a majority of the joint meeting, it shall be apportioned among the several districts as county levies are now by law apportioned. Each delegate to the joint meeting shall be entitled to receive one dollar per day for each day's attendance spent by him in traveling to and from and attending said meeting, to be paid out of the county treasury."

The delegates appointed by the several boards of school directors in the respective districts of Jefferson county, together with the commissioners of said county, met agreeably to law at the courthouse, in the borough of Brookville, on Tuesday, the 4th of November (being the first Tuesday of the month). The following delegates were in attendance:

County Commissioners—Levi G. Clover, James Corbet.

Rose—Robert Andrews.

Barnett—Cyrus Blood.

Pinecreek—Andrew Barnett.

Young—John Hoover.

Perry—John Philliber.

Ridgway—James L. Gillis.

The above delegates met the 4th of November and adjourned until the 5th in consequence of the absence of some delegates. They met the 5th of November in pursuance to previous adjournment, and proceeded to business. On motion the convention was organized by calling Robert Andrews to the chair and appointing John Beck secretary. On motion of Mr.

Andrew Barnett, and seconded, it was unanimously resolved that an appropriation for common schools be made:

*"Resolved*, that a tax be levied and raised of double the amount of the appropriation made by the Commonwealth for common schools."

The following shows the proportionable share due each township out of the money appropriated by the Commonwealth, viz.: Barnett township, \$6.13; Ridgway township, \$7.06; Perry township, \$21.86; Pinecreek township, \$13.20; Rose township, \$37.60; Young township, \$19.20; total, \$105.05.

The tax to be raised off the people, for the purpose of carrying into effect the "free school" system, was estimated at double the amount appropriated by the Commonwealth.

#### SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENTS

According to Section 17 the 1834 law provided that "the secretary of the Commonwealth shall be superintendent of all the public schools established by virtue of this act."

#### *Common School Notice*

"For the purpose of settling controversies, of collecting and imparting information connected with the common school system, so as to produce harmony and vigor in every department of its operations, the superintendent will be at the county towns mentioned in the following list on the days therein designated at ten o'clock a. m.

"Directors, teachers and all others who may have business to transact with the superintendent, under the fourth paragraph of tenth section of the school law, will meet him at the proper county towns on the days respectively named. As the chain of appointments now made will not admit of more than one day's delay at each place, early and punctual attendance is earnestly requested.

"Brookville, Jefferson county, Saturday, September 2.

"THOMAS H. BURROWES,

*"Superintendent Common Schools.*

"Secretary's Office, Harrisburg, July 18, 1837."

James Findlay was the pioneer superintendent of common schools.

Rev. John C. Wagaman, of Punxsutawney, a minister of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, was elected our pioneer superintendent at a school directors' convention in Brookville, June 5, 1854, and voted a salary of

three hundred and fifty dollars a year. He served until May 3, 1856, when he resigned. Pennsylvania in school matters was behind New York and some of the Western States, and in that year adopted the county superintendent idea from those States. The foreign population of the State was bitterly opposed to this change and to this advance. The law of 1854 also required orthography, reading, writing, English grammar, geography and arithmetic to be taught in every district. The State superintendent also recommended the adoption of uniformity in books.

The law of 1854 was a dreadful blow to the old log schoolhouse, with its poor light, high boards around the walls for writing desks, unqualified and incompetent teachers, short terms and diversity of books. In 1854 the people of the county were anxious to have schools organized in their neighborhoods and did establish them throughout the whole county as soon as each locality had a sufficient number of people to entitle them to a school. In this way the schools increased till they numbered one hundred and five at the beginning of the superintendency in 1854.

With the beginning of the superintendency the school term had been increased to four months, and the age of log schoolhouses, with slab seats and wall desks, was passing away. Rev. John C. Wagaman, in his report for 1855, complained of the poor condition of the houses. The model building was in Clover township. He says: "The majority of the schoolhouses are old, poorly constructed, of logs, and open, uncomfortable and entirely unsuited to the purpose; cold in winter and hot in summer, many of them only about twenty feet square, low pitched, with only light enough on a cloudy day to make the darkness visible; children are pent together, reciting, studying (?), freezing and crying."

A general lack of such furniture as pokers, shovels, coal boxes and brooms, as well as coal houses and other necessary buildings, is complained of. All the houses except three were reported as defective in admitting light.

At that time McGuffey's readers were used throughout the country; Cobb's and McGuffey's spellers, Kirkham's and Bullion's grammars, Davis', Ray's and the Western Calculator arithmetics were the textbooks.

#### SOME SCHOOL LAWS

It was not until 1855, and Pollock was governor, that any organized effort was made by the State to extend and perfect the common

school system. There was no department of education. Andrew G. Curtin was secretary of the Commonwealth in that year, and he appointed Henry C. Hickok his deputy. Hickok devoted himself exclusively and tirelessly to the advancement of our schools, in which he was heartily supported alike by Governor Pollock and Secretary Curtin, and then for the first time the school system of the State was brought into something like organization. The popular prejudices against the public schools had been slowly dying and increased appropriations were made from year to year until it was regarded as safe to win the crowning victory for public schools by making the acceptance of the system mandatory upon every district of the State. The approach to this grand consummation had been so gradual that it was finally effected without convulsion, and when Curtin retired from the office of secretary the organization was so well advanced that Hickok continued in charge of the department during Curtin's six years as governor, growing in efficiency and public favor with every succeeding year.

The act of 1849 required a four-months term. This was repealed in 1851, but the act of 1854 restored the four-months term and raised the school age from six to twenty-one.

As late as 1842 children were admitted to the schools at the age of four years.

The act of June 25, 1885, fixed the number of school days as follows: That a common school month shall hereafter consist of twenty days' actual teaching, and no school shall be kept open in any district, for the purpose of ordinary instruction, on any Saturday or on any legal holiday, or in any county, during the time of holding the annual county institute therein.

It was not customary formerly to close school for holidays or Saturdays. Neither Christmas, New Year or Fourth of July could close the door. Recess was had twice a day, and no time was fooled away for public exhibitions at the close of the term.

In 1894 a continuous six-months term was required.

The act of 1866 made institutes obligatory in every county in the State; also gave the directors the right of eminent domain; also authorized borough and city superintendents.

#### *Pioneer Compulsory Education Act, 1895*

An act to provide for the attendance of children in the schools of this Commonwealth, and making an enumeration of children for

that purpose; also providing compensation for the assessors making the enumeration, and providing penalties for violations of this act, was approved the 16th day of May, 1895.

#### EVENING SCHOOLS

That it shall be the duty of the board of school directors or school controllers of any school district in this Commonwealth, upon the application of the parents of twenty or more pupils above the age of six years, residents of said school district, to open a free evening school for their tuition in orthography, reading, writing, arithmetic and such other branches as may be deemed advisable, and to keep open said school for a term not less than four months in each year, each of the said months to consist of twenty days, and each of said days an evening session of at least two hours: Provided, however, that when the average daily attendance for one month falls below fifteen daily, said school directors or school controllers may, at their option, close said evening school for the remainder of said term.—Act of May 12, 1883.

#### GRADED SCHOOLS

In 1856 there were eight graded schools in this county—four in Brookville, two in Punxsutawney and two in Troy. In 1878 there were twenty-seven graded schools in the county—eight in Brookville, four in Punxsutawney, four in Reynoldsville, three in Corsica, two in Troy, two in Richardsville, two in Brockwayville and two in Port Barnett.

In 1878 Polk township furnished each of her schools with a "Webster's Unabridged Dictionary."

In 1852-53 I taught the winter term of the Alaska school. The house was on the brow of the hill north of the present village. It was about two miles from Brookville. I boarded at home, carried my dinner, and walked to and from the school morning and evening, was my own janitor, and received twelve dollars a month. I was examined by the board of directors, Joel Spyker, Esq., being chief. He required me to read a few verses in the English reader, write a few lines, spell a few words, add and subtract, multiply and divide by the rules of the Western Calculator. I was just a boy of sixteen, but, of course, ruled with the rod and thrashed the scholars accordingly.

There may be more, but I only know of four of my scholars now (1915) living:

James and Hezekiah Vasbinder, of Rose township; James Steele and R. M. Matson, Esq., of Brookville.

#### SELECT SCHOOLS

Select schools have been held in the Brookville Academy at various times. The Academy was established in 1838, and the Brookville Female Seminary was also authorized and established that year. The school for teachers held by Mr. McElhose was in the Academy building. Punxsutawney has had a select school during the summer at different times for a great many years. Reynoldsville (1878) had one. Rev. Samuel Bowman taught a select school in Whitesville about the summer of 1853. In the summer of 1860, and the two succeeding summers, Mr. S. M. Davis taught in the same place. His school was well patronized, and did much toward advancing the cause of education in that portion of the county. School was taught there during the summers of 1875 and 1876. Troy had a select school during the summer of 1875. Perrysville had a select school, which Mr. Innes taught in the summer of 1862, and also held a term in the summer of 1863. Another school was taught in Perrysville during the summers of 1872 and 1873. Bellevue had a select school for a number of terms under Rev. Mr. McFarland. All these efforts were short-lived.

#### TOWNSHIP INSTITUTES

The first township institute of any record that has been found was organized in Young township, at Punxsutawney, and kept open during the winter of 1854-55. From that time local institutes were kept open in different parts of the county until they became a part of the school machinery in nearly every township. A county normal was opened by Professor Blose in Perry township the last of April, 1877, and continued ten weeks. About sixty-five persons attended it.

#### COUNTY INSTITUTES

The first county institute ever held in Jefferson county was at Brookville, in October, 1856, under Mr. McElhose's superintendency. The session continued for two weeks. Forty-two teachers attended it. Another institute, which continued four days, was held at Punxsutawney in December of the same year. There were eighteen teachers in attendance. Mr. McElhose wrote to Prof. S. W. Smith, who

was teaching the Brookville Academy at that time, and had gone to Western New York during vacation, that he must come and help him, as he had never been at an institute, and knew nothing about one. At Mr. McElhose's request Mr. Smith returned, and assisted at the institute. Mr. Smith says: "They had a lively time, a good little institute." The exercises were class drill, discussions and lectures. Mr. McElhose and Professor Smith conducted all the class drills, and did the lecturing. They had class drills every day in reading and arithmetic. Professor Smith lectured one evening on astronomy, devoting considerable attention to meteors. Among the male teachers attending were Mr. Allison, now Dr. Allison, A. J. Monks, William Monks, R. Snyder, John Carley, G. Siars, A. McAllister and John Cummings; among the female teachers were Misses Maggie and Mary Polk, two or three Miss Kinniers, Miss Mary McCormack and a Miss Clawson, from Punxsutawney.

County institutes have been held every year from that time to the present.

Our second superintendent was Samuel McElhose, of Brookville, who was appointed to fill the vacancy of Wagoner on May 16, 1856. This term and salary expired June, 1857. At a convention of directors held in Brookville, May 4, 1857, Samuel McElhose was elected to succeed himself and voted a salary of five hundred and fifty dollars a year. On May 7, 1860, Samuel McElhose was again elected to succeed himself and the same salary voted him. This, his last term, expired in June, 1863. About this time he enlisted in the United States Volunteers Emergency Men. Jefferson county owes more to Samuel McElhose in educational matters than to any other man who has filled that position. He was an energetic superintendent. The schools were in a flourishing condition during the latter part of his superintendency. He was the first superintendent that opened a school for teachers. He was continually holding what he called schools for teachers. He held these in Brookville and in the townships. These schools were kept open from one to three weeks. He also called and conducted the first county institute in Jefferson county in October, 1856. He held one in Punxsutawney, December 3, 1856. Samuel McElhose was a man of intellect, a worker, educated and a polished gentleman. I learned the printer's art in part with him. He died in the army, August 16, 1863, and is buried in the old graveyard.

Prof. Sylvanus William Smith, of Brookville, was elected superintendent on May 4, 1863, at a salary of eight hundred dollars a year. Professor Smith's salary was raised to one thousand dollars a year from June 1, 1864, by a special convention of school directors called for that purpose. He was reelected May 1, 1866. This term expired June 4, 1869. During two years of Mr. Smith's term of office nearly all the former male teachers of the county enlisted and went into the army, and their places were supplied with female teachers. This operated much against the prosperity of the schools. In the report for 1865 there were only thirty-two male teachers, but one hundred and twenty-five female teachers in the county.

In the good old times when Professor Smith was county superintendent, it was the custom at county institutes to call the roll of the teachers every morning, to learn whether any had strayed away or been stolen. As the names were called each one was required to rise in his or her place and answer by quoting a passage of Scripture. The roll was called alphabetically, and each one knew when his turn would come. Those who were not familiar with Scripture could often be seen looking furtively at a slip of paper as the rollcall proceeded. On one occasion, when the name of Miss Abbie McCurdy, of Beechwoods, was called, she arose and in a clear, shrill voice answered, "It is better for a woman to dwell in the corner of the house-top alone than in a wide house with a brawling man."

James Adams Lowry, of Punxsutawney, was elected May 4, 1869, and voted a salary of one thousand dollars a year. He was reelected May 7, 1872, and salary continued. His term expired June, 1875.

George Ament Blose, of Hamilton, was elected May 4, 1875, and voted a salary of one thousand dollars a year. His term expired June, 1878. (See biography.)

William Albert Kelly, of Frostburg, was elected May 7, 1878. He was reelected May 3, 1881. This term expired June, 1884. It was during Kelly's superintendency that the mental arithmetic, as a separate textbook, was excluded from the schools. He was voted a salary of one thousand dollars a year.

John Harry Hughes, of Brookville, was elected May 6, 1884, and voted a salary of one thousand dollars a year. Reelected on the first Tuesday of May, 1887. Also reelected on the first Tuesday in May, 1890, and in May, 1893.

Reed B. Teitrick was elected superintend-

ent from 1896 to 1899, with a salary of one thousand two hundred and sixty dollars; from 1899 to 1902, salary eighteen hundred dollars; from 1902 to 1905, salary twenty-one hundred dollars; from 1905 to May 7, 1907, when he resigned to accept the position of deputy superintendent of public instruction for Pennsylvania.

L. Mayne Jones is the present superintendent, 1915.

#### EXTRACTS FROM THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE SCHOOL DIRECTORS' ASSOCIATION OF JEFFERSON COUNTY

A convention of school directors was held in the courthouse, Brookville, Pa., Wednesday, December 23, 1891. Pursuant to the call made by County Superintendent J. H. Hughes, a large number of school directors of the county met in the courthouse on Wednesday, December 23, 1891, at eleven o'clock, the teachers' institute having taken a recess at this hour to give place for the directors. A temporary organization was effected by the election of the following officers: President, Dr. W. J. McKnight; vice president, Henry Humphreys, of Snyder; secretary, C. C. Benscoter, of Brookville; assistant secretary, D. P. Bell, of Knox. Dr. McKnight then addressed those present in words replete with thought, as follows:

"Gentlemen of the Convention: I thank you for this honor. I highly appreciate it. As the representatives of thirty-two school districts, two hundred and forty schools and twelve thousand pupils, we have met this day to consider modes and methods by which we can best advance the cause of education. This is wise and patriotic. Perhaps it might be well as an introduction to our work to review a little history as to the origin and present status of our common schools. Martin Luther, a German, was the first to advocate the public school system. This he did in 1524, ably, vigorously and boldly. He asserted that the "government as the natural guardian of all the young, has the right to compel the people to support schools." He further said, "Now nothing is more necessary than the training of those who are to come after us and bear rule." The education of the young of all classes in free schools was one of the objects nearest Luther's heart. Scotland is the only other country of Europe that took an early interest in public school education. In 1560 John Knox urged the necessity of schools for the poor. These grand humane impulses of

John Knox and other Scotch fathers have spread abroad, "wide as the waters be," only to germinate, bud and bloom into the grandest social, theological and political conditions ever attained by man. But it remained for the Puritan fathers of New England (America) to completely develop the common school system of our time. In New England, education early made great progress. Under the eaves of their church, the Puritans always built a schoolhouse. As early as 1635 Boston had a school for "the teaching of all children with us." In 1647 Massachusetts made the support of schools compulsory and education universal and free by the enactment of the following law: "It is therefore ordered that every township in this jurisdiction after the Lord hath increased them to the number of fifty householders shall then forthwith appoint one within the town to teach all such children as shall resort to him to write and read, whose wages shall be paid either by the parents or masters of such children, or by the inhabitants in general by way of supply, as the major part of those who order the prudentials of the town shall appoint, provided those that send their children be not oppressed by paying much more than they can have them taught for in other towns." In Connecticut, in 1665, every town that did not keep a school for three months in the year was liable to a fine. On April 1, 1834, one hundred and eighty-seven years later than the enactment of the common school law of Massachusetts, the law creating the common school system of Pennsylvania was approved by George Wolf, governor. Our first superintendent of public instruction was appointed under this law. His name was Thomas H. Burrowes. The first State aid received for schools in Jefferson county was in 1836, and through Mr. Burrowes. The amount received was one hundred and four dollars and ninety-four cents. We got from the State this year, 1891, seventeen thousand, one hundred and sixteen dollars and one cent. In 1892 our county will get forty-two thousand seven hundred and ninety dollars and two cents. The appropriation to the schools of the State is made according to the number of taxables in each district, and the rate per taxable now is one dollar and thirty-eight and three-tenths cents for every taxable. In 1892 it will be three dollars and forty-five and three-fourths cents for each taxable. Each and every district will be entitled to about two dollars and fifty cents for every one dollar paid to that district now. As the school tax has heretofore been levied

on real estate, this will be great relief, and only proves what is further needed and can be done in this matter of relief from unequal taxation."

The following committees were then appointed with instructions to report at the opening of the afternoon session: On resolutions, C. C. Benscoter, George W. Porter, of Clayville, and James Kearney, of Snyder; on permanent organization, George W. Porter, of Clayville, John Phillippi, of Winslow, and Lewis Evans, of Warsaw. The school districts of the county were then called, when the following named directors responded:

Brookville—Dr. W. J. McKnight, George H. Kennedy, N. L. Strong and C. C. Benscoter.  
Clayville—George W. Porter.

Clover—D. C. Shields and R. B. Richards.

Eldred—James Brown and T. I. Thompson.

Knox—D. P. Bell, H. Wolf, John Alshouse and R. B. Stewart.

Oliver—William M. Reed.

Pinecreek—W. A. Andrews, A. L. Geer and John Clark.

Snyder—Henry Humphreys and James Kearney.

Summerville—James Baldwin, Dr. J. K. Brown, E. Carrier and C. E. Carrier.

Union—J. Aaron.

Warsaw—Lewis Evans.

Winslow—John W. Phillippi, Henry Stephenson and O. H. Broadhead.

Young—J. E. Kester.

The State superintendent, Dr. D. J. Waller, gave the directors a sound address on their official duties and power.

At the opening of the afternoon session C. C. Benscoter, chairman of the committee on resolutions, submitted the following preamble and resolution, which were adopted:

"Believing that our Public School System is second to none other among the free institutions of our country—that it is worthy of the fostering care of all men of thought and intelligence, and should receive the united support and cooperation of directors, teachers and patrons; and knowing that the laws of this Commonwealth vest in directors the power to make our public schools what they are, and what they should be, and believing that the best results under existing laws can be obtained by united counsel and uniform policy, and that needed legislation can be more speedily secured by organized efforts; therefore,

"*Resolved*, That it is the sense of the directors now assembled, representing many of the school districts of the county, that we this day organize The School Directors' Associa-

tion of Jefferson County, and that we cordially invite all boards of directors of our county to join with us in this association. The officers of the association shall consist of a president, vice president, secretary, two assistant secretaries and treasurer, who shall hold office for the period of one year, or until their successors are duly elected and installed. The association shall meet semi-annually, one meeting to be held during the annual County Teachers' Institute, on a day and hour fixed by the county superintendent, and the second meeting to be held on the first Tuesday of May of each year, at one o'clock p. m., at Brookville, Pennsylvania."

George W. Porter, chairman of committee on permanent organization, then made the following report:

For president, Henry Humphreys, of Snyder; vice presidents, George W. Porter, of Clayville, William Kelly, of Heath, Dr. John Thompson, of Corsica, D. P. Coulter, of Oliver, and Dr. J. C. King, of Reynoldsville; secretary and treasurer, C. C. Bencoter.

The following resolution was then offered and adopted:

*"Resolved*, That it is the sense of the directors that the board of directors of the several school districts of the county should exercise the discretionary right to make such appropriations of their school funds as shall be necessary to defray the reasonable expenses of sending representatives to the school directors' convention of this county."

Remarks were then made by many of the directors present, also by instructors in attendance upon the institute. Henry Humphreys, president for the ensuing year, on taking the chair made appropriate remarks which were warmly received. Resolution passed that the proceedings of the association be published in the county papers, together with address of Dr. McKnight, on taking the chair.

Jefferson county has thirteen high schools (including five township high schools), and one of the seven vocational high schools in the State is located here, in Washington township. In 1915 there were 343 teachers and about fifteen thousand pupils in the public schools of the county.

#### STATE NORMAL SCHOOLS

Pennsylvania now has thirteen State Normal Schools, as follows:

*District, Name, Location, and Principal, 1915*

1. West Chester State Normal School, West Chester; George M. Philips.

2. First Pennsylvania State Normal School, Millersville; P. M. Harbold.

3. Keystone State Normal School, Kutztown; A. C. Rothermel.

4. East Stroudsburg State Normal School, East Stroudsburg; E. L. Kemp.

5. Mansfield State Normal School, Mansfield; W. R. Straughn.

6. Literary Institute and State Normal School, Bloomsburg; D. J. Waller, Jr.

7. Cumberland Valley State Normal School, Shippensburg; Ezra Lehman.

8. Central State Normal School, Lock Haven; Charles Lose.

9. Indiana Normal School of Pennsylvania, Indiana; James E. Ament.

10. Southwestern State Normal School, California; W. S. Hertzog.

11. Slippery Rock State Normal School, Slippery Rock; Albert E. Maltby.

12. Edinboro State Normal School, Edinboro; Frank E. Baker.

13. Clarion State Normal School, Clarion; Amos P. Reese.

#### ITEMS OF INTEREST

There are over four thousand languages spoken in the world, and over two hundred thousand dialects.

Dr. Samuel Johnson's dictionary was given to the public April 15, 1755, and until its publication there was no complete English dictionary in existence.

The initial work in lexicography in America was done by Noah Webster. His American dictionary of the English language was issued in 1828 and has gone through many editions, the most recent Webster's New International Dictionary having been the work of W. T. Harris, editor in chief.

In 1688 one William Bradford proposed to print an English Bible by subscription, the price of the book to the subscribers being twenty shillings or a pound sterling. In 1777, during the Revolutionary war, there were so few Bibles in the little group of States that Congress voted to print thirty thousand copies. Even this was found impracticable. Type and paper were wanting, and by way of compromise twenty thousand Bibles were then ordered to be imported from Europe by authority of Congress, the reason being given that "its use was so universal and its importance so great." But even this could not be done owing to the war embargo. The work was then undertaken by Mr. Robert Aitken, of Philadelphia, who in 1782 issued the first complete American Bible, in English, printed in the United States, as a private enterprise. The books were few and very dear.

Alexander del Spina made the first pair of spectacles in 1285.

The first typewriter was in 1714, the work of Henry Mills.

Quill pens came into use in 553; the first steel ones in 1820, when the first gross of them sold for \$36; and gold pens about 1850.

School slates were first made in Pennsylvania in 1826.

#### VALUE OF EDUCATION

"Every day spent in school the children earn \$9.

"Uneducated laborers earn on the average

five hundred dollars a year for forty years, a total of twenty thousand dollars.

"High school graduates earn on an average one thousand dollars a year for forty years, a total of forty thousand dollars.

"This education requires twelve years of school of one hundred and eighty days each, a total of two thousand one hundred and sixty days. If two thousand one hundred and sixty days at school add twenty thousand dollars to the income for life, then each day at school adds nine dollars and two cents."

## CHAPTER XVII

### CHURCHES

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES AND PASTORS—THE METHODISTS—PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL DENOMINATION—REFORMED CHURCH—BAPTISTS—ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH—GREEK CATHOLIC CHURCH—LUTHERAN CHURCH—UNITED BRETHREN IN CHRIST—EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION—COVENANTER CHURCH—JEWISH SYNAGOGUE

#### PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES AND PASTORS

The pioneer Presbyterian preaching in Pennsylvania was heard in Philadelphia in 1698. In 1704 the Presbyterians erected a frame church on Market street, that city, and called it "Buttonwood."

The pioneer Presbyterian church organization in Jefferson county was called Bethel, and continued to be for several years. The records of the church are not to be found farther back than September 20, 1851. Records were in existence as far back as 1832, but where they are or who has them cannot now be ascertained. The church had its beginning in Port Barnett. There seems to have been preaching in the settlement in June, 1809. At that time a communion service was held in the house of Peter Jones, near where John McCullough now lives. Robert McGarraugh administered the supper. He was then pastor of Licking and New Rehoboth, now in Clarion county. He had come to the Clarion region as a licentiate of the Presbytery of Redstone in the fall of 1803. Whether he visited Port Barnett settlement at that time cannot now be ascertained. At all events, when he returned from Fayette county with his family, in June, 1804, and was ordained pastor of Licking and New Rehoboth churches, November 12, 1807, he seems to have taken the Port Barnett settlement under his care. When he "held the com-

munion," June, 1809, certain persons were received into the church in such a way that he baptized their children. This much is plain from the memory and Bible record of Mrs. Sarah Graham, daughter of Joseph Barnett.

A word here with regard to that good and God-fearing man. He was highly educated and able in prayer, yet, like Moses, slow of speech, often taking two and three hours to deliver a sermon. He preached without notes, and with great earnestness pleaded with his hearers to forsake their sins and the error of their ways and turn to the Lord. So earnest would he become at times that the great tears would roll from his eyes to the floor. It was often said that he preached more eloquently by his tears than by the power of his voice. He was six feet, four inches in height, slightly stooped, of large frame, lean of flesh, though he weighed about two hundred and twenty-five pounds. His features were regular, eyes gray; and hair brown. He moved and spoke slowly but carefully; his voice was strong and pleasant, and he was so circumspect in his deportment, pious in his conversation, that the early settlers of this vicinity took knowledge of him as a "Man of God." He was born in Fayette county, Pa., January 9, 1766, son of Joseph and Jane McGarraugh, the former from Ulster and well educated, and his excellent lady Jane the widow of a minister of the Quaker faith. Robert McGarraugh was mar-

ried to Levina Stiles December 10, 1795. He lived poor and died poor, and preached in the clothes in which he worked.

How long Robert McGarraugh continued to preach in the house of Peter Jones remains uncertain. After some years religious services were held in the house of Samuel Jones, five miles west of Brookville. The church was fully organized in a schoolhouse, near the present site of the United Presbyterian Jefferson Church on the Andrews farm. That seems to have been in 1824. The Allegheny Presbytery reported to the Synod of Pittsburgh twenty-three churches in 1823. In 1824 the Presbytery reported twenty-five churches, and among them Bethel and Zelenople, so that the record of the Synod establishes conclusively the fact that in that year (1824) Bethel for the first time was recognized as a separate congregation. The next record is in the minutes of the Allegheny Presbytery, April, 1825. It there appears as vacant, and, shortly afterwards, as connected with Red Bank, both having sixty-eight members.

Bethel Church, as organized in the Jefferson schoolhouse, was removed, in the fall of 1824, to a farm on the road from Brookville to Clarion. The farm was owned by Joseph Hughes, and was distant from Brookville three miles. There a church was built, and dedicated as The Bethel of Jefferson County. The church was built of logs, small and closely notched together. It stood to the right of the road as one goes toward Clarion, near the pike, and on a line between it and the "Old Graveyard." The latter is still in existence, but all traces of the old meetinghouse are gone. The floor was genuine mother earth, and the seats slabs or boards on logs. A board on two posts constituted the "pulpit stand," and a seat was made out of a slab or a block of wood. The first stated preacher in that log church was Rev. William Kennedy. His name appears as stated supply October 13, 1825, also in April, 1827—for one half his time between these dates. Bethel was then connected with Red Bank. He ceased to be a member of the Allegheny Presbytery after April, 1827, being dismissed to Salem Presbytery, Indiana Synod. He became a member of Clarion Presbytery January 17, 1843, and died November 2, 1846, aged sixty-seven years and four months. The last years of his life were devoted to the congregations of Mount Tabor and Mill Creek.

The next record concerning Bethel is that Rev. Cyrus Riggs was appointed to supply there on the second Sabbath of July, 1827. Bethel and Red Bank were marked vacant

in April, 1828. Mr. Riggs was appointed in April, 1829, to supply one Sabbath at discretion. Rev. John Core and Rev. Mr. Munson were selected to "administer the Lord's Supper at Bethel on the fifth Sabbath of August, 1829." Bethel and Red Bank were still vacant in April, 1831. "Rev. Cyrus Riggs and John Core were appointed to administer the Lord's Supper on the third Sabbath of August, 1831." Mr. Core afterwards preached that same year at discretion.

Bethel Church seems to have renewed its youth in the summer of 1831. No further trace of preaching in the old log church is found after that date. Bethel does not seem to appear in the minutes of April, 1832. In 1832 Mr. Riggs was appointed to supply Bethel on the fifth Sabbath of June, and Messrs. McGarraugh and Riggs to administer the Lord's Supper the fourth Sabbath of August. On the 1st of July, 1833, the following persons were dismissed to form the organization of Pisgah: Samuel Davidson and wife, Samuel Lucas and wife, Philip Corbett and wife, John Wilson and wife, William Corbett and wife, John Hindman and wife, John M. Flemming and wife, David Lamb and wife, Christwell Whitehill and wife, and William Douglass. They were organized the next day by Mr. Riggs, in the house of Philip Corbett, a short distance west of Corsica, where his son, Robert Corbett, now resides. (See Pisgah church, below.)

The next record of Presbytery is August 24, 1834: "The congregations of Bethel, Pisgah and Beechwoods requested by their commissioners that Mr. John Shoap, a licentiate of Allegheny Presbytery, be appointed to preach steadily in those congregations until the spring meeting of Presbytery." The request was granted, and Mr. Shoap accepted the call, October 8, 1834, from the churches of Bethel and Pisgah. The conditions of the call were: "Each half time and two hundred dollars by each." "To be paid," as one lady remarked, "in pork and maple sugar." Mr. Shoap was never ordained, never installed. He died March 13, 1835, of consumption. His body was interred in the "Old Graveyard" in Brookville. Rev. Gara Bishop, M. D., came to Brookville June 23, 1835. He supplied in that year Beechwoods more frequently than either Bethel or Pisgah. On April 3, 1838, Bethel requested one half of the labors of Rev. Gara Bishop as a stated supply. One fourth of his labors were given to Beechwoods. He remained until the spring of 1840. Rev. David Polk, a cousin of President James K. Polk,

was then invited to give one half of his labors to Bethel. On the 22d of October Clarion Presbytery was formed from Allegheny, and Bethel's history henceforward was a part of the records of Clarion. Rev. Mr. Bishop died in Brookville October 17, 1852, and was buried in the "Old Graveyard." When Bethel removed to Brookville in 1830 all west of the old log church moved west, thus forming two churches out of one. On July 2, 1833, the members of the western division were organized into Pisgah Church (the third organization) by a committee from the Allegheny Presbytery, Rev. Cyrus Riggs, chairman.

#### FATHERS AND MOTHERS OF THE BROOKVILLE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

On May 13, 1843, Bethel Church was changed to Bethel congregation of the Brookville Presbyterian Church, by articles of incorporation. The trustees named in the articles were James Corbet, Samuel Craig and Andrew Barnett. On May 13, 1842, the court decided that the persons associated in the articles should "become a corporation and a body politic, and that the charter be entered in the office for recording deeds in the said county of Jefferson. In accordance with this decree the articles were recorded in Deed Book No. 3, pages 521, 522. The first installed minister in Brookville was Rev. David Polk. He came in 1840, was installed in 1841 and remained until 1845. He preached half of his time in Corsica, the other half in Brookville. His salary was four hundred dollars per year—two hundred dollars from Brookville and two hundred from Corsica. He lived on a farm on the pike in the hollow beyond and west of Roseville, near the run. He preached in the courthouse until the Presbyterians completed the first church building in the town, in 1843. It stood where the church now stands, and was then outside the borough limits. The building was erected through the efforts of a lawyer then residing in Brookville, named C. A. Alexander. The ground for the church building was one acre; cost, fifty dollars, and the deed was obtained in 1848. The building was forty by sixty, and built by Philip Schroeder for eleven hundred dollars. The ruling elders of the church were: Thomas Lucas, John Matson, Sr., Elijah Clark, John Latimer, Joseph McCullough and John Wilson. With the exception of Lucas the elders were all farmers and lived on their farms. Many ministers in those days lived on farms.

The pioneer jail building in Brookville was

built in 1831 before the pioneer courthouse, and for that reason became the first place of preaching. Sunday school was first held in the old jail upstairs. I attended there. In 1840 Cyrus Butler, Sr., was the first superintendent. For seats we had boards and blocks.

From 1832 all preaching services were held in the courthouse until August, 1842, and Sunday school in the old jail.

On January 18, 1843, the pioneer trustees in Brookville were elected, to wit: J. Hendricks, W. A. Sloan and Thomas M. Barr. To raise the preacher's salary the pews were sold annually in the early forties. As these payments for rental were required in advance, notes were frequently given by members, to wit:

1843.	Dr.
John Smith, to Pew No. 34.....	\$40 00
Interest from Sept. 6th, 1842.	

The members of the pioneer Presbyterian Church in Brookville in 1843, as I remember them, were: Andrew Barnett and wife, John Latimer and wife, Nathaniel Butler and wife, Joseph McCullough and wife, Thomas M. Barr and wife, Samuel Jones and wife, Samuel Findley and wife, William Wiley and wife, Elijah Clark and wife, Dr. Gara Bishop and wife, Samuel McQuiston and wife, Joseph Carr and wife, Samuel Davidson and wife, John Matthews and wife, Joseph Henderson and wife, Thomas Lucas and wife, Samuel Craig and wife, C. A. Alexander, Philip Taylor and wife, Jameson Hendricks and wife, W. A. Sloan and wife, Enoch Hall and wife, Samuel Truby and wife, E. M. Graham and wife, John Matson, Sr., and wife, John Lucas, Sr., and wife, Samuel Lucas and wife, Thomas Hall and wife, John Wilson and wife, John Wynkoop and wife, Samuel B. Bishop and wife, Archibald McMurray and wife, Alexander McManigle and wife, Isaac Matson and wife, Thomas Witherow and wife, James Corbet and wife, John Love and wife, Mrs. Mary McKnight. Mrs. Joseph Henderson is the only one now living, 1915.

In the old days the "token" was given out on Saturday to all those who were adjudged worthy to sit at the Lord's table. These tokens were taken up on the following Sunday while seated at the table. Friday was "fast" or preparation day. We were not allowed to eat anything, or very little, until the sun went down. I can only remember that I used to get hungry and long for night to come.

The congregation in 1843 was largely composed of country people who came to service in wagons, on horseback or afoot. Usually we had two services a day, with an intermission for dinner. In 1900 I was acquainted with one lady who as a young woman walked five or six miles in her bare feet regularly to church, and when the borough line was reached she would drop into the woods and put on her shoes and stockings. This was not an uncommon economical practice in summer. There were no free hide questions in discussion then and no tariff on shoes. Is there any lady that has to do that to-day?

In my childhood I attended the Presbyterian Sunday school. In summer my clothing was blue drilling pants, a coarse muslin shirt, "listening galluses," and straw hat—a stone-bruised barefoot boy. Other boys came dressed the same as I, having also the stone bruises, stubbed toes and hacked feet. Is there any scholar of the school so clad or foot-sore now?

Church bells were first used in 1458. In 1858 our Presbyterians bought the first bell used on a church in the county. This bell weighed eight hundred and seventy-five pounds and cost three hundred and thirty-one dollars. There was no belfry on the old church, so a derrick had to be erected alongside the building in which to suspend the bell. This addition was nicknamed the "Old Saltwell Derrick." John E. Barr, later chief of police, was the first janitor who rang this bell for church and tolled it for burial services. As I recollect, the bell was paid for or mostly so by the women of the congregation through festivals, etc. It is the same bell that now calls the people together.

On February 16, 1866, by order of court in petition of S. A. Moore, Joseph E. Hall and Gabriel Vasbinder, trustees, the name of the congregation was changed to what it is now, "Brookville Presbyterian Church."

The pastors and supplies of the church have been as follows:

Rev. John Shoap, supply half time, two hundred dollars a year, from October, 1834, to March, 1835, when he died from consumption and was buried in the old graveyard and to-day his grave is unknown. On account of his sickness he was never ordained.

Rev. Gara Bishop, supply from June, 1835, to 1840.

Rev. David Polk, supply from June, 1840, until April, 1841, and from the latter date the pastor until December 24, 1845. He was an epileptic.

Rev. C. P. Cummins, pastor for half time from June 15, 1847, to June 10, 1862.

Rev. S. H. Holliday, pastor from June 16, 1863, to February 11, 1868. In this connection we quote from the *Star* of March 11, 1863, a paragraph headed "Donation": "We are requested to state that the citizens of town will have a donation for the benefit of the Rev. Mr. Holliday, of Brookville, at the residence belonging to Miss Mary McCormic, on Jefferson street, on next Friday in the afternoon and evening (March 13, 1863). The reverend gentleman has been called to take charge of the Presbyterian Church in Brookville, and this will be a fitting opportunity to make his acquaintance and that of his lady. The invitation is to the citizens, generally, to be present with their gifts at the above time. The town has a fame for its liberality, and it will not suffer that fame to be tarnished on the present occasion. Come one, come all."

Rev. J. J. Marks, D. D., pastor from August, 1868, to April, 1872.

Rev. A. B. Fields, pastor from May, 1874, to April, 1880. He preached during the year 1873 as a supply.

Rev. J. T. Sherrard, pastor from November, 1880, to March, 1883.

Rev. J. H. Stewart, pastor from June, 1883, to September, 1886.

Rev. S. J. Glass, pastor from April, 1887, to about 1890.

Rev. James Conway, pastor from April, 1890, to September, 1907. Dr. Conway was in charge of the church two years longer than Rev. Mr. Cummins, and served as pastor longer than any other preacher ever called here. He was in every sense a gentleman, educated and able.

Rev. James B. G. Hill has been pastor from May 1, 1907, down to the present, 1916.

I have known and listened to all these ministers except Shoap.

I remember distinctly the old church and all connected with it—its high pulpit, its straight-backed and back-breaking pews, the collection poles and sacks; the clerks that pitched the tunes and sang them, and the tuning forks they used, the old heating stoves, the candles with their dim light and the snuffing of them, and the usual announcement of the preacher of future candlelight services. Yes, I delight to revel in these tales of the long, long ago.

In 1843 we had for night services moonlight, starlight and tin lanterns with holes punched in them, containing candles.

## PISGAH CHURCH

In answer to a petition of a number of Presbyterians of what was then Rose township, presented June 25, 1833, to the Muddy Creek Presbytery, Rev. Cyrus Riggs was appointed by that body to preach to and organize for these petitioners a church. To this duty Mr. Riggs attended on the 2d of July, 1833. The congregation assembled at the house of Philip Corbett, about one mile west of where Corsica now is and now in Clarion county. After a sermon the following persons presented certificates of their regular standing as members in full communion in the Presbyterian Church of Bethel, or gave such other evidence of it as was satisfactory:

Samuel Davidson and wife, Samuel Lucas and wife, Philip Corbett and wife, John Wilson and wife, William Corbett and wife, John Hindman and wife, Robert Barr and wife, James Hindman and wife, William Love and wife, John M. Flemming and wife, David Lamb and wife, Christwell Whitehill and wife, William Douglass—twenty-five, twelve men with their wives and one widower.

The members being seated by themselves the following questions were proposed to them for their assent: "Do you and each of you now agree to walk together in fellowship as a church of Jesus Christ, in the doctrines and order of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America?" To this a unanimous assent was given by the members rising to their feet.

After a brief exhortation the church and congregation proceeded to elect ruling elders. It was agreed that females should have the privilege of voting, and that six elders be elected. After the votes were counted it appeared that the following persons, William Corbett, Samuel Lucas, William Douglass, James Hindman, John M. Flemming and Samuel Davidson had the highest number of votes, and they were declared duly elected. On that date the organization was completed in Philip Corbett's barn, then in Armstrong county, one mile west of where Corsica now stands.

Two meetings preliminary to the organization were held at the house of Robert Barr, Sr., one mile east of where Corsica now stands, viz., February 22, 1833, and April 13, 1833, respectively. On February 22d it was resolved that the congregational name be Pisgah, and that the edifice for worship be erected on the hill south of McAnulty's, close to the Olean road. A committee was appointed to purchase the land, and a committee was appointed

to present the petition of the church people to Presbytery for an organization. At the April meeting the committee reported the purchase of ten acres of ground on the west side of the Olean road for the sum of fifteen dollars and a deed of trust received. It was also resolved that Philip Corbett's barn, in Armstrong (now Clarion) county, be the place for worship that summer. The pioneer house of worship was built on the hill in 1841 at a cost of one thousand dollars.

Pisgah was first regularly supplied by Rev. John Shoap in connection with Bethel (Brookville) in 1834 and 1835. Rev. Mr. Shoap was a married man, and lived in Brookville. Rev. Gara Bishop was put in for one third time, from May, 1835, to May, 1836. During the next four years Pisgah had only supplies. The first installed minister was Rev. David Polk, one half time, from 1840 to December, 1845, at two hundred dollars a year. I remember Rev. Mr. Polk well, and he visited at our house frequently.

Pisgah Church in 1840 had fifty-nine members. In that year the church erected its first building, at a cost of one thousand dollars. It was on the ground and near the site of the present edifice. During Mr. Polk's time the church received, on examination, sixty; on certificate, thirty-one; ninety-one in all. For several years before his death (1857) he resided in Brookville and taught language in our academy, assisted by the late lamented Prof. S. W. Smith. He was also a pastor of the Mount Tabor and Richardsville churches. Mount Tabor was formed from Bethel, and originally comprised in the Bethel organization, to wit: Pisgah in 1833, Mount Tabor in 1840, Richardsville in 1848, and Mount Pleasant in 1857. Up to 1878, eight hundred members had come and gone from Brookville or Bethel Church.

In 1858 the present Pisgah Church building was erected, a frame structure fifty by sixty-five. The contractor was James W. Brady, of Brookville. The building cost five thousand dollars, and was dedicated April 2, 1858, free from debt. The carpenters received for work on that building, one dollar and fifty cents per day.

Rev. C. P. Cummins, M. D., was pastor from June, 1847, for half of his time, the other half being given to Brookville until September, 1862. He resigned once in that time, on August 5, 1856, but in ten days was recalled, and the next month was reinstalled. The work accomplished by this brother in his long pastorate in the charge where he was so greatly beloved,

was without doubt a very great work, and the power for good that he has been to the church and to this county cannot be estimated.

Rev. J. S. Elder was pastor for one half time from December, 1864, to February, 1868, the church of Greenville, in Clarion county, taking the other half of his time.

Rev. J. M. Hamilton was pastor from June, 1869, to April, 1871, his time being equally divided between Pisgah and Greenville.

Rev. Ross Stevenson, D. D., was pastor for two thirds of his time, the one third being given to the church of Troy, from November, 1871, to February, 1876.

Rev. Frank P. Britt, for half time, was ordained and installed August 24, 1877, the other half of his time being divided between the churches of Greenville and New Rehoboth. He died February 6, 1907.

Rev. Francis A. Kenen was pastor from October, 1907, to 1914.

Rev. J. K. McDivitt has served from October, 1914, to the present.

#### BEECHWOODS' HISTORY

Rev. Cyrus Riggs was the pioneer preacher here. He visited the settlement in 1826. He was born in New Jersey, was reared in Washington county, Pa., studied theology under Rev. Dr. McMillen, graduated from Jefferson College in 1803, and was licensed to preach in October, 1805. He died in Illinois in 1849. On Monday, December 3, 1832, the Beechwoods Church was organized in a little cabin occupied and owned by the Henry Keys family. Rev. Cyrus Riggs, accompanied by three ruling elders of the Rehoboth (Brookville) Church, Thomas Lucas, Esq., Maj. William Rogers and Master John Wilson, with ten members, organized the body, viz.: Robert McIntosh and wife, William Cooper and wife, William McConnell and wife, David Dennison and wife, Robert Morrison and Susan (Grandmother) Keys. At this place and day the following three gentlemen were elected elders: Robert McIntosh, Robert Morrison and William McConnell. A little cabin schoolhouse that was built near the present cemetery was used for church services until May, 1833, when William Cooper's new hewed-log house was used, until 1835. In 1830 Rev. Gara Bishop came from Philipsburg, Center county, to marry James Waite and Mattie McIntosh, and, preacher-like in those days, he brought a jug of whisky in one end of his saddlebags and a stone in the other. The whisky was for the wedding. In 1829 or 1830 Rev. Cyrus

Riggs made a missionary trip through the settlement. He visited in every family and remained long enough to preach on two Sundays. The only money in the "woods" was a five-dollar bill. This belonged to Matthew Keys. The preacher had to have a little expense money, so each settler of Presbyterian proclivities promised Keys to give him at some future time twenty-five cents, or what would amount to five dollars, if he would give Mr. Riggs the bill. This Keys did, and the settlement was then bankrupt. How much could that wealthy congregation raise for Rev. Mr. Riggs to-day if he were to return and preach two Sabbaths?

The common school law had been passed in 1834 and in the year of 1835 Pinecreek township accepted its provisions and ordered four schoolhouses erected in the township. One of these houses was built near the Presbyterian cemetery and was always called the Waite schoolhouse. This structure was of hewed logs, and was occupied jointly for school and preaching purposes until about 1849. I attended church there myself. The pioneer church building was commenced in 1846 and finished in 1850. In 1837 two more elders were elected, John Hunter and Joseph McCurdy.

Joseph McCurdy came to Beechwoods from Indiana county in the year 1834. He was accompanied by his mother, two brothers and three sisters. They settled on and cleared the farm where John J. McCurdy now resides. I lived in his log house about five years, and whatever I am I owe to him. As a man, he was very quiet and unassuming, without show or pretense. He was faithful as a Christian, firm and decided as an elder in maintaining discipline in the church, and mild in enforcing the same; a firm believer in the doctrines of the Presbyterian Church as being the truths taught by the Word of God. These truths he unflinchingly maintained and defended through life. He did much for the church, and after his death his mantle fell upon his brother, James, who died October 27, 1902. Joseph McCurdy's gentlemanly manners and social habits greatly endeared him to all his associates and acquaintances. He died February 25, 1862, and although February 27th, the day of his burial, was unusually stormy, yet the largest concourse of people that ever assembled for a similar purpose in Washington township met at his residence to pay their last respects to the mortal remains of this truly good man. By honesty and industry he had accumulated a competence which, by will, he left to charity,

his wife and his brother James. Joseph McCurdy believed and told me many a time "that gold and gems are not the thing to satisfy the heart," and I certainly testify that around his altar and his hearth he had always pleasant words and loving smiles. He was an everyday Christian. I was the physician during his last illness, and although his sufferings were quite severe not even a murmur escaped his lips. When I look back to his deathbed, I can only say, "How blest the righteous when he dies."

The following ministers have been in charge at the Beechwoods church:

Rev. Gara Bishop, from 1835 to 1845.

Rev. Alexander Boyd, from 1846 to 1849.

Rev. John Wray, from May 25, 1850, to April 23, 1871. During the last two years of Mr. Wray's pastorate he was totally blind.

Rev. John Wray was the first Presbyterian and Toby Valley minister to regularly "cry aloud" to the people of Ridgway, "Repent, for the kingdom of Heaven is at hand. Come buy wine and milk without money and without price." During my two years' stay there in Ridgway he preached regularly once in four or six weeks. He may have had a few female members in his church, but to my observation the people generally preferred the "world, the flesh, the devil," whisky and New England rum.

He came to Ridgway as a missionary, in 1850. He had been a missionary in India for seven years. He was a pleasant, earnest, good Irishman, and always stopped with Mr. Luther. He was small of stature, and rode astride his horse and saddlebags as stiff and upright as though he were a keg of nails. He died at Brockwayville August 16, 1883, aged eighty-nine years.

In May, 1871, Rev. W. H. Filson was ordained pastor and served from 1871 to 1883.

Rev. Robert A. Hunter was pastor from May, 1884, until 1888.

George H. Hill came September 18, 1880, and died December 19, 1912.

Charles C. Cribbs has been pastor since June, 1913.

The second church building was commenced in the spring of 1888 and finished in December of that year. It cost five thousand dollars.

#### PERRY CHURCH

The Presbyterian Church of Perry stands tenth in order of age in Clarion Presbytery. The elder churches were organized as follows: New Rehoboth and Licking, 1802; Concord,

1807; Rockland, 1822; Richland, 1823; Brookville, 1824; Beechwoods, 1832; Pisgah, at Corsica, 1833; Bethesda, at Rimersburg, 1836.

This church of Perry, so called from the name of the township, was organized September 4, 1836, by Revs. John Reed and E. D. Barrett, a committee appointed by the Presbytery of Blairsville. It was composed of the following twenty-four members: William Stunkard, Stephen Lewis and Samuel Kelly, elders, and their wives, Ruth Stunkard, Ann Lewis, and Elizabeth Kelly, James and Sarah Chambers, John and Mary Frampton, Thomas and Eleanor Gourley, Elizabeth and Margaret Kelly, David Manners, Margaret McKinstry and Elizabeth McKee, all of whom were received by letter, and Robert Gaston and Sarah Wachob, on examination.

The original members brought their letters from churches in Indiana and Armstrong counties. The Gourley family came from Sinking Valley, though John Gourley, a brother of Thomas, was elected an elder in this church in 1841 while residing at Covode, and George Gourley (the first) came here from Smicksburg.

John Perry was precentor. Isaac Lewis, and after him David Harl, lined out the hymns. The precentor and outliner stood in an elevated box, and the pulpit was high over the heads of the people, as is still the case in some instances in modern times.

This church has had the following pastors. For four years after its organization its pulpit was filled by supplies (Rev. E. D. Barrett being one), during which time thirty-two members were received by letter and nineteen on examination, or fifty-one in all.

The first pastor was Rev. John Carothers, who was ordained and installed June 4, 1840, by the Presbytery of Blairsville, as pastor of the churches of Gilgal and Perry, half time for each. During his pastorate additions to the eldership were received at three different times. On May 8, 1841, Joseph Manners and John Gourley were ordained and installed, and James Chambers installed. On May 13, 1842, John Sprankle; May 6, 1848, William M. Johnston, William Newcomb and Isaac McHenry.

The church was incorporated in 1862, and in 1869 a comfortable parsonage, to which belongs several acres of ground, was provided for the pastor.

Rev. John Carothers was released in June, 1854.

Rev. John McKean was pastor from December, 1856, to September, 1860.

Rev. H. K. Hennigh was stated supply from the fall of 1861 to the spring of 1864.

Rev. James Caldwell was pastor from September, 1869, to April, 1877.

Mr. J. E. Leyda was ordained and installed pastor in November, 1877, and was released in February, 1880.

#### MOUNT TABOR CHURCH

Mount Tabor Church is located on the Olean road, half a mile from Sigel. The organization was effected late in 1840. The committee of Presbytery consisted of Revs. John Core and David Polk. It had eleven original members. William McNeil and James Summerville were elected, ordained and installed as elders. For seven years the congregation worshiped in an old log schoolhouse. The pioneer church was built in 1848, but replaced in 1873 by a substantial structure.

Ministers: Rev. David Polk, supply the first two years after the organization; Rev. William Kennedy, supply from 1844 to November, 1850; Rev. David Polk, supply a second time, from 1852 to 1856; Rev. William McMichael, supply in 1858 and 1859; Rev. T. S. Leason was installed October 8, 1860; Dr. Leason died July 29, 1891; and from May, 1893, to the present (1915), J. I. Humbert has served.

#### RICHARDSVILLE

Richardsville Church was organized in the fall of 1851, with about twenty members, Revs. David Polk and C. P. Cummins, M. D., being the committee. James Moorhead, Sr., John Wakefield and L. Bartlett were ordained and installed elders, and D. W. Moorhead and John Slack as deacons. The name of the pioneer church was Pine Grove, but it was changed to Richardsville September 5, 1860. A schoolhouse was used as a place of worship until 1858, when a comfortable church building was erected.

Pioneer ministers: Rev. David Polk, supply the first five years; Rev. William McMichael, supply one year, from April, 1859; Rev. T. S. Leason, pastor in 1860; Rev. A. W. Seiple is pastor in 1915.

#### MOUNT PLEASANT

Mount Pleasant (Knox Dale post office) was the seventh Presbyterian organization effected in Jefferson county. The services connected therewith were held by Revs.

C. P. Cummins and John McKean, in the barn of Mr. D. S. Chitister, May 16, 1857. Twelve members constituted the original organization. Considerable difficulty was experienced in providing a suitable sanctuary. In 1862 the lot and little log church belonging to the Evangelical body were purchased, but it was a very inadequate building; so in 1867 an attempt was made to build a new church, but failed. However, in 1869, the effort was renewed, and through the hard labor and persistence of pastor and the little band of people it was successful, and a neat and commodious house of worship was completed, at a cost of two thousand, eight hundred dollars. Rev. John McKean was stated supply until September, 1860; Rev. John Wray during parts of 1862 and 1863; Rev. T. S. Leason was stated supply from September, 1864, to April, 1883; Rev. J. S. Helm from November, 1883, to April, 1885.

#### REYNOLDSVILLE

Reynoldsville Presbyterian Church was organized on the 12th of February, 1851, with fifteen members, by Revs. John Wray and Joseph Mateer. W. H. Reynolds was elected and installed as elder. Rev. L. B. Shryock was installed pastor. In 1871 a church building was erected. In 1875 a new church building was commenced in a more desirable location, and finished in the summer of 1881. Rev. John Wray was stated supply of the church until the spring of 1859. Dr. Marks, of Brookville Church, preached occasionally in 1871 and 1872. Rev. D. W. Cassat was the first pastor for all this time from March, 1874, to April, 1876; G. B. Taylor, from 1876 until 1884; Rev. H. G. Furbay, 1891-1893; Rev. H. R. Johnston after Furbay; Rev. Mr. Reber in 1897; Rev. A. D. McKay, 1910; Rev. Russell A. McKinley, 1912; Rev. J. E. Miller, 1913-1915.

#### MAYSVILLE

Maysville Church (Hazen post office) was organized June 14, 1870, with ten members, Revs. John Wray and J. J. Marks, D. D., serving as the committee of Presbytery. J. R. Trimble and M. C. Hoffman were elected, ordained and installed ruling elders. A house of worship was erected in 1871 at a cost of two thousand, six hundred dollars. Rev. W. H. Filson was the first pastor, serving this church for one-fourth time from September, 1871, to April, 1875. Rev. A. B. Fields was

stated supply from June, 1884, to June, 1885. Rev. A. W. Seiple is now serving (1915).

#### TROY

Troy Church (Summerville post office) was organized August 22, 1871, by Revs. Elder and Leason. Fifteen members entered the organization. The pioneer church was completed in the fall of 1874, and cost about four thousand dollars, dedicated January 12, 1875; extensive repairs were made on this building in 1886. Rev. Ross Stevenson, D. D., was pastor from November, 1871, to February, 1876. Rev. J. M. McCurdy was stated supply from April, 1877, to April, 1885. Mr. A. T. Aller, a student from the seminary, preached regularly in the church for one-third time during the summer of 1885.

#### WORTHVILLE

Worthville Church was organized June 25, 1875. Revs. T. S. Leason, A. B. Fields and James Caldwell officiated and constituted the church with thirty-six members. The first ruling elders were David Harl, J. C. McNutt and John Lang, Jr. The church has a half interest in connection with the German Reformed Church in a suitable house of worship. The first pastor was Rev. James Caldwell, who served them for one fourth of his time from November, 1875, to April, 1877. The next pastor was Rev. J. E. Leyda, installed in November, 1877, and released in February, 1880. His successor was Rev. J. S. Helm, who was installed in October, 1883, and released in April, 1885. During the summer of 1885 it was supplied for one-third time by Mr. A. T. Aller.

#### BROCKWAYVILLE CHURCH

On May 6, 1883, a Presbyterian Sunday school was organized in Brockwayville. This was held in the school building with John Cochran as superintendent, and the ultimatum of which was hoped to be the organization of a Presbyterian Church. Previously to this occasional sermons had been preached, principally by Rev. John Wray and Rev. W. H. Filson.

The first Presbyterian service held after the organization of the Sunday school was conducted by Rev. J. V. Bell, of Penfield, later of DuBois, on July 12, 1883. Then on July 15, 1883, Rev. J. H. Stewart, of Brookville, came to look over the field and inquire into

the propriety and advisability of an organization. Upon his recommendation the Presbytery of Clarion appointed a committee consisting of Revs. L. S. Negley, J. H. Stewart and Elder James McCurdy to organize a church in Brockwayville. Following this, sermons were preached by Rev. R. A. Hunter, August 19, 1883; Rev. Mr. Negley, September 18, 1883; Rev. Mr. Pollock, October 7, 1883, and Rev. Mr. Negley again on November 1, 1883.

The committee before mentioned, appointed by Presbytery, met November 2d, and concluding under the circumstances it was not wise at that time to organize, adjourned for an indefinite period. Before adjourning, however, the committee appointed Mrs. Mary Curry and Mrs. S. M. Niver to canvass the community and see how many members for the new church could be procured.

During the following winter the pastor of the Methodist Episcopal Church, Rev. E. R. Knapp, offered the use of the M. E. building to the Presbyterians for any services, and occasional sermons were preached in that structure, among which were sermons by Rev. J. H. Barton, on December 6, 1883, and Rev. A. B. Fields, on April 20, 1884.

The committee previously mentioned met again on May 8, 1884, and organized the church with eleven members, as follows: Mr. and Mrs. John Atwell, Mrs. Sophia Morrison, Mrs. Mary Curry, Mrs. Matilda Keys, Mrs. Elizabeth Berkhouse, Mrs. S. M. Niver and Mrs. Amelia Smith, who were admitted from the Beechwoods Church, and Mr. and Mrs. John Cochran and Frank E. Cochran, who withdrew from the Richardsville Church. John Cochran was elected ruling elder and John Atwell trustee. On Sunday following, May 11th, the first observance of the sacrament of the Lord's Supper took place. All the services in connection with the communion were conducted by Rev. A. B. Fields. On June 1, 1884, Mr. Fields became the stated supply.

Owing to the limited membership the question of a church home became a serious one to the struggling little band. At this period R. W. Moorhead, who owned the building now occupied by R. W. Beadle & Co.'s store, offered the commodious hall over the store room, which he provided with seats and gave to the use of the Presbyterian Church free of charge. The first service was held in Chapel Hall, as the new place of worship was called, August 3, 1864, and the hall was occupied over four years, until the new church was erected.

On October 4, 1886, Rev. Mr. Fields was struck by a train at Dagus Mines, and fatally injured. He died October 17, 1886.

A committee was appointed on January 8, 1887, to try to raise funds to build a church. On the 18th of November previous it had been decided to buy the lots on which the church now stands; ground bought November 25, 1886. A building committee was elected at a congregational meeting March 8, 1887, which consisted of five persons.

Rev. J. B. Caruthers was called as pastor and came to preside on May 13, 1887, and continued as pastor until April 23, 1890.

Work commenced on the new church building on May 24, 1887. The first services were held September 7, 1888, and it was dedicated on September 9th. The first communion in the new edifice was observed on the morning of the 9th. Revs. McClelland, Hunter, Caruthers and C. W. Darrow, pastor of the local M. E. Church, conducted the services. The entire cost of the church, including the lots, was four thousand, five hundred dollars, and the church was dedicated free from debt. At the time of dedication seventy-five members had been received into the church. Two of these had died and two been dismissed, leaving seventy-one names on the roll.

After the pulpit was made vacant by the resignation of Rev. Mr. Caruthers services were conducted by supplies until February 20, 1891, when at a congregational meeting a unanimous call was made to Rev. J. R. Baker. Mr. Baker on being informed of the action of the church agreed to accept the call, provided the church would wait for him until September 1st, which was done. During the intervening time Rev. George Gillespie, a student from Princeton Seminary, filled the pulpit.

Rev. Mr. Baker preached his first sermon as pastor September 6, 1891. He was ordained October 27th and installed October 28th. After a prosperous pastorate of five years Rev. Mr. Baker presented his resignation, which took effect November 1, 1896.

Rev. Charles L. Bradshaw was called as pastor of the church May 9, 1897, and was installed May 12, 1897.

Rev. W. H. Clipman is now pastor.

#### SUGAR HILL

The Sugar Hill Presbyterian Church was organized in May, 1891, although stated services were held in the Sugar Hill school-house by pastors of the Brockwayville Church, who had the ministry of this congregation

under their charge. During the year 1891 a house of worship was erected, and in April, 1892, Rev. Basil R. King was installed as the first regular pastor. After serving in the capacity of pastor of that charge for two years, Rev. Mr. King resigned, and was succeeded in April, 1895, by Rev. Samuel M. Goehring, who preached to that congregation for ten years. Rev. A. W. Seiple has been pastor since 1915.

In 1878 the strength of the Presbyterian Church in this county was as follows: Brookville, three hundred members; Richardsville, forty-two; Maysville (now Hazen), fifteen; Mount Tabor, ninety-two; Mount Pleasant, thirty-six; Beechwoods, two hundred and eighteen; Troy, seventeen; Pisgah, one hundred and seventy; Perry, seventy-six; Worthville, thirty-eight; Reynoldsville, seventy-five; total, 1,079. (See also church statistics, Jefferson county, at end of chapter).

#### CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

This church originated in a religious camp meeting held in Kentucky and Tennessee in 1801-03. In 1810 these religious enthusiasts organized themselves into a distinct and separate body. In 1860 they had seventeen synods, forty-eight presbyteries, one thousand churches, three hundred ministers and one hundred thousand members.

The Central Presbyterian Church of Punxsutawney was organized in the house of Dr. John W. Jenks, located on the site of the present "City Hotel," with seventeen communicants. Rev. Charles Barclay was pastor, and Dr. John W. Jenks and Alexander Jordan were the first elders. In 1860, under the pastorate of Rev. Jacob F. Wall, the Cumberland congregation began the erection of a brick church on the southwest corner of Mahoning and Findley streets. It was completed in 1868, under the pastorate of Daniel Cooper. In this commodious edifice the congregation continued to worship until 1902, when it was sold to the J. B. Eberhart Company, Ltd., as a site for the large department store which now occupies that corner. The old church was torn down in June of that year, and in August following the construction of the stately stone edifice on the northeast corner of Union and Findley streets was begun. It was dedicated December 4, 1904, and since the union of the Cumberland branch with the regular Presbyterian Church, in May, 1906, has been known as the Central Presbyterian

Church. Rev. John Burns Eakins, Ph. D., D. D., is the present pastor, and his congregation numbers over three hundred. The pastors who succeeded Rev. David Barclay and his son, Rev. Charles R. Barclay, were: John C. Wagaman, 1841-44, and 1850-54; Carl Moore, 1844-50; Jacob F. Wall, 1854-61; Daniel Cooper, 1864-75; D. H. King, D. D., 1875-80; J. S. Gibson, 1882-90; L. N. Montgomery, 1890-92; T. M. Martman, D. D., 1892-98; P. R. Danley, 1898-99; Robert L. Irving, D. D., 1900-06; Rev. Charles A. Clark, to May 1, 1915.

A petition being sent up to the Presbyterian Church, signed by a number of members of the Punxsutawney congregation residing north of Punxsutawney, praying to be dismissed from said congregation and organized into a separate church, said petition was granted and in accordance with the above act the president of the Presbytery appointed Rev. J. C. Wagaman and Samuel Bowman a committee and delegated them the power to effect said organization.

At a meeting held October 30, 1853, the act was complied with. Messrs. James M. Morris and Robert Jordan were elected and duly set apart as ruling elders in said organization. Mr. Charles B. Morris withdrew from the Jefferson Cumberland congregation and was received as a ruling elder in the new organization.

At a subsequent meeting Theodore Morris and Hiram P. Williams and John Steffy were elected trustees.

The building committee of the first church erected, at Oliveburg, was composed of Isaac Jordan, J. M. Morris and Hiram P. Williams. For about one year the people worshiped in the homes and in the Bell schoolhouse.

The following persons being in good standing in church relationship were received as members: Robert G. Jordan, Elizabeth Jordan, Hiram P. Williams, Charles R. B. Morris, Nancy A. Morris, Isaac C. Jordan, Leanna Jordan, Samuel Jordan, Sr., Sarah M. Carey, James M. Morris, Phoebe J. Morris, Mary E. Morris, John Steffy, Phoebe Steffy, Theodore Morris, Matilda Morris, Rachel E. Evans, James W. Bell, Sr., Hannah Bell, Hannah M. McBrier, Robert M. Shirley, Elsie Shirley—twenty-two in all, all now numbered with the dead.

On February 18, 1854, at the meeting held at the home of Isaac C. Jordan, the organization was named Olive Cumberland Presbyterian church. In the year 1854 the congregation erected a frame building just in the

rear of the present brick church. There are two or three members living who helped to clear that ground for the church, which was dedicated on November 5, 1854, by Revs. Samuel Bowman and Jacob F. Wall. The dedication sermon was preached by Rev. Mr. Wall from the Seventy-third Psalm, verses 16 and 17, after which Rev. Samuel Bowman offered the consecration prayer. It was on this occasion that the first communion service was held for the congregation.

About the year 1878 the spirit of improvement entered into the hearts and minds of the people. But not until about the year 1881 was the propriety of building a new church taken into consideration. A committee was appointed to locate the site for the new building, the committee consisting of James M. Morris, T. M. Sadler and Samuel S. Jordan. The building committee consisted of C. R. B. Morris, S. B. Williams, John R. Pantall, D. A. Cooper, Charles B. Jordan and Eli Miller. The work seemed to progress slowly, but with co-operation on the part of those soliciting funds for the new building it was completed in 1882. David P. Frampton had the contract for the carpentering and George Long had the contract for the masonry.

On January 14, 1883, the church was dedicated by Rev. D. A. Cooper, assisted by Rev. A. B. Miller, D. D., of Waynesburg, Pa. The church was dedicated clear of debt at a cost of about four thousand dollars. This included the furnishings of the church, for which the ladies of the church are entitled to due credit.

Of the number of persons received into the church five have gone out to preach the gospel, namely: Rev. J. R. Morris, Rev. George C. Miller, Rev. James R. McQuown, Rev. John A. Wachob and Rev. B. J. Humble.

The following named pastors served this church:

Rev. J. C. Wagaman, 1851 to 1853.  
 Rev. Samuel Bowman, 1854 to 1860.  
 Rev. Daniel Cooper, 1861 to 1866.  
 Rev. J. M. McCurdy, 1867 to 1870.  
 Rev. D. Cooper, J. R. McQuown, 1871.  
 Rev. J. M. McCurdy, 1872 to 1874.  
 Rev. D. H. King, 1875.  
 Rev. D. A. Cooper, 1876 to 1885.  
 No pastor during 1886.  
 Rev. R. N. Grossman, 1887 to 1888.  
 Rev. J. G. Miller, 1889 to 1890.  
 Rev. H. G. Teagarden, 1891 to 1916.

The ruling elders who have served since its organization are: James M. Morris, Robert G. Jordan, C. R. Morris, John Steffy, Isaac C. Jordan, John R. Pantall, T. M. Sadler,

Wm. J. Morrison, Aaron Depp, Clark R. Jordan, George Williams, C. B. Jordan, Henry Jordan, C. A. Morris, F. W. Parr, Matthew Cochran, Charles Wulfert, W. W. Condron.

#### UNITED PRESBYTERIANS

The pioneer congregation of this church in Brookville was organized about the year 1845, the first church edifice being in the grove on Church street. Rev. Abram Lowman was an early pastor, but was not installed. There was no regular pastor until 1859, when Rev. J. C. Truesdale took charge of the church, which he served very acceptably until he entered the service of his country as chaplain of the One Hundred and Fifth Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry in 1863. He was succeeded by Rev. A. B. Struthers, 1863-71; Rev. George C. Vincent, 1872-77; Rev. G. A. B. Robinson; and Rev. Dr. J. T. Adams, May, 1892-August, 1910. In 1885 the congregation purchased the old M. E. Church on Jefferson street, which they remodeled, making it a very comfortable church home.

Rev. Dr. J. T. Adams was born in Butler county, Pennsylvania. His father and mother were Joshua and Sarah Adams. He was educated at Grove City College and Pittsburgh Theological Seminary, and was ordained a minister in 1892. This same year, in June, he received and accepted a call from Brookville. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him in 1904. He resigned his pastorate in August, 1910. Dr. Adams is an able divine, an eloquent preacher and a model man. He is now at Carrolton, Ohio.

The Beaver Run (Baxter) church, organized in 1828, was served by the following: Rev. James McCarrell, 1834-35; Rev. John McCurdy, 1838-42; Rev. John Todd, 1843-65; Rev. Mr. Struthers, 1868-71; Rev. M. S. Telford, 1873-76.

Jefferson church, organized 1840, has had these pastors: Rev. James McCarrell, 1830-36; Rev. John McCauly, 1838-42; Rev. John Todd, 1843-56; Rev. Mr. Truesdale, 1860-63; Rev. Mr. Struthers, 1868-71; Rev. Mr. Vincent, 1872-77; the last pastor, Rev. J. T. Adams, served from May, 1892, to August, 1910.

#### THE METHODISTS

On the 7th of March, 1736, John Wesley preached the pioneer Methodist sermon in America, in Savannah, Ga. Other early Methodist services in the United States were

conducted in New York City by a Mr. Embury, urged and assisted by Barbara Heck. Barbara Heck emigrated from Ireland to New York in 1765. From her zeal, activity and pious work as a Christian she is called the "mother" of American Methodism. Methodism was introduced into Pennsylvania in 1767 by Capt. Thomas Webb, a soldier in the British army. Webb was a preacher, and is called the "apostle" of American Methodism. In 1767 he visited Philadelphia, preached, and formed a class of seven persons. The first annual Conferences of the Methodist Church in America were held in Philadelphia in the years 1773, 1774 and 1775. After that all Conferences were held in Baltimore, Md., until the organization of the church in the New World.

The pioneer Methodist preaching in Pennsylvania was in Philadelphia, in a sail loft near Second and Dock streets. St. John's Church was established in 1769. Methodism was to be found in Philadelphia in 1772, at York in 1781, Wilkes-Barre in 1778, Williamsport in 1791, and Pittsburgh in 1801.

The pioneer Sunday school in the World was opened at Glencastle, in England, in 1781, by Robert Raikes. The idea was suggested to him by a young woman, who afterwards became Sophia Bradburn. This lady assisted him in the opening of the first school. The pioneer Sunday schools in the New World were started in 1790 by an official ordinance of the Methodist conference establishing Sunday schools to instruct poor children, white and black, viz.: Let persons be appointed by the bishops, elders, deacons or preachers to teach (gratis) all that will attend and have a capacity to learn, from six o'clock in the morning till ten, and from two in the afternoon until six, when it does not interfere with public worship.

The pioneer Sunday school superintendent in Brookville was Cyrus Butler, a Methodist, who taught the first school in the old jail in Brookville, in 1832. He never taught any school or class in this county but in the Sunday school.

The Methodist Church was really the first temperance organization in America. The general rules of the society prohibited the use of liquor as a beverage. Other modern temperance organizations are supposed to have had their beginning about 1811. But little was done after this period outside of the churches for about twenty-five years.

Rev. William Watters was the pioneer American itinerant Methodist preacher. He

was born in Baltimore county, Md., October 16, 1751.

Until 1824 western Pennsylvania, or "all west of the Susquehanna river, except the extreme northern part," was in the Baltimore Conference. In 1824 the Pittsburgh Conference was organized, and our wilderness came under its jurisdiction. In 1833 the first Methodist paper under the authority of the church was started, in Pittsburgh, Pa., and it is now called "The Pittsburgh Christian Advocate." In 1836 the Erie Conference was formed, and Jefferson county was placed within its jurisdiction.

- Methodism in Jefferson county has been, first, in the Baltimore Conference; second, in the Pittsburgh Conference; and third, now, in the Erie Conference.

The Methodists were slow in making an inroad in Jefferson county. The ground had been occupied by other denominations, and a hostile and bitter prejudice existed against the new "sect."

The pioneer Methodist minister in the county was Rev. Elijah Coleman. He was a local. The pioneer Methodist Church in the county was organized by him in Punxsutawney in 1821, ten members in all. The circuit was a part of the Baltimore Conference then, and contained forty-two appointments. It took the preacher six weeks to travel over it. In 1830 Punxsutawney was in the Pittsburgh Conference. In 1836 this church was taken into the Erie Conference.

The pioneer Methodist Church edifice in the county was erected there in 1833. Services previous to that time were held in Jacob Hoover's gristmill.

The pioneer circuit in the county was the Mahoning district, which was created in 1812 by the Baltimore Conference, but no appointments were made in our county until 1822.

The pioneer circuit riders in this district were as follows: Revs. Ezra Booth, William Westlake, 1822\*; Revs. Dennis Goddard, Elijah H. Field, 1823; Revs. Ira Eddy, B. O. Plimpton, 1824; Rev. I. H. Tackett, 1825; Rev. James Babcock, 1826-27; Rev. Nathaniel Calender, 1828; Revs. John Johnson, John C. Ayers, 1829; Revs. Fleck and Day, 1830; Rev. Mr. Summerville, 1832; Rev. Mr. Bump,

1833; Rev. Mr. Kinnear, 1834; Rev. Mr. Butt, 1835; Rev. S. Heard, 1837; Rev. J. P. Benn, 1839—associate, Rev. R. Peck; Revs. Shinebaugh and Peck, 1839; Revs. Hershon and George Reeser, 1840; Revs. John Graham and George Reeser, 1841; Revs. H. W. Monks and I. Scofield, 1842; Revs. D. H. Jack and H. W. Monks, 1843.

Summerville, or Troy, was an early field of Methodism. Darius and Nathan Carrier were zealous Methodists, and frequently opened their homes for service as early as 1825-26. The first church was organized there in 1830 by Rev. Mr. Ayers.

The pioneer circuit riders in the north side of the county were: Rev. John Johnson, 1829; Rev. Jonathan Ayers, 1830; Rev. Job Watson, 1831; Revs. Abner Jackson and A. C. Barnes, 1832; Rev. Abner Jackson, 1833, who had twenty-nine preaching places and a circuit of two hundred and fifty miles (it was the Brookville and Ridgway mission).

Elders and ministers always traveled on horseback. The horse was usually "bobbed," and you could see that he had a most excellent skeleton. These itinerants all wore green leggins, and carried on the saddle a large pair of saddlebags, which contained a clean shirt, a Bible and a hymn book. The sermon was on a cylinder in the head of the preacher, and was ready to be graphophoned at any point or time.

The pioneer presiding elders were appointed: Rev. Wilder P. Mack, 1828-31; Rev. Joseph S. Barris, 1832; Rev. Zerah P. Caston, 1833-34; Rev. Joshua Monroe, 1835; Rev. Joseph S. Barris, 1836; Rev. William Carroll, 1837-1840; Rev. John Bain, 1841-42; Rev. John Robinson, 1843-44; H. N. Stearns, 1845-46; W. H. Hunter, 1847; E. J. L. Baker, 1848-49; W. E. Wilson, 1850-51; Moses Hill, 1852-54; Josiah Flower, 1855-57; J. E. Chapin, 1858-59; R. A. Caruthers, 1860-63; R. H. Hurlburt, 1864-67; O. L. Meade, 1868-71; J. R. Lyon, 1872-75; B. F. Delo, 1876-79; R. P. Pinney, 1880-83; David Latschaw, 1884-89; F. H. Beck, 1890-95; R. C. Smith, 1896-99.

Pioneer presiding elder, Brookville mission district: "Rev. William Carroll, presiding elder on the Brookville mission district, was a stout, energetic man, of medium preaching talents, and was selected for this field of labor because it required bone and muscle, as well as faith and zeal, to accomplish its duties. That entire region of country was new, wild, rough and mountainous, with many rapid bridgeless streams to cross. The settlements were far from each other, and the people

\*The years given in this article as served by preachers are the Conference years of the circuit at that time, not the calendar years. Conference is held about the middle of September and all appointments date from the close of it. For instance, when it is said that the ministry of J. A. McCamey at Brookville was from 1905 to 1908, from October 1, 1905, to September 30, 1908, is meant.

poor, but generous. Never since the days of Young and Finley did any presiding elder encounter such difficulties. Calvinism in its primitive characteristics had been planted there, and its advocates contested the ground with great tenacity and zeal. But to this field of toil and sacrifice the new presiding elder and his little band of youthful heroes hastened away and sowed the good seed with tears, and reaped a rich harvest of souls. That sterile soil has since become very fruitful."

Ridgway mission was created in 1834. Its pioneer circuit riders were Rev. G. D. Kinneer and (1835) Rev. Alfred Plimpton.

As a rule, these pioneer Methodists were good singers, and whenever they held a service in this wilderness they usually made our hills and valleys vocal with the glorious and beautiful hymns of John and Charles Wesley.

The first female to pray in public or in the general prayer meetings in Brookville was "Mother Fogle." Rev. Christopher Fogle's first wife.

The pioneer members were prohibited from wearing "needless ornaments, such as rings, earrings, lace, necklaces and ruffles, and from smoking and chewing."

#### BROOKVILLE M. E. CHURCH

A Methodist Episcopal class was formed in Pinecreek township in 1828 in a log barn that stood at the head of the Cook dam, on North Fork creek. Five persons comprised this class—David Butler and wife, Cyrus Butler and wife, and John Dixon. David Butler was appointed leader, and the church services were held for a time in the Knapp sawmill at that point. A Sunday school was started very soon after the class was formed, with Cyrus Butler, Sr., as superintendent. Church, class and Sunday school services were held for a time in the homes of David and Cyrus Butler. Mr. Dixon lived until 1903, dying at the age of ninety-seven years in Polk township. In the same year, 1829, a church was organized by Rev. John Johnson, and during 1829 and 1830 preaching services were held in the home of David Butler, at the head of what is now Cook's dam, on the east side of the North Fork creek. The members forming this first church were David Butler and wife, Cyrus Butler and wife, John Dixon, John Long and wife, William McKee, William Steel, John Monks and wife, Elijah Heath, William Mendenhall. The first Sunday school was organized here by Mr. Butler, Sr., in Pinecreek township.

In 1830 the town of Brookville was located and laid out, and thereafter services were held inside the town. The first place of worship within the borough limits, as then fixed, was a schoolhouse that stood near the present location of the jail. Services were also held occasionally in a house occupied by William Robinson, that stood near where Frank Christ now lives, at the east end of Water street; and also in the first jail built, which stood on the northwest end of the courthouse lot, close to the alley. After the completion of the courthouse in 1832 the congregation took its turn with others in worshipping there until 1852, when through the efforts of Rev. George F. Reeser, then traveling Brookville mission, as it was called, a little frame church was completed on Jefferson street, on the site now occupied by the United Presbyterian church.

The following was the advertisement for proposals for the erection of this first Methodist Church building in Brookville:

MECHANICS, SEE HERE!

Sealed proposals to build the Methodist meeting house in the borough of Brookville will be received by the undersigned on or before the first day of March. For particulars see plan and specifications with M. B. Travis, in Brookville.

M. B. TRAVIS,  
C. FOGLE,  
S. K. CLARK,  
*Building Committee.*

February 22, 1851.

Born in a log stable, nursed for a while in a thunder-gust mill, the church in 1853 was still poor—everybody was poor—and two thousand seven hundred dollars was a big debt, and to pay it the women of Brookville came heroically to the rescue, as the following notice and card taken from the *Jeffersonian* of June 11, 1853, will show:

#### FOURTH OF JULY

We invite attention to the card of the ladies of Brookville in another column of today's paper. They are making preparations to give a dinner on the 4th, the proceeds, after paying expenses, are to be applied toward the liquidation of the debt on the M. E. church of our borough. From what we are able to learn, we are of opinion that the affair will be worth attending, and we hope the citizens of all parties and sects will unite in partaking of the good things which will be laid on the table at that time.

#### A CARD

The undersigned most respectfully announce that a dinner will be prepared by the ladies of Brookville on the ensuing anniversary of our national independence, the proceeds of which will be appropriated for

the purpose of liquidating the debt of the M. E. church in this place. A general celebration of the day by the citizens is in contemplation. Distinguished speakers expected to address the assemblage. All are cordially invited to attend. Good music will be present.

Committee of Invitation—Mrs. D. S. Johnston, Mrs. M. B. Travis, Mrs. Andrew Craig, Mrs. Col. Brady, Mrs. M. Caldwell, Mrs. G. W. Andrews, Mrs. C. Smathers, Mrs. Enoch Wilson, Mrs. D. C. Gillespie, Miss Anna Harris, Miss M. Fullerton, Miss Anna Boucher, Miss Nancy Lucas, Mrs. L. Ring, Miss Rachel McCreight.

All the above mentioned are now deceased.

The profit from the dinner was six hundred dollars. The contract for the church was let to D. S. Johnson and William Reid in 1851, and the building finished by them in 1852. Contract price, two thousand seven hundred and fifty dollars. Size of church, forty by sixty feet. Dedicated in the summer or fall of 1852. Dr. Cook and Elder Moses Hill assisted Rev. George F. Reeser.

In May, 1856, this pioneer church was destroyed by fire. It was a frame building, and the loss was published at the time as two thousand five hundred dollars. There was an insurance on the building almost covering the loss, but owing to some technicality the Lycoming Mutual refused to pay it, and although the matter was taken into the courts the church failed to recover. The trustees immediately went to work, and during the fall of 1856 and the spring of 1857 the church was rebuilt of brick. It cost about six thousand dollars. Contractors William Reid and D. S. Johnson having charge of the work. Maj. John McMurray worked as a carpenter on this building. During the building of the new church, services were held in the Lutheran Church and courthouse until the basement of the new building was ready for use. In 1885 the congregation sold the Jefferson street property to the United Presbyterian congregation, and began the erection of the present church on Pickering street. The building was completed and dedicated in 1886. Its entire cost was eighteen thousand, two hundred and fifty dollars, including gas fixtures, furniture, etc. Of this sum ten thousand, four hundred and fourteen dollars was realized from the estate of Paul Darling, deceased, under the terms of his will. The building committee for this last church consisted of James E. Long, John Startzell, I. F. Steiner, David Eason and E. H. Darrah. Only Rev. Mr. Eason and John Startzell of this committee were yet living in 1900. F. N. Kreidler was the church treasurer,

and the contractor for the erection of the building was Martin Sadler, of Brookville. Mr. Sadler is dead, but Mr. Kreidler is living at Nebraska, Forest county, a noble, generous-hearted lumberman, distributing large sums in charity each and every year.

In 1854 this church was incorporated under the name of "The Jefferson Street Congregation of the Methodist Episcopal Church of the Borough of Brookville." The names of the incorporators were George F. Reeser, D. S. Johnson, D. Fogle, W. W. Wise, H. R. Fullerton, Reuben Hubbard, Thomas Yeomans, S. I. Elliott, S. E. Warren, John Clawson, Charles W. Windsor, Christ Fullerton, Daniel Silvis, George Brown, D. C. Gillespie, M. B. Travis, C. Fogle, L. D. Rodgers, M. Caldwell, James Moore, James Matson, Solomon Riggs. Only one of these incorporators is now living, Daniel Fogle, of Kansas.

The Brookville charge was first attached to the Shippensburg circuit, Erie district, Pittsburgh Conference, changed to Erie Conference in 1836.

The first session of the Erie Annual Conference taking place in Brookville was held from July 13th to July 19th, 1859. Bishop Matthew Simpson was presiding officer, and there were one hundred and twenty-six ministers present. They were a primitive lot, and came on horseback mostly. About every one wore a linen duster. E. R. Brady published a daily *Jeffersonian* giving each day's proceedings; six copies, fifty cents. I attended the day and night sessions.

The following pastors have served this church:

#### LAYING THE FOUNDATIONS

1833	Abner Jackson	1841-42	E. Coleman
1834	Ahab Keller	1843	John Graham
1835	John Scott	1844	T. J. Benn
1836	J. A. Hallock	1845	J. K. Coxson
1837	W. Carroll	1846	J. W. Wrigglesworth
1838	Lorenzo Whipple		
1839	H. S. Hitchcock	1847	I. T. C. McClelland
1840	D. Pritchard	1848-49	D. C. Wright

#### PASTORS LABORING IN FIRST CHURCH BUILDING

1850-51	G. F. Reeser	1866	W. Hollister
1852	J. R. Lyon	1867-68	J. H. Starrett
1853-54	J. T. Boyle	1869-71	D. Latshaw
1855	John Crum	1872	B. F. Delo
1856-57	Thomas Graham	1873-75	R. B. Boyd
1858-59	E. H. Yingling	1876	A. L. Kellogg
1860	D. S. Steadman	1877-79	John O'Neill
1862	A. N. Coons	1882	R. S. Borland
1863-65	J. C. Scofield	1883-86	P. W. Scofield

## PASTORS LABORING IN THE SECOND CHURCH

1883-86 P. W. Scofield	1901-04 W. P. Graham
1886-88 John Lusher	1905-07 J. A. McCamey
1889-93 J. W. Blaisdell	1908-10 H. G. Hall
1894-95 R. M. Warren	1910 J. G. Cornwell
1896 F. H. Beck	1911 George M. Hughes
1897-00 S. M. Gordon	1914-15 H. B. Potter

H. G. Hall was pastor from 1908 until his death, April 14, 1910; J. G. Cornwell served from May, 1910, to shortly before the conference of 1911; G. M. Hughes, from then to 1914; H. B. Potter, to present.

CHRONOLOGICAL RECORD OF BROOKVILLE  
METHODIST CHURCH

1828.—First class organized with five members. First sermon in a log barn.

1829.—First church organized with thirteen members, John Johnson, pastor.

1833.—Abner Jackson appointed to Brookville and Ridgway circuit.

1834.—The circuit divided, leaving a Brookville circuit of three hundred miles and thirty appointments.

1837.—William Carroll appointed to the Brookville Mission District.

1850.—The Brookville Mission, with twenty-six members, receives money from Missionary society. George F. Reeser appointed pastor; J. J. McArthur, assistant.

1852.—First church erected on Jefferson street, frame. The first Sunday school organized.

1856.—The frame church building destroyed by fire.

1857.—The first brick church erected on Jefferson street.

1859.—Erie Conference held in Brookville, Bishop Simpson presiding.

1866.—Committee appointed to secure a parsonage for the pastor.

1873.—Erie Conference held in Brookville with Bishop Gilbert Haven presiding.

1876.—Membership reported at one hundred and ninety-six.

1884.—Lot purchased on Pickering street for the new church.

1885.—The church building on Jefferson street sold to the United Presbyterians.

## 1886-1911

1886.—The second brick church erected and dedicated in April. Building committee: E. H. Darrah, D. Eason, John Startzell, I. F. Steiner, J. E. Long. Rev. P. W. Scofield,

pastor. Membership reported two hundred and eighty-four. Between 1886 and 1911 there were admitted on probation nine hundred and forty-one.

1886.—Erie Conference held its session in Brookville, Bishop E. G. Andrews presiding.

1905.—Erection of new parsonage. Pastor, W. P. Graham.

1907.—Plans being made for the third church building. Pastor, J. A. McCamey.

1908.—The gift of the lot, corner of Jefferson and Pickering streets, presented by Frank N. Kreidler.

1910.—The second church building sold to Mr. F. C. Deemer. August 10th, laying cornerstone. Pastor, John G. Cornwell.

1911.—Dedication of the third church building. Membership reported five hundred and thirty. Pastor, George M. Hughes.

## PUNXSUTAWNEY M. E. CHURCH

The first church organized in Punxsutawney was the Methodist Episcopal. A class was organized in 1812 by Rev. Elijah Coleman, a local preacher of the Mahoning Methodist circuit, Baltimore Conference. There were forty-two appointments on the circuit and it took six weeks for the pastor to go around it. In 1824 the membership consisted of Jacob Hoover and wife, Jesse Armstrong and wife, Joel Stout and wife, Betsy Clawson and John Cary. During the first decade of its existence the Methodist class had no church in which to worship, but held services in the homes of the brethren and in Jacob Hoover's gristmill. The first Methodist church in Punxsutawney was a frame structure, built in 1823 on the site of the present Salvation Army barracks. About 1854 the little frame church was torn down and a commodious brick edifice was begun on the same site. The new church was not completed until 1858, and during the interval services were held in various places, such as John Hunt's shop, Gaskill's store and in the old schoolhouse. The church met with financial difficulties and was twice sold for debt, the last time by Sheriff Phillip H. Shannon in 1861. It was purchased by James E. Mitchell and by him deeded to the struggling congregation. The parsonage occupied was built in 1844, the lot having been given for that purpose by Mrs. James Winslow. The present commodious and beautiful stone temple, on the corner of Mahoning and Church streets, was erected in 1899. It is valued at fifty thousand dollars.

From 1825 to 1835 Punxsutawney was an

appointment of the Pittsburgh Conference, Mahoning, Shippensburg, Clarion and Brookville, and Ridgway Missions, respectively. The Erie Conference, Red Bank circuit, was formed in 1836. From 1850 to 1852 it was called the Mahoning circuit, and since 1853 has been known as the Punxsutawney circuit. Following are the names of the various pastors who have served this congregation: Elijah Coleman, 1822-23; Rev. Dorsey, 1824; Ignatius H. Tackett, 1825; James Babcock, 1826-27; Nathaniel Callendar, 1828; John Johnson, John C. Ayers, 1829; Job Wilson, 1830-31; Abner Jackson, A. C. Barnes, 1832; Abner Jackson, 1833; G. D. Kinnear, 1834; Alored Plimpton, 1835; J. A. Hallock, J. F. Hill, 1836; Stephen Heard, 1837; R. Peck, M. Himbaugh, 1838; G. F. Reeser, I. Mershon, 1840; G. F. Reeser, John Graham, 1841; I. Schofield, William Monks, 1842; William Monks, D. H. Jack, 1848; S. Churchill, John K. Coxson, 1844; R. M. Bear, T. Benn, 1845; I. T. C. McClelland, 1846; J. Wigglesworth, E. Hall, 1847; I. T. C. McClelland, S. Hollen, 1848; S. Hollen, J. Whippo, 1849; J. Whippo, 1850; J. R. Lyon, J. J. McArthur, 1851; A. F. Reeser, 1852-53; F. Hall, N. G. Luke, 1854; P. W. Sherwood, 1855; J. Howe, 1856; J. Shields, J. K. Shaffer, 1857; J. Shields, I. T. C. McClelland, 1858; N. G. Luke, F. Vernon, 1859; E. Marsteller, J. L. Hayes, 1860; C. M. Heard, 1861; A. D. Davis, 1862-65; D. Latshaw, 1866-68; McVey Troy, 1869-70; C. Jones, 1871; J. M. Ziele, 1872; M. Miller, 1873-75; Cyril Wilson, 1876-78; A. M. Lockwood, 1879-81; J. H. Keeley, 1882-83; H. V. Talbott, 1884-85; Levi Beers, 1886; H. G. Hall, 1887-91; J. C. McDonald, 1892-93; J. W. Blaisdell, 1894; A. J. Merchant, 1895; T. W. Douglas, 1896-97; H. G. Dodds, 1898-1901; C. W. Miner, 1902 to 1910; 1910 to December 31, 1911, the date of his decease, Horace McKinney; from January, 1912, to October, 1912, the Y. M. C. A. Secretary of Punxsutawney; 1912 to 1916, B. A. Ginader. The Methodist congregation numbers about four hundred.

#### METHODIST CHURCH—CLARION MINES

In 1833, at what was then called Beman's schoolhouse, Revs. Abner Jackson and Chester Morrison made this point one of their twenty-nine preaching places on the two hundred and fifty miles of the Brookville and Ridgway Mission circuit. Oliver Ega had preached in this neighborhood in 1829.

Although this point was regularly visited by

the Methodist ministers, it was not until 1845 that, under the pastorate of Revs. John K. Coxson and H. M. Chamberlain, a society was organized. This year a class of several members was formed, namely: Mr. Allen Giles, Mr. Henry M. Kinney and wife, Mr. David Crider, Samuel Beman and wife and others. This church has been known under the various names of Brockway's, Beman's, Balltown, Sibley's, and (to-day) East Clarion Mines, or Crenshaw. The appointment has belonged to the Pittsburgh, Erie, Baltimore and now again to the Erie Conferences. In 1854 Revs. N. Shaffer and N. W. Colburn, of the Baltimore Conference, established another preaching point in Snyder township, at the Frost schoolhouse, one and a half miles southwest of Brockwayville. A class was formed there, composed of Jerome Woodbury, leader; Abial R. Frost and wife, Joseph W. Green and wife, John Johnson and wife, and Lewis Grant and wife. The meeting place of this class was changed in the spring of 1860 to the old frame schoolhouse in the west end of Brockwayville.

The ministers in 1860 were Rev. J. K. Mendenhall and Rev. R. W. Scott, of the Erie Conference. These were succeeded by Rev. O. G. McIntyre (who served the class as pastor in 1862), of the Brockwayville circuit. The membership increased, and at the end of Rev. Mr. McIntyre's year the church undertook the erection of the building on a lot which was deeded to Joseph W. Green, Alonzo Matson, Jerome Woodbury, James McMin and William Tolbert in trust. The next pastor, Rev. George Moore, was the pioneer minister (about 1862-63) to live in Brockwayville. In July, 1864, Rev. David Latshaw, in his army blouse, preached in the new church, then seated only with planks, laid on blocks; Rev. P. W. Schofield, 1866-67; Rev. George F. Reeser, 1868-69; Rev. J. L. Mechlin, 1871-73; Rev. C. C. Hunt, 1874-75; Rev. J. W. Martin, 1876-78; Rev. L. Wick, 1880-81; Rev. E. R. Knapp, 1882-84; Rev. C. W. Darrow, 1885-88; Rev. W. W. Dale, 1889-93; Rev. J. L. Stratton, 1894; Rev. D. A. Platt, 1895-1902; J. W. Blaisdell, 1902-1907; J. H. Jelbart, 1907-1910; J. E. Iams, 1910-1913; W. P. Graham, 1913-1914; G. Harshaw, 1914-16.

#### WARSAW CHARGE—M. E. CHURCH

Warsaw charge now is composed of three societies, and is now known as the Richardsville charge. It was organized in 1857, when the services were held in private houses. In 1855, the pioneer church was erected at May-

ville, in East Warsaw, Rev. Josiah Flowers, presiding elder. Rev. Thomas Graham preached the dedication sermon. Among the pioneer members of the church at Mayville were Rev. Philo Bowdish and wife, George Frederick and wife, Eli Irvin and wife, P. Crossbey and wife, Jacob Raught and wife, and Rev. Peter Chamberlin and wife.

The second church built on the Warsaw charge was Zion, erected at Schoffner's Corners, in Polk township, on the farm of Jacob McFadden, in 1863, Thomas Cravan, contractor. When Zion congregation was first organized in 1849 there were only these seven members: Philip Hetrick and wife, Jacob McFadden and wife, John Dixon and wife, and Mother Black. John Dixon was the last survivor of these. The present edifice was built in 1900 and dedicated in 1901.

This small but devoted Christian band held weekly prayer meetings in their homes until a log schoolhouse was erected in their midst in 1850. Rev. Mr. Wright, of Brookville, preached several times in the schoolhouse during the year 1850, and Rev. F. W. Smith followed him.

The pioneer quarterly meeting of the class was held December 13, 1857, by Presiding Elder Josiah Flowers, at the home of Philip Hetrick, who was the first class leader. He was succeeded by A. T. Reigle, who officiated for several years. Fulton Schoffner followed Mr. Reigle as class leader, and John Schoffner also became leader.

Services were held in what is now Warsaw in 1842 or 1843 in a log schoolhouse near Temple's. It was called the Barren's class.

This is a list of the pastors and dates of their service, from the time Zion church was made a regular pastoral charge: D. C. Wright, 1848-49; F. W. Smith, 1854; J. K. Mendenhall, 1855; George Moore, 1856-57; Gabriel Dummire, 1858-59; J. W. Weldon, 1860.

Richardsville church was erected in 1872. Pastors: Rev. Orley H. Sibley, 1886; Rev. W. B. Holt, 1887; Rev. J. C. Wharton, 1888-90; Rev. H. F. Miller, 1891-93; Rev. A. G. Mills, 1894-96; Rev. W. R. Buzza, 1897-98; Rev. Lewis Wick, 1900-01; J. K. Adams, 1901-04; J. E. Drake, 1904-06; E. H. Frampton, 1906-09; D. R. Palmer, 1909-10; Orley H. Sibley, 1910-15; W. Springer, 1915-16.

#### EMERICKVILLE M. E. CHURCH

The "Moore" church is located in Pinecreek township, about one mile east of Emerickville. The names of the pioneer members were Mary

Zetler, James F. Moore, Sarah P. Moore, Laura Moore, Emiline Moore, George Zetler, Elizabeth Zetler, John Long and family, as well as others. In 1870 the present building was erected. The church was organized in 1853 by the Rev. J. T. Boyle. The pulpit has been filled by Revs. Bashline, Baker, Groves, Hicks, Frampton, Peele, Felt, Wilkinson, Laverty, Wick, Jones, W. B. Holt, to 1886; A. L. Brand, 1887-88; J. H. Jelbart, 1889-93; W. S. Gearhart, 1894; J. G. Harsha, 1895; A. G. Mills, 1897-98; J. P. Hicks, 1899-1901; Albert Sydon, 1901-03; W. H. Garnett, 1903-05; D. E. Baldwin, 1905-07; Orley H. Sibley, 1907-10; S. L. Richards, 1910-14; D. O. May, 1914-16.

(See Meade Chapel, below.)

#### BELLEVIEW CIRCUIT

About fifty years ago Salem Church, on the Holt farm, in Beaver township, was the only Methodist Church in that section of the county. In 1874 two new churches were built, viz.: Belleview was dedicated December 25, 1874, and Beaver, in July, 1875. In 1876 a new church was built by the Mount Pleasant congregation. In this year Langville was made an appointment, and all these appointments belonged to the Troy circuit. In the fall of 1887 Langville erected a church building. In the summer of 1883 a parsonage was erected at Belleview. Since the formation of Belleview charge the following pastors have served: Revs. Laverty, Burns, Jones, Talbot, Hogis, R. M. Felt, 1886-87; H. A. Teats, 1888-89; W. S. Gearhart, 1890; Lewis Wick, 1891-92; Ed. Platt, 1893, first six months; F. S. Heath, last six months; J. H. Jelbart, 1894-96; Joel Smith, 1897-99; George Collier, 1900-01; K. T. Jaquay, 1901-04; J. K. Whippo, 1904-05; J. E. Allgood, 1905-08; J. C. Wharton, 1908-10; H. J. Slater, 1910-11; C. C. Mohney, 1911-12; E. W. Chitester, 1912-16.

#### SUMMERVILLE M. E. CHURCH

Tradition claims that Methodist services were held in what is now Summerville by straggling preachers as early as 1822. But the first authentic account we have of services is in 1825 at the house of Darius Carrier.

The pioneer quarterly meeting was held in the house of Nathan Carrier, by an elder named Swayze. The pioneer class was organized in the summer of 1830. The members were Rev. Philip Clover (a local and the pioneer class leader), Abraham Milliron, John

Welsh, Euphrastus Carrier, Hiram Carrier, James McElvaine, Nathan Carrier and their wives. A widow, Mrs. McElvaine, belonged also. In 1830 Summerville belonged to the Pittsburgh Conference and was in the Shippenville circuit.

The pioneer church edifice was erected in 1843 during the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Jack.

Pastors: L. G. Merrill, 1886-88; Levi Beers, 1889-91; F. S. Neigh, 1892-94; Thomas Pollard, 1895; W. S. Gearhart, 1896-98; J. E. Hilliard, 1899; W. H. Robinson, 1900-04; C. J. Zetler, 1904-10; J. A. Lyons, 1910-15; S. E. Miller, 1915-16.

#### REYNOLDSVILLE CHURCH

Reynoldsville was made a separate charge in 1875, under Rev. W. M. Martin. In 1877 it was turned back to Emerickville and remained until 1878, when it was again made a separate charge under D. E. Planett, who erected and paid for a six-thousand-dollar church. Rev. J. C. McDonald succeeded Rev. Mr. Planett and remained three years, Rev. C. Peters succeeding him in 1886; W. H. Bunce, 1887-90; W. P. Murray, 1891; P. J. Slattery, 1892-94; J. W. Crawford, 1895-96; C. C. Rumberger, 1897-98; P. A. Reno, 1899-1903; J. A. Parsons, 1904-08; J. F. Black, 1908-13; W. J. Small, 1914-16.

#### SIGEL M. E. CHURCH

In the year 1850 Rev. G. F. Reeser organized what was known as the Kahletown class. Prior to that time there were but four Methodists in that vicinity, to wit: Jacob Kahle and wife and Nathan Smith and wife. The pioneer class was organized at the Red schoolhouse, near where the church now stands, with seven members. About this time James Buzard and wife came to Eldred township and reinforced the congregation. Mr. Buzard was an official member until his death. Jacob Kahle was the pioneer leader as well as a local preacher for many years. The pioneer church building was erected in 1853. Nathan Smith, James Buzard and the Kahles were the active members. Pastors: Revs. D. A. Platt, 1886-88; Clinton Jones, 1889-92; Lewis Wick, 1893-94; Abraham Bashline, 1895-97; George Collier, 1898-99; W. F. Collier, 1900-03; Orley H. Sibley, 1903-07; W. V. McLean, 1907-10; John Walls, 1910-13; Milo Butts, 1913-15; J. L. Buck, 1915-16.

#### HOPEWELL M. E. CHURCH

"Hopewell," on the Ringgold charge, was organized in 1839, by Revs. R. Peck and M.

Heinebaugh. The pioneer class consisted of Daniel Swisher, Elijah Swisher, Lizzie Swisher, Adam DeHaven, C. DeHaven, Joseph Elder, Elizabeth Martin, Henry Palmer and Barbara Palmer. Daniel Swisher was the pioneer class leader. The pioneer church was built in 1840, and was a commodious log structure thirty-two by twenty-eight. Rev. McVey Troy was then pastor.

In 1886 a new church was erected, now Frostburg. Pastors: Rev. W. J. Barton, 1886-88; J. E. Brown, 1889-90; John Framp-ton, 1891-95; C. J. Zetler, 1896-99; W. O. Cal-horn, 1900.

Valier, the same appointments as Frostburg from 1886.

#### EBENEZER M. E. CHURCH

Near the spot where the Ebenezer Church now stands there stood in 1854 the Wallace schoolhouse, in which in the spring of 1854 Rev. James Gillfillan began to hold religious services. He had but two members, G. W. Kahle and his wife. This appointment belonged to what was then known as the Corsica charge, but soon after it was transferred to the Washington charge. In 1863 Rev. George Moore was pastor, and under his administration the Ebenezer church was built.

#### ZION CHURCH

Zion Church was organized in 1853 by Rev. J. T. Boyle, with twenty-five members. The first services were held in a log schoolhouse, which was burned down, and the congregation then built a small house on David Steele's farm, which was used until 1860, when the Zion church was built, three miles north of Brookville, on the Clarington road.

David Steele was leader at the time the class was organized, and retained that position for seventeen years, when he entered the ministry and was appointed to the Clarington charge. Rev. Mr. Steele later joined the United Brethren congregation and held the office of presiding elder.

#### WESLEY M. E. CHURCH—BARTON CHAPEL

This church was organized in 1839, by Rev. John Monks, and Wesley Chapel was built in 1854. In 1886 a new church was built.

#### PARADISE M. E. CHURCH

In 1835 a preaching point was established in the Paradise settlement by the preacher of the Brookville circuit. The pioneer members of the society were Joseph Syphert, Mary Syphert, John Strouse, Jane Strouse and

Jacob Shaffer. Rev. R. M. Felt, who was on the Emerickville circuit, was in charge.

## RINGGOLD M. E. CHURCH

In 1816 two brothers named Hancock, who were traveling as missionaries, passed through what is now Ringgold township, and preached at the house of David Milliron. There was occasional preaching after this by local preachers until 1852, when regular services were commenced by Rev. G. F. Reeser, who organized a class. In 1853 a joint church was built by the Methodists and Evangelical Association.

Pastors: Revs. W. J. Barton, 1886; Levi Beers, 1887-88; John Frampton, 1889-90; Anthony Graves, 1891-95; Ira Scott, 1896-98; R. A. McIntyre, 1899; L. H. Shindledecker, 1900-03; J. R. Burrows, 1903-05; W. J. Small, 1905-07; Henry Smallenberger, 1907-08; J. K. Adams, 1908-10; J. C. Wharton, 1910-12; H. A. Silvis, 1912-14; A. L. Richards, 1914-16.

## CORSICA M. E. CHURCH

The Corsica M. E. Church was organized about the year 1854. Rev. James Gillfillan was the pastor. J. W. Monks was the pioneer class leader. Rev. Mr. Gillfillan was followed by Revs. Edwin Hull, Thomas Benn, George W. Moore and others. The society first met for worship in a private house, next in the "old Corsica schoolhouse," then in a hall.

The pioneer edifice was erected in 1871, during the pastorate of Rev. W. M. Taylor, at a cost of three thousand, five hundred dollars. The parsonage was built during Mr. Taylor's administration. Since 1864 the charge has been served by the following pastors: Revs. P. W. Scofield; E. C. McElhatton; F. Fair; W. M. Taylor; J. W. Martin; J. C. Rhodes; O. H. Sibley; J. H. Laverty; A. M. Lockwood; W. S. Shepard; P. J. Slattery; C. H. Frampton; J. M. Edwards; Alvah Wilder; J. C. Wharton, 1886-87; E. R. Knapp, 1888; C. W. Darrow, 1889, part of the year, followed by A. L. Brand, who resigned the charge July, 1890, and was succeeded by J. G. Harsha, 1890-91; Otis H. Sibley, 1892; J. J. Ginader, 1893, part of the year, the balance, C. H. Frampton; J. E. Brown, 1894-95; W. H. Zellers, 1896; J. W. Wakefield, 1897; F. H. Frampton, 1898; C. A. Whippo, 1899-1901; J. E. Allgood, 1901-05; S. L. Richards, 1905-08; J. L. Duff, 1908-09; D. J. Blaisdell, 1909-10; Roy Welker, 1910-12; W. S. Gearhart, 1912-13; F. C. Timmis, 1913-16.

## MEADE CHAPEL

About the year 1847 pastors of the Brookville circuit established preaching points at Knox Dale, and also one in a log house two miles from Knox Dale. Afterwards the appointment was moved to the Davidson schoolhouse, in Knox township. In 1872 the two societies were merged into one and the Meade Chapel was built. Meade Chapel was a part of the Emerickville circuit. The McAninch congregation was also a part of the Emerickville circuit. The Port Barnett congregation was organized in 1870 by Rev. Mr. Peete, in the Emerickville charge.

## BEECHTREE M. E. CHURCH

Beechtree in 1886 to 1889 was in the Brockwayville charge; in 1889 to 1893 a separate charge under Rev. D. A. Platt; D. S. Steadman, 1894-96; J. G. Harsha, 1897-99; Joel Smith, 1900-03; J. D. Clemmons, 1903-05; R. F. Howe, 1905-12; Q. G. Koomce, 1912-16.

## FALLS CREEK M. E. CHURCH

Falls Creek was made an appointment in 1890, with Rev. Orley H. Sibley, appointee; Thomas Pollard, 1892; J. P. Hicks, 1893-94; W. R. Buzza, 1895-96; Otis H. Sibley, 1897-98; C. H. Frampton, 1899-1903; W. S. Gearhart, 1903-04; F. M. Redinger, 1904-11; C. J. Zetler, 1911-16.

## SYKESVILLE M. E. CHURCH

First charge, A. L. Brand, 1886; O. H. Nichols, 1887-88; L. G. Merrill, 1889-92; Thomas Pollard, 1893-94; J. P. Hicks, 1895-98; Ira Scott, 1899-1902; S. L. Richards, 1902-04; D. J. Frum, 1904-05; R. C. McMinn, 1905-07; W. E. Frampton, 1907-10; L. H. Shindledecker, October, 1910, to December; from December, 1910, to October, 1911, G. W. Fuller; 1911-15, M. B. Riley; E. M. Fradenburgh, 1915-16.

## BIG RUN M. E. CHURCH

Big Run was made a charge in 1888; F. S. Neigh, 1892; J. R. Miller, 1892-93; J. H. Vance, 1894-95; J. K. Adams, 1896-97; Anthony Groves, 1898-1903; C. C. Rumberger, 1903-06; Albert Sydon, 1906-08; J. E. Allgood, 1908-10; C. J. Zetler, 1910-11; W. P. Lowthian, 1911-12; E. T. English, 1912-16.

## GRACE M. E. CHURCH—PUNNSUTAWNEY

The Grace M. E. Church, with twenty-five members, was organized in 1897 by Rev. T. W. Douglas. The church was erected the same year. Rev. C. Zetler was pastor in 1898-99; W. O. Calhoun, 1900-04; T. W. English, 1904-05; L. E. Rexrode, 1905-06; Anthony Groves, 1906-08; J. P. Hicks, 1908-10; W. V. McLean, 1910-13; S. H. Barlett, 1913-14; C. E. McKinley, 1914-16.

## METHODIST PROTESTANT CHURCH

The Methodist Protestant Church seceded from the Methodist Episcopal Church and was organized in the city of Baltimore, Md., November 2d, 1830, where and when a constitution and book of discipline was framed and adopted. Rev. Francis Waters, D. D., of Baltimore, was the presiding officer. From the formation of Methodism there were those in the church who opposed the Episcopate, the placing of all authority in the church in the hands of the itinerant preachers, to the exclusion of local exhorters and lay members. In 1824 a meeting of reformers was held in Baltimore, Md., who formed a "Union Society" to agitate a change of government in the church, and these societies were formed in various parts of the United States. The General Conference of 1828 turned down the petitions of these societies for a change of the church government, whereupon about eighty-three ministers and five thousand members seceded from the parent church. The only difference between the two bodies was and is in church government. The Methodist Protestant General Conference meets once in seven years, and is composed of an equal number of ministers and laymen. Each annual and quarterly conference elected its own officers, who are superintendents, circuit riders, local preachers, class leaders and stewards.

When Jefferson circuit, of the Pittsburgh district, was formed, I do not know, but Brookville circuit, of Pittsburgh (Pa.) district, was formed by the division of the Jefferson circuit in the fall of 1854, and composed the eastern portion of what was Pittsburgh-Jefferson circuit. The first quarterly conference of Brookville circuit was held in Moore's schoolhouse, Warsaw township, December 9, 1854. Rev. John Flegal was called to the chair and John E. Hoffman was appointed secretary. Ministers present were Revs. William McCullough, John Flegal, George Senior, Ira

Brownson. Preacher, John Alford. The stewards at that time were David Hoffman, Washington Britton and Jonathan Milliron. It was agreed that John Alford's license to preach be renewed. It required four weeks to cover the circuit, each point of preaching having a service once in four weeks. The second quarterly conference was held in Reynoldsville May 21, 1855; the third conference in Arad Pearsall's barn, in Warsaw township.

In 1856 Rev. J. K. Coxson and Rev. Risdon Deford were members of the conference. The salary of the superintendent in 1856 was three hundred, ninety-two dollars and twenty-five cents. On August 29, 1857, John K. Coxson was dismissed from the conference for noncompliance with rules.

The first service where Bethel church now stands was held in the Geer schoolhouse in 1860.

Bethel Church, Pincreek township, was built about 1872, Greenbrier about 1878.

On September 1st, 1859, the Brookville circuit was divided on the Jefferson county line, making Jefferson county a mission designated as Brookville mission.

In July, 1858, Ira Brownson presented some strong resolutions against slavery, which were adopted.

In 1860 Brookville mission was designated as Brookville and Clarion mission.

## PART OF SUSQUEHANNA CIRCUIT

Chestnut Grove M. P. Church, Gaskill township, was organized in 1868. All services were held in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, situated on Mr. George Rhode's farm, for two successive years. In 1870 a church building was erected on the same farm. The presiding minister was C. K. Stillwagon. Prominent male members were as follows: S. T. Hoover, David Williams, William Williams, John Williams, Henry Smith.

The work has been carried on successfully ever since its organization and a good, flourishing society is still in possession.

## FREE METHODISTS

The Free Methodist Church was organized at Pekin, in western New York, in 1860.

The Free Methodist Church of Brockwayville was organized in 1894, with Rev. A. Smith as pastor. In 1898 a site was purchased and a building erected. The pastorate of Rev. Mr. Smith extended over two years, when he

was succeeded by Rev. H. A. Baldwin, who took charge of the church in 1896. He was succeeded in 1898 by Rev. Charles Copeland, who served as pastor for two years, after which Rev. S. O. Yelvington assumed the charge of that pastorate in 1900. This church owns its own house of worship and parsonage.

The pioneer Free Methodist Church in Brookville was erected on Church street and dedicated December 25, 1896; Rev. Mr. Zanizer, pastor.

#### PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL DENOMINATION

The pioneer Episcopalian to locate in the county was Col. Alexander McKnight, in 1832. The pioneers to organize a church were at Sugar Hill in 1850, in Snyder township, viz.: John Robinson and family, Thomas Brian and family. In June, 1865, Joseph Barber, a lay reader, settled there. On July 10, 1870, a church was organized, and a church building was erected in 1871. In 1887 missions were established in Brookville and Reynoldsville. Brookville built a nice brick church at a cost of four thousand dollars. Services have been held only occasionally in all these churches.

#### REFORMED CHURCH

The Reformed Church of Punxsutawney, St. Peter's, was founded in 1838 by Rev. John Althouse. The incoming emigrants from eastern counties, together with Reformed and Lutheran emigrants from Germany, gave rise to the organization of a congregation near the "village of Punxsutawney," which was effected by Rev. Mr. Althouse, the pioneer minister of the Reformed Church, who lived in the vicinity of Punxsutawney from 1826 to 1845. The field of this missionary extended over parts of Jefferson, Clearfield, Armstrong and Indiana counties. St. Peter's was incorporated in 1846 and a charter granted to the German Lutheran and Reformed Churches, the original congregation having been a union of Reformed and Lutheran settlers. It was not until 1848 that a permanent building was erected, on the site of the present church, an acre of ground having been purchased from Dr. John W. Jenks for ten dollars. The members of the congregation performed the work of clearing the tract for the building and cemetery and of erecting the log church, considerably smaller than the present one, the building and furnishing of which was accom-

plished at a total cost of four hundred dollars. Prominent among the early families were the Smiths, Haags, Hochs, Webers, Wingersts, Spindlers, and Sprows.

The pulpit was set high up, the pastor mounting to it by means of stairs. One aisle ran through the center of the room, with the pews on both sides fastened against the walls. An interesting custom in vogue was the use of a long pole with a cloth bag suspended for receiving the "collection." Beneath the bag was a small bell, which was rung when a member slept or failed to contribute. The offerings were small, and the pastors were supported mainly by grants of food and horse feed.

Burials were made here as early as 1852.

Prior to 1853 the old Lutheran and Reformed branches of the church worshiped together in harmony, agreeing to disagree on the doctrinal points which distinguished them. But in that year came Rev. Mr. Brandt, a strict disciplinarian, who insisted upon exact conformity with the Lutheran creed. This caused a disjunction, the Lutherans withdrawing and building a church of their own, begun in 1853 and completed in 1854, on the present site of the new German Lutheran Church. In 1872 the old log church was weather-boarded, and stood until 1888, when the present building was erected. In 1907 a parsonage was built, which is well adapted for its purpose. A Sunday school was organized by Rev. Mr. Metzgar.

The fortunes of the Reformed congregation since then have been varied, at times flourishing and again at a standstill.

The records of the Reformed Church do not contain the names of the different pastors who have served that congregation, but by diligent inquiry among the pioneer members Rev. U. O. H. Kerschner (pastor until 1915) was able to get at least the last names of all of them, with the years in which they served, as follows: Rev. John Althouse, 1838-42; Rev. William Englebach, 1843-52; Rev. C. C. Brandt, 1853-54; Rev. Mr. Bayer, 1854-57; Rev. Mr. Lemberg, 1857-62; Rev. Mr. Belefeltdt, 1862-64; Rev. Mr. Christ, 1865-66; Rev. Mr. Waldt, 1866-67; Rev. Mr. Hoffmeyer, 1867-72; Rev. Mr. Walbach, 1872-81; Rev. Mr. Dietz, 1884-91; Rev. Mr. Metzgar, 1891-93; Rev. J. F. Wiant, 1893-95; Rev. Lewis Reiter, 1901-04; Rev. U. O. H. Kerschner, 1905-15; Rev. E. M. Dietrich, February, 1916.

At the close of Rev. J. F. Wiant's pastorate the congregation was without a pastor until 1901. The mission board took charge of the

work under Rev. Lewis Reiter in 1901-04, but it failed to make material progress. With the coming of Mr. Kerschner new life was instilled and the membership increased from thirty to two hundred and twenty. The congregation is self-supporting now, and numbers two hundred and five, the Sunday school two hundred and thirty.

#### PIONEER AND EARLY CAMPMEETINGS

The pioneer campmeeting in the United States was held between 1800 and 1801 at Cane Ridge, in Kentucky.

Exactly when the pioneer campmeeting was held in Jefferson county is unknown to me. Darius Carrier advertised one in the *Jeffersonian* as early as 1836, to be held near Summerville. The first one I remember was near Brookville, on the North Fork. Others were held near Roseville and in Perry township and kindred points. The rowdy element attended these gatherings and there was usually a great deal of disturbance from whisky and fights, which, of course, greatly annoyed the church people. The first "Dutch campmeeting" in the county was held in what is now Ringgold township. In fact, these German meetings were only abandoned a few years ago. I reproduce a "Dutch campmeeting hymn":

Satan and I, we can't agree,  
Halleo, hallelujah!  
For I hate him and he hates me,  
Halleo, hallelujah!

I do believe without a doubt,  
Halleo, hallelujah!  
The Christian has a right to shout,  
Halleo, hallelujah!

We'll whip the devil round the stump,  
Halleo, hallelujah!  
And hit him a kick at every jump,  
Halleo, hallelujah!

The mode of conducting our wood meetings was patterned after the original in Kentucky. The manner of worship and conversions were the same, and while a great deal of harsh criticism has been made against this mode of religious worship, there is one thing that must be admitted—many bad, wicked persons were changed into good, religious people. Pitchpine fagots were burned at night to light the grounds.

#### BAPTISTS

The first Baptist Church in the United States was established at Providence, R. I.,

by Roger Williams, whose stern Puritanism drove him out of the English Episcopal Church.

The pioneer Baptist preaching in Pennsylvania took place at Cold Spring, Bucks county, in 1684, Rev. Thomas Dungan preaching. This church died in 1702.

In 1822 Rev. Jonathan Nichols settled on Brandy Camp, in the Little Toby valley. He was a regularly ordained Baptist minister and an educated physician. His labors extended all over this county. He was the pioneer Baptist. His was "the voice of one crying in the wilderness: Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make His paths straight." As a physician his labors were extended, and his ministry was well received by the scattered people of all beliefs. For a while he adhered to the close communion, but owing to the different beliefs adhered to by his hearers, he after a few years invited all Christian people who attended his services to the "Lord's table." His daughter told me his heart would not let him do otherwise. One who knew him well wrote of him: "He was a generous, kind-hearted gentleman, genial and urbane in his manners, with a helping hand ready to assist the needy, and had kind words to comfort the sorrowing." Winter's snow never deterred him from pastoral work or visits to the sick. (See Chapter XIV, "Jefferson County Practitioners.") After Nichols came Rev. Samuel Miles, of Clearfield county.

The first regular Baptist Church was organized in what is now Washington township, in June, 1834, with thirteen members, in Henry Keys' barn, by Rev. Mr. Brown. Henry Keys and James McConnell were elected deacons. The members of this pioneer church were James McConnell, Henry Keys and wife, Miss Bettie Keys, Mrs. Eliza Haney, Mary Ann McConnell, Mrs. Catherine Keys, Margaret McConnell, Mrs. Nancy McGhee, Mrs. McClelland, Miss Hall and Robert McIntosh and wife. The pioneer church in the county was erected on the Keys farm in 1841-42. It was a frame building. James McConnell was the carpenter. The immersions took place in Mill creek, now Allen's Mills. Before organizing their own church the men and women of the McIntosh, Keys and McConnell families would start early, at one o'clock, on Sunday morning and walk to Zion Church, in Clarion county, thirty miles, returning home the same day.

BROOKVILLE BAPTIST CHURCH MISSION—  
ORGANIZED MAY, 1837

The second pioneer minister to do mission labor was Rev. Samuel Miles. He appeared on this field in 1833. Rev. Samuel Dexter Morris was here in 1837-38.

Another minister to perform missionary work was Rev. Thomas E. Thomas, called "Father" Thomas. He came here from 1839 to 1843. Also a pioneer missionary in Brookville was Rev. Thomas Wilson. He preached in Brookville in 1844. He pioneered in the county as early as 1840.

The pastors since 1850 have been Samuel Miles, Thomas Wilson, Thomas E. Thomas and John B. Hunt, followed by Professor Lane; J. S. Wrightnour; Theodore Henderson, November, 1876, to 1891; January 7, 1895, to 1896, Horace R. Goodchild; E. M. Lightfoot; F. B. Williams; E. S. Kilpatrick; L. B. Underwood; I. N. Earle; T. W. Evans; F. B. Irving; H. S. Tillis; and Robert T. Ketcham, the present pastor (July 18, 1915). In 1883, under the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Henderson, the present handsome church edifice, costing about six thousand dollars, was erected. The ground upon which it is built, valued at not less than one thousand dollars, was donated by Mrs. D. E. Taylor. The location is on the corner of Main and Mill streets.

The pioneer Baptist communicant to locate in Brookville was James Craig, in 1834. The pioneer convert in the borough was Miss Jane Craig. She was "immersed" near the covered bridge by Rev. Samuel Miles in 1838.

The early Baptists in this mission were Thomas Humphrey and wife, John Bullers and wife, Michael Troy and wife, William Humphrey and wife, Mrs. John Baum, William Russell and wife, Samuel C. Espy and wife.

The pioneer and early "immersion" points were at the covered bridge at the junction of Sandy Lick and North Fork creeks—at or in the tailrace and in the sluice—the milldam of R. P. Barr.

The Brookville church was extinct for a period, but a reorganization of the Brookville Baptist Church was effected in the spring of 1854. During the winter of 1854, Rev. Samuel Miles conducted services in the courthouse. Within a few months after these services a number of Baptist believers in the vicinity organized themselves into the Brookville Baptist Church, to wit: William Kirkman and Catherine, his wife; Thomas Kirkman and Mary, his wife; Almond Sartwell and Annie,

his wife; John Bullers; George Loughlin and his wife; Mrs. Col. Hugh Brady; Mrs. Fullerton; Mrs. Thomas Hastings; William Russell and his wife; William Woods; Mrs. John Baum; James Suffolk and Susan, his wife—not one of whom is now living. The deacons chosen were Thomas Kirkman and George Loughlin; clerk, Almond Sartwell; trustees, James Suffolk, Almond Sartwell and John Bullers.

In the fall of 1854 a council of Baptist churches was called to recognize this organization. At this council the following pastors were present: Rev. Thomas Wilson, Rev. John Solida, Rev. Samuel Miles and Rev. John B. Hunt.

Rev. John B. Hunt preached the sermon and was called as pastor for one-half time, and was the first pastor of this organization, serving for a period of seven years. The pioneer convert immersed under this organization was Louisa Hamilton.

Under Rev. Mr. Hunt's pastorate the church increased to sixty members.

PIONEER ORGANIZATION OF THE CLARION BAPTIST ASSOCIATION HELD AT BROOKVILLE,  
PA., JUNE 1 AND 2, 1838

On Friday, June 1, 1838, pursuant to adjournment, the association convened in Brookville, Jefferson Co., Pa. Rev. Thomas Wilson preached the introductory sermon from Job, thirty-third chapter and twenty-fourth verse. The moderator and clerk of the preparatory meeting of 1837 took their seats, and, after prayer by Rev. Samuel D. Morris, of Brookville, the letters from churches were read, and the names of the ministers and messengers present were enrolled. Each church was entitled to four messengers.

The following churches were represented: Zion Church, Armstrong county, constituted June 21, 1821, by Rev. Thomas E. Thomas and Rev. S. Messenger, ordained ministers; messengers, or lay delegates, Amos Williams, William Corbet and William Frampton; post office, Strattanville, Pa. Red Bank Church, Armstrong county, constituted May, 1837, by Rev. Thomas Wilson, ordained minister; messengers, I. Moorhead, T. Buzard, J. Putney; post office, Red Bank, Pa. Mahoning Church, Indiana county, constituted April, 1830, by Rev. Thomas Wilson, ordained minister; messengers, Jacob Keel, Thompson Hayes; post office, Smicksburg, Pa. Brookville Church, Jefferson county, constituted May, 1837, by Rev. Samuel D. Morris, licensed

minister; messengers, Michael Troy, James M. Craig, William Humphrey; post office, Brookville, Pa. Gethsemane Church, now Allen's Mills, Jefferson county, constituted June, 1834, by Rev. Samuel Miles, ordained minister; messenger, G. Wilson; post office, Brookville, Pa. Curwensville Church, Clearfield county, constituted August, 1836, by no minister; messenger, N. Lawhead; post office, Curwensville, Pennsylvania.

Brother Amos Williams was then chosen moderator, and Samuel D. Morris, of Brookville, clerk. Brothers Miles, Wilson, Williams and Morris were appointed a committee to arrange the business and preaching for this session.

The association was called Clarion, I suppose because "Clarion" means "a trumpet of a clear, shrill tone." Clarion county was not formed until March 11, 1839. A constitution for the association was adopted, articles of faith announced and promulgated, and rules of decorum for the association adopted, "and to be read at the opening of every session and left on the table for the perusal of the members."

#### WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP BAPTIST CHURCH— BEECHWOODS CHURCH

The society was organized in 1835, under the direction of Rev. Mr. Stoughton. The first members were Henry Keys and wife, Eliza Keys, Joseph Keys, James McConnell and two sisters, Mrs. Osborne, and several others whose names are forgotten. The first elders were Henry Keys and James McConnell. The first stated pastor was Rev. Samuel Miles, of Milesburg, Center Co., Pa. The first Baptist in the county was Eliza Keys, a sister of Henry and daughter of Joseph Keys. She was a woman of unusual energy, whose qualities of mind and heart were eminently designed for the duties of a missionary, as she was in deed if not in name. From 1824 to the organization of the church in the county they went to Clarion county and worshiped in the old "Zion" church and in the houses of Messrs. Lewis, Frampton and Williams, and latterly in a little frame church near Corbett's Mills. The distance traveled by the members of the congregation was from twenty-eight to forty miles, and many of the good people traversed the country on foot, nothing but sickness preventing them from regular attendance on divine services. Rev. Thomas E. Thomas, whose services are also mentioned in the sketch of the Punxsutawney Baptist Church,

was one of the leading preachers in the Clarion region, and by his efforts built up the cause in western Pennsylvania. In 1825 the only Baptist Churches in western Pennsylvania were Pittsburgh, one; Huntingdon, one; Milesburg, one, and Freeport, one. In 1826 a Baptist Church was erected near Corbett's Mills, Clarion county, and thither the people of that faith were accustomed to congregate till the erection of a little church in Beechwoods, the date being 1837. This in time was succeeded by the present edifice at Allen's Mills.

#### PUNXSUTAWNEY BAPTIST CHURCH

The Baptist Church of Punxsutawney was organized October 30, 1840, by Rev. Thomas E. Thomas and Benoni Allen, with the following members by letter: Isaac London, Horam London, Lemuel Perry, Sr., Hannah Perry, John R. Rees, Margaret Rees, James Armstrong, Mary Armstrong, Esther McMillen, Eliza Cochrane, Sarah Gilhousen and Elizabeth McCracken. In 1841 Rev. Thomas Wilson took charge as pastor. Other pastors were Samuel Miles, J. J. Shorthill, Revs. Jeffries, Greesford and Muller, Rev. Mr. Parsley, James G. Noble, W. W. Connor, J. H. Palmer, P. J. McLean and Charles H. Fitzwilliam. Previous to the construction of the brick church on Jefferson street, in 1856, on the site now occupied by Carl North's livery, the Baptist congregation held services in the old schoolhouse on the public square. In 1904, during the pastorate of Rev. Charles H. Fitzwilliam, the old church property was traded to Henry Rudolph for a lot on the south side of the park, where the present beautiful and commodious new church now stands, which was dedicated October 15, 1905. Rev. Henry Madtes is the present pastor, and the membership is two hundred and twenty-five. James A. Minish, who has been a deacon in the church for many years, is perhaps the oldest member of the congregation now living (1915).

#### WELSH BAPTIST CHURCH

The Welsh Baptist Church, West End, Punxsutawney, was organized in 1889 in the house of Thomas Gibbons, Horatio, by Rev. John R. Jones. The Tabernacle Baptist Church was built during the same year. The present pastor is T. B. Williams.

#### REYNOLDSVILLE BAPTIST CHURCH

The old Baptist organization was the pioneer church of Reynoldsville, having been

organized in the summer of 1858 at Cold Spring. The little congregation struggled along faithfully and was served by a number of energetic Christian pastors. Rev. C. H. Prescott started the good work in 1853, and was followed by Rev. Samuel Miles, Rev. Thomas Wilson, Rev. James Johnston, Rev. H. B. Runyan, Rev. B. H. Fish, Rev. Mr. Metz, Rev. Mr. Ridge, Rev. J. E. Dean, Rev. D. W. C. Harvey, Rev. Mr. Catell, Rev. J. W. Williams (during whose pastorate the present church was built), Rev. W. D. Kirken-dall, Rev. E. T. Derr, Rev. E. Lewis Kelley and Rev. John M. Dean. The pioneer church was a frame, erected in 1859 or 1860. The handsome brick church was erected in 1887-88 at a cost of nine thousand nine hundred dollars. The large bell in the tower was purchased at a cost of over five hundred dollars by the Young People's Society of Faithful Workers. The present pastor (1915) is Rev. J. B. Smith.

#### MOUNT PLEASANT CHURCH

In 1840, as the result of the labors of Rev. Thomas Wilson at Corsica, the Mount Pleasant Church was organized. Many of the members of this church live in Clarion county. The church fence at the front is the line between Jefferson and Clarion. Revs. S. P. Barr, D. W. Swigert, A. J. King, R. Dunlap and W. B. Purdy have been among the successive pastors.

#### WARSAW CHURCH

Warsaw Church, at Richardsville, which was at first composed of members dismissed by letter from the Gethsemane and Brookville churches, was constituted April 22, 1865, with six constituent members, viz.: William Humphreys, Peter Rickard, Margaret Rickard, Andrew Rickard, Galbraith Wilson, Nancy Wilson. Since the organization the church has been served by the following pastors: Thomas Wilson, John Sallade, R. S. Hunt, W. M. Thompson, Daniel Webster, D. W. Swigart, Howell Jeffries, H. W. Boyer, T. J. Collins, R. Dunlap, S. P. Barr and W. B. Purdy. William Humphreys was ordained deacon at the organization, Joshua Long the following September; at a later date John Chamberlain and J. F. Snyder; E. A. Bartlett and Thomas Brownell, June 8, 1885. Three ministers have been ordained: John Sallade, Thomas Evans and T. J. Collins.

#### BETHEL CHURCH

The Bethel Church at Sykesville, in McCalmont township, was organized in June, 1886, with twenty or more members. Rev. J. N. Williams was the first pastor. Rev. H. H. Leamy, of Du Bois, had Sykesville in pastoral charge in 1878 in connection with the church at Du Bois, in Clearfield county.

#### THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH

The pioneer priest to visit Jefferson county was Rev. John O'Neill, of Freeport, Pa. He visited here in 1832. There was no resident priest here until 1847, the pioneer Catholics in the county being attended by priests from Armstrong and Westmoreland counties. Pioneer services were held in the houses of John Dougherty, John Gallagher, Jacob Hoffman and others. The pioneer priest stationed in Brookville was Father Dean, in 1847; then Father Slatterly came from Clarion county, until 1851. The priests from St. Marys, Elk county, would occasionally hold services while passing through Brookville. In 1841 Bishop Kennick, of Philadelphia, delivered a temperance lecture in the courthouse. In 1852 Rev. Thomas Ledwith, who resided in Corsica, preached here occasionally. That year the cornerstone of the pioneer church was laid. This was on lot No. One on Water street, being the same lot on which the Evangelical church has since been built. In 1853 the brick work was completed, and although unfinished, it was dedicated July 8, 1854. Bishop Young, of Erie, Pa., officiated. I was there. His text was: "Hear Ye the Church." The church was neither plastered nor seated until about 1856. Up to 1853 services were always held in private houses.

In 1855 and 1856 Father Thomas Ledwith built near Corsica, St. Ann's Academy, a good-sized two-story brick building, with a basement, one room to serve as a chapel for the Catholics around Corsica and the rest of the building as a boarding school for young ladies. This academy was given in charge of the sisters of St. Joseph, Erie, Pa., and under the careful management of Mother Agnes bid fair to succeed, but because of the distance from a sufficient number of well-to-do Catholic families and from the highways of travel, besides the strong dislike and opposition of the pastor, Father Mollinger, to both the place and the sisters, Bishop Young, of Erie, was compelled to allow the sisters to vacate the academy in the early sixties.

Brookville pastors: Father John J. Zantosky, 1862; Father Lemagie, 1866; Fathers Schneider, Snively, Daly and Lemagie, 1868-69; Rt. Rev. Mgr. Herman C. Weinker, July 21, 1872, to August 19, 1890; Rev. John Link, August 19, 1890, to June 27, 1898; Rev. George Winkler, June 27, 1898, to July, 1908. Rev. F. J. Wagner is the present pastor.

The present magnificent church structure, parsonage and school buildings were due to the inception, constructive ability, courage and energy of Rev. Father Herman C. Weinker. The cornerstone of the present building was laid with imposing ceremonies by him and Bishop Mullin in 1872.

#### FISCUS CHURCH

About 1867 the Catholics of Eldred township were severed from the Brookville congregation, and subsequently built a frame church thirty by forty near the Olean road, finished and dedicated in the fall of 1875. This is commonly called the Fiscus Church. It is on the A. J. Greenawalt farm.

#### ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH OF PUNXSUTAWNEY

On the 3d of September, 1869, Father Herman Clement Weinker, then only twenty-three years of age, and who had come from Germany less than six months before, arrived in Brookville as assistant to Father Stumpe. In 1870 Father Weinker was assigned to Brookville as the pastor of Jefferson county, and of the church at Red Bank, Clarion county. About the year 1864 James U. Gillespie, a prominent business man of Clayville, went to Pittsburgh and was formally received as a member. His brother and business partner, William E. Gillespie, joined the church a few years later, and it was in the house of William E. Gillespie, in the spring of 1870, that the first mass was said by Father Weinker, assisted by Father Stumpe. Thereafter Father Weinker said mass once a month on a week-day in Punxsutawney, first in the house of William E. Gillespie, then in a little building opposite the Clayville foundry, and later in a room over Gillespie & Parson's store, and from 1883 to March, 1887, in the hall above the store building of G. W. Porter, since which time services have been held in the present church edifice. The cornerstone of this church was laid August 26, 1886, and the building was completed the following year. In 1890 Father Weinker became resident pastor. In 1904 Father Weinker, having been

made superintendent of the parochial schools of the Erie Diocese, was transferred to the Eleanora Church in order to lighten his clerical labors, and Father John Link, formerly of Oil City, the present pastor, took charge of the congregation.

In 1891 the church was improved by the addition of a transept, and a parochial school building was erected during the same year. In 1893 a convent was built, and a parochial house, or parsonage, in 1895.

#### ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH OF REYNOLDSVILLE

In 1872 the pioneer Catholic Church was built in Reynoldsville in the eastern part, known as Snyderstown. As this was near to one end of town, a more central location was desired, a site being selected on the south side of Main street, between Sixth and Seventh streets. Adjoining the church is the fine brick parsonage occupied by Rev. T. Brady, who has been the pastor of the church ever since its organization.

#### GREEK CATHOLIC CHURCH

The Greek Catholic Church, of Punxsutawney, located in the West End, was organized in 1894, with Rev. John Szabo as pastor. A frame church was built, and Father Szabo ministered to a large congregation from the first.

#### LUTHERAN CHURCH

The pioneer Lutheran congregation in the United States was at New Hanover, Montgomery Co., Pa., with Justus Faulkner, pastor, in 1703.

The pioneer Lutheran minister to visit this county was Rev. George Young, of Armstrong county, Pa. Rev. Mr. Young organized the pioneer church in the county in 1835, and erected a log building. The pioneer services were held in the barn of Abraham Hoch, one mile south of Sprankle Mills, in what is now Oliver township. Communion was commemorated in this barn. A log church building was erected in 1838 about half a mile from Mr. Hoch's, on the farm now occupied by Boaz D. Blose. This log church was used for ten years, when it was abandoned for school purposes, and a large frame house of worship was then erected on the ridge two miles from Sprankle Mills. This congregation was and is still known as St. John's, general council.

The second Lutheran Church was organized in 1838, and a log building erected. This church was also called St. John's, and belonged to the General Synod branch of the denomination. Joel Spyker and Peter Thrush took an active part in the organization. This church was on what is now Andrew Ohl's farm, and was about three and a half miles south of Brookville. The pioneer members at this communion were Thomas Holt, Peter Thrush and wife, Samuel Johns and wife, Mattie Chesly, Charles Merriman and wife, Armenia Grove, Hannah Himes, Mary Johnson, Jacob Wolfgang and wife, Mary Spyker and Joseph Kaylor.

The pioneer preaching in Brookville was by Rev. Mr. Young. He preached in the homes of members and in the second story of the old stone jail. Rev. John Rugan, of Indiana, Pa., preached in the jail in 1844. No organization was effected. Rev. John Nuner came after Rengan, but in what year and for how long is unknown.

The pioneer Lutherans in Brookville were John and Catherine Eason, Daniel Coder and wife, Hannah McKinley, Mary A. Yoemans, Jacob Burkett and wife, Jacob Steck and wife, John Boucher and wife, Maria Von Schroeder; pioneer deacon, John Boucher.

Lutheran services were also held at Paradise, Grube's, Reynoldsville, Emerickville, Punxsutawney and Ringgold, but no dates of service or records of organization can be found.

In 1845 Rev. J. B. Breckenridge was sent as a missionary into this field. He remained but one year. In 1847, Rev. John Rugan; in 1848, Rev. Henry Bishop; Rev. A. B. Bossman; Rev. A. Clement Ehrnfelt, and Rev. Mr. Wedekind. All of these ministers preached near Joel Spyker's, in Brookville, and some at Roseville. In February, 1849, Rev. Philip Sheeder came and organized the Brookville Church and held the pioneer recorded communion. The Lutheran congregation numbered at this time but thirteen. In 1850 Brookville and St. John's Church united in a call for the Rev. Mr. Sheeder. In 1850 the contract was let for the erection of the pioneer church building in Brookville. This contract was for one thousand dollars, the building to be erected on the present site. The contractor failed and the contract was relet at fourteen hundred and fifty dollars. The church was finished and dedicated in 1852. Rev. Mr. Sheeder remained until 1854. The total membership that year of the Brookville Church was but nineteen.

In 1854 Rev. Jacob H. Wright was called to Brookville, St. John's and to a congregation that had been organized near John Grube's, in Bell township. Rev. Mr. Wright resigned his pastorate August 24, 1856. On October 3, 1858, until 1859, Rev. Jacob Singer was pastor. The pulpit was vacant 1860-61. In 1861 St. John's built a frame church. Pastors: In March, 1862, Rev. Joseph Welker, until 1863; 1864-65 pulpit vacant; 1867, Rev. G. F. Ehrenfelt, one year; vacant until Rev. I. J. Delo, October 27, 1869, served until March 3, 1872; March 12, 1873, Rev. J. M. Wonders, until February, 1878; May, 1878, Rev. S. S. Miller, until May, 1879; Lewis Hay, supply, November, 1879, until April, 1881; Rev. W. Selner, one year; Rev. D. W. Leitzell, September 24, 1882, until May 18, 1886; Rev. J. E. Zerger, September 16, 1886, followed by Revs. D. W. Leitzell, Kerr, Crisman, Hesse, Frye and Weimer.

#### GERMAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH, PUNXSUTAWNEY

This church was organized October 7, 1853, under the name of the Martin Luther congregation. The cornerstone of the present church building was laid November 10, 1853. Owing to the conditions in those years, when the people of this community were poor, and all lumber had to be cut, hewn and planed by hand, the building was not completed for almost six years, and the church was not dedicated until August, 1859. The following pastors served the congregation in the order given: C. C. Brandt, Jacob Reisig, Peter Engers, Rev. Mr. Groenciller, F. W. Spindler, Julius Bauch, K. Walz, John M. Meissmer, V. Engelder and E. J. Muller.

#### ENGLISH LUTHERAN CHURCH, PUNXSUTAWNEY

The First English Lutheran Church was organized December 9, 1888, with forty-three charter members. The cornerstone was laid June 1, 1893, but the church was not formally dedicated until June 23, 1895. The first regular pastor was Rev. Braden E. Sharrer, who served two years. His successors were Revs. Peter Ewald, three years; S. E. Smith, four years; J. R. Sample, four years; R. W. Mottern, one year. Rev. J. M. Weber is pastor in 1915.

#### LUTHERAN CHURCH, REYNOLDSVILLE

The Trinity Lutheran Church is situated on Jackson street, near Fourth street. The

cornerstone of this building was laid in the year 1884. A cornerstone had been laid on Pleasant avenue in 1875, but no building was erected there. The membership is made up of Americans, Germans and Swedes.

#### EVANGELICAL CHURCH OF BROOKVILLE

It was not until 1872 that a mission was formed at Brookville, where a pretty little church was erected, and there is now quite a prosperous congregation. The ministers who have ministered there have been: Revs. J. J. Carmony, L. I. Baumgardner, Joseph Porch, J. A. Dunlap, J. W. Domer, L. H. Hetrick, C. C. Poling, I. A. Rohland, L. Schobert, J. B. Ward, F. P. Hummel, A. B. Day, B. F. Feit, J. M. Weaver, P. D. Steelsmith, G. W. Finnecey, J. J. Garner, T. J. Barlett, E. L. Earnest, G. W. Finnecey, E. L. Nicely, R. D. Hetrick, S. Milliron and J. M. Miller (1915).

#### UNITED BRETHREN IN CHRIST

Originated in Pennsylvania in 1760, the pioneer preacher of this denomination was Rev. William Otterbein, who emigrated to the United States from Germany as a German Reformed missionary in 1752. Rev. Mr. Otterbein preached in groves, houses and barns. Usually those of other German denominations attended these services. At one of these meetings, after a sermon by Martin Boehm, Otterbein arose and embraced him, and exclaimed, "We are brothers." This is the origin of the name. Otterbein and Boehm organized the church and worked together.

The pioneer conference was held in Baltimore, Md. This church is Methodist in government and doctrine, believing in the piety attending this form of worship. M. E. Steiner, Esq., of KnoxDale, Knox township, wrote to that body in the year 1860, asking that a missionary be sent into Jefferson county. In compliance with this request Rev. J. W. Owens reported at KnoxDale, and commenced revival services, which resulted in fifty conversions, and a church was organized with seventy members. M. E. Steiner, Esq., was chosen leader, which position he held for many years. No manufacturer, seller or drinker of intoxicating liquors can be a member.

The United Brethren Church of Punxsutawney was organized in the fall of 1892. The first church was built in the spring of 1893. The following have served as pastors in the order named: G. W. Emenheiser, T. W. Parks, L. B. Fasick, U. B. Bubaker, Rev.

Mr. Truax, Allen Rhen, R. S. Showers. A. J. Orlidge is pastor in 1915.

#### EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION

Rev. Jacob Albright, of Douglass, Montgomery Co., Pa., preached the pioneer sermon of the denomination in this State, probably in 1803. He was the founder of the church, and preached as early as 1796. This name has been changed from Albright Methodist to Evangelical.

The pioneer efforts of the church in Jefferson county were made in the year 1832, when Revs. Elias Stoeve and A. Frey were appointed to the Indiana circuit, then belonging to the Eastern Conference. Indiana circuit embraced parts of Indiana, Armstrong, Clarion, Clearfield and Jefferson counties. At that date the church had but two annual conferences—the Eastern and Western. The Eastern embraced the States of Pennsylvania and New York. The Western included Ohio only. The Conference that sent the missionaries to the Indiana circuit convened in the town of New Berlin, Union Co., Pa., June 4, 1832.

#### WORTHVILLE CIRCUIT

The ministry preached in the German language exclusively in this county until 1860.

The pioneer church was erected on land of Samuel Lerch, in Beaver township, about the year 1848, Samuel Lerch, contractor. It was dedicated as the Zion Church. In 1853 the Pittsburgh Conference held an annual conference there, Bishop Long presiding.

Names of the pioneer members: George Weise, George Milliron, Samuel Michael, Daniel Enterline, Samuel Lerch, John Motter, Sr., Daniel Motter, Abraham Milliron, Abraham Funk, Jacob Startzell and wife and Christian Startzell. The pioneer preaching was at the homes of the above named persons.

#### COVENANTER CHURCH

This denomination had one church in Clover township, one in Rose township and one in Washington township. All these evolved out of existence.

#### JEWISH SYNAGOGUE

The Jewish congregation, Chevra Agudas Achim, of Punxsutawney, was organized and

chartered in 1886. The cornerstone of the synagogue was laid September 30, 1900, and it was dedicated in December of the same year.

Pioneer preachers labored without money and without price. They gained their subsistence, as did their neighbors, by the rifle and by their daily toil in the clearings and the cornfields.

The following church statistics of Jefferson county, as found in census reports of 1850, 1870, 1890 and 1906, will be found of general interest:

In 1850 there were two Baptist churches, with aggregate accommodation for one thousand one hundred, and property valued at two thousand dollars; one Lutheran Church, accommodating four hundred, and property valued at two hundred dollars; six Methodist churches, seating twenty-one hundred, church property worth three thousand two hundred dollars, and nine Presbyterian churches, with capacity of four thousand, church property valued at eleven thousand and eight hundred dollars.

In 1870 the number of Baptist Churches was five; Evangelical Association, five; Lutheran, eight; Methodist, eighteen; Presbyterian (including the United Presbyterians or Seceders), twenty-one; Reformed German, three; Roman Catholic, three. Sittings—Baptist, one thousand nine hundred and fifty; Evangelical Association, one thousand five hundred; Lutheran, one thousand five hundred; Meth-

odist, five thousand three hundred and fifty; Presbyterian, six thousand six hundred and eighty-five; Reformed German, seven hundred and fifty; Catholic, five hundred and seventy. Value of church property, one hundred and sixty-three thousand nine hundred.

1906

Denomination	Members or communicants
Baptist .....	1,516
Church of God (Winebrennerian).....	86
Congregational .....	67
Disciples of Christ.....	178
Evangelical Association.....	133
United Evangelical Church.....	539
Lutherans .....	1,236
Methodist Episcopal.....	5,452
Methodist Protestant .....	349
Presbyterian .....	3,946
Protestant Episcopal.....	105
Reformed Church in United States.....	434
United Brethren in Christ.....	492
Other Protestant bodies.....	183
Total Protestants.....	14,716
Roman Catholic.....	10,529
Jewish (heads of families).....	300
Total church members.....	25,545

There are two hundred and twenty-seven religious sects of the United States. In 1800 only seven persons out of every hundred were church members. In 1900 it was twenty-four out of every hundred. But in 1910 statistics showed there were still only twenty-four out of every hundred who were members.

Denomination	Number of Organizations
Baptist (regular).....	8
Church of God (Winebrennerian).....	1
Congregational .....	2
Disciples of Christ.....	1
Evangelical Association.....	17
Lutheran .....	14
Methodist Episcopal.....	39
Methodist Protestant.....	7
Presbyterian .....	30
Protestant Episcopal Church.....	7
Reformed Church in United States.....	4
United Brethren in Christ.....	3
Roman Catholic.....	7
Total .....	140

Churches and halls	Sittings	Value of church property	Number of Members
9	2,625	\$38,000	845
1	400	700	30
1	350	9,200	110
1	75	.....	56
18	3,425	14,700	575
14	3,345	18,250	958
39	10,525	84,950	3,067
7	2,800	6,000	266
31	9,270	120,300	2,551
8	1,350	11,200	123
4	1,200	7,000	219
3	925	4,000	171
7	2,340	53,100	2,505
143	38,630	367,400	11,476

## CHAPTER XVIII

### FRATERNAL AND SOCIAL ORGANIZATIONS, ETC.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS—MASONIC FRATERNITY—KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS—GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC AND AUXILIARIES—PATRIOTIC ORDER SONS OF AMERICA—TEMPERANCE SOCIETIES—AGRICULTURAL ASSOCIATIONS

#### INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS

The pioneer lodge of Odd Fellows organized in Jefferson county was Brookville Lodge, No. 217, I. O. O. F. It was chartered December 21, 1846, with the following members: Pearl Roundy, David S. Deering, John Hastings, James S. McCullough and William McCandless. The lodge was opened and the officers installed by John L. Cuttle, of Clearfield, Pa., February 8, 1847. The hall occupied by the order for that purpose was above what was called "The Philadelphia Cheap Store," or in the second story of the building on East Main street now (1915) occupied by Norman D. Matson as a residence. The pioneer officers installed were Pearl Roundy, noble grand; David S. Deering, now of Independence, Iowa, vice grand; John Hastings, secretary; James S. McCullough, assistant secretary; and William McCandless, treasurer. Meetings were held regularly every Saturday night. The pioneer applicants for membership were Uriah Matson, Dr. James Dowling, D. B. Jenks, James C. Matson, Barton T. Hastings, Daniel Smith, W. F. Clark, now living at Maquoketa, Iowa; and John Reichert; date, February 8, 1847.

Public opinion in Brookville, as well as in the churches, was violently opposed to this organization being created in our midst. It was "a revival of Freemasonry"; it was "immoral," and "in league with the devil." Married women, as a rule, were bitter, and serious trouble arose between some pioneer members and their wives. An order founded on so grand a tripod as Friendship, Love, and Truth could not be destroyed by this "babbling gossip of the air," but rapidly increased in numbers under the light of the knowledge that the United States in this year (1846) had nine hundred and sixty-two subordinate lodges and a membership of 90,753, with a revenue from

these lodges for benevolence to widows, orphans and afflicted brothers of \$708,306.40; and the total amount paid that year for sick brethren, widows, and orphans was \$197,317, which proved conclusively that the practical workings of this order were anything but from the devil, and that all the predicted woes and calamities of the enemies of the order were imaginary and but the darkness of ignorance.

Brookville Lodge rented a room in the upper story of the "American Hotel," which Judge Heath was then building, and on Wednesday, June 30, 1847, the members of the lodge, accompanied by the charter members of Mahoning Lodge, No. 250, and a delegation from Clearfield Lodge, No. 198, met in and left the old hall, above Matson's store, at fifteen minutes past one o'clock, preceded by the Clarion brass band, and marched up Main street to the Presbyterian church. Addresses were delivered there by Rev. John Rugan, a Lutheran minister, and D. B. Jenks, Esq., on the order and its objects, after which the procession reformed and marched to the new hall in the American building, where the dedication ceremonies were performed, when the new hall was thrown open and a reception held for the ladies and the public. The following was the programme:

*Order of Exercises, to be Observed at the Procession and Dedication of the I. O. O. F.*

*Hall, at Brookville, Pennsylvania, on the 30th of June, 1847*

#### OFFICERS OF THE DAY

Grand Master, John L. Cuttle; Master of Ceremonies, David S. Deering; Chief Marshal, John Hastings; Assistant Marshals, Peter Clover, H. B. Beissel; Chaplain, J. K. Coxson; First Herald, James S. McCullough; Second Herald, Evans R. Brady; Third Herald, Michael Frank; Fourth Herald, A. M. Hills; Outside Guardian, John Reichart; Inside Guardian, Henry Pride.

The citizens who are desirous of being present will assemble in the Presbyterian church at one o'clock p. m. The members of the order will leave the old Hall, in procession, under the direction of the marshals, at fifteen minutes past one o'clock p. m., and proceed to the church. On the arrival of the procession at the church exercises will be conducted as follows,—viz.:

1. Prayer. 2. Music. 3. Address by Rev. Mr. Rugan. 4. Music. 5. Prayer. 6. Address by a Brother of the Order. 7. Music. 8. Benediction.

The procession will then re-form in the same order and march to the New Hall, where the Ceremonies of Dedication will be performed. In consequence of the size of the Hall none will be admitted but members of the Order.

By reason of the burning of the "American Hotel," together with the furniture and paraphernalia of Brookville Lodge, except the charter and due book, the charter was surrendered in 1856. Up to that date one hundred and seventy-four members had been regularly received. And now the Odd Fellows have a membership of over one million in the world, and have paid, for sick and funeral benefits and the care of widows and orphans, the magnificent sum of eighty-eight million dollars.

The second organization of Odd Fellows in Jefferson county was Mahoning Lodge, No. 250, I. O. O. F., of Punxsutawney. This lodge was organized May 31, 1847, and became defunct in 1858. No record can be found, and no information can be obtained about the organization, and but little about the lodge. Some of the pioneer members were Obed Nordstrum, John B. Wilson, W. E. Bell, P. W. Jenks, Rev. Thomas Wilson, Dr. A. J. Johnson, Maj. Joseph B. Hucheson, and others.

The following list shows the name, number, location and date of organization of the various Odd Fellows lodges now in Jefferson county:

- Brookville, No. 217, Brookville, December 21, 1846.
- Laurel, No. 672, Punxsutawney, July 2, 1869.
- Corsica, No. 813, Corsica, October 25, 1872.
- Reynoldsville, No. 824, Reynoldsville, January 22, 1873.
- Cicerone, No. 897, Brockwayville, January 6, 1875.
- Echo, No. 918, Worthville, November 1, 1875.
- Amor, No. 608, Hamilton, December 29, 1884.
- Summerville, No. 703, Summerville, March 25, 1887.
- Mahoning, No. 924, Big Run, December 18, 1888.
- Lindsey, No. 1012, Punxsutawney, June 5, 1891.
- Loyal, No. 1020, Beechtree, October 8, 1891.
- Falls, No. 957, Falls Creek, March 15, 1892.
- Hazel Dell, No. 789, Desire, September 19, 1896.
- Anita, No. 1121, Anita, January 22, 1901.
- Cool Spring, No. 1155, Cool Spring, September 28, 1907.

## MASONRY

One of the pioneers of Ridgway township was James L. Gillis. In June, 1820, he left his home in Ontario county, N. Y., to look over the land, and in December, 1820, he moved his family into the wilderness, the party including his children and brother-in-law, as well as Reuben A. Aylesworth and Enos Gillis. They came in sleds, and the journey required two days; they had to camp out overnight. Gillis was an agent for Ridgway, being related to Jacob Ridgway, one of the richest men in the State, and agent for all his lands in Jefferson county. Thus he was furnished ample means for all expenses. Mr. Gillis had been a cavalry soldier in the war of 1812, took part in several severe engagements, was taken prisoner by the British, and suffered severely. He was a model man physically, and by nature endowed with much intelligence, and was a very interesting man to talk with. This, added to his extensive travels and political experience, gave him a prominence in the State and nation that few men possessed. He was absent nearly all the time, lobbying at Harrisburg, Pa., or at Washington.

Gillis was the patriarch in Ridgway township. He migrated in 1821 to what he named Montmorenci, Pinecreek township, then in Jefferson county. He erected a large frame house, cleared five hundred acres of land, four hundred in one chopping, and built a gristmill and a carding-mill in those woods. For five years he was monarch of all he surveyed, and without any post office nearer than fifty miles. He came to Port Barnett, near Brookville, to vote, was liable to and for militia service, and for all legal business had to go to Indiana, Pa., a distance of ninety miles. While at Montmorenci in 1826 he was instrumental in securing a mail route from Kittanning to Olean, N. Y. This gave him mail service once in two weeks. He was a great horseman and horseback rider.

In 1826 William Morgan, of Batavia, N. Y., was abducted from his home at night and never heard of afterwards. Morgan had been a Mason, and published the alleged secrets of the Masonic fraternity. The Masons were charged with abducting and murdering him. Mystery surrounds his disappearance to this day. Intense excitement prevailed all over the nation. Mr. Gillis was a Mason, and was arrested at Montmorenci and carried to New York State, and there tried for the abduction and murder of Morgan. In the trial he was cleared.

Gillis was slow and methodical in his habits; was fond of games, chess, backgammon, checkers, and euchre. He carried a snuffbox that held about a pint of the choicest snuff, in which was buried a Tonka bean, that imparted to the snuff a delightful aroma. He walked with a gold-headed cane, and in winter he wore a panther-skin overcoat. Physically he was a large man, and he was sociable and agreeable. In 1830 he moved to where Ridgway now is. He was elected to several offices, including that of Congressman. He moved to Mount Pleasant, Iowa, where he died in 1881, aged eighty-nine years.

Col. Alexander McKnight was the first Mason to locate in Brookville. Hobah Lodge, No. 276, Free and Accepted Masons, located at Brookville, Pa., was chartered the 1st day of September, 1853, and constituted by Brother Robert E. Brown on the 2d day of November, A. D. 1853. The officers elected and installed were: James L. Gillis, W. M.; David S. Deering, S. W.; Evans R. Brady, J. W.; I. G. Gordon, secretary. The lodge room was in the upper story of the first "American House." This building was burned down on the 23d day of May, 1856. The first Masonic funeral conducted by the lodge was that of Brother William McCandless, on the 28th day of May, 1856.

The stated meetings of the lodge from June, 1856, to and including that of March 3, 1857, were held in the Louis Thiels building, where the National Bank of Brookville now stands. The stated meeting of March 10, 1857, and all meetings of the lodge thereafter up to January 28, 1860, were held in the Evans building, located on lot No. 65, on the north side of Main street. I was made a Mason there November 28, 1864. On the 28th of January, 1860, the lodge moved into the Nicholson building, situated on the south side of Main street, on lot No. 32, the third story of which was owned by the Masonic Hall Association. This building was destroyed in the fire of November 20, 1874. A special meeting of the lodge was called and held in the Matson building on the same evening. The next meeting of the lodge was held December 3, 1874, in the hall in the thirry story of the McKnight building, situated on the eastern half of lot No. 35, then occupied by the Improved Order of Red Men, at which time they purchased of the I. O. of R. Men their furniture, carpets, etc., and leased the hall. From the Red Men hall they moved to their present commodious quarters, on the corner of Main and Pickering streets. In the sixties the pioneer Masons

walked from Punxsutawney, Reynoldsville and other points of the county to and from the stated meetings of the lodge. The charter members of Hobah Lodge were: James L. Gillis, David S. Deering, Evans R. Brady, Henry P. Sullivan, T. H. VanValzah, O. P. Reynolds, G. R. Barrett and Henry Raught.

Past Masters of Hobah Lodge, No. 276, F. and A. M.: James L. Gillis, 1853; James L. Gillis, 1854; Evans R. Brady, 1855; Evans R. Brady, 1856; Pearl Roundy, 1857; John Henderson, 1858; John Henderson, 1859; Alexis L. Gordon, 1860; Alexis L. Gordon, 1861; John Henderson, 1862; Alexis L. Gordon, 1863; Alexis L. Gordon, 1864; William C. Evans, 1865; Alexis L. Gordon, 1866; Lewis A. Grunder, 1867; Madison M. Meredith, 1868; James P. George, 1869; Wilson R. Ramsey, 1870; James L. Brown, 1871; Robert R. Means, 1872; John McMurray, 1873; James K. Hamilton, 1874; William A. Frank, 1875; Philip H. Shannon, 1876; Williamson D. J. Marlin, 1877; James H. Maize, 1878; Charles Corbett, 1879; John J. Patterson, 1880; Solomon Kaufman, 1881; George W. Means, 1882; William B. Cowan, 1883; Abraham F. Balmer, 1884; Benjamin M. Marlin, 1885; Frank N. Kreidler, 1886; E. Clarke Hall, 1887; E. Clarke Hall, 1888; Cyrus H. Blood, 1889; John M. Van Vliet, 1890; Winfield S. Trainer, 1891; Benjamin M. Clark, 1892; Robert R. Maffett, 1893; James S. Carroll, 1894; Walter W. Matson, 1895; James B. Caldwell, 1896; Archie J. McMurray, 1897; Elmer E. Pearsall, 1898; Harry E. Darr, 1899; Reed B. Teitrick, 1900; John W. Reed, 1901; W. Stuart Weaver, 1902; Henry J. Scott, 1903; William N. Conrad, 1904; Rufus G. Reitz, 1905; Byron M. Moore, 1906; Harry T. Love, 1907; John E. Allgood, 1908; Buell B. Whitehill, 1909; Clyde C. Murray, 1910; Richard E. Reitz, 1911; Leslie M. Jones, 1912; John M. Brosius, 1913; J. Willis Heber, 1914; William A. Kelly, 1915.

There are at present three Masonic lodges in Jefferson county, viz.: Hobah, No. 276, of Brookville, organized November 2, 1853; John W. Jenks, No. 534, of Punxsutawney, March 9, 1875; John M. Read, No. 536, of Reynoldsville, October, 1875.

*John W. Jenks Lodge, No. 534, F. and A. M.*, located at Punxsutawney, was instituted March 9, 1875, by William B. Meredith, R. W. D. D. G. M. The following members were its pioneer officers: W. M., Thomas K. Hastings; S. W., Jacob Zeitler; J. W., James C. Shields; secretary, James A. Minish; S. D., John Crawford; J. D., William J. Smith; Pur.,

George W. Porter; S. M. C., William Altman; J. M. C., Andrew P. Cox; chaplain, James E. Mitchell; tiler, Adam B. Hoch; treasurer, Joseph Shields.

*John M. Read Lodge, No. 536, Free and Accepted Masons.*—Past masters: Francis M. Cole, 1875, 1876; William A. Stewart, 1877; George W. Thompson, 1878; Joseph T. Guthrie, 1879, 1889; John Harris, 1880; Camden Mitchell, 1881, 1882; Joseph Strauss, 1883; Tilton C. Reynolds, 1884 to 1888; Alfred I. Broadhead, 1890; Cassius C. Gibson, 1891; Charles A. Herpel, 1892, 1893; Henry Herpel, 1894; Henry C. Deible, 1895; Lawrence J. McEntire, 1896; Samuel E. Wiser, 1897; Joseph S. Hammond, 1898; John H. Bell, 1899; Richard Jennings, 1900; Lewis G. Lidle, 1901; Thomas E. Evans, 1902; Thomas E. Neff, 1903; Joseph M. Cathers, 1904; John H. Murray, 1905; Walter R. Reed, 1906; George C. Strouse, 1907; Samuel B. Long, 1908; Harry F. Lavo, 1909; Harry L. McEntire, 1910; Manley E. Weed, 1911; Fred J. Butler, 1912; Russell B. Fleming, 1913; Bert A. Hoffman, 1914; Alexander London, 1915; J. Morris Smith, elected December 14, 1915.

*Jefferson Chapter, R. A. M., No. 225.*—On the 5th day of August, A. D. 1869, A. I. 2399, a warrant was granted by the Grand Holy Royal Arch Chapter of Pennsylvania to Jefferson Chapter, No. 225, R. A. Masons, to be held at Brookville, Pa., the following being the charter members or officers thereof: Companions, Madison M. Meredith, M. E. H.; Philip H. Shannon, king; James L. Brown, scribe. The chapter was constituted on the 7th day of October, A. D. 1869, A. I. 2399, by District Deputy High Priest Companion Miles W. Sage, assisted by a number of Royal Arch Masons, in Masonic Hall, in the Nicholson building, south side of Main street, Brookville, where the meetings of the chapter were held till after said hall was burned down, when it moved with Hobah Lodge, No. 276, F. and A. M., to the McKnight building, opposite the courthouse. The first officers of the chapter were Madison M. Meredith, H. P.; Philip H. Shannon, king; James L. Brown, scribe; George W. Andrews, treasurer; and Robert R. Means, secretary.

#### PYTHIANISM IN JEFFERSON COUNTY

Before enumerating the lodges of Jefferson county it might be well to reproduce here a speech delivered by W. J. McKnight at a Pythian banquet:

"Chancellor Commander, Ladies, Knights

and Gentlemen: Friendship, Charity and Benevolence is the trinity of Pythian Knighthood—a sacred dialogue of three distinctive forces that vitalize and energize our order.

#### Friendship

"Ordinary friendship means mutual admiration, esteem, respect, and an aptness to unite. In this world we have several kinds of ordinary friendships, viz.: Social, business, family, political and religious friendships. These friendships of the world are only partial and imperfect friendships. They are friendships of pleasure, utility, and self-interest. But Pythian friendship is disinterested love, the friendship of virtue. There can be no true friendship without perfect confidence, and there can be no perfect confidence without strict integrity. It was this friendship, based upon integrity, and sustained by confidence, that enabled Pythias to brave all his dangers. True Pythian friendship is a bank that never breaks, is a store a thief never takes, aye, is a rock that never shakes all the wide world over. It is a friendship which begets the divinest love in the breasts of Pythian Knights—a friendship that will strike in defense of each other's honor; a friendship that dares to do, to sacrifice, to suffer, and to die; a friendship like that between Damon and Pythias; a friendship like that between David and Jonathan; a friendship pleasant in life, not divided by death, swifter than eagles to relieve a brother in his calamity, and stronger than lions. To stimulate, to educate this ideal friendship, we as knights are taught and admonished to believe in and to have faith in God, to love our country, to be honest, industrious, prudent, temperate in eating, drinking, exercise and labor, to be truthful and courageous, believing that by the cultivation of these virtues we will elevate our individual manhood and bind ourselves in a brotherhood as with a band of iron.

"Like a cradle rocking, rocking,

Silent, peaceful, to and fro.

Like a mother's sweet looks dropping

On the little face below,

Hangs the green earth, swinging, turning,

Jarless, noiseless, safe and slow;

Falls the light of God's face, bending

Down on us below,

And as feeble babes that suffer,

Toss, and cry, and will not rest,

Are the ones the tender mother

Holds the closest, loves the best;

So when we are weak and wretched,

By our sins weighed down, distressed,

Then it is that God's great Friendship,

Holds us closest, loves us best.

"So it is when we, knights, are weak and wretched, weighed down with distress, then it is that Pythian friendship 'holds us closest, loves us best.'

"Knights! Let us each, one and all, struggle for and hope to attain this ideal friendship, if only for the enjoyment of hope itself. Rich and glorious is hope, it encourages all things, good, great and noble—it whispers health to the sick, home to the wanderer, and life to the dying. It is the evergreen of life that grows at the eastern gate of the soul's garden. Then cultivate hope for humanity, cultivate hope for country, and cultivate hope for heaven. When friendship such as this binds knight to knight, and soul to soul, then Pythian charity will fill the world.

### *Charity*

"Charity suffereth long and is kind, charity envieth not, charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, charity thinketh no evil, beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

"Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass or a tinkling cymbal. And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge, and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and I have not charity, I am nothing. And though I give all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

"The charity of this world consists in the mere giving of gold; giving of alms; it is shallow and spasmodic. But Pythian charity is a practical, substantial, working virtue. It is like a deep flowing river, strong, full, and continual. It is toleration. Toleration for your fellow man, toleration for his ignorance, toleration for his opinions, and toleration for his weaknesses. It is the constraining of words and deeds in the most favorable light, and granting honesty of purpose and good intention to others.

### *Benevolence*

"What is benevolence? Ordinary or ideal benevolence is tenderness, kindness, forgiveness, love, and goodness. Pythian benevolence is both ideal and organized. It is sympathy, love and weekly benefits for a needy brother. It is sympathy, love, and a widow's fund for the tears of the widow and orphan. It is sym-

pathy, love, a relief fund and a relief committee for all misery and misfortune. Thus you see that Pythian benevolence is practical and active, that it has sunshine in its eye, encouragement on its tongue, and inspiration with something substantial in its hand.

"Brethren, as knights, let us continue to cultivate friendship, let us continue to exercise charity, and let us continue to practice benevolence. Let us visit our brother in misfortune, misery and death, let us be his refuge, shelter, and defense, let us wipe away the tear from the widow and orphan, let us visit the sick, smooth the pillow of death, and make it the pillow of peace, let us bury our dead, care for the widow and orphan, yes, let us, one and all,

"Strive to raise the fallen,  
Soothe the hearts oppressed with woe,  
Lead to duty's path the erring,  
Love and bless both friend and foe.  
Earth to us will then prove Eden,  
Life a paradise of Love,  
And death will only be transition,  
And Heaven our resting place above.

"Misfortune, misery and death being written in such fearful characters on the broad face of creation, our noble order was instituted to uplift the fallen; to champion humanity; to be his guide and hope; his refuge, shelter and defense; and by the sweet and powerful attractions of the glorious trinity of Friendship, Charity and Benevolence, to bind in one harmonious brotherhood men of all classes and all opinions."

### *Knights of Pythias*

Organization of Castle Halls, in Jefferson county:

- Mountain Cliff, No. 393, West Beechtree, April 8, 1873.
- Valiant, No. 461, Reynoldsville, November 29, 1879.
- Brookville, No. 477, Brookville, November 29, 1881.
- Charity, No. 488, Brockwayville, March 26, 1883.
- Punxsutawney, No. 493, Punxsutawney, December 18, 1883.
- Big Run, No. 47, Big Run, November 28, 1884.
- Sykesville, No. 185, Sykesville, September 8, 1887.
- Bellevue, No. 214, DeLancey, November 14, 1888.
- Chestnut Ridge, No. 283, Grange, December 13, 1889.
- Confidence, No. 344, Rathmel, April 23, 1891.
- Mahoning, No. 361, Lindsey, May 22, 1891.
- Eleanora, No. 124, Desire, March 2, 1898.

### GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC

The Grand Army of the Republic was organized at Decatur, Ill., April 6, 1866. It was suggested by Dr. B. F. Stevenson, late a ser-

geant in the 14th Illinois Regiment, and he is regarded as the founder. Post No. 1 was organized at Decatur, Post No. 2 at Springfield. Each State is a department and posts begin with No. 1 in each department.

The first national encampment was held at Indianapolis, Ind., November 20, 1866. Pennsylvania was represented in this encampment, and soon after posts were organized all over this State, Brookville being the first to secure an organization of the order in the county. Post No. 134 was instituted on the 25th of June, 1868, with the following officers: Post commander, W. S. Barr; senior vice commander, William English; junior vice commander, John E. Barr; officer of the day, J. W. Henderson; officer of the guard, W. R. Ramsey; chaplain, W. C. Evans; surgeon, A. P. Heichhold; quartermaster, George Van Vliet; adjutant, John A. McLain; sergeant major, M. C. Thompson; quartermaster sergeant, A. B. McLain.

This post was first known by its number—134. Prior to 1869 there was no provision in the rules for naming posts. In that year it was provided that any post may prefix the name of a deceased soldier, or of some person eminent for loyalty or efficiency during the war. In pursuance of this order the post adopted the name of Col. A. A. McKnight, the intrepid commander of the 105th Pennsylvania Volunteers, and it retained its name until its charter was surrendered in 1878, as the result of Democratic opposition to the order and its purposes, and because of the removal of many of its members to other localities. The post took charge of arrangements for Decoration day, inviting the public to participate in the ceremonies of decorating with flowers the graves of deceased soldiers, and contributed largely in charity for the relief of distressed comrades, and the families of those who had died in the service, and materially aided in procuring the admission of soldiers' orphans into the schools provided by the State for them. Much hostility existed to the order at this date.

On the 12th of May, 1882, the organization was revived, and Capt. E. R. Brady Post, No. 242, Department of Pennsylvania, was organized. The following were the officers elected and installed: Commander, James P. George; senior vice commander, John W. Walker; junior vice commander, Charles J. Wilson; officer of the day, Silas J. Marlin; officer of the guard, George W. Turner; chaplain, Rev. Theodore Henderson; surgeon, Dr. W. J. McKnight; quartermaster, Robert A. Hubbard;

adjutant, F. A. Weaver; quartermaster sergeant, C. O. Hammond; sergeant major, J. C. Whitehill. The other posts in the county, with location and date of organization, are:

John C. Conser, No. 192, Reynoldsville, August 27, 1880.

Capt. E. H. Little, No. 237, Punxsutawney, April 14, 1882.

Jefferson, No. 269, Brockwayville, August 17, 1882.

Capt. J. C. Dowling, No. 303, Corsica, February 22, 1883.

Post No. 434, Sprinkle Mills, May 8, 1884.

BURY ME WITH MY GRAND ARMY BADGE

(Words and Arrangement by COMRADE  
A. CANTWELL)

When the long roll has sounded, my last long alarm,  
When my spirit and body shall part,  
When my name has been called and "at rest" is  
returned,

With my hands folded over my heart,  
When no more shall the Reveille wake with the day,  
And call me to labor from rest;  
Then bury me as a true soldier should be,  
With my Grand Army Badge on my breast.

Let me sleep my last sleep, with my beautiful star,  
With its banner, and eagle and all,  
Close to my still heart, which has ever been true  
To the flag, at my loved country's call;  
In my life 'twas the emblem of loyalty, truth  
And charity, sweetest and best;  
Then bury me, when my last summons shall come,  
With my Grand Army Badge on my breast.

'Tis a badge no traitor's breast ever can wear,  
'Tis an emblem of loyalty true;  
'Tis a broad shield of brotherhood, spotless and fair,  
The most beautiful Red, White and Blue;  
'Tis an emblem no monarch can ever bestow,  
And none but the brave e'er possessed;  
And so I desire that I sleep my last sleep,  
With my Grand Army Badge on my breast.

And in that grandest muster on that brighter shore,  
When we pass our great final review,  
It will shine on to show that my loyal heart beat  
To my country and flag ever true;  
'Twill be a prized emblem to show in that land,  
The beautiful land of the blest;  
Then bury me where my last tattoo shall sound,  
With my Grand Army Badge on my breast.

#### WOMAN'S RELIEF CORPS

The order is an auxiliary of the Grand Army of the Republic. It was started by the mothers, wives, sisters and daughters of the soldiers, sailors and marines of the veterans of the war of the Rebellion, and other loyal women of the land who desired to aid the Grand Army in its work of charity toward destitute soldiers, their widows and children. The order teaches children patriotism, and love of country; to maintain true allegiance

to the United States of America, and to discountenance treason. There is no desire to perpetuate a war feeling or hatred toward those who aided the Rebellion, but to teach and encourage patriotism and the defense of the flag, wherever assailed, and, along with it, virtue, temperance, and truth, the crowning motto of the order being fraternity, charity, and loyalty. There are now four of these societies in Jefferson county.

*Name, Place, Date of Organization*

Capt. J. C. Dowling, Corsica, May 5, 1886.  
E. R. Brady, No. 74, Brookville, February 25, 1887.  
John C. Conser, No. 75, Reynoldsville, March 18, 1887.  
E. H. Little, No. 10, Punxsutawney, February 14, 1890.

SONS OF VETERANS

Another organization that the Civil war caused to spring up in the country, and which has become quite a large and well organized society, is the Sons of Veterans. This order is composed of the sons of those brave men who fought and won the battles that made this nation free. It should be kept up and encouraged, for in the years to come, when the last soldier of the Grand Army has been "mustered out," the sons of veterans will have to take up some of the duties that now devolve upon the comrades of the Grand Army, one of which will be the beautiful ceremony of decorating the graves of "those dead heroes of ours." By 1887 there were in Jefferson county six camps of this order, all in good working order.

*Name, No., Place, Date of Organization*

Capt. R. R. Means, Brookville, October 31, 1883.  
Lambert, Punxsutawney, March 6, 1884.  
James McKillip, No. 23, Corsica, March 22, 1884.  
Gen. Phil Kearny, No. 36, Reynoldsville, August 18, 1884.  
Capt. Charles McLain, No. 10, Brockwayville, May 14, 1884.  
General Custer, No. 47, Brockwayville, December 3, 1885.

PATRIOTIC ORDER SONS OF AMERICA

This order was first organized in the city of Philadelphia, in 1847; but prior to the Rebellion its organization was very imperfect; and its progress consequently slow, the camps not extending much beyond the Middle States. When the war broke out a general enlistment of its members compelled its entire suspension. In 1866 the order was reorganized and placed

upon a more substantial basis. The objects are the inculcation of pure American principles; the cultivation of fraternal love; the opposition to foreign interference with State interests in the United States of America; the preservation of the Constitution of the United States, and the propagation of free education. The primary object is to build up an order based upon patriotism, education, charity and fraternity, aiming most particularly to educate its members in the principles of our government, to use all honorable means to defend and perpetuate the institutions of our country. Its immediate benefits are home benevolence, the care of its sick, the burial of its dead, the protection of and assistance to all who may be in need. There are two camps of this order in Jefferson county: Washington Camp No. 268, of Reynoldsville, organized May 9, 1883; and Washington Camp No. 131, of Brockwayville, organized March 4, 1887.

TEMPERANCE SOCIETIES

In 1808 the first temperance society was formed in this country by Dr. B. J. Clark, of Moreau, N. Y. It was called "The Temperance Society of Moreau and Northumberland," N. Y., and consisted of forty-three members, who pledged themselves to refrain from the use of "rum, gin, whisky, wine, or any distilled spirits, or compositions of the same, or any of them, except by the advice of a physician, or in case of actual disease (also excepting wine at public dinners), under penalty of twenty-five cents. Provided that this article shall not infringe on any religious ordinance." This, in these days when many churches prohibit alcoholic wine from the communion table and when fermented liquors are placed by temperance agitators under a ban, would be considered a mild protest, but in a day when drunkenness was very prevalent the society was thought to be taking an ideally advanced position.

*Pioneer Temperance Work in Jefferson County*

In what year the pioneer society was formed in Jefferson county, and by whom, is unknown. I find the following call in *The Jeffersonian*, Thursday, April 3, 1834:

TEMPERANCE MEETING

A meeting of the Jefferson County Temperance Society will be held at the courthouse on Monday

evening, the 7th day of April next. An address will be delivered by Mr. John Wilson. The ladies and gentlemen are invited to attend.

J. J. Y. THOMPSON,  
Secretary

This Jefferson County Temperance Society was an auxiliary to the Pennsylvania State Temperance Society.

A temperance society was formed in Brookville by a small number, principally young men, on the evening of the 23d of September, 1836. At this meeting there were only ten names signed to the pledge. The following officers were duly chosen: President, Andrew C. Hall; vice presidents, Samuel Craig, William A. Sloan; recording secretary, James M. Craig; corresponding secretary, James McCrackin; treasurer, James Park; managers, Thomas McGinty, Thomas M. Barr, John Shrenk.

The pledge was at first "only to abstain from ardent spirits"; but on the 2d of January, 1837, after several meetings held in the school-house, it was changed "to that of total abstinence." The secretaries, in a report to the society on the evening of March 6, 1836, say since the organization of the society *seven meetings* have been held, at which the names of *forty-one* persons, at different times, have been added. "The secretaries feel that they, in common with all other members of this society, owe a tribute to the ladies of Brookville and vicinity, no less than *nineteen* of whom have nobly come out and attached their names to the pledge." Rev. Mr. Hallock, Rev. Mr. Barris, Thomas Lucas, and other speakers addressed the monthly meetings.

This no doubt was the Teetotallers, a society that originated in England in 1834. It swept the county with a craze.

#### *Washingtonians*

The Washingtonians originated in Baltimore in 1840, being founded by seven hard drinkers. In 1843 they organized temperance societies throughout the county.

In 1840 the Temperance League put forth strong efforts in the cause by holding public meetings and giving addresses in the county. In 1850, in addition to the hotels, there were thirty retail stores that sold whisky here. In June, 1848, Brookville had a "spike" temperance society. They had a pole, something like our telephone poles, erected in front of the courthouse. On joining the society, the new member drove a spike in this pole and gave

a pledge that he would abstain from liquor, or if he drank he would either draw the spike out with his teeth or pay a fine of ten dollars. I don't recollect anything further about it. I drove a spike in this pole myself, but I never drew it out or paid the fine.

In the fifties there was a tidal wave of sentiment against the saloon and for prohibition in the United States. Vermont adopted prohibition in 1850. Illinois followed in 1851, but repealed the law in 1853. Vermont statute continued in force until 1903. Maine passed prohibition laws in 1851 and in 1858. Massachusetts adopted prohibition in 1862, and repealed the law in 1868; the same law was reenacted in 1869 and repealed again in 1875. Rhode Island adopted prohibition in 1854 and the law continued on the statute books until 1872. Delaware, Indiana, Michigan, Nebraska, New Hampshire, New York, Ohio and Wisconsin, all adopted prohibition in 1855.

The prohibition movement was the marvel of the times. Delaware went back to an anti-prohibition status in 1857, Nebraska in 1858 and Michigan in 1875. The Indiana prohibition law of 1855 was declared unconstitutional. The New York law of the same year was also declared unconstitutional. The Ohio law of that year was annulled by a license tax law, and the Wisconsin prohibition enactment of 1855 was vetoed by the governor. The temperance fight in Maryland in 1855 was especially strong, the drys meeting with temporary success; the law they placed on the books, however, was repealed a few years later. The prohibition law of New Hampshire stood on the statute books from 1855 to 1903, the date of its repeal. Now in 1916 we have prohibition in nineteen States.

Prohibition was submitted to the voters of this State in 1854, Jefferson county going in its favor by over three hundred. A local option law for the State of Pennsylvania, allowing counties to vote on the license question, was passed March 27, 1872, and repealed April 12, 1875. At the election held in Jefferson county March 3, 1873, there was almost nine hundred majority for local option. On April 16, 1877, the great Murphy movement was inaugurated in Brookville. On the 18th of June, 1889, Pennsylvania voted on an amendment to the constitution requiring prohibition; it was defeated by 188,027 votes.

Since 1916 no licenses have been granted in Jefferson county.

The pioneers, men and women, were great users of tobacco and alcoholic liquors. The men chewed Baltimore plug and Cavendish.

The women smoked pipes of it. It is estimated that now (1915) the United States spends annually two billion, two hundred million dollars for tobacco. Nicotine is its base and a deadly poison.

Whisky was considered a panacea and a blessing from God. It is estimated that now (1915) the United States spend yearly three billion, two hundred million dollars for alcoholic beverages. The per cent of alcohol contained in various spirituous liquors is shown by analysis to be as follows:

	Per Cent. Alcohol
Rye Whisky.....	50-60
Brandy .....	45-50
Gin .....	40
Port Wine.....	20
Champagne .....	9-12
Porter .....	8
Ale .....	6
Beer .....	3-7.5
Hard Cider.....	3-7
Small Beer.....	1.28

#### AGRICULTURAL ASSOCIATIONS

The first agricultural society in Pennsylvania (as well as in America) was established in 1784.

##### *Patrons of Husbandry*

The first organization in the association known as Patrons of Husbandry was effected in Washington City, D. C., December 4, 1867. The officers were: William M. Ireland, master; Anson Bartlett, overseer; O. H. Kelly, secretary; J. R. Thompson, lecturer; William Muir, steward; William Saunders, treasurer. The order was incorporated in January, 1873, when over twenty-three thousand dispensations had been granted to subordinate Granges, mostly in the South and West, and during the years 1873 and 1874 there were 18,641 additional dispensations granted by the National Grange in Washington to subordinate Granges, mostly in the Eastern States. Since no dispensation was granted to less than thirteen nor more than forty persons, we can see how rapidly the association grew. In fact, when the first organization was effected in Jefferson county, there was an actual membership in the United States of more than eight hundred thousand. The pioneer organization of the Grange in Pennsylvania was instituted February 12, 1871. Following are the Granges organized in Jefferson county, giving the name, number, place, and date of organization:

##### *Name, No., Place, and Date of Organization*

Porter, No. 252, Brookville (Porter), May 12, 1874
Elder, No. 503, Oliver township, March 10, 1875.
Ridge, No. 516, Perry township, March 24, 1875.
Beaver, No. 521, Beaver township, March 29, 1875.
Mahoning, No. 587, Punxsutawney (now).
McCalmont, No. 590, McCalmont township, August 25, 1875.
Union, No. 609, Pinecreek township, October 20, 1875.
Corsica, No. 640, Corsica, January 6, 1876.
Rose, No. 653, Rose township, January 27, 1876.
Pleasant Hill, No. 656, Knox township, February 8, 1876.
Sigel, No. 666, Sigel, February 24, 1876.
Sugar Hill, No. 713, Sugar Hill, June 2, 1876.
O. S. Cary, No. 693, Brockwayville, April 8, 1876
Mill, No. 712, Allen's Mills, June 1, 1876.
Richardsville, No. 729, Richardsville, January 9, 1877.
Darling, No. 768, Rose township, February 3, 1883.
Green Valley, No. 770, Knox township, March 31, 1883.
Howe, No. 777, Eldred township, February 20, 1884.
Jefferson, No. 778, Polk township, February 27, 1884.

Since the first organization in the county there have been twenty-three dispensations granted, and a total of 633 charter members, and 856 initiates. Of these, six Granges are either dead or dormant, the others in good standing. In addition to these we have a county Grange known as Pomona Grange No. 20, of Jefferson County, organized December 4, 1875. The membership of the Pomona consists of the masters of subordinate Granges and their wives, and three delegates elected annually by each subordinate Grange. It meets on the first Wednesday of January, April, July and October, at the different Grange halls in the county. The officers are elected for a term of two years. This Grange has charge of the educational work of the order, and also recommends the persons to be appointed deputy. The deputies have been appointed by the State Grange master, and the following have served: R. A. Travis, from 1874 till 1876; succeeded by O. S. Cary, who in turn was succeeded in 1878 by C. A. Carrier; his successors have been James McCracken, Jr., and M. A. Fitzsimmons, appointed in 1880, the latter being reappointed every year since; R. M. Morrison was appointed in 1884, S. W. Temple in 1886, and James McCracken reappointed in 1887.

##### *Jefferson County Agricultural Society*

On February 10, 1879, a meeting was held at the office of James T. Carroll, Esq., in Brookville, for the purpose of organizing the "Jef-

erson County Agricultural Society." On motion Thomas R. Holt was elected president of the meeting, and James T. Carroll secretary. The object of the meeting was announced in an address by Dr. W. J. McKnight, at the conclusion of which officers were elected, as follows: President, Thomas K. Litch, of Brookville; secretary, Thomas L. Templeton, of Brookville; assistant secretary, James E. Long, of Brookville; executive committee, Thomas R. Holt, of Beaver; Oliver Brady, of Pinecreek; David Eason, John N. Garrison, Nathan G. Edelblute, of Brookville.

The vice presidents were: Joseph Grube, Henderson township; James Mitchell, Punxsutawney; Stacey Williams, Oliver; J. U. Gillespie, Clayville; R. A. Travis and George Gourley, Perry; Harvey Lewis, Porter; E. W. Jones, Beaver; Joseph Thrush and Uriah Matson, Rose; Albert Carrier, Clover; Robert Summerville, Union; James A. Cathers, Winslow; James McCurdy and A. L. Smith, Washington; A. J. Thompson, Snyder; Stephen Oaks, Eldred; Oran Butterfield, Barnett; Thomas Craven, Polk; Dr. John Thompson, Corsica; John Smathers, Ringgold; William A'Harrab, Heath; Daniel North, McCalmont; Theodore Pantall, Young; Henry Brown, Bell; L. P. Seeley, Reynoldsville; George K. Tyson, Big Run; Paul Darling, Brookville; S. A. Hunter, Knox; David McConnell and Levi Schuckers, Pinecreek; John Ostrander and John A. Fox, Warsaw; Samuel Geist, Worthville.

The organization being effected, remarks were made by Mr. Holt, Mr. Carroll and others, pertaining to the organization of the society, and the beneficial influences that would result to the people of Jefferson county after it is made an assured success. The meeting adjourned until Tuesday evening, February 11, 1879. That evening the first regular meeting convened in the courthouse, and was called to order by Thomas Holt, acting president in the absence of Thomas K. Litch. On motion, Dr. McKnight was called upon and addressed the society, stating the object and advantages to be derived from its organization. Other addresses were made by Thomas R. Holt, R. J. Nicholson, W. P. Steele, Dr. Heichhold and Dr. Sweeney. At this stage of the proceedings the president of the meeting announced that the subscription list would be read by the secretary, after which persons present would have an opportunity to come forward

and take stock, at the end of which it was announced that fifteen hundred dollars had been subscribed.

The association was incorporated May 2, 1879, under the name of the "Jefferson County Agricultural Society and Driving Park Association," and the following officers elected for the year: Thomas K. Litch, president; Thomas L. Templeton, secretary; M. V. Shaffer, treasurer; with the original committee continued. A successful fair was held in the fall of that year, October 7, 8, 9 and 10, and the first season ticket read:

Jefferson County Annual Exhibit  
October 7th to 10th inclusive  
Admit Mrs. T. L. Templeton  
Membership or Season Ticket  
No. 1, Not Transferable

This ticket entitled the holder to pass in horse or horses and carriages; also to enter articles for exhibition without charge. For this ticket Mrs. Templeton paid one dollar.

In 1880 N. G. Edelblute was elected president, with Messrs. Templeton and Shaffer reelected. These gentlemen were continued the officers of the association until 1886, when W. H. Gray was elected president; S. H. Whitehill, secretary; J. B. Henderson, treasurer; directors, W. H. Gray, H. C. Litch, S. A. Hunter, G. B. Carrier, Joseph Bullers. There were originally 124 stockholders holding 247 shares.

In 1884 the association bought two and a half acres of land, upon which the main buildings of the association are erected, at a cost of \$2,250, conveyed by deed February 7, 1887. They also rented other ground adjoining, the inclosure occupied by the grounds covering about ten acres, a level plot lying in the bend of Sandy Lick creek, near where it unites with the North Fork and forms Red Bank. Two main buildings, machinery hall, grand and band stands, with good stabling for over five hundred horses and stock, and abundant accommodations for poultry, were constructed. The half-mile track is an excellent one. The property is now included in Brookville Park.

The society has done much to improve the mechanical, industrial, agricultural and stock raising business of the county, as it has brought the farmers together, and by competition and comparison has added a new incentive to agriculture.

The total expenditures and receipts for the years 1879 to 1886 were as follows:

	Expenditures	Receipts
1879 .....	\$2,002 93	\$2,315 13
1880 .....	2,705 13	3,563 84
1881 .....	4,650 15	5,047 84
1882 .....	5,098 99	5,001 65
1883 .....	5,250 37	5,250 39
1884 .....	5,783 00	6,102 03
1885 .....	5,801 47	4,558 65
1886 .....	3,680 94	3,680 94

Improvements, floods, back water and inundations were responsible for the high expenses during the first six years.

#### *Punxsutawney Agricultural Association*

The Punxsutawney Agricultural Association was organized and held its first fair in the fall of 1880. Dr. Joseph Shields was president, and Marion J. Dinsmore, secretary and treasurer.

## CHAPTER XIX

### POLITICAL PARTIES

FIRST POLITICAL PARTY—REPUBLICAN AND DEMOCRATIC PARTIES—KNOW-NOTHING PARTY—OTHER POLITICAL PARTIES—PARTY PREFERENCE IN JEFFERSON COUNTY, 1832 TO 1900—CAMPAIGN OF 1864—SENATORIAL STRUGGLE BETWEEN INDIANA AND JEFFERSON COUNTIES

#### FIRST POLITICAL PARTY

The Sons of Liberty was the first real national party in this country. Its organization was the outcome of the obnoxious Stamp Act which England placed upon the colonists in 1764. When this act was proposed, loose secret organizations, chiefly of working men, were formed in various Colonies for united resistance. Col. Isaac Barre, in a speech in Parliament in 1765, used the phrase "Sons of Liberty," which was at once adopted by these societies.

The Sons of Liberty sprang up almost immediately in all sections of the Colonies, although no central organization existed, but the Sons of Liberty in the New York Colony developed the most strength. It was in that Colony that the first organization was effected. Songs helped materially in the recruiting of the ranks, one of the most popular having been written by John Dickinson, which started:

Come join hand in hand, Americans all,  
And rouse your bold hearts at Liberty's call.

Branches of the Sons of Liberty were eventually in operation in all the Colonies from New Hampshire to South Carolina, and they performed a most important work in the early stages of the Revolution.

The Sons of Liberty in different communities erected "liberty poles." At Providence, R. I., they resolved: "We do therefore, in the name and behalf of all true Sons of Liberty

in America, Great Britain, Corsica, or where-soever they are dispersed throughout the world, dedicate and solemnly devote this tree to be a Tree of Liberty."

Their pole in the square at New York was cut down four times by the king's troops, but they purchased a plot of ground and then triumphantly erected a fifth. When a Maryland patriot's house was burned, the Sons of Liberty rebuilt it.

As a kindred association the Daughters of Liberty came into existence. They usually assembled to knit or sew during the afternoons and to serve tea to the Sons of Liberty who came in the evening.

#### REPUBLICAN AND DEMOCRATIC PARTIES

The original organization of the Republican party was effected in 1801 by Thomas Jefferson. The opposition were known as Federalists. This condition existed until about 1828, when, under General Jackson, the Republican party divided on issues and distinctly new alignments and parties were formed, styled Democrats and Whigs. The Democratic party has continued its existence under that name since. It was the Jackson Republicans who became known as Democrats, the Adams and Clay Republicans being National Republicans, a short-lived party which took part in only one election (1832). In 1834 it joined with other elements to form the Whig party, which became disrupted about 1856 over the slavery issues.

On February 22, 1856, a number of self-appointed delegates from all parts of the Republic,

Men of principle,  
Men who had opinions and a will,  
Tall men, sun-crowned, who lived above the fog,  
In public duty and in private thought,

met at LaFayette Hall, Pittsburgh, Pa., and organized the National Republican party, the first national convention of which was held that year at Philadelphia, Pa.

The call for the first meeting read as follows:  
To the Republicans of the United States:

In accordance with what appears to be the general desire of the Republican party, and at the suggestion of a large portion of the Republican press, the undersigned, chairmen of the State Republican Committees of Maine, Vermont, Massachusetts, New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Michigan, Indiana and Wisconsin, hereby invite the Republicans of the Union to meet in informal convention at Pittsburgh, on the 22d of February, 1856, for the purpose of perfecting the National Organization, and providing for a National Delegate Convention of the Republican Party, at some subsequent day, to nominate candidates for the Presidency and Vice-Presidency, to be supported at the election of November, 1856.

A. P. STONE, of Ohio.  
J. Z. GOODRICH, of Massachusetts.  
DAVID WILMOT, of Pennsylvania.  
LAWRENCE BRAINERD, of Vermont.  
WILLIAM A. WHITE, of Wisconsin.  
RUFUS HASMER, of Michigan.

There were then in existence two other parties, viz., the Democratic and the American National. This gave the country in the presidential race of that year three candidates for the presidency, Buchanan, Democrat; Fillmore, American, and Fremont, Republican. Buchanan was elected, Fremont second, and Fillmore third in the race. In 1856 the Republicans in our county had more votes than the Americans, yet they had no organization, the Americans had, hence these two parties coalesced and formed the American Republican party.

#### KNOW-NOTHING PARTY

##### *An Organization Existing in Jefferson County in 1854*

The official name of the order was always the American party. The organization consisted of a national council, organized in 1852. State council and county council, with subordinate councils. Members gathered clandestinely in mills, garrets, cellars and unused buildings. The members never approached these councils direct.

It was an oath-bound organization, sweeping all before it in a triumphal march through the United States in 1854, and, like a bee, was biggest the year it was born. The high officials were generally unscrupulous men.

This particular party evolved in New York City in the early portion of 1852. It really had its origin there in 1835, in a native American party, and like every new party claimed to contain the universal panacea for all political ills. The society was introduced into Brookville and Jefferson county by James McCahen, Esq., a young lawyer of the town. He lived with us. McCahen removed to Leavenworth, Kans., where he became a distinguished judge, and is now dead.

The anti-Catholic crusade was not adopted until after the Philadelphia (Pa.) riots in 1844, when and where some people were killed and several Catholic churches and institutions were burned. This riot was over the question of using the Protestant Bible in the common schools.

The Know-Nothing order of 1852 had a system—it was patterned after Masonry. It was an order of three degrees, given a month apart. It had fees and dues, passwords, grips and countersigns, which were used to protect and acquaint members with each other. The ritual was elaborate. The candidate had to be twenty-one years old and was thoroughly questioned.

The hailing signs of the three degrees were, I think, as follows: First degree—Looking intently on the apparel of the addressed, asking, "What Is That?" "I don't know," was the response to this. Second degree—Carelessly asking the addressed, "What Time Is It?" The response, "Time for work." Third degree—"Have You Seen Sam?" The response, "Put none but Americans on guard tonight." This third query and answer were the great slogan of the party.

On receiving the third and last degree the candidate was charged with the objects and purposes of the order and given its official name. The most strict surveillance was kept on all first-degree members.

The object of the party was to oppose the political activities of the Roman Catholic churches, and to require a longer—a twenty-one-year-term of residence by foreigners before naturalization. The obligation of secrecy administered to each individual previous to his admission into a council was in these words:

"You do solemnly swear upon this Holy Bible and cross, before Almighty God and

these witnesses, that you will never under any circumstances mention the name of any person or persons you may see present, nor that you know such an organization to be in existence. So help you God."

After being admitted into the council room, having received the first and second degrees, the candidates took the third degree obligation in presence of Almighty God upon the Bible and cross as follows:

"That so long as you are connected with this organization, if not regularly dismissed from it, you will in all things, political or social, so far as this order is concerned, comply with the will of the majority, when expressed in a lawful manner, though it may conflict with your personal preferences, so help you God."

The three oaths were administered to the candidate with his hands on the Bible and cross, and I venture the assertion here that nine out of every ten candidates did not know whether his hand was on a Hebrew, Greek, Catholic or King James' version of the Bible. The order claimed not to be intolerant to the Catholic religion, but only to Catholics in politics. In justification of secrecy it claimed that when you fight the devil you have to fight him with fire. They surely did in this instance, for all kind of rumors were kept afloat, such as that each and every Catholic residence was stocked with ammunition and guns, and that the Catholics met nightly in their churches for drill (Brookville Catholic church on Water street was reported to be so fortified), drills were being held nightly, and that a general massacre of all Protestants in the town was to be expected at any moment. Strange to repeat now, this crusade against Catholics, these absurd and ridiculous rumors and charges, were received with mouths wide open and swallowed like a young robin swallows a worm. I was too young to join the order, but was learning the printing art and knew about all that was going on.

By the grace of the miller, the local council in Brookville met in the garret of Mabon's gristmill, in a deserted house on the Uriah Matson farm, in the house that Maj. John McMurray now occupies, and in the wareroom of J. B. Evans' store, where, seated on nail kegs, glass boxes and leather rolls, the order at midnight plotted their political schemes.

If a member was interrogated by anyone as to the order, he pretended ignorance and in every instance denied his connection with or any knowledge of the fraternity.

The elections in all the States in 1854 were perfect cyclones. Three Know-Nothing United States senators and seventy-five congressmen were elected. The local ticket in the county was carried by over five hundred majority. The legislature and all State officers were swept in. James Pollock was elected governor by over thirty-five thousand majority.

The secret part of the order ended with 1854. The national convention and council of 1855 wiped out the ritual and declared that all principles of the order should be openly avowed. Without secrecy the order was now, like Sampson, shorn of its great power, and internal dissensions developed. The autocratic and despotic power exercised by its officers was gone. Although exhibiting in 1855-56 some disturbing power in the county, State and nation, this party rapidly disintegrated, and in 1860 disappeared entirely from the political horizon.

#### OTHER POLITICAL PARTIES

The Native American party, whose principles were similar to those of the Know-Nothings, arose about 1843, but soon died out.

The Greenback party, officially known as the Independent party, held its first convention November 25, 1874. In 1877 it was fused with the National party, and the organization became known as the Greenback Labor party. It practically disappeared from politics in 1884, its membership largely going into the People's party, or Populists, organized formally in 1891.

The Prohibition party formed its national organization in 1869 and has been in existence ever since.

The Socialist Labor party was formed in 1874 as the Social Democratic Workingmen's party, changing the name in 1877.

The Social Democratic party, organized in 1897, in 1899 united with members of the Social Labor party to form the present Socialist party.

The Washington and Progressive parties have been recent political ventures.

Up to 1837 anybody who wished to announce his candidacy and ran for office in the county without a caucus nomination. In that year the first effort was made to organize a party system of nominating candidates.

The pioneer elections held in Jefferson county for president of the United States, and for governor of the State, were held in

the year 1832. Below will be found the choice of the county as to party preference for president and governor since that time.

For president the county went Democratic from 1832 to 1860. In 1860 Abraham Lincoln, Republican, carried it. In 1864 George B. McClellan, Democrat, carried it. In 1868 Ulysses S. Grant, Republican, carried it. In 1872 Ulysses S. Grant, Republican, carried it. In 1876 Samuel J. Tilden, Democrat, carried it. From 1880 to 1900 it has regularly gone Republican.

For governor the county went Democratic from 1832 to 1854. In 1854 the county was Know-Nothing. In 1857, Democratic; in 1860, Republican; from 1860 to 1875, Republican; in 1875, Democratic; from 1875 to 1900, Republican.

#### CAMPAIGN OF 1864

The Democratic convention nominated for president George B. McClellan, New Jersey; vice president, George H. Pendleton, Ohio. Adopted platform. Republican (regular) convention: President, Abraham Lincoln, Illinois; vice president, Andrew Johnson, Tennessee. Adopted platform. Election result: President, Abraham Lincoln; vice president, Andrew Johnson. Twenty-four States voted (war period). Popular vote: Abraham Lincoln, 2,216,067; George B. McClellan, 1,808,725.

The call for the Jefferson county convention for the year was issued July 13, 1864, as follows:

#### DELEGATE ELECTION

The Republicans of Jefferson county will meet in their respective townships and boroughs on Tuesday, the 2d of August, between the hours of two and six o'clock p. m., to elect two delegates of each township and borough, to meet at the courthouse in the borough of Brookville, on Friday, the 5th day of August, at one o'clock, to nominate candidates to be supported for the different county offices.

M. M. MEREDITH,  
*Chairman County Committee.*

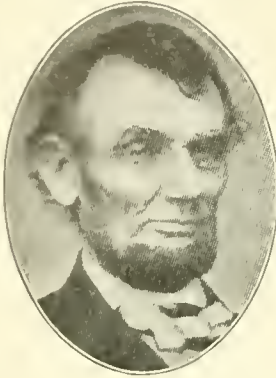
The county then had twenty-three townships and four boroughs, giving us fifty-four delegates. The date fixed for the primaries was on the day set by the law of the State, passed in the spring of that year, for the special election for three amendments to our Constitution, one of which was to permit the soldiers in the field to vote. The date fixed for this call was a shrewd policy, as it materially assisted in bringing out a full Repub-

lican primary, and was a great aid in carrying that "soldier vote" issue in the county, which we did, as the full return gave fourteen hundred and ninety-seven for this amendment and twelve hundred and twenty against it, a plurality of two hundred and seventy-seven. This issue was bitterly fought. After the National convention I had been appointed a member of the Union State Central committee by Simon Cameron, who was then chairman of that committee, and this soldier campaign in the county was conducted by Captain Meredith. The county convention was held on August 5th, as called, and the following ticket selected: For district attorney, A. C. White; county commissioners, I. C. Jordan, Eli B. Irvin; auditor, Joseph P. North; trustees of academy, P. H. Shannon, M. M. Meredith, Calvin Rodgers.

G. W. Andrews was made county chairman. Our representative district was Clarion and Jefferson, and on September 9th, at Corsica, Hunter Orr, of Clarion county, was declared the nominee for the Legislature. On September 15th G. W. Schofield was declared in Ridgway our nominee for Congress. Dr. A. M. Clarke and S. W. Temple were our conferees there. This completed our ticket. There were no State officers to be elected, nothing but district and county tickets in that October election. I do not recollect who was the Democratic chairman, but it is immaterial, for ex-Senator K. L. Blood dominated and controlled the Democratic party in this county then, and a bold, wiry, vigorous antagonist he was. Our Democratic Dutch friends used to make this reply: "I do not know how I votes. I votes for der Kennedy Blute anyhow." School-house meetings were held in all the townships. Local speakers were scarce. Most of them were in the army, and this labor then principally devolved upon Andrews and myself. Dr. Heichhold was furloughed about October 20th to help us. In our meetings we abused Blood, and he in return abused us. Major Andrews was a great worker, and usually took a number of papers and documents to read from. What I said was offhand. The Major would always say in his speeches that "the common people of the Democrats were honest, but the leaders of that party were rascals, traitors and rebels." He was a Maine Yankee. We elected him to the State Constitutional convention in 1872, and after his service there he removed to Denver, where he lived and died.

For the August and October elections we had no funds except our own, and we were

all poor alike. Our newspaper editor was John Scott, Esq. He was poor, too; paper was high and hard to get, and, as a consequence of this, our organ, the *Republican*, was only published occasionally, and often only half



ABRAHAM LINCOLN

sheets. Hence our meetings had to be advertised verbally and by written and printed posters. I had one horse. I traded some books for a second-hand buggy, and bought another horse that I would now be ashamed to own, and in this buggy and behind this team the Major and I drove the circuit in October and November, stopping for dinner and overnight, Methodist preacher fashion, with the brethren. It was a rainy fall, and all through October and November there was

GEN. GEORGE BRINTON MCCLELLAN  
("LITTLE MAC")

mud—mud rich and deep, mud here and there, mud on the hill and everywhere, mud on the ground and in the air, and to those who traveled politically it was a mud-splashing as well as a mud-slinging campaign. We had a mass meeting on October 8th in Brookville,

and on that day we had a strong address published, reviewing the issues to the people, signed by J. G. Gordon, Philip Taylor, T. K. Litch, A. S. Rhines, R. G. Wright and J. P. Wann. The speakers for the mass meeting were Chairman Andrews; Colonel Childs, of Philadelphia; Congressman Myers, and A. L. Gordon. J. W. Pope, the great campaign singer, from Philadelphia, by his patriotic songs impelled us all to greater earnestness. In the October struggle we lost our county and representative ticket, but Schofield was re-elected to Congress. A congressman then never thought of having one or two bosses in a county to dispense post offices. The Democrats carried the State on the home vote; but, with the aid of the soldiers, we carried the State by a small majority. The antiwar Democrats greatly rejoiced at their victory on the



EDWIN MC MASTERS STANTON

Edwin McMasters Stanton, born at Steubenville, Ohio, December 19, 1814, died at Washington, D. C., December 24, 1869. Attorney general, December, 1860, to March, 1861; appointed secretary of war in January, 1862; suspended by President Johnson in August, 1867; restored by the Senate in January, 1868. Johnson's attempt to remove him from office the next month caused the president's impeachment, and upon the latter's acquittal Stanton resigned, in May, 1868. He was appointed associate justice of the United States Supreme Court December 20, 1869.

home vote, and they confidently expected, as McClellan was a Pennsylvanian, that State pride would carry him through in November. The two elections were about one month apart. The soldier vote was denounced as the "bayonet vote" and "bayonet rule." Simon Cameron, our State chairman, was greatly disappointed at the loss of our State on the "home vote." After the October election Cameron sent me a draft for two hundred dollars in "rag money," which I expended as judiciously

as I knew how. We gained in the county sixty votes for the November election. I am sorry that I cannot give the manner of expenditure of this money. My accounts were all audited and the settlement paper left with G. W. Andrews. McClellan had been the idol of the army and the people, and although he and Pendleton were nominated at Chicago on August 31, 1864, on a peace platform that the war had been a failure and a call to suspend hostilities, there never was a day that McClellan would not have been overwhelmingly elected in 1864, until in September, when Sherman captured Atlanta and Sheridan went whirling through the valley of Virginia. Everybody, Lincoln and all, knew this. These two victories gave the Union people great heart for hard work. After these victories, Fremont and Cochrane, who had been nominated at Cleveland, Ohio, on May 31, 1864, for president and vice president by radicals of the Republican party, withdrew, and both supported Lincoln. Our army before Richmond was idle, and, to effectually stop the "bayonet rule" charge, Meade furloughed five thousand soldiers for two weeks. Sheridan did the same, making ten thousand in all, and they went home and voted. This gave us the State on the home vote by about five thousand, and with the "bayonet vote" by about twenty thousand. In this election our county went as follows: Home vote: Lincoln, 1,614; McClellan, 1,756. Army vote: Lincoln, 207; McClellan, 11. Total vote: Lincoln, 1,821; McClellan, 1,867.

In the November election our county went Democratic, but we Republicans had a grand jubilee after the returns came in from the nation, as McClellan only carried three States—Kentucky, Delaware and New Jersey. Brevity requires many things that I would delight to say about Lincoln and this campaign to be omitted. Republican success gave assurance to the world that "the war for the Union would still be prosecuted," and it was, and Pennsylvania performed her duty, both politically and on the battlefields. Pennsylvania gave to the national government during the war over three hundred and eighty-seven thousand soldiers, besides emergency men. Three times during the war Pennsylvania was invaded, and it remained for the Rebellion to receive its Waterloo at Gettysburg and from a Pennsylvania commander.

In conclusion, it was the soldiers' bayonets and the "bayonet voters" of "Lincoln's hirelings" that crushed the rebellion and saved the Union.

#### SENATORIAL STRUGGLE BETWEEN INDIANA AND JEFFERSON COUNTIES

In 1876 Jefferson county presented Dr. W. J. McKnight for senator, and Indiana county presented Dr. St. Clair. Conventions were held at Marion, Indiana, and Brookville. Finally, to secure harmony and to save the Congressman, Indiana's nominee, Dr. McKnight handed to the conference the following letter of declination:

Gentlemen: When I received the nomination for senator by the convention of Jefferson county Republicans, by a large and flattering vote, I believed then, as I still believe to-day, that I, as the choice of Jefferson county, was then and am to-day entitled to the nomination by the Republican party for senator of this district. But I fully realize the fact that we are in an important political campaign, where the utmost harmony and union are required in all our ranks, and that I, as a faithful Republican, should not ask personal preference antagonistic to the general welfare of the party, but should act honestly for the people, consistent with my Republican principles and justly to myself. I have no personal contest. I am nothing, the success of the party is everything. I therefore withdraw from the contest, and hope my friends and the party may act wisely in the interest of the public good. Thanking my friends from the bottom of my heart for their warm support, and their assurance to continue it in the event of my remaining a candidate, I say here in all candor that I hope I may never be so ungrateful as to forget their kind assurances. I am as ever,

Yours truly,

W. J. McKNIGHT.

Brookville, Sept. 29, 1876.

In 1880 Jefferson county again presented Dr. McKnight as her choice, and Indiana county presented George W. Hood, Esq., and a conferee meeting was held at Trade City on the 10th, 11th and 12th of August without result; it was expected by the Republicans of Jefferson that, inasmuch as Indiana county had the senator in 1865; in 1868; in 1871; a candidate of their own at the general election in 1874; and the senator in 1876—sixteen years out of twenty; and the nominee for Congress in 1872; in 1874; in 1876; in 1878, and the nominee again in 1880, that surely it would neither be just nor right for Indiana county again to claim the "turn" or right to the candidate.

But the conferees of Jefferson county were perfectly astounded now to find at this conference that Indiana as usual laid claim to the senatorship; "it was their turn." And now, with a sense of deep injury on the third day of this conference, Dr. Hunt, one of the conferees of Jefferson, offered the following resolution:

*"Resolved*, That if a nomination for Senator is not made by this conference at the time of twelve o'clock m. this conference adjourn sine die."

This was agreed to, five of the six conferees voting aye.

The dispute was now taken notice of by the State Central committee, and a request was expressed by this committee that another conference be called and held by Hood and McKnight, and in case of failure then to agree, Gen. James S. Negley, of Pittsburgh, be appointed by the chairman of the State committee as umpire to meet with the conferees and adjust the difficulty.

Accordingly another conference was agreed upon by Hood and McKnight, and called to meet at Punxsutawney, September 29, 1880.

In this conference, as upon the occasion of all former ones, Indiana county again persisted that it was her "turn" for senator, whereupon Dr. Hunt, a Jefferson conferee, offered the following resolution:

*"Resolved*, That we now ask General Negley to take his seat in this conference as umpire, in accordance with the recommendation of the State Central committee, which was agreed to."

But before calling on General Negley the following paper was prepared and signed by McKnight and Hood:

"We, the undersigned candidates for the nomination of State senator in the 37th district, do pledge ourselves to abide by the decision of the umpire, and that his decision shall be final and the nomination shall be made unanimous.

"(Signed)

GEORGE W. HOOD,  
W. J. MCKNIGHT."

This was the afternoon of the 29th and the conference adjourned until the morning of the 30th, in the hope that Mr. Hood might withdraw, or Indiana county yield, but neither Mr. Hood nor his conferees would entertain for a moment a suggestion to yield or withdraw, whereupon the conference was forced to meet on the morning of the 30th with General Negley in his seat as umpire. A ballot was then taken, which resulted as follows: Henderson, Hunt, Thompson and Negley voted for Dr. McKnight, and Porter, Crawford and Gordon voted for George W. Hood. Having thus secured the nomination through the State Central committee Dr. McKnight was elected to and served in the Senate from 1881 to 1885.

In 1884 Dr. McKnight was presented by

Jefferson county to the district for a second term. G. W. Hood, Esq., carried Indiana county. It was hoped and expected by McKnight and his friends that Mr. Hood would at this time cheerfully acknowledge to Dr. McKnight the established usage by the party of a second term. But it was "Indiana's turn." Conferences were held without results, and a final disagreement and adjournment was made in Indiana, October 1st. On October 3d a caucus of Hood's friends was held in his law office, and a pledge written by them referring the dispute to the State Central committee, and requesting speedy action of the committee. Dr. McKnight was sent for and asked to sign this pledge, which he did. After he signed Mr. Hood signed also, and this pledge Mr. Hood, or his friends, mailed to the State Central committee.

Philadelphia, Pa., Oct. 10, 1884.

Hon. Thomas V. Cooper,

Chairman State Committee.

Dear Sir: In accordance with your letter of appointment (bearing date October 4th, 1884), with full power to adjust or settle a controversy in the 37th Senatorial district, composed of the counties of Indiana and Jefferson, I proceeded to the borough of Indiana, arriving there on the 6th inst., and immediately entered upon the performance of the duty imposed.

Upon my arrival I was met by Mr. G. W. Hood, the contestant from the county of Indiana, who with great courtesy and entire absence of any bias in the matter placed me in communication with large numbers of the Republican citizens of Indiana, with whom, during the afternoon and evening of the 6th, I had full opportunity to acquaint myself with not only the claims of the friends of Mr. Hood, but with the needs of the district generally. On the morning of the 7th the Hon. W. J. McKnight, contestant from the county of Jefferson, arrived with the three conferees from that county and presented the claims of that gentleman and of their county with vigor and earnestness. The first question that arose was in what way the matter in dispute could be acted upon in a formal and satisfactory manner. The suggestion was made that a meeting of the conferees be held, and I as the presiding officer, and, after a full and complete discussion, a ballot taken, whereupon if a tie should again appear, I should cast the deciding vote. I stated to both the contestants that I held other views as to the manner of procedure, but if this was thought to be better and more satisfactory I would yield and take part in the conference. After consultation they agreed, and one p. m. of that day, Tuesday, 7th inst., was fixed, and promptly at that hour the conference convened, the proceedings of which are best told by the minutes which are hereby inserted:

Indiana, Pa., Oct. 7, 1884.

The Senatorial conferees in the 37th Senatorial district meet and there is present on behalf of Jefferson county Messrs. W. H. Gray, James A. Cathers and S. W. Temple, and on behalf of Indiana county, Hon. A. W. Kimmel, J. W. Books, Esq., and E. H. Moorhead, Esq., and upon the calling of the confer-

ence to order the Hon. John E. Reyburn, of Philadelphia, president pro tem. of the Senate of Pennsylvania, laid upon the table a letter submitting the controversy to the decision of the State committee, and signed by W. J. McKnight and G. W. Hood, and in the words and figures following:

Indiana, Pa., Oct. 3, 1884.

To the Republican State Committee.

Gentlemen: The undersigned candidates for State Senate in the 37th Senatorial district beg leave to inform you, that after repeated meetings our conferees have adjourned sine die, without a nomination. If we both continue to be candidates, the probabilities are that a Democrat will represent this district in the State Senate during the next four years. This we do not desire, and as our conferees failed to settle the matter between us, we hereby submit the whole case to the consideration of your body, and agree to abide by any decision of the matter the committee may make.

We ask for speedy consideration of the subject.

W. J. MCKNIGHT,

GEO. W. HOOD.

The Hon. Mr. Reyburn also laid upon the table a letter from Hon. Thos. V. Cooper, the chairman of the State committee, to him, empowering him to act as the representative of the State committee, which letter was in these words:

Headquarters State Com.

Phila., Oct. 4th, 1884.

Hon. John E. Reyburn, Member of the Republican State Committee, 5th Senatorial District:

Dear Sir: The candidates of Indiana and Jefferson counties, for the Republican nomination for State senator, whose respective conferees failed to agree and adjourned sine die, have in writing submitted the whole case to consideration of the State committee, agreeing over their own signatures to abide by any decision of the matter which the committee may make. You are hereby appointed as the representative of the State committee with full power to adjust or settle the controversy, and your decision in the matter shall be final. The Republicans of both counties ask for immediate action, and you are requested to enter at once upon this commission.

Very truly yours,

THOS. V. COOPER, *Chairman*.

And thereupon, upon reading of the said letter of submission, and letter of authorization, the said Hon. John E. Reyburn, of Philadelphia, took his seat as a member of the Senatorial conference of the 37th Senatorial district.

Upon motion of John W. Books, Esq., the said Hon. J. E. Reyburn was unanimously chosen as chairman of the conference, and upon motion E. H. Moorhead, Esq., of Indiana, was chosen secretary. Upon motion the conference proceeded to the nomination of a senator, and thereupon Indiana county presented the name of George W. Hood, Esq., and Jefferson county presented the name of Hon. W. J. McKnight. Remarks were made on behalf of Mr. Hood by Hon. A. W. Kimmel, John W. Books, Esq., and E. H. Moorhead, Esq., and on behalf of Dr. McKnight by Messrs. Cathers, Gray and Temple. E. H. Moorhead moved that the conference adjourn to seven-thirty p. m., but at the suggestion of Mr. Books the motion was withdrawn.

Mr. Moorhead suggested that the conference adjourn until eight o'clock p. m., but the suggestion

being opposed by the conferees from Jefferson county, no motion to that effect was made.

Upon motion it was agreed to that the conference proceed to a ballot for senator, and upon the roll being called, W. H. Gray voted Senator McKnight, J. A. Cathers voted Senator McKnight and Samuel W. Temple voted Senator McKnight. Hon. A. W. Kimmel voted George W. Hood, John W. Books voted George W. Hood and E. H. Moorhead voted George W. Hood, and Hon. J. E. Reyburn voted Senator McKnight, and upon the announcement of the vote by the secretary, the chairman announced that Senator McKnight was the nominee of the conference. E. H. Moorhead thereupon moved that the nomination be made unanimous, and after the motion was put, the chairman declared that the nomination was made unanimously.

The chairman then proceeded to state at length the reasons that impelled him to cast his vote in favor of Senator McKnight. On motion of E. H. Moorhead a vote of thanks was tendered to the Hon. J. E. Reyburn for his labor in settling and composing the conference in the 37th Senatorial district.

On motion, the conference adjourned sine die.

JOHN E. REYBURN,  
*President*.

E. H. MOORHEAD,  
*Secretary*.

It only remains for me to refer to a few of the reasons urged in behalf of the two counties comprising the district, and which influenced my conclusion. On behalf of Indiana it was urged:

First. That when Mr. Hood yielded four years ago, she should have the next term without opposition on the part of Jefferson county;

Second. That she, by reason of her strong Republican majority, was entitled to it by right;

Third. That the nomination for Congress had been given to Jefferson, therefore Indiana should have the senator.

These reasons were given in many forms and in great variety, but there was a constant reiteration of the same. To this Jefferson denied that such a promise was made either by Hon. W. J. McKnight, or anyone authorized to speak for her; to the second and third propositions, that the political history of the two counties showed that she had always given way to Indiana county, and that that county had been represented both in the councils of the nation and State far more than was just or demanded by reason of her greater number of Republican votes.

Thus I found the obstacles to peace and harmony were those of locality, confined entirely within certain imaginary lines, and likely to occur every time there was a contest, leaving ill feeling and resentment to be carried into the most trivial affairs.

This had been the case for a number of years, and knowing the anxiety of the committee to arrive at some result which would look towards the prevention of these contentions, I therefore sought for a solution of this and at the same time an action which would give the district an assurance of a representation in some degree to commensurate with the high character and intelligence of its people.

At one of the meetings of the conferees, Jefferson had offered a resolution to settle the controversy upon the basis of two terms for her and three for Indiana, or Jefferson eight years and then Indiana twelve in succession, thus acknowledging the claims of Indiana because of her superior numbers.

As to the fitness of the two contestants, I found Mr. Hood a man of high character and attainments,

fully qualified to do honor both to the district and himself.

I also found the Hon. W. J. McKnight to be of like high character, and I listened attentively for any expression of dislike or objection to his past course in the Senate, and failed to hear even an intimation of that kind.

Finding the men in their personal characters so nearly equal, and the question one of locality, I determined to set both the men and claims of locality to one side and endeavor to decide the question for what seemed to be the best interests of the party and the good of the district. The interests of the party were, to my mind, to be better served by deciding in favor of Jefferson, upon the basis proposed by her conferees, and I think all fair-minded men will agree that when a district is represented by a man of good character, whose course upon all the questions coming before the highest representative body of a great State like ours, and whose action upon these questions fails to bring forth a fault-finder, that district is best served by at least two terms, and I might be warranted in going beyond even the fixing of any limit, and so after weighing all the facts, considering all the interests with a deep sense of the grave responsibility of my position, I thought best for these reasons, to cast my vote in favor of the Hon. W. J. McKnight, the present senator, and the contestant from Jefferson.

Yours respectfully,

JOHN E. REYBURN.

After the nomination was regularly and unanimously made on the 7th day of October, A. D. 1884, Dr. McKnight received the following communication:

Indiana, Pa., October 15, 1884.

Dr. W. J. McKnight.

Dear Sir: Inasmuch as the day of election is almost here, and in view of the action of the Republican county committee of this county today, and with an earnest desire for the success and harmony of the party in this Senatorial district, I desire to make you a proposition, which, I think, if adopted will solve the vexed problem. It is this: Withdraw our letter to the State committee; let the Senatorial conference be reconvened, and permit that body to select a seventh man from an adjoining county, and to this tribunal we submit which of us shall be the candidate of the Republicans of the district. In this manner we will gain time, which is now a matter of grave necessity. If this proposition meets your approbation, I feel sure that it will be for the best interests of the party. As this letter will be handed to you to-morrow, may I hope for an answer not later than Friday, October 17? Awaiting a reply, and expressing the wish for the success of our party in this district, I am,

Very Respectfully,

GEORGE W. HOOD.

Reply of Dr. McKnight:

Indiana, Pa., October 16, 1884.

G. W. Hood, Esq.

My Dear Sir: Your letter of October 15 received, and contents noted. As I am now the regular nominee of the Republican party of this district for State senator, I am not at liberty to participate in any

future conferences on that subject. My duty is now to work for the success of the whole ticket. For your information as to the regularity of my nomination, I enclose you a paper marked "A," which fully explains your and my final action on that subject.

Very respectfully,

W. J. MCKNIGHT.

Dr. McKnight, after the report of Senator Reyburn had been received, addressed himself to the work of the campaign. Mr. Hood, on the other hand, determined to run as an independent candidate, relying on the large vote of Indiana to carry him through. In this he was successful. W. P. Hastings, the Democratic candidate, believing that his election was certain with two Republican candidates in the field, made but little effort, and Mr. Hood was elected by a plurality of twenty-three votes. The large Republican vote for Mr. Hood in Jefferson county was cast by the rank and file of the party to prevent the election of a Democratic senator—a result especially undesirable in view of the fact that two United States senators would be voted for by a Senator chosen at this election.

In 1888 Jefferson county presented W. C. Bond and Indiana county G. W. Hood. It was expected that Hood would give way and Bond be the nominee. But lo! as usual, it was "Indiana's turn." District conferences were held without results, and to assist in harmonizing the district and bring Republican success I published the following "Plain Statement":

"Mr. Editor: Whereas George W. Hood and others asserted in conversation, and published in 1884 in the Republican papers of this Senatorial district, that I had agreed in 1880 to yield the senatorial nomination to him in 1884, and that I was under a moral obligation to do so, and that in refusing to yield the nomination to him in 1884 I was violating oral pledges and the principles of honor; and whereas hundreds of good and true Republicans, both in Indiana and Jefferson counties, were deceived by said false assertions and untruthful statements; and whereas said charges and accusations have been made to me in person within the last few days by individuals claiming to be friends of Hood; and whereas I have never taken the notice of these base and false accusations that I should, therefore I now publicly denounce all such charges as maliciously false and groundless, and that the Republicans of this Senatorial district may know the truth I herewith publish a statement signed by five of the six conferees of our Senatorial conference in 1880 (the sixth mem-

ber of that conference being dead), who give their own version of this matter as follows, viz.:

"We, the undersigned conferees of Jefferson county in the Senatorial struggle of 1880, between G. W. Hood, of Indiana, and Dr. McKnight, of Jefferson, desiring that the truth may be fully and impartially known, and that right and truth may always prevail, do now, in the interest of justice, honesty and fairness, earnestly, candidly and cheerfully state that no arrangement, to our knowledge, implied or otherwise, was made in 1880, by, through or with the conferees of Indiana county, that could give Mr. Hood any claim to the nomination for senator in 1884.

"That no arrangement, to our knowledge, implied or otherwise, was made in 1880, by, through or between G. W. Hood and Dr. McKnight, that would in 1884 entitle Mr. Hood to the nomination for senator.

"That no arrangement to our knowledge, implied or otherwise, was made in 1880, by, through or with General Negley, that would

entitle Mr. Hood to the nomination for senator in 1884.

"That no arrangement, to our knowledge, understanding or agreement, was made in 1880, in any wise, shape or form, between the conferees, between the candidates, by, through or with General Negley, that could in the least invalidate the claims of Jefferson county to the senator in 1884.

"R. S. HUNT,

"JOSEPH HENDERSON,

"JOHN J. THOMPSON,

"*Conferees of Jefferson County.*

"The above statement is true and correct.

"A. J. T. CRAWFORD,

"W. C. GORDON,

"*Conferees of Indiana County.*

"Yours, etc.,

"W. J. McKNIGHT.

"Brookville, Pa., October 16, 1888."

Mr. Bond and Mr. Hood continued in the field, and the result in 1888 was the election of Hannibal K. Sloan, a Democrat.

## CHAPTER XX

### FINANCIAL

COINAGE AND PAPER MONEY—PIONEER CURRENCY—MONEY FROM 1850 TO 1860—HARD TIMES OF 1857—PRICE OF GOLD DURING CIVIL WAR—WAR STAMPS OF 1862—BANKS AND BANKING—JEFFERSON COUNTY BANKS—FINANCIAL CONDITIONS IN THE UNITED STATES TO-DAY

#### COINAGE AND PAPER MONEY

The first coins were struck in brass about 1184 B. C., and in gold and silver by Pheidon, Tyrant of Argos, about 862 B. C.

Paper money was first used in 1484.

The first paper money in the Province of Pennsylvania was issued in 1773.

The subject of a national mint for the United States was first introduced by Robert Morris, the patriot and financier of the Revolution. As head of the finance department, Mr. Morris was instructed by Congress to prepare a report on the foreign coins then in circulation in the United States. On the 15th of January, 1782, he laid before Congress an exposition of the whole subject. Accompanying this report was a plan for American coinage. But it was mainly through his efforts, in connection with Thomas Jefferson and Alexander Hamilton, that a mint was estab-

lished in the early history of the union of the States. On the 15th of April, 1790, Congress instructed the secretary of the treasury, Alexander Hamilton, to prepare and report a proper plan for the establishment of a national mint, and Mr. Hamilton presented his report at the next session. An act was framed providing for the establishing of the mint, which finally passed both Houses, and received President Washington's approval April 2, 1792.

The pioneer building erected in the United States for public use under the authority of the federal government was a structure for the United States mint. This was a plain brick edifice, on the east side of Seventh street, near Arch, in Philadelphia, Pa., the cornerstone of which was laid by David Rittenhouse, director of the mint, on July 31, 1792. In the following October operations of coining commenced. This building was occupied for about forty years. On the 19th of May,

1829, an act was passed by Congress locating the United States mint on its present site.

The first metal purchased for coinage was six pounds of old copper at one shilling and three pence per pound, which was coined and delivered to the treasurer in 1792.

The pioneer coinage of the United States consisted of silver half dimes, issued in October, 1792, of which Washington makes mention in his address to Congress, on November 6, 1792, as follows: "There has been a small beginning in the coinage of half dimes, the want of small coins in circulation calling the first attention to them."

The first deposit of silver bullion was made on July 18, 1794, by the Bank of Maryland. It consisted of coins of France, amounting to eighty thousand seven hundred and fifty dollars and seventy-three and a half cents. The first return of silver coins to the treasurer was made on October 15, 1794. All, or about all, of our silver money was coined first in 1796. The silver ten-cent piece weighed forty-one grains, and the five-cent piece weighed twenty grains.

The first deposit of gold bullion for coinage was made by Moses Brown, merchant, of Boston, on February 12, 1795; it was of gold ingots, worth two thousand two hundred and seventy-six dollars and seventy-two cents, which was paid for in silver coins. The pioneer return of gold coinage took place on July 31, 1795, and consisted of seven hundred and forty-four half eagles. The first delivery of eagles was on September 22d, same year, and consisted of four hundred pieces.

The present system of the coins is formed upon the principles laid down in the resolution of Congress in 1786. In the act of 1792 it was declared that the money of account be expressed in dollars (the dollar to be the unit), dimes or tenths, cents or hundredths, and mills or thousandths of a dollar, and that all accounts in public offices or proceedings in the courts of the United States be kept in conformity with this regulation. Nothing can be more simple or convenient than this decimal subdivision. The terms are proper because they express the proportions which they are intended to designate. The dollar was wisely chosen, as it corresponded with the Spanish coin, with which we had been long familiar.

The mills were imaginary and never coined. The big, old-fashioned cents were made of copper, round, and about one inch in diameter and one-sixth of an inch in thickness. They weighed two hundred and sixty-four grains, and the copper half cent weighed one hundred

and thirty-two grains. These were issued until 1857, when the law was enacted creating the nickel cent.

Our Government has given us, at different times, the following five minor coins: Half cent, coined 1793, stopped 1857; one cent, first coined 1796, still in use; two cents, coined 1864, stopped 1872; three cents, coined 1865, stopped 1880; and the five-cent piece. We have now only two minor coins, the one-cent and five-cent pieces. Six denominations of gold have been coined, but only four are now issued.

For sixty-one years we had free coinage in the United States of gold and silver. Anyone could take gold and silver to the mint and get it coined free of charge, but in 1853 this free coinage was stopped by an act of Congress. While the government realizes enormous profits from the manufacture of money, it does not and will not redeem the counterfeits which fall into the hands of the people. Its vast profits might well, if necessary, be expended in giving absolute security to the money which it makes for the people.

In March, 1865, Congress authorized the motto, "In God We Trust," to be placed on our coins. This was highly commendable and desirable. During President Roosevelt's administration the motto was ordered off, but the next Congress enacted a law restoring it.

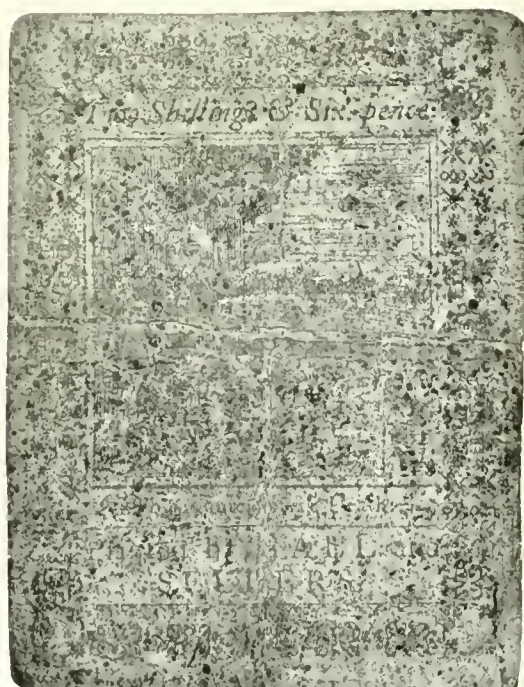
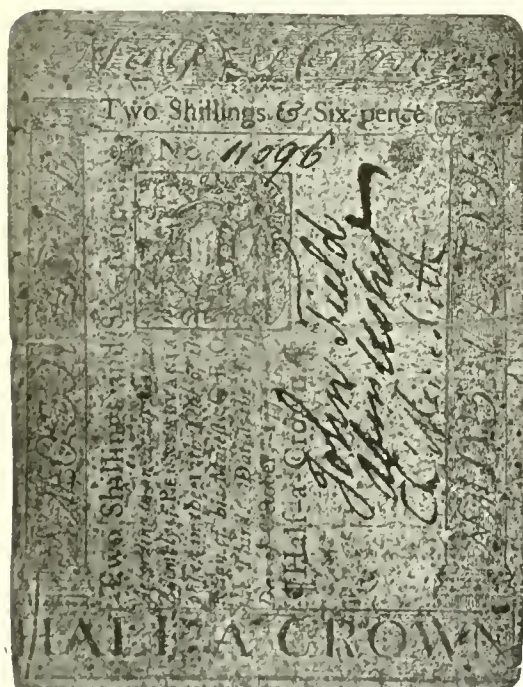
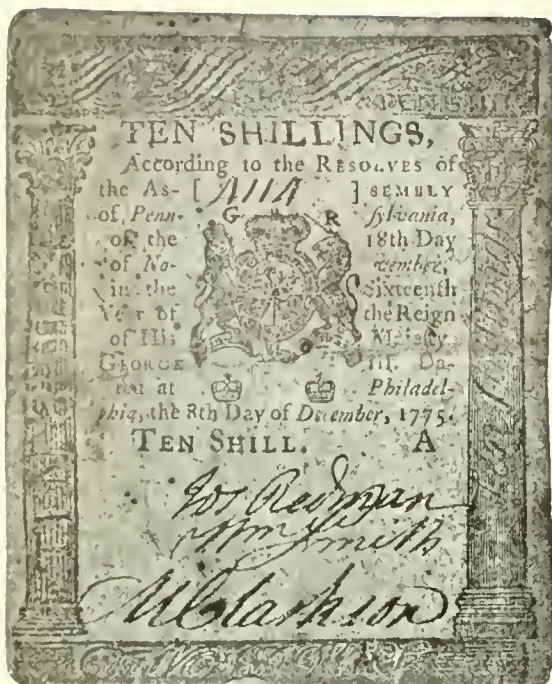
Since the foundation of the government \$17,792,528.807.91 in currency has been put in circulation. Of this great sum \$15,905,864.447.18 had been redeemed at the end of the fiscal year June 30, 1911. Money lost by fire, flood, shipwreck; buried and forgotten; hidden and never to be discovered because those who hid it have passed away, and money lost in various other ways, all goes to swell Uncle Sam's profits.

During the Civil war the treasury department issued \$368,724,079.45 in fractional currency, notes ranging from three cents to fifty cents. Though practically half a century has elapsed since the issues, \$15,233,320.26 of these fractions of a dollar have never been presented to the treasury, and so small have the redemptions been in recent years, that of 1911 having been only \$1,431.35, that treasury officials are now calculating on retaining at least fifteen million dollars from this single issue.

Specie payments were suspended January 1, 1862; resumed January 1, 1879.

Up to 1860 the business of the country was carried on by a currency of State banks, orders, and county orders, and the more you had of this money sometimes the poorer you were.





State banks, which were chartered before the adoption of the Federal Constitution, were up to June 3, 1864, furnishing the principal part of the paper circulation of the country. The government took over the function of making paper money in the sixties, after the people had suffered enormous monetary losses through the counterfeiting rampant in the old days of State banks and wildcat currency. The very first issues by the federal government were a distinct improvement, artistically and mechanically, over the State bank currency. The standard of excellence continually improved with the passing of the years until within a very recent time, when deteriorating reformers began their attacks on the excellence of our currency. (See also Banks and Banking in this chapter.)

#### PIONEER CURRENCY

The pioneer merchants when going to Philadelphia for goods put their silver Spanish dollars in belts, in undershirts, or anywhere on their persons where they thought it could be best concealed. They made their journeys on horseback, and every horseback rider (tourist) carried a pair of leather saddlebags.

Fifty years ago every merchant in Brookville was forced, as a matter of protection, to subscribe for and receive a "Bank Note Detector," a publication revised and issued monthly or weekly. The weeklies cost two dollars and fifty cents a year. These periodicals gave a weekly report of all broken banks, the discount on all good bank notes, par value of all State paper money, as well as points for the detection of counterfeit notes and coin. Even then the business man could not be sure that the notes he accepted would not be pronounced worthless by the next mail, for there was hardly a week without a bank failure, and nearly every man had bills of broken banks in his possession. To add to the perplexities of the situation, there were innumerable counterfeits which could with difficulty be distinguished from the genuine. Granting that the bank was good, and that the discount was properly figured, there was no assurance that the bill was what it purported to be. The best currency of those times was New York banknotes, and the poorest those of the Western banks. There was a discount on all notes, ranging from one to twenty per cent. It was for the interest of the private bankers to circulate the notes on which there was the largest discount, and as a consequence the country was flooded with bills of banks, the locations

of which were hardly known. All this was a terrible annoyance and loss to the people, but it was a regular bonanza to the "shaving shops." Even of the uncertain bank-notes there was not enough to do the business of the community. Most of the buying and selling was done on long credit, and occasionally a manufacturing firm, to ease itself along and relieve the necessities of the public, would issue a mongrel coin, which went by the name of "pewterinctum."

The "bank-note detectors" had a department showing wood-cut pictures of all the foreign and native silver and gold coins, and also gave the value of each. This was necessary, inasmuch as our silver currency, even as late as the fifties, was still largely foreign. The different States fixed the value of this foreign currency each for its own locality. For example, in New York eight shillings made a dollar, but in Pennsylvania seven shillings and sixpence made a dollar.

Previous to the passage of the law by the federal government for regulating the coins of the United States much perplexity arose from the use of no less than four different currencies or rates at which one species of coin was recoined, in the different parts of the Union. Thus, in New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Maine, Rhode Island, Connecticut, Vermont, Virginia and Kentucky the dollar was recoined at six shillings; in New York and North Carolina, at eight shillings; in New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Maryland, at seven shillings and sixpence; in Georgia and South Carolina, at four shillings and eightpence. The subject had engaged the attention of the Congress of the old Confederation.

When money was scarce merchants were compelled to sell their goods on credit, and principally for barter. There were two prices, for cash and credit. The commodities that were exchanged for in our stores were boards, shingles, square timber, wheat, rye, buckwheat, flax seed, clover seed, timothy seed, wool, rags, beeswax, feathers, hickory nuts, chestnuts, hides, deer pelts, elderberries, furs, road orders, school and county orders, eggs, butter, tow cloth, linen cloth, ax handles, rafting bows and pins, rafting grubs, maple sugar in the spring, and oats after harvest. Everything is done on a cash basis now.

#### MONEY FROM 1850 TO 1860—HARD TIMES OF 1857

In 1859 the merchants of Jefferson county signed an agreement and advertised in our

county papers that hereafter they would not receive the "eleven penny bit" for twelve and a half cents, neither would they take the "six penny bit" for merchandise at six and a fourth cents, but that they would receive these coins only at the value of United States money, ten cents and five cents, respectively. Up to this date the business of the country had been largely transacted on the basis of foreign and Colonial coin.

It is hard to believe in these prosperous days, unless one has lived in the same period as myself, that from 1850 to 1860 our minor silver coins were nearly driven out of circulation by the abundance of gold over silver, and by this comparison silver became scarce and dear, although the gold and silver dollar had the same legal value. Yet by the inexorable law of "supply and demand," in 1849 a silver dollar was worth in the market one hundred and one cents, and by 1859 the market for silver dollars had gone up to one hundred and five cents in gold. Consequently, silver coins were bought and sold then as every other commodity, thus driving silver coins out of circulation and giving us people great trouble in making change. So great was the distress in this respect in the autumn of 1857 that about every bank in the United States was forced to suspend specie payment for a time. Now under our national bank system there is no hoarding of gold and silver, people preferring paper money.

#### PRICE OF GOLD

The price of gold during the War of the Rebellion is shown in the following condensed table:

1862	Lowest	Highest
January .....	101	105
October .....	122	137
December .....	130	134
1863	Lowest	Highest
January .....	134	160
February .....	153	172
December .....	147	152
1864	Lowest	Highest
January .....	151	160
July .....	222	285
December .....	211	244
1865	Lowest	Highest
January 1st .....	225	227
January 20th .....	200	217

#### BANKS AND BANKING

Only one association for banking purposes is found mentioned previous to 1775, and that

was the "Land Bank" of Massachusetts, established in 1739-40. The only banks in existence when the national government went into operation were the Bank of North America, chartered in 1781; the Bank of New York, established in 1784, chartered in 1791; and the Bank of Massachusetts, in Boston; with an aggregate capital of about two million dollars. On the 1st of January, 1811, the whole number of banks in the United States was eighty-eight, their aggregate capital twenty-two million, seven hundred thousand dollars, and of specie nine million, six hundred thousand dollars. In 1830 there were three hundred and thirty banks, capital one hundred and forty-five million dollars; in 1840, nine hundred and one banks, capital three hundred and fifty-eight million dollars; in 1843, six hundred and ninety-one banks, capital two hundred and twenty-eight million dollars; in 1850, eight hundred and seventy-two banks, capital two hundred and twenty-seven million dollars; and in 1860, one thousand, five hundred and sixty-two, with a capital of four hundred and twenty-one million dollars. On the 1st of November, 1865, the national banks numbered one thousand, six hundred and one, of which six hundred and seventy-nine were new banks, and nine hundred and twenty-two were conversions from State institutions.

The first National Bank law of the United States was enacted February 25, 1863. This act was repealed in 1864, and the act of June 3, 1864, substituted. This law is now known as the National Bank Act, and was established to create a currency for the whole country. The present National Bank system is the best in the world, safest, soundest, and, in my opinion, cannot be much improved.

State banks were chartered before the adoption of the Federal Constitution.

The pioneer act of the Legislature of Pennsylvania regulating banks was passed March 21, 1813, but Governor Snyder vetoed the bill. On March 21, 1814, this bill was "log-rolled" through the Legislature and became a law over Governor Snyder's veto. Previous to that time banks were organized under articles of association.

The savings bank system originated in Scotland in 1810, and the movement spread to England and thence to Europe and America. The first institution of this kind in America was the Philadelphia Savings-Fund Society, which was started privately in 1816, and opened for business December 2d of that year.

## JEFFERSON COUNTY BANKS

In the pioneer days, there was no bank in Jefferson county. There was no way to transmit funds except to send them with a direct messenger or by some neighbor who had business in the locality where you desired to send your money. An adroit way was to secure a ten-, fifty- or one-hundred-dollar bill, cut it in two, send the first half in a letter, wait for a reply, and then inclose the other half in a letter also, and the party receiving the halves could paste them together.

The first National Bank of Brookville was organized February 14, 1863, and went into voluntary liquidation March 26, 1874.

Brookville Bank, organized for business May 28, 1866, closed out October, 1874.

The bank of W. F. Clark & Son was opened in Brookville November, 1869, and discontinued July, 1879.

The Jefferson County National Bank was organized in Brookville July 27, 1878. The original cashier, Joseph B. Henderson, became president January 9, 1883, and has held the position since, William H. Gray being now vice president and James S. Carroll cashier. Capital, \$50,000.

The National Bank of Brookville was organized August 25, 1883. Capital, \$50,000. Original officers: Ira C. Fuller, president; W. D. J. Marlin, vice president; B. M. Marlin, cashier. On November 3, 1885, E. H. Darrah was elected a director and also president to fill the vacancy caused by Mr. Fuller's resignation. Reorganized in 1891 with a capital of \$100,000, and officers: William Dickey, president; Calvin Rogers, vice president; Thomas L. Templeton, cashier; D. L. Taylor, assistant cashier.

Present officers: Charles Corbet, president; Dr. W. J. McKnight, vice president; Lawrence V. Deemer, cashier; John M. Brosius, assistant cashier; Claude K. Hawthorne, bookkeeper. The bank is located in the Stone bank building in Brookville. It is now (1915) a conservative bank, loaning its own money, pays no interest on deposits, is safe, sane and slow. The stockholders are wealthy, and the officers practical, experienced men.

The Brookville Title and Trust Company was organized in 1903, with R. M. Matson as president and D. L. Taylor cashier. The latter became president in 1912. H. C. Beach has been vice president from the beginning, and A. D. Deemer is also vice president. John E. Geist is secretary and treasurer. Capital, \$125,000.

The First National Bank of Reynoldsville was organized in April, 1893, with Camden Mitchell as president, his successor being Scott McClelland. John H. Kaucher, the former cashier, became president in January, 1906, and is still holding the office, with J. S. Hammond as vice president; F. K. Alexander, cashier; E. D. Deible, assistant cashier. Capital, \$75,000.

The People's National Bank of Reynoldsville was so organized in 1905. It was founded in 1874. Capital, \$100,000. Present officers: Dr. J. C. Sayers, president; August Baldauf, vice president; F. D. Smith, vice president; Albert G. Christy, cashier; John Baldauf, assistant cashier.

The Citizens National Bank of Reynoldsville was started in July, 1906. Capital, \$50,000. Present officers: J. W. Stewart, president; J. F. Dinger, vice president; J. W. Hunter, cashier.

The pioneer bank in Punxsutawney was the Mahoning, which opened its doors June 24, 1870. In July, 1886, M. J. Dinsmore purchased the entire stock, and in December of the same year sold the bank to Dr. Joseph Shields and retired from the business. It was then organized with Dr. Shields as president; Dr. S. S. Hamilton, vice president; Lon Pantall, cashier. It discontinued business in 1902.

The First National Bank of Punxsutawney was organized August 7, 1883. It was absorbed by the Punxsutawney National Bank in 1909.

The Citizens' Bank of Punxsutawney was organized in 1890. It was later taken over by the Punxsutawney National Bank.

The Punxsutawney National Bank was organized in January, 1901, and opened for business in the Kurtz Block March 12th of that year, with W. W. Winslow as president. This honor was within the year of its beginning transferred to Samuel A. Rinn, who has since worn the regalia, which he may pass on to his successor clean and unsoiled. Capital, \$200,000; surplus, \$250,000. The present officers are: S. A. Rinn, president; Irwin Simpson, W. W. Winslow, vice presidents; F. C. Lang, cashier; J. L. Kurtz, W. A. Sutter, B. W. Young, assistant cashiers.

The Farmers & Miners Trust Company of Punxsutawney was organized as such in 1907. Capital, \$150,000. It began business December 5, 1901, as the Farmers' National Bank, with Samuel States as president; J. H. Prothro, vice president; James H. Maize, cashier. Upon the reorganization, in October, 1907, Jefferson G. Wingert became president; J. H.

Fink, vice president; James H. Maize, treasurer; Glenn Shaffer, assistant treasurer. The present officers are: J. H. Fink, president; H. G. Bowers, vice president; G. E. Hagstrom, treasurer; T. B. Mitchell, secretary.

The County National Bank of Punxsutawney was opened in 1910, with W. J. Brown as president; J. R. Pantall, vice president; and J. E. Pantall, cashier. The officers are still the same except that H. Meade McGee is vice president. Ruth Sprankle and J. Carlton Miner are assistant cashiers. Capital, \$100,000.

The Citizens' National Bank of Big Run was opened in 1890 as the Citizens' Bank, with a capital of \$31,000. William Irvin was president; Adam Miller vice president; and Silas Swartz, cashier. The bank was incorporated October 29, 1900, as the Citizens' National, with a capital of \$35,000, and began business February 1, 1901, with G. W. Miller as president. He is now vice president, Charles H. Irvin having become president in 1912. J. M. McClure is first vice president; G. C. Bowers, cashier. The bank has occupied its own building since 1892.

Falls Creek has one bank, the First National, established in 1902, with D. T. Dennison as president, and Fred A. Lane as vice president. The latter was president for several years, but is now again vice president, with Mr. Dennison as president.

The Brockwayville Bank was opened in 1889, and reorganized as the First National Bank of Brockwayville July 12, 1900. It was chartered in June, 1900. The first officers were: R. L. Buzard, president; S. C. Bond, vice president; C. H. Marshall, cashier. They served until S. C. Bond succeeded Mr. Buzard in the presidency in 1904, Robert Humphreys becoming vice president. Another change was made October 22d of that year, when A. R. Chapin became cashier, still serving. Mr. Humphreys succeeded Mr. Bond as president January 12, 1915, and served until his death, July 21, 1915, when J. L. Bond became president. The latter had succeeded Mr. Humphreys as vice president when Mr. Humphreys was advanced to the presidency. Since Mr. Bond became president the vice president has been Dr. George H. Humphreys.

The Union National Bank of Summerville was organized in 1903, under the supervision of J. M. Shannon, of Clarion, Pa., and Dr. James A. Haven, of Summerville, Pa. It was reorganized some years later with D. T. Shields as president and John Slicker first

vice president; C. E. Carrier, cashier. The latter died April 24, 1915. Capital, \$50,000.

Sykesville First National Bank was opened in January, 1905, with J. B. Sykes as president; John S. Weakland, vice president; Fred S. Maize, cashier. Capital, \$25,000. This bank is a United States depository. Present officers: Dr. J. Frank Raine, president; C. H. Boyles, vice president; W. D. McHenry, cashier.

#### WAR STAMPS OF 1862

The date of the passage of the original act imposing the stamp duty was July 1, 1862. The act of June 6, 1872, repealed said taxes on and after October 1, 1872, except the tax of two cents on bank checks, drafts or orders. The act of March 3d, 1883, repealed the stamp act on bank checks on and after July 1st, 1883.

Stamp duties imposed, prior to July 1st, 1865, on agreements, contracts and other documents, viz:

Original Act: Act July 1, 1862. Reenactment: Act June 30, 1864. Amendments: Act March 3, 1865, Act July 13, 1866, Act March 2, 1867, Act April 10, 1869, Act July 14, 1870. Repealing Acts: Act June 6, 1872, Act March 3, 1883.

#### *Value of Stamps Used*

Agreement of appraisements, five cents on each sheet.

Leases, five cents for rents not over three thousand dollars.

Notes, five cents for one hundred dollars, and five cents for each additional hundred dollars or fraction.

Orders, for the payment of money, two cents for over ten dollars.

Receipts, two cents for over twenty dollars.

Deed, fifty cents for land sold not exceeding five hundred dollars, and fifty cents for each additional five hundred dollars or fraction.

Judgment note, fifty cents for one hundred dollars or over.

#### FINANCIAL CONDITION IN THE UNITED STATES TO-DAY

Fifty years ago the financial center of the world was London. The Rothschilds were the greatest bankers and the Bank of England the greatest bank in the world. It is not so now. New York City is the financial center, and the

## STATISTICAL RECORD OF THE UNITED STATES

Year.	Area. <sup>1</sup>	Population June 1. <sup>2</sup>	Popu- lation per square mile. <sup>3</sup>	Wealth.		Public debt, less cash in Treasury July 1.	
				Total.	Per capita.	Total. <sup>4</sup>	Per capita.
	<i>Sq. miles.</i>			<i>Dollars.</i>	<i>Dollars.</i>	<i>Dollars.</i>	<i>Dolls.</i>
1800	892, 135	5, 308, 483	6. 12			82, 976, 294. 35	15. 63
1810	1, 720, 122	7, 239, 881	4. 29			53, 173, 217. 52	7. 34
1820	1, 792, 223	9, 638, 453	5. 50			91, 015, 566. 15	9. 44
1830	1, 792, 223	12, 866, 020	7. 34			48, 565, 406. 50	3. 77
1840	1, 792, 223	17, 069, 453	9. 73			3, 573, 343. 82	. 21
1850	2, 997, 119	23, 191, 876	7. 88	7, 135, 780, 000	307. 69	63, 452, 773. 55	2. 74
1855	3, 026, 789	27, 256, 000	9. 16			35, 585, 956. 56	1. 31
1856	3, 026, 789	28, 083, 000	9. 44			10, 965, 953. 01	1. 14
1857	3, 026, 789	28, 916, 000	9. 72			9, 998, 621. 76	. 99
1858	3, 026, 789	29, 758, 000	10. 01			37, 900, 191. 72	1. 51
1859	3, 026, 789	30, 596, 000	10. 29			53, 405, 234. 19	1. 91
1860	3, 026, 789	31, 443, 321	10. 57	16, 159, 616, 000	513. 93	59, 964, 402. 01	1. 91
1861	3, 026, 789	32, 064, 000	10. 78			87, 718, 660. 80	2. 74
1862	3, 026, 789	32, 704, 000	11. 00			505, 312, 752. 17	15. 45
1863	3, 026, 789	33, 365, 000	11. 22			1, 111, 350, 737. 41	33. 31
1864	3, 026, 789	34, 046, 000	11. 45			1, 709, 452, 277. 04	50. 21
1865	3, 026, 789	34, 748, 000	11. 68			2, 674, 815, 856. 76	76. 98
1866	3, 026, 789	35, 469, 000	11. 93			2, 636, 036, 163. 84	74. 32
1867	3, 026, 789	36, 211, 000	12. 18			2, 508, 151, 211. 69	69. 26
1868	3, 026, 789	36, 973, 000	12. 43			2, 480, 853, 413. 23	67. 10
1869	3, 026, 789	37, 756, 000	12. 69			2, 432, 771, 873. 09	64. 43
1870	3, 026, 789	38, 558, 371	12. 96	30, 068, 518, 000	779. 83	2, 331, 169, 956. 21	60. 46
1871	3, 026, 789	39, 555, 000	13. 30			2, 246, 994, 068. 67	56. 81
1872	3, 026, 789	40, 596, 000	13. 65			2, 149, 780, 530. 35	52. 96
1873	3, 026, 789	41, 677, 000	14. 01			2, 105, 462, 060. 75	50. 52
1874	3, 026, 789	42, 796, 000	14. 39			2, 104, 149, 153. 69	49. 17
1875	3, 026, 789	43, 951, 000	14. 78			2, 090, 041, 170. 13	47. 53
1876	3, 026, 789	45, 137, 000	15. 18			2, 060, 925, 340. 45	45. 66
1877	3, 026, 789	46, 353, 000	15. 59			2, 019, 275, 431. 37	43. 56
1878	3, 026, 789	47, 598, 000	16. 00			1, 999, 382, 280. 45	42. 01
1879	3, 026, 789	48, 866, 000	16. 43			1, 996, 414, 905. 03	40. 85
1880	3, 026, 789	50, 155, 783	16. 86	43, 642, 000, 000	870. 20	1, 919, 326, 747. 75	38. 27
1881	3, 026, 789	51, 316, 000	17. 25			1, 819, 650, 154. 23	35. 46
1882	3, 026, 789	52, 495, 000	17. 65			1, 675, 023, 474. 25	31. 91
1883	3, 026, 789	53, 693, 000	18. 05			1, 538, 781, 825. 15	28. 66
1884	3, 026, 789	54, 911, 000	18. 46			1, 438, 542, 995. 39	26. 20
1885	3, 026, 789	56, 148, 000	18. 88			1, 375, 352, 443. 91	24. 50
1886	3, 026, 789	57, 404, 000	19. 30			1, 282, 145, 840. 44	22. 34
1887	3, 026, 789	58, 680, 000	19. 73			1, 175, 168, 675. 42	20. 03
1888	3, 026, 789	59, 974, 000	20. 17			1, 063, 004, 894. 73	17. 72
1889	3, 026, 789	61, 289, 000	20. 61			975, 939, 750. 22	15. 92
1890	3, 026, 789	62, 917, 714	21. 16	65, 037, 091, 000	1, 035. 57	890, 784, 370. 53	14. 15
1891	3, 026, 789	63, 844, 000	21. 47			851, 912, 751. 78	13. 34
1892	3, 026, 789	65, 086, 000	21. 88			811, 526, 463. 60	12. 93
1893	3, 026, 789	66, 319, 000	22. 31			838, 969, 475. 75	12. 64
1894	3, 026, 789	67, 632, 000	22. 74			899, 313, 380. 55	13. 30
1895	3, 026, 789	68, 934, 000	23. 18	* 77, 000, 000, 000	* 1, 117. 01	901, 672, 966. 74	13. 08
1896	3, 026, 789	70, 254, 000	23. 62			955, 297, 253. 70	13. 60
1897	3, 026, 789	71, 592, 000	24. 07			986, 656, 086. 14	13. 78
1898	3, 026, 789	72, 947, 000	24. 53			1, 027, 085, 492. 14	14. 08
1899	3, 026, 789	74, 318, 000	24. 99			1, 155, 320, 235. 19	15. 55
1900	3, 026, 789	75, 941, 575	25. 55	88, 517, 307, 000	1 164. 79	1, 107, 711, 257. 89	14. 58
1901	3, 026, 789	77, 612, 569	26. 10			1, 044, 739, 119. 97	13. 46
1902	3, 026, 789	79, 230, 563	26. 64			969, 457, 241. 04	12. 24
1903	3, 026, 789	80, 848, 557	27. 18			925, 011, 637. 31	11. 44
1904	3, 026, 789	82, 466, 551	27. 73	107, 104, 212, 000	1, 318. 11	967, 231, 773. 75	11. 73
1905	3, 026, 789	84, 084, 545	28. 27			989, 866, 772. 00	11. 77
1906	3, 026, 789	85, 702, 533	28. 82			961, 435, 686. 79	11. 25
1907	3, 026, 789	87, 320, 539	29. 36			878, 596, 755. 03	10. 06
1908	3, 026, 789	88, 938, 527	29. 90			933, 132, 409. 38	10. 55
1909	3, 026, 789	90, 556, 521	30. 45			1, 023, 861, 530. 79	11. 31
1910	3, 026, 789	92, 174, 515	30. 99			1, 046, 449, 185. 25	11. 35
1911	3, 026, 789	93, 792, 509	31. 54			1, 015, 784, 338. 46	10. 83
1912	3, 026, 789	95, 410, 503	32. 08			1, 027, 574, 697. 28	10. 77
1913	3, 026, 789	97, 028, 497	32. 63			1, 028, 564, 055. 14	10. 60
1914	3, 026, 789	98, 646, 491	33. 17			1, 042, 399, 898. 00	10. 53

late J. Pierpont Morgan was the man. King Edward solicited financial tips from him. The Bank of England to-day controls \$174,500,000, while Morgan dominated and controlled over two billion dollars. The wealth of Uncle Sam in 1915 exceeds that of the realms of England, France and Germany combined. In one generation we have increased ninety-four billions. We have a per capita of forty-three dollars for each man, woman and child of the best currency in the world.

Up to about 1860 there were not more than six or seven millionaires in the country. In 1901 there were three thousand, eight hundred and twenty-eight. Eighty-seven per cent of our millionaires, under our improved conditions, have built their own fortunes, and most of these from extreme poverty.

Cornelius Vanderbilt began life as a farmer.

Wanamaker's first salary was \$1.25 a week.

Jim Keene drove a milk wagon in a California town.

P. T. Barnum was a bartender in Niblo's theater, New York.

Jay Gould canvassed Delaware county, N. Y., selling maps at \$1.50 apiece.

Andrew Carnegie did his first work in a Pittsburgh telegraph office at \$3 a week.

Adam Forepaugh was a butcher in Philadelphia when he decided to go into the show business.

In my opinion, the enormous supply of both gold and silver (depreciated money) in the world to-day is in part the cause of the rising prices in the cost of living. Tariff, labor unions, trusts, corporations and combinations have but little to do with this rise. The law of "supply and demand" must and will adjust and correct unequal conditions among the people, if we rest in peace and exercise patience. Time rectifies all things. We need more farm help.

I am sorry to say that in these days of universal graft the practice and song is, "Dimes and dollars, dollars and dimes; an empty pocket is the worst of crimes. Steal by night, steal by day, but do it all in a legal way." Or, if you get caught in this act of stealing, get some one to clear you on "Points of Law."

We close this chapter with a statistical record of the United States, by decades for the first half of the nineteenth century, yearly since 1855.

## CHAPTER XXI

### BOROUGH OF BROOKVILLE

BROOKVILLE'S HISTORIC SPRING—JIM HUNT'S CAVE—PIONEER NOTES—RECOLLECTIONS OF BROOKVILLE, 1840-1843—BROOKVILLE'S EARLY PUGILISTS—TAXABLES, POPULATION, ETC.—DISTANCES FROM BROOKVILLE TO OTHER COUNTY POINTS—BUSINESS DEVELOPMENT—MAILS AND STAGES—PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS—PUBLIC SCHOOLS AND BUILDINGS—CEMETERIES—FIRES—BOROUGH OFFICES, 1915—FIFTY YEARS AGO

Brookville was named for, or on account of, the springs or brooks on its hillsides, springs which here to all in these continuous woods did freely flow unbought. Brook, with the French "ville," or Latin "villa," a country-seat, in common English, a town—these put together formed the name.

#### BROOKVILLE'S HISTORIC SPRING—JIM HUNT'S CAVE

As early as 1755 there is authentic record that the Delaware Indians carried white captives over a trail through what is now Punxsutawney and Brookville to the Allegheny river and Lake Erie region. These Indians stopped overnight occasionally where Sandy

Lick and the North Fork unite, eating their cornmeal and drinking from the spring. It was here that the fugitive Indian, Jim Hunt, had a hiding place in an artificial cave. Jim was a fugitive from his tribe for murder, and when apprised by the whoops of his friends always hid in this cave. (See also recollections of Brookville, in this chapter). The water was too cool for Jim's stomach, hence he spent most of his time about Barnett's, where he could get "firewater." The old State road lay on the left of the pike coming from Port Barnett, and came down what is now Litch Hill, close by and near to this spring; and for eighteen years the old-time emigrant, with his flintlock gun, his dog, wagon and family, always stopped at the foot of the hill, in a sly

little nook of laurel blossoms, to quench his thirst with old rye and pearly, pure potatoes of water from this bubbling white-sand spring.

In my early days Sunday school picnics, and occasionally a Fourth of July, were celebrated here. To the people of Brookville it was a great resort during the hot days of summer. As a rule, everybody went over on Sabbath with a tin cup to refresh themselves. It is at the foot of the hill just below Anthony Wayne Cook's late mill.

The sand spring was a great pool in the white rock, where water enough gushed out to run a prohibition campaign and give every man a drink as often as he wanted one. When I first knew the spring it was doing business single-handed and alone, although the distillery close by and the brewery across the creek were rivals for public favor, to say nothing of Heber's tavern on the corner. But the spring remained, while the distillery went; and the path that led down to the spring has borne the footprint, often, too, of nearly every man, woman or child who has traveled this forest or lived in Brookville in the last one hundred years.

The town of Brookville as first laid out did not cover a very large area. The northern boundary was Butler alley, north of the old graveyard, and thence to the North Fork on the east, taking in the mills and pond of A. Wayne Cook. On the west the line was Gordon's alley leaving out the Presbyterian church, thence down Gordon's alley to Water street, taking in "Hunt's Point," thence along Valley to Pickering, and across the Red Bank and out Pickering street to lot No. 25, taking in the property of Thomas Mabon, thence to the Sandy Lick. Several additions, viz., Dowling's, Mabon's, Taylor's, Litch's and Hastings', have been made from time to time, until the present dimensions of the borough are quite extended, covering an area of two square miles. The town as it has grown larger has improved in like manner, and now, with its beautiful residences, paved streets and elegant large business blocks, is second to no town of its size in the State. The surrounding scenery is grandly beautiful, and the location an eminently healthy one, epidemics being almost unknown in the history of the town.

From an early history, in speaking of Jefferson county, and especially of Brookville, we quote the following: "The scenery around this town would be fine were it not that all the hills, except on the north side, are still clothed by the original forest of pines, being held by distant proprietors, who neither sell nor im-

prove. Its situation is on the Waterford and Susquehanna turnpike, forty-four miles east of Franklin, and immediately at the head of Red Bank creek, which is here formed by the confluence of two branches. The great State road, called the Olean road, between Kittanning and Olean, passes through the county about seven miles west of Brookville. North of the turnpike, however, the road has been suffered to be closed by obstructions, and is not now used." Another writer says "that Meade's trail from Port Barnett crossed the creek five times." Still another says, "This hole can never become a place of any importance, the county seat must be removed to Punxsutawney or Port Barnett." "A few straggling Indians occasionally called at the village, reminding one of the former scenes." "Times are slow," says another; "our lumber at the creek will not bring more than three or four dollars." They had hard times in the past, times that made the county seat what it is, a commercial center, a center of religion and morals, a place for culture in literature and music, which for its age will compare with learned Boston.

#### PIONEER NOTES

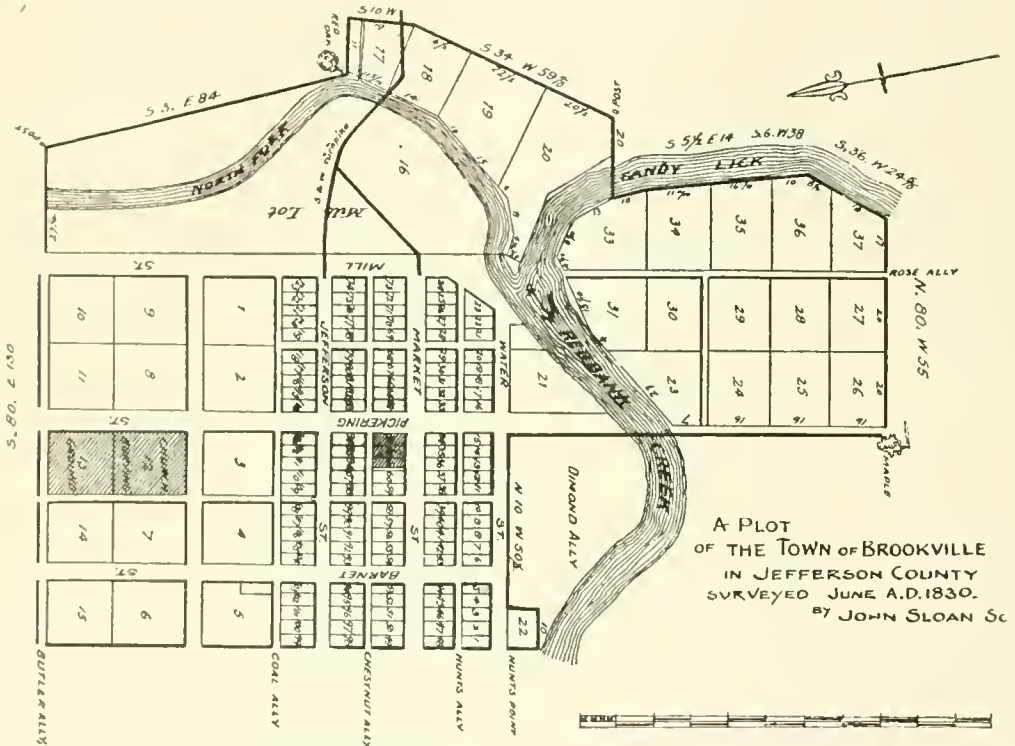
The place was laid out in 1830 as the county seat. In 1831 a traveler speaks of it as a "shanty town," and doubts that the population might amount to fifty.

Under date of 1830 we find the following: "*Brookville*:"—The spot selected by the commissioners as the seat of justice for Jefferson county, and confirmed by act of Assembly, etc., has lately been laid out in town lots and out lots bearing this name. At the sale which took place last week, town lots were sold from thirty dollars to three hundred dollars each; the last day's sale averaged above fifty dollars, without including a mill seat (Barr's) sold for one thousand dollars. Proceeds of sale will no doubt be sufficient to build a courthouse. This may be considered high rate for lots most of which still remain in a state of nature, but the advantages and prospects of this new county town attracted a crowd of strangers. Persons were known to be present from twelve neighboring counties. The location of Brookville is a good one, and it has been judiciously laid out by Mr. Sloan, the artist. It is situated on the Susquehanna and Waterford turnpike, forty-four miles east of Franklin, and immediately at the head of Red Bank, which is formed by the confluence of the three branches of the Sandy Lick at this point. Red Bank

has in general a sufficiency of water for steam-boats on the Blanchard plan. The Allegheny steamboats could visit Brookville were it not for the obstructions created by a few mill-dams. Brookville must become the place of deposit for the iron manufactured in the counties of Centre and Clearfield, designed for the Pittsburgh market. The lands of Jefferson county are of much better quality than is generally supposed by those who have formed an

up in August, 1830. There are now here about forty dwellings, a brick courthouse and offices, four stores and four taverns."

"Brookville, the county seat, is situated on the Waterford and Susquehanna turnpike, forty-four miles east of Franklin, and immediately at the head of Red Bank creek, which is here formed by the confluence of three branches.\* The town was laid out by the county commissioners in 1830: the lots were



estimate by merely passing through them. Large bodies are exceedingly well adapted to the culture of small grains. Should this village spring up as rapidly as it bids fair to do, it may be considered an acquisition to the interests of the Northern turnpike road."

Purchasers stopped with James Parks, near where Christ's brewery was later located, and with David Butler, on the east side of the North Fork, at the head of what is now A. Wayne Cook's dam. A number also stopped with John Eason, in his shanty on Main street.

We quote two other early chroniclers:

"Brookville p. t. and st. of jus. of Jefferson county, situated on the Susquehanna and Waterford turnpike road, 44 ms. S. E. from Franklin, 238 N. W. from W. C. (Washington city), and 165 miles from Harrisburg (northwest). . . . The first building was put

sold in June of that year at from thirty dollars to three hundred dollars per lot, and the erection of houses commenced soon after. The

\*All these writers speak of the three branches of Sandy Lick. This is erroneous, as Mill creek does not extend to Brookville, but empties into Sandy Lick at Port Barnett, and the Five Mile run, which must be the third branch referred to, empties into Sandy Lick in Rose township, so that it was only Sandy Lick and the North Fork, or Little Brier, that formed Red Bank. In all the old histories and maps of Jefferson county, Red Bank is not found in Jefferson county; until it flows into Armstrong it is called Sandy Lick. Mr. Jordan says: "I have again looked over Heckewelder's Indian notes, and I fail to find that he has recorded any 'Redbank,' in any part of the States of New Jersey, Delaware, Maryland or Virginia, as well as that of our own, and such being the case I must incline to the opinion that he only knew of the 'Sandy Lick,' or crossed it in his travels. In the Delaware tongue, Sandy was or is *Leganwi*, a lick *mahoni*, also *Sandy-Leganwi*, creek *hanne*—these for Sandy Lick and Sandy Creek."

place now contains about fifty or sixty dwellings and stores, a large brick courthouse and public offices, and a Presbyterian church. The town is watered by hydrants, supplied by a copious spring in the hill on the north. . . . Population in 1840, two hundred and seventy-six."

The first person who located in what is now Brookville, as far as can be ascertained, was Moses Knapp, who has already been noticed as one of the first settlers in the county. He built a log house about the year 1801, at the mouth of the North Fork, and afterwards built a log gristmill at the same place. At this place six of his eleven children, John, Amy, Josiah, Moses, Clarissa and Joseph, were born, the first in 1807 and the latter in 1818. In 1821 he purchased a quantity of land from the Holland Land Company in what is now Clover township, upon warrants numbered 3,082 and 3,200, which included the ground upon which the present village of Dowlingville is built.

One of the first to locate in Brookville after it became the county seat, was John Eason, father of Rev. David Eason. Mr. Eason had removed from Lycoming county to the Cherry Tree, in Indiana county, but not liking that location, when the town of Brookville was laid out he attended the first sale of lots and purchased the lot at the corner of Main street and Spring alley, where he erected one of the first houses, if not the very first, in the place, in August, 1830, and opened it as a hotel as soon as it was completed. Mr. Eason died in 1835, and his widow, nee Catharine Darr, afterwards married John Smith, who came from Carlisle in 1831, and kept a small store located on Jefferson street, on the U. P. Church lot.

James Corbet, who was appointed, in 1830, by Governor Wolf, the first prothonotary, register and recorder, and clerk of courts for Jefferson county, moved from his mill in Rose township to Brookville in the spring of 1831, and built a log house on Main street, on the site now occupied by the property of Hon. C. R. Vashinder. Soon after he moved to Brookville he engaged in storekeeping, and the firm of Corbet & Barr sold goods in a little tenement that stood on the lot now embraced in the "American House" block. Mr. Corbet was prominently connected with the official affairs of Jefferson county, and for many years a respected citizen of Brookville. In 1850 he was appointed postmaster, and also held the office of justice of the peace. He was the son of William and Sarah Corbet, and was born in Mifflin county March 19, 1794. His father moved into Armstrong county (now Clarion),

in the spring of 1814. Mr. Corbet came to Jefferson county in 1824. He was a resident of Brookville for the first thirty-five years of its existence. His death occurred October 24, 1866.

The first produce was sold in Brookville in June, 1830, by the late Samuel Sloan, of Clarion (Armstrong) county. Sloan was engaged in hauling to and from Bellefonte, "over the pike," which passed through what is now Brookville. One day when he was about starting on one of these trips, his mother asked him to take some butter with him and sell it to some one on his way. He also put a few hams and some bags of flour in his wagon, and when he came to the present town of Brookville, which was being surveyed, he was hailed by Mr. John Eason, who had put up a little house in the woods and was boarding the surveyors of the town plot, and who wanted to know whether he had anything eatable to sell. On Mr. Sloan replying in the affirmative, a bargain was soon struck, and Mr. Eason bought all the flour, hams and butter, remarking: "Mr. Sloan, you can say that you sold the first produce in Brookville."

In 1831 William Robinson lived in a little log house on the corner of Mill (now Franklin avenue) and Water streets. This log house as well as a log stable had been built by Moses Knapp in 1806. The next person to locate was perhaps Thomas Hall. Benjamin McCreight was an early settler, 1830. Mr. McCreight was a tailor and carried on the business. He was an honorable and useful man, and held many responsible positions during his life here. John Dougherty attended the sale of lots, bought several, and in 1831 moved to Brookville. Thomas M. Barr came here in 1830. He was a stone-mason and bricklayer, and assisted to build up the town by taking contracts. The pioneer blacksmith was Jacob Riddleberger, in 1832-33. William Clark, Sr., came to Brookville in 1830, and erected a tavern on the northwest corner of Pickering and Jefferson streets. In the fall of 1830 Jared B. Evans moved his store from Port Barnett to Brookville, and was appointed the pioneer postmaster for Brookville post office. His was the pioneer store, and the second store was opened three days later by Maj. William Rodgers. Major Rodgers was the first merchant to sell drugs and medicines in Brookville, in 1831. He sold Dover's powder, Hooper's pills, mercurial ointment, wine, brandy, whisky, quinine, etc. Thomas Hastings located in 1831, and built the "Jefferson Tavern." Robert P. Barr came in

1830. He was a useful and public-spirited man. He built the sawmill and flouring-mill on the North Fork. Joseph Sharpe was the first shoemaker and the first constable; he lived on the lot now occupied by the National Bank of Brookville. William Jack came to Brookville in 1831, and was sent to Congress from this district. Richard Arthurs, Esq., located here in 1831 or thereabouts; Cyrus Butler in 1830-31; James Corbet in 1830. Alexander McKnight located in Brookville in 1832. He taught the first term of school in the first school building, was the first school director elected for the new borough, held the office of justice of the peace, lieutenant colonel in the militia, had served a year as private in the regular army of the United States, and was county treasurer when he died, in 1837, aged twenty-seven years.

Samuel Craig located in Brookville in 1832, Hugh Brady, Esq., in 1832, and John Ramsey, the pioneer wagonmaker, in 1834. John Showalter located here in 1843; he lived in Snyder's row, was a gunsmith, and had a confectionery shop. The pioneer gunsmith was Isaac Mills. James R. Fullerton located in Brookville in 1833. The pioneer doctor was Alvah Evans, who came in September, 1831. He was a young, handsome, portly man. He remained four or five months and left. Where he came from or where he went to nobody knows. The second doctor was C. G. M. Prime. He came in the spring of 1832. Dr. Prime amputated the arm of Henry (Hance) Vastbinder. During his residence here he married a Miss Wagley. He was a hard drinker. He left here April 3, 1835, for Mississippi, where he was shot and killed at a card table. He became a lawyer while here, and delivered political speeches and Fourth of July orations.

The pioneer saddle and harness manufactory in Brookville was opened by John Brownlee, on May 8, 1834.

A Mr. McDonald started the pioneer cabinet and furniture factory in 1831-32.

The pioneer foundry was started by a man named Coleman, in 1841. It was located where the Fetzer building now is.

The pioneer gristmill was built by Moses Knapp.

The pioneer sawmill was built by Moses Knapp.

John J. Y. Thompson settled in Brookville in 1831, Andrew Craig in 1838, Robert Darrah in 1837, Arad Pearsall in 1833, Samuel C. Espy in 1842, Hon. Philip Taylor in 1841, John Gallagher in the early thirties. The pioneer

silversmith and watch and clockmaker was Andrew Straub, in 1833-34. Watches were then assessed as property.

In 1832 Peter Sutton built and kept a tavern on the corner of Taylor street, across the North Fork, now Litchtown. In 1832 or 1833 there was a frame tavern adjoining the "Franklin Tavern." It was kept for a number of years by a man named Craig, Mrs. Wagley, and others.

The pioneer tannery was built in 1831 by David Henry, on the lot now occupied by the United Presbyterian church. As late as 1843 a great gully crossed Main street, carrying the water from this institution over and through the lot now occupied by that model institution of the town, the National Bank of Brookville.

Miss Julia Clark opened the pioneer millinery and mantuamaking business in Brookville. Prices: Bonnets, leghorn, five dollars; silk, two dollars and fifty cents; gimp, one dollar and fifty cents; straw, one dollar. In her advertisement she says, "She can be seen, at her residence, four doors east of E. Heath's store, on Main Street. Persons, so wishing, can be supplied by her with ladies' leghorn hats, flats and crown, from No. 32 to 42; ladies' Tuscan and French gimp; Italian braid hats; Leghorn braid, Tuscan and Italian edge, Misses' gimp hats, Tuscan; French gimp by the piece. She hopes, by giving her undivided attention to the above business, to merit a share of public patronage. Brookville, July 13th, 1834."

The pioneer tinner was Samuel Truby. He came from Indiana, Pennsylvania, arriving here on January 1, 1834. The last thirteen miles of the journey was through a dense forest, without house or clearing. They stopped at John Eason's tavern, and as soon as possible he commenced to cut down the trees on and clear his lot, corner of Jefferson and Pickering streets, preparatory to building a house, a contract for the building of which was taken by the late R. Arthurs, he agreeing to furnish all the material and finish it as specified by April 1st for the sum of forty dollars, which was paid in silver quarters. The house was sixteen feet square and one and a half stories high.

Hon. Thomas Hastings came in May, 1831. "Nearly all of what is now the principal part of the town—Main street and Jefferson street—was then a forest. Only three houses had yet been built, the 'Red Lion Hotel', the hotel now occupied by P. J. Allgeier, and another hotel, which stood where Clif Deemer's dwelling now stands. Besides these houses just

built, a little log house stood down by the North Fork creek. Such was Brookville in May, 1831. There was not a street opened, and the turnpike ran in a straight line from Allgeier's hotel to Pine street."

By an act of Assembly passed April 2, 1830, it was provided that from and after the 1st day of October, thereafter, the inhabitants of Jefferson county should "enjoy all and singular the jurisdiction, powers, rights, liberties, and privileges whatsoever within the same which the inhabitants of other counties of this State do, may, or ought to enjoy, by the law and Constitution of this Commonwealth."

"An Act (April 9, 1834) to erect Brookville, Armagh, Shrewsbury, and Greenfield into Boroughs, and to alter the Act incorporating the Borough of Meadville.

"SECTION 1. *Be it enacted, etc.,* That the town of Brookville, in the county of Jefferson, shall be, and the same is hereby, erected into a borough, which shall be called 'the borough of Brookville, in the county of Jefferson,' bounded and limited as follows,—viz.: Beginning at the southwest corner of lot number twenty-two in said town, near or adjoining Hunt's Point; thence due north along the marked line of said town to a post on the north side of Butler's alley; thence along the north side of said alley to its extremity; thence by a continued east line to the northeast corner of the mill lot; thence south three degrees, east eighty-four perches, to a red oak; thence south eighteen perches to a post; thence south ten degrees, west seventeen perches, to a white pine; thence south twenty-four degrees, west fifty-nine perches, to a post; thence west twenty perches to the west side of Sandy Lick creek at high-water mark; thence up said creek, following the several courses thereof, to a point east of and opposite the mouth of the south end of Rose alley, being the extremity of the outlots; thence east to a maple opposite the south end of Pickering street; thence north to the northeast corner of Water and Pickering streets; thence along the south side of Water street to the northeast corner of lot number twenty-two aforesaid; thence around the lines of said lot to the place of beginning.

"SECTION 2. It shall and may be lawful for all persons entitled to vote for members of the Legislature, who have resided in said borough twelve months immediately previous to such election, to meet at the courthouse in said borough (or at such other place as may hereafter be appointed) on the second Monday in May in every year, and then and there

elect by ballot, between the hours of twelve and six o'clock of the same day, one reputable citizen residing in said borough, who shall be styled the burgess of said borough, and five reputable citizens residing in said borough, who shall be a town council, and shall also elect one reputable citizen as town constable; but previous to such election the inhabitants shall elect two reputable citizens as judges, one inspector, and two clerks of said election, which shall be regulated and conducted according to the general election laws of this Commonwealth, so far as relates to receiving and counting votes, and who shall be subject to the same penalties for malpractices as by the said laws are imposed. And the said judges, inspector, and clerks respectively, before they enter upon the duties of their respective offices, shall take an oath or affirmation before any justice of the peace of said county to perform the same with fidelity; and after the said election shall be closed shall declare the persons having the greatest number of votes to be duly elected; and in case any two or more candidates shall have an equal number of votes, the preference shall be determined by lot, to be drawn by the judges and inspector; whereupon duplicate returns thereof shall be signed by the said judges, one of which shall be transmitted to each of the persons elected, and the other filed among the records of the corporation. And in case of death, resignation, removal, or refusal to accept, or neglect or refusal to act after acceptance, of any of the said officers, the burgess, or in case of his death, absence, or inability to act, or when he neglects or refuses to act, the first named of the town council shall issue his precept, directed to the high constable, or when there is no high constable, or when he refuses or neglects to act, then any of the members of the town council shall advertise and hold an election in manner aforesaid to supply such vacancy, giving at least ten days' notice thereof by advertisements set up at four of the most public places in the said borough.

"SECTION 3. From and after the passage of this act the burgess and town council, duly elected as aforesaid, and their successors, shall be one body politic and corporate, in law, by the name and style of 'The Burgess and Town Council of the Borough of Brookville, in the County of Jefferson,' and shall have perpetual succession; and the said burgess and town council aforesaid, and their successors, shall be capable in law to receive, hold, and possess goods and chattels, lands and tenements, rents, liberties, jurisdictions, franchises,

and hereditaments, to them and their successors, in fee-simple, or otherwise, not exceeding the yearly value of five thousand dollars, and also to give, grant, sell, let, and assign the same lands, tenements, hereditaments, and rents; and by the name and style aforesaid they shall be capable in law to sue and be sued, plead and be impleaded, in any of the courts of law in this Commonwealth or elsewhere, in all manner of actions whatsoever, and to have and use one common seal, and the same from time to time at their will to change and alter."

The first complete set of borough officers was elected in 1835 under this law and the act of the 23d of February, 1835.

After the lots were sold in Brookville, it being then in Rose township, its citizens voted with the township until 1848, when it was set apart as a distinct polling place by act of the Legislature No. 285, regulating election districts, and for other purposes, approved the 7th day of April, A. D. 1848.

(See also Pioneer County Laws, Brookville Borough, in Chapter XI, County Formation and Government.)

### *Jefferson Blues*

#### *Pioneer Uniformed Military Company*

As near as I can learn, the pioneer military volunteer company in the county was the Jefferson Blues. This body of men was organized at Brookville some time in 1836, and was a "Volunteer Rifle Association." The pioneer officers were: Captain, John Wilson; lieutenants, William Kelso and Henry Vastbinder; orderly sergeant, Samuel Chitister; Band: Samuel Lucas, fifer; Oliver George, snare drummer; Evans R. Brady, bass drummer. Roll, July 4, 1836: John Wilson, Henry Vastbinder, Thomas Dixon, William Dixon, John Dixon, James Dixon, Daniel Long, William Long, Michael Long, John Knapp, Joshua Knapp, Samuel Knapp, Paul Vandevort, David Vandevort, Joshua Vandevort, J. B. Graham, William Kelso, Samuel Chitister, David Chitister, Daniel Chitister, Joseph Chitister, James Murphy, David Mason, William Mason, Jacob Mason, Benjamin Mason, James S. McCullough, William McCullough, Moses Knapp, Jr., David Moore, John Heterick. These Blues had an existence of seven years.

In the first ten years the town improved, but slowly. In 1843, when the academy was built, Jefferson street was yet a wilderness.

Tall pines and dense underbrush covered the ground where the academy was erected. The deer, bears, and even the wolf, had not yet yielded possession to the white intruder.

In 1835 Brookville contained about one hundred and thirty-five people. The village had six mercantile establishments, those of Evans & Clover, William Rodgers, James Corbet, Jared B. Evans, Jack & Wise, and Steadman & Watson. Each storekeeper had a large dry pine block, called "upping block," in front of his store room, to assist men and women to mount or alight from their horses. The stores were lighted with candles and warmed with wood fires. Wood fires in stoves and chimneys were very dangerous, on account of the accumulation of wood soot in the chimney; for when this soot gathered in quantity it always ignited, burned out, and endangered the shingle roof. Towns and cities then had men and boys called professional "chimney sweeps." These "sweeps" entered the chimney from the fireplace, climbing up and out at the top by the aid of hooks, announcing their exit in a song and looking as black as an African negro. In 1835 some of the legal privileges of the town were: "That no citizen of the town shall be permitted to keep on Main street, at one time, more than ten cords of wood, not more than enough brick to build a chimney, or before his door more lumber than will build a springhouse; not more than two wagons and a half-sled; a few barrels of salt, five thousand shingles, or twenty head of horned cattle." Of course, there was no legal restriction as to the number of "chickens in the garden" or geese and hogs on the street. On dark nights the people then carried lanterns made of tin, with holes punched in them, and the light produced by a candle. The lantern had a side door to open, to light, blow out and replace the candle.

#### *Mail Arrivals and Departures in 1835*

The mail arrived from Philadelphia by way of Harrisburg, Lewistown and Bellefonte every Monday evening, Wednesday evening and Friday evening in a four-horse coach.

From Erie, by way of Meadville, Franklin, etc., every Monday, Wednesday and Friday evenings, returning the same day, in a four-horse stage.

From Washington City, by way of Chambersburg, Indiana, etc., every Friday, and returning same day—carried on a horse.

From Pittsburgh by way of Kittanning every Friday, and returning on Tuesday—carried on a horse.

Arrived at Brookville every Tuesday, from Smethport, McKean county, by way of Gillis post office, and returning on Friday—carried on a horse.

### *Early Schools—Directors and Masters*

The act of the Legislature No. 109, approved April 4, 1837, authorized the election of school directors. Sections 7 and 8 read as follows:

"SECTION 7.—That the citizens of the borough of Brookville, in the county of Jefferson, be and are hereby authorized to meet at the usual place of holding borough elections, on the first Monday of January, in the year one thousand eight hundred and thirty-seven, and afterwards annually, at the time of holding their borough elections, and elect six school directors, in the manner provided for the election of school directors by law.

"SECTION 8.—And that all moneys now in the treasury of Rose township school district, assessed on the citizens of the borough aforesaid, shall be paid to the use and for the support of schools in said borough, that now are, or that may be hereafter, organized under the provisions of the act aforesaid."

"Approved—the fourth day of April, A. D. one thousand eight hundred and thirty-seven."

The first election of school directors for the borough was held on Saturday, September 9, 1837, when the people chose the following: Levi G. Clover, Samuel Craig, David Henry, C. A. Alexander, William A. Sloan, James Corbet.

The pioneer schoolhouse in the town was built in 1832. It was a small one-storied brick building, Maj. William Rodgers says, about twenty feet square. It stood near the northwest corner of the present location of the county jail. The building was erected under the provisions of the law of 1809, and was paid for by voluntary subscriptions. Col. Alexander McKnight taught the pioneer term of school in it in 1832-33. Anticipating the want of a stove for the contemplated building, Maj. William Rodgers, then one of the business men of the new town, wrote the following "subscription paper" and collected the money on it. The money was invested in what was then called a "tenplate stove," so called because it was formed of ten pieces or "plates of metal." The fuel used in it was wood.

We, the undersigned subscribers, do severally promise to pay the sums set to our names, on demand, to the trustees of the Brookville school, to be

applied to the purchase of a stove for the use of the schoolhouse in Brookville. Witness our hands, the 18th day of February, 1832:

### SUBSCRIBERS' NAMES

William Clark.....	\$0 50
Joseph Clements.....	50
Elijah Heath.....	1 00
Isaac Mills.....	50
Thomas Robinson.....	50
Thomas Barr.....	25
Joseph McCullough.....	50
James Hall.....	25
James Corbet.....	50
Aaron Fuller.....	25
David Henry.....	25
Thomas Hall.....	50
Joseph Sharp.....	25
Andrew Vastbinder.....	25
Fr. Heterick.....	50
Thomas Lucas.....	50
Thomas Hastings.....	50
C. J. Dunham.....	50
William Kelso.....	25
William Rodgers.....	25
W. McCullough.....	25
— Sloan.....	25
Total .....	\$9 00

As happens nowadays, a few of these subscriptions were not paid.

In the memories of some of our oldest citizens now cluster recollections of this little old brick schoolhouse and the tenplate stove thus purchased to warm it. About that little schoolhouse were formed many ties which bound men and women together as friends in long succeeding years. Around that little temple of learning I have seen

The hoop, the bow and arrow,  
The soaring of the kite and swing,  
The humming of the "over-ball,"  
And the marbles in the ring;  
The sleds, the rope, and sliding-boards,  
The races down the yard,  
And the war of snowball armies,  
The victors and the scarred.

In this little brick house the Methodists for years held their weekly prayer meetings. The principal members were Judge Heath, Arad Pearsall, John Dixon, John Heath, David and Cyrus Butler, and David Henry and wife, and Mary, Jane, and Sarah Gaston.

The schoolmasters who taught in Brookville subscription schools under the law of 1809 were: 1832-33, Col. Alexander McKnight, pioneer; 1834, Miss Charlotte Clark, Charles E. Tucker; 1835, John Wilson; 1836, Hannibal Craighead.

Masters who taught under the common school law of 1834: 1837, Cyrus Crouch,

pioneer, who had sixty scholars in a house where the United Presbyterian church now stands (he whipped with a rawhide); 1838, Rev. Dexter Morris, a Baptist preacher; 1839, Rev. Jesse Smith; 1840, S. M. Bell, Mrs. M. T. H. Roundy; 1841, D. S. Deering—all or nearly all of the above masters taught in the little brick schoolhouse that was built on the back of the lot where the jail now stands; 1842, R. J. Nicholson, Miss Elizabeth Brady (first to teach in the academy building); 1843, R. J. Nicholson, Miss Nancy Lucas; Silas J. Warren; A. L. Gordon; George A. Jenks; 1859, Miss Penelope G. Clarke.

The following is a list of the pioneer school directors for the borough of Brookville, Rose township: 1834, Col. Alexander McKnight, James Green, Robert Andrews, Irwin Robinson, Darius Carrier; 1835, Darius Carrier, Col. Alexander McKnight.

### *Spelling "Bees"*

In 1840 spelling contests in schools were common, regularly every Saturday afternoon, and sometimes a neighborhood had rival school contests at night. It was one of the backwoods amusements, and a useful one, too. It was conducted in this wise: Two of the best spellers were chosen captains, these would alternately select other spellers, and form their followers on opposite sides, sitting or standing. The schoolmaster would give out the words from a book agreed upon, or sometimes at his option. When a scholar missed a word he vacated his place; this plan was pursued until but one scholar remained of either side. Then his side was declared victorious and the best speller was a hero.

A spelling craze passed over the United States in 1875, and Brookville caught the fever and had a contest. The following account is taken from an issue of the *Jeffersonian* published in the fall of 1875. Its perusal will doubtless call up in the minds of many the incidents of the evening. It will be remembered how "Schuylkill" seated E. Heath Clark, and "inter-nos" settled Dr. Sweeney:

"The first spelling match in Brookville came off on Thursday evening last. The original intention was to hold it in the room of the musical society, but it was found there would not be room there for the crowd, when the courtroom was secured. The attendance was large, and the interest taken in it by both contestants and spectators was marked. The captains were William Dickey and David Eason, Esqs. Each side numbered twenty, and

among the spellers were found lawyers, doctors, school teachers, etc. The difficult task of pronouncing was assigned to Hon. George A. Jenks, who probably discharged his duty as satisfactorily to all parties as anyone could have done. After the arrangements necessary had been made, the spelling commenced, and was continued for one hour, when it was found that Captain Eason's side had missed thirty-one words, while Captain Dickey's side had missed thirty-two words. On Eason's side there were seven who had not missed a word, and on Dickey's side four. Between these eleven commenced the contest for the prize, Macaulay's 'History of England,' in five volumes. In a short time but one speller was up on Eason's side, and he our old friend, Dr. McKnight, while Rev. A. B. Fields and Mrs. T. L. Templeton on Dickey's side were arrayed against him. The word 'soirée,' however, was too much for the Doctor, and he retired as gracefully as a French dancing master. The contest now was between Mrs. Templeton and Mr. Fields, both of Dickey's side; but 'apropos' soon left Rev. Fields master of the field and the possessor of the prize. We were surprised to hear so few words missed, and, taken altogether, the spelling was much above the average."

NOTE.—I should have been declared the victor in this match. After it became a *personal* contest, Mr. Fields went down on the word "guaranty," and after we had spelled several rounds he was permitted to take his place again. Great sympathy existed in this community for Rev. Fields on account of his domestic troubles. The management of the class acted outrageously in their determination to favor the Reverend. I spelled the word "soirée" in this way: "s-o-i-r-e," and before pronouncing the word corrected the spelling in the last syllable by saying "double-ee," but still I was ruled out, because they wished the Reverend to have the prize. I made no objection.

### *Brookville Town Council Minutes of the Pioneer Session*

"On the 19th day of July, 1834, the following officers, having been duly elected, chosen, and sworn to serve the borough of Brookville, in Jefferson county, for the current year, viz.: Thomas Lucas, Esq., Burgess; William Jack, James Corbet, John Eason, Robert Larrimer, Thomas Hastings, town council; Cyrus G. M. Prime, constable, met in session, when the following proceedings were had and done, viz.:

"On motion, William Jack was duly chosen president of the board. Benjamin McCreight was appointed treasurer, with directions that he give bond to the borough with one or more sureties in the sum of three hundred dollars, and that his compensation be two and a half per cent. on all moneys received and paid over by him. Joseph Sharpe was appointed street commissioner, with a compensation of one dollar per diem, and that the compensation of the clerk be ten dollars per annum.

"That a committee be appointed to procure a seal for the said borough on the most reasonable terms, and that the device of said seal be 'The Seal of the Borough of Brookville.'

"That David Henry be appointed assessor; that the rate per cent. be one-third per cent. of the dollar for this year; that William Jack and James Corbet be appointed to assist the assessor in making a valuation; and that the assessor be directed at the time of making his assessment to show his duplicate to the person assessed the amount of his or their assessment. On motion, council adjourned."

Ordinance No. 1 was:

*"An Ordinance to Repair Main Street in the Borough of Brookville"*

*"Be it etc.*

"That all the moneys about to be raised by the present assessment in said borough (except what may be needed for the payment of officers, procuring seal, books and stationery for the use of the corporation) shall be paid over to the street commissioner, by orders drawn by the president of the council upon the treasurer, which said orders shall be countersigned by the clerk, for the purpose of repairing and amending Main street from the east side of Mill street to the western boundary of said borough; and that the said street commissioner is hereby authorized to proceed immediately, upon the receipt of any such moneys, to making the repairs as aforesaid, under the direction of the town council.

"Ordnained in council the 2d day of August, 1834."

In 1835 the burgess was Thomas Lucas; council, William Jack, James Corbet, Jared B. Evans, Samuel Craig, Col. Alexander McKnight.

An act of July 11, 1842, was for

*"Regulating Election Districts and for other Purposes."*

"SECTION 14. That the qualified voters of the borough of Brookville, in the county of

Jefferson, shall annually hereafter, at the time and place of electing a high constable, town council and other borough officers, elect two reputable citizens of said borough as constables, and return the names of the persons so elected to the next court of Quarter Sessions of said county, agreeably to the provisions and regulations of the act of Assembly passed the third day of February, A. D. one thousand eight hundred and thirty-five, and shall also on the same day and place aforesaid elect one reputable citizen of said borough as an assessor of all taxable property in said borough, and that all county rates, and levies, and other taxes shall be levied according to the valuation of said assessor, and that so much of the act passed the fifteenth day of April, A. D. one thousand eight hundred and thirty-four, entitled 'An Act relating to County Rates and Levies, and Township Rates and Levies,' as compels the assessors of said township with the commissioners to ascertain the real value of all property (made taxable by law) within the limits of said borough be and the same is hereby repealed."

Under this act of 1842 the pioneer and separate assessment of Brookville as a borough was made in 1844.

MY FIRST RECOLLECTIONS OF BROOKVILLE, 1840  
TO 1843\*

*When my feet were bare and my cheeks were brown*

How dear to my heart are the scenes of my childhood,

When fond recollection presents them to view. *The meadow, the deep tangled wildwood,*

And every loved spot which my infancy knew.

I was born in Brookville when wolves howled almost nightly on what is now known as our "Fair Ground"; when the pine in its lofty

\*At the repeated solicitation of Maj. John McMurray, I wrote these, my "Recollections of Brookville in 1840-1843," for his newspaper, the *Jeffersonian Democrat*. The articles appeared weekly, and were about a column in length, running from July 10, 1804, until December 6, 1804. After the first article was published Major McMurray further suggested that the type, after being used in the paper, be weekly set aside and reprinted in pages for a small pamphlet, and that I publish a limited number of these for distribution among friends and neighbors. . . . It is but just to the reader of it to say, that the articles were not written with the seclusion and care of a historian, or to appear in a book, but were written from my own childhood remembrances of that period, and penned for the *Jeffersonian Democrat* at times when I had a little leisure from business and professional duties.—W. J. MCKNIGHT, Brookville, Pa., January 1st, 1895. (Preface to pamphlet.)

pride leaned gloomily over every hillside; when the woods around our shanty town was the home of many wild animals and birds, such as panthers, bears, wildcats, foxes, deer, wolves, elks, rabbits, catamounts, coons, groundhogs, porcupines, partridges, turkeys, and pheasants; when the clear sparkling waters of the North Fork, Sandy Lick and Red Bank creeks contained choice pike, many bass, sunfish, horned chubs, trout and other fish; when the wild "bee trees" were quite numerous and full of luscious sweets for the wood man's axe. As you will see, choice meals for hunters could easily be obtained from the abundance of this game. All flesh-eating animals were either hunters, fishers, or both.

The conditions and circumstances of the county made every man a hunter, and each and every one had his gun, bullet-moulds, shot-pouch, and powder-horn for any and every emergency, a moccasin awl and deerskin thongs. It was frequently found necessary before going to church on Sunday to shoot a wild turkey or a deer to "keep them off the grass." The "mighty hunters," though, were "Mike," "Dan," John and "Bill" Long. Dan was murdered on the Clarion river, near Raught's mill. John was the father of Hon. James E. Long. In winter these hunters wore a white garment, called a "hunting-shirt," buckskin breeches and moccasins. In their shirt belts each carried a flint-knocker, spunk, hunting-knives and a tomahawk. Animals were ruthlessly killed for their skins. Deer were thus slaughtered, only the "saddles" or hind-quarters being saved for food. If a history of these Longs could be truthfully written, a full narration of their adventures, perils, coolness and daring while on the trail of bears, wolves and panthers, it would, perhaps, make a book equally as interesting as the "Life of Daniel Boone and Simon Girty."

In the way of a preface to these imperfect reminiscences of Brookville and our dear fathers I simply ask of you this:

Let not ambition mock their useful toil,  
Their homely joys and destiny obscure,  
Nor grandeur hear with a disdainful smile  
These short and simple annals of the poor.

My first clear and distinct recollections of our town and the people in it are in the years 1840 to 1843. The ground where the *Democrat* is now printed was then covered with pines. Then Brookville was a town of forty or fifty "shanties" and eight or ten business

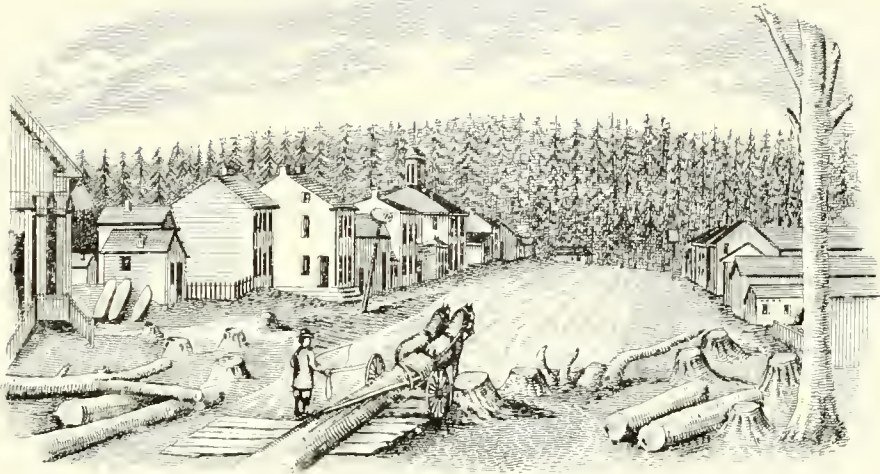
places, including the "old brick courthouse" and the "old stone jail." The number of people in the town was three hundred and twenty-two. These "shanties" were principally on Main street, and extended from where the Baptist church now is in the east to where Judge Clark now lives in the west. There were a few scattered shanties on Jefferson street. A great deep gully crossed Main street about where the Brookville National Bank now stands.

A common sight in those days was, "Cakes & Beer For Sale Here," a bottle of foaming beer in a glass in the corner. The first of these signs which I remember was one on the northeast corner of Main and Mill streets, and one on John Showalter's house (the late gunsmith), now the property of John S. Moore. The cakes were made of New Orleans molasses, and were delicious, more so than any you can make or buy now. They were sold for a cent apiece. The beer was home-made, and called "small beer," and sold for three cents a glass. It was made of hops, ginger, spruce, sassafras roots, wheat bran, molasses, yeast and water. About every family made their own beer. Mrs. Showalter and other old ladies living in the town now (1898), I venture to say, have made "barrels" of it.

The taverns in the town then were four in number. First, the "Red Lion." This inn was kept by John Smith, the stepfather of David Eason. The second was the "Jefferson House," then kept by Thomas Hastings, now occupied and kept by Phil J. Allgeier. In this hotel the "light fantastic toe" was tripped to the airs of "Money Musk," "Virginia Reel," "French Four" and "Pine Creek Lady." The orchestra for these occasions was George Hayes, a colored fiddler of the town, who came from Westmoreland county, who could play the violin behind his back as well as before his face, with his left or right hand, and asleep or awake. I could name quite a number of ladies in the town now whom I used to see enjoying themselves in this way. The third was the "Franklin House," built by John Gelvin, and then kept by John Pierce. The "Central Hotel," owned by S. B. Arthurs, has been erected on the ground occupied by the "Franklin." The fourth was on the corner of Main and Barnett streets, erected by John Dougherty. It swung the sign,

Peace and Poverty.

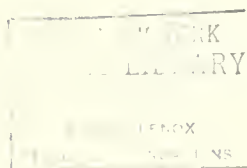
In 1840 it was occupied and kept by John Gallagher. Each of these hotels had license,



WESTERN ENTRANCE TO BROOKVILLE, 1840  
(John Thompson, Driving Team)



BROOKVILLE KITCHEN, 1840



and sold whiskey at three cents a drink, mostly on credit. You could have your whiskey straight, or have brown sugar or "tansy bitters" in it. The bars had to be opened regularly on Sunday for "morning bitters." Single meals were given for twenty-five cents, a "check" or cold meal for a "leven-penny bit," and a bed for ten cents. You could stop over night, have supper, bed, morning bitters and breakfast, all for fifty cents. There was but one table, one hour, one ringing of the bell.

The Susquehanna and Waterford turnpike was completed in 1824. It was a good road, and was kept in fair repair. In 1840 it passed from under State control, and the magnitude of the travel over it was great. The stage line was started in 1824. Morrow started his team then, and cattle and other droving commenced in 1835. All this I am told; but I know the stage was a big factor in 1840. Morrow was on time, and droving was immense. I have seen passing through Brookville on their way east from four to six droves of cattle in a day. The droves were generally divided into three sections. At the head of the first would be a man leading a big ox, his extra clothing strapped on the ox's head, and the man would be crying out ever and anon, "K-o, b-o-s-s," "Come, boss." I have seen two and three droves of sheep pass in a day, with occasionally a drove of hogs sandwiched between them. Horse droves were numerous, too. I have seen a few droves of colts, and a few flocks of turkeys. I could not give an estimate of the number of these droves I have seen passing our home in a day. The business of droving began in June of each year, and ended in November. There was no other way to take this merchandise east than to drive it.

But you must not think everybody was going east. A big lot of people were going west, including their cousins and their aunts. This turnpike was the shortest line west. We lived where T. L. Templeton now lives, and every few days all through the summer months I would see, nearly opposite the Baptist church, in the middle of the street, two men and a dog, and one of the men usually carrying a gun. They were the advance guard for an "emigrant train." In a few minutes from one to six wagons would come in sight and stop, all stopping here for a short rest. "Where are you going?" was the usual inquiry. "Going west; going to Ohio." The wagons were heavy, wide-tracked, covered with hoops and a white canvas, and had a stiff tongue and iron pole-chains. The horses wore heavy harness with

iron trace-chains. An occasional emigrant would locate in our county, but the great majority generally struggled on for the far West—Ohio.

The usual mode of travel for the people was on foot or on horseback; but the most interesting mode was the daily stage, which "brought" and "took" the mail and carried the passengers who were going east or west. This was the "limited mail," and the "day and night express" of these days—a through train, only stopping thirty minutes for meals. Of course this "limited mail," this "day and night express," over this "short route," eclipsed and overshadowed every other line and mode of travel. It was "grand, startling and stupendous." There were no through tickets sold, to be

Punched, punched with care,

Punched in the presence of the passengaire.

The fare was six cents a mile in advance, and to be paid in "bimetallism." When the officials made their usual tour of inspection over this "road," they had extended to them the genuine hospitality of everybody, including that of the landlords, and free whiskey. The president of the great Pennsylvania line is a small potato to-day in contrast with the chief manager of our line in that day, for our line was then the vanguard of every improvement a passenger might desire or a traveler wish for.

The coaches were made in Concord, N. H., and were called "rockaway coaches." Each coach had heavy leather belt-springs, and was a handsome vehicle, painted red, with gold stripes and letters, and was drawn by four horses. The coach was made to carry nine passengers, but I have often seen it with a dozen inside, two on the seat with the driver, and some on top. Trunks were carried on the top and in the "boot." Every driver carried a horn, and always took a "horn." When nearing a "relay" or a post office, the valleys and hills were made to echo and reecho to the "er-r-a-h, er-r-a-h, tat, tat, t-a-h, tat, t-a-h" of the driver's horn, which was to attract the attention of the landlord or postmaster by night or by day. In later years, the coaches were the most ordinary hacks, and the horses could be "seen through," whether sick or well, without the aid of any X-rays.

The roads in spring, summer and fall were a succession of mudholes, with an occasional corduroy. Don't mention bad roads now. The male passengers usually walked up the hills.

All this in the blackness of darkness without a match, lantern, or light. I take from an old paper the experience of one who rode in these stages:

Jolted, thumped, distracted,  
 Rocked, and quite forlorn,  
 Oh! wise one, what duties  
 Now are laid on corn?  
 Mad, disgusted, angry,  
 In a swearing rage,  
 'Tis the very d—l  
 Riding in this stage.

From 1832 to about 1840 the drivers were Henry Dull and Andrew Loux, father of Enoch Loux. The prominent stage drivers in 1840 were John S. Barr, S. P. Barr, Gabriel Vastbinder, Bill Adams, Joe Stratton and others. Each driver carried a whip made as follows: a hickory stock, and a buckskin lash ten or twelve feet long, with a silk cracker on the end. These whips were handled with marvelous dexterity by drivers, and were made to crack over the horses' heads like pistols. The great pride of a driver then was to turn a "coach-and-four" with the horses on a "complete run." Bill Adams was good at this. A laughable incident occurred in one of these turns on Main street. The driver was showing off in his usual style, and in making the turn with the horses on a complete run the coach struck a stone, which upset it. The weight of all the passengers coming against the coach door burst it open, and the passengers, one and all, were thrown out and literally dumped into the hotel barroom. This was a perfection in stage driving not easily attained.

In 1840 the Brookville merchant kept his own books, or, as he would have said, his own accounts, wrote all his letters with a quill, and when they were written let the ink dry or sprinkled it with sand. There were then no envelopes, no postage stamps, no letter boxes in the streets, no collection of the mail. The letter written, the paper was carefully folded, sealed with wax or a wafer, addressed, and carried to the post office, where postage was prepaid at rates which would now seem extortionate.

In 1840 Brookville merchants purchased their goods in Philadelphia. These purchases were made in the spring and fall. It took about two and a half days' continuous traveling in the "limited mail" day and night stage-coach to reach Lewistown, Pa., and required about one day and a half traveling over the canal and railroad to reach Philadelphia from that point. From Brookville to Philadelphia

it required some four or five days' constant traveling. Our merchants carried their money on these trips as well as they could, mostly secreted in some way about their persons. After purchasing their goods in Philadelphia, they were ordered to be shipped to Brookville as "heavy freight," over the great corporation freight line of "Joe Morrow." Joe was a "bloated corporationist," a transportation monopolist of that day. He was a whole "trust" in himself. He owned and managed the whole line, and had no opposition, on this end at least. His line consisted of two Conestoga wagons, the bed on each at least four feet high and sixteen feet long. Each wagon was painted blue, and each was covered with a white canvas, this covering supported by hoops. The wagon was always loaded and unloaded from the rear end. The tires on the wheels were six inches wide. Each wagon would carry over three tons of freight, and was drawn over good roads by six magnificent horses, and over bad roads by eight of such horses, and each horse weighed about fourteen hundred. The price of wagon carriage over this distance was five dollars or six dollars a hundredweight. This was the "fast" and heavy freight line from Philadelphia to Brookville until the canal was built to Lewistown, Pa., when Morrow changed his headquarters from Philadelphia to Lewistown, and continued to run his semi-annual "freight train" from Lewistown to Shippensburg. Morrow's advent into town was always a great event. He always stopped his "train" in front of the "Red Lion" hotel, then kept by John Smith. The horses were never stabled, but stood day and night in the street, three on each side of the stiff tongue of the wagon, and were fed in a box he carried with him, called his "feed trough." The harness was broad and heavy, and nearly covered the horses; and they were "hitched up" to the wagon with iron "pole" and "trace-chains." The Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers, the Switchmen's Union, the "American Railway Union," and all the sovereigns and Debses put together had no terrors for Joe, for he had but one employe, a "brakeman," for his second wagon. Joe was the employed and the employer. Like a "transportation king," like a "robber baron," he sat astride a wagon saddle on the hind near horse, driving the others with a single line and a blacksnake whip, to the words, "Gee," "Jep," and "Haw." He drove with one line, and when he wanted his horse to haw he would pull on the line; if he wanted him to gee he would jerk on the line. Mor-

row always remained in Brookville four or five days to buy our products and load his train for the home trip. He bought and loaded clover, timothy and flaxseed, feathers, old rags, tar, beeswax, wheat, rye, chestnuts, furs and dried elderberries. The western terminus of his line was Shippensburg, Clarion Co., Pa., and on his return from there he bought up these products. Conestoga wagons came into use about 1760.

Morrow's last trip to Brookville with his train was about the year 1850. He was an Irishman, slim, wiry, industrious, and of business habits. He was killed by the kick of a horse at Cross' tavern, in Clearfield county, Pa.—kicked on the 11th day of September, 1855, and died on the 12th. I remember that he usually wore a spotted fawnskin vest, made from the skin with the hair on. The merchants in Brookville of that day who are still living (1895), and for whom Morrow hauled goods, as far as I can recollect, are Uriah Matson, Harry Matson, Judge Henderson, Samuel Truby, William Rodgers and W. W. Corbet, who now resides in or near the town; Capt. John Hastings, of Punxsutawney; W. F. Clark, of Maquoketa, Iowa, and S. M. Moore, of Minneapolis, Minnesota.

The past—the present race must tell  
Of deeds done by their friends of old,  
Who at their posts of duty fell,  
And left their acts and deeds untold.

The town was laid out in 1830. My father moved here in 1832. He taught the first term of school in the town, in the winter of 1832. He was lieutenant colonel in the militia, a justice of the peace, and was county treasurer when he died, in 1837, at the early age of twenty-seven years, leaving my mother in this wilderness, a widow with three small children to support and rear. In 1840 my mother taught a summer term of school in what was then and is now called the Butler schoolhouse. This schoolhouse is on the Ridgway road, in Pinecreek township, three miles from town. I was small, and had to go and come to and from this school with mother. We came home every Saturday to remain over Sunday, and to attend Presbyterian Church, service being held in the old brick courthouse. The Presbyterians then called their church "Bethel." In 1842 it was changed to Brookville. We had no choir in the church then, but had a "clerk," who would stand in front of the pulpit, read out two lines, and then sing them, then read two more and sing them, and so on until the hymn or psalm was sung, the congregation

joining in as best they could. Of these clerks, the only ones I can now recollect were Thomas Lucas, Samuel McQuiston and John S. Lucas. I have no recollection of David's Psalms being used other than is found in Watts's version, in combination with the hymns. I recollect two of the favorite hymns at that time with this church. The first stanza of one hymn was as follows:

When I can read my title clear  
To mansions in the skies,  
I'll bid farewell to every fear,  
And wipe my weeping eyes.

The first stanza of the second hymn was:

There is a land of pure delight,  
Where saints immortal reign;  
Infinite day excludes the night,  
And pleasures banish pain.

One by one, these early pioneer Christians have left for this "land of pure delight" to occupy these "mansions in the skies." I hope and pray that each one is now—

In seas of heavenly rest.

After returning home from the Butler schoolhouse one Saturday, I remember I asked my mother for a "piece." She went to the cupboard, and when she got there the cupboard was not bare, for, lo! and behold, a great big snake was therein, coiled and ready for fight. My mother, in horror, ran to the door and called Mr. Lewis Dunham, a lawyer, who lived in the house now occupied by R. M. Matson, Esq. Mr. Dunham came on a run, and tried to catch or kill the snake with our "tongs," but it made good its escape through a rathole in the corner of the cupboard. Reptiles, such as black-, rattle-, house-, and other snakes were very plenty then in and around Brookville, and dangerous, too. These snakes fed and lived on birds, mice, etc., and were very fond of milk, drinking it after the manner of a horse.

In a former paragraph I called Brookville a town of shanties, and so it was. But there was one exception. There was one solid building, a dwelling occupied by a man named Bliss, on Water street, on or near the lot at present (1898) owned and occupied by Billy Barr. It was built of logs. The other shanties were solid enough, for they were built in a different manner from shanties now, being put together with "frame timbers," mortised and tenoned, and fastened with oak pins, as iron and nails were scarce, people being poor and

having little or no money. Every building had to have a "raising," and the neighbors had to be invited to help "raise." Cyrus Butler, a bluff, gruff Yankee, was the captain at all raisings. He would stand off by himself, crying out at the proper time, "All together, men, he-o-he!"

No dwelling in the town was then complete without having in the backyard an "out-oven," an "ash-hopper," a "dye-kettle," and a rough box fastened to the second story of the necessary, in which to raise early cabbage plants. At the rear of each kitchen was a hopvine with its pole, and each family raised its own catnip, peppermint, sage and tansy.

The hand of the reaper  
Takes the leaves that are hoary,  
But the voice of the weeper  
Wails manhood in glory.

In 1840 there was a law requiring the enrollment of all able-bodied men between twenty-one and forty-five years of age in the militia. These were formed into companies and battalions, and organized into brigades, each brigade to meet once a year in "encampment," for a period of three days, two days for "muster and drill" and one day for "review." The encampments were held in May or June, and for some reason or other these soldiers were called the "cornstalk militia," because some of the soldiers carried cornstalks for guns. No uniforms were worn in most cases. The soldier wore his homespun or store clothes, and each one reported with his own pike, wooden gun, rifle or musket, and, under the inspiring influence of his accoutrements, discipline, and drill,

Each bosom felt the high alarms,  
And all their burning pulses beat to arms.

For non-attendance by a soldier at these encampments a fine of fifty cents was imposed for every day's absence. This fine had to be paid in cash, and was quite a severe penalty in those days of no money, county orders, and store barter.

The first encampment I remember was held on what is now called Granger (Jack) Heber's farm. Brigadier General Mercer was the commander then. He had a curled moustache and rode a sorrel horse with a silver mane and tail. The bridle was ornamented with fine leather straps, balls and tassels, and the blue saddlecloth was covered with stars and spangles, giving the horse the appearance of a "fiery dragon." The General would occa-

sionally dismount, to make some inspection on foot, when the army was drawn up in line, and then a great race, and frequently a fight, would occur among the small boys for the possession of the horse. The reward for holding him at this time was a "fippenny-bit." The camp grounds were alive with whiskey sellers and gingerbread and small-beer dealers. Whiskey was to be had from barrels or jugs, in large or small quantities. When the army was in line it was dealt out to the soldiers from a bucket with a dipper. Anybody could sell whiskey and anybody could drink it. It was worth from twelve to twenty cents a gallon. The more brawls and fistfights, the livelier, better and greater was considered the muster. The bad blood between neighbors was always settled here. Each party always resolved to meet the other on review day to fight it out, and after the fight to meet, drink together, and make up their difference. Pugilism was practiced in that day, not on scientific principles, but by main strength. The terror of all public gatherings was a man called "Devil John Thompson." He lived in Indiana county, and came here always on reviews. Each military company had a fifer or drummer, seldom a complete band. I have seen the late Judge Taylor blowing his fife, the only musician of and for one of these companies. This occurred on Main street, in front of our house; and when I look back on this soldier scene it seems to me these soldiers, from their appearance, must have been composed of the ragtag and bobtail of creation. An odd and comic sight it really was. To be an officer or captain in one of these companies was considered a great honor, and something which the recipient was in duty bound to thank God for in his morning and evening prayers. I cannot do this subject justice. Such was the Pennsylvania militia as I saw it, and all that remains for me to say is, "Great the State and great her sons."

In 1840 we had two big men in the town, Judge William Jack, who was sent to Congress, and who built and lived in the house on Pickering street now owned and occupied by Joseph Darr, Esq., and Gen. Levi G. Clover, who lived on Main street, in a house that was burned down, which stood on the lot now owned by Mrs. Clarissa Clements, and is the place of business of Misses McLain and Fetzer. Clover was a big man physically, a big man in the militia, a big man in politics, and a big man in business. Like most big men in those days, he owned and ran a whiskey still. This distillery was located on or near

the property of Fred. Starr, in what is now Litchtown. I used to loaf occasionally in this distillery, and I have seen some of our old citizens take a pint tin cup and dip it full of whiskey from out of Clover's copper kettles, and then drink this whole pint of whiskey down apparently at one gulp. I might pause to say right here, that in drinking whiskey, racing, square pulling, swearing and rough and tumble fighting the old settler was "right in it." The wrestling and fighting ground then for the men and boys was the ground now occupied by the Jenks machine shop, and the highway to and from these grounds was down the alley between Ed Snyder's blacksmith shop and C. A. Carrier's store (1898). I have had business on that ground with some boys myself.

In the woods in and around Brookville in 1840 there were many sweet-singing birds and beautiful wild flowers. I remember the laurel. We used to adorn our mantels and parlor fireplaces with these every spring. I remember the honeysuckle, the wild rose, the crabapple tree, the thorn, and others. The aroma from many of these flowers was delightful. Houseplants were unknown. The garden flowers of that day were the pink ("a flower most rare"), the lilac, the hollyhock, the sunflower and the rose. Each garden had a little bed of "sweet-williams" and "Johnny-jump-ups." The garden rose was a beautiful, sweet flower then, and it is a beautiful, sweet flower to-day, and it ever will be sweet and beautiful. It is said to have been the first cultivated flower. My mother used to sing to me this hymn of Isaac Watts as a lullaby:

How fair is the rose, what a beautiful flower!  
In summer so fragrant and gay;  
But its leaves are beginning to fade in an hour;  
And they wither and die in a day.

Yet the rose has one powerful virtue to boast  
Above all the flowers of the field;  
When its leaves are all dead and its fine colors lost,  
Still how sweet a perfume it will yield.

So frail are the youth and the beauty of men,  
Though they look gay and bloom like the rose,  
Yet all our fond care to preserve them is vain,  
Time kills them as fast as he goes.

Then I'll not be proud of my youth or my beauty,  
Since both will soon wither and fade,  
But gain a good name by performing my duty;  
This will scent like the rose when I'm dead.

Up to and later than 1843 Brookville had three "natatoriums," or swimming pools, one at the head of what is now A. Wayne Cook's dam on the North Fork, one at the "Deep

Hole," near the Sand Spring, on the Sandy Lick, and one at or underneath the covered bridge on Red Bank. In those days, from the time we had May flowers until the chilling blasts of November arrived, one of the principal sports of the men and boys was swimming in these "pools." We boys, in summer months, all day long played on the bosom of these waters or on the borderland. The busy men, the doctor, the statesman, the lawyer, the parson, the merchant, the farmer, the mechanic, and the day laborer, all met here in the summer eve with boisterous shouts of joy and mirth to welcome up the moon. Of course, we had some skillful plungers and swimmers, who were as much at home in these waters as the wild ducks and geese of that day. An artist could swim on his back, on either side, under the water, float on his back, tread or walk in the water, and plunge or dive from almost any height. The beginner or boy, though, always commenced his apprenticeship in this graceful profession by swimming with his breast on a piece of plank, board or old slab. But alas!

Swimming sports, once deemed attractive,  
Haunts amidst the bloom of laurel flowers,  
Radiant charms that pleased my senses  
In my boyhood's sunny hours,  
Have departed like illusions,  
And will never more be ours.

In 1840 there was no church building in the town. Our Presbyterian preacher in the town was the Rev. David Polk, a cousin to President Polk.

Other preachers came to town occasionally in 1840, and held their services in the courthouse. One jolly, aged Welshman was called Father Thomas. He was a Baptist, a dear old man, and a great singer. I always went to his church to hear him sing. I can sing some of his songs yet. I will repeat a stanza from one of his favorites:

Oh, then I shall be ever free,  
Happy in eternity,  
Eternity, eternity,  
Happy in eternity.

Dear old soul, he is in eternity, and I have no doubt is happy singing his favorite songs there.

A Methodist preacher named Elijah Coleman came here occasionally. Methodist headquarters were at David Henry's and at Cyrus Butler's. The first Methodist prayer meeting held in town was at Cyrus Butler's. It was held in the little yellow house occupied for years by Mrs. Rachel Dixon, and torn down

by C. C. Benscoter, Esq., in 1887, in order to erect his present dwelling. In 1840 men and women were not permitted to sit on the same seat in church, or on the same side of the house.

The physicians in the town in 1840 were Dr. George Darling, father of the late Paul Darling, and Dr. Gara Bishop, father of Mrs. Edmund English. Dr. Bishop was also a Presbyterian preacher.

In 1840 Jefferson county contained a population of seven thousand two hundred and fifty-three people, and embraced nearly all of Forest and Elk counties. Ridgway was then in the northeast corner of our county, and Punxsutawney was a village of about fifteen or twenty dwellings.

The politics of the county was divided into Whig and Democrat. The leading Whigs in Brookville, as I recollect them, were Thomas Lucas, Esq., James Corbet, father of Colonel Corbet; Benjamin McCreight, father of Mrs. Dr. Hunt; Thomas M. Barr, and Samuel H. Lucas. The leading Democrats were Hon. William Jack, Gen. L. G. Clover, Judge Joseph Henderson, John Smith, Daniel Smith, Jesse G. Clark, father of Judge Clark; D. B. Jenks, John Dougherty, Richard Arthurs and Thomas Hastings. Politics ran so high that year that each party had its own Fourth of July celebration. The Whigs celebrated at Port Barnett.

Squeak the fife, beat the drum,  
Independence Day has come!

Nicholas McQuiston, the miller who died at Langville a few years ago, had one of his legs broken at this celebration by the explosion of a log which he had filled with powder. The Democrats celebrated in Brookville, in front of the "Franklin Hotel," now the "Central." I was big enough to have a full run and clear view of this table and celebration. The table was covered with small roasted pigs, roasted turkeys, venison, pies, gingerbread, "pound-cake," etc. I was not allowed to participate in the feast, although my father in his lifetime had been a Democrat. Boys and girls were then taught modesty, patience and manners by parents. Children were taught and compelled to respect age and to defer to the wishes of father and mother. Now the father and mother must defer to the wishes of children. There was more home and less public training of children, and, as a result, children had more modesty and patience and less impudence. In 1840 children slept in "trundle-beds," and were required by their

mothers to repeat every night before going to sleep this little prayer:

Now I lay me down to sleep,  
I pray the Lord my soul to keep;  
If I should die before I wake,  
I pray the Lord my soul to take.

This home training was a constant building up of individual character, and I believe a much more effectual way for good than the present public way of building character collectively. I say from experience that with the home training of that time, you may plunge an ambitious man in politics so deep that he forgets conscience, in business so deep that he forgets death and in philosophy so deep that he forgets God, but nothing can make him forget that infantile prayer.

In 1840 our Congressman was Judge Jack, of Brookville, and our member of the Legislature was Hon. James L. Gillis, of Ridgway township. The county officers were: Prothonotary, Gen. Levi G. Clover; sheriff, John Smith; treasurer, Jesse G. Clark; commissioners, Daniel Coder, Irwin Robinson, Benjamin McCreight. The county was Democratic by one hundred and twenty-five majority. The postmaster in Brookville was John Dougherty, and Joseph Henderson was deputy United States marshal for Jefferson county. He took the census of 1840 for our county.

Of the above-named politicians and officials, Judge Henderson is the only one now living (1895). Every day yet the Judge can be found at his place of business, pleasant, cheerful and intelligent, a fine old gentleman. In his many political contests I always admired, defended and supported him. One thing I begin to notice, "he is not as young as he used to be."

Oh, tell me the tales I delighted to hear,  
Long, long ago, long, long ago;  
Oh, sing me the old songs so full of cheer,  
Long, long ago, long, long ago.

In 1840 we boys amused ourselves in the winter months by catching rabbits in box traps, the woods were full of them, skating on Geer's pond, a small lake then located where Algeier's brewery now stands (this lake was destroyed by the building of Mabon's millrace), skating on Barr's (now Litch's) dam, and coasting down the town or graveyard hill. In the summer and fall months the amusements were alley-ball behind the courthouse, town-ball, over-ball, sock-ball, fishing in the streams and

in Geer's pond, riding floats of slabs on the creek, swimming in the "deep hole," and gathering blackberries, crabapples, wild plums, and black and yellow haws. But the amusement of all amusements, the one that was enjoyed every day in the year by the boys, was the cutting of firewood. The wood for heating and cooking was generally hauled in "drags" to the front door of each house on Main street, and there cut on the "pile" by the boys of each house. The gathering of hazelnuts, butternuts, hickorynuts and chestnuts was an agreeable and profitable recreation. My boy associates of those days—where are they? "Some sleep on battlefields and some beneath the sea." I can only recall the following, who are now living in Brookville (1898): David Eason, W. C. Evans, Dr. C. M. Matson, Thomas E. Espy, Thomas P. McCrea, Daniel Burns, Clover Smith, W. C. Smith and W. R. Ramsey. I understand John Craig, Frederick and Lewis Dunham, Elijah and Lorenzo Lowell, and Alexander Barr live in the State of Iowa, Richard Espy in Kentucky and John L. and Anson Warren in Wisconsin.

In 1840 every housewife in Brookville cooked over a fireplace, in which a crane was fastened so as to swing in, out, off, on and over the fire. Every fireplace had a wooden poker, a pair of tongs to handle burning wood, and a shovel to remove the ashes. The fuel used was wood, pine, maple, oak, birch and hickory. To every fire there had to be a "back log," and the smaller or front pieces were supported on "andirons" or common stones. Matches were not in use, hence fires were covered at night so as to preserve some live coals for the morning fire. Rich people had a little pair of bellows to blow these live coals into a blaze, but poor people had to do the best they could with their mouths. After having nearly smoked my eyes out trying to blow coals into life, I have had to give it up and go to a neighbor to borrow a shovel of fire. Some old settlers used "spunk," a flint, and a barlow knife to start a fire in an emergency like this. Spunk—punk or touchwood—was obtained from the inside of a hollow white maple tree. When matches were first brought around great fear was entertained that they might burn everybody out of house and home. My mother secured a tin box with a safe lid in which to keep hers. For some reason they were called locofoco matches.

The crane in the fireplace had a set of rods with hooks on each end, and they were graduated in length so as to hang the kettle at the proper height from the fire. In addition to the

kettles we had the long-handled frying-pan, the handle of which had to be supported by some one's hand, or else on a box or a chair. Then there was the three-legged, short-handled spider. It could support itself. And I must not forget the griddle for buckwheat cakes. It had to be suspended by a rod on the crane. Then there was the old bake-kettle, or oven, with legs and a closely-fitted cover. In this was baked the "pone" for the family. I can say truthfully that pone was not used more than thirty days in the month.

This was a hard way to cook. Women would nearly break their backs lifting these heavy kettles on and off, burn their faces, smoke their eyes, singe their hair, blister their hands, and "scorch" their clothes.

Our spoons were pewter and iron; knives and forks were iron with bone handles. The chinaware was about as it is now.

The everyday bonnet of women then was the "sun-bonnet" for summer, and a quilted "hood" for winter. The dress bonnet was made of paper or leghorn, and was in shape something like our coal scuttles.

In 1840 nearly every wife in Brookville milked a cow and churned butter. The cows were milked at the front door on Main street. These cows were ornery, ill-looking, ill-fed, straw-stealing and blue-milk-giving creatures. The water with which to wash clothes and do the scrubbing was caught in barrels or tubs from the house roof. Scrubbing the floors of a house had to be attended to regularly once a week. This scrubbing had to be done with powdered sand and a home-made "split broom." Every wife had to make her own soap, bake her own bread, sew and dye all the clothes for the family, spin the wool for and knit the mittens and socks, make the coverlets, quilt the quilts, see that the children's shoes for Sunday were greased with tallow every Saturday night, nurse the sick, give "sheep saffron" for the measles, and do all the cooking. All this, too, without "protection, tariff, rebate, or combine." About every family had a cow, dog, cat, pig, geese and chickens. The town gave these domestic animals the right to "life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness." Of course, under these sanitary conditions, the town was alive with fleas, and every house was full of bedbugs. Bats were numerous, and the "public opinion" then was that the bats brought the bedbugs. This may be given as an illustration of the correctness of public opinion. However, we were contented and happy, and used to sing,

Home, home, sweet, sweet home,  
Be it ever so humble, there's no place like home.

In 1840 there were doubtless many fine horses in Jefferson county, yet it seemed to me nearly every horse had stringhalt, ring-bone, spavin, high-step, or poll-evil. Sick horses were treated in a barbarous manner, not being allowed to lie down, but were whipped, run, and held upon their feet. I have seen horses held up with handspikes, rails, etc. The usual remedies were bleeding and drenching with filthy compounds. "Bots" was the almost unailing disease. Horses with poll-evil were numerous then, but the disease has apparently disappeared. It was an abscess on the horse's head, behind the ears, and was doubtless caused by cruelty to the animal. If a horse did not please his master in his work he would be knocked down with a hand-spike, a rail, or the loaded butt end of a blacksnake whip. Poor food and these blows undoubtedly caused this horrible disease. Humane treatment has eradicated it.

\*As there has been considerable agitation over my paragraph on poll-evil in horses, I reprint here a slip that has been sent me:

#### AN OLD-TIME CURE FOR POLL-EVIL

"Ed. Spirit—I am moved by your quotation from Dr. McKnight's article in the *Brookville Democrat* on the old-time nonsense in relation to poll-evil in horses to say that the doctor's explanation of the cause of that severe affliction on the poor brute's head is in part correct; but it was mainly owing to the low doorways and the low mow-timbers just above the horse's head as he stood in the stall of the old-time log stables. The horse often struck his head on the lintel of the low doorway as he passed in and out; and as he stood in the stall, when roughly treated by his master, in throwing up his head it came in violent contact with the timbers, and continued bruising resulted ultimately in the fearful, painful abscesses referred to. There were those in that day who had reputations for skill in the cure of poll-evil, and their method was this: The afflicted animal must be brought to the doctor before the break of day. An axe was newly ground. The doctor must not speak a word to any person on any subject after the horse was given into his hands until the feat was performed. Before sunrise the doctor took

the axe and the horse and proceeded out of sight of any human habitation, going toward the east. When such a spot was reached he turned toward the animal, bent down its head firmly and gently, drew the sharpened blade of the axe first lengthwise, then crosswise of the abscess sufficiently to cause the blood to flow, muttering meanwhile some mystic words; then, just below where the head of the animal was he stuck the bloody axe in the ground, left it there, turned immediately around, walked rapidly away, leading the animal and not at all looking back until he had delivered it into the hand of the owner, who was waiting at a distance to receive it, and who took it home at once. The next morning at sunrise the axe was removed, and in due time the cure was effected.

"AN OLD-TIMER.

"Smicksburg, Pa., September 7, 1894."

The cattle were home stock, big-horned, heavy-bellied, and long-legged. They could jump over almost anything, and could outrun the "devil and his imps." They were poorly fed, received little care, and had little or no stabling. In the spring it was common for cows to be on the "lift." The common trouble with cattle was "hollow horn," "wolf in the tail," and loss of "cud." These were little else than the results of starvation. I have witnessed consultations over a sick cow, when one man would declare positively she had hollow horn, and another declare just as positively it was wolf in the tail. After a spirited dispute they would compromise by agreeing to bore her horn and split her tail. If they had called it hollow belly and wolf in the stomach they would have been nearer the truth. A better remedy would have been a bucket of warm slop, a good stable and plenty of hay. The remedy for "hollow horn" was to bore a gimlet hole in the horn near the head and then saturate a cloth with spirits of turpentine and wrap it around the horn. The cure for wolf in the tail was to split the tail near the end with a knife, and fill the cut with salt and pepper. The cure for "lifts" was to call the neighbors, lift the cow to her feet, and prop her up so she could not lie down again. The cures for loss of "cud" were numerous and filthy. A "sure cure," and common, too, was to roll human excrement in dough and force it down the animal's throat. The same remedy was used for "founder." If the critter recovered, the remedy was the right one; if it died, the reason was the remedy had been used too late. Of course, these conditions

\* In the original arrangement this paragraph appeared later.

were all imaginary. They were only diseases resulting from exposure and want of nourishing food. A wild onion called "ramp," and a shrub called "tripwood," grew in the woods and were early in their appearance each spring. These, of which the cattle ate freely, were often their only dependence for food. All domestic animals then had to have ear-marks on them, or be branded. In 1840 it was very common to see upon a cowshed door the horseshoe that scared off witches that would milk the cows or dry the milk. Condensed milk was invented in 1849.

The hog of that time was a racer, and could outrun the average horse. His snort when startled was something terrible. He was of the "razor-back" variety, long-bodied, long-legged and long-snouted. By means of his snout he could plough through everything. Of course he was starved in the winter, like all the other animals, and his condition resulting from his starvation was considered a disease and called "black teeth." The remedy for this disease was to knock out the teeth with a hammer and a spike.

Ignorance was the cause of this cruelty to animals. To the readers of this volume the things mentioned are astonishing. But I have only hinted at the barbarities then inflicted on these domestic animals, which had no rights which man was bound to respect. Not until 1866 was any effort made in this country to protect dumb animals from the cruelty of man. In that year Henry Berg organized the American society in New York, and to-day the movement is felt throughout a great portion of the world. In 1890 there were five hundred and forty-seven societies in existence for the prevention of cruelty to animals, two hundred and twenty-three of them in the United States. "The economic necessity for the existence of societies having for their object the better care and protection of animals becomes manifest when it is considered that our industries, our commerce, and the supply of our necessities and comforts depend upon the animal world. In the United States alone it is estimated that there are fourteen million horses, valued at nine hundred and seventy-nine million. There are also two million three hundred and thirty thousand mules, sixteen million milk cows, thirty-six million eight hundred thousand oxen and other cattle, forty-four million sheep and fifty million swine. The total domestic animals in 1890 were estimated at one hundred and sixty-five million, valued at over two billion four hundred million dollars." To-day every good citizen gives these

humane societies or their agents his support, and almost every one is against the man or men who in any way abuse dumb beasts. It is not a matter of mere sentiment.

Along about 1840 the winters were very severe and long, much more so than now. Regularly every fall, commencing in November,

Soft as the eider down,  
Light as the spider gown,  
Came the beautiful snow, till  
Over the meadow lots,  
Over our garden plots,  
Over the ponds and the lakes,  
Lay only beautiful flakes.  
Then with this snowing,  
Puffing and blowing,  
Old Boreas came bellowing by,  
Till over the byways,  
And over the highways,  
The snowdrifts were ever so high.

The snow was several feet deep every winter. It came early and remained till late.

I have made frequent reference to the old courthouse. As I find there is some confusion in regard to its size, and as I find our county history contains this error, "The courthouse, a one-story brick building, was finished in 1832," I deem it of sufficient importance to correct these errors, and to state that the courthouse was a two-story building, with a one-story wing on the west extending along Main street. This wing was divided into two rooms, the first for the prothonotary's office and the other for the commissioners' office. The main building was two-storied, with an attic and belfry. The second story was divided into four good-sized rooms, called jury rooms. The southwest room was used by the Methodists for a long time for their Thursday evening prayer meeting. Alexander Fullerton was the janitor. The Union Sunday school was held here for years also. The northwest room was used as an armory by the Brookville Rifles, a volunteer company. The other two were used as jury rooms. I have played in every room of the old building, and know every foot of it. The building cost three thousand dollars. The contractors were John Lucas and Robert P. Barr. It was torn down in 1866 to make room for the present fine structure. Our alley-ball games were all played for years behind the old courthouse.

Our first jail was a stone structure, built of common stone, in 1831. It was two stories high, was situated on the northeast corner of the public lot, near Joseph Darr's residence, and fronting on Pickering street. Daniel Elgin

was the contractor. The building was divided into eight rooms, two downstairs and two upstairs for the jail proper, and two downstairs and two upstairs for the sheriff's residence and office. The sheriff occupied the north part. The early church services in this building were held in the jail part, upstairs. This old jail has a history, not the most pleasant to contemplate or write about. It was used to imprison runaway slaves, and to lodge them over night, by slave captors. Imprisoning men for no other crime than desiring to enjoy life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness! There was a branch of the underground railroad for the escape of slaves running through Brookville at that time. As many as twenty-five of those unfortunate creatures have passed through Brookville in one day. Judge Heath, then living in our town, a great Methodist and an abolitionist, had to pay a fine of two thousand dollars for aiding two slaves to escape from this old stone jail; a big sum of money to pay for performing a Christian, humane act, was it not? In this stone jail men were imprisoned for debt, and kept in it until the last penny was paid. I have seen some of the best men of that day in our county imprisoned in this old jail for debt or bail money. I have seen Thomas Hall, than whom I knew no better man, no better Christian, an elder in the Presbyterian Church, incarcerated in the old stone jail for bail money. He had bailed a relative for the sum of fifty dollars, and his relative let him suffer. Honest, big-hearted, generous, Christian, Thomas Hall! Thank God that the day for such inhumanities as those stated above is gone forever. This old jail was rented after the new one was erected, and used as a butcher shop until it was torn down to make room for the present courthouse. The butcher always blew a horn when he had fresh meat to sell.

In these days of fine carriages and Brookville wagons it might be well to describe the wagon of 1840. It was called the Pennsylvania wagon, was wide-tracked, and had wooden axles with iron skeins on the spindles. The tongue was stiff, and reached about three feet ahead of the horses. The horses were hitched to these wagons by iron trace and long-tongue chains. In rough roads I used to think every time the tongue would strike a horse on the leg it would break it. Old team horses understood this and would spread out to avoid these leg blows. The wheels were kept in place by means of an iron strap and linchpin. Every wagon carried its own tar on the coupling-pole under the hind axle. The making of tar

was one of the industries then. It retailed at twenty to twenty-five cents a gallon, and brought from three to four dollars a barrel at Pittsburgh. These old wagons would screech fearfully if they were not kept properly lubricated with this tar. The carriage of that day was called a dearborn wagon. I am unable to describe these, although I used to see them.

Big political conventions were held in those days, and a great custom was to have a young lady dressed in white to represent each of the different States, and have all these ladies in one wagon, which would be drawn by four or six horses, or sometimes by twenty yoke of oxen.

In the hotels of that day the "bar" was constructed for the safety of the bartender. It was a solid structure with a counter in front, from which a sliding door on iron rods could be shoved up and locked, or shut down and locked; hence the hotel man could "bar" himself in and the drunken men out. This was for safety in dispensing whiskey, and is the origin of the word "bar" in connection with hotels. In 1840 all our hotel bars were so made.

Lumbering was in 1840 one of our principal industries. We had no eastern outlet, and everything had to be rafted to Pittsburgh. The sawmills were nearly all "up and down" mills. The "thundergust" mills were those on small streams. All were driven by flutter-wheels and water. It required usually but one man to run one of these mills. He could do all the work and saw from one to two thousand feet of boards in twelve hours. Pine boards sold in the Pittsburgh market then at three to four dollars per thousand; clear pine at ten dollars per thousand. Of course, these sales were on credit. The boards were rafted in the creek in "seven-platform" pieces by means of grubs. The oars were hung on what were called tholepins. The front of each raft had a bumper and splashboard as a protection in going over dams. The creeks then were full of short bends, rocks and drift. Cables were unknown here, and a halyard made from hickory withes or water-beech was used as a cable to tie up with. "Grouzers" were used to assist in tying up. A pilot then received four dollars to the mouth of the creek; forehands, two dollars and expenses. The logging in the woods was all done with oxen. The camp and mill boarding consisted of bread, flitch, beans, potatoes, Orleans molasses, sometimes a little butter, and coffee or tea without cream. Woodsmen were

paid sixteen dollars a month and boarded, and generally paid in store orders or trade.

We usually had three floods on which to run this lumber, spring, June and fall. At these times rafts were plenty and people were scarce, and, as time and tide wait for no man, whenever a flood came everybody had to turn out and assist to run the rafts. The boy had to leave his school, the minister his pulpit, the doctor abandon his patients, the lawyer his briefs, the merchant his yardstick, the farmer his crops or seeding. And there was one great compensation in this—nearly everybody got to see Pittsburgh.

"Running down the creek and gigging back" was the business language of everybody. "How many trips have you made?" etc. It took about twelve hours to run a raft from the neighborhood of Brookville to the mouth, or the Allegheny river, and ordinarily it required hard walking to reach home the next day. Some ambitious, industrious pilots would "run down in the daytime and walk back the same night." James T. Carroll has made four of these trips in succession, Joseph Shobert five, and William Green four or five. Of course, these pilots remained down the last night. This extraordinary labor was accomplished without ever going to bed. Although some may be incredulous, these are facts. The parties interested are still alive (1895). Pilots sometimes ran all night. Joseph Shobert has started from Brookville at five o'clock p. m. and reached the mouth at five o'clock in the morning. Other pilots have done this also. There were no rubber goods then.

Pine square timber was taken out and marketed in Pittsburgh. No other timber was marketable, and then only the best part of the pine could be hewed and rafted. Often but one stick would be used from a tree. In Pittsburgh this timber brought from four to eight cents a foot, running measure. The square timber business was then *the* business. Every lumberman followed it, and every farmer ran one timber raft at least. The "taking out of square timber" had to be done in the fall, before snow came. The trees were felled, "cut in sticks," "scored in," and hewn smooth and square. Each "lumber tract" had its log cabin and barn. The "sticks" were hauled to the creek on a "bob" sled in the snow by oxen or horses, and banked until time to "raft in" and get ready for the "spring flood." It was the timber trade that made the pioneer prosperous and intelligent.

"Rafting in" was done in this wise. When the timbers were on the bank of the creek, they

were rolled in the creek and were floated up close beside each other, the lashpole placed across the ends of the timbers and large holes bored in the timbers on either side of the lashpole. The bows then were placed across the lashpole, the ends of the bows inserted in the auger holes and fastened there by means of the pins, which were driven down into the holes beside the bows, usually by means of a pole or "raftsman's" axe. From three to four hands were necessary to run a raft, viz.: a pilot behind and his assistant, one to "carry the front oar" and the second man in the front.

Of pilots, some were natural watermen, others were as crazy as a modern progressive. I have gone down the creek with pilots who worked the hands hard from "start to the mouth." It was "right," "holt," "left," "crack her up," "holt." In some instances we actually "stoved the raft" by this unnecessary work. I have gone down with a conservative, calm pilot, when we seldom had to make a second "stroke right or left."

The lumbermen could contract with hewers for the cutting, scoring and hewing of pine timber, complete, ready to be hauled, for from three quarters to one and a quarter cents per foot. All timber was generally well faced on one side, and was rafted with lashpoles of ironwood or white oak, and securely fastened in position by means of white oak bows and ash pins. Bows and pins were an article of merchandise then. Hickory bows two feet long sold at seventy-five cents a hundred, and ash pins brought fifty cents a hundred. Grubs for board rafts sold at two dollars and fifty cents a hundred. Oar stems were then made from small sapling dead pines, shaved down. Pine timber or wild lands could then be bought at from one dollar to two dollars per acre.

Along the lower end of our creeks and on the Allegheny river there lived a class of people who caught and appropriated all the loose logs, shingles, boards and timber they could find floating down the streams. These men were called by the early lumbermen Algerines, or pirates. The name Algerine originated thus: In the war of 1812 "the dey of Algiers took the opportunity of capturing an American vessel and condemning her crew to slavery. Then a squadron of nine vessels commanded by Commodore Decatur, in May, 1815, appeared in the Mediterranean, captured the largest frigate in the Algerine navy, and with other naval successes so terrified the dey that on the 30th of June he made certain pecuniary indemnities, and renounced all future claim

to any American tribute or payments, and surrendered all his prisoners."

The first known person to live within the confines of the present borough was Jim Hunt, an Indian of the Muncy tribe. He was here as early as 1797, and was in banishment for killing a warrior of his own tribe. By an Indian law he was not allowed to live in his tribe until the place of the warrior he had slain was filled by the capture of another male from white people or from other Indians. In 1808 Jim's friends stole a white boy in Westmoreland county, Pa., and had him accepted into the tribe in place of the warrior Jim had killed. Jim Hunt's residence or cave was near the deep hole, or near the sand spring, on Sandy Lick, and was discovered in 1843 by Mr. Thomas Graham. About 1812 Jim Hunt left and never returned. He was a great bear hunter, having killed seventy-eight in one winter. He loved "firewater," and all his earnings went for this beverage; yet he never dared to get so drunk he could not run to his cave when he heard a peculiar Indian whoop on Mill Creek hills. His Indian enemies pursued him, and his Indian friends looked after him and warned him to flee to his hiding-place by a peculiar whoop. Little Snow, a Seneca chief, lived at the sand spring in 1800, and it was then called "Wolf Spring."

The first white person to settle in what is now Brookville was Moses Knapp. He built a log house about 1801 at the mouth of North Fork creek, on ground now owned by Thomas L. Templeton, near Christ's brewery. The first white child born within the limits of what is now Brookville was Joshua Knapp, on Mr. Templeton's lot, at the mouth of the North Fork, in the month of March, 1810. He is still living (1895) in Pinecreek township, about two miles from the town. About 1806 or 1807 Knapp built a log gristmill where the waters of the North Fork then entered the Red Bank. It was a rude mill, and had but one run of *rock-stones*. In 1818 he sold this mill to Thomas Barnett. James Parks, Barnett's brother-in-law, came to run this mill about 1824 (Barnett having died), and lived here until about 1830. Parks came from Westmoreland county, Pa., and brought with him and held in legal slavery here a negro man named "Sam," who was the first colored person to live in what is now called Brookville. He was a large mulatto. In 1824 he was assessed at forty dollars, in 1829 at one hundred dollars.

Joseph B. Graham, Esq., of Eldred town-

ship, informs me that he carried a grist on horseback to this mill of one half-bushel of shelled corn for this Sam to grind. Mr. Graham says his father put the corn in one end of the bag and a big stone in the other end to balance the corn. That was the custom, but the Squire says they did not know any better. Joshua Knapp, Uriah Matson, and John Dixon all took grists of corn and buckwheat to this mill for "Sam," the miller, to grind.

Happy the miller who lives by the mill,  
For by the turning of his hand he can do what he will.

But this was not so with "Sam." At his master's nod he could not grind his own "peck of meal," for his body, his work, his life and his will belonged to Parks. Many settlers in early days carried corn to the gristmill on their own shoulders, or on the neck-yoke of a pair of oxen. I have seen both of these methods used by persons living ten or fifteen miles from a mill.

The census of 1830 gives Jefferson county a population of two thousand and three whites, twenty-one free colored persons, and one colored slave. This slave was "Sam." In 1833 one negro slave was assessed in Brookville to William Jack, to wit, one boy of color, worth forty dollars. In 1836 Rev. Jesse Smith, a Presbyterian minister, living one mile north of where Corsica, Jefferson county, now is, was assessed with one mulatto, valuation fifty dollars. Also John Eason, of Brookville, in 1833-34 had one boy assessed at thirty dollars.

The first complete set of borough officers were elected in 1837, and were as follows:

Burgess, Thomas Lucas; council, John Dougherty, James Corbet, John Pierce, Samuel Craig, William A. Sloan; constable, John McLaughlin (this man McLaughlin was a great hunter, and could neither read nor write; he moved to Brockwayville, and from there went West); school directors, Levi G. Clover, Samuel Craig, David Henry, C. A. Alexander, William A. Sloan, James Corbet.

In 1840 the borough officers were:

Burgess, William Jack; council, Elijah Heath, John Gallagher, Cyrus Butler, Levi G. Clover, John Dougherty, William Rodgers; constable, John Dougherty.

Of these early fathers the only one now living (1895) is Maj. William Rodgers. He resides about a mile from town, on the Corsica road.

In 1840 the "itch" was in Brookville, and popular all the year round. As bathtubs were

unknown and family bathing rare, this itch was the seven-year kind. Head lice among the people and in the schools were also common. Had I been familiar with Burns in my boyhood, many a time, while seeing a louse crawl on and over a boy or girl in our schools, I could have exclaimed,

O, Jenny, dinna toss your head  
An' set your beauties a' abraed;  
Ye little ken what cussed speed  
The beast's a makin'.

The only cure for lice was to "rid" out the hair every few days with a big, coarse comb, crack the nits between the thumbnails, and then saturate the hair with "red precipity," using a fine-toothed comb. The itch was cured by the use of an ointment made of brimstone and lard. During school terms many children wore little sacks of powdered brimstone about their necks. This was supposed to be a preventive.

In 1840 the only music books we had were "The Beauties of Harmony" and "The Missouri Harmony." Each of these contained the old "buckwheat" notes of mi, fa, sol, la. Everyone could not afford one of these books. Music teachers travelled through the county and taught classes. A class was twenty-six scholars, a term thirteen nights, and the tuition fee fifty cents for each scholar. Teachers used "tuning-forks," and some played a violin in connection with the class-singing. The teacher opened the singing by exhorting the class to "sound your pitches, sol, fa, la." Dr. George Darling taught in 1835-36.

In 1840 Billy Boo, an eccentric, intelligent hermit, lived in a hut on the farm in Rose township now occupied by William Hughey. Although he lived in this hut, he spent most of his wakeful hours in Brookville. He was a man of good habits, and all that he would tell, or any one could learn of him or his nativity, was that he came from England. He was about five feet, five or six inches high, heavy-set, and stoop-shouldered. He usually dressed in white flannel clothes. Sometimes his clothing, from being darned so much, looked as if it had been quilted. He lived upon the charity of the people and by picking up a few pennies for some light gardening jobs. He died as a charge on Brookville borough in 1863.

In 1840 Jefferson county had seven thousand, two hundred and fifty-three people, and the county contained thirteen towns, townships, and boroughs, to wit: Brookville, Rose, Washington, Snyder, Ridgway, Eldred, Tio-

nesta, Barnett, Jenks, Pinecreek, Porter, Perry and Young. The output of coal that year was two thousand, five hundred tons; number of miners employed, two. The sale of furs and pelts brought a total of one thousand and twenty-nine. Number of tanneries, six; number of men employed, seven. Number of distilleries, two. Number of gristmills, fourteen. Number of sawmills, sixty-eight. Number of stores, nineteen. Maple sugar, twenty-seven thousand and sixty-seven pounds. Value of lumber output, fifty thousand, six hundred and three dollars.

Indian relics were found frequently on our hills and in our valleys in 1840. They consisted of stone tomahawks, darts, arrows, and flints.

Prior to and during 1840 a form of legalized slavery was practiced in this State and county in regard to minor children. Up to 1860 poor or destitute children were "bound out" or indentured by the poor overseers to masters or mistresses, boys until they were twenty-one years of age and girls until they were eighteen. Parents and guardians exercised this privilege also. All apprentices were then bound to mechanics to learn trades. The period of this indenture was three years. The law was severe on the children, and in favor of the master or mistress. Under these conditions cruelties were practiced, and children and apprentices tried to escape them. Of course, there were bad children who ran away from kind masters and mistresses. The master or mistress usually advertised these runaways. I have seen many of these in our papers.

#### ONE CENT REWARD

Ran away from the subscriber on the 5th inst., an indentured apprentice to the tailoring business, named Michael Stine, of German descent. His clothing consisted of a straw hat, flannel roundabout, black cloth pantaloons, and coarse shoes. Any person returning said runaway shall receive the above reward, but neither thanks nor charges.

BENJAMIN MCCREIGHT.

Brookville, March 7, 1837.

THREE CENTS REWARD.—Ran away from the subscriber on the 16th inst., an indentured apprentice to the blacksmith business, named Samuel Espy, aged 17 years; had on a snuff-colored hat, coat and pants, and a pair of boots. All persons are cautioned against harboring or trusting him on my account. The above reward will be paid in silver for his delivery at my shop in Brookville.

R. BRADY.

Brookville, 1855.

In the forties the election for State officers was held on the second Tuesday of October

of each year, and in the absence of telegraphs, railroads, etc., it took about four weeks to hear any definite result from an election, and then the result was published with a tail to it, "Pike, Potter, McKean, and Jefferson to hear from." It is amusing to recall the reason usually given for a defeat at these elections by the unsuccessful party. It was this: "The day was fine and clear, a good day for threshing buckwheat; therefore our voters failed to turn out." The editor of the defeated party always published this poetic stanza for the consolation of his friends:

Truth crushed to earth will rise again,  
The eternal years of God are hers,  
While error, wounded, writhes in pain,  
And dies amidst her worshippers.

In a Presidential contest we never knew the result with any certainty until the 4th of March, or inauguration day.

In 1840, according to the census, the United States contained a population of 17,062,666 people, of which 2,487,113 were slaves. The employments of the people were thus divided: Agriculture, 3,717,756; commerce, 117,575; manufactures and trades, 791,545; navigating the ocean, 56,025; navigating rivers, canals, etc., 33,067; mining, 15,203; learned professions, 65,236.

The Union then consisted of twenty-six States, and we had two hundred and twenty-three congressmen. The ratio of population for a congressman was 70,680. In this computation five slaves would count as three white men, although the slaves were not allowed to vote. Our territories were populated thus: District of Columbia, 43,712; Florida, 54,477; Wisconsin, 30,945; Iowa, 43,112. The chief cities and towns were thus populated:

New York .....	312,710
Philadelphia .....	228,691
Baltimore .....	102,313
New Orleans .....	102,193
Boston .....	93,393
Cincinnati .....	46,338
Brooklyn .....	35,234
Albany .....	33,721
Charleston .....	29,261
Washington .....	23,364
Providence .....	23,171
Louisville .....	21,210
Pittsburgh .....	21,115
Lowell .....	20,796
Rochester .....	20,191
Richmond .....	20,133
Buffalo .....	18,210
Newark .....	17,293
St. Louis .....	16,460
Portland .....	15,218
Salem .....	16,083
Brookville .....	276

The population of Brookville had increased to 3,003 in 1910.

Household or family goods were produced in 1840 to the amount of \$29,230,380. Total amount of capital employed in manufactures, \$267,726,579.

In 1840 it was the custom for newspapers to publish in one of their issues, after the adjournment of the Legislature, a complete list by title of all the enactments of that session.

In the forties fruit was naturally scarce and inferior in these woods, and, as "boys were boys" then all kinds of means, both fair and foul, were resorted to by the boys to get a fill of apples. Johnny Lucas, Johnny Jones, Yankee Smith, and Mrs. Fuller used to bring apples and peaches into the village and retail them out on the street. I have seen this trick played frequently on these venders by two boys: A boy would go up to the wagon, holding his cap with both hands, and ask for a sixpence worth of apples or peaches. The vender would then count the apples and drop them into the cap. The boy would then let go of the cap with one hand as if to pay, when boy No. 2 would snatch the cap and apples out of his hand and run for dear life down the street and into the first alley. The owner of the cap, in apparent anger, would immediately take after this thief, forget to pay, and in the alley help eat the apples.

In 1840 "shingle weavers" brought their shingles to Brookville to barter. A shingle weaver was a man who did not steal timber. He only went into the pine woods and there cut the clearest and best tree he could find, and hauled it home to his shanty in blocks, and there split and shaved the blocks into shingles. He bartered his shingles in this way: He would first have his gallon or two-gallon jug filled with whisky, then take several pounds of Baltimore plug tobacco, and then have the balance coming to him apportioned in New Orleans molasses, flitch, and flour. Many a barter of this kind have I billed when acting as clerk.

Every family had a "hominny block." This consisted of a block about four feet long, hewed from the trunk of a large hardwood tree, set on end and hollowed out to the depth of fifteen inches, the edges about one and one half inches in thickness.

Timothy Pickering & Co., Leroy & Link-lain, Wilhelm Willink, Jeremiah Parker, Holland Land Company, Robert Morris, Robert Gilmore, William Bingham, John Nicholson, Dr. William Cathcart, Dr. James Hutchinson, Henry Geddis, Jonathan Mifflin, Henry

Syphert, Richard Summers, Dr. William Smith and a few others, about fifteen or twenty in all, owned about all the land in Jefferson county. This goes a great length to disprove the demagoguery you hear so much about nowadays, the few owning and gobbling up all the land. How many people own a piece of Jefferson county to-day?

It is with some pride I here record that Gen. Alexander Hamilton and Robert Morris were landowners in what is now Jefferson county. Robert Morris was of English birth, and immigrated to America when young, locating in Philadelphia. He was patriotic, was a member of the Continental Congress, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and was elected United States senator in 1788. In 1780, when Washington's army was threatened with starvation, Morris sent to the front three million rations, and three hundred hogsheads of New England rum. Morris financed the Revolution and opened the Bank of North America in Philadelphia on January 7, 1782. During the Revolution Morris aided the Continental army by cashing land certificates issued for pay to the soldiers by Congress in lieu of money. Thus the financier became owner of an enormous acreage of what were called "depreciation lands" in Pennsylvania. They got this name because the certificates therefor were always "depreciating" in value. After the close of the war Morris bought still more wild land, in anticipation of a rush of immigration, and thus he overreached himself and lost everything. He spent several years in debtor's prison in Philadelphia and died in poverty in 1806. The country that owed her freedom more to his money chests than to Washington's military genius did nothing to aid him in his extremity. He was an able writer and eloquent orator.

I reprint here a large portion of the proceedings of an old-time celebration of the Fourth of July, in 1843, in Brookville. We copy from the *Backwoodsman*, dated August 1, 1843, then edited by George F. Humes. The editorial article in the *Backwoodsman* is copied entire. The oration of D. S. Deering, all the regular toasts, and part of the volunteer toasts are omitted because of their length. Editor Humes's article was headed:

#### "FOURTH OF JULY CELEBRATION

"The citizens of Brookville and vicinity celebrated the sixty-seventh anniversary of American independence in a spirited and becoming manner. The glorious day was

ushered in by the firing of cannon and ringing of bells. At an early hour the 'Independent Greens,' commanded by Capt. Hugh Brady, formed into parade order, making a fine appearance, and marched through the principal streets, cheering and enlivening the large body of spectators, whose attention appeared to be solely drawn to their skillful rehearsals of military tactics; and, after spending some time in a course of drilling, joined the large assembly, without distinction of party or feeling, under the organization and direction of John McCrea, Esq., president of the day, and Samuel B. Bishop and Col. Thomas Wilkins, marshals; when they proceeded to the courthouse, where the Declaration of Independence was read in a clear and impressive tone by L. B. Dunham, Esq., after which David S. Deering, Esq., delivered an address very appropriate to the occasion, touching with point and pathos upon the inducements which impelled our fathers to raise the flag of war against the mother country. The company then formed into line, and proceeded to the hotel of Mr. George McLaughlin, at the head of Main street, where they sat down to a well-served, delicious, and plentiful repast, the ladies forming a smiling and interesting 'platoon' on one side of the table, which added much to the hilarity of the celebration. After the cloth was removed, and the president and committees had taken their seats, a number of toasts applicable to the times, and as varied in sentiment as the ages of the multitude, were offered and read, accompanied by repeated cheering and a variety of airs from the brass band, thus passing the day in that union and harmony so characteristic of Americans. It was indeed a 'Union celebration.'

#### "VOLUNTEER TOASTS

"By John McCrea: *Our Brookville celebration*—a union of parties, a union of feeling, the union established by our Revolutionary fathers of '76. May union continue to mark our course until time shall be no more.

"By W. W. Corbet: *Liberty*, regulated by law, and law by the virtues of American legislators.

"By William B. Wilkins: *Henry Clay*—a man of tried principles, of admitted competency, and unsullied integrity; may he be the choice of the people for the next presidency in 1844.

"By Evans R. Brady: *The Democrats of the Erie district*—a form, locked up in the chase of disorganization; well squabbled at

one side by the awkward formation of the district. If not *locked tight* by the *side-sticks* of regular nominations, *well driven* by the *quoins* of unity, and *knocked in* by the *sheep's foot* of pure principles, it will be *battered* by the *points* of Whiggery, bit by the *frisket* of self-interest; and when the *foreman* comes to *lift it* on the second Tuesday of October, will stand a fair chance to be *knocked into pi*.

"By Michael Woods: *Richard M. Johnston, of Kentucky*—a statesman who has been long and thoroughly tried and never found wanting. His nomination for the next presidency will still the angry waves of political strife, and the great questions which now agitate the nation will be settled upon democratic principles.

"By Hugh Brady: *The Citizens of Jefferson County*—they have learned their political rights by experience; let them practice the lesson with prudence.

"By B. T. Hastings: *The Hon. James Buchanan*—the Jefferson of Pennsylvania and choice for the presidency in 1844. His able and manly course in the United States Senate on all intricate and important subjects entitles him to the entire confidence and support of the whole Democracy.

"By Andrew Craig: *Henry Clay*—a worthy and honest statesman, who has the good of his country at heart, and is well qualified to fill the presidential chair.

"By A. Hutcheson: *American Independence*—a virtuous old maid, sixty-eight years old to-day. God bless her.

"By David S. Deering: *The Declaration of Independence*—a rich legacy, bequeathed us by our ancestors; may it be transmitted from one generation to another until time shall be no more.

"By the company: *The Orator of the Day, David S. Deering*: may his course through life be as promising as his commencement.

"By D. S. Deering: *The Mechanics of Brookville*—their structures are enduring monuments of skill, industry, and perseverance.

"By George F. Humes: *The American Union*—a well-adjusted *form of twenty-six pages*, fairly *locked up* in the *chase* of precision by the *quoins* of good workmen. May their *proof-sheets* be *well pointed* and their regular *impressions* a perfect *specimen* for the world to look upon.

"By John Hastings: *James Buchanan*—the able defender of the rights of the people and the *high wages* candidate for the presidency

in 1844. His elevation to that post is now without a doubt."

In 1840 the mails were carried on horseback or in stagecoaches. Each carrier had a horn which he blew when nearing an office. Communications of news, business or affection were slow and uncertain. There were no envelopes for letters. Each letter had to be folded so as to leave the outside blank and one side smooth, and the address was written on this smooth side. Letters were sealed with red wafers, and the postage was six and a quarter cents for every hundred miles or fraction thereof over which it was carried in the mails. The postage on a letter to Philadelphia was eighteen and three quarters cents, or three "fippenny bits." You could mail your letter without prepaying the postage (a great *advantage* to economical people), or you could prepay it at your option. Postage stamps were unknown. When you paid the postage the postmaster stamped on the letter "Paid." When the postage was to be paid by the person addressed, the postmaster marked on it the amount due, thus: "Due, 6¼ cents."

In 1840 nearly half of our American people could neither read nor write, and less than half of them had the opportunity or inclination to do so. Newspapers were small affairs, and the owners of them were poor and their business unprofitable.

The candles used in our houses were either "dips" or "molds." The "dips" were made by twisting and doubling a number of cotton wicks upon a round, smooth stick at a distance from each other of about the desired thickness of the candle. Then they were dipped into a kettle of melted tallow, when the ends of the sticks were hung on the backs of chairs to cool. The dipping and cooling process was thus repeated till the "dips" attained the proper thickness. This work was done after the fall butchering. "Molds" were made in tin or pewter tubes, two, four, six, eight, ten or twelve in a frame, joined together, the upper part of the frame forming a trough, into which the molds opened, and from which they received the melted tallow. To make the candles, as many wicks as there were tubes were doubled over a small round stick placed across the top of the frame, and these wicks were passed down through the tubes and fastened at the lower end. Melted tallow was poured into the trough at the top till all the tubes were filled. The molds were usually allowed to stand over night before the candles were "drawn." The possession of a set

of candle-molds by a family was an evidence of some wealth. These candles were burned in "candlesticks," made of tin, iron or brass, and each one had a broad, flat base, turned up around the rim to catch the grease. Sometimes, when the candle was exposed to a current of air, it would "gutter" all away. A pair of "snuffers," made of iron or brass, was a necessary article in every house, and had to be used frequently to cut away the charred or burned wick. Candles sold in the stores at twelve to fifteen cents per pound. One candle was the number usually employed to read or write by, and two were generally deemed sufficient to light a store, one to carry around to do the selling by, and the other to stand on the desk to do the charging by.

Watches were rare, and clocks were not numerous in 1840. The watches I remember seeing in those days were "English levers" and "cylinder escapements," with some old "bull's-eyes." The clocks in use were of the eight-day sort, with works of wood, run by weights instead of springs. Along in the forties clocks with brass works, called the "brass clock," came into use. A large majority of people were without "timepieces." Evening church services were announced thus: "There will be preaching in this house on ——— evening, God willing, and no preventing providence, at early candle-lighting."

In 1840 the judge of our court was Alexander McCalmont, of Franklin, Venango county. Our associate judges from 1841 to 1843 were James Winslow and James L. Gillis. Our local or home lawyers were Hugh Brady, Cephas J. Dunham, Benjamin Bartholomew, Caleb A. Alexander, L. B. Dunham, Richard Arthurs, Elijah Heath, D. B. Jenks, Thomas Lucas, D. S. Deering, S. B. Bishop, and Jesse G. Clark. Many eminent lawyers from adjoining counties attended our courts regularly at this period. They usually came on horseback, and brought their papers, etc., in large leather saddlebags. Most of these foreign lawyers were very polite gentlemen, and particularly not to refuse a "drink."

Moses Knapp, Sr., was our pioneer court crier. Elijah Graham was our second court crier, but I think Cyrus Butler served in this capacity in 1840.

In 1840 there was no barber shop in the town. The tailors then cut hair, etc., for the people as an accommodation. My mother used to send me for that purpose to McCreight's tailor shop. The first barber to locate in Brookville was a colored man named Nathan Smith. He barbered and ran a confectionery

and oyster saloon. He lived here for a number of years, but finally turned preacher and moved away. Some high old times occurred in his back room which I had better not mention here. He operated on the Major Rodgers lot, now the Edelblute property.

Then "Hollow Eve," as it was called, was celebrated regularly on the night of October 31st of every year. The amount of malicious mischief and destruction done on that evening in Brookville, and patiently suffered and overlooked, is really indescribable.

The presidential contest in 1840, between Harrison (Whig) and Van Buren (Democrat), was perhaps the most intense and bitter ever known in this nation.

The first exclusive drug store in Brookville was opened and managed by D. S. Deering, Esq., in 1848. It was located in a building where the McKnight building stands, on the spot where McKnight & Son carry on their drug business. The first exclusively grocery store in Brookville was opened and owned by W. W. Corbet, and was located in the east room of the "American Hotel." The first exclusively hardware store in the town was opened and owned by John S. King, now deceased. Brookville owes much to the sagacity of Mr. King for our beautiful cemetery.

In the forties the boring of pitch pine into pump logs was quite a business in Brookville. One of the first persons to work at this was Charles P. Merriman, who moved here from the East. By the way, Merriman was the greatest snare drummer I ever heard. He also manufactured and repaired drums while here. He had a drumbeat peculiarly his own, and with it he could drown out a whole band. He introduced his beat by teaching drumming schools. It is the beat of the Bowdishes, the Bartletts and the Schnells. It consists of single and double drags. I never heard this beat in the army or in any other locality than here, and only from persons who had directly or indirectly learned it from Merriman. Any old citizen can verify the marvelous and wonderful power and skill of Merriman with a drum. No pupil of his here ever approached him in skill. The nearest to him was the late Capt. John Dowling, of the One Hundred and Fifth Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers. It was the custom then for the different bands in the surrounding townships to attend the Fourth of July celebrations in Brookville. The Monger band, father and sons, from Warsaw township, used to come. They had a peculiar open beat that old Mr. Monger called the 1812 beat. The Bellevue band came also; it was

the Campbell band, father and sons. Andrew C. and James (1895), after going through the war, are still able on our public occasions to enliven us with martial strains. The Lucas band, from Dowlingville, also visited us in the forties. Brookville had a famous fifer in the person of Harvey Clover. He always carried an extra life in his pocket, because he was apt to burst one. When he "blowed" the life you would have thought the devil was in it sure.

In 1843 the town was watered by hydrants, supplied by a copious spring.

In 1847 the town had waterworks, the enterprise of Judge Jared B. Evans. The spring that furnished the water was what is now known as the American spring. The conduit pipes were bored yellow pine logs, and the plant was quite expensive; but owing to some trouble about the tannery, which stood on the spot where the American barn now stands, the water plant was destroyed. Judge Evans was a useful citizen. He died some three years ago.

In 1840 the church collection was either taken up in a hat with a handkerchief in it or in a little bag attached to a pole.

H. Clay Campbell, Esq., has kindly furnished me the legal rights of married women in Pennsylvania from 1840 until the present date. The common law was adopted by Pennsylvania, and has governed all rights except those which may have been modified from time to time by statute. Blackstone's Commentaries, Book I., page 442, says, "By marriage, the husband and wife are one person in law; that is, the very being or legal existence of the woman is suspended during the marriage, or at least is incorporated and consolidated into that of her husband, under whose wing, protection, and cover she performs everything."

You see the rights surrendered by a woman marrying under the common law were two: First, the right to make a contract; secondly, the right to property and her own earnings. To compensate for this she acquired *one right*, the right to be chastised. For as the husband was to answer for her misbehavior, the law thought it reasonable to intrust him with the power of restraining her, by domestic chastisement, with the same moderation that a man is allowed to correct his apprentice or his children.

In 1840 married women had no right to the property bequeathed to them by their parents, unless it was put into the hands of a trustee, and by marriage the husband became the im-

mediate and absolute owner of the personal property of the wife which she had in possession at the time of marriage, and this property could never again revert to the wife or her representatives. She could acquire no personal property by industry during marriage; and if she obtained any by gift or otherwise, it became immediately by and through the law the property of her husband. This condition prevailed until the passage of an act, dated April 11, 1848, which in some slight degree modified this injustice of the common law. By that act it was provided that all property which belonged to her before marriage, as well as all that might accrue to her afterwards, should remain her property. Then came another modification by the act of 1855, which provided, among other things, that "whenever a husband, from drunkenness, profligacy, or other cause, shall neglect or refuse to provide for his wife, she shall have the rights and privileges secured to a *femme-sole* trader under the act of 1718." Modifications have been made from year to year, granting additional privileges to a wife to manage her own property, among which may be noted the act of 1871, enabling her to sell and transfer shares of the stock of a railroad company. By the act of May, 1874, she may draw checks upon a bank. During all these years of enlightenment the master has still held the wife in the toils of bondage, and it was with great grudging that he acknowledged that a married woman had the right to claim anything. The right to the earnings of the wife received its first modification when the act of April, 1872, was passed, which granted to the wife, if she went into court, and the court granted her petition, the right to claim her earnings. But legally the wife remained the most abject of slaves until the passage of the "married woman's personal property act" of 1887, giving and granting to her the right to contract and acquire property; and it was not until 1893 that she was granted the same rights as an unmarried woman, excepting as to her right to convey her real estate, make a mortgage, or become bail.

The higher education of women in the seminary and college is of American origin, and in 1840 there was an occasional young ladies' seminary here and there throughout the country. These isolated institutions were organized and carried on by scattered individuals who had great persistency and courage. Being of American origin its greatest progress has been here, and at present there are more than two hundred institutions for the superior

education of women in the United States, and fully one half of these bear the name of college. The women who graduate to-day from colleges and high schools out-number the men, and as a result of this mental discipline and training women are now found throughout the world in every profession, in all trades, and in every vocation.

Preferring sense from chin that's bare  
To nonsense 'throned in whiskered hair.

Women are now admitted to the bar in many different States of the Union, and by an act of Congress they may now practice before the United States Supreme court.

In 1840 women had but seven vocations for a livelihood, viz., marriage, housekeeping, teaching, sewing, weaving, typesetting and bookbinding. Then female suffrage was unknown. To-day (1895) women vote on an equality with men in two States (Colorado and Wyoming), and they can vote in a limited form in twenty other States and Territories.

In 1915 women are in full enjoyment of the elective franchise in the following States and countries: Wyoming, Colorado, Utah, Idaho, Washington, California, Arizona, Kansas, Oregon, New South Wales, New Zealand, Queensland, South Australia, Tasmania, Victoria, West Australia, Norway, Iceland and Finland.

In 1840 woman had no religious rights. She did not dare to speak, teach or pray in public, and if she desired any knowledge in this direction, she was admonished to ask her husband at home. The only exception I know to this rule was in the Methodist Church, which from its organization has recognized the right of women to teach, speak in class-meetings, and to pray in the public prayer meeting.

In 1840 women had no industrial rights. I give below a little abstract from the census of 1880, which will show what some of our women were working at then and are working at now:

Artists, 2,016; authors, 320; essayists, chemists and architects, 2,136; barbers, 2,902; dressmakers, 281,928; doctors, 2,433; journalists, 238; lawyers, 75; musicians, 13,181; preachers, 165; printers, 3,456; tailors, 52,098; teachers, 194,375; nurses, 12,294; stock raisers, 216; farmers, 56,809; in government employ as clerks, 2,171; managing commercial and industrial interests, 14,465. And now in 1894 we have six thousand postmistresses, ten thousand, five hundred women have secured patents for inventions, and three hundred

thousand women are in gainful occupations. I confess that this statement looks to the intelligent mind as though "the hand that rocks the cradle" will soon not only move but own the world.

In 1915 women are found in all the three hundred and five occupations reported for man. According to the statistics compiled for 1914, under direction of Labor Commissioner John Price Jackson, there are 67,166 women in this State engaged in the manufacture of clothing. More women are employed in that industry than in any other. Textile establishments employ 56,253 women; tobacco factories, 24,395; food and kindred products establishments, 11,198; metal plants, 10,611; laundries, 8,121; printing plants, 7,506; leather and rubber goods mills, 6,647; paper and paper products factories, 6,309; chemical works, 3,227; clay, glass and stone industries, 2,877; woodworking plants, 1,957; industries allied with building trades, 660; agriculture, forestry, and fisheries, 383; liquors and beverage production, 363; mines and quarries, 66; engineering and laboratory service, 22. In addition to that classification there are 8,538 women engaged in miscellaneous industrial employments.

Under the classification for clothing manufacturers, 27,930 women make hosiery; 7,621 make men's furnishing goods, 3,567 men's other forms of apparel, and 5,870 work on women's clothing. Corset manufacture keeps 929 women employed. In the various industrial pursuits, 1,209 women aid in the making of patent medicines; 145 help make brick and tile; 356 manufacture glass bottles; 4,291 make candy; 1,462 pickle preserves, and canned fruit and vegetables; 389 do engraving; 4,530 make boots and shoes; 821 build cigar boxes; 270 work on coffin manufacture; 1,050 make umbrellas and parasols; 2,138 are engaged in machinery manufacture; 399 make needles, pins, hooks and eyes; 453 make watches and clocks; 22,883 women make cigars, while 1,090 rolled cheroots and stogies. This record does not include every industrial plant within the State and completely excludes mercantile establishments and professional offices, where many thousands of woman are employed. The Federal Census reports for 1910 set forth that there were at that time approximately two million, five hundred thousand females in Pennsylvania over fourteen years of age.

The earliest schools established by the settlers of Pennsylvania were the home school, the church school, and the public subscription school, the most simple and primitive in style.

The subscription or public school system remained in force until the law of 1809 was enacted, which was intended for a State system, and which provided a means of education for the poor, but retained the subscription character of pay for the rich. This 1809 system remained in force until 1834. The method of hiring "masters" for a subscription school was as follows: A meeting was called by public notice in a district. At this gathering the people chose, in their own way, three of their number to act as a school committee. This committee hired the master and exercised a superintendence over the school. The master was paid by the patrons of the school in proportion to the number of days each had sent a child to school. A rate-bill was made out by the master and given to the committee, who collected the tuition money and paid it to the master. The terms of these schools were irregular, but usually were for three months.

The studies pursued were spelling, reading, writing, and arithmetic. The daily programme was two or four reading lessons, two spelling lessons, one at noon and one at evening, the rest of the time being devoted to writing and doing "sums" in arithmetic. It was considered at that time (and even as late as my early schooling) that it was useless and foolish for a girl to learn more at school than to spell, read, and write. Of course there was no uniformity in textbooks. The child took to the school whatever book he had, hence there was, and could be, no classification. Blackboards were unknown. When any information was wanted about a "sum," the scholar either called the master or took his book and went to him.

The first schoolmaster in Jefferson county was John Dixon. His first term was for three months, and was in 1803 or 1804. The first schoolhouse was built on the Ridgway road, two miles from Brookville, on the farm now owned by D. B. McConnell (now—1915—the County Home farm). I give Professor Blose's description of this schoolhouse:

"The house was built of rough logs, and had neither window sash nor pane. The light was admitted through chinks in the wall, over which greased paper was pasted. The floor was made with puncheons, and the seats from broad pieces split from logs, with pins in the under side, for legs. Boards laid on pins fastened in the wall furnished the pupils with writing desks. A log fireplace, the entire length of one end, supplied warmth when the weather was cold."

The era of these log schoolhouses in Jeffer-

son county is gone, gone forever. We have now (1895) school property to the value of two hundred, sixty-nine thousand and three hundred dollars. We have one hundred and ninety-six modern schoolhouses, with two hundred and sixty-two schoolrooms, two hundred and ninety-five schools, and the Bible is read in two hundred and fifty-one of these. There is no more *master's* call in the schoolroom, but we have one hundred and thirty-one female and one hundred and forty-nine male *teachers*—a total of two hundred and eighty teachers in the county. The average yearly term is six and a half months. The average salary for male teachers is thirty-nine dollars and fifty cents, and for female teachers, thirty-three dollars. Total wages received by teachers each year, sixty-four thousand, nine hundred and thirteen dollars and twenty cents. Number of female scholars, five thousand, eight hundred and thirty-nine; number of male scholars, six thousand and seventy-three. The amount of tax levied for school purposes is fifty-six thousand, six hundred and eighty-eight dollars and twenty-three cents; received by the county from State appropriation, forty-two thousand, seven hundred and fifty-nine dollars and seventy-two cents.

The act of 1809 made it the duty of assessors to receive the names of all children between the ages of five and twelve years whose parents were unable to pay for their schooling, and these poor children were to be educated by the county. This law was very unpopular, and the schools did not prosper. The rich were opposed to this law because they paid all the taxbills, and the poor were opposed to it because it created a "caste" and designated them as paupers. However, it remained in force for about twenty-five years, and during this period the fight over it at elections caused many strifes, feuds, and bloody noses. This was the *first* step taken by the State to evolve our present free-school system. The money to pay for the education of these "pauper" children was drawn from the county in this way: "The assessor of each borough or township returned the names of such indigent children to the county commissioners, and then an order was drawn by the commissioners on the county treasurer for the tuition money."

One of the most desirable qualifications in the early schoolmaster was courage, and willingness and ability to control and flog boys. Physical force was the governing power, and the master must possess it. Nevertheless, many of the early masters were men of in-

telligence, refinement and scholarship. As a rule, the Scotch-Irish master was of this class. Goldsmith describes the old master well:

Yet he was kind, or if severe in aught,  
The love he bore to learning was in fault.  
The village all declared how much he knew,  
'Twas certain he could write and cipher, too.  
In arguing the parson owned his skill,  
For e'en though vanquished he would argue still.

The government of the early masters was of the most rigorous kind. Perfect quiet had to be maintained in the schoolroom, no buzzing, and the punishment for supposed or real disobedience, inflicted on scholars before, up to, and even in my time, was cruel and brutal. One punishment was to tie scholars up by the thumbs, suspending them in this way over the door. "Spare the rod and spoil the child" was the master's slogan. Whippings were frequent, severe and sometimes brutal. Thorn, birch and other rods were kept in large number by the master. Other and milder modes of punishment were in vogue, such as the dunce-block, sitting with the girls, pulling the ears, and using the ferrule on the hands and sometimes on the part of the body on which the scholar sat.

What is a man,  
If his chief good and market of his time  
Be but to sleep and feed? A beast, no more.

In 1840 the country master boarded around with the scholars, and he was always given the best bed in the house, and was usually fed on doughnuts and pumpkin pie at every meal. He called the school to order by rapping on his desk with his ferrule.

During the twenty-five years of the existence of the pauper schools the agitation for a better system was continually kept up by isolated individuals. This was done in various ways, at elections, in toasts to a "free school system" at Fourth of July celebrations, and in conventions of directors. The first governor who took a decided stand in favor of the common schools was John A. Schulze. He advocated it in his message in 1828. Governor Wolf, in 1833, found that out of four hundred thousand school children of the legal age, twenty thousand attended school, and that three hundred and eighty thousand were yearly uninstructed. Therefore, in his message to the Legislature, he strongly recommended the passage of a law to remedy this state of affairs. William Audenreid, a senator from Schuylkill county, introduced a bill during the session of the Legislature of 1833 which became

what is known as the school law of 1834, the establishment of the common school system. Our second State superintendent of public instruction was appointed under this law. His name was Thomas H. Burrowes. The first State aid for schools in Jefferson county was given in 1835. The amount received was one hundred and four dollars and ninety-four cents.

"Barring the master out" of the schoolroom on Christmas and New Year's was a custom in vogue in 1840. The barring was always done by four or five determined boys. The contest between the master and these scholars was sometimes severe and protracted, the master being determined to get into the schoolroom and these boys determined to keep him out. The object on the part of the scholars in this barring out was to compel the master to treat the school. If the master obtained possession of the schoolroom, by force or strategy, he generally gave the boys a sound flogging; but if the boys "held the fort," it resulted in negotiations for peace, and in the master eventually signing an agreement in writing to treat the school to apples, nuts or candy. It took great nerve on the part of the boys to take this stand against a master. I know this, as I have been active in some of these contests.

In the forties the schoolbooks in use were the New England Primer, Webster's Spelling Book, Cobb's Spelling Book, the English Reader, the New England Reader, the Testament and Bible, the Malte Braun Geography, Olney's Geography, Pike's Arithmetic, the Federal Calculator, the Western Calculator, Murray's Grammar, Kirkham's Grammar and Walker's Dictionary. A scholar who had gone through the single rule of three in the Western Calculator was considered educated. Our present copybooks were unknown. A copybook was then made of six sheets of foolscap paper stitched together. The copies were set by the master after school hours, when he also usually made and mended the school pens for the next day. Our pens were made of goosequills, and it was the duty of the master to teach each scholar how to make or mend a goosequill pen. One of the chief delights of a mischievous boy in those days was to keep a master busy mending his pens.

The pioneer schoolhouse in the town was built in the summer of 1832. My father, Alexander McKnight, taught the first term of school in Brookville in this building, in the winter of 1832-33. I can name but a few of his scholars, to wit, James Wilson, W. W.

Corbet, Rebecca Jane Corbet (mother of Cyrus H. Blood, Esq.), John Heath, Sarah Clements, Daniel Smith, Oliver George, Susan Early, John Barton, H. Hastings, and John Butler. Mrs. Pearl Roundy was the first teacher that I went to. She taught in this house. She was much beloved by the whole town. I afterwards went to Hamlin and others in this same house.

When the first appropriation of seventy-five thousand dollars was made by our State for the common schools, a debt of twenty-three million dollars rested on the Commonwealth. A great many good, conservative men opposed this appropriation, and "predicted bankruptcy from this *new* form of extravagance." But the great debt has been all paid, the expenses of the war for the Union have been met, and now (1895) the annual appropriation for our schools has been raised to five and a half million dollars. This amount due the schools for the year ending June 5, 1893, was all paid on November 1, 1893, and our State treasurer had deposits still left, lying idle, in forty-six of our banks, amounting to six and a half million dollars, which should have been appropriated for school purposes and not kept lying idle. This additional appropriation would have greatly relieved the people from oppressive taxation during these hard times.

The act of May 18, 1893, completed the evolution in our school system from the early home, the church, the subscription, the 1809 pauper, the 1834 common, into the now people's or *free* school system. This free school is our nation's hope. Our great manufacturing interests attract immigrants to our land in large numbers, and to educate their children thoroughly, and form in them the true American mind, and to prevent these children from drifting into the criminal classes, will task to the utmost all the energies, privileges and blessed conditions of our present free schools. In our free schools of Pennsylvania the conditions are now equal. The child of the millionaire, the mechanic, the widow and the day laborer all stand on the same plane. We have now, for the first time in the history of our State, in addition to the free schoolhouses, free desks, free fuel, free blackboards, free maps, free teachers, free books, free paper, free pens, free ink, free slates, free pencils, free sponges, and, in short, *free schools*.

The pioneer academy in Jefferson county was authorized by an act of the Legislature approved April 13, 1838. The site selected was the lot on the corner of Jefferson and Barnett streets, Brookville, and the lot was kindly

donated for this purpose by John Pickering. The lot was in a state of nature then, being covered with pine trees. The contractors were Robert P. Barr, Thomas M. Barr and Robert Larrimer. The building was of brick, and was completed in 1843. Prof. J. M. Coleman was the first to teach classics and high mathematics in this institution.

The first persons to teach in the academy building were: in 1843, R. J. Nicholson, Miss Elizabeth Brady; 1846-50, R. J. Nicholson and Miss Nancy Lucas.

In 1840 our houses and hotels were never locked at night. This was from carelessness, or perhaps thought to be unnecessary. But every store window was provided with heavy outside shutters, which were carefully closed, barred or locked every night in shutting up.

In those days everybody came to court, either on business or to see and be seen. Tuesday was the big day. The people came on horseback or on foot. We had no book store in town, and a man named Ingram, from Meadville, came regularly every court and opened up his stock in the barroom of a hotel. An Irishman by the name of Hugh Miller came in the same way, and opened his jewelry and spectacles in the hotel barroom. This was the time for insurance agents to visit our town. Robert Thorn was the first insurance agent who came here, at least to my knowledge.

In 1840 every store in town kept pure Monongahela whiskey in a bucket, either on or behind the counter, with a tin cup in or over the bucket for customers to drink free of charge, early and often. Every store sold whiskey by the gallon. Our merchants kept chip logwood by the barrel, and kegs of madder, alum, cobalt, copperas, indigo, etc., for women to use in coloring their homespun goods. Butternuts were used by the women to dye brown, peach leaves or smartweed for yellow, and cobalt for purple. Men's and women's clothing consisted principally of homespun, and homespun underwear. Men and boys wore waismusses, roundabouts and pants made of flannels, buckskin, Kentucky jean, blue drilling, tow, cloth, linen, satin, bed-ticking and corduroy, with coonskin, seal-skin and cloth caps, and in summer oat-straw or chip hats. The dress suit was a blue broadcloth swallowtail coat with brass buttons, and a stovepipe hat. "Galluses" were made of listing, bedticking, or knit of woolen yarn. Women wore barred flannel, linsey-woolsey, tow and linen dresses. Six or eight yards of "Dolly Varden" calico made a superb Sunday dress. Calico sold then for fifty cents a yard.

Every home had a spinning-wheel, some families had two—a big one and a little one. Spinning parties were in vogue, the women taking their wheels to a neighbor's house, remaining for supper, and after supper going home with their wheels on their arms. Wool carding was then done by hand and at home. Every neighborhood had several weavers, and they wove for customers at so much per yard.

About 1840 Brookville had a hatter, John Wynkoop. He made what were called wool hats. Those that were high-crowned or stove-pipe were wreath-bound with some kind of fur, perhaps rabbit-fur. These hatters were common in those days. The sign was a stove-pipe hat and a smoothing-iron. A Swiss in 1404 invented the hat. There was a standing contest between the tailors, hatters and printers in drinking whiskey (doctors barred).

Then, too, coopers were common in every town. These coopers made tubs, buckets and barrels, all of which were bound with hickory hoops. Our cooper was a Mr. Hewitt. His shop was on the alley, rear of the "Commercial Hotel" lot. These are now two lost industries.

In 1840 there was but one dental college in the world, the Baltimore College of Dental Surgery, established in Baltimore, Md., in 1839, the first dental college ever started. Up to and in that day dentistry was not a science, for it was practiced as an addendum by the blacksmith, barber, watchmaker and others. In the practice no anatomical or surgical skill was required. It was something that required muscular strength and manual dexterity in handling the "turnkey." With such a clumsy, rude condition of dentistry, is it any wonder that Tom Moore wrote these lines?

What pity, blooming girl,  
That lips so ready for a lover,  
Should not beneath their ruby casket cover  
One tooth of pearl;  
But, like a rose beneath a churchyard stone,  
Be doomed to blush o'er many a mold'ring bone.

The pioneer native American dentist was John Greenwood. All the great discoveries and improvements in the science and art of dentistry as it is to-day are American. Dentistry stands as an American institution, not only beautified, but almost perfected, upon a firm pedestal, a most noble science; and through the invention, by Charles W. Peale, of Philadelphia, of porcelain teeth, our molars shall henceforth be as white as milk. If Moore lived to-day, under the condition of American dentistry, he might well exclaim, in the language of Akenside,

What do I kiss? A woman's mouth,  
Sweeter than the spiced winds from the south.

In 1796, when Andrew Barnett trod on the ground where Brookville now stands, slavery existed throughout all Christendom. Millions of men, women, and children were held in the legal condition of horses and cattle. Worse than this, the African slave trade—a traffic so odious and so loudly reprov'd and condemned by the laws of religion and of nature—was carried on as a legal right by slave dealers in and from every Christian nation. The horror with which this statement of facts must strike you only proves that the love of gold and the power of evil in the world are most formidable. The African slave trade was declared illegal and unlawful by England in 1806-07, by the United States in 1808, by Denmark, Portugal and Chile in 1811, by Sweden in 1813, by Holland in 1814-15, by France in 1815, and by Spain in 1822. The illegality was enforced for the first time in the United States in 1860.

When Andrew Barnett first trod the ground where Brookville now stands the curse of slavery rested on Pennsylvania, for in that year three thousand seven hundred and thirty-seven human beings were considered "property" within her borders and held as slaves.

Chains him and tasks him, and exacts his sweat  
With stripes, that Mercy with a bleeding heart  
Weeps when she sees it inflicted on a beast.

In 1840 slavery still existed in Pennsylvania, the total number being seventy-five, distributed, according to the census of that year, as follows: Adams county, two; Berks, two; Cumberland, twenty-five; Lancaster, two; Philadelphia, two; York, one; Greene, one; Juniata, one; Luzerne, one; Mifflin, thirty-one; Union, three; Washington, two; Westmoreland, one; Fayette, one. It will be seen that no slave was held or owned in Jefferson county. There is not, to-day, a slave in all Christendom, after a struggle of nearly two thousand years.

Little by little the world grows strong,  
Fighting the battle of Right and Wrong;  
Little by little the Wrong gives way;  
Little by little the Right has sway;  
Little by little the seeds we sow  
Into a beautiful yield will grow.

In 1840, according to the census, there were fifty-seven colored people and no slaves in Jefferson county. The most prominent of these

colored people who lived in and around Brookville were Charles Southerland, called Black Charley; Charles Anderson, called Yellow Charley; John Sweeney, called Black John; and George Hays, the fiddler. Charles Southerland came to Jefferson county and settled near Brookville in 1812. He came from Virginia, and was said to have held General Washington's horse at the laying of the cornerstone of the national capitol at Washington. He was a very polite man, a hard drinker, reared a family, and died in 1852, at the advanced age of nearly one hundred years. Charley always wore a stovepipe hat with a colored cotton handkerchief in it. He loafed much in Clover's store. The late Daniel Smith was a young man then, and clerked in this store. Mr. Smith in his manhood built the property now owned and occupied by Harry Matson. Charley Southerland, if he were living now, would make a good congressman, because he was good on appropriations. One day there was no one in the store but Smith and Charley. There was a crock of eggs on the counter. Smith had to go to the cellar and left the store in the charge of Charley. On returning he glanced in the direction of the eggs, and discovered that Charley had pilfered about a dozen of them. Where were they? He surmised they must be in Charley's hat; so stepping in front of Southerland, he brought his right fist heavily down on his hat, with the exclamation, "Why the h—ll don't you wear your hat on your head?" Much to the amusement of Smith and the discomfort of Southerland, the blow broke all the eggs, and the white and yellow contents ran down over Charley's face and clothes, making a striking contrast with his sooty black face.

The lives of many good men and women have been misunderstood and clouded by the thoughtless, unkind words and deeds of their neighbors. Good men and women have struggled hard and long, only to go down, down, poisoned and persecuted all their days by the venomous and vicious slanders of their neighbors; while, strange to say, men and women who are guilty of all the vices are frequently apologized for, respected, and are great favorites with these same neighbors. It is unfortunate enough in these days to have been painted black by our Creator, but in 1840 it was a terrible calamity. A negro then had no rights; he was nothing but a "d—d nigger"; anybody and everybody had a right to abuse, beat, stone and maltreat him. This right, too, was pretty generally exercised. I have seen a white bully deliberately step up in front of a negro,

in a public street, with the exclamation, "Take that, you d—d nigger!" knock him down, and this, too, without any cause, word or look from the negro. This was done only to exhibit what the ruffian could do. Had the negro, even after this outrage, said a word in his own defense, the cry would have been raised, "Kill the d—d nigger!" I have seen negro men stoned into Red Bank creek, for no crime, by a band of young ruffians. I have seen a house in Brookville borough, occupied by negro women and children, stoned until every window was broken and the door mashed in, and all this for no crime save that they were black. It used to make my blood boil, but I was too little to even open my mouth. A sorry civilization, was it not?

The accompanying cut represents Brookville as I first recollect it, from 1840 to 1843, a town of shanties, and containing a population of two hundred and forty people. It is made from a pencil sketch drawn on the ground in 1840. It is not perfect, like a photograph would make it now. To understand this view of Main street, imagine yourself in the middle of the then pike, now street, opposite the "Union" or "McKinley" hotel, and looking eastward. The first thing that strikes your attention is a team of horses hauling a stick of timber over a newly-laid, hewed-log bridge. This bridge was laid over the deep gully that can now be seen in G. B. Carrier's lot. Looking to the left side of the street, the first building, the gable end of which you see, was the Presbyterian church, then outside of the west line of the borough. The next, or little house, was Jimmie Lucas's blacksmith shop. The large house with the paling fence was the residence and office of John Gallagher, Esq., and is now the Judge Clark property. The next house was east of Barnett street, and the "Peace and Poverty Hotel." East of this hotel you see the residence and tailor shop of Benjamin McCreight. Then you see a large two-story house, which stood where the "Commercial Hotel" now stands. This building was erected by John Clements, and was known as the Clements property. Then there was nothing until you see the courthouse, with its belfry, standing out, two stories high, bold and alone. East of this and across Pickering street, where Harry Matson now resides, was a large frame building, occupied by James Craig as a store-room for cabinet work. Rev. Gara Bishop resided here for a long time. Next to this, where Guyther & Henderson's store now stands, were several brick business buildings belonging to

Charles Evans. Next came Maj. William Rodgers's store, on what is now the Edelblute property. Then came Jesse G. Clark's home; then the "Jefferson House" (Phil. Allgeier's house), and the present building is the original, but somewhat altered. Then across the alley, where the barbershop now is, was the "Elk-horn" or "Red Lion Hotel," kept by John Smith, who was sheriff of the county in 1840. The next house was on the Mrs. Clements property, and was the home and blacksmith shop of Isaac Allen. Then came the Matson row, just as it is now down to the Brownlee house, northeast corner of Main and Mill streets, now Franklin avenue.

Now please come back and look down the right-hand side. The first building, the rear end of which only can be seen behind the tree, was the first foundry built in town (by a man name Coleman). When built it was outside the borough. The second house, with the gable next the street, was the house of James Corbet, Esq., father of Colonel Corbet, and it stood where the gas office now is. The next and large building, with the gable end next the street, was called the James Hall building, and stood on the ground now occupied by the Bishop buildings. This building was used for day-school and singing-school purposes. I went to day school here to Miss Jane Clark then, now Mrs. E. H. Darrah. It was also used by a man named Wynkoop, who made beaver hats. The next building was a house erected by Mr. Joseph Sharpe, and was located on the lot west of where the National Bank of Brookville now stands. The building having the window in the gable end facing you was the Jack building, and stood on the ground now occupied by McKnight & Son in their drug business. East of this, on the ground now occupied by R. M. Matson's brick, stood a little frame building, occupied by John Heath, Jr. It cannot be seen. East and across Pickering street you see the "Franklin House" and its sign. Here now stands the "Central Hotel" of S. B. Arthurs. East of the "Franklin House," but not distinctly shown on the picture, were the houses of Craig, Waigley, Thomas M. Barr, Levi G. Clover, Mrs. Mary McKnight, Snyder's row, and Billy McCullough's house and shop, situated on the corner of Main and Mill streets, or where the Baptist church now stands. The buildings on each side of Pickering street, east of the courthouse, you will see, are not very plain or distinct on the picture. The building on the east end of Main street was the residence

of Robert P. Barr. It was in what is now Litchtown.

These recollections, picturing life and conditions in Brookville in the period 1840-43, were published in 1895.

#### BROOKVILLE'S EARLY PUGILISTS

I clip the following from the pen of Bion H. Butler: "Harry Clover was a strong man, and as supple as he was strong. He could lift with his teeth a chair on which was a man weighing two hundred and twenty-five pounds. He could take up a barrel of whiskey easy and drink from the bung-hole.

"Clover was a blacksmith. He weighed two hundred pounds, but he was as agile as any man you ever saw. One day, when he had gone with some lumber to Pittsburgh in rafting season, he went into a store to buy a hat. The price did not suit him, so in the course of the banter he told the merchant to hang it on a hook that was screwed in the ceiling and let him kick at it. If he kicked it down it was to be his. If not, he would pay double for it. The first kick Clover brought the hat down, kicking a hole in the ceiling which was a sight for raftsmen for years.

"Harry had no scientific pugilistic training, and never sought a row. On the contrary, he was cowardly, and often would not fight when bullies set on him. But when his anger was aroused his great strength and his activity made him a terrible enemy. When he worked in the old blacksmith shop by the bridge I have seen him shoe unruly horses, and he just held them by main force. His reputation had extended all along the creek; and in the spring, when we went to Pittsburgh with lumber, the first question asked was as to whether Harry Clover had come down.

"More or less rivalry always existed between the raftsmen and the furnace-men along the river. One time the Red Bank furnace hands concluded they would clean out the raftsmen, and a fellow by the name of Tom Fagan, who had heard of Clover, came down from Catfish Furnace to do him up. Clover never wanted to quarrel when sober, and he hid behind a door when Fagan came to look for him. After much persuasion he was brought forth. When he stepped up before Fagan he closed an eye with each fist before Fagan could get a successful blow on Clover anywhere."

#### TAXABLES, POPULATION, ETC.

According to the assessment list of 1844 the taxables were as follows: Richard Arthurs,

single man, house and lot, profession; Caleb Alexander, one patent lever watch, \$35; Charles Anderson (colored), one outlot and house; James Acheson, single man; Isaac Allen, two lots improved, one half lot and house, and blacksmith shop; John Arthurs; James H. Ames, occupation; John Alexander; Rev. Garey Bishop, profession; Cyrus Butler, house and lot; Samuel B. Bishop, house and stable, profession, one gold watch, \$50; Thompson Barr, single man, office; Robert P. Barr, house and lot, one gristmill, mill lot and house, sawmill; Hugh Brady, one lot improved, profession; Thomas Barr, house and lot, outlot, lot improved; John Brownlee, house and lot, printing office; Samuel M. Bell; David Bittenbenner, single man; Wakefield Corbett, minor, one patent lever watch; Barclay & Hastings, printing office; Jesse G. Clark, house and lot, brick, tavern stand, lot improved, outlots improved, profession, one gold watch, \$50; James Corbett, one lot, office, justice of peace; Levi G. Clover, house and lot, lots, outlots, office judgeship; Solomon Chambers, house and lot; Joseph Clements, house and lot, lots improved; Samuel Craig, house and lot, lot improved; James Craig, house and lot; Andrew Craig, single man; Corbett & Barr, house and lot, inlot and smith shop; James C. Coleman; William F. Clark, single man, inlot, one lever watch, \$35; George Darr; Joseph Deering, single man; Hugh Dowling, single man; George Darling, house and lot; Lewis B. Dunham, house and lot, outlot, profession, one pleasure carriage, \$30; Daniel Dunkleburg, single man; David Deering, single man, profession, one lever watch, \$35; John Dougherty, house and lots (tavern), house and lots (brick), house and lots, inlot improved, inlots, one gold watch, \$45; James Dowling, profession; Jared B. Evans, four lots and houses and stables, eight lots; Samuel Espy, house and lot; Charles Evans, house and lot, brick, main street; Evan Evans; John Gallagher, lot improved, office justice of peace, outlot; Enoch Hall, house and lot; William Fleming, single man; John Hutchison, house, lot and shop; Joseph Henderson, house and one and two-thirds lots; John Hastings, occupation, one lever watch, \$35; Jamison Hendricks, occupation; James Hall estate, house and lot, outlot; Joseph Hughes, house and lot; George Irwin; David B. Jenks, house and two lots, profession; William Jack, house and one-half lot, house and lot, inlots, inlots improved, outlots; William P. Jenks, Sr.; Samuel H. Lucas, house

and lot, one gold watch, \$40; Thomas Lucas, house and lot, inlot improved; profession; John Matson, Jr., house and lot; Uriah Matson, house and lot; James C. Matson; Joseph McAfee, inlot improved, outlots improved; Benjamin McCreight, house and lot, brick, partly finished, house and lot, four lots; George McLaughlin, single man, house and lots, lot improved; William McCandless, single man; Robert Matson, single man; John McCrea, office prothonotary; George Porter, house and two lots; John Richards, occupation, one gold watch, \$75; John Ramsey, house and lot; William Rogers, occupation; Alexander Scott, Jr., single man; Philip Schrader, house and two lots; John Smith, house and one-half lot, tavern, outlot; Daniel Smith, house and lot; Gabriel Vastbinder, inlot improved; George Wilson, single man; William Wilkins, single man, one pleasure carriage; Thomas Wilkins; James C. Wilson, single man, watch, value of \$25; Wilkins & Irwin, one and one-half lots and house, tanyard and house; Michael Woods; Adam Goodman; T. B. McClain, house and lot, lot improved; Ephraim Washburn, occupation; Alexander Scott, Sr., lot improved; George Scott, single man; William A. Sloan, house and lot, lot improved; Samuel Truby, house and lot, lot improved; John Templeton, house and lot; James Humphreys, single man.

The taxables in Brookville in 1849 were 177; in 1856, 273; in 1863, 297; in 1870, 526; in 1880, 689; in 1886, 837.

The population, by census of 1840, was 276; 1850, 1,063; 1860, 1,360; 1870, 1,942; 1880, 2,136; 1890, 2,478; 1900, 2,472; 1910, 3,003; 1917, 3,640. In 1860 there were 346 dwellings, 383 families and 400 voters.

#### DISTANCES BY ROAD BETWEEN BROOKVILLE AND OTHER COUNTY POINTS

The following are the distances in miles and fractions by road from Brookville to the different villages and boroughs of the county fifty years ago:

To Belleview, 5.7 miles; Brockwayville, 18.7 miles; Big Run, 21.9 miles; Clayville, 20.7 miles; Corsica, 6.7 miles; Frostburg, 17.9 miles; Heathville, 9.9 miles; Knox Dale, 7.6 miles; Langville, 11.6 miles; Perryville, 18 miles; Punxsutawney, 21.7 miles; Reynolds-ville, 11.5 miles; Richardsville, 8.5 miles; Ringgold, 13.8 miles; Rockdale, 16 miles; Haggerty (now Sigel), 8.5 miles; Schoffner's Corners, 15 miles; Troy (now Summerville), 7.7 miles; Whitesville, 19.2 miles.

## BUSINESS DEVELOPMENT

The close of the first quarter of a century in Brookville saw much improvement, and the *Jefferson Star* of August 25, 1855, gives the following record of the business of the town at that time: "There are seventeen stores, four groceries, two drug stores, five blacksmith shops, three cabinet shops, five churches, four tailor shops, one chair shop, one steam foundry, one carding and fulling mill, two gristmills, one steam sawmill, one huge steam clapboard and shingle mill, four shoe shops, six taverns (two of which have license, having obtained them before the passage of the new liquor law), two printing presses, one academy and three common schools, seven physicians, thirteen lawyers, one saddle and harness shop, one water-power sawmill, one brewery, one book bindery, five carpenter shops, one planing machine, four painters, one barber shop, two butcher shops, two tin shops, two wagon shops, one windmill establishment, one civil engineer."

The pioneer clock and watch makers were itinerant. In 1856-57 James Thompson and C. Paulman located here, followed by S. M. Tinthoff, who for years resided in Brookville, and Robert Hubbard.

Drs. A. M. Hills and T. M. Van Valzah visited the town in a dental capacity at an early day. The Chandlers, Thomas and his son William J., were the first resident dentists, the latter being the first to locate here.

An advertisement in the *Jeffersonian* of April 30, 1857, reads: "One of the curiosities of the day may be found at the store of J. S. King & Co., in the shape of one of Wheeler & Wilson's sewing machines. . . . It would pay any person to call and see it." The first traveling agent for the sale of these machines in the county was a man named Merrick, who, with his wife, first taught the ladies of Brookville to manipulate this much-prized article of domestic use. The first local agent in Jefferson county was Mrs. Betsy Corbet.

The first foundry in Brookville was built on the northwest corner of Main and Valley streets, on site of McCracken Hall building, by a man named Coleman, in 1841, who in a short time sold to Evan Evans, who in turn sold to Wilkins & Corbet, who moved it to the location lately occupied by the foundry of Edwin English. They operated it for a while and then sold to John Gallagher and George McLaughlin, who, in 1850, sold to Edwin and Daniel English. This foundry was first run by waterpower, supplied by a dam built for the

purpose, but the water supply not proving adequate, horsepower was substituted.

In 1853 the Washington foundry and machine shop was built by J. P. Wann and Patrick McTaffe. They commenced the manufacture of plows, stoves, etc., and did mill repairing. In 1857 McTaffe sold his interest to Orlando Brown, who, at that time, resided in Angelica, Allegany Co., N. Y. The same year Mr. Brown came to Brookville with part of his family, consisting of wife and two children, Orlando H. and Carrie. He brought with him new machinery and men skilled in mechanical arts and put new life into the foundry and machine business. The other son, James L., came to Brookville in 1858 from the West, and went to work for Wann & Brown as an apprentice. The principal business was building circular sawmills and repairing. Having no railroad connection nearer than Kittanning, most all the goods came by boat from Pittsburgh to Mahoning. At the breaking out of the Rebellion, in 1861, stagnation followed in all branches of business. The foundry and machine shop was closed for six months or over, with nothing to do and no men to work, as most every able-bodied man that could stand the hardships had enlisted, either in the three months' call for volunteers or for a longer period. The finding of the Seneca oil, or petroleum, on Oil creek, opened up a new industry. The excitement attending the discovery created a demand for machinery, engine and boiler and boring tools. Appliances for the business, at that time in its infancy, had to be created. Mr. Brown designed and built an eight-horsepower engine and boiler for the oil trade; five or six horsepower was considered ample to handle the heaviest tools at that time and to bore a well to the required depth.

Carriage manufactory, M. G. Murphy; started in 1874; located in rear of Opera House building. Mr. Murphy has worked at his trade in Brookville since 1870, and now in 1915 is still active.

The North Fork brewery, S. C. Christ, proprietor, was built by Mr. Christ in 1861, and was torn down to make room for the present one in 1863.

The Spring brewery, M. Allgeier, proprietor, started in fall of 1871; located at Geers Spring, opposite red mill; capacity, twenty thousand barrels per year.

## Hotels

The hotel business in Brookville dates back to the time when John Eason came to the

town, early in 1830, and built a portion of what was afterwards the kitchen and dining-room of the first hotel, the "Red Lion." In this he and his wife boarded the surveyors who laid out the county seat, and also those who, in June of that year, attended the sale of lots in the new town. At the rear of the new "hotel" stood two large pine trees, and after the house was built the inmates, fearing that these giants of the forest might, perchance, fall upon the little structure and demolish it, cast about for some way to fell the trees (which naturally inclined toward the house) in an opposite direction. This was done by affixing cables to them and then having men pull them, after they were partly cut down, in the direction it was desired they should fall.

Mr. Eason kept the house, building an addition to it, until his death in 1835, when Mrs. Eason occupied it for a short time, and then William Clark kept it in 1837. In 1838 John Smith, who had married Mrs. Eason, took charge of the house, and kept it until 1844. In 1848-50 Mr. Smith again had control, and in 1851-53 it was kept by Robert Ralston. A part of the building is still occupied, and is the property of J. S. Carroll.

The next hotel was built on Jefferson street, in 1830, by William Clark, and kept by him until 1833, when he sold the property to Jared B. Evans, who in turn sold it to Dr. Gara Bishop, and the site is now occupied by the residence of Cliff. Deemer.

The "Globe Hotel" was built on the corner of Main street and Spring alley, in 1830, by Thomas Hastings, who occupied it as a hotel in May of that year, and continued there until 1839, when he was succeeded in turn by Job McCreight, J. M. McCoy, William Clark, Edward Hutchinson. Then Thomas Hastings again took charge of the house, and was succeeded by William Clark and Jacob Barkett from 1815 to 1849. Isaac Walker owned and occupied the house from 1849 to 1853, then he sold it to John Yeane, Charles Sitz and Reuben Weiser, Charles Sitz occupying it in 1853-54. In 1855 it was purchased by Simon Frank, who sold it again to John Yeane. In 1857 C. N. Kretz took charge of the house, changed the name to "Jefferson House," and conducted it until the fall of 1864. Then it was successively kept by Joseph Oxenrider, Stokes & Scribner, and Jacob Emery, until the winter of 1883, when the property was purchased by M. Allgeier and L. L. Reitz, and the latter took possession April 1, 1883.

"Peace and Poverty." The hotel in front of which hung this quaint sign was built in 1831 on the corner of Main and Barnett streets. In 1836 John Gallagher took possession, and ran it until 1841; then S. M. Bell occupied it for a year, to be succeeded by George McLaughlin, for the years 1843-47. It was then changed to the "Black Horse Hotel," and kept by Samuel Lyle in 1850-51; then by David Thayer. It was then discontinued as a hotel and rented to private families, until it succumbed to the fire of 1871.

William Clark built another hotel, on the north corner of Main and Mill streets, in 1833, which he occupied for only a short time, selling it in 1834 to John Brownlee, who had come from Centre county in that year.

The "Franklin House," the first brick hotel erected in Jefferson county, was built in 1832 by Daniel Elgin. The first landlords were James M. Steadman in 1833, and William Clark in 1834. John Pierce had charge of it from 1836 to 1839, when James Cochran kept it about a year, being succeeded by Joseph Henderson in 1841-43. Then, in 1844, J. R. and R. Arthurs took charge of it, followed by S. H. Lucas and John M. Turney. Jacob Steck took charge of the hotel in 1848, and conducted it for ten years. The property was then purchased by Samuel G. Fryer, who occupied it as a private residence and store until 1866, when he sold to Henry R. Fullerton, who greatly improved the property, adding another story, etc. He occupied it for a while, and then C. N. Kretz purchased the furniture, etc., and was landlord from 1869, followed by Carroll & Scribner, then A. S. Scribner until 1871, when it was purchased by J. S. King, who occupied it until the fire of November 20, 1874, when it was burned down. Mr. King, besides having charge of the hotel, was cashier of the Brookville Bank, located in the same building.

After the fire Richard Arthurs purchased the property, and in 1876 erected the large brick hotel known as the "Central." He opened it as a hotel and ran it for a short time, relinquishing the management to his son, Richard Arthurs, Jr., who occupied the house until January, 1884. Then for about a month Richard Arthurs, Sr., occupied it, and then it was closed until April 1, 1884.

The first building on the site of the "Commercial Hotel" was a little frame structure, built and occupied, in 1833, by John Clements, who in 1844 or 1845 built the "Royal Exchange Hotel," which he occupied until it was destroyed by fire in 1856. Mr. Clements rebuilt,

and the new building, which he called the "Clements House," was ready for occupancy in 1858. In 1860 he died and the house was managed until September, 1863, by his widow, Mrs. E. O. Clements, when it was purchased by R. W. Moorhead, who changed the name to the "Moorhead House." He kept it until April, 1864, when it became the property of Robert Clements, who occupied it for a short time, changing the name back to the "Clements House," and then C. N. Kretz took possession in the summer of 1864 and remained until April, 1869. Then Robert Clements again occupied it until W. S. Barr and C. G. Matson took charge. They were burned out in the fire of 1871. Robert Clements rebuilt the house and it was opened by Alexander S. Scribner, who was succeeded by Joseph Freeman. Then M. R. Reynolds kept it as a temperance house for a short time. It was then closed for about five years pending litigation between the Reynolds heirs and Robert Clements, when it was purchased by R. Arthurs and William Dickey, and was opened in January, 1883, by Matson & Arthurs, as the "Commercial Hotel."

The "American Hotel" was built in 1845 by Elijah Heath, who in 1846 added a business block to it, two stories in height, called the Arcade. D. S. Johnson, who did the carpenter work, was the first to occupy this house, as a temperance hotel; and Benjamin Bennett, who kept it in 1848-51, seems to have been the first who opened it as a licensed house. In 1852 Hon. John J. Y. Thompson purchased the property and occupied it until it was destroyed by fire, May 23, 1856. He commenced at once to rebuild, and the present house was ready for occupancy in 1857, being opened to the public in October by his son, W. K. Thompson, who conducted the hotel until June, 1869, when he removed to Portsmouth, Ohio, his brother, John J., succeeding him in the management of the house. In October, 1864, Capt. R. R. Means purchased the property, and he kept the house until March, 1869, when he sold it to John J. Thompson and Joseph Darr, and it was run by Thompson & Darr, with Mr. Thompson as landlord, until the summer of 1871, when they sold to a stock company composed of R. J. Nicholson, M. M. Meredith, Nathan Carrier, Jr., W. A. Burkett and P. H. Shannon, the latter taking charge of the house until January 16, 1872, when C. N. Kretz purchased the property. He kept the hotel until May, 1879, when he sold the furniture to A. Baur, who kept the house until May, 1880, when he sold the furniture

to Thompson & Darr, who had again become owners of the property, and who rented it to John S. Barr, who conducted the hotel until October, 1881. Then A. B. Barr rented it from Ira C. Fuller, who had purchased it from Thompson & Darr in 1880. Mr. Barr associated with him J. B. Cromer in the management of the house, until early in 1885. Mr. Fuller sold the house and furniture to B. K. Fisher and F. P. Graf. This hotel is still open (1915), and conducted by Verstine & Hunter.

The "Union Hotel" was built by John R. McCall in 1851, and called the "Railroad House." It was first kept by Benjamin Bennett, for about two years, and then by W. H. Schram and D. B. Rouse, successively, until 1856, when it was purchased by R. R. Means, who conducted the house until May, 1864. He sold the property to John McCracken. It is now (1915) run by Robert McKinley.

"Heber House."—Henry Heber, proprietor of this house, came to Brookville about the year 1853. The present house was built by T. K. Litch, for a boarding house, and purchased by Mr. Heber in 1863.

"Brookville House," E. Bevier, owner and proprietor, was built about 1869 by Andrew Stefl, who sold it to Mr. Bevier in April, 1876. It was kept previous to Mr. Bevier's purchasing it by Andrew Stefl and John J. Henderson.

"Hotel Longview."—Work on this hotel was begun in March, 1885. In July of that year A. Baur and wife began furnishing the hotel. It was opened on September 22, 1885. When the hotel was first opened no trains stopped at Taylor's (as the station opposite the hotel was then called). In one week afterwards first-class trains stopped there. In two months after the opening two trains each day stopped for meals, and in eighteen months after the opening all trains were stopped there. All railroad buildings were moved from the old station site, and the old station entirely abandoned. George D. Buffington and Randolph McFarland have been among its proprietors, the latter selling out in 1904 to Enoch C. Buffington, the present owner.

One of the veteran hotel men of Brookville was Jacob S. Steck, who removed to Brookville from Greensburg in March, 1848, and took charge of the "Franklin House," which he occupied for ten years.

Another of the veteran hotel keepers in Brookville was Jacob Burkett, who came to Brookville in 1845 from Indiana county, whither he removed from Blair county in 1828, settling in Smicksburg.

One of the most successful hotel men that Brookville has ever known was Charles N. Kretz, who came to the place from Reading in 1857, and was almost continuously engaged in hotel keeping in Brookville for over twenty years.

### *Express Business*

THE UNION EXPRESS.—The express business was first started in the old staging days in the "American House." John J. Y. Thompson was the first agent, being succeeded by R. R. Means, then by Thompson & Darr, who in turn handed it over to John Scott, who removed the business to the post office. He has been succeeded in turn by John H. Buell, Parker B. Hunt, Joseph M. Galbraith, C. M. Garrison, Jr., J. O. Edelblute, and others.

### *Telegraph and Telephone*

The Western Union Telegraph office was opened in Brookville early in July, 1865, Mrs. Berryhill being placed temporarily in charge. She remained a short time, when S. H. Lane, of Yarmouth, Maine, succeeded her. He retained the management but a short time, when the office was placed in charge of A. Baur, who held it until late in 1879, when J. S. Carroll, a student in the office for a number of years, was placed in charge. Mr. Carroll was succeeded in 1881 by Joseph Breen, and the latter by M. E. Sullivan, in 1882.

A Bell Telephone exchange was established at Brookville, June 1, 1891.

### MAILS AND STAGES

In 1853 the only daily mail was from the east to Clarion, passing through Brookville, while the mail from Brookville to Indiana and to Ridgway was expected to leave on Monday and arrive on Wednesday, and the mail to Kittanning to leave on Thursday and return on Saturday.

A newspaper notice of 1862, signed by the postmaster, announces that the post office is "open on Sabbath day from 7½ to 8½ a. m. and from 3 to 3½ p. m. All other days, open from 7 a. m. to 8 p. m." It also gives the following schedule of stage arrivals and departures:

#### *From Brookville to Pittsburgh*

Leaves Brookville, daily (except Sabbath) at 3 a. m. Returns, at 12 at night.

#### *From Brookville to Indiana*

Leaves Brookville, Monday, Wednesday, and Friday, at 3 a. m. Returns, Tuesday, Thursday and Saturday in the evening.

#### *From Brookville to Clarion*

Leaves Brookville, Monday, Wednesday, and Friday at 2 p. m. Returns, Tuesday, Thursday and Saturday at 6 a. m.

#### *From Brookville to Clearfield*

Leaves Brookville, Tuesday, Thursday and Saturday, at 7 a. m. Returns Monday, Wednesday and Friday at 1 p. m.

There was also horseback service for Brookville to Ridgway (via Schoffner's Corners), to Ringgold and to "Marrionville."

Hon. John J. Y. Thompson commenced to run a daily hack between Brookville and Kittanning on February 8, 1856, afterwards selling out to Lightcap & Piper, of Kittanning. The *Jefferson Star* of March 8, 1856, says: "The stage from Brookville to Kittanning takes passengers to Kittanning in time to take the evening train to Pittsburgh, so that persons leaving here in the morning can be in Pittsburgh in the evening."

Starting from Brookville at twelve noon, or at one or two o'clock in the morning, there was the long ride of forty miles over the worst of roads, with an upset or two for variety, and the male passengers walking up the hills to rest the horses. Then the Allegheny Valley railroad was finished to the mouth of the Mahoning, which shortened the stage journey ten miles, and the passengers did not have to leave at quite such an early hour, while the journey, which was helped considerably by a good dinner on the down trip, and supper on the return at Cribb's or Butler's at Millville, was not deemed quite so bad. For was there not always the hope, to which all clung, that "we will soon have a railroad to Brookville"? But this was not realized until 1873, and in all these years, through the mud of spring and fall, and summer's heat, and winter's cold, the good people of Brookville patronized the stage lines run by such jolly souls as Lightcap and Piper, Cook and Stoke, Gabriel Vasbinder, and A. A. and Raymond Stewart. The raftsmen generally "gigged it back," as they expressed the manner of their return trip after running out their rafts, as there never was enough stage accommodation for them at rafting times, and then they

saved money by walking. It was no wonder that the first whistle of the iron horse was hailed with delight, and that on that bright Sabbath afternoon in June, 1873, there was a large crowd gathered down where the old passenger depot stood, to see the first cars come in. Many of the children, and a considerable number of the adults, too, had never seen a locomotive, or train of cars, and their wonderment found vent in different forms of expression, as the fiery-headed monster came shrieking into their midst.

#### McKNIGHT & SON

The drug business of McKnight & Son, in Brookville, founded in 1863, celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of its establishment in October, 1913, and with the Brookville *Republican* of Thursday, October 16, was issued a special supplement in honor of the occasion, from which we take the following account of the business and its founder.

The McKnight store, founded in 1863 by Dr. William J. McKnight, and to-day conducted by the founder and his son, Jay B. McKnight, under the firm name of McKnight & Son, achieves with this month a unique distinction in the mercantile annals of Jefferson county, being the first mercantile establishment to celebrate the passing of the fiftieth year of active business life under one continuous management. In commemoration of that event the store publishes to-day a sketch of the life of its founder, and briefly epitomizes the steps taken in the development of the business. The management is deeply appreciative of the good will and patronage of the people of Brookville and vicinity which have made possible the long life of this business, and permitted the store to maintain at all times a foremost place in the drug business in Jefferson county. In the years which have passed it has been our aim to make "McKnight's" a synonym for the best in everything in their line, and that policy will be continued in the future. Incidentally, in the celebration of our fiftieth anniversary, we publish the largest single advertisement ever inserted in a Brookville newspaper. Throughout the fifty years of our business life we have endeavored to fulfill every promise of our advertising, placing reliability, business integrity and prompt service before profit, and the fact that to-day the store numbers among its clientele of customers more people than ever before, and its business is constantly growing, leads us to believe that we have created confidence in our

methods and established for ourselves a fixed place in the forefront of Brookville's mercantile life. To the friends who have stood by us—the big buying public whose patronage has made possible a half century of success—we extend our thanks on this occasion.

HON. WILLIAM JAMES MCKNIGHT, M. D., was born and raised in the town of Brookville, the date of his birth being May 6, 1836. The Doctor received a limited education in the common schools. For five years, from 1847 to 1852, he lived and worked on what is now the John J. McCurdy farm, in Washington township, Jefferson county. At the age of sixteen he began teaching school and working in the office of the *Jefferson Star*, learning the printer's trade. Two years later he began reading medicine under Dr. A. M. Clarke, of Brockwayville, and held a position as compositor on the *Elk County Advocate*. During the next three years, by practicing economy, he saved enough money to enable him to take a single course of medical lectures at Cincinnati, Ohio, during the winter of 1856-57, and March following (1857) he began the practice of medicine in his native town, being the youngest doctor ever to open an office in the county. His professional card of March 6, 1857, was published in the Brookville papers, locating him as on Main street, opposite the Philadelphia Cheap Store. About the 1st of December, 1857, Dr. McKnight associated with Dr. A. M. Clarke and moved his office to Clarke's residence and office, where Mrs. Ada Dickey Means now resides. His practice while under Dr. Clarke was large, extensive and wide, the Doctor riding all over Jefferson, Elk and Forest counties, keeping two saddle horses. On September 1, 1859, he moved from Brookville to Brockwayville and entered into partnership with Dr. W. C. Niver. This partnership with Dr. Niver was terminated four years later, after they had established a large and extensive practice in Jefferson and Elk counties. From June, 1860, to September, 1870, Dr. McKnight was associated in Brookville with L. A. Garver, M. D., and they had a large medical and surgical practice.

In this wilderness calls for surgical treatment were frequent. The erection of log cabins and log barns, the logging in lumber camps, the taking out of square timber, work in the shingle-mills, sawmills, boat scaffolds, rafting in and down the creeks, the clearing of land and all such labor that had to be done with axes and sharp-edged tools, caused dis-

locations, fractures, lacerations and cut wounds. Many of these were simple, but some were terrible. In emergency calls to stop hemorrhage, tie arteries and to save life the Doctor has plunged his horse into creeks and rivers, got on his knees in the saddle, took hold of the horn of the saddle, given his horse a loose rein, stemmed the current and swam across.

Dr. McKnight was the first physician to operate successfully for cataract in Jefferson county, and received in pay seven dollars and fifty cents in buckwheat and oats. He was the first physician in Jefferson county to use the hypodermic syringe, which he did in Brookville, in May, 1866. There is no doctor living that belonged to the first and second medical societies of Jefferson county but Dr. McKnight.

When Dr. McKnight commenced practicing medicine in Brookville in 1857, he had to ride on horseback, and he kept from one to three horses. In winter he rode in a homemade jumper. He rode all through and over the counties of Jefferson, Elk, Forest as well as the western part of Clearfield. He had long journeys, often riding day and night, through what is now DuBois, Brockwayville, Penfield, Ridgway, Kersey, Wilcox, St. Marys, and all along the Clarion river. He has ridden seventy miles in daylight and sat up all night with a sick patient. He traveled through mud, sleet, cold, snow and darkness, with no rubber garments to protect him. He traveled creek beds, forded and swam the Clarion river when in rafting stage, and often rode over and through paths and roads from dark to daylight all alone through the wilderness, twenty or forty miles, stopping about midnight to give his horse some feed and get a bite for himself, and many, many a time after this long journey the patient was too poor to feed the horse or to house him, but there was always some angel neighbor woman to shelter his horse and care for the Doctor. There are two such women still living in Elk county.

In some of his long rides Dr. McKnight would become so tired about midnight that he felt he could not go a step farther, when he would dismount from his horse, hitch him to a log barn, slip the bridle around his neck, throw him some hay and then fall asleep in the haymow, only to awaken and find the sun high in the heavens, and then ride furiously on his errand of mercy to see his patient. In 1862 Dr. McKnight had as many as fifty cases of smallpox at one time, seven down in one family and in a shanty. None of the fifty

were ever able to pay anything to the doctor for his services. The doctor of that period did more charitable work for mankind than all other classes of people combined, and for these sacrifices often in return he received the grossest and basest ingratitude.

In those days there were no telegraph, telephone or daily mail through which to summon a doctor, but a neighbor had to be sent on foot or on horseback to find the physician and not to come back without him.

About the 15th of September, 1861, Dr. McKnight enlisted for service with the One Hundred and Fifth Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, and was transported as a soldier to Camp Jameson, near Alexandria, Va. With true patriotic purpose he was willing to serve the country in any capacity, but on meeting his brother, the Colonel, he found him opposed to his entering the service and was told that he would not permit him to be enrolled or mustered in the One Hundred and Fifth. The colonel said, "Doctor, there are but us two McKnights, I am single, I expect to be killed, you are married, you return home and rear some future McKnights." Hoping that the Colonel would relent, the Doctor remained with the regiment several weeks, doing important service for it, without money and without price. Finally the Colonel gave Dr. McKnight a soldier's transportation home and ordered him to leave camp.

Colonel McKnight was killed in the battle of Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863.

On August 4, 1862, Governor Curtin appointed the Doctor examining surgeon for Jefferson and Forest counties. He served as private and orderly sergeant in Company G, Fifty-seventh United States Emergency Regiment; was promoted to quartermaster sergeant, and took part in the campaign against Morgan.

Returning home in 1863 from the Morgan raid, Dr. McKnight stopped in Brookville and opened an office for the practice of medicine on Main street, where Mrs. Templeton now resides, opposite Moore & Smathers' store. Dr. McKnight was appointed United States pension surgeon October 22, 1863. He served for six years, until other duties made it necessary for him to resign this position, which he did October 4, 1869.

In 1880 Dr. McKnight was elected by the Republicans of Jefferson and Indiana counties to the State Senate, where he served from 1881 to 1885. The Doctor took a very active part in all public measures brought before the Senate during his term of office. He was the author of several very important bills, and

some of the laws for which he worked and supported are enumerated in Dr. McKnight's personal biography elsewhere in this work, and also in the chapter on "Physicians and Surgeons." In 1883 he introduced a joint resolution proposing certain amendments to the Constitution of this Commonwealth to lessen the number, extend the tenure and fix the salary of our legislators. This speech received great celebrity. It was published in the *Daily and Weekly Telegraph of Harrisburg*. In closing his speech Dr. McKnight said: "And while advocating this measure, Mr. President, I am impelled to the belief that no senator in this hall can afford to disregard public sentiment on this subject. This is a reform; it is an economic reform and by its adoption the State will save in each sitting of the Assembly two hundred and sixty-six thousand dollars. This is no party measure. Every senator can support it. And, Mr. President, more especially is it fitting and proper that this bill in the interest of practical economy and reform shall receive the unqualified indorsement of my colleagues who have been elected to this body as reformers, and of those, too, who in times past have flaunted in the face of the people of this Commonwealth the banner of 'Independence and Reform.' Such senators have an opportunity now, and they will gladly embrace it, and show to the world that they are men of 'deeds as well as men of words.' No real reformer can lend himself consistently to the defeat of so meritorious a reform measure as this. And, Mr. President, to further assist in promoting the public good, to promote the honest government and purify the public service, I would make all officers in both State and nation, except the merest clerkships, elective by the people. I would elect postmasters, collectors, marshals, and especially United States senators. Time forbids me to enumerate all the offices that should be elected in our State. But, Mr. President, the new Constitution has been tried and found imperfect. This measure only seeks to perfect it in part. The Constitution is not the government, but we, the people, are, and all power is inherent in the people, and all free governments are founded on their authority and instituted for their peace, safety and happiness. For the advancement of these ends, they have at all times an unalienable and indefensible right to alter, amend, perfect, reform or abolish any part, or parts of their government, and in such manner as they may think proper. In any event, and at all cost, Mr. President, we must preserve our popular

rule, we must preserve our free institutions, and to do so we must devise some change or plan to drive from the service all corrupt, incompetent demagogues—men of jumbo professions and of pigmy deeds—and call in their stead men of honor, men of intelligence, men of broad common sense, men of truth, men who have courage, men who know the right and dare to do it, men who love our free schools, our free speech, our free homes and our free country—then, and not until then, will this State and Nation become what God in his wisdom and mercy designed."

Dr. McKnight was regularly renominated in 1884 for a second term, but George W. Hood, of Indiana, an independent, defeated him at the election. Dr. McKnight was then and is now a radical Republican. Dr. McKnight was twice elected school director in Brookville borough, in 1858 and 1885.

On October 8, 1863, in addition to his practice, Dr. McKnight started the present drug store of McKnight & Son, in what was then the east end of the Clements building, Rev. David Eason assisting as clerk. On January 1, 1864, he took as a partner his half-brother, Mr. Thomas L. Templeton, who assumed the clerkship. Local notices of Dr. McKnight's store were made in the papers, but the first general advertisement of the store published, was as follows:

### W. J. McKNIGHT & BRO.

MOORHEAD HOUSE

Brookville, Pa.

*wholesale and retail dealers in*

Drugs, Medicines and Chemicals, Dye Woods and Dye Stuffs. Oils, Paints, Painters' Articles, Varnishes, Putty, Glassware, Perfumery, Fine Soaps. Fine Hair and Tooth Brushes. Paint Brushes.

*All the Patent or Proprietary*

MEDICINES OF THE DAY

CANDLES

A superior lot of Lamps and Lamp Chimneys constantly on hand.

WE HAVE THE BEST CARBON OIL in the market, which we will sell at 75 cents per gallon; and Groceries of the best quality, as low as can be bought in town.

Our CIGARS and TOBACCO are the best that have ever been offered in the county.

Customers and Physicians will always find

at this establishment fresh and unadulterated Medicines, which have been selected with great personal care for this market. All purchasers are invited to examine the stock, as they will find it equal to any other in this section.

The pioneer goods for this store were hauled from Mahoning by William Harmon. He had four mules. All goods were hauled either from Kittanning, Mahoning, Red Bank, Indiana or Ridgway. It took from three to four days to make a trip. Freight charges were about one dollar a hundred. On the twenty-third day of June, 1873, the railroad was completed to Brookville. McKnight & Bro. then had all their goods shipped by rail and mostly in car lots. Being agents for the Standard Oil Company, their freights were heavy. The partnership with Mr. Templeton continued until July, 1891, when he withdrew to assume the cashiership of the National Bank of Brookville. The partnership was quite prosperous. The store became now, as originally, Dr. McKnight's.

In May, 1865, McKnight & Brother opened a news department and a newspaper delivery from their store. In November of the same year they engaged more extensively and advertised as follows:

"We have just concluded arrangements with the N. Y. American News Co. for the delivery to us of all the leading publications of the day, among which are *Atlantic Monthly*, *N. Y. Tribune*, *N. Y. Herald*, *Harper's Publications*, *N. Y. Clipper*, *Wilkes' Spirit*, *Leslie's Weekly and Monthly*, and an innumerable variety of other papers and magazines which will give to the public at lower figures than they have ever before been sold. Give us a call. McKnight & Bro."

On Sunday evening, November 5, 1871, the store of McKnight & Bro. was destroyed by fire at a loss of ten thousand dollars with no insurance. The fire commenced in the Clements (Moorhead) barn, and all the buildings on the square west to Barnett were destroyed. In December, 1869, McKnight & Bro. purchased from Kline & Verstine half a town lot opposite the courthouse, paying for the same five thousand dollars. In April, 1871, they commenced the erection of a three-story brick building, the basement of which was finished and occupied on Tuesday evening, November 7th, after the fire, where they opened up their store again. In February, 1872, the entire building was completed and the store room occupied. This store room has been enlarged

from time to time until it is now twenty-nine and one half by ninety-four feet long, fourteen feet high; basement twenty-nine and one half by ninety-four feet long and nine feet high. The interior is finished in walnut and hardwood, in short, it is a room in style and finish not excelled by any other store in the western part of the State. In the spring of 1869 they started the wall paper trade in the town. All wall paper, until 1872, was trimmed by the hanger with a pair of long shears.

On May 1, 1893, J. B. McKnight became a junior partner in the store, under the firm name of McKnight & Son. On July 1, 1901, Albert Gooder purchased a fourth interest in the store, and the firm name was changed to McKnight, Son & Company. As a clerk Albert Gooder was efficient, honest and industrious, and as a partner he continued the same. For more than twenty-seven years he was connected with the store. On April 23, 1911, he died suddenly. On May 16, 1911, J. B. McKnight bought Mr. Gooder's interest, and the firm name was again changed to McKnight & Son. They carry a comprehensive stock of high-grade drugs and chemicals and other merchandise, including wall paper, window shades, paints and varnishes, kodaks, Edison phonographs, Victor talking machines, fountain pens, bicycles and supplies, perfumes, toilet waters, books and magazines and cigars.

#### PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS

##### *Soldiers' Home*

"The first "soldiers' home" opened in the United States was originally organized June 9, 1862, as "The Cooper Shop Soldiers' Home," and situated at the corner of Crown and Race streets, Philadelphia, Pa., from June 9, 1863, until removed in 1866. From that year until 1872 it was known as "The Soldiers' Home in the City of Philadelphia."

The idea of establishing a home where the old Civil war soldier and his wife could end their days in peace and comfort originated with the Woman's Relief Corps of the Department of Pennsylvania. At their sixth annual convention, held at Erie, in February, 1889, the enterprise was decided upon, and a committee appointed to confer with a like committee from the Grand Army of the Republic, in order to perfect plans for the establishment of such a home. In accordance with these plans, the property at Brookville known as the "Hotel Longview" was purchased and formally opened January, 1890. The board

of trustees and many prominent Grand Army and Woman's Relief Corps people were in attendance as the guests at a banquet on that occasion. Thomas J. Stewart, Department Commander, G. A. R., delivered the dedicatory address, and the Home opened under the most favorable auspices. Mrs. Louise A. Henrie, of Johnstown, was installed as matron. She resigned in six months, and was succeeded by Mrs. Frances M. Carlin, who had charge of the institution until April 1, 1896, when she resigned, Mrs. Griffith, of Kane, taking her place. The property was purchased in 1889, with all its furniture, fixtures and equipments, for thirty thousand dollars. The purchase included, besides the six acres of ground surrounding the home buildings, about twenty-five acres of farm land near by, but the latter was resold for two thousand dollars. In 1915 there are thirty-six inmates.

#### *Y. M. C. A., Etc.*

In 1915 the foundation for the Young Men's Christian Association building was laid. In that year also the Park building was commenced.

#### *Brookville Hospital*

The Brookville hospital board of directors organized early in December, 1915, and elected the following officers: W. N. Conrad, president; L. V. Deemer, vice president; Dr. W. S. Fulton, secretary, and L. A. Leathers, treasurer.

#### *Drinking Fountain*

The drinking fountain erected at the corner of Main and Pickering streets, in front of the courthouse, by the lady members of the Village Improvement Association, was christened and officially presented to the people of Brookville at a public meeting held in the courthouse on Saturday evening, October 24, 1903. The meeting was very generally attended, the courtroom being well filled. Judge John W. Reed was selected to preside over the meeting, and Maj. John McMurray and W. S. Weaver were named as secretaries. The Brookville cornet band was present and rendered a number of selections. After a few interesting remarks the president introduced Dr. W. J. McKnight, who spoke as follows:

"Mr. Chairman, Officers and Members of the Village Improvement Association, Chief Burgess, Gentleman of the Council and Fellow Citizens:

"On the first Monday of September, in the year 1829, the commissioners appointed to locate the county seat for Jefferson met at the house of Joseph Barnett, and discharged that duty. They chose land near to and west of the confluence of the North Fork and Sandy Lick, where those two streams unite and form Red Bank creek, and named the site Brookville. The name Brookville was given because of the number of little springs in and brooklets flowing from the hills. The French word 'ville,' meaning a country seat, a town, was added to the word brook, making Brookville, signifying a town of springs, brooks and water. It was argued that the water in Red Bank creek would enable the Blanchard system of steamboating to run boats up to about where Jenks' foundry now stands, and there to erect a wharf on which to load and unload freight and passengers. Over seventy-three years ago, when the shade of a pine forest was heavy right here the whole day through, when the woods were alive with bear, panthers and wolves, the town was surveyed and plotted by John Sloan, and quite a number of lots were sold at public auction, in June, 1830. John Eason, father of David, built the first house in the town, where Gregg's barber shop now stands.

"Notwithstanding this watery name and watery environment of our town, Brookville, in my boyhood and early manhood days, was very meagerly supplied with water. That which the people had and obtained from deep and expensive wells was, as a rule, disagreeable in taste and of an inferior quality. In fact, two pioneer citizens, namely, Charles Anderson and one William Montgomery, for many years supplied the women of the town with washing and scrub water at the rate of six and one fourth, ten and twenty-five cents per barrel. In addition to this, the women were obliged to catch all the rain water possible in tubs and barrels for dish-washing and other ordinary household purposes.

"I will now read to you the call for the formation and organization of the pioneer water-works in and for Brookville:

"Notice is hereby given that the books for the subscription for stock in the Brookville Water Company will be opened at the store of J. B. Evans, in Brookville, on Monday, the 17th day of August next. (Signed by) SAMUEL H. LUCAS, JESSE G. CLARK, JARED B. EVANS, JOHN SMITH, URIAH MATSON, SAMUEL CRAIG, *Commissioners*. (Dated) July 28, 1846."

"The company was chartered by act of As-

ssembly in 1847. The water supplied by this company was from what is now called the 'American House' spring. No cistern was built at the head of the spring and the water was conducted through logs buried in the ground, just as it naturally flowed. The logs were laid down Jefferson to Pickering, down Pickering to South side of Main street, and west from Pickering on Main to Barnett. Charles Merriman bored these pitchpine logs. Log penstocks were supplied to customers. These were double bored, had wooden stopcocks and were located on the street. The enterprise was unsuccessful. This spring supplied David Henry's tannery, built by him in 1831, and which stood where the 'American House' barn now stands. The loss of the water at his tannery so angered Mr. Henry that he dug out and cut the logs. A suit at law resulted and the court decided that water could not be legally diverted from its natural course. The loss occasioned by the interruption of his business and expenses attending this litigation ruined Mr. Henry and disrupted the company. To the best of my recollection, a family-right was ten dollars per year.

"The second attempt, and the only successful effort, to establish public waterworks for the town, was by a subscription from our citizens of twenty-five thousand dollars in stock, and on the 30th day of July, 1883, was organized the chartered Brookville Water Company. On the 1st of December, 1883, the company had water running through a six-inch wrought-iron flange pipe over quite a portion of the town. The water provided by this company is taken from the North Fork and is the first supplied to the town that is pure, sweet and healthful.

"On Saturday evening, July 15th, 1901, fourteen representative ladies of Brookville met by request of Miss Amelia Clark at her home, and after discussion and deliberation organized what is now called the Brookville Village Improvement Association, by electing the following officers to serve one year: President, Mrs. Harriet Burns; first vice president, Mrs. Sallie Rodgers; second vice president, Mrs. T. D. Rhines; secretary, Mrs. Rufus G. Reitz, and treasurer, Mrs. Jacob Leibengood. A committee was then appointed to draft a constitution and by-laws, namely, Miss Amelia Clark, Mrs. George Van Vliet and Mrs. H. B. Craig. The object of the association as set forth in this constitution is 'to promote neatness and order in the city, and to do whatever may tend to improve and beautify the town as a place of residence, and keep it in a healthful condi-

tion.' This constitution has now, two years later, a membership signature of fifty-four ladies. At this organization meeting, Mrs. Harriet Burns moved that the association take such action 'as may be necessary to procure a drinking fountain for the public.' And now, at a cost of about nine hundred dollars, and after the expenditure of much time, great patience, anxiety and labor, the drinking fountain has been placed in the public square of our town. I want to say, in conclusion, that to Mrs. Harriet Burns, president of this association, more than to any other one person, is due the credit for this adornment to Main street—this beautiful fountain, this useful necessity to man and beast. In saying this, I do not forget for a moment the aid and support, counsel and assistance, she received from all the other ladies of the association. And now, by authority of the Brookville Village Improvement Association, and in the name of virtue, equality and temperance, I christen this, our public drinking fountain, 'Harriet-Amelia.'"

At the conclusion of Dr. McKnight's address, the fountain was formally presented to the people of Brookville through W. L. McCracken, Esq., who spoke for the Village Improvement Association, and the same was accepted by Burgess B. E. Irvin. The total cost of the fountain amounted to \$904.98.

#### *Public Schools and Buildings*

In 1859 Brookville had five schools, two governed by male and three by female teachers. Wages for men then were twenty-five dollars a month, and for females, sixteen dollars per month. The term that year was four months. Each teacher was his or her own janitor. Mrs. P. G. McKnight taught school No. Two that year and received sixteen dollars per month in school orders. It might be well to say here that children were not ruined then in school by long terms and over study. They were given the elements and groundwork of an education and permitted to grow physically strong. More attention was then paid to the three R's and less to exhibitions and basket-ball. School children are now pushed and pushed and grow up as hothouse plants.

The present main public school building was erected in 1878, by Daniel English and R. D. Taylor, contractors, at a cost, including furniture, cisterns, etc., of \$20,574.10. The grounds embrace four acres. In 1881 Mr. Paul Darling made the following bequest in his will: "For beautifying and improving the grounds of the public school of Brook-





*Paul Darling*

SCHOOL TEACHER, FINANCIER, PHILANTHROPIST

ville, \$3,000 a year for twelve years." A tablet to the memory of Paul Darling was erected, in appreciation of this gift. The inscription was written by Dr. W. J. McKnight. This money has been used to grade and lay out the grounds, plant trees, shrubs and flowers, and put down walks of Berea stone, until a lovely park is the result. A residence for the janitor has been erected in the grounds.

The Longview school building is a one-story brick structure, erected in 1891, at a cost of \$2,500, to accommodate the pupils of the primary grade.

Brookville's parochial school is conducted under the auspices of the Catholic Church, and is in charge of the Sisters of Mercy. The school is most thorough in its course of study, and it is a fact well known that the Catholic parochial schools turn out educated men and women. Especially is this the case with the school under consideration.

PAUL DARLING, in his day one of the most notable figures in Jefferson county, was a man of remarkable endowments which carried him forward steadily in an ambitious career to a place among the foremost citizens of this section. He labored fruitfully in every field he entered, meeting with unusual success and accumulating a large fortune, to whose acquisition and management he devoted himself unsparingly. Until his death few in the community realized how strong was his sympathy in its every interest, or how dear were the associations covering long years of close relations in business, social and other activities. His name has a place among the permanent benefactors of the borough and county.

Mr. Darling was born November 5, 1823, at Smethport, McKean Co., Pa., son of Dr. George Darling by his first marriage. His mother's maiden name was Canan, and he was quite young when she died, leaving three children, Paul, Jedediah and Charlotta. Dr. Jedediah Darling predeceased his brother by a number of years. Charlotta married Dr. J. Y. McCoy, of Smethport, and survived him, reaching an advanced age. In 1834 Dr. George Darling settled at Brookville, Jefferson Co., Pa., where he engaged in the practice of medicine during his active years. Soon after his removal to this place he married (second) Julia Clark, daughter of Elijah Clark, of Knox township, Jefferson county, and one daughter of this union, Mary, is the wife of William H. Gray, of Brookville. There were two other children by this marriage, who died in infancy.

Paul Darling came to Brookville a couple of years after his father, and though only a boy at the time, thirteen years old, commenced to help himself by teaching, having a school in Pinecreek township, this county, in 1836. He always kept his first teacher's certificate, which reads:

"We, the undersigned School Directors of Pine Creek Township, do hereby certify that we have examined Paul Darling, and have found him qualified to teach Reading, Writing and Arithmetick and the principal rules of Grammar & Geography.

"Signed,

"JAMES MOORE,

"ARCHID McMURRAY,

"JOHN LONG,

"GEORGE S. MATTHEWS."

In 1851 he began clerking in the store of Thomas K. Litch, and proved so quick in grasping the details of business and so faithful in the performance of his duties, that Mr. Litch intrusted much important work to his care, and the warm personal friendship which had its inception then continued through life. Within a few years he became general manager of Mr. Litch's extensive lumber business, in that connection acquiring valuable experience in the line in which he made his greatest success. By economy Mr. Darling managed to save enough from his earnings to start out for himself, and his early investments in the lumber trade brought such excellent returns that he was soon established with a competency. He was particularly fortunate in his investments in western timber lands, but most of his fortune was made in his home county, and he was associated with its leading enterprises. He was one of the founders of the Jefferson County National Bank, the oldest financial institution in Brookville, established in 1878, and he was serving as vice president at the time of his death.

Mr. Darling was a man of the strictest integrity, adhered to the letter and spirit of his word in every transaction, great or trivial, and it was this characteristic, no doubt, that won him such unlimited confidence in business. He had the faith in his own judgment which enabled him to engage in large undertakings fearlessly, but he was nevertheless shrewd and careful, proceeding prudently and surely. His modest and unassuming manners combined well with his persistency in anything he undertook, his industrious and intelligent application to whatever came into his hands. In his leisure hours he cultivated his mind by

familiarizing himself with the best literature, and he was an attractive companion, sociable, agreeable and considerate. He was always loyal to family ties, taking care of his father and stepmother in their later years, until they died. When his sister Mary married he took up his home with her at Brookville, and there he died, after an illness of several weeks, Nov. 4, 1881, the day before his fifty-eighth birthday.

It would seem that more of the real Paul Darling came out when he passed away than had been apparent even to his close associates during his life. He had made many sincere friendships, he was kindly in his intercourse with all, yet the breadth of his sympathies and the depth of his affection could hardly have been measured thereby. But in his will, which has been called "one of the most remarkable on record," he showed his goodwill toward all with whom he had had dealings, and liberality to many a cause in which it might have been judged he had only a passing interest. He remembered his kinsfolk generously. But many, many more were given tokens of friendly regard, and there were many bequests of a nature which showed that business had not absorbed his attention entirely. In fact, his remembrances made it possible for a number of local organizations to increase their usefulness. Various churches received substantial sums; the local poor were provided for; money was left to beautify and improve the public school grounds in the borough for a long term; and a large number of his debtors were released entirely from their obligations, a circumstance almost unique. As most of his legacies were devised to residents of Jefferson county, his fortune returned to enrich and benefit its source, after increasing under its wise management while in his care. The soldiers' monument in the Brookville cemetery was his gift, and there are many other evidences of his generosity in and about the borough. The monument he erected when he made these bequests will never be obliterated as long as one of those from whom he lifted the burden of debt survives, or as long as the beautiful Methodist Church, or the elegant Presbyterian parsonage, both largely erected by his bounty, or the soldiers' monument, remain. The children of the public schools of Brookville, too, as they are surrounded and refined by the beauties his thoughtfulness has lavished about them, will revere and bless his memory.

#### PAUL DARLING'S WILL

The following bequests were made by Paul Darling, as found in his will, which was admitted to probate November 1, 1881: "To W. H. Gray and Mary Gray, his wife, my bank stock and interest in the Jefferson County National Bank, about \$30,000; to Paul Darling Robinson, Paul Darling Wright, Paul Darling Hamlin, and Paul Darling Scofield, my namesakes, each \$200; to Edward Scofield, \$3,000; to R. G. Wright, Henry Hamlin, Byron D. Hamlin, Thomas K. Litch, Dr. W. Y. McCoy, Mrs. Charlotta McCoy, Delano C. Hamlin and Geneva, wife of Delano C. Hamlin, Mollie Forrest, each \$100; to Dr. Henry L. McCoy, \$200, and to his wife, \$100; to Ellen, daughter of Charlotta McCoy, Ed. McCoy and Frank, his wife, Mrs. Lotta Hamlin, and to her children, Willie, Orlo, Aline and Mary, each \$100; to Emma Hamlin and Mrs. Lena Rose, each \$100; to Harry C. Litch, \$100; to Mrs. Blanch Litch, \$25; to E. A. Litch, \$100, and Allie, his wife, \$25; to Mrs. Thomas K. Litch, Anna Henderson, daughter of Thomas K. Litch, C. B. Clark, Amelia Clark, Maggie Clark, Mattie Gephart, Mr. and Mrs. E. H. Darrah and Mary A. Corbett, each \$100; to Dr. J. E. Hall and C. R. Hall, each \$50; to Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Henderson, each \$25; to Joseph B. Henderson, \$100; to Mrs. Joseph B. Henderson, \$25, and to each of her children, \$5; to Charles Corbet, \$50; to Thomas E. Espy and Thomas M. Carroll, each \$100; to W. D. J. Marlin, \$50; to Dr. Henry L. McCoy, in trust for Geneva Bard, \$500; to Mrs. John T. Reed, \$1,200; to Mrs. Emma Kimble, \$1,300; to Mrs. Skillen, sister of Mrs. Kimble, \$1,300; to J. B. Henderson, in trust for Mrs. Martha Hall, judgment against Enoch Hall; to John Guyther and D. A. Henderson, two thirds of about \$2,000; to N. G. Edelblute, \$3,280; to H. F. Burris, one third of balance of article of agreement; to Robert and Mary H. Stewart, life interest in property in which they now live; to S. M. Tinthoff, judgment against him; to Benewell Kroh, judgment against him; to I. J. Yaney, judgment against him; to Thomas Stewart, judgment against him; to George M. and Theodore Irvin, judgment against them; to S. H. Croyl and William Kennedy, judgment against them; to William Walters, what he owes me; to T. B. McLain and Coleman, judgment against them; to Con Fink, judgment against him; to A. J. Davis, judgment against him; to M. R. Reynolds and E. A. McClelland, judgment against them; to

Joseph Darr, judgment against him; to Dennis, Silas and Alma Bevier, one half of judgment against them; to Samuel Yount, judgment against him; to A. J. Brady, interest on judgment and note for \$125; to Silas Miller, what he owes me; to Sheridan McCullough, what he owes me; to Mrs. Mary McLain, privilege to purchase lot for \$700; to James Chambers and Martha Chambers, farm in Rose township, Jefferson county; to Samuel Chambers and sister, farm in Redbank township, Clarion county; to P. Ford and wife, \$50 each; to Hon. G. A. Jenks, the sum of \$25, because I am proud of him as a Jefferson county production, and like him as a man; to Hon. I. G. Gordon, \$25 on account of long friendship; to Hon. W. P. Jenks, whom I have known so long—when we were not worth \$200—but we have both since dug along—\$25; to George Zetler, senior and junior, judgment they owe me; for a soldiers' monument in Brookville cemetery, \$2,000; for a monument to myself, \$2,000; to the school district of Smethport, McKean county, Pa., \$15,000 to aid in the erection of a school building, if erected within two years; to help them in business, to J. N. Garrison, John J. Thompson and Joseph Darr, each \$5,000; to E. and B. Reitz, \$2,000; to lift him out, I give to James A. Cathers \$5,000; to James M. Canning, \$2,000; to Carroll and Espy, \$2,000, in addition to amount mentioned above; to D. F. Hibbard, \$1,000; to S. S. Jackson, \$2,000; to David Eason, \$2,000; to H. Brady Craig, \$1,000; for beautifying and improving the grounds of the public schools of the borough of Brookville, \$3,000 a year for twelve years;\* to the erection of a Methodist Church in the borough of Brookville, when erected, \$3,000; for the benefit of the poor in the borough of Brookville and Rose township, \$2,000 a year for nine years, to be divided each year in proportion of paupers in each district; to A. J. Brady, judgment against him; to E. H. and W. R. Darrah and the Moore boys, judgment against them; to W. J. McKnight and T. L. Templeton, judgment against them for \$2,000 and note for \$3,000; to T. P. McCrea, note for \$325; to Brookville Ceme-

tary Company, the interest on \$1,000 annually and perpetually, to be expended in keeping my lot and tomb in order; to E. Clark Hall, \$50; to F. X. Kreidler, \$50; to A. L. Gordon, \$25; to William Dickey, \$25; to Uriah Matson, Robert Matson and Harry Matson, each \$10; to John C. Hamlin, \$5,000; to Willie Orlo Hamlin, in addition to foregoing, \$5,000; to the Presbyterian Church of Brookville, \$2,000; to the U. P., Methodist, Baptist and Lutheran Churches, each \$1,000. After the above bequests are provided for, if there should be anything remaining, I direct the following to be paid: To Edward Scofield, \$3,000 a year for nine years; to H. C. Litch, Ed. A. Litch, J. B. Henderson and W. H. Gray, each \$1,000 a year for ten years; and as residuary legatees, to the Presbyterian and Methodist Churches of Brookville, in the proportion of two thirds to the Presbyterian and one third to the Methodist Church." A. L. Gordon, Esq., and J. B. Henderson are named as executors of the will.

### *Cemeteries*

The pioneer graveyard in the county was located on land lately owned by William C. Evans, on Litch's Hill, near the junction of the Ridgway road with the pike. I found this graveyard in my boyhood, and thought the graves were Indian graves. My mother told me its history. The graves are now lost and the grounds desecrated.

The second one, now called the "old graveyard," is on land donated by Pickering (see Chapter on County Formation, under Court-house), and the first person buried there was Samuel Craig, who died in May, 1832. Among others who were early laid to rest in this inclosure were John Hughes, Sr., in 1833; John Christy and John Anderson, in 1835; Israel D. Hughes, in 1836, and his brother John, in 1837; Solomon Gordon, in 1839. Those who later were laid there were the Barrs, Findleys, Hutchisons, McMurrays, Steels, Fullertons, Wyleys, McCulloughs, McCandlesses, Bouchers, Stecks, Bishops, Lattimores, Arthurs, Huffmans.

Near the entrance to this old graveyard stands the monument (which has been defaced by some sacrilegious hand breaking the dove that surmounted it away) erected to the memory of "Hon. Robert Porter, of Philadelphia, who died suddenly in Brookville in 1842, in his seventy-fifth year. He was a lieutenant in the Revolutionary War, and president judge of the third district of Pennsylvania, twenty years." Judge Porter stopped at the "Red

\* In 1890, at the instance of Dr. McKnight and the five other school directors of the borough of Brookville, the following memoir was erected on the school grounds:

"A. D. 1890

"The people prosperous and the Public Schools flourishing, this Tablet is placed here in Commemoration of the late Paul Darling, whose Public Spirit and generosity has added this convenience and adornment to these school grounds."

Lion Hotel" one evening, on his way from the east, and requested, on retiring for the night, to be called in time for the stage in the morning. As he did not answer the repeated calls in the morning, the proprietor of the hotel went to his room, and on trying to enter found that while his door was unlocked, it would not open. Forcing it back, the venerable stranger was found lying dead against it. He had risen, dressed, and was perhaps, about to descend to proceed on his journey when he was stricken down by disease of the heart. He was interred in the old graveyard, and there his daughter subsequently placed the monument noticed above, to his memory.

This ground was not inclosed until 1843, and since that time has been more or less neglected. Nature made it a beautiful spot, giving it lavish shade, but man allowed it to be overgrown with weeds and brambles. Spasmodic attempts have been made from time to time to put it in order, only to allow it again to fall into decay. This ground being almost filled with graves, the new cemetery was started in 1863. Since that time very few interments have been made in the old graveyard, while a great many persons have removed their dead to the new cemetery.

The Catholic cemetery was laid out about 1857, on land donated by John Gallagher. It is located on the road leading to Punxsutawney, and comprises about two acres. Previous to this the Catholics of Brookville buried their dead in the cemetery at Red Bank, in Clarion county, where the family burial lots of many prominent Catholic families are located.

The Brookville Cemetery Company was incorporated by an act of the Legislature approved April 1, 1863. (See statutes of 1863, page 590.) The incorporators were: Isaac G. Gordon, John S. King, Orlando Brown, John P. Wain, William Dickey, C. Fogle, D. Fogle, E. Hall, H. Matson, U. Matson, J. E. Hall, J. J. Y. Thompson, Thomas K. Litch, H. R. Fullerton, E. H. Darrah, K. L. Blood, Samuel Craig, W. C. Evans, W. D. J. Marlin, G. W. Andrews, and A. M. Clarke, M. D.

The first meeting of the association for the purpose of organizing was held July 8, 1862, at which meeting C. Fogle was elected president; U. Matson, vice president; H. Matson, secretary, and O. Brown, treasurer. The company purchased of U. Matson fourteen acres of land north of and adjoining the borough of Brookville, in woods, and since have cleared off and beautified the grounds by laying out and making roads and walks through the same, and have built a very comfortable cot-

tage house for the sexton. They have also erected at considerable cost at the main entrance four massive stone pillars, on which are hung very neat and handsome iron gates.

In the cemetery are very many costly monuments, and it is now a beautiful place. In the summer time many citizens and strangers are led to take a walk or drive through the grounds by its attractions. For this we owe a great deal to the present board of managers and officers: W. H. Gray, president; George W. Heber, secretary and general manager; Joseph B. Henderson, treasurer.

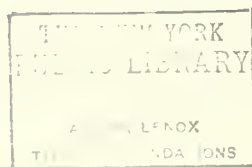
To the foresight, energy and good taste of John S. King are we indebted for the originating and organizing of the company, and the improvements made therein up to the year 1875. Mr. Richard Bell, an Englishman by birth, was the first sexton. On the 23d of September, 1863, the first interment was made, the body of James Corbet, Esq.

*Soldiers' Monument.*—The monument to the memory of the dead soldiers of Jefferson county was erected in the Brookville cemetery, in pursuance of a provision in the will of Paul Darling, by which he bequeathed two thousand dollars for that purpose. It is a handsome granite shaft, and stands thirty-two feet high, surmounted by a life-size figure of a private soldier at "parade rest." This monument stands in the most commanding position in the cemetery, upon ground donated by the cemetery company. It cost two thousand, one hundred dollars, and was placed in position by J. S. Moore, of Brookville. The monument was dedicated May 26, 1885, by the Grand Army of Jefferson county, with appropriate services, Maj. E. A. Montooth, of Pittsburgh, delivering the oration on the occasion.

#### FIRES

The pioneer fire engine was bought June 29, 1839, and cost two hundred and fifty dollars. It was a hand engine. This same year it was resolved by the council that "the timber standing or lying on the streets and alleys be sold for the use of said borough."

Brookville has from time to time been heavily visited by the fire fiend, the first "big fire" occurring on the 24th of May, 1856, when some fifty thousand dollars' worth of property, in the heart of the town, was laid in ashes. This fire commenced in the stables of the "Royal Exchange Hotel," which occupied the site of the present "Commercial Hotel," and was owned and occupied by John Clements. This hotel and the "American

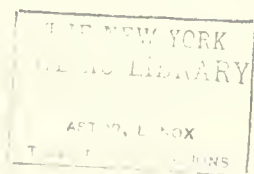


We the undersigned agree to pay the several  
 sums of money set opposite our names, to  
 any committee of our own number appointed  
 by a majority of us for the purpose of receiving  
 and expending the same or to a company that  
 may hereafter be formed or incorporated for the  
 purpose of purchasing, laying out and improving  
 a lot of ground near the the Borough of Brook-  
 -ville as a Cemetery, provided the same shall  
 not be within the corporate limits of the said  
 Borough June 6. 1862

Isaac, G. Gordon	50.00
D. D. King	50.00
Brown & Warr	50.00
Wilfong Dick	50.00
John. H. Garrison	50.00
Crack Hall	50.00
C. K. Foyle	50.00
R. M. Clark	50.00
J. C. Hall	50.00
H. Watson	50.00
Wm. C. Garrison	50.00
John Mason	50.00
Jim Craig	50.00
Wm. J. Marline	50.00
Thos. H. Litch in Lumber	50.00
Wm. H. Malone	50.00
E. H. Farsak	50.00
John J. D. Thompson	50.00
Wm. C. Garrison	50.00

FATHERS of THE BROOKVILLE CEMETERY.





House," with the Arcade building, and the stables and outbuildings, Lydick's furniture shop on Main street, the Methodist church (occupying the site of the present United Presbyterian church), the residences of J. J. Y. Thompson (known as the Fogle property), D. Dunkleburg and G. W. Andrews (on Jefferson street) were destroyed; in the Arcade, or business portion of the "American House" block, the stores of King & Co. and W. W. Corbet, I. G. Gordon's law office (library saved), and the office of the *Jefferson Star*, McElhose & Scott, press, type and all the furniture, were destroyed; in the "Exchange Hotel" building, James McCahan's law office, John Clements's store, Kennedy & Dickey's store. Mr. Clements lost two horses. The entire loss was estimated at fifty thousand dollars. Of this the heaviest loss fell upon Judge Thompson, set down at sixteen thousand dollars, John Clements losing eight thousand dollars, and the Methodist congregation two thousand, five hundred dollars. Of these, only Mr. Clements's property and the church were partially insured. The fire was supposed to be the work of an incendiary.

On Sunday evening, November 5, 1871, another disastrous fire broke out, in the stables of the "Clements House," on the identical spot where a little over fifteen years before the first fire that ravaged the town started. It soon communicated to the hotel, which occupied the site of the old "Exchange Hotel," and it was destroyed. The fire swept over the entire square from Gordon alley to Barnett street, burning down every building except one. The losses were as follows: "Clements House," Robert Clements, owner, loss twenty thousand dollars; Barr & Matson, lessees of hotel, five thousand dollars, McKnight & Bro., drug store, eight thousand dollars; S. Craig & Son, grocers, two thousand dollars; B. McCreight, stable and grain, one thousand, five hundred dollars; old "Peace and Poverty," or "Black Horse Hotel" property, seven thousand dollars; John S. Barr, two thousand, five hundred dollars; W. R. Depp, four hundred dollars; Moore & Co., meat market, two hundred dollars; G. F. Dodd, meat market, four hundred dollars; John M. Steck, residence and furniture, two thousand, five hundred dollars; Gabriel Vasbinder, store, one thousand, five hundred dollars; Glenn & Smith, shoe store, two hundred dollars; C. M. & J. N. Garrison, dry goods, one thousand dollars; M. Rodgers, dry goods, one thousand dollars; damage to "American House," five thousand dollars; Best Salt Company, one thousand dol-

lars; Gordon & Bro., law office, one thousand dollars; T. L. Brown, dwelling and meat market, seven hundred dollars; J. T. Reed, dry goods, one thousand dollars.

Of the above, Craig & Son, M. Rodgers, C. M. & J. N. Garrison, Gordon & Bro., and the "American Hotel" were covered by insurance. Captain Steck had one thousand, two hundred dollars, and J. S. Barr, five hundred dollars. On all the other losses there was no insurance. The entire loss by the fire was estimated at seventy-five thousand dollars.

On the 20th of November, 1874, another large fire occurred in Brookville. It broke out about five o'clock a. m. in the rear of the "Oak Hall Hotel," on East Main street, and burned everything on that side of the street from Pickering to Mill street, including the old "Franklin House," on the corner of Pickering street, which was occupied as a hotel and bank by John S. King, and was destroyed with nearly all its furniture; the large and elegant building of R. J. Nicholson, in which were Nicholson Hall, the Masonic Hall, and the general store of Nicholson, Meredith & Co., and the hardware store of Long & Pearsall; the Arthurs property, on which was the residence of R. Arthurs, and the store of C. S. Irwin; the "Oak Hall Hotel" (owned and occupied by M. R. Bell); the store and blacksmith shop of Abram and Edwin Synder; the residence of Mrs. C. E. Clements, shoe shop of J. T. Carroll; Dr. McKnight houses, and "Snyder Row."

It then crossed Main street from Nicholson Hall and destroyed the old Evans block, in which were the stores of K. L. Blood and John Mills, the *Republican* office, Dr. Sweeney's office, the Armory, the undertaking rooms of O. H. Brown, and the Odd Fellows Hall, and the large brick block owned and occupied by S. G. Fryer, as a store and residence. This was the most disastrous fire that ever visited Brookville, as far as loss of property was concerned, and area burned over. The loss was estimated at one hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

The last in the list of "big fires" which have visited Brookville occurred on the night of April 25, 1876. This fire broke out about nine o'clock, in the cellar of T. B. McLain's store, opposite the "Clements House," and was clearly the work of an incendiary, as there was no fire anywhere near where the flames broke out. All the buildings on this side of the street, from Diamond alley to Barnett street, except the storeroom of Judge Henderson, were destroyed. The buildings

were owned by Joseph Henderson, the Bishop heirs, Edmund English, C. M. & J. N. Garrison, and M. Rodgers, and were occupied by Joseph Henderson as a residence; Edmund English, residence; Mrs. McFarland, residence; J. S. King, T. B. McLain, store; Mrs. A. F. Henderson, millinery store; Mrs. G. J. Snyder, millinery; Miss L. Gordon, dressmaking; E. C. Hall, photograph gallery; W. A. Thompson, tailor shop; B. F. Keck, harness shop; Dr. R. S. Hunt, Dr. M. B. Lowry, Dr. C. W. Stebbins, offices; A. Spangenburg, meat market. The loss was estimated at thirty thousand dollars, on which there was only five thousand dollars insurance.

#### BOROUGH OFFICERS, 1915

*Burgess*—William Shields.

*Town Council*—R. G. Reitz, J. C. Lucas, G. W. Aulenbaugh, Alfred Truman, Fred. L. Cooley, Walter Richards, R. B. McDowell.

*Clerk to Council*—Fred W. Sayers.

*High Constable*—W. G. Vasbinder.

*Constable*—C. H. Butler.

*Justices of the Peace*—Raymond E. Brown, John W. Walker.

*School Directors*—H. H. Kennedy, A. F. Balmer, B. C. Craig, J. B. Stewart, Buell B. Whitehill.

*Poor Overseers*—John Startzell, David G. Gourley.

*Borough Auditors*—V. A. Haines, Edward Hopkins.

*Assessor*—C. H. Butler.

*Tax Collector*—Grant Heasley.

On November 2, 1915, Mr. Craig was re-elected school director, and at the same election Miss Carrie B. Jenks was elected a member of the school board, the second woman in Jefferson county to be chosen for the position. C. H. Butler was re-elected constable.

#### FIFTY YEARS AGO \*

In Jefferson county fifty years ago there were no railroads, street cars, trolley lines, tricycles, bicycles, rubber-tired vehicles, no automobiles, no paved roads or streets. In 1850 it took as long to travel three hundred miles as it now does to travel, in comfort and ease, three thousand miles. There were no telegraphs, telephones, phonographs, daily papers or daily weather reports. There were

no natural gas for light, heating, cooking or street lights; no cooking stoves without fire; no electric power or light. In 1859 the first kerosene or carbon oil was sold in Brookville at one dollar per gallon. Now, under the genius and humanitarianism of John D. Rockefeller, refined oil is delivered at the kitchen for fifteen cents per gallon. In November, 1859, the steamer "Leclare" commenced running from Kittanning to Emlenton in connection with the A. V. R. R. This gave us the first Pittsburgh morning papers the evening of the same day. In 1859 there were no water-works, toilet rooms, hot-water bottles, ice bags, cut glass, porcelain ware, self-sealing fruit jars; no bathtubs or sanitary conditions whatever. There were no sewing machines, washing machines, clothes wringers, bed-springs, aniline dyes, evaporated fruits, knitting machines or baby carriages; there were no typewriters, adding machines, cash registers, rubber stamps or fountain pens. There were no banks, State or national; no organs in schools or churches, with the exception of the Brookville Presbyterian Church, which installed a harmonium in, I think, 1858. Mrs. Brandon was the first person to play upon it. There were no auxiliary societies to the churches, no baseball, basket-ball, football or Young Men's Christian Association. The State and nation were then under free trade, pure and simple. Brown sugar, full of sand, retailed at twelve cents a pound, and refined, such as everybody uses now, sold then at eighteen cents.

Brookville had, in June, 1860, a population of 1,360, ten doctors, eleven lawyers, three ministers, five churches, seventeen stores, three gristmills, two sawmills, nine blacksmith shops, three tailor shops, six shoe shops, one harness shop, one book bindery, two cabinet shops, two foundries, two watchmakers, three livery stables, three restaurants, three newspapers, and had a tri-weekly four-horse coach which ran east and west on the turnpike. This coach was run by Joseph Evans, who was a resident of Corsica during the sixties.

In addition to Evans's coach there was a tri-weekly four-horse coach to Kittanning owned and managed by Lightcap & Piper; a tri-weekly four-horse coach by way of Punxsutawney to Indiana, by the Jamison Brothers; and a semi-weekly two-horse coach to Ridgway, owned and managed by James Clark.

The Kittanning stage was started February 8, 1856, by John J. Y. Thompson.

Truth would you teach to save a sinking land,  
All shun, none aid you and few understand.

\*Taken from a series of articles published in the Brookville Republican, under the title "Fifty Years of Brookville, 1860-1911," and reprinted in pamphlet form.

Times are somewhat better now. Fifty years ago we had the same number in every community in proportion to its inhabitants of complainers, fault-finders, grumblers, tattlers and defamers as we have now. Useful, hard-working, experienced practical men in public life, like Cannon and Aldrich, were unmercifully abused and maligned. Judge Poland, of Vermont, gave us two-cent postage, and as a result could not be reelected to Congress. It was ever thus, the good, the brave, the true have always been abused, maligned or killed. For example, Lincoln, Garfield and McKinley. What the country needs to-day is McKinley policies, viz.: "Protect and start the mills." If these grand policies had been undisturbed there would have been no scare or panic with its dreadful consequences to the multitude.

Fifty years ago gold and silver money was scarce, nearly all our business was done with State paper money, called by merchants "rag money," store orders, road orders, school orders, county orders and individual script. The blessed National Bank and its bills of to-day were unknown. Wages were low, mechanics getting only one dollar and fifty cents per day, labor scarce; the free-trade element of the South called our farmers, laborers and mechanics "white slaves, mud-sills and greasy mechanics." I quote from the *Jefferson Star* of 1859 a market table which please compare with the present prices of produce:

Apples, green, \$4.25 a barrel; dried apples, \$2.20 a barrel; buckwheat, .50 a bushel; butter, .16 a pound; beans, \$1.50 per bushel; corn, .50 in the cob; coffee, not browned, .15 and .16 a pound; candles, Star, .31 a pound; tallow candles, .18 a pound; refined oil was not quoted, but sold for \$1.00 per gallon; dried peaches, .18 a pound; eggs, .10 a dozen; mackerel, .10 and .12 a pound; beef, .02 and .03 per pound per quarter; flour, \$7.25, extra, \$7.50; cornmeal, \$2.25 per one hundred pounds; buckwheat, per one hundred pounds, \$2.50; grain—wheat, \$1.95 and \$2.00 per bushel; oats, .40 per bushel; rye, \$1.00 and \$1.12 per bushel; honey in comb, .12; hay, \$14 and \$15 per ton; hams, .15 and .16 per pound; New Orleans molasses, .50 and .75 per gallon; syrup, \$1.00 per gallon; mess pork, \$22.00 a barrel; potatoes, .40 per bushel; salt, \$2.80 per barrel; sugar, brown, .11, white, .15, loaf, .18 per pound; tea, .87 per pound; turnips, .36 per bushel; whisky, .50 and \$1.00 per gallon.

Facts are facts, figures don't lie, and history is a narration of facts and figures.

Fifty years ago people bought their food-stuffs more by the wholesale than they do now. They did not buy by the half bushel and by the peck. Their mode of living was simple. Things were quoted, but were not to be had in the market. It was impossible to get eggs and butter and chickens at any price some times of the year. People did without then. There was no pure food law. Poultry was not taken care of as it should be and as a result in the winter time their combs and feet would freeze off, and they were not fit for food. There is not sufficient production now, and there is great waste in food compared to what there was in former years. People bought their pork by the whole hog, and made their own sausage or wurst; their beef by the quarter, and took care of it themselves. Everybody had his own smokehouse and smoked his own meat. People baked their own bread. In living there was no money spent for oranges, bananas, white grapes, and all kinds of confectionery and nuts, like there is now.

Fifty years ago there was no expensive free delivery connected with every retail store. The consumer carried his purchases home himself. This is a grand era of machinery and machine work, light labor, play and luxury. If you want it you must pay for it.

The high price of living to-day is in the mode of buying by the customer and his negligence to provide at the proper time and in the proper quantities and taking care of his food. There is very great extravagance and wilful waste in food products.

The individual extravagances and condition that create the high cost of living may be enumerated as follows:

First. Great abundance of money. Large annual output of gold and silver.

Second. Under-production of foodstuff. When potatoes are scarce they sell high, and scarcity sells everything else accordingly.

Third. The abandonment of farms, neglect of agriculture, rushing to the city to work for hire, and in crowds.

Fourth. The enormous annual influx of foreigners who when here are only consumers and have to be housed, clothed and fed.

Fifth. The mining and manufacturing workers and commercial runners that are consumers only.

Sixth. The individual high ideals and requirements in every walk of life; the plain people wanting to live better than millionaires.

Seventh. We demand everything needful, useful or ornamental without regard to cost.

Every American wants to live in state by speculation and his wits.

Eighth. Personal ostentation, vanity and extravagance.

Ninth. Church ostentation, vanity and extravagance.

Tenth. Civic ostentation, vanity and extravagance.

Eleventh. Prodigality and waste in everything, and of foods in hotels, cafes, restaurants and private homes.

Twelfth. Continual and expensive recreations, like Home Weeks, Reunions, Ball Games, Excursions, etc.

Pure food laws have increased the cost of produce, laws regulating quality, purity, weight and measure certainly must advance prices. Such laws are a great step in progress. Cold storage is another advanced step—this enables us to preserve and have for table use at all seasons of the year meat, butter and eggs. This mode is modern and is expensive. To reduce cost in living buy sparingly of luxuries such as meat, bananas, oranges, canned goods, ice cream, etc. Economize on all needful supplies. I am glad the present advanced conditions are here and that they have come to stay. Adjust yourself to them, and by so doing you can become "well to do" in the world. Remember you don't live in China, Italy or England. You need not beg, fight or strike for wages or employment. Work for yourself. Move on or back to the farm. The cause of the high cost of living to-day is the great army of non-producers, extravagance, "a good time," wilful waste and an abundance of money.

Grumblers say, "The poor pay the taxes." They don't. They never did. What have they to pay with? The spendthrift may indirectly pay some, but that is his own fault. But the criminal, the outlaw, the sensual, the prodigal, the slothful, the glutton, the wasteful, the useless high salaried officials and grafters, the intemperate, indolent, lazy and immoral men and women make the taxes. These human drones are now fed, housed and clothed as never before. Fifty years ago the poor in a neighborhood were sold by the township by private sale or public auction to some miserable family in the community, to be kept, for a small pittance monthly. Of course the poor were underfed, ragged and dirty. Their condition was too dirty to relate here. Look to-day at and through the palatial, fraternal and county homes for the indigent. In addition to the necessities, these homes have all the luxuries of modern civilization, hot and cold

water baths, toilets, etc. Under the new humanity of brotherhood the poor are no longer poor, but through the benevolence of the rich, who are the early risers, hard workers, active dealers and close calculators, yes, through the benevolence of this class of thrifty working people, the poor to-day are living in ease, comfort and luxury. They are kept thus by the class of people who believe and practice the injunction, "in the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread." Fifty years ago there were no medical and surgical hospitals for the poor in our county, no free tuberculosis treatment, no free antitoxin treatment. "Say not that the olden times were better than these." But croakers say, why does one individual in a family or community prosper and the others remain poor? Well, here it is, all extreme statements begin and end in error. The vulgar idea that prosperity and wealth come by luck and not by labor is false. There is no such thing as luck in nature. The successful man of respectability and property, the taxpayer and worker, whose blocks of houses adorn the streets, and whose word and note are par at the bank, can you think for a moment that he has no distinguishing and substantial qualities different from those who were his school- and playmates? True, he may be no wiser, he may be no better, his education in school and church and in other matters may be inferior, but for accumulating he must be a vastly superior being to his earlier associates who are failures.

Scan the thrifty working and practical man's history and you will find that in his boyhood he was provident and frugal, that he shunned expense and dissipation, that he feasted seldom and at others' cost, that he was rarely seen at ball games or idle amusements, that he was diligent in study and in business, that he did not hesitate to work at low wages when he could not secure high ones, or to work at a disagreeable job when he could not secure a pleasant one, only that he kept busy. That he husbanded his hours and made each one count. By constant labor at some wage he accumulated little by little. Thus his first thousand dollars came slowly but surely. His foundation was thus deeply and solidly laid, and nothing could prevent him from realizing a fortune unless death or some great calamity would befall him.

In 1858 the United States government appropriated eighty million dollars for expenses. This caused a howl from center to circumference as an alarming waste and extravagance. Fifty years ago musical instruments

were rare, such as organs, pianos, etc., and these were in possession of the very rich. The plain people had to sing or whistle. I whistled.

*"Hog and Hominy"*

I used to say this when I was a boy :

Some love to feast on fish and flesh,  
And some on ducks and drakes;  
But to keep your mind at ease  
Eat hog and buckwheat cakes.

In these days of church suppers, festivals, feasts and banquets, I thought it would not be amiss to give some of our pioneer dishes. First and foremost there was old lye hominy, made from the Indian or little yellow corn. In my boyhood it was the dish of dishes. I was always willing and anxious to help mother make some. It was an Indian dish like all the corn dishes were, and this was the way we made it: Select ashes made from hickory, maple, sugar, beech, elm or dogwood. Put these ashes in a hopper, which every family had, the bottom of which was covered with sticks and rye straw, carefully pour over these ashes rain or spring water and give this water time to percolate through the ashes into a kettle below. This would be the lye. Then put into this lye grains of shelled corn and let the corn remain until the lye had completely eaten away the husks of the grain. Now wash the grain through many waters until the corn is thoroughly cleansed from the lye. After the corn is bleached white from the many washings put it into an iron pot containing water and boil until the grains are tender and will yield to a pressure between the thumb and fingers. The hominy is now ready for use. Store it in crocks, cut it out when needed, and serve it cooked in milk or cream, or fry it in the skillet with sausage or spareribs. If you eat this hominy properly cooked you have a feast, a banquet, and will escape "pellagra" and "hookworms." Of course, mush and milk was a constant diet for supper which we ate when milk was scarce with sweetened water, and sometimes with bear's oil. Fried mush we ate for breakfast with buckwheat cakes; and Indian pone was a constant diet for dinner. Another Indian dish we had was succotash. This was made in the summertime from green corn and green beans, seasoned with cream and butter and served hot. In the wintertime this was made from dried beans and hulled corn, cooked in cream and milk. This was a superb dish.

*An Early Tornado*

All I know about a tornado is that it is a violent windstorm which whirls, gathers, lulls and scatters, without thunder or rain, but usually followed by torrents of rain and hail. It rises and falls in spots, and travels from four to forty miles an hour.

On the morning of May 30, 1860, a great tornado originated at or struck Christopher Foster's farm in Sugar Creek township, Armstrong county, and went through Madison township, the same county, crossed the Allegheny river near Madison run, and passed from there up to the mouth of Leatherwood creek, where it destroyed J. B. Hasson's store. It is said by some who saw this whirlwind approaching, as it traversed with ten-mile-an-hour speed, some two hundred yards in width, that it carried with it fragments of houses, barns, trees, fences, etc., and seemed to be a sheet of fire, terrifying beyond description. The standing trees, covered with mire and clay to their very tops, looked as though a mighty flood had passed over them. Large trees, roots and rubbish were seen some two hundred feet in the air. From the fact that the trees were burned in many places, some supposed that there was fire in the wind.

Daniel Fogle, Esq., a citizen of Brookville then, and now living in Kansas, was on his way home from the mouth of Mahoning, and when he had reached Kellersburg, Clarion county, he was a witness of the passing hurricane or tornado. He said it was in shape like an inverted cone, in color like smoke, and well defined in its outlines. The sight was grand and imposing. Objects were observed in the cone, and were supposed, at first, to be birds, but were afterwards discovered to be branches of trees and other substances.

People in Mayville, seeing this moving destroyer from different positions, gave different descriptions of its appearance. Some say that it was "a column of midnight darkness streaked with lightning"; others, "as a mass of smoke surrounding fire," and others say it was "like a whirlwind of fire."

In the track of the storm large stumps were torn out—trees and stumps were found lying in the fields where for fifteen years not one stood and no one knew whence they came. Hailstones measuring from seven to nine inches in circumference were picked up all along its course. At New Bethlehem dry goods, clothing and tinware were picked up, which were supposed to have been from Hasson's store.

In its course the dwelling of Fulton Miller

was blown down, his board pile scattered a distance of two miles. The dwellings of Thomas Daugherty, J. M. Henry, Joseph Smith, John McMillan, Sr., and Charles Stewart were all blown down, and the barns of McMillan and Stewart burned. Their families were wounded also. John Grabe's house was taken into the air as if it had been a balloon. The house and barn of John Hilliard were totally destroyed. The family escaped by taking refuge under a bed. The stone chimney tumbled around them and they were rescued from beneath the ruins. The house and barn of Matthew Stewart were blown down, and his wife and child instantly killed. The house and barn of Widow Smith were demolished. William Shumaker had both his legs broken, his house and barn blown down and away, and his family injured. At the house of Joseph Ackman his wife and daughter were injured. James Lias, wife and other members of the family were badly injured, house and barn of Samuel McCartney blown down, wife badly hurt, two horses killed. Adam Beer's house and barn were blown down and Mr. Beer badly hurt. Old Mr. Hollis's house was blown down, and one son hurt. The houses and barns of William Brown and John Caldwell, John Russell and G. Hollis were all blown down. North of Millville and east of New Bethlehem houses and barns were destroyed and roofs carried from one farm to another. One mile and a half this side of Millville Mr. Shick's house and barn were blown down and the barn burned.

Passing thence to Mayville, the tornado did its most fearful ravages there. Twenty families were left homeless and their dwellings destroyed. There was not left in the village of Mayville, including the hotel of Major McFarlane and his store, the large gristmill and sawmill, enough material to build one house. The large bridge over Red Bank at this place was torn to pieces. Major McFarlane had eight hundred dollars in money carried away, and Mr. Young, of the same place, had three hundred dollars. I saw some of this money that was picked up on the John Millen farm, in Washington township, Jefferson county. The killed in Mayville were Mrs. Irvin McFarlane, David Baughman and two children. Those injured and requiring medical aid included: Two of Mr. Irvin McFarlane's children, John Hess, Mrs. Hess and three children, one of Mr. Haines's children, John Sarvey, John Shick, Mrs. Shindledecker, D. D. Boyington and four or five of his family, Matthias Leicht and two strangers. David

Hess had his arm broken in two places. Mrs. Ferry, the blacksmith's wife, had her arm broken in two places, and three of her children were injured. Mrs. Haines's ribs were broken and one leg so badly crushed that the physicians had to amputate it. Dr. Strassly was there at Ferry's shop getting his horses shod. His buggy was taken up by the whirlwind and torn to pieces, and the harness was stripped off the horses. His boots were torn into shreds and his clothes from his body. None of these effects of Dr. Strassly were ever found. Mr. Ferry, the blacksmith, was carried five or six rods and was injured. The physicians who rendered aid in Mayville were Dr. Mechling, of Brookville; Dr. R. B. Brown, of Summerville; Dr. Stewart, of Greenville; Dr. Vanvalzah, of Clarion, and Dr. Hill, of Ringgold.

Hogs, dogs, poultry and sheep were killed. Apple trees were lifted out of the ground and carried away. The gardens were entirely destroyed, and in some spots the ground was plowed three feet deep. Three wagons just newly painted were literally torn to mere particles.

Passing from Mayville across Red Bank creek it demolished Paul Gearhart's house and barn, the barn being burned. Passing towards the northeast it destroyed the house, barn and all of the other buildings belonging to Isaac Mottern, near Zion church, in Beaver township, Jefferson county. He and all his family were badly injured. From the region of McLean Ferguson's the storm passed, crossing the Brookville-Indiana road between the late John Montgomery's and Cool Spring, thence near Knoxdale, where it did considerable damage. Here the track of the storm was about a half mile wide, and Simon Montgomery, who was working in a clearing near where Joseph E. Hall's dam was on Sandy Lick, was struck by it. He had his knee and hip joints either broken or put out of place by the falling trees. The horse he was riding was killed, while another one escaped. The uninjured horse was hemmed in by fallen timber so that he had to be fed as hemmed in for several days. The whirlwind crossed the pike at what was then Henry Amers', near Reynolds-ville, took the roof off his house, and from there went to William Dixon's, near the county line, where it tore his buildings to fragments, broke a leg for one of his boys, and injured a man in his head badly. And thus went the storm in its career of destruction away towards the northeast through Clearfield, Center and Union counties, but in these counties modified

into a heavy rainstorm until it reached the Atlantic ocean, between Philadelphia and New York City.

Cyclones originate in the west and travel to the east. That summer was a cyclone summer. Whether this tornado came from the west I know not, but between three and four o'clock, on May 20, 1860, a cyclone struck Cincinnati and demolished a large number of buildings, hundreds of dwelling houses, killed four men and drowned two in the river, injured a great many women and children, and produced a great deal of miscellaneous destruction, but whether this was the same cyclone that struck this vicinity or not I cannot say. Small tornadoes were numerous that summer, there being one at Roseville, one at Rural Village, Armstrong county, and others. These seemed to be entirely local, but were quite destructive.

#### SLAVERY

##### SOME LIGHT ON DARK CHAPTER IN OUR NATIONAL HISTORY

We hear a good deal said in these days about slaves and slave labor, but fifty years ago there was real slavery in these United States. In 1860 the slave population in this country consisted of 3,953,760 slaves, and these human chattels were owned body and soul by 347,425 persons. This slave aristocracy was opposed to free speech, a free press, free schools, free labor and free men, and in favor of free trade and sailors' rights. This small coterie of aristocrats kept the nation in constant agitation about labor from the formation of the government. This aristocracy under the guise of democracy dominated absolutely nearly one-half of the States, and dictated in the national government who should be president, judges of the Supreme Court, and in all other high offices. In 1850 this aristocracy captured the entire machinery of the Democratic party, and through the "Dred Scott" decision, and the "Fugitive Slave Law" and other infamous measures, seemed determined to make slavery national, and liberty sectional, hence the Civil war of 1861-65. In 1856 Dr. Duhling, of Mississippi, in conversation asked me what a good blacksmith, shoemaker or carpenter could be bought for in Pennsylvania. This talk shocked me and made of me a very rabid Republican.

For the benefit of the present generation I herewith give some quotations from newspapers:

"Mr. Anderson, auctioneer, made the following sales of slaves, the first of this week: One

negro man, forty-five years, six months old, five hundred and seventy dollars; one negro boy, sixteen years old, seven hundred and seventy-seven dollars; one negro woman and child, one thousand two hundred and five dollars; one negro woman, thirty-five years old, cash, six hundred and eighteen dollars; one negro girl, three years old, cash, one hundred and eighty-two dollars; one negro girl, sixteen years old, cash, six hundred dollars. These figures, we think, indicate a rather better feeling in the market than was manifested last fall, but they are below the rates current previous to that time."—*Lexington (Ky.) Express*, May 22, 1858.

In 1860 a slave trading firm in Richmond, Va., writing to Mississippi, gave the following intelligence concerning the slave market at that time:

"No. 1 men sell here from one thousand six hundred dollars to one thousand six hundred and fifty dollars, second-class men from one thousand four hundred dollars to one thousand five hundred dollars. No. 1 grown field girls sell from one thousand four hundred dollars to one thousand four hundred and seventy-five dollars. One extra sold to-day at one thousand five hundred dollars. Tendency of the market upward."

Slave Trade in June, 1860.—"The following will exhibit the activity of the slave traffic. Within a fortnight four slavers have been captured by the government, having on board over two thousand slaves, all taken to Key West, as follows: Bark 'Wildfire,' five hundred and thirty; bark 'William,' six hundred and fifty; bark 'Bogota,' five hundred; a French bark, five hundred. Total, two thousand one hundred and eighty."

In 1860 the names of eighty-five vessels were published in New York City which had been fitted out in that city for slave trading in that year.

Human slavery existed in Jefferson county from 1824 to 1840, sixteen years. William Jack, who built the house in which Mrs. Cyrus H. Blood resides, was elected to Congress as a Democrat from 1833 to 1840. He owned one or more slaves. Slaves were assessed at from forty dollars to one hundred dollars. The late John Butler, Esq., of Brookville, saw Jack brutally whip one of his slaves with a blacksnake whip in the middle of the road opposite the Blood residence.

I find also that John Eason, who built the pioneer hotel in 1830, owned a slave boy in 1833, and in 1834 was assessed for him at thirty dollars.

(See also "Negro Slavery in Pennsylvania," Chapter III.)

#### REPUBLICAN PARTY

In 1856 the Republicans in our county had more votes than the Americans, yet they had no organization, and as the Americans had (see chapter on Politics), they coalesced and formed the American Republican party, which continued as an organization in the county until Monday, July 9, 1860, when the Republicans formed a distinct and an exclusive Republican party, by properly elected delegates who met in convention in Brookville at one o'clock on that day, and after electing William E. Gillespie, president, and Robert T. Perry, secretary, the following named delegates presented credentials and were seated:

Brookville, S. C. Arthurs, William Reed; Beaver, Gilmore Montgomery, A. Thomas; Barnett, C. B. Yoenans, John Dobson; Bell, James St. Clair, J. Miller; Corsica, S. C. Espy, E. B. Orcutt; Clover, John S. Barr, N. Carrier, Sr.; Eldred, A. S. Scribner, Jackson Hall; Gaskill, Robert S. Miller, H. S. Petterman; Heath, not represented; Henderson, Daniel Snyder, John Miller; Knox, Daniel Wolf, Nicholas McQuiston; McCalmont, James McGee, John Smith; Oliver, Thomas Houston, William Gibson; Perry, J. H. Lewis, Irvine Robinson; Punxsutawney, A. B. Miller, J. A. Mitchell; Polk, John Cochran, O. Davis; Porter, Jacob Howard, A. Kelso; Pinecreek, L. S. Geer, I. R. Long; Ringgold, Robert T. Perry, J. H. Hinderliter; Rose, F. C. Coryell, William Carr; Snyder, Dr. W. J. McKnight, Ray Giles; Union, W. H. Morrison, J. B. Hughes; Washington, W. H. Gordon, M. Wright; Winslow, W. H. Reynolds, J. C. Conser; Warsaw, A. Yetter, Henry Keys; Young, William E. Gillespie, T. North.

After balloting they nominated the following ticket: For prothonotary, Joseph Henderson, of Brookville; coroner, William A. Dunlap, of Punxsutawney; sheriff, Philip Shanon, of Ringgold township; associate judge, one year, John J. Y. Thompson, of Brookville; associate judge, five years, James Torrence, of Punxsutawney; commissioner, Andrew Smith, of Washington township; auditor, W. W. Reed, of Corsica; trustees of academy, Andrew B. McLain, John Matson, Enoch Hall.

W. W. Wise, W. E. Gillespie and F. C. Coryell were appointed Congressional conferees. Ray Giles, John Barr and F. C.

Coryell were appointed a committee to wait upon I. G. Gordon, Esq., and solicit the use of his name as a candidate for Assembly to be placed before the conferees of the district. Matthew Dowling, S. C. Arthurs and Dr. W. J. McKnight were appointed representative conferees and instructed to support Mr. Gordon. The only contest was over sheriff. There were eight ballots before a nomination was made and four candidates, to wit, Philip Shanon, Cyrus Butler, Joseph E. Hall and William Campbell.

The campaign of the party that year was educational and conducted by oratory in the schoolhouses. The "stumpers" were I. G. Gordon, W. W. Wise, A. A. McKnight, A. P. Heichhold, D. C. Gillespie, Dr. W. J. McKnight and J. K. Coxson.

W. W. Wise, a printer, was then practicing law, a poet and a great orator; we called him "The Little Giant." Financially, he was poor like the rest of us. I have spoken at the same schoolhouse two or three times in a fall campaign. I campaigned in Jefferson county for twenty years.

All evening meetings were announced to be held at "early candle-lighting." In stumping the speaker gave his own time and furnished his own transportation. If too poor to do this, some Republican would convey him in a hack, free of charge, or a number of workers would chip in and hire a team and go along. There was no campaign boodle to draw upon. We always had a county vigilance committee of one or two in each township. This committee was appointed at the county convention by the presiding officer, and was usually selected from the delegates present.

State delegates were selected as follows: An editorial notice was published in the *Star* that a meeting would be held at the courthouse on a fixed date and delegates would be there and then selected. Our presidential ticket was Lincoln and Hamlin, and for State governor, Andrew G. Curtin. Our district nominee for Congress was John Patton, of Clearfield county; for Assembly, I. G. Gordon, of Jefferson county; S. M. Lawrence, of Elk county.

Of all the persons named in the above sketch, whether delegates, conferees, candidates or stumpers, I am the only one now living, and as firm a believer in Republican principles as I was in 1856. I rejoice that it has been my privilege to uphold and advocate them in private and in public.

## EIGHTY YEARS' CHANGES

*Light and Heat in Brookville*

Eighty years ago the only light at night in Brookville was the flame of the kitchen fire, the pitch-pine faggot, the fryings of meat poured into a saucer containing a rag, the old iron lamp, which looked like a miner's lamp, filled with oil and stuck into the chimney. Of course the well-to-do had a tallow candle, candlestick and perhaps snuffers. The odor and smoke from each and all of these lights were terrible. These were the lights used in the time when cost of living was low.

In 1852 Harrison Matson brought from Philadelphia a liquid called camphene, a fluid made from camphor and sulphuric acid. This made a fine light and was entirely free from smoke, but it was too costly. It burned rapidly and cost sixty cents a gallon. I used some of it myself.

In 1850 a process was discovered to make oil from coal, hence the name coal oil. E. W. Birney and other Scotchmen at Boghead, Scotland, manufactured some oil from bituminous coal. In 1855 distilleries for this manufacture of cannel coal oil were erected somewhere near Freeport, Pa. This coal oil was used for medicine. In that year a small refinery for petroleum was opened in Pittsburgh. Crude petroleum sold in that year for seventy-five cents a gallon.

In 1858, or the spring of 1859, an agent came to Brookville with two lamps made mostly of copper, and great stress was laid on the fact that these lamps could not explode. As I recollect one of these lamps was sold to Dr. A. M. Clarke for three dollars and fifty cents. In any event, he was the first person to use coal oil for light in Brookville.

The first natural gas used in Brookville was enjoyed in September, 1885, by James E. Carroll, Esq. This gas was piped from what is now known as the machine shop into and along Main street from Carroll's shoe shop to McKnight's drug store. About eighty fires were supplied in that year. This enterprise was conducted by James L. Brown and Capt. S. A. Craig.

The first oil struck in Jefferson county was found about the 22d of October, 1895. The well was located on Lathrop's land, on Callen Run, in Heath township, and was drilled by the Standard 1,609 feet—a flowing well of twenty-five barrels a day was struck. The well now flows about eight barrels a day.

Electricity was first used in Brookville on

October 15, 1897, by Charles Corbet, Esq. This illuminant was introduced by a company organized by C. R. Hall.

We can now in Brookville, 1910, not only light our houses and streets by electricity, but we can cook, heat, wash, iron our clothes, sweep and run our sewing machines by it, too.

## THE PIONEER STORE

## FIRST STORE IN JEFFERSON COUNTY—SCOPE OF ITS PATRONAGE

On March 27, 1830, J. B. Evans opened a general merchandise store at Port Barnett, Jefferson Co., Pa. On December 31, 1830, he moved this business to Brookville and opened a store to the public there.

I have in my possession his day book of charges made with a quill pen, while in Port Barnett and Brookville, until January 8, 1832. Having the only store in the county in 1830, he sold goods to James L. Gillis, who lived six miles above Ridgway; to Enos Gillis and Reuben Aylesworth, who lived in Ridgway, and to all those who lived in that northern section of the county. In Punxsutawney he sold to Elijah Heath, Thomas McKee, Benoni Williams, Daniel Graffius and others. Every nook and corner of the wilderness of the county was represented in this book. Of professional people I find the Rev. William Kennedy, a Presbyterian preacher; Dr. R. K. Scott, Dr. Thomas Pritner, and John Ferguson, a schoolmaster. From the book charges every pioneer bought whiskey and drank it; this whiskey was homemade. It was made at Long's and at Barnett's distillery. It was pure, clear as amber, sweet as musk and smooth as oil. Every customer appears to be charged with tobacco. For the information of this generation I will say that in 1830 and later it was the rule for women to smoke pipes, and those that did not were exceptions. I find but one charge of cigars, and that is to James L. Gillis, as follows, twelve cigars, twenty-five cents.

In 1830 money was scarce, most all transactions being by barter and county orders at a discount. At Port Barnett J. B. Evans acted as deputy postmaster for Joseph Barnett, and I find Jefferson county got letters and sent letters on credit. I find charge after charge against the old pioneers, from every extreme of the county, for postage on letters of ten cents, eleven cents, twelve and a half cents, eighteen and three-fourths cents, thirty-one and a fourth cents, etc. It cost ten cents to send

a letter from Brookville to Indiana. J. B. Evans was appointed the first postmaster for Brookville, in September, 1830. He was the first person married in the new borough. He married Jane McCreight.

Among the many charges that I find in this book is one on April 5, 1830, as follows: Samuel Jones to one sword \$10, to buckskin cover 37½c, to belt and epaulets, \$5.00. Jones was captain of the Third Company of the First Militia Regiment organized in the county in 1826. The pioneer was patriotic.

I find also December 27, 1830, charged in this book to John Wise ten pounds stovepipe \$1.80, to one stove \$5.50. This was a ten-plate stove to burn wood, called then the "Little Devil," invented by Franklin in 1745. This was a stove of ten castiron plates, open in front except near the top, with sliding shutter by which the hole might be closed entirely or in part. The hearth projected in front, and was cast with double ledges to receive the edges of the upright plates.

Evans had in 1831 two oxen and a cart and delivered wood at fifty cents a cord in the town.

The prices of goods in Evans' book that I find charged at retail are as follows: Produce—Wheat, \$1.00; rye, 45c; oats, 25c; tallow, 10c; beeswax, 25c; butter, 11c; molasses, 75c; salt, per barrel, \$5.00; deerskin, 11c per pound; bearskins, \$1.50 each; shoe black, 12½c. Groceries—Sugar, 12½c, 18¾c; maple, 8c; coffee, 20c; tea, \$1.25; chocolate, 25c; whiskey, 37½c per gallon; wine, \$2.00; brandy, \$2.00; tobacco, 25c a pound; bar lead, 13c; powder, 50c a pound; foolscap paper, 1c a sheet; flints, 1c each; chestnuts, 6c per quart; hazel nuts, bought but no price given; percussion caps, 25c a box; sole leather, 30c and 33c per pound; ham, 11c a pound. Drugs—Copperas, 12½c per pound; rosin, 25c; salts, 25c; alum, 12½c; allspice, 50c; pepper, 50c; camphor, 12½c an ounce; indigo, 25c an ounce; aloes, 6c an ounce; asafoetida, 10c an ounce; cinnamon, 8c an ounce; white lead, 100 pounds, \$7.00; turpentine, \$1.50 per gallon; whiting, 8c per pound; borax, 50c per pound; saltpeter, 50c; worm tea, 19c a paper; British oil, 13c a bottle; castor oil and sweet oil, 31c a bottle; one nutmeg, 12½c. Boards—Pine, \$3.00 and \$3.50 per thousand; shingles, \$2.00; nails, eight penny, 12½c; spikes, 20c; bedsteads, \$2.50; bed cords, 37½c each; horse blankets, 50c; spinning wheels, \$3.75 each; scythes, \$1.50; axes, \$2.25; augers, 62½c; tin cups, 7c; tumblers, 10c each; spoons, half dozen set, 75c; one set knives and forks, \$1.50;

bowls, 10c and 20c; coffee pots, 38c; cups and saucers, 6¼c each; plates, 8c and 10c each. Labor a day, 50c.

Retail prices of dry goods in Evans' store, as per charges on book: Broadcloth, \$4.00 a yard; satimette, \$1.00 per yard; silk, \$1.00 per yard; calico, 20c and 50c; muslin, common, 12½c; bleached muslin, 18¾c; gingham, 30c; ticking, 33c; blankets, \$1.00 each; tablecloths, \$1.00 each; bobbinet, \$1.12½ per yard; fur hats, \$4; wool hats, 50c and 62½c; shoes, coarse, \$1.25 a pair; boots, \$5.00; fine shoes, from \$1.50 to \$2.00; socks, 25c a pair; silk stockings, \$1.00 a pair; handkerchiefs, from 37½c to \$1.50; candle wicking, 37½c a pound; candle sticks, 25c each; umbrellas, \$1.25 to \$2.00; Leghorn bonnets, I find two charges, each at \$4.00 for one bonnet. Women were cheated the same then as they are now in their purchases; one of these bonnets was bought on April 14, 1830, and after being kept, inspected and canvassed with an ox cart for two months and four days was then returned to Mr. Evans as not desired. Women then wore sunbonnets in summer and hoods in winter.

In 1831 I find William Jack charged with one bushel of oats 25c, by his black boy.

The second store in Brookville was opened January 3, 1831, by Maj. William Rodgers.

The pioneer wheeled vehicle made in what is now Jefferson county was a wooden ox-cart, constructed by Joseph Barnett in 1801. The wheels were sawed from a large oak log, and a hole was chiseled in the center for the hickory axle. Walter Templeton, a very ingenious man, and forced to be a "jack-of-all-trades" for the people who lived in what is now Eldred township, made two wooden wagons in 1820, one for himself and one for his neighbor, Isaac Matson. These wagons were all wood except the iron linchpin to keep the wheels in place. The wheels were solid, and were sawed from round oak logs. The hind wheels were sawed from a larger log, and a hole was chiseled in the center of each for the axle.

Draying in those days was usually done with two oxen and a cart; but Daniel Elgin bought these black oxen from Matson, and used one of them for some time for a one-ox dray in Brookville.

1830 was the age of pure Democracy—Jackson was president, with free trade, human slavery, ignorance, superstition, drudgery, disease, hardships, poverty, ox-carts and the "low cost of living." This is the era of Republicanism, with free schools, free speech, free press and free men; the era of protection,

invention, sanitation, progress, prosperity, autos, airships and "the cost of high living."

#### PERTINENT PARAGRAPHS

##### ITEMS OF AN HISTORICAL NATURE

Pioneer or first Daguerrean artists in Brookville, in August, 1850, issued the following advertisement: "Only one dollar and fifty cents for the best Daguerreotype Likeness ever made in Brookville. Witman & Cobb respectfully inform the ladies and gentlemen of Brookville and vicinity that they have taken rooms for a short time, at the 'Arcade,' and are fully prepared to execute Daguerreotype Likeness in a style not to be surpassed in this country. Miniatures taken from sunrise to 5 o'clock p. m. Those desirous of procuring perfect likenesses, or to examine specimens will please call soon. Instructions given in the art on reasonable terms."

The second artist to visit Brookville was Simeon Snyder, in the summer of 1851. You had to sit seven minutes then, without stirring or moving a muscle.

Fifty years ago there was no School Directors' Association of Jefferson county. The present association was organized in 1891.

About the last of June, 1851, George Lindenmuth went from his home in Warsaw, in what is now Hazen, to watch a lick that belonged to Louis Irvin. Irvin was not aware of Lindenmuth's intention and after dark he went out to the lick himself, approaching it on the deerpath. Lindenmuth heard the noise of Irvin's coming, and supposing it to be made by a deer shot at the noise and killed Louis Irvin. This lick was on the farm now known as Theodore Irvin's.

The last rattlesnake killed in the borough limits of Brookville, a large one, with nine rattles, was found in September, 1857, at or near where Jenks' foundry is now. In November of that year a deer was caught alive while crossing Taylor's mill dam.

Sixty years ago the nation had "Personal Liberty Laws," and negro slavery and free trade; whiskey was three cents a drink, and could be had on trust. Our money was mostly sent to Europe for goods.

#### *Golden Jubilee of Dr. and Mrs. McKnight*

It is appropriate to close these reminiscences with mention of the Golden Wedding celebration of Dr. and Mrs. W. J. McKnight, which took place January 9, 1910. A Brook-

ville paper had an interesting account of the event, from which we take the following:

On January 9, 1860, at the home of Dr. A. M. Clarke, the bride's father, on Main street, Brookville, where the residence of Mrs. M. Ada Means now stands, occurred the wedding of Dr. William J. McKnight and Miss Penelope Goddard Clarke, and on Monday of this week, at the home of the bride and groom of fifty years ago, on Franklin avenue, surrounded by children and grandchildren, the fiftieth anniversary of that never-to-be-forgotten day was celebrated. Although all without was bleak and cold, around the family hearthstone there was warmth and good cheer, for a reunited family gathered to commemorate an occasion which but few are permitted to observe. Seated at the table with their father and mother on this occasion were the children: Amor A. McKnight, of Denver, with his wife; Mrs. Harry H. Kennedy, with her husband and two daughters, Penelope and Jean; J. B. McKnight, wife and son William; Mrs. George R. Matson, husband and son Tom; Rev. and Mrs. J. T. Adams and a few close relatives. As announced last week, there was no celebration of the day other than the family gathering. The afternoon was spent most joyously in recounting the days gone by, and Dr. and Mrs. McKnight certainly had reason to rejoice over the scene presented by the family circle on this occasion. In the early evening, before the wedding dinner was served, Rev. J. T. Adams, of the United Presbyterian church, made a brief and pertinent address, in lieu of the performance of the wedding ceremony. His words were a fitting tribute to the life and work of the honorable parents who were the center of the day's doings. In part he said:

"Fifty years ago, in the springtime of your days, your lives flowed down together like two mountain streams, and for half a century they have been one; your joys and sorrows, your prosperity or adversity, your hopes and aspirations, one. If I had power to portray the past the first scene would be that of your wedding day, when your lives became one, and a new home was established. The next scene would be that of the young physician riding over the hills and valleys of Jefferson county in the darkness of the night, in storm or sunshine ministering to the sick and dying, while the wife remains at home, cares for its duties, trains the children and awaits your return. The next scene would be that of a sad parting from wife and children, and the marching away with the boys in blue

into the great civil strife that shook this nation from center to circumference, to fight the battles of our country while the wife remains at home, and in her loneliness and anxiety fights the bravest battles of all. The next scene is that of the physician and soldier seated in the Senate chamber at Harrisburg using his influence for the enactment of laws that pertain to the welfare of the common people with whom he had lived in closest touch; one of which was a law pertaining to anatomy which prepared the way for the development in the science of surgery in our State and nation. The next scene is that of the physician, soldier and statesman in the evening time of his days seated at his desk, writing a Pioneer History of Western Pennsylvania, a history of its original inhabitants and wild animals, of the heroic struggle of the pioneers to subdue the forces of nature that they might hand down to the generations to be the rich legacy of plenty and peace and the privilege of worshiping the God of their fathers. The next scene is that of the physician, soldier, statesman, and historian, with the one who has shared his struggles and victories, dwelling quietly in the community where they have labored through all the years, surrounded by children and friends, honored and respected by all who know them. Physician, soldier, statesman, historian—that represents a many-sided life, a life that has touched humanity at many different points to help and bless, and the man who has made such splendid achievement shares the crown of success and victory with the wife who has been his inspiration and help for half a century. That first wedding scene was the beginning of the struggle; this golden wedding scene represents noble achievement and the glory of victory.

"As you stand on the summit of fifty years of wedded usefulness and blessedness, surrounded by children who occupy honorable and useful positions in life, surrounded by children and grandchildren who love you and rise up to call you blessed, whose one purpose is to make the closing days of your life happy and blessed, your last days are your best days, and you are ready to say 'Hither too the Lord hath led us.' Love is the bond of union that has bound your lives together, and that love has been purified by a love divine, and therefore your future pathway is brightened and beautified by foregleams of heavenly glory."

At six-thirty o'clock the guests were seated at the dinner table, which was handsomely

decorated in gold and white, festoonings of tinsel cord and smilax being used in the decoration, while at each corner of the table a candle, with golden shade, fitted into the general scheme of decoration. A magnificent bouquet of white roses and chrysanthemums occupied the center of the table, and the white china was decorated in gold. The dinner was of the finest, and left nothing to be desired, and dainty souvenirs, consisting of a tiny pair of golden slippers, were given each guest. At its conclusion Dr. McKnight addressed a heart-to-heart talk to his children, referring in feeling terms to his regard for them, and his appreciation of their unfailing loyalty to and love for their father and mother. Drawing upon his wide experience in life as a theme, the Doctor gave to his own flesh and blood a fatherly admonition to continued uprightness and usefulness in the world, recounting the blessings that had been theirs, and urging upon them recognition of the fact that they live in a favored land and time, with great opportunities before them—opportunities which in their turn bring great responsibilities. It was an address which showed that time has but mellowed the vigorous mentality of the Doctor, and that in the sere and yellow leaf of life he stands with his head far above the fogs of mediocrity in thought and method of expression. The evening concluded with a social hour, and the thought in every one's mind as the time for parting came was, "when shall we meet again?" The eldest son, Amor, took his departure for the West on Tuesday morning, and the Doctor, with his customary forethought of the necessities of the printer, with which fraternity we are pleased to number him, set out early Tuesday morning for the *Republican* office, where he placed in the hands of the office force a brand-new five-dollar gold piece, naively explaining that he gave the printer a dollar when he was married, and after fifty years' experience with her, he thought the bride was worth at least five times his early estimate.

Although the fact that the golden wedding anniversary of this most estimable couple was observed quietly robbed many of our people of the opportunity of greeting them and of wishing them continued happiness and years of life among us, we know that that thought is uppermost in the hearts of all our people, among whom Dr. and Mrs. McKnight have lived so long and usefully.

## CHAPTER XXII

### PINECREEK TOWNSHIP

EARLY TOWNSHIP HISTORY—PIONEER TAXABLES—POPULATION—PORT BARNETT—PIONEER TIMBER RAFT, LUMBERING, ETC.—PRESENT TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS

Pinecreek township, created in 1806 by an act of Assembly, and taken from the district of the same name in Lycoming county, so called because of the pine trees within its borders, embraced all the county until 1818, and was the mother of all the other townships. Its historic reminiscences are well commemorated in the general history of the county.

#### POPULATION

The resident taxables in 1807 were as follows: Joseph Barnett, farmer and distiller; John Dickson, weaver; Elijah M. Grimes, laborer; Lewis Heeb, farmer; Peter Jones, blacksmith; John Jones, farmer; Moses Knapp, farmer; Samuel Lucas, tailor; Thomas Lucas, farmer, and grist and sawmill; William Lucas, tailor; Ludwig Long, farmer and distiller; Alexander McCoy, farmer; Jacob Mason, laborer; Stephen Roll, cooper; Daniel Roadarmil, farmer; John Scott, Sr., farmer; Samuel Scott, miller, saw and gristmill; John Scott, Jr., farmer; Adam Vastbinder, farmer; Jacob Vastbinder (single man), farmer; John Vastbinder (single man), laborer; Fudge Van Camp (colored), farmer. Number of horses, twenty-three; number of cows, thirty-five.

A "complete list of pioneer taxable inhabitants or fathers of Jefferson county, Pennsylvania, in 1820," reads as follows: Robert Andrews; William Andrews, single man; Joseph Barnett, sawmill and gristmill; John Barnett, single man; Andrew Barnett, single man; Thomas Barnett, gristmill; Summers Baldwin, single man, half a sawmill; Israel Bartlett; David Butler, single man; Peter Bartle; Harmen Bosley, single man; J. Bowen; Joseph Clements; Paul Campbell; Joseph Carr; Euphrastus Carrier, single man; Samuel Corbett, single man; John Dixon; Robert Dixon, single man; John Z. Early, two sawmills; J. Stephens, half a sawmill; Henry Fye, Sr.; Henry Fye, Jr., single man; George Fye,

single man; Aaron Fuller; Solomon Fuller, sawmill and gristmill; John Fuller, sawmill; Elijah Graham; Andrew Grinder; Alexander Hatter, single man; John Hise; Christopher Himes; William Himes, single man; Frederick Hetrick; John Jones, single man; Robert Knox; Henry Kailor; Moses Knapp; Lewis Long; John Lucas; John Lattimer, single man; Thomas Lucas; Henry Latt; John Matson, half a sawmill; Jacob Mason; Abraham Milliron; Philip Milliron; William Morrison; Joseph McCullough; Samuel McGill; William Milliron; John Mason, single man; John McCartney, single man; John McClelland, single man; Adam Newenhouse; John Nolf, Jr.; John Nolf, Sr., sawmill; Peter B. Ostrander, half a sawmill; Alexander Powers; Jacob Pierce, single man; John Reed; Hulet Smith; James Shields; Samuel Shaffer; Henry Sharp; Walter Templeton; Adam Vastbinder, Sr.; Jacob Vastbinder; William Vastbinder; Henry Vastbinder; John Vastbinder; Andrew Vastbinder, Jr., single man; Fudge Van Camp, colored; Richard Van Camp, single man, colored; Sarah Van Camp, colored; Enos Van Camp, colored; Hugh Williamson; John Welsh, sawmill; Charles Sutherland, colored.

In 1810 the population had increased to 161; 1820, 356; 1840, 628; 1850, 778; 1860, 729; 1870, 941; 1880, 1,189; 1890, 1,347; 1900, 1,162; 1910, 1,162.

Though the county was organized provisionally in 1804, it seems there were no records kept nor any elections held until 1807. The pioneer election district in the county and in Pinecreek township was created by an act creating certain election districts, and making alterations in other districts already enacted, approved March 31, 1806, which read as follows:

"SECTION 9. *And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the county of Jefferson shall be a separate election district, and the electors thereof shall hold their general*

elections at the house now occupied by Joseph Barnett, on Sandy Lick creek, in said county."

The pioneer election returns were as follows:

"1807—Jefferson county. At an election held at the house of Samuel Scott, in said county, on Friday, the 20th of March, A. D. 1807, the following persons were duly elected:

"Supervisors, John Scott had eighteen votes, Peter Jones had eighteen votes. Signed, Samuel Scott, Thomas Lucas, Judges."

"1808—At an election held at the house of Samuel Scott, in said county, on the 18th day of March, A. D. 1808, the following persons were duly elected as returned below:

"Supervisors, John Jones, Alexander McCoy, were duly elected; auditors, Samuel Lucas, Samuel Scott, Moses Knapp and Adam Vastbinder were duly elected. Signed, Samuel Scott, John Dixon, judges."

These returns are as copied from the records of Indiana county, where the returns had to be made, this county then being under the legal jurisdiction of Indiana.

The pioneer explorers of the land were Andrew Barnett and Samuel Scott, in 1796. The pioneer settlers were Joseph Hutchison and wife, in 1798. The patriarch was Joseph Barnett, who settled here in the fall of 1800. The first white child born in the township was Rebecca Barnett, in 1802. The pioneer marriage was that of Sarah Barnett to Elisha M. Graham, March 30, 1807. The earliest minister of the gospel to visit and preach here was a Rev. Mr. Greer, a friend of Joseph Barnett. He came on a visit in 1801, remained two weeks, and preached several times. He returned on a visit in 1802, and again preached. The pioneer death was that of Andrew Barnett, in the fall of 1797. He was buried on the bank of Mill creek, by Samuel Scott and two friendly Indians, and to this day no man knows the exact place of his burial.

The second family to follow the Barnetts into this wilderness was that of Peter Jones, from Centre county, Pa. He came in 1801. In the winter of 1801 Stephen Roll, August Shultz, and a negro named Fudge Van Camp started on foot near Easton for the Barnett settlement. When they struck "Meade's trail," at the mouth of Anderson's creek, there yet remained for them to travel thirty-three miles of unbroken wilderness. They were foolish enough to start on this part of their journey without anything to eat on the way. After they started it snowed all day in this wilderness until the snow was two feet deep. Van Camp was a large and powerful man. He

undertook to break the road for the other two, but hunger and cold overcame him when within a mile of Barnett's, and this last mile he had to make on his hands and knees. He reached Barnett's at midnight, half frozen, and so exhausted as to be scarcely able to tell of the condition of his two companions. A rescue party of four or five men was at once started. Roll was met a few rods from the house, making his way on his hands and knees. Shultz was found some two miles farther, almost frozen. He lost several toes, and eventually died from this exposure. Roll and Van Camp lived to be old men. In 1802 John, William and Jacob Vastbinder settled on what is now the Ridgway road, near Kirkman post office. In the year 1803 Ludwig Long, a hunter, settled on the Ridgway road, two miles from Brookville. He was father of our great hunters, Mike, John, Dan and William Long. He started the first distillery. At an early day he moved to Ohio, leaving his sons here. Jacob Mason and Master John Dixon came in 1802. In 1805 or 1806 John Matson settled where Robert now lives.

The second mill built in the county was at the head of what is now A. Wayne Cook's millpond. It was erected by Moses Knapp in 1800. In the thirties the Matsons and McCulloughs erected mills on the North Fork and Mill creek. These were only mills in name, being the old up-and-down—commonly called thunder-gust—mills. The mill at Bellport was erected in 1830 by Benjamin Bailey. It was carried away in a flood, and then John J. Y. Thompson rebuilt it in 1838.

The pioneer graveyard in the county was located on the property of the late William C. Evans, near the junction of the Ridgway road with the pike. I found this graveyard in my boyhood, and thought they were Indian graves. My mother told me its history. The graves are now lost and the grounds desecrated. The second graveyard in the township was laid out in 1842, on the late Nathaniel Butler's farm, and is still called Butler's graveyard.

In 1816 Cyrus, Nathaniel and David Butler, and John Lattimer settled on farms near the Barnetts.

The pioneer effort to secure a county road at September term, 1807, of Indiana court is thus recorded: William C. Brady, Thomas Lucas, Samuel Scott, James McHenry, Capt. Hugh Brady and James Johnston were appointed to lay out a road from Joseph Barnett's, on Sandy Lick creek, Jefferson county, to Brady's mill, on the Little Mahoning, Indiana county.

The pioneer road was the Indiana and Port Barnett, for the creation of which the petition of a number of citizens of Jefferson county and parts of Indiana county was presented to the Indiana county court at the September term, 1808. The points of the road were from Brady's mill, on Little Mahoning creek, Indiana county, to Sandy Lick creek, in Jefferson county (Port Barnett), where the State (Milesburg and Waterford) road crosses the same. The court appointed as viewers Samuel Lucas, John Jones, Moses Knapp and Samuel Scott, of Jefferson county, and John Park and John Wier, of Indiana county, to view and make a report at the next term. This road was built probably in 1810.

The early settlers to erect cabins on the Indiana road in Pinecreek township were Joseph Carr in 1817, Manuel Reitz, George Gray and Samuel McQuiston in 1827, John Matthews in 1830, Elijah Clark in 1833, Andrew Hunter and William Wyley in 1834, and Isaac Swineford in 1835. The pioneer school-house in this settlement was built in 1830; the pioneer graveyard was on the McCann farm in 1830.

The pioneer justice of the peace was Thomas Lucas, appointed January 16, 1809. The fines for misdemeanor, etc., shown on his docket are highly typical of the times. In the early days of the county's history the penalty prescribed by the laws of the Commonwealth for any offense against any of the statutes was rigorously enforced, seemingly without regard to the social standing of the offender. Sabbath-breaking, swearing and intoxication seem to have been the sins most vigorously punished by the arm of the law. In an old docket, opened on the 15th day of January, 1810, by Thomas Lucas, the first justice of the peace of Pinecreek township, are the following entries:

"(L. S.) JEFFERSON COUNTY, ss:

"Be it remembered that on the seventh day of May, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and ten, Gabriel Puntus, of sd county, is convicted before me, Thomas Lucas, Esq., one of the Justices of the Peace in and for sd county, going to and from mill unnecessarily upon the sixth of May instant, being the Lord's day, commonly Coled Sunday, at the county aforesaid, contrary to the Act of Assembly in Such cases made and provided, and I do adjudge him to forfeit for the same the sum of four dollars.

"Given under my hand the day and year aforesaid. THOMAS LUCAS."

"COMMONWEALTH vs. JOHN DIXON.

"(L. S.) JEFFERSON COUNTY, ss:

"Be it remembered that on the 13th day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twelve, John Dixson, of Pine Creek township, in the county of Jefferson, is convicted before me, Thomas Lucas, one of the Justices of the Peace, in and for sd county, of being intoxicated with the drink of spirituous liquors, and for cursing one profane curse, in these words: 'God dam,' that it is to say this Day at Pine Creek township, aforesaid, contrary to the Act of General Assembly in such cases made and provided, and I do aguge him to forfeit for the same the sum of sixty-seven cents for each offence.

"Given under my hand and seal the day and year afore s'd. THOMAS LUCAS.

"Justice's Cost 35 cents; Constable's Cost 31 cents."

Lewis Long is also convicted in 1815 for "having hunted and carried the carcis of one deer on the 23d day of July instant, being the Lord's day, commonly Coled Sunday, up Pine Creek township aforesaid," and sentenced to pay four dollars penalty.

The first entry in this old docket is an action for debt, "Thomas McCartney vs. Freedom Stiles, to recover on a promisory note, dated June 20th, 1805, for \$4.25."

The next entry is an action of surety of the peace:

"COMMONWEALTH vs. HENRY VASTBINDER.

"Surety of the peace and good behaviour on oath of Fudge Van Camp, January 25th, 1810.

"Warrant issued January 25th, 1810.

"Fudge Van Camp, principal, tent. in \$100, to appear, &c. Samuel Lucas, (bail), tent. in \$100, to prosecute, &c. referred to Samuel Scott, John Scott, Elijah M. Graham, Peter Jones, and John Matson.

"Justice's Costs.—information 15 cents, Warrant 15 cents, 2 recognizances 40 cents, notice to refferees 15 cents, One Sum. 3 names 19 cents, One Sum. 1 name 10 cents, Swearing 3 witnesses 56 cents, Five referees 35 cents, Entering rule of renewal 10 cents, Constable's Cost \$1.96, referees \$2.50, Witnesses \$1.50.

"We, the refferees within named having heard the parties, the proofs and allegation to wit: We find from the evidence that the run is to be the line between Fudge Van Camp and Henry Vastbinder, from the line of the

tract of land to the corner of — by the camp, and thence along the old fence to the corner, thence by a direct line the same across the ridge to the run, and each party to enjoy these clearings till after harvest, next, Fudge Van Camp to enjoy the benefit of his sugar camp till the line is run, and John Jones and Moses Knap is for to run the line between the parties, and every one of the partis is to move there fence on their own ground, sd Van Camp is to leave sixteen feet and a half in the clear between the stakes of the fences for a lane or outlet between the partis, and each party is to give surety for there good behavior unto each other, there goods and chattles, for the term of one year and one day from entering of surety, to be entered amedily if it can be had; if not to be had at the present time, bail is to be entered on Tuesday, the sixth day of February, A. D. 1810. The plaintiff to pay fifty cents costs, and the defendant the remainder of the costs of Sute.

"Witness our hands and seals this second day of february, A. D. 1810.

"SAMUEL SCOTT, (L. S.)

"JOHN SCOTT, (L. S.)

"ELIJAH M. GRAHAM, (L. S.)

"PETER JONES, (L. S.)

"JOHN MATSON, (L. S.)

"Before me THOMAS LUCAS."

The fines for Sabbath-breaking,\* profane swearing and intoxication seem to have been rigidly enforced all through the term of office of Mr. Lucas, as we find numerous entries, in some instances the fines amounting to twelve dollars for one person. Numerous other offenses are entered, the most curious being the indictments of the Commonwealth vs. Francis Godyear and Mollie Taylor for Poligamy," September 12, 1835.

\* Previous to and as late as 1850 it was the rule for millmen, woodsmen, and laboring men generally to stop work every Saturday at noon. The idea was to better prepare for the observance of the Sabbath. As far as my observation reminds me, I can assure you that spiritualizing was practiced freely on these Saturday afternoons.

The earliest recognition of the observance of Sunday as a legal duty is a constitution of Constantine in 321 A. D. enacting that all courts of justice and all workshops were to be at rest on Sunday. Charlemagne, in the West, forbade labor of any kind on Sunday. At first the tendency was to observe the Sablath (Saturday) rather than Sunday. Later the Sabbath and Sunday came to be observed at the same period, but after the time of Constantine the observation of the Sabbath practically ceased. Sunday observance was directed by injunctions of both Edward VI. and Elizabeth.

In the same old docket is the account of Thomas Lucas's fees on probates on fox, wolf, and wildcats, from February 14, 1832, to June 11, 1838. Among the hunters are the names of William and Michael Long, Adam, Philip, Henry and William Vastbinder, John, Samuel and James Lucas, John and Thomas Callen, Jacob Shaffer, James Linn, Ralph Hill, John Wyncoop, William Dougherty, Frederick Heterick, Nelson T. McQuiston, William Horan and William Douglass. The list embraces thirty wildcats, forty-eight wolves, seventy-six foxes, and one panther (shot by Thomas Callen). The justice's fee on each probate was twelve and a half cents.

The following were the early settlers up to 1818: Jacob Mason, Richard Van Camp, Samuel States, John Hice, Henry Lott, Joseph Clements, Charles Sutherland (colored), Robert Dickson, Enos Van Camp (colored), Frederick Frants, George Evans, Robert Knox, William Hayns, Israel Stiles, Hulet Smith, John Templeton and Joseph Greenawalt, and perhaps a few more. Fudge Van Camp, who has been previously mentioned, was the pioneer colored settler.

The pioneer school in the county was started here. A description will be found under the chapter on education.

#### PORT BARNETT

Port Barnett, where the pioneer settlers of Jefferson county founded a home for themselves, was the property of Joseph Barnett and Samuel Scott. The county records describe the ownership of this property as follows:

"The Port Barnett property containing two hundred and fifty-six acres and one hundred perches. One part conveyed to Samuel Scott by Jeremiah Parker, by deed dated 16th day of —, 1818, recorded in Indiana County, in Deed Book No. 2, page 727, and by sundry conveyances to Andrew Barnett. Other moiety conveyed to Joseph Barnett by Jeremiah Parker, by deed dated 26th of June, 1821, recorded in Indiana County, in Deed Book No. 4, page 482, and by will of Joseph Barnett devised to Andrew Barnett."

As already noted, the first election in the county was held at Port Barnett, and up to 1818 it was the only polling and election precinct in and for the county. At the last election when the township was still the whole county, held Friday, March 14, 1817, the names of the contestants for office and the votes were as follows: Constable, Elijah M.

Graham, twenty-two votes; John Dixon, thirteen votes; supervisors, Joseph Barnett, twenty-five votes; Thomas Lucas, twenty-eight votes; overseer of the poor, Henry Keys, nine votes; John Matson, six votes; fence appraisers, Moses Knapp, seven votes; William Vastbinder, seven votes; town clerk, Elijah M. Graham, twenty-two votes. Signed and attested by the judges, Walter Templeton and Adam Vastbinder.

During the early part of 1814, Franklin county soldiers on the way to Erie for service in the war of 1812 passed through Pinecreek township, resting four days at Port Barnett.

From 1831 to 1842 Andrew Barnett kept a licensed inn at Port Barnett. Jacob Kroh kept the tavern from 1842 until 1843. Isaac Packer kept the log tavern near Peter Baum's from 1834 until 1842. In 1834 there were but two buildings between Port Barnett and Reynoldsville, Packer's tavern and Hance Vastbinder's house near where Emerickville now is. A. J. Brady kept the hotel at Port Barnett in 1850. The pioneer store was opened by the Barnetts and Samuel Scott, who, in 1826, sold it out to Jared B. Evans, and he, in the fall of 1830, removed it to Jefferson street, Brookville, Pennsylvania.

Joseph Carr was township assessor in 1837.

Money was scarce then and prices were low. Hotel-keeping was not the money-making business it is now. Settling up time came twice a year, spring and fall, when men got a return from the lumber they ran to Pittsburgh. Spring was the great settling time. Almost the only drinks then were whisky, brandy and wine. Whisky was three cents a drink, wine four cents, and brandy six and a quarter cents. Single meals were eighteen and three quarters cents, and a night's lodging was twelve and a half cents, sometimes only six and a quarter cents. Drinking was much more common then than it is now. Nearly every man took his drink of whisky or brandy occasionally. "Good" church members had to have their "bitters," even on Sunday. If there was a raising, a grubbing, a wood chopping, or harvesting, whisky was always provided. Whisky was pure and cheap. Drinking did not affect men so seriously nor so rapidly then as it does now. I am not apologizing in any sense for what the fathers did, but stating facts as I knew them.

In 1818 there were but three sawmills in the country, and nineteen miles of county road. "The only road then in this region was one from Port Barnett, which crossed the Sandy near where Fuller's dam is now built, and thence went on to Indiana. There were four-

teen men employed in cutting it out, under the direction of Judge Shippen, of Meadville. The party had a wagon to haul the provisions, which was done by Mr. Kennedy and two men named Halloway and Williamson. No respect was had for the future comfort of the traveler, or the poor horses that had to toil over the road, no digging was done, and it was up one hill and down another. The second road was from Port Barnett to Troy, and was made in the same manner as the other. These roads were made so as to pass the homes of as many settlers as possible. The unseated taxes were sufficient to pay all expenses. The nearest gristmill was run by a man named Parks, and was the Knapp mill. This mill was in what is now Brookville. The bolting was done by hand, and William Kennedy says he often took his turn at this work when waiting for his grist.

In 1820 there were twenty-five sawmills in the county, and one hundred and fifty miles of county road. The early paths of the settlers ran over the steepest part of the hills, and these paths were usually enlarged into roads. These paths and roads were run over the hills by sighting from peak to peak with a compass to keep from being lost in the wild woods.

#### THE PIONEER SQUARE TIMBER RAFT

In the early days timber tracts could be bought for from twenty-five to fifty cents per acre. Ludwig Long and sons about 1834 ran the first square timber raft. It took them six days to reach the mouth of the creek. Up to the year 1830 our people were unable to run much timber to market in any other way than in boards. A Yankee by the name of Samuel Seeley moved into this county about the year 1830 or 1832 and located at Port Barnett. This man Seeley either invented or introduced into this wilderness the idea of rafting timber sticks together with white oak bows and ash pins.

About the year 1834 Long's timber raft was taken out near Port Barnett, hauled to the creek, and rafted in. It was three platforms long. The timber sticks were of uniform length, which left no stiffness in the structure. The oar-blades and stem, as was the custom then, were hewed out of a good-sized pine tree in one body. The cables were hickory, and the halyards wild grapevine. The pilot stood on the front end of the raft, and steered from there. The timber was marketed at Pittsburgh.

"Although more or less of the lumber has from the origin of the business until now been

annually exported, the trade in square timber and spars was not until 1842 considered remunerative. Prior to that it was carried on from necessity. It was important to clear the land that bread might be raised and population supported, and, whilst the growing trees were considered of little or no value, our citizens were satisfied if the pittance they then received for their timber would pay them for the labor of cutting and exporting.

"During all the early years of the settlement, varied with occasional pleasure and excitements, the great work of increasing the tillable ground went slowly on. The implements and tools were few and of the most primitive kinds, but the soil that had long held in reserve the accumulated richness of centuries produced splendid harvests, and the husbandman was well rewarded for his labor. The soil was warmer then than now, and the seasons earlier. The wheat was occasionally pastured in the spring to keep it from growing up so early and so fast as to become lodged. The harvest came early, and the yield was often from twenty to thirty bushels per acre. Corn grew fast, and roasting ears were to be had by the 10th of August in most seasons."

The lumbering operations in Pinecreek

township, then conducted by the Humphreys, ceased on April 5, 1905. Humphrey Brothers drilled the pioneer gas well at Port Barnett June 30, 1900. Their clay or brick plant at Port Barnett was established in 1902.

The village of *Emerickville* is the only other town in Pinecreek township.

#### PRESENT TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS

On November 2, 1915, the following officials were elected: Justice of the peace, S. T. Stormer; school directors, Jeremiah Wolfe, R. O. Markle and Mr. Mohney; constable, John S. Dinger; supervisor, Bert Milliron.

#### COUNTY HOME

The present Jefferson County Home was built in 1900 and finished in 1901, the first inmate being received in August of that year. The present superintendent, S. L. Stewart, formerly of Perry township, assumed his duties January 6, 1916. The farm contains two hundred and forty acres of good land, with a number of large buildings, there being accommodation for two hundred inmates. Dr. H. P. Thompson is the physician at the Home.

## CHAPTER XXIII

### PERRY TOWNSHIP

ORGANIZATION AND POPULATION—JOHN BELL—OTHER EARLY SETTLERS—FIRST ELECTIONS—PRESENT OFFICIALS—TOWNS

Formed in 1817, Perry township was taken from Pinecreek, and as originally organized was bounded on the north by Pinecreek township, on the west by the Armstrong county line, on the south by the Indiana line, and on the east by the Clearfield county line. It was so named in honor of Commodore Oliver Hazard Perry.

#### EARLY TAX LISTS

The pioneers in Perry township according to the assessment of 1818 were: Jesse Armstrong, John Bell, Esq., James W. Bell (single man), Joseph Bell (single man), John Bell (single man), Elijah Dykes, Benjamin Dykes, Archibald Hadden, Jacob Hoover, David Hamilton, Elizabeth McHenry, James Hamil-

ton (single man), Adam Long, Michael Lantz, Henry Lott, Stephen Lewis, Isaac Lewis, Jacob Lane, James McClelland, David Milliron, Hugh McKee, James Hutchinson, John Postlethwait, David Postlethwait (single man), Porter Reed, John Piper, James McKee, Thomas Page, Samuel States, James Stewart, John Stewart, James Wachob.

In 1820 the list was as follows: Jesse Armstrong, James Brady, Jr., John Bell, Esq., James Bell (single man), Joseph Bell (single man), John Bell (single man), Asa Crossman, Sr., Asa Crossman, Jr., Joseph Crossman, Elisha Dikes, Benjamin Dikes, Nathaniel Foster, Charles C. Gaskill, David Hamilton, James Hamilton, Archibald Hadden, Jacob Hoover (sawmill), Elijah Heath, John Hoover, James Hutchinson, James Irvén, Dr. John W.

Jenks, Stephen Lewis, Isaac Lewis, Michael Lantz, Jacob Lantz (single man), Adam Long, James McClelland, Elizabeth McHenry, John McDonald, David Milliron, John Milliron, Hugh McKee, James McKee, John Newcome, John Postlethwait, David Postlethwait (single man), John Pifer, Thomas Payne, Peter Reed, Samuel Stokes, William Smith, James Stewart, John Stewart, Jacob Smith, William Thompson, James Wachob, John Young.

#### POPULATION

The population in 1820 was 205; 1840, 1,076; 1850, 1,738; 1860, 1,073; 1870, 1,222; 1880, 1,293; 1890, 1,228; 1900, 1,545; 1910, 1,711.

#### JOHN BELL

The pioneer settler in what is now Perry township was John Bell, who erected his cabin there in 1809. His nearest neighbor was nine miles distant, in Indiana county, and the Barnetts were the nearest on the north side. Bell came from Indiana town. He died on the 19th of May, 1855, in his eighty-sixth year, having been born January 28, 1770, in Virginia. He was an intelligent, industrious farmer, a justice of the peace, appointed in 1818 by Governor Findlay, and held this office for twenty-five years by appointment or election. Once, while on his way home from Port Barnett, he observed an Indian taking aim at him with his rifle from behind a tree. Mr. Bell said in his lifetime, "That Indian was never seen afterwards." John Bell was an infant when his father moved to Cumberland county, in this State, and soon after to Sewickley settlement, Westmoreland county, where his family grew to manhood. He married there, and about the year 1800 moved to the vicinity of where Indiana now stands. He was the first constable elected in Indiana county after its formation in 1806, but in 1809, with the restless spirit which belongs to the American character, he penetrated still further into the wilderness, and in May of that year settled upon the farm where he died, about one mile north of Big Mahoning creek. This was the first improvement north of that creek in Jefferson county. For many miles around him the country was a wilderness without a human habitation, until 1812 his nearest neighbor lived nine miles distant, and the only road in that part of the country was not within four miles. In that year Archibald Hadden settled and began a clearing within one mile of his solitary home. As may be inferred, the silence

of the wilderness was as often broken by the crack of Squire Bell's rifle as by the strokes of his ax. In those days clearing land and hunting game were employments which claimed an equal share of the pioneer's attentions. Indeed, for a long time after he settled there, the rifle was almost his only means of subsistence, for the heavy and thickly grown timber of that region was not easily cleared away. And thus in the simple but rugged employments of the forest life passed many of his years. Of his hunting exploits no better idea can be given than to state that during his residence in Jefferson county he killed two panthers, ninety-three wolves, three hundred and six bears and over eight hundred deer. Incredible as this statement may appear to the degenerate hunters of the present day, none who knew John Bell will doubt its truth; for it was taken from his lips by a gentleman whose taste for hunting and whose care and industry as a collector of statistics are well known. But he was not a hunter merely, for in addition to his labors on his farm he fulfilled all the duties of a citizen. In 1818 Governor Findlay appointed him justice of the peace, an office which he held for twenty-five years with credit and usefulness.

John Bell was a representative of the early American character as developed in pioneer life, but he was more a type of its virtues than of its faults. Brave and enterprising, he avoided neither exposure nor fatigue and cheerfully underwent labors from which most men would shrink, and he was too familiar with the dangers of forest life to know fear. But his most striking characteristics were love for truth and sterling honesty, displayed alike in his own business and in his intercourse with others. The common fault of professing what we do not feel, he did not possess. He called no man friend whom he did not respect; for his sturdy independence of character disdained to conceal any opinions he might have of others, either from themselves or from the world. But for those who possessed his friendship, no personal inconvenience or sacrifice was too great. For twenty-five years his hospitable home was the resting place of the Indiana bar in their periodical pilgrimages to Brookville.

#### OTHER EARLY SETTLERS

The next settler in Perry was Archibald Hadden. He came from Westmoreland county, Pa., in 1810, and settled near Mr. John Bell. In 1812 Hugh McKee, a soldier of the war of 1812, settled near Perrysville. John

Postlethwait came in 1818, Reuben Hickox in 1822.

Reuben Hickox's hunting exploits alone would make a book. In three days he caught six bears, and in the early part of the season, in less than three months, secured over fifty of the "bruin" family. He trapped and hunted principally for bears and wolves. Wildcats were numerous, and often got into his traps, but he cared naught for them, as their fur was valueless, the skins bringing in the market only ten cents apiece. As for the deer, they formed the major portion of his bill of fare. Turkeys, wild ducks, etc., were numerous, and whenever he had a desire for fowl his trusty rifle would soon secure an amount far in excess of the wants of his family.

In 1823 David Postlethwait, then living in Perry township, found a rattlesnake den about a mile from his cabin, in what is now Porter township, and killed forty or fifty of the reptiles. In 1824 he, Nathaniel Postlethwait, and James Stewart killed, in two hours, three hundred snakes at this den. John Goheen now owns (1901) this snake farm. It is in Jefferson county.

Other early settlers in Perry were William Johnston, Benjamin McBride, William Stewart, Isaac Lewis, Samuel Newcomb and Thomas S. Mitchell.

The pioneer church was built in 1835, at Perry; the pioneer schoolhouse in 1820, in what is now Perrysville. The pioneer sawmill was built by Elijah Heath, above the Round Bottom. The pioneer hotel in Perrysville was kept by Irvin Robinson, and the pioneer store was opened by Alva Payne. The pioneer graveyard was located where Perry church was built, and Robert Stunkard was the first to be buried there.

Among the pioneer and early settlers along Little Sandy creek, in Perry township, were Andrew Shaffer, David Milliron and Mr. Vanlear. Daniel Geist erected his cabin there in 1834, and founded Geistown, now called Worthville. He built a gristmill in 1840. Henry Frease located also near where the town of Ringgold now stands, and erected a gristmill about 1840. John Philliber, Ludwick Byerly, Henry Nulf, Conrad Nulf, Solomon Gearhart, George Reitz and Michael Heterick all erected cabins on farms in the early thirties. Thomas Holt, a veteran of the war of 1812, settled there in 1837. Samuel Lerch, a carpenter and cabinetmaker, erected his cabin near Ringgold in 1836. Farther up the stream from Geistown, near where the Indiana and Brookville road now crosses, William Hadden settled in 1831, and, being a great hunter,

killed annually many turkeys, bears and deer. George and William Newcomb erected cabins in 1825, John Jones in 1826, Peter Depp in 1828, Alexander and William McKinstrey in 1833, Joseph Manners in 1835. James Gray, in 1836, opened a small store near McKinstrey's. He was postmaster for Cool Spring. In 1833 Frederick Sprankle erected a gristmill near the junction of Big run and Kellar's run. Adam Dobson located his cabin in 1833, John and William Coulter in 1841, and Samuel Burket in 1842.

#### FIRST ELECTIONS

At the pioneer election, held at Bell's on Friday, March 20, 1818, the following were contestants for the township offices: "Constables, David Hamilton, five votes; Jacob Hoover, three votes; supervisors, John Bell, five votes; Hugh McKee, five votes; auditors, Archibald Hadden, five votes; Jesse Armstrong, five votes; James McClennen, five votes; Michael Lance, five votes; fence appraisers, Joseph Crossman, five votes; Adam Long, five votes; overseers, Henry Lott, five votes; Elijah Dykes, five votes." Signed by Archibald Hadden, Hugh McKee, judges.

At the next election the voters had increased to eight, and at the last election before Young township was formed the number of voters appears to have been seventy-seven. At this election in 1825 "schoolmen" appear to have been voted for, John W. Jenks, Charles C. Gaskill and John Bell being elected. This is the only record of any such office in the election returns of the county from 1807 to 1830. These elections were held at the house of John Bell, and in the first ten years he was eight times elected to office, being supervisor, auditor, overseer of the poor and schoolman.

Thomas Gourley was township assessor in 1837.

The following document shows the peculiarity of the agreements made those days between the school directors and teacher: "Agreement made this 21st day of Nov. 1836, between the school directors of Perry township and James M. Morris. 1st. The said directors agree to employ said J. M. Morris to teach school in the schoolhouse near A. Gibson's for the term of three months, from the 28th of November, 1836, and to pay him therefor the sum of forty-two dollars, when collected. 2d. The said Jas. M. Morris agrees to teach the scholars in said school orthography, reading, writing and arithmetic and to keep good rules in the school house and as far as opportunity offers to set them good

examples and to teach them good morals and to adopt such rules in his school as the directors may from time to time suggest. Witness our hand and seals the day above written. ANDREW GIBSON, THOMAS WILLIAMS, WM. STUNKARD, schooldirectors."

#### PRESENT OFFICIALS

At the election of November 2, 1915, D. M. Brosius, of Frostburg, and Robert Hamilton, of Hamilton, were chosen school directors; Henry Crosman, of Valier, supervisor; James R. Boyer, of Valier, constable.

#### TOWNS

In pioneer times Perry township had three villages, *Perrysville* (Hamilton), *Whitesville* and *Pottersville*.

In 1878 the following were established at Whitesville: James W. McHenry, carpenter; Joseph Means, carpenter and joiner; John N. Means, manufacturer of buggies, wagons and hacks, horseshoeing and general smithing; Rev. J. I. Means, pastor of Cumberland Presbyterian Church; N. J. Postlewait, farmer; J. S. Weaver, farmer; William Means, farmer.

There has long been a post office at the village of *Frostburg*, located in Perry township. Among its prominent residents in 1878 were: Rev. D. A. Cooper, Cumberland Presbyterian minister and principal of the high school; S. B. Williams, farmer and lumberman; and C. R. B. Morris.

*Valier*, *Fordham*, *Hamilton* and *Grange* are villages in this township—all have post offices except Fordham.

## CHAPTER XXIV

### YOUNG TOWNSHIP—BOROUGH OF PUNXSUTAWNEY

FORMATION AND POPULATION—EARLY SETTLERS AND MILLS—ASSESSMENT LIST OF 1826—MILITARY COMPANY—MAHONING NAVIGATION COMPANY—EARLY ELECTIONS—PRESENT OFFICIALS—TOWNS—BOROUGH OF PUNXSUTAWNEY

#### FORMATION AND POPULATION

Named after John Young, then our judge, Young township was organized in 1826, and was taken from Perry. It was bounded on the east by the Clearfield county line, on the south by the Indiana county line, on the west by Perry township, and on the north by Pinecreek township. It originally included Punxsutawney and Clayville boroughs.

Population in 1840, 1,321; 1850, 1,891; 1860, 776; 1870, 954; 1880, 909; 1890, 4,557; 1900, 5,669; 1910, 4,994.

#### EARLY SETTLERS AND MILLS

Abraham Weaver was the pioneer settler in Young township. In 1818 Dr. John W. Jenks, Rev. David Barclay and Nathaniel Tindle came to what is now Young township, prospecting for a future home, and they were so well pleased that in the spring of 1819 they returned with their families and settled where Punxsutawney now stands. Phineas W. Jenks was the first white child born there. Rev. Mr. Barclay and Dr. Jenks donated and laid out the ground for the present cemetery.

John B. Henderson and John Hess came in

1821, Joseph Long in 1824, James St. Clair in 1831, William and Robert Campbell and John Dunn in 1832, Obed Morris in 1824, Daniel Graffius in 1823.

Among the early settlers of Young township east of Punxsutawney, on the Mahoning stream, were Jesse Armstrong and John Grube in 1833, Daniel Smeyers in 1839, Abraham Rudolph in 1833, Jacob Bowersock, and Daniel Graffius. John Hess built a sawmill in 1828. James H. Bell settled on this stream in 1831, built a gristmill in 1833, and opened a store in 1840. James McCracken erected his cabin near Bell in 1839, building sawmills and farming; Mr. McCracken was an active, popular man. John Pifer erected his cabin in what is now known as Paradise in 1829.

The pioneer church in the Pifer settlement was built in 1840. Other early settlers to erect cabins on farms north of the Mahoning in 1830 were John Smith, John Deemer, William Best, Samuel McGhee, and others. Joseph and Daniel North erected cabins in the early thirties.

The pioneer sawmill was built on Big Run by William Best in 1830.

## PIONEERS IN YOUNG TOWNSHIP AS PER ASSESSMENT IN 1826

*Names of Taxables.*—Jesse Armstrong; John Archibald; David Burkhart; Andrew Bowers; Rev. David Barclay, house and lot in Punxsutawney, two thirds of a gristmill and two thirds of a sawmill; John Bowers; Philip Bowers; John Buck; Andrew Bowman, house and lot; Charles B. Barclay, house and lot; James Black, house and lot; Daniel Coffman; Charles Clawson; Matthias Clawson; Abraham Craft; James Caldwell; Benijah Corey; John Corey, house and lot; Isaac Carmalt, house and lot; Nichols Dummire; Adam Dummire; Daniel Graffius; Charles C. Gaskill, house and lot; Samuel Ganor; John Henderson, house and lot; Henry Hum; John Hum (single man); Jacob Hoover, one gristmill; John Hoover; William Hemmingray; John Hess, house and lot in Long's Town; John Hutchison; Elijah Heath, house and lot; John W. Jenks, one third of a gristmill, one third of a sawmill, one bull; Adam Long; Joseph Long, house and lot; Adam Long, cooper; Francis Leach; George Leach; Isaac Lunger; Obed Morris; Joseph Potter; Frederick Rinehart; Christian Richel; Samuel Steffy; James Smith; Samuel States; Nathaniel Tindall, house and lot; James Williams; Benoni Williams; Ira White; James Winslow; Carpenter Winslow, Sr.; Carpenter Winslow, Jr.; Ebenezer Winslow; Charles Winslow; Reuben Winslow; Caleb Winslow (single man); Thomas Wheatacraft; William Webster; Abraham Weaver, house and lot; George Weaver (single man); Parlin White.

## MILITARY COMPANY

The pioneer military company was organized in the thirties. William Long was captain in 1840. The company was attached to the Third Battalion, Second Brigade, Fifteenth Division, Pennsylvania Militia.

## THE MAHONING NAVIGATION COMPANY

This company was incorporated first by act of the General Assembly, July 31, 1815, for the purpose of controlling navigation on Mahoning creek, and some stock subscribed and some payments made on it. But there is no record under this act of incorporation of any organization, which was not effected until the act of Assembly of August 10, 1858.

## EARLY ELECTIONS

The pioneer election held for the township of Young after it was separated from Perry,

as the returns appear in the office of the prothonotary at Indiana, are as follows:

"Young township return for 1826: Constable, Joseph Long had 32 votes, John Hum 11 votes. Signed PHILIP BOWERS, judge, etc."

At an election held at the house of Elijah Heath, in Punxsutawney, Young township, on the 16th of March, 1827, the following persons contested for the township offices: Constable, Joseph Long, twenty-two votes; Obed Morris, thirteen votes; supervisors, Nathaniel Tindle, twenty-nine votes; Benoni Williams, thirty-two votes; auditors, Andrew H. Bowman, thirty votes; Josiah Caldwell, twenty-seven votes; Matthias Clawson, twenty-four votes; Philip Bowers, eighteen votes; poor overseers, Frederick Rinehart, fifteen votes; Christian Richel, twenty votes; fence appraisers, Adam Long (cooper), twenty votes; John Hum, nine votes. Signed, FREDERICK RINEHART, JOSEPH LONG, JOSIAH CALDWELL, judges; MATTHIAS CLAWSON, A. H. BOWMAN, clerks.

In 1837 John Grube was assessor of the township.

## PRESENT OFFICIALS

At the election of November 2, 1915, Hector Campbell, of Adrian, and Irvin McGregor, of Horatio, were chosen school directors; C. E. Horner, supervisor; David Stayley, constable.

## TOWNS

The towns of *Walston* and *Horatio*, and the village of *Adrian*, are located in this township. All but Adrian have post offices. There is also a post office at *De Lancey*.

## PUNXSUTAWNEY

The official name is now "greater Punxsutawney borough." It is situated on a branch of Mahoning creek, about twenty-one miles southeast from Brookville.

According to more or less reliable tradition, Punxsutawney was an Indian village before the advent of the white man in America. Here the red men of the Delaware tribe planted corn along the banks of Mahoning creek and hunted deer among the magnificent forests of white pine. The name Punxsutawney signifies "sand fly place," the Indian word for sand fly being "ponki." During the latter part of the eighteenth century Moravian missionaries labored earnestly and successfully among the Delaware tribes of the Algonquin Indians, and in 1772 Brother Ettwein, with a few zealous

companions, journeyed through western Pennsylvania. He kept a faithful record of his travels and adventures, and his diary contains the first authentic reference by a white man to the locality known as Punxsutawney.

A page from Brother Ettewein's diary, describing his journey along Mahoning creek, then known by the Indian name of Mohulbucteetam, or "place where canoes are abandoned," read as follows:

"Sunday, July 19, 1772.—As yesterday, but two families kept with me; we had a quiet Sunday, but enough to do drying our effects. In the evening all joined me, but we could hold no services as the ponkis were so excessively annoying that the cattle pressed toward and into our camp to escape their persecutions in the smoke of the fires. This vermin is a plague to man and beast, both by day and by night. But in the swamp through which we are now passing their name is legion. Hence the Indians called it Ponksutenink, i. e., 'the town of the ponkis.' The word is equivalent to living dust and ashes, the vermin being so small as not to be seen, and their bite being hot as sparks of fire or hot ashes. The brethren here related an Indian myth to wit: That the aforesaid Indian hermit and sorcerer, after having been for so many years a terror to all Indians, had been killed by one who had burned his bones, but the ashes he blew into the swamp, and they became living things, and hence the ponkis."

Punxsutawney is situated in Young township. Young was quite large, embracing the entire southeastern corner of the county. It was named in honor of Judge Young, at that time president judge of the Westmoreland Judicial district. The honor of having been the first white man to brave the hardships and dangers of pioneer life within the borders of what is now known as Young township belongs to Samuel States, who made an opening in the dense pine forest about two miles southwest of Punxsutawney, on the farm now owned by Robert F. Law, and proceeded to carve out a fortune for himself and wife. Mr. States made his advent here in 1808, and in 1809 a son was born to him whose name was called Matthew, and who therefore enjoys the distinction of being the first white child born in this community.

#### CLAYVILLE

The first white man to seek a forest home within the present borough limits was Jacob Hoover, who possessed himself of the lands which afterwards became the borough of Clay-

ville, now a part of Punxsutawney on the west. He was born in Hagerstown, Md., in 1793, and spent his early days in Baltimore. In 1815 he came to the Mahoning valley, and purchased land of the Holland Land Company. His land extended as far east as the residence of Captain Hastings, in Punxsutawney. He pitched his tent beside the well-known Gillespie spring. Tradition informs us that shortly afterwards, Patrick Brady, Adam Kelly and Harry Hunter, three pioneer hunters, attracted by the light of Mr. Hoover's campfire, visited him and enjoyed his hospitality. They feasted that night on the flesh of a bear that one of them had shot. Jacob Hoover originally owned all the land as far east as the present residence of Davis W. Goben, in Punxsutawney. He built his log cabin a little east of the Gillespie mill, and then proceeded to build a story and a half log gristmill eighteen by twenty-five, in which he used burrs of native stone. He afterwards erected a frame gristmill forty by forty, three stories high, with a carding-machine in the upper story, on the present site of the Gillespie flouring mill. The old mill became the wheelhouse, and there were two sets of burrs in use. He then built a sawmill, on Sawmill run, between his cabin and gristmill. This stream empties into the Mahoning nearby. In 1840 he built a foundry, the first in the county, in Clayville, and in 1852 erected a large steam mill. His foundry was the nucleus of the Star Iron Works at Punxsutawney, now owned by G. W. Porter & Sons.

For a long time after he settled at Clayville Mr. Hoover "kept bachelor's hall," his lonely cabin life being enlivened occasionally by visits from his younger sister, Nancy. In 1820 he married Nancy A., daughter of William and Jane Young, old residents of Armstrong (now Clarion) county. Mr. Hoover led a busy life, farming, lumbering and overseeing his mills. He was one of the best and most enterprising of the early settlers, and an earnest Christian, being one of the early Methodists of the county. He died in 1853, and his wife in 1851.

Clayville was made a borough in 1864. In 1870, the population was 189, and the census of 1880 gives 248; 1890, 1,402; 1900, 2,371. On March 7, 1907, the boroughs of Punxsutawney and Clayville were consolidated. The number of taxables in 1870 was 47; 1880, 85; in 1886, 142.

The original site of Punxsutawney, containing 327 acres, 148 perches, was purchased from the Hall and Laird Company by Samuel

Findley in 1795, and was sold by his executors, John and William Findley, to Rev. David Barclay, a Presbyterian minister, by deed dated June 10, 1819, although the bargain had been made a year before. By deed of September 25, 1822, David Barclay conveyed one third of the land to Dr. John W. Jenks, his son-in-law, who came here with him from Bucks county, Pa., in 1818. They then returned east for their families and were accompanied on their return to the wilderness by Nathaniel Tindle and family, Elijah Heath, Johnson Bailes, and Daniel Graffius, a millwright. Charles C. Gaskill and James E. Cooper came here about the same time.

Other early settlers were J. B. Henderson, John Hess, William Campbell, Thomas McKee, John R. Reece, Ephraim Bear, William Davis, George R. Slaysman, John Drum and James St. Clair.

In September, 1818, Dr. Jenks built a log house on the corner of Penn street and Farmers alley (later known as the old Dr. Jenks farmhouse), on the lot now occupied by the dwelling of Russell Martin, which was the first house built in Punxsutawney, and here, on September 2, 1819, a son was born to Dr. and Mrs. Jenks, who was christened Phineas W.; he was the first white child born in Punxsutawney, and its first law student, in 1852-54. Cornelia Gaskill was the first girl born in Punxsutawney.

In October, 1818, David Barclay built a log house on the corner of Front and Mahoning streets, where the steam laundry now stands, which was the second building erected here. In 1820 Dr. Jenks built a gristmill near the mouth of Elk run, and later a sawmill and tannery. He afterwards erected a commodious dwelling on the spacious grounds now occupied by the residence of Dr. C. W. Hughes.

Dr. Jenks was a man of many talents as well as of great energy. He and his accomplished wife were both college graduates. He graduated from Pennsylvania University in 1816. "Dr. Jenks," says Kate M. Scott's History of Jefferson county, "kept open house all those early years of his residence in Punxsutawney. Travelers from far and near made his house their stopping place. His hospitality was dispensed liberally, and without any compensation, and it was owing to this hospitality that he did not become a rich man. It was said of him that while his house was the best patronized in the county in those days, the only difference between it and the hotels was that the Jenks house had no license and made no charges."

It being the purpose of Dr. Jenks and Rev. David Barclay to build a town here, the site was regularly laid out into streets and alleys in 1820. The entire population of the county was then only five hundred and sixty-one. The townsite was duly recorded (in Indiana county) December 21, 1821, Mr. Barclay owning two-thirds and Dr. Jenks one-third. The prospective town then consisted of eight squares, including the public square, two hundred and twelve by three hundred and twenty feet, which was donated to the public by the owners by deed dated September 25, 1822. For nearly three quarters of a century this square was an unsightly common, which served as a pasture lot for the ubiquitous town cow, a circus and baseball ground, a place for political meetings and a rendezvous for patent medicine fakers. In 1900 E. N. Wehrle and others undertook to beautify the town park by public subscription, and were making some progress when, in 1901, William H. Rogers, the leading spirit of the Punxsutawney Iron Company, employed a competent landscape gardener, and by the fall of 1902 had transformed the old Public Square into a beautiful park.

The original town site included the section from Front street to Findley street, and from Farmers alley to Liberty street. The lots were fifty-three by one hundred and fifty feet, and were numbered from one to seventy-six. No. 1, corner of Front street and Farmers alley, is now occupied by Wetzels livery stable, and lot No. 76, on the corner of Findley and Liberty streets, now owned by A. J. Truitt, Esq., has remained vacant to this day. Lot No. 5, on the corner of Front and Mahoning streets, was occupied by Thomas McKee, and was then the principal corner.

The two squares between Findley and Gilpin streets, north to Torrence street, and south to Union street, were purchased by James Torrence in 1832 for seventy-five dollars. On the square south of Mahoning street he erected a dwelling and tannery, which he conducted successfully for many years.

William E. Gillespie, one of the pioneer citizens, purchased the square north of Mahoning street, from Gilpin to Church street, and from Mahoning to Pine street, about 1840, and sold town lots from it.

The square on the opposite side of what is now known as Bair's corner, from the Winslow block to Church street, and down Gilpin to Indiana, was purchased about 1832 by John Hunt for a consideration of one hundred and ninety dollars. He had it cut up into town lots, and it was known as "Hunt's Addition."

Although Punxsutawney is the oldest settlement in this part of Pennsylvania, having received its name from the Indians more than two centuries ago, its history as a white man's town begins about 1821. For many years its progress was slow. It was not organized into a borough until 1850.

The first schoolhouse for the locality was built about 1823. The first church, built in 1826, was of hewed logs. It was erected by the Presbyterians.

In 1832 the town contained fifteen dwellings, two taverns, one church, one schoolhouse, Barclay & Jenks store, and one doctor.

#### POPULATION—PIONEER TAXABLES

A copy of the tax duplicate of Perry township for 1823 would give nearly a complete list of the pioneer settlers, as well as of the patrons of the Punxsutawney post office: Jesse Armstrong, John Bell, James Bell, Rev. Charles Barclay, Joseph Bell, John Bell, Jr., George Baker, Philip Bowers, John Bowers, Joseph Crossman, Daniel Cauffman, Benijah Carey, Isaac Condron, Isaac Carmalt, Mathias Clawson, Benjamin Dike, Peter Gearhart, David Hamilton, Archibald Hadden, Jacob Hoover, John Hoover, Elijah Heath, Stophel Hetrick, Peter Henry, William Hemingway, James Irvine, Dr. John W. Jenks, Thomas Jackson, John Coon, Stephen Lewis, Isaac Lewis, Michael Lantz, Adam Long, Francis Leech, John Leas, Isaac McHenry, James McClelland, James McBride, John McDonald, Isaac McElwaine, William McElwaine, David McDonald, Thomas McKee, James McKee, John Miller, David Milliron, Thompson McKee, Henry Milliron, John Newcome, Samuel Newcome, Lawrence Nolf, Conrad Nolf, John Postlewaite, David Postlewaite, Jr., Thomas Payne, Peter Reed, Samuel States, William Smith, James Stewart, John Stewart, Nathaniel Tindel, John Van Horn, James Wachob, Isaac Wachob, Carpenter Winslow, Jr., Abraham Weaver, Carpenter Winslow, Sr., James Winslow, Reuben Winslow, Joseph Whiteman, Pearlin White, Richard Wainright, Samuel Wainright, John Young, James Young, Jacob Young.

The taxables listed in the borough assessment of Punxsutawney for 1851 were as follows:

John Anderson, cow; Dr. William Altman, two horses; Charles R. Barclay; Robert Bouch, cow; David Barclay; Ephraim Bair, cow; William B. Brooks, cow; William D. Barclay; Jacob Burkett, hotel, cow; John A. Bair, cow; William Black; Hannah A. Car-

malt; Thadiaz Campbell, cow; James Campbell, cow; William Campbell, horse, buggy; James Caldwell, cow; J. K. Coxson, lawyer, horse; A. J. Cochran; F. Y. Caldwell, gold watch; Thomas J. Cooper; Robert Charles; Joseph Carr, cow; John Drum, cow; William Davis, cow; William Dunlap, cow; Thomas Dewalt, cow; James W. Drum; James Daugherty; Rev. John F. Englebaugh, cow, buggy, horse; John Evans, cow; Robert R. Evans; John Ellis, cow, \$100 at interest; Henry Falkner, cow; I. G. Frampton; May Frampton (widow), cow; William E. Gillespie, horse, cow; Samuel Gillhousen, horse, cow; John Gillespie; James U. Gillespie, cow; George E. Gillespie; John G. Graff; David A. Greer; James Galbraith; Samuel B. Hughes, cow; John Hunt, merchant, horse; Adam Hoch, cow; Peter Hoch; George Hoch; Valentine Hoch, two cows; Alex Hughes; Henry Hansbaugh, cow; J. C. Heineman; Alex Holt, cow; David Hildebrand; Isaac Hendrig; Thomas Henderson, cow; J. B. Hutchinson; Henry Jennings, two horses, two cows; J. M. Jordan, cow; Dr. A. J. Johnson; Isaac Keck, cow; Samuel Lewis, cow; Andrew Lewis; John R. Lyons, horse; Christ Miller; John McCrea; Thomas McCrea, horse, two cows; Thomas L. Mitchell, cow; George Miller, cow; John Mille; G. A. Mundurf, cow; Henry Miller; A. B. Miller; Elizabeth McGee; James McHenry, two horses; John Myers; Conrad Notime, wagonmaker; Peter Porter; Joseph Pierce, cow; Robert Perry; Jake Pierce, cow; D. H. Raulhamus, lumberman; John Reese, cow; Ezra Root; Pearl Roundy; William Robinson; Phillip Schrader; Robert Stewart; James St. Clair, horse, two cows; George Slaysman, horse, two cows; Simon Smith, cow; I. L. Smith, cow; Jacob Schrader; Lawson Srock; Byran Smith; James Lawrence; Rebecca Walls; Dr. Charles Wood, cow; James Winslow, horse, two cows; Robert M. Winslow, horse, cow; Gillespie Winslow, two horses; James Walls; Jacob Warner, horse; Rev. Thomas Wilson, horse; John Wilson; Solomon Wyant; J. C. Zeitler, cow; S. B. Williams.

When Punxsutawney was made a borough, February 25, 1850, the population was 100; 1860, 415; 1870, 553; in 1880 the census showed 674 people. The Buffalo, Rochester & Pittsburgh railroad was completed to Punxsutawney September 30, 1883, and the company having opened extensive coal mines at Walston and Adrian, the population began to increase rapidly. The advent of the Pennsylvania & Northwestern railroad in 1887, and the opening of the Horatio mines by the Ber-

wind-White Company about the same time, still further increased the business importance of the town, so that, in 1890, the number of inhabitants had increased to 4,194, including 1,402 of Clayville; the census of 1900 gave Punxsutawney 4,375, and Clayville 2,371, making the total population of the present borough at that time, 6,746; 1910, 9,058; 1917, 10,000.

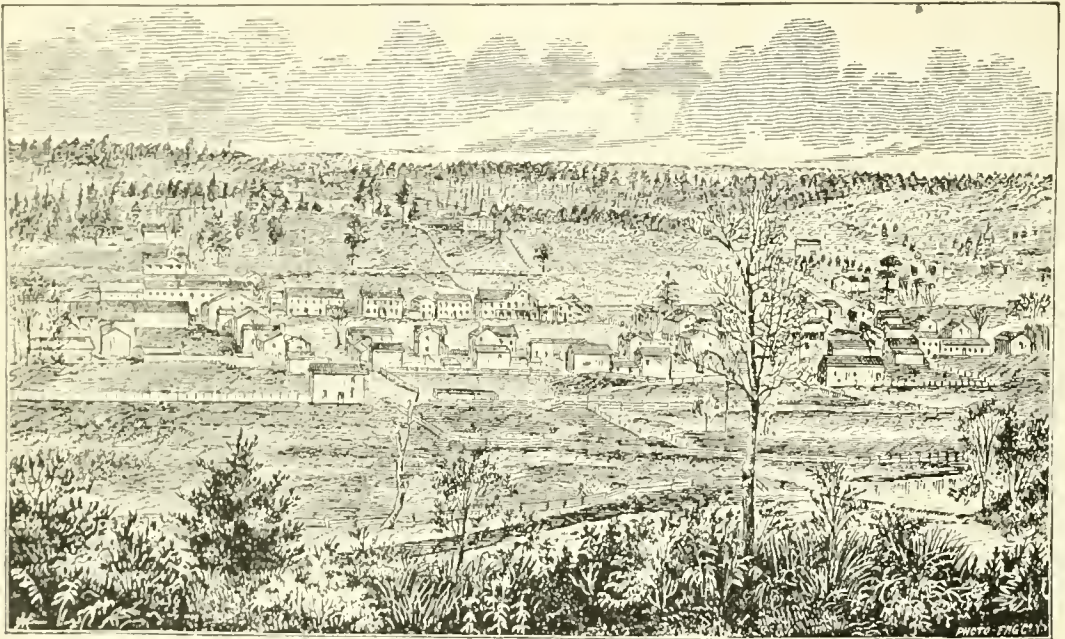
#### ELECTIONS

The first election in Punxsutawney after it became a separate election district was held May 5, 1857, when the following persons were

The pioneer female school director in the county was Mrs. J. P. Wilson, of Punxsutawney.

A town lockup was built in 1857.

At the election of November 2, 1915, I. B. Williams, W. A. Sutter and C. C. Brown were chosen school directors; and the following constables were elected: First ward, C. E. Palmer; second ward, J. L. Brady; third ward, H. R. Ehrenfeld; fourth ward, D. M. Lindsey; fifth ward, Charles Otto; sixth ward, Patrick Sweeney.



VIEW OF THE BOROUGH OF PUNXSUTAWNEY IN 1876

elected: Constable, William A. Dunlap; assessor, John Drum; school directors, James Torrence, Ephraim Bair; overseers of the poor, George Miller, Adam Keck.

The first election held in the borough of Clayville, June 6, 1864, resulted as follows: Justices of the peace, William E. Gillespie, J. K. Coxson; constable, J. C. Pierce; judges of election, S. W. Depp, W. E. Gillespie; town council, J. K. Coxson, L. R. Davis, W. E. Gillespie, J. U. Gillespie, S. W. Depp, G. Wilson; auditors, W. Sperry, Peter Hettrick, William E. Gillespie; assessor, Thomas Rodgers; school directors, J. K. Coxson, J. C. Pierce, W. Sperry, Daniel Duncaster, Peter Hettrick, J. U. Gillespie; overseers of the poor, J. K. Coxson, J. U. Gillespie.

#### PRESENT OFFICIALS

The present officials of the borough are: George W. Fink, burgess; T. B. Mitchell, treasurer; George W. Stevenson, tax receiver; councilmen, Joseph Shaffer (president of council), Thomas E. Hillard, First ward; John Shermer, David Anderson, Second ward; P. Lot Brown, James Prothero, Third ward; William Elwood, Samuel Rosenthal, Fourth ward; Thomas G. Allenbrand, William Donahue, Fifth ward; William Porter, H. D. Simpson, Sixth ward. The city solicitor is W. B. Adams; chief of police, Clayton E. Palmer, and Ira Evans, policeman; street commissioner, Frank Boney.

## POST OFFICE

The Punxsutawney post office was established in 1826, under John Quincy Adams. Charles R. Barclay, who kept a general store on the corner of Front and Mahoning streets, and who was the pioneer merchant, was the first postmaster.

Clayville did not have a post office until January 24, 1882, when Hon. J. U. Gillespie had it established. There being already a Clayville post office in the State, this was named Lindsey, after Mr. Gillespie's son. It is now a sub-station of Punxsutawney.

## BUSINESS AND DEVELOPMENT

The first store was opened in Punxsutawney by Charles R. Barclay in 1820 (on the "Park Hotel" site), the second by Dr. Jenks, in 1830; William Campbell followed in 1832, and John McCrea in 1837. Other early merchants were: B. T. Hastings, John McCoy, William E. Gillespie, George Miller, David Barclay, Stacey B. Williams, John R. Rees, George W. Zeitler, James Dean, John Hunt, John B. Wilson, William Davis, Ephraim Bair, and Dr. Joseph Shields. Drugs were kept in the early general stores, and a fairly good supply by Rees and Shields.

In 1887 there were fifty-three stores of all kinds. Now there are probably four times as many.

Rev. Mr. Barclay and Dr. Jenks built a saw-mill on Elk run in 1824.

The pioneer hotel was opened in a log house by A. Weaver, in 1819. This tavern stood a little east of where Joseph Shields's drug store afterwards stood. Weaver had no license until in the thirties. The first licensed hotel was the "Eagle," later known as the "City Hotel," kept by Elijah Heath in 1822, and by Elizabeth Winslow and Joseph Long in 1829. Other early tavern keepers were James St. Clair (1839-1840), Isaac Keck, William and James Campbell, and John McCoy. In 1858 J. P. Covert commenced keeping a "Temperance House" in Punxsutawney, which he continued until after 1888. Mr. Covert was one of the early settlers of Young township, having moved into the Morris settlement in 1822. He is now dead.

The present hotels in the borough are the "Pantall Hotel," Dick Clover and Harry Edelblute, proprietors; "National Hotel," David Nylon, proprietor; and the "Waverly Hotel," J. B. Haag, owner and proprietor.

Elijah Heath was the first lawyer at Punxsutawney, where he lived from 1822 to 1832.

The leading industry in this community is that of the *Rochester & Pittsburgh Coal & Iron Company*, the development of whose extensive coal and coke interests is largely responsible for the existence of the town. The company was organized in 1882. It began operations by opening mines at Beechtree, Walston and Adrian, followed by those at Eleanor, Elk Run Shaft and Florence. In 1896 it absorbed the extensive interests of the Bell, Lewis & Yates Company, its largest rival in this part of the State. The various mines of the company, all within a radius of forty miles of Punxsutawney, where the general office is located, have a capacity of thirty-five thousand tons of coal and three thousand five hundred tons of coke per day, and when running full employ about ten thousand men. The general superintendents of the company have been Franklin Platt, John McLeavy, J. A. Haskell and L. W. Robinson. The present officers of the company are: L. W. Robinson, president and general manager; George L. Eaton, vice president; Lewis Iselin, secretary; George H. Clune, treasurer; A. W. Calloway, general superintendent; B. M. Clark, solicitor, and assistant to the president.

*The Berwind-White Coal Mining Company*, one of the largest in Pennsylvania, opened its mines at Horatio in May, 1887. Subsequently it also opened extensive mines at Anita, this county. The Anita openings, of which there were four, are all worked out but No. 13, which is now owned by Dr. W. S. Blaisdell. Of the eight openings at Horatio only three are now running. When the mines are working at their normal capacity they employ about four hundred men. The officers in charge are Thomas Fisher, general manager, and James Cook, superintendent.

There are also other extensive mining operations with headquarters in Punxsutawney. Following are the names of the companies operating:

*Anita Coal Mining Company.*  
*Avoine Coal and Coke Company.*  
*Bear Run Coal and Coke Company.*  
*Bowersville Coal and Coke Company.*  
*Cortez Coal Company.*  
*Dayton Coal Company.*  
*Hamilton Coal Company.*  
*Kurtz & Rinn Coal Company.*  
*Lindsey Coal Mining Company.*  
*A. L. Light.*  
*McLeavy Coal Company.*  
*Punxsutawney Coal Mining Company.*  
*Summit Coal Company.*  
*Valier Coal Company.*  
*The Punxsutawney Iron Furnace*, built in

1897, and which was lighted September 29th of that year, is one of the best equipped in the country. It has a capacity of two hundred and fifty tons a day, and employs one hundred and fifty men. The officers are: William A. Rogers, president; E. C. McKibbin, secretary of the company; John H. Kennedy, superintendent. It has run continuously, night and day, from the time of its completion, without regard to the iron market. This is one of our most substantial industries.

*Punxsutawney Foundry and Machine Company* employs about forty.

*Hoffman Brothers, the Punxsutawney Drilling and Constructing Company*, and some smaller operators, are engaged in diamond drilling.

*The Eldred Glass Company* was removed from Eldred, Pa., to Punxsutawney in 1908, the company breaking ground for the new plant on June 20th, and on Thursday, October 20th, the work of making glass was begun. The company employs one hundred and forty men and pays out in wages about three thousand dollars a week. It makes a superior quality of glass.

*The Jefferson Theatre* was built in 1905 by a stock company at a cost of forty thousand dollars. It is a fine, modern playhouse, with a seating capacity of one thousand two hundred and eighty.

There are two large breweries operated by the *Punxsutawney Brewing Company* and the *Elk Run Brewing Company*.

*Star Iron Works*—G. W. Porter & Sons, Mahoning Foundry Company and Punxsutawney Boiler Works—does a general foundry and machine business and employs over fifty men.

The Punxsutawney Iron and Steel Company has recently resumed operations after several years' idleness.

A silk mill was started in the West End in 1910.

Four planing mills, four flour mills, a laundry, two marble and granite plants, two packing houses, carriage works, automobile garage and repair shops, several electrical concerns, a motor manufacturing concern, two oil stations and two florist businesses afford a variety of conveniences and occupation for the inhabitants of the borough.

The town of Punxsutawney has been supplied with natural gas by the Mahoning Gas and Heat Company, which was organized November 11, 1884. The well from which the gas was supplied is situated in Canoe township, Indiana county, about four miles south of

Punxsutawney, and about two and a half miles from the Jefferson county line.

The Punxsutawney Street Passenger Railway Company was organized January 1, 1892, with a capital stock of fourteen thousand dollars, covered by a bond issue. The company was reorganized in 1902 as the Jefferson Traction Company, capital stock three hundred thousand dollars. The line was built to Walston in that year. The line to Adrian was built in 1899; to Eleanor in 1900; to Reynoldsville in 1901, and to Sykesville in 1904. In 1905 the capital stock was increased to five hundred thousand dollars and the line extended to Big Run in 1906. The officers in 1915 are: E. F. Kiser, president; D. H. Clark, vice president; B. M. Clark, secretary; and James B. Phelan, treasurer.

The Bell Telephone Exchange at Punxsutawney was established October 24, 1892.

The borough has for some years had both a chamber of commerce and a Business Men's Association, and a movement to consolidate them was recently inaugurated.

For banks see financial chapter.

#### RAILROADS

The first road to enter Punxsutawney was, the Buffalo, Rochester & Pittsburgh, which made its advent here in 1883, regular train service being inaugurated September 1st of that year. Its object was to reach the splendid coal fields of this section, which until that time were undeveloped. The road was extended to Pittsburgh in 1898-99 and the first regular train through to Allegheny was run September 4, 1899. The Indiana branch, extending thirty-eight miles into the coal fields of Indiana county, was built in 1903.

The Pennsylvania & Northwestern railroad was completed to Punxsutawney in 1886, and regular service inaugurated December 1, 1887, when John R. Fee took charge of the station in the East End. The Berwind-White Coal Mining Company had opened extensive coal mines at Horatio, and it was to reach this coal that the road was built.

The Buffalo & Susquehanna railroad, which uses the Buffalo, Rochester & Pittsburgh tracks from Sykesville to Juneau, was built in 1905 from Juneau to Sagamore, Armstrong county, where one of the largest coal mining plants in the State is located.

Punxsutawney has had three serious fires.

#### WATER COMPANIES—FIRE PROTECTION

The Punxsutawney Water Company was incorporated May 3, 1887, and the Lindsey Water Company in 1899.

The Central Fire Company of Punxsutawney is incorporated and has a membership of thirty-six. Noah Treharne is president; James Thomas, secretary; Joseph Shaffer, treasurer. Frank Boney is chief. Carl North drove the fire truck for two years, and was followed by Charles E. Ratz, who served four months. The present driver is Devit McCormick. The equipment consists of an American LaFrance truck of 105 horsepower (worth nine thousand dollars), carrying twelve hundred and fifty feet of two-and-a-half-inch hose, two hundred and fifty feet of one-inch hose, eight firemen, forty gallons chemical, two hand fire extinguishers, and a rotary pump (driven by the motor) having a capacity of nine hundred gallons a minute.

The Buffalo, Rochester & Pittsburgh Railroad Company has a private fire company at the roundhouse at Elk Run, numbering forty members.

#### LIBRARY

The Punxsutawney Free Library was organized in May, 1916, through the efforts of the Irving Club, was opened December 1, 1916, and is supported by popular subscription. There are fourteen hundred books for the use of patrons. Mrs. F. D. Pringle is president.

#### JOHN A. WEBER SCHOOL

The John A. Weber Manual Training and Domestic Science School, of Punxsutawney, is a popular and highly valuable educational institution. The building is a substantial and beautiful structure, erected—and the schools therein supported and maintained—under the provisions of the last will and testament of Emma M. Weber, in memory of her beloved husband, John A. Weber, whose greatest desire was the uplift of the general welfare of Punxsutawney. The school was formally opened Oct. 18, 1914. The average attendance in both departments in 1916 was four hundred and forty. A School of Railroading and Telegraphy has since been added, which is well attended and adds materially to the usefulness of the institution. The present superintendent is W. M. Powell.

#### HOSPITALS

The Adrian Hospital Association was incorporated in 1888. The first building, located at Adrian Mines (DeLancey P. O.), Pa., was built by Mr. Adrian Iselin, of New York City. It was equipped by the members of the board of trustees and their friends. It was opened for the reception of patients Feb. 11, 1889. The hospital was primarily intended for the

employees of the Rochester & Pittsburgh Coal & Iron Company and was supported by them and the company. Within a short time after the institution was opened other people sought admission. The hospital was enlarged and was given State aid. In 1898 a new building with a capacity of fifty beds was erected, at Punxsutawney, Pa., and later enlarged until the capacity is now over eighty beds. It is managed by a board of trustees, at present constituted as follows: S. A. Rinn, president; Dr. W. S. Blaisdell, vice president; J. A. Whiteman, secretary and treasurer; John H. Bell, B. M. Clark, W. W. Winslow, E. W. Robinson, F. C. Lang, Dr. T. R. Williams, Dr. C. W. Hughes, Dr. F. D. Pringle, Dr. S. M. Free. The new hospital building at Punxsutawney was completed and occupied in November, 1898, and has been in continuous service since. At the present time Dr. F. D. Pringle is superintendent and Dr. Daniel Ritter assistant superintendent. Miss Lillie M. Clark is superintendent of nurses, Miss Blanche Harding assistant superintendent of nurses.

The Punxsutawney Hospital was founded by Dr. John E. Grube in 1900, and was located in the four-story stone building on Mahoning street, above Dinsmore's clothing store. The commodious new structure on Gilpin and Torrence streets was completed in March, 1908. In October of the same year the hospital was chartered and taken over by a corporation in the name of the following board of trustees: J. H. Kennedy, John McLeavy, J. H. Prothero, Ed. A. Murray, James Phelan, J. A. Weber, S. T. North. Following are the names of the officers: H. G. Bowers, president; J. H. Kennedy, vice president; Dr. John E. Grube, treasurer and superintendent; Jacob L. Fisher, secretary; directors, J. B. Eberhart, George W. Porter, Dr. P. G. Spinelli, Dr. J. A. Walter, Dr. J. M. Grube, W. O. Smith.

The Punxsutawney Sanitarium was chartered in 1911. Dr. John H. Murray is at the head of this institution.

#### PUNXSUTAWNEY COUNTRY CLUB

The Punxsutawney Country Club has at present a membership of three hundred, in which Brookville, Big Run, DuBois and Reynoldsville, as well as Punxsutawney, are well represented by leading business and professional men of Jefferson and Clearfield counties. The grounds, purchased in 1905 by twenty-five charter members, contain 110 acres located in the West End of Punxsutawney, formerly the Ed. A. Carnalt farm, upon which the original spacious farmhouse, barn, etc., are still

standing, and include one of the finest natural golf courses in western Pennsylvania, nine holes, total distance 2,927 yards, well bunkered and trapped. When the Club acquired the Carmalt farm the property was cleared and stumped, old fences removed, and the ground properly seeded and rolled for the purpose. The commodious clubhouse contains a large assembly room, fully equipped kitchen, lockers, shower baths, and all the other necessary appurtenances for the comfort and convenience of members and their guests. The entire water supply for the house and grounds is furnished by a spring, a complete water system having been installed to supply the clubhouse, dwelling house, barn and greens.

#### CEMETERY

The first cemetery was what is now known as the old graveyard, located on North Findley street, the land for which was donated by Messrs. Jenks and Barclay. Hugh McKee was the first person buried there, 1821. It has been neglected, and is now abandoned.

At present there are three cemeteries at Punxsutawney: Circle Hill, owned by Adam Knarr, and Greenwood, owned by William Steffy, both located in the eastern part of the borough; and the Roman Catholic cemetery, at the West End.

#### OLD HOME WEEK

A notable event in the history of Punxsutawney which should not be overlooked was the celebration of Old Home Week, August 23 to 28, 1909. During this eventful week nearly everybody who had ever lived in Punxsutawney returned to visit, and an elaborate program was carried out each day for their entertainment. The town was resplendent with beautiful decorations and the air filled with music during the entire week, and fully a hundred thousand people witnessed the various big events on the program. These were "Educational Day," "Historical Day," "Punxsutawney Day" (the orators for these days were A. L. Cale, Esq., W. J. McKnight, M. D., and B. M. Clark, Esq.), "The Great Circumgyratory Pageant," and the "Groundhog Banquet." Each of these functions was attended by leading educational, literary and scientific men, including Gov. Edwin S. Stuart, who commented on the Groundhog Banquet as being "the greatest gastronomic event since that decollette affair given by Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden." While practically every citizen contributed his time and energies toward making this affair a success, a large share of the credit must be given to A. J. Truitt, Esq., who was chairman and manager of the Old Home Week Association.

## CHAPTER XXV

### RIDGWAY TOWNSHIP

THE PIONEER SETTLER AND OTHER EARLY SETTLERS—PIONEER ROAD UP HOGBACK HILL—PIONEER GRISTMILL FOR THE WILDERNESS—PIONEER PHYSICIAN AND MINISTERS—PIONEER BLACKSMITH—JAMES L. GILLIS—ROADS, STREAMS, MILLS, ETC.—PIONEER TEAMSTERS—A HERMIT—RAILROAD—PIONEER SCHOOLS—FORMATION OF ELK COUNTY—EARLIEST ELECTION—ASSESSMENT LIST, 1827—PIONEERS OF RIDGWAY TOWNSHIP, ELK COUNTY, 1843—EARLY HISTORY OF RIDGWAY

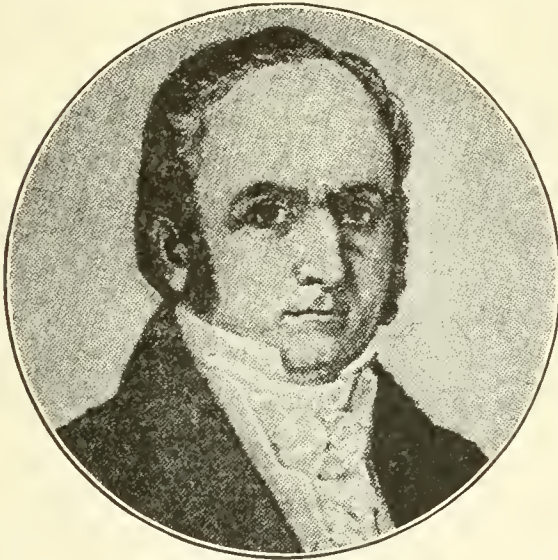
Ridgway, the fourth township, was organized in 1826, being taken from Pinecreek, and named after a Mr. Jacob Ridgway, residing in Philadelphia, a large landholder in the township. It was then bounded on the north by Warren county, on the east by McKean county, on the south by Clearfield county and west by Pinecreek township. The number of taxables in 1826 was 20; in 1835, 40; in 1842, 75. The population by census in 1830 was 50; and in 1840, 195.

In 1843 this township was separated from Jefferson county by the organization of a new

county called Elk, and has now within its bounds the seat of justice for that county, and which is also named Ridgway. It was laid out in 1833, on the Little Mill creek branch of the Clarion river, in the northeast corner of the county. It was a settlement of New England and New York people.

Jacob Ridgway, who died in 1843, was regarded as the wealthiest man in Pennsylvania since Stephen Girard. His property was valued at about six million dollars, and was of various kinds, all accumulated as the result of a long life of untiring industry and perse-

verance. In early life he was a ship carpenter. Subsequently he was appointed United States consul at Antwerp, where he resided during a portion of the great war of the European powers, and when the rights of American citizens stood in need of protection from the blind encroachments of angry belligerents. After residing a short time in Paris he returned to the United States, where he continued engaged in laudable and useful enterprises to the day of his death. His real property was very extensive, lying in various parts of the Union, but principally in Pennsylvania, New Jersey and Delaware. His heirs were a son and two daughters, Mrs. Dr. Rush and Mrs. Roatch, the latter a widow. Mr. Ridgway is repre-



JACOB RIDGWAY, MERCHANT PRINCE

sented as an amiable good-hearted man, kind to his workmen, indulgent to his tenants, and liberal toward his friends and the distressed.

The first settler in Ridgway township was "a pioneer hunter named General Wade, who with his family, and a friend named Slade, came to the headwaters of the Little Toby in 1798, and settled temporarily. In 1803 the party returned east, but the same year came hither and built a log house at the mouth of the Little Toby, on the east bank. In 1806, while Wade and Slade were hunting near what is now Blue Rock, they saw an Indian girl watching them. Approaching her, Wade enticed her to follow him to his home, and there introduced her to Mrs. Wade. In 1809 this Indian girl married Slade, Chief Tamisqua performing the ceremony. Slade re-

moved with his wife to where Portland now is and established a trading house there." (Elk County History.)

In 1822, Alonzo and James W. Brockway settled on the Henry Pfeffer tract, Lottery Warrant No. 34; they had to cut their way down the creek five miles from Philetus Clarke's. This was the first settlement in what afterwards became Snyder township, and where Brockwayville now stands.

James Gallagher and family arrived in 1825, over the same trail taken by James L. Gillis, a notable pioneer of this township. Enos Gillis and James Gallagher were the pioneers in what is now called Ridgway borough, by having erected there three or four log cabins and a sawmill in 1824. About 1838 J. S. Hyde, father of Hon. W. H. Hyde, reached Ridgway clothed in overalls, and with all his possessions tied up in a handkerchief. He entered the store of Gillis & Clover and wanted to buy an ax on credit; on being refused he told the storekeeper to keep his ax, that he would see the day when he could buy the whole store.

Caleb Dill was the "post-boy" in 1828.

The pioneer tannery was started in 1830; Enos Gillis, owner; James Gallagher, tanner.

In the year 1833 there were seven families in what is now Ridgway, viz.: Reuben Aylesworth and Caleb Dill west of the river, and Enos Gillis, James W. Gallagher, H. Karns, Thomas Barber and Joab Dobbins on the east side. Up to 1835 Ridgway township included all that portion of Snyder township that is now Brockwayville borough, and even west of Sugar Hill, as well as a good portion of what is now Washington township. Ridgway in 1836 was a small village. At the west end of the town was George Dickinson's Boarding-house, then Henry Gross's home, then Dickinson's sawmill and barn, Caleb Dill's home, justice office and blacksmith shop, Stephen Weis's home and John Cobb's house, Hon. James L. Gillis's home and store, George Dickinson's home and store, and on the east side of the Clarion was the "Exchange Hotel," owned by David Thayer, then Edward Derby's old red house, then the "Lone Star Hotel," owned by P. T. Brooks.

When P. T. Brooks, who was quite a wag, very polite and demonstrative, was keeping this hotel in the wilderness, two finely dressed and appearing gentlemen rode up one day in front of his hotel and stopped for dinner. Of course, this was an opportunity for Mr. Brooks to be demonstrative and polite. After seeing that the horses were properly cared for, he approached the gentlemen in this way: "What kind of meat would you gentlemen prefer for

dinner?" "Why, Mr. Landlord, we would prefer venison." "I am sorry that we are just out of venison." "Oh, well," said the strangers, "a little good beef or mutton will do." "Well, well," replied Mr. Brooks, "I am sorry to say we are just out of beef and mutton." At this the strangers were a little nonplussed, but finally said, "We will be satisfied with fish." "Well, well," replied Mr. Brooks, rubbing his hands, "I am sorry to say that we are just out of fish, but we have some very excellent pickled pork."

#### ROADS AND STREAMS, MILLS, ETC.

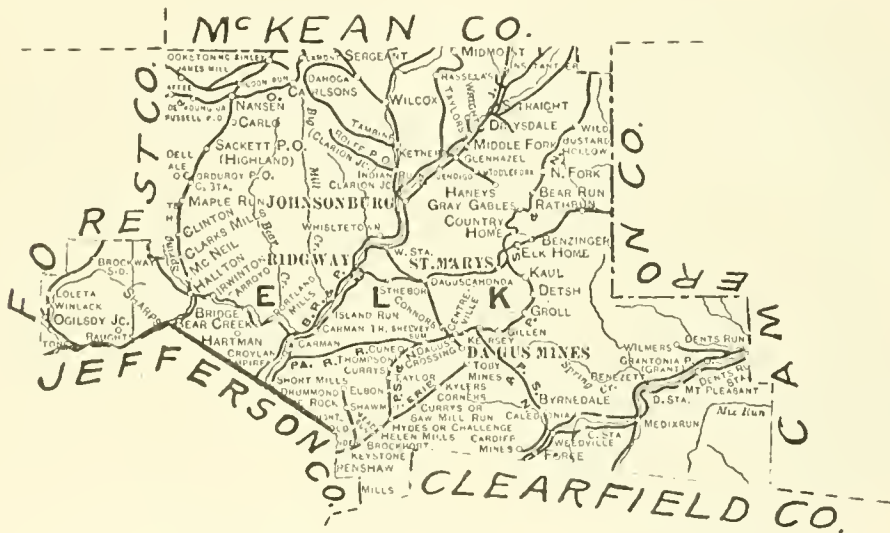
The pioneer road was the State road from Kittanning to Olean. There was great excite-

in great abundance; fish abounded in the streams, and rattlesnakes and other reptiles were numerous and dangerous.

The early mills in and around Ridgway were the Elk Creek mill, owned by J. S. Hyde, the Mill Creek mill, owned by Yale & Healey, and the Dickinson mill. This mill was erected by Hughes & Dickinson, and painted red. The boarding-house was also red. In the winter of 1832 L. Wilmarth, Arthur Hughes and George Dickinson erected the red sawmill.

In 1839 James Watterson, of Armstrong county, Pa., settled at the mouth of Spring creek, and he and Job Paine built a sawmill.

The Beech Bottom mill belonged to the



ELK COUNTY—MAP OF 1905, J. FRANK ARTHURS

ment and enthusiasm among the landowners and settlers over this State road. But it all came to naught, for the road has never been used to any extent. It is still known as the Olean road where it is not grown up and abandoned.

The Ceres road was laid out in 1825 and finished in 1828. The Milesburg and Smethport Turnpike Company was incorporated in 1825, and the road was finished about 1830. (See Laws.)

In 1834 the first bridge was put across the Clarion river. This was a toll bridge. It was built of twelve-by-sixteen-inch stringers resting on cribbing. Before this time teams forded the river, and in high water boats were used. The country was then covered with a thick growth of hemlock trees. Game, such as elk, deer, bears, panthers and wildcats, was found

Portland Lumber Company. Pine boards of the finest quality sold in Louisville, Ky., at seven and nine dollars per thousand. If the operator cleared twenty-five or fifty cents on a thousand feet he was thankful.

#### PIONEER TEAMSTERS

Early teamsters from Ridgway to Freeport, Kittanning and Waterson's ferry were Conrad Moyer, Coryell Wilcox, Barney McCune and Charles B. Gillis. The pioneer and early teamsters from St. Mary's to those points were John Walker, Charles Fisher and Joseph Wilhelm. The merchandise carried from Pittsburgh to this region was by canal to Freeport, by keelboat and steamboat to Kittanning and Waterson's ferry. The teamsters loaded their wagons with wheat flour, etc., in

barrels bound with hickory hoops, bacon and salt and whisky in barrels bound with iron hoops. But, strange to say, there was always a soft stave in these whisky-barrels, though which a "rye straw" could be made to reach the whisky for the teamster and his friends while en route home.

#### A HERMIT

Ralph Hill settled at Portland Mills about 1832. He came from Massachusetts. In 1833 he and a man named Ransom were living in a shanty at Beech Bottom. Hill lived the life of a hermit. Portland becoming too much in civilization, he moved up Spring creek, and lived in Forest county, the companion of wild animals. He killed the last panther in Forest county. He died at a ripe old age, in 1859.

#### RAILROAD

The pioneer railroad was the Sunbury & Erie. "The Sunbury and Erie, now the Philadelphia and Erie, a portion of that magnificent system, the Pennsylvania railroad, was chartered April 3, 1837, but it was not until 1852 that construction was commenced, and the road was not completed until 1864."

To build a railroad through a dense wilderness of worthless hemlock, ferocious beasts, gnats and wintergreen berries required a large purse and great courage. Of course, there was no subject talked about in the cabin homes of that locality so dear to the hearts of the pioneers as this railroad.

In the speculative times of 1836 non-residents of then Jefferson county bought largely of the wild lands in and around Ridgway township, which, of course, when railroad and other bubbles burst, was left on their hands. This land had been advertised to contain valuable iron ore and bituminous coal, and much of it could have been bought as late as 1841 at from twenty-five to fifty cents an acre. There was not a cabin on the line of this proposed road from Shippen to Ridgway, and but one—at Johnsonburg—from Ridgway to the waters of Tionesta.

#### PIONEER SCHOOLS

"The pioneer school was held in Gallagher's log cabin (near the present Ridgway Central graded school) in 1826, under the control of Hannah Gilbert, and attended by the children of the three families residing there. Subsequently Ann Berry and Betsey Hyatt taught

in an old red schoolhouse, which was situated at the present site of Dillon's meat market. In 1834 a house for common school purposes was erected above the old Dickinson homestead, on the west side of the race and north side of Main street, by Messrs. Crow, Gallagher, Thayer, Dickinson, Cobb and Cady, and Betsey (Elizabeth M.) Hyatt installed teacher. She was succeeded by Mr. Barnutz in 1835. A second building was erected in 1838, near where the B. R. & P. depot now stands.

#### FORMATION OF ELK COUNTY

The pioneer effort to erect what is now the county of Elk was made Tuesday, February 28, 1837, when an act to erect the county of Ridgway was reported in the State Senate.

#### EARLIEST ELECTION

The pioneer election for township officers was held in Ridgway township, at the house of James Gallagher, on the 16th of March, 1837. The following persons contested: Constable, Nehemiah Bryant, eight votes; Alanson Viall, seven votes. Supervisors, James Gallagher and Alonzo Brockway, no opposition. Poor overseers, Naphtala G. Barrun and William Maxwell, no opposition. Fence appraisers, Nehemiah Bryant and William Taylor, no opposition. Town clerk, James Gallagher. Officers of election: Inspector, John Stratton; judges, Nehemiah Bryant, James Brockway, and Alonzo Brockway; clerk, James Gallagher.

Lyman Wilmarth was township assessor in 1837.

#### ASSESSMENT LIST, 1827

Aylesworth & Gillis Co., one grist- and saw-mill; James Brockway; Collins Brooks, single man; Naphtalia Burn; Nehemiah Bryant; Sampson Crooker; Clark Eggleston; Henry Francis, single man; Enos Gillis; James Gallagher; Joseph P. King; George March, single man; William Maxwell, single man; Harvey B. Moorhouse, single man; James McDougal; Lorenzo Preaket, single man; Jacob Shaffer; John Stratton; William Taylor; Jacob Taylor, single man; Alanson Vial; Henry Walborn.

#### PIONEERS OF RIDGWAY TOWNSHIP, ELK COUNTY, IN 1843 IN JEFFERSON COUNTY

*Names of Taxables.*—William Armstrong, Watts Anderson, Thomas Graniff, Pierce T.

Brooks, Ephraim Barnes, David Benninger, William S. Brownell, William Crow, James Cochran, John G. Clark, Jesse Cady, James Crow, John Cobb, Job Carr, William H. Clyde, Absalom Conrad, Squire Carr, William Daugherty, Henry Dull, Caleb Dill, George Dickinson, Eli Frederick, John Evans, Daniel Fuller, Ridgway O. Gillis, Caroline Gillis, James L. Gillis, Silas German, Rufus Galusha, Enos Gillis, William H. Gallagher, James Gallagher, Esq., Charles Gillis, Richard Gates, Miles German, Arthur Hughes, Peter Hardy, Joseph S. Hyde, Ralph Hill, Charles H. & L. Horton, Frederick Heterick, Chester Hayes, Harvey Hoyt, Hughes & Dickinson, James A. Johnston, Henry Karns, Frederick Kiefer, Benjamin Kiefer, John Knox, Reuben Lyles, Thomas Lynn, Ebenezer Lee, William McLatchey, Erasmus Morey, John McLatchey, Joseph Meffert, William Meade, Horace Olds, Riverus Prindle, Paine & Watterson, Chester Paine, George Phillips, Willoughby Redline, D. S. Ramsey, Amos Sweet, John Snyder, John Sharley, George L. Smith, Samuel Stoneback, Ephraim Shawl, James Shawl, David H. & L. Thayer, Cornelius Van Orsdale, Jamison Veasey, Van Schirk, Elisha Weaver, David Worden, Maria Wilcox, Boston Lumber Company.

#### EARLY HISTORY OF RIDGWAY, 1852 TO 1856

##### SOME SKETCHES AND EXTRACTS ABOUT THE TOWN AND VICINITY \*

### I

In the fall of 1852 I made my pioneer trip as a mail boy on the "Star route" from Brookville to Ridgway, Pa. In 1852 this was still a horseback service of once a week and was to be performed weekly as follows:

Leave Brookville Tuesday at five o'clock a. m. and arrive at Ridgway same day at seven o'clock p. m. Leave Ridgway Wednesday at five o'clock a. m. and arrive same day at Brookville at seven o'clock p. m.

The proprietor of the route was John G. Wilson, then keeping the "American Hotel" in Brookville. To start the service on schedule time was easy enough, but to reach the destined point in the schedule time was almost impossible. The mail was usually from one to three hours late. Indeed, it could not be otherwise, for the route was through a wilderness, over horrid roads, and about seven miles

longer than the direct road between the points.

It was too much work in too short a time for one horse to carry a heavy mailbag and a boy. On my first trip I left Brookville at five a. m., James Corbet, the postmaster, placing the bag on the horse for me. I rode direct to Richardsville, where William R. Richards, the pioneer of that section, was postmaster. From Richardsville I went to Warsaw, where Moses B. St. John was postmaster. He lived on the Keys farm near the Warsaw graveyard. From St. John's I rode by way of what is now John Fox's to the Beechwoods, McConnell farm or Alvan post office, Alex. McConnell, postmaster. From Alvan I went direct to what is now Brockwayville for dinner. Dr. A. M. Clarke was postmaster, and it was at his house I ate, to my disgust, salt rising bread.

The Doctor and his father lived in a large frame house near where the old gristmill now stands. The old up-and-down sawmill across the creek was then in operation. C. K. Huhn I think lived near it. The old frame schoolhouse stood on a prominence near the junction of the Brookville and Beechwoods roads. Henry Dull, one of the pioneer stage drivers in Jefferson county, lived in an old frame building near where D. D. Groves now resides, and John McLaughlin lived in an old log house down by the Rochester depot.

With these exceptions, all west of the creek in what is now Brockwayville was a wilderness. East of the creek the bottom land was cleared and along the road on each side was a log fence. W. D. Murray and the Ingalls family lived near the Pennsylvania depot. There was no other family or store or industry to my recollection in what is now the beautiful town of Brockwayville.

About five miles up the Little Toby, and in Elk county, Mrs. Sarah Oyster kept a licensed hotel, and the only licensed tavern in that year outside of, or between, Brookville and Ridgway. Near this hotel Stephen Oyster lived and had erected a gristmill and sawmill. Oyster was postmaster and the office was named Hellen Mills. Stephen Oyster's house and mills were alongside or on the pioneer road into this region. The road was surveyed and opened about 1812, and over it the pioneers came to Brandy Camp, Kersey and Little Toby.

The history of the road is something like this: Fox, Norris & Co. owned about one hundred and forty thousand acres of land in this vicinity, and being desirous to open these lands for settlement, employed and sent a surveyor by the name of Kersey to survey, open a road

\* By Dr. W. J. McKnight. Published originally in pamphlet form, in 1897.

and build a mill on their lands. Kersey and his men started his road on the Susquehanna river near Luthersburg, on the old State road, crossed over Boone's mountain, reached Little Toby at what is now Hellen, went up the creek seven miles over what is called "Hog Back Hill" to a point on Elk creek near where Centreville now is, and then located and built "Kersey mill." Kersey had an outfit and a number of men and erected shanties wherever necessary while at his work. One of these he built on Brandy Camp. Among other necessities, Kersey had some choice brandy with him. The men longed for some of this brandy, but Kersey kept it for himself. One day in the absence of Kersey the cabin burned down. On Kersey's return he was chagrined, but the men told him that the Indians in the neighborhood had drunk his brandy and burned the shanty. This story had to be accepted, and hence the stream has ever since been called Brandy Camp. "The Travelers' Home Hotel" was on this stream. It was famous for dancing parties, blackberry pies and sweet cake, but was closed this year and occupied as a private residence by a man named Brown.

Night came upon me at the farm of Joel Taylor, and through nine miles of wilderness and darkness I rode on a walk. There was a shanty at Boot Jack occupied by a man named McQuone. From Taylor's to Ridgway was a long ride to me. It was a wearisome time. I reached Ridgway, a small village then, about nine o'clock p. m. John Cobb was postmaster and the office was in his store, near where Powell's store is now. My horse knew the route perfectly, and I left all details to her.

Two hotels existed in the village, the "Exchange," kept by David Thayer near the river, and the "Cobb House," kept by P. T. Brooks, on the ground where Messenger's drug store now is. My horse stopped at the "Cobb." For some reason the house was unusually full that night and after supper I expressed to the landlord a doubt about a bed. Mr. Brooks patted me on the back and said, "Never mind, my son, I'll take care of you, I'll take care of you." Bless his big heart, he did. Boy-like my eyes and ears were open. I took in the town before leaving it. The only pavement was in front of the Gillis house. I knew of the Judge's reputation as a Morgan killer, and I wanted to see where and how he lived. I had seen him in Brookville many a time before that.

There was a board fence around the public square. Charles Mead was sheriff and lived in the jail. The village had a doctor, one Chambers. The school teacher was W. C.

Niver, afterwards Dr. Niver, of Brockwayville, Pa. Of the other village inhabitants then I can recall these: E. C. Derby, M. L. Ross, Henry Souther, Caleb Dill, James Love, J. C. Chapin, Lebbeus Luther (a hunter and great marksman), Lafe Brigham, Squire Parsons, E. E. Crandal, Charles McVean, Judge Dickinson, J. S. Hyde and Jerome Powell (editor of the *Advocate*).

I have an old issue of the *Advocate* of that date from which I copy two advertisements, one of the coal industry of the county then, and the other on stage and transportation facilities then:

## II

I lived in Ridgway and worked on the *Advocate* and afterwards in the *Reporter* office from August, 1854, to September, 1856. Ridgway was then but a village, containing three stores: J. S. Hyde's, George Dickinson's and Hall & Whitney's; two hotels, the "Exchange" and the "Ridgway," nee "Fountain," nee "Oyster," nee "Cobb;" one gristmill and a little sawmill on Elk creek; one shoe shop, Parson & Crandall; one gunsmith, Horace Warner; one blacksmith, Caleb Dill; one tailor, M. L. Ross; Lawyers Souther, Willis, Chapin, Mickel and Pattison. The town was too small and healthy for a physician to remain. There was a schoolhouse near the residence of Caleb Dill and the winter term of 1854-55 was taught by C. M. Matson, of Brookville, Pa. There was also a courthouse, and a stone jail. William N. Whitney was postmaster. The town and township contained about eighty-one voters.

The county officers were: President judge, R. G. White, of Tioga county; associate judges, George Dickinson, of Ridgway, and W. P. Wilcox, of Jones township; prothonotary, etc., Charles Horton; treasurer, Jerome Powell; sheriff, Alvan H. Head. The commissioners I do not remember.

The following lawyers, afterwards distinguished, then attended the courts: Brown, Curtis and Johnson, of Warren; Barret, Wallace, McCullough and Larimer, of Clearfield; Gorden, Jenks, McCahan and Lucas, of Jefferson; and Goodrich and Eldred, of McKean.

The merchants hauled their goods from Waterson's ferry, on the Allegheny river, or Olean, N. Y. Minor Wilcox drove on the road with Charles B. Gillis, Ben McClelland and others. In 1855-56 there was one colored teamster in Ridgway, Charles Matthews, who drove for Sheriff Healy. He had a wife. Al-

though the town water was as pure as the snow on the mountain, yet it did not agree with Charles' stomach. Like other teamsters, he had to take "something a little warmer and stronger."

There was no church edifice of any kind in the town and but few church members. Sheriff Mead tried to run a Sunday school, with a few scholars. The circuit riders of the Methodist Church that year were Revs. Shaffer and Colburn. They preached in the courthouse and service was held once in two or four weeks, I cannot recall which. The elder's name was Poisdell. All of these gentlemen were appointed by the Baltimore Conference.

Rev. John Wray was the pastor of the Beechwoods Church in Jefferson county and came to Ridgway as a missionary. His advent was made about 1851.

J. S. Hyde was then a young, active business man. He came to Ridgway "as poor as a church mouse" and died, at a ripe old age, a millionaire. He was ambitious, an untiring worker, and an honorable citizen. In 1855 he twice solicited me to enter his service; I was flattered, but refused and told him "that a doctor I would be." Mr. Hyde had great force and a habit of carrying his hands in front of him with the "thumbs up," especially if he was in earnest or excited. Whenever his thumbs were up in the presence of anyone, there was sure to be something happen—an explosion of Christian imagination.

Elk county then was one vast wilderness, and was so called on account of the great herds of elk that once roamed through those wilds. There were no elk killed during my residence, but "Grandpap" Luther told me that in 1852 a drove of twelve or fifteen was found by two hunters near the village and seven were killed of that drove. Elk are gregarious. Where Portland now is, was a great rendezvous for the elk. It was a great wintering place for them. All other wild animals were numerous. Erasmus Morey told me that in March, 1853, he and Peter Smith killed in one week six full-grown panthers. The total bounty paid by the county in 1854 for killing wolves and panthers in 1853 was \$225.50.

There lived on the Smettport pike between Ridgway and Montmorenci two hunters with their families, Bill Easton and Nelse Gardner, the latter the father of James K. Gardner, who now resides in Ridgway. These men were professionals. Chasing the wild deer was their daily life and delight. They both possessed in a high degree the agile, catlike step, the keen eye, the cool nerve and the woodcraft of

the "still hunter." I knew them well, but was not intimate enough to learn the story of their encounters and adventures. The buffalo that once roamed in great numbers, the heavers that built their dams, and the stately elks that once traversed the forests of Elk, are now extinct, and I believe the screaming panther and the prowling wolf can now, too, be so classed.

The pioneers to settle where Ridgway now is were James Gallagher and Enos Gillis. About 1824 they built two log houses and a sawmill. Gallagher was the pioneer tanner and built a tannery there in the early thirties. James L. Gillis christened the village Ridgway. I came to Ridgway in 1854, by invitation of Jerome Powell, Esq., to work for him on the *Advocate*. I received eight dollars per month and boarding. I made my home with Lebbeus Luther. His wife was a most excellent cook, tidy, kind, and as neat in her housework as a pink. About the first of August, 1854, I left Brockwayville for Ridgway. This was the stage era for Ridgway and I took passage in Murray & Thayer's stage. My fare was one dollar.

### III

The *Advocate* was a five columns to the page paper, each column about eighteen inches long, the press an old Franklin. We made our own rollers out of glue and molasses. The work on the paper was all done by Mr. Powell, Ben Dill and myself. The composing, presswork and sanctum were all in one room. The paper was in its fifth volume. Mr. Powell was the pioneer publisher, editor and father of the craft in Elk county.

Some of the happiest days of my life I spent in this old courthouse office. True, I was poor and ragged, but I had the confidence of my employer, I was free from cares, and there in that old office, in winter's snows and summer's heat, "Happy hearts, happy hearts, with mine have laughed in glee, the charms of which Time can never efface." Mr. Powell was a polite, affable, genial employer, and Ben Dill was a pleasant associate.

In August, 1854, the supervisors let a job to take the great stumps out of and straighten Main street.

Elk county then had in the navy of the United States a passed midshipman, J. Hawk Gillis, who by his bravery and long service is now a commodore in Uncle Sam's "navy."

James L. Gillis, who lived in Ridgway, was a man of State celebrity. I used to go over to his house, when he was at home, to be enter-

tained in an evening. In 1830 he moved to where Ridgway now is. He was elected to several offices, including congress. He moved to Mount Pleasant, Iowa, where he died in 1881, aged eighty-nine years. (See Chapter XVIII, "Masonry.")

In 1854 the bridge across Big Toby creek, now called the Clarion river, was destroyed. William Crawford had the contract for that year and built a new one.

#### IV

Reference has been made in these articles to the "professional hunter." In 1854 Elk county contained quite a number. The professional hunter was created by the law of 1705 under the dynasty of William Penn.

In 1854 the principal part of Elk county was covered with white pine and hemlock. Pine lands could be bought from three to five dollars an acre. Hemlock had no value only for farm lands. The bark even was not used for tanning. Pine was about the only timber manufactured. Tall, straight "pine in lofty pride leaned gloomily on every hillside."

The streams were alive with pike, sun, bass, chubs, magnificent trout and other fish. Every fall and spring hunters with dogs and fishermen from the adjoining counties and from across the line in New York State would flock to these hills, valleys and streams for recreation or profit. The principal owners of all this wild land in 1854 lived in Philadelphia, viz.: Ridgway estate, Jones estate, Parkers estate and Fox & Norris estate.

I said in a former article that 1854 was the beginning of Ridgway's stage era. Prior to that time isolated attempts had been made in the establishment of lines, but all the efforts in that direction with the exception of the Smethport or Townsend Fall's line were failures. I copy an editorial from an *Advocate* of June 10th, 1854, giving a resume of the stage in operation at that time.

"STAGING—As an evidence of the rapid increase of the business of this county, and of its general prosperity, it is not necessary to refer to every branch of business that is conducted here; but a reference to the single item of staging will make it clear to all that we are a rising nation. Two years ago, there was no mode of communication through these interminable forests, except that only true republican way, a 'foot back,' and wading through the mud up to your knees, at least, into the bargain.

"About that time the pioneer stager of the

county, Townsend Fall, coroner of Elk county, and landlord in McKean county, commenced running a one-horse mudboat from Bellefonte to Smethport. That was considered a great enterprise, and everybody predicted that Fall must get lost in the mud, and his hazardous undertaking would certainly be the ruination of that visionary man. These predictions would probably have all been verified, had it not been for the fact that Mr. Fall is one of those live Yankees who is always ready to whittle out a wooden nutmeg, while waiting for his horse to gain wind when stuck in the mud. He added another branch of trade to his staging which served to make up the losses that caused him, and assisted him in keeping body, soul, horse and mudboat together. He procured a quantity of steel traps suitable for bear, wolves and such animals, which he stationed along at intervals, and while waiting for his old horse to browse he could examine them and take care of their contents, without losing any time. The furs, skins and scalps he thus procured, soon enabled him to purchase another horse and put by the side of the old veteran that had long served him so faithfully. From that day his prosperity and the prosperity of the stage interests of this region has been rapidly onward.—He soon was enabled to get a wagon with a top to it; the first trip was a proud day for Elk county. Now Mr. Fall is running a tri-weekly line of splendid four-horse coaches between Smethport and Ridgway, for particulars of which see advertisement in this paper.

"There is also a weekly line running regularly between here and Bellefonte, and a semi-weekly line between here and Brookville in connection, by Murray and Thayer, as will be seen by their advertisement in this paper. And with all these stage facilities, we receive no mails oftener than once a week. Where is Uncle Sam with his daily mails?"

In the stage advertisements of that year, each proprietor advertised "sober drivers," otherwise the passenger would never have dreamed that the driver was in a sober condition. The proprietor occasionally drove over the route himself. I do not recall any of the drivers except Jim Clark of the Brookville line.

#### V

One of the pioneers of Ridgway was David Thayer. He was an all-round business man, hotel-keeper, lumberman and stage man. He was the father of a large family. Henry S.

Thayer, living in Ridgway, is his son. He was the proprietor of the pioneer line of stages to Warren and Brockwayville, Pa. The following advertisements published at that time speak for themselves:

#### ANOTHER STAGE LINE

David Thayer announces to the travelling public, that he has taken the contract for carrying the mail between Ridgway and Brookville. He has put on line of stages and will run regularly between these two points named. Leaving Brookville every Tuesday morning, and leaving Ridgway every Wednesday morning.

Brookville, Jan. 4, 1854.

#### SEMI-WEEKLY LINE TO BROOKVILLE

The undersigned have commenced running a line of stages between Brookville and Ridgway. Will leave Brookville Tuesday and Friday mornings, arrive at Ridgway same evenings. Will leave Ridgway Wednesday and Saturday mornings, and arrive at Brookville same evenings.—This is a permanent arrangement and may be relied upon. This line connects at Brookville with daily lines east, south and west; and at Ridgway with semi-weekly and weekly lines north and north-east. Good coaches, fast horses and sober drivers will always be kept on this line.

MURRAY & THAYER.

June 7, 1854.

In 1854 Ridgway by stage was "forty miles from anywhere," forty miles from Brookville, forty miles from Warren and forty miles from Smethport. The pioneer coaches were neither rock-aways nor palaces. They were the most ordinary hacks, and the horses could be "seen through" if sick or well without the aid of any X-ray.

The roads in spring, summer and fall were a succession of mudholes, with an occasional corduroy. Don't mention bad roads now. The male passengers usually walked up the hills.

#### VI

In the year 1855 a man by the name of Nicholas Collins, from the Centreville region, had a contract to repaint the courthouse. The courthouse was a frame and was painted white. The board fence around the square was white, too. He boarded with Mr. Luther, and with true Christian patience he and Wil-

liam Lahey painted on the outside of the building one entire Sunday.

However, the stores were open, the shops, too, and some men were shooting at mark. Our State motto then was Virtue, Liberty and Independence, and evidently the latter part of the motto was lived up to in Ridgway.

Common hands on the river received one dollar per day and board, pilots two dollars and three dollars per day and board. Lebbeus Luther kept the Red Mill boarding-house in 1843-44. Then the "head" sawyer on the Red Mill received twenty-five dollars per month and board, the assistant eighteen dollars a month and board, and common hands fifteen dollars a month and board.

The usual religious exercises on Sunday at the Red Mill in 1844 were wrestling, fishing, pitching quoits, shooting at mark, running foot races, and "jumping by the double rule of three."

Uncle Eben Stevens, an old hunter who came to the Sinnemahoning region about 1812, told me there was an Indian graveyard at the mouth of Mill creek, that he used to go up there and hunt with the Indians, and in the spring they would paint their canoes red with that "iron paint" on the Clarion.

And down the Toby creek,

Where the rocks were gray and the shores were steep,

Where the waters below looked dark and deep;

Where the shades of the forests were heavy and deep the whole day through,

Stevens and the Indians in these red canoes, in the laurel depths, would carry their game, skins and furs to the Pittsburgh market.

The Bear Creek mill was run by Alvan H. Head, and the Beech Bottom mill by Cobb & Ruloffson. The logging was conducted with cattle. Cobb & Ruloffson had that year an advertisement in the paper for hands to drive oxen. The diet at these old mills was bread, potatoes, beans, flitch and molasses, brown sugar, old tasted butter, coffee and tea without cream and for dessert dried apple-sauce or pie. Labor was cheap.

All goods and groceries were dear. They had to be hauled from Olean, N. Y., or Waterson's ferry on the Allegheny river. Money was scarce, the people social and kind. Whisky and New England rum were three cents a drink. The landlords being generally hard up, were always a little short, but always managed to get a fresh supply of whisky for court week. I suppose for the Judges.

In 1855 the township officers were: As-

essor, Horace Warner; assistant assessors, M. L. Ross, D. S. Luther; school directors, H. A. Pattison and H. Souther for three years each, and Isaiah Cobb for two years; supervisors, P. T. Brooks and Harvey Henry; auditor, H. A. Pattison; justice of the peace, Matthew L. Ross; judge of election, Caleb Dill; inspectors of election, H. A. Parsons, R. Maginnis; overseers of the poor, Horace J. Thayer, Charles McVean; town clerk, M. L. Ross; constable, A. H. Head.

In this year the first Protestant church was commenced in the county. All I know about that is this: One day a large, fine-looking, well-dressed man came into the office and requested Mr. Powell to subscribe something for a church. Mr. Powell was poor and demurred. The man persisted, but Mr. Powell further objected, whereupon the stranger became indignant and vehemently declared: "It was a G—d damn shame there wasn't a Protestant church in the county and I'll be G—d damned if I stop till there is one." At the end of this Christian exhortation Mr. Powell subscribed five dollars. The scene was so dramatic and ridiculous I enquired who the stranger was, and Mr. Powell told me he was Alfred Pearsall, from Jay township. I understood afterwards Mr. Pearsall succeeded, and erected his church, called Mount Zion Methodist Church.

## VII

The Fourth of July celebration in Ridgway in 1854 was the subject of this section.

## VIII

I here reproduce an editorial of Jerome Powell on the old-time rafting in 1854:

"That Flood.—The flood is here. During the past week all has been bustle and hurry. Our lumbermen have had an excellent time to start their lumber to market, and now the great body of the lumber manufactured on the Clarion and its tributaries during the past year is floating downstream. The waters have been very accommodating for a few days past—neither too high nor too low. Pilots are in their glory—each one was the first to discover that stray snag which had hid itself beneath the foaming waters in some critical spot, and although some of them happened to run pretty close to it, yet all knew it was there, and would have missed it—if they could; and some of them did miss it by dint of cracking her up behind with all their power.

"The rafting season on these waters is a

season of life and activity, bustle and confusion, wet limbs and red wamuses. It gives to our town an important and business-like appearance. The landing of steamers and other craft in a great commercial mart may be some, but the landing of rafts in 'Dick's Pond' and 'the Eddy' is considerable more. The skill, nerve and muscle here exhibited—to say nothing of an occasional big word that accidentally falls from some excited pilot or proprietor—can find its equal nowhere only on some lumbering stream during a rafting freshet. There is something fascinating about this rafting business, notwithstanding its incessant hard labor. As they proceed downward—floating majestically over the virgin bosom of the mighty waters—the scene changes with them, the fare changes, the atmosphere changes, the waters change. Here the hungry raftmen recruit their drooping energies with 'the best the country can afford,' and such as are so disposed (and we are happy to say there are but few of this class) can wet their whistles with pure, unadulterated 'rot gut' with which 'our bar' is always bountifully supplied. On their course they soon find beef and potatoes and hot cakes more scarce, but are cheered up by a change from this fare to 'a great many molasses,' lots of flitch, and mouldy bread that has been kept over from last rafting for their especial benefit, with common corn whisky. But anything for a change. No matter if you do flop out of the frying pan into the fire. Peradventure our hardy fellow citizens, with rough exterior but large generous souls glowing within them, arrive at towns below, where they are greeted with 'Olean hoosiers' from every long nine with a smutty-faced urchin attached to it, they meet. But no matter. —They have 'better clothes' at home and more rhino in their pockets than any score of these foppish nobodies. They command respect wherever they land, whether it be in a skiff at some little settlement to get a small stock of provisions, or in the populous cities where they find a market. Their frank, open countenances, their independent swagger, and their muscular appearance, is enough to secure them from molestation. They see all the curiosities of the city, visit the theater, take a peep into the 'punch-room'—just to see what is there. They get a view of all the fashionable resorts of the city—but we are not going to speak of *all* the places they frequent! They do not care for expenses. They go down the river for fun, not for profit, and as they did not have much going down—tugging away at an oar, in rain, hail and snowstorms—they are

bent on making up for lost time. Finally, after they have become sick and tired of smoke and confusion, they turn their steps homeward, and in due time they arrive at their mountain home and are ready to go to work—when they get rested.”

## IX

In 1854 there lived in Ridgway one Maj. Robert Maginnis. He was full of military enthusiasm, and through his exertions a military company was organized in August, the Elk County Guards. Captain, R. Maginnis; first lieutenant, Harvey Henry; second lieutenant, William N. Whitney; ensign, J. F. Dill. I think its life was a short duration, if it ever mustered. Maginnis, failing in war, bought a few medical books from Dr. Farwell, and left town in the spring of 1855 to practice the healing or killing art somewhere in the West.

The result of the second Tuesday in October election of 1854 resulted in the choice of the following county officers: Prothonotary, Charles McVean; commissioner, William A. Bly; auditor, W. N. Whitney.

In the winter of 1854-55.

There was snow, snow everywhere  
On the ground and in the air,  
On the streets and in the lane,  
On the roof and window pane.

It snowed every day for thirty days. The supervisors had to shovel turnouts along the public roads so that teams could pass.

## X

In November the following named physician located in Ridgway as per his card:

DR. S. S. FARWELL,

Having changed his residence from Second Fork to Ridgway, tenders his professional services to the citizens of the town and vicinity. Office in the Oyster House, where he can be found at all times, unless professionally absent.

Nov. 13, 1854. 33.

The Doctor was a good-looking little man; he stuttered and stammered, and received no encouragement from the people. He had a good medical library, there were but few people sick, and nearly everybody employed either Dr. Earley, Dr. A. M. Clarke or Dr. W. C. Niver.

Dr. Fuller, a root and herb doctor, lived in Jones township, and in 1855 came to Ridgway, boarded at the hotel and practiced medicine. His panacea for every ill was lobelia and capsicum. He was there I think when I left in 1856. He “called” for the cotillion parties and was himself a fiddler. Jim Harm and Frank Dill composed the orchestra for all dancing parties. Dr. Fuller was a genial, pleasant old gentleman, and if his remedies were not compounded with the highest skill or prescribed accurately, his intentions were good.

Like a great many men of that time, he never permitted himself to get too dry. I have only kind words for him.

## XI

In January, 1855, I carried the mail one trip on horseback to Warren from Ridgway. A man by the name of Lewis was the proprietor and he boarded at Luther's. I performed this service free, as I was anxious to see Warren. I had to start from Ridgway a Friday night at nine p. m., ride to Montmorenci and stop all night. A family by the name of Burrows lived there. I stopped on Saturday in Highland for dinner with Townley's. There were living in that township then Wells, Ellithorpe, Campbell and Townley. I arrived in Warren Saturday after dark and stayed over night at from Warren to Ridgway and the weather being intensely cold “I paid too dear for my the “Carver house.” I returned on Sunday whistle.”

In 1855-56 Ben McClelland, then a young man, was driving team for Sheriff Healey. In the winter he was sent to Warren with two horses and a sled. On his way home he expected to stop over night at Highland. Before Ben reached “Panther Hollow,” a few miles north of Townley's, it became quite dark. At the Hollow Ben's horses snorted, frightened, and ran. In the dark Ben quickly recognized the form of a panther after him. The horses had the beaten track, the panther the deep snow alongside, and afraid to attack the heels of the horses on account of the sled, the horses crazy and furious. It was a neck-to-neck race for Highland. The panther never gave the race up until the cleared land was reached. Ben was a hunter, but he was unarmed, and almost dead from fright. When Townley's farm was reached the horses were all in a lather of sweat and nearly exhausted. A posse of hunters started in the early morning and found the big brute near the hollow

and killed him. This was Ben's ride, not Sheridan's; had Ben been on a horse he would never have seen Highland.

Lebbeus Luther, with whom I boarded, was a great old joker. He was president of the school board in 1854. I spent many an hour hearing his reminiscences. He migrated in 1820 to Clearfield county from Massachusetts and settled in what is now Luthersburg. Luthersburg took its name from him. In what year he moved to Ridgway I cannot exactly recall. He was appointed postmaster in 1855 and lived where P. T. Brooks now resides. Luther kept a hotel while in Luthersburg and was an active proprietor. In addition to his jovial good qualities he was a great marksman. Bill Long, the king hunter of Jefferson county, visited this hotel frequently for pure air, and when he had a dryness in his throat. On these occasions he used to try his hand with Grandpap Luther shooting at target. Luther's coolness always counted.

There was a family of Cornplanter Indians living in that vicinity of six brothers, hunters and marksmen. The Indians were called Big John, Little John, Black John, Saucy John, John John, and John Sites. In 1823 Long coaxed these Indians to go with him to Luther's Tavern to shoot at mark with Lebbeus Luther. Luther made on purpose several careless shots, when the Indians were greatly elated at their victory, but then, to their amazement and fear, all at once he pierced the center every time. The Indians were then afraid, and casting superstitious glances at Luther said, "We are not safe, Laver is a bad medicine man. Let us go." This was great fun for Long. Long told me this story in 1862 in Hickory Kingdom.

D. S. Luther, a son, and Jim Harm, a grandson of Squire Luther, were hunters, killing wolves and a great many deer. Jim lived with his grandparents and used to furnish us venison.

## XII

In 1854 William B. Gillis was elected county superintendent. He was the pioneer. The appropriation from the State to the township in that year was forty-two dollars and eighty-four cents.

W. C. Niver taught the summer and winter terms of 1850-51-52-53; Miss Statira Brown, now Chapin, a summer term in 1853; a Mr. Buckley from New York State, a winter term in 1853-54; C. M. Matson from Brookville, a winter term in 1854-55; S. J. Willis, from New

York State, summer and winter terms in 1855-56. I give below a roll of the scholars who attended the summer term of the Ridgway school, commencing May 6th, 1850, W. C. Niver, teacher.

Males—James Harm, Barrett Cobb, Roland Cobb, John Ross, George F. Dickinson, Ben-ezette Dill, Robert Gillis, Ezra Dickinson, George W. Connor, Patrick Cline, Calvin Luther, Claudius Gillis, Joseph Fost, Franklin Dill, Bosanquet Gillis.

Females—Esther J. Thayer, Augusta Gillis, Clarissa D. Thayer, Mary E. Thayer, Mary Weaver, Sarah Ann Thayer, Albina E. Thayer, Ellen C. Gillis, Lovina Harm, Angeline Wilcox, Clementine Harm, Phoebe M. Wilcox, Anna E. Connor, Sarah Weaver, Alzinah Weaver, Semiramis Brown, Louisa V. Brooks, Mary M. Meddock, Ann Eliza Goff, Ardissa Wilcox, Elizabeth Luce, Martha Dill, Amanda Mead, Elizabeth Winslow, Laura Cook, Emily Cook.

The winter term commenced Oct. 14, 1850, under W. C. Niver, teacher, and had on the roll, in addition to the above enumerated scholars, the names of:

Males—George Ellithorpe, Henry Thayer, W. P. Luce, Edward Derby, Melville Gardiner, J. P. Pearce, J. W. Pearce.

Females—Malonia Ely, Statira Brown, Christiana Gray, Eliza A. Hyde, Caroline Pearsall, Rosamund Jackson, Margaret Mohen, Emily Clark, Elizabeth Wescott, Maria Cobb, Emaline King.

Mr. Gillis resigned the superintendency in the winter of 1855. His salary was three hundred dollars. Dr. C. R. Earley, of Kersey, was appointed to the position. His salary was four hundred dollars a year. The doctor made an efficient superintendent. He held the pioneer county institute in the courthouse in June, 1856.

## XIII

The courthouse was built in the summer of the year 1845, and the contractors were Gen. Levi G. Clover and Edward H. Derby. The supplies for the men were furnished through the store of James L. Gillis. S. M. Burson was the first lawyer to locate in Ridgway. In 1854 the court crier was M. L. Ross. On public occasions he wore a blue broadcloth swallow-tailed coat, with brass buttons in front. "This coat had pocket holes behind for thirty years or more." The commissioners were E. C. Schultze, C. F. Luce, L. Luther.

John C. McAllister, Esq., of Brandy Camp,

was clerk to the commissioners in 1855. He would walk over and back home and take his meals while in Ridgway with Mr. Luther. In looking over the records of Jefferson county I find that Enos Gillis, of Ridgway township, was assessed first in 1830 with one gristmill and one tannery, and James Gallagher was assessed with an occupation tax of tanner. His tannery was on Elk creek, nearly opposite Powell's store. I clip from a *Jeffersonian*, of Brookville, published in 1834, this advertisement:

WANTED IMMEDIATELY

Two apprentices, to the tanning business. Two boys, about 17 or 18 years of age, who can come well recommended, will find a good place. All pains will be taken to acquaint them with the business.

JAMES GALLAGHER.

Ridgway township, March 13, 1834.

Gallagher tanned with both hemlock and oak bark, and made a difference in price of six cents per pound between cash and trade. He ground barks on a large scale in a mill like an old-fashioned coffee-mill.

Gallagher kept the pioneer hotel. He never had a license. His wife would not permit him to have liquor about the house. Whisky or its odor always made Mr. Gallagher very sleepy.

Powell sold the *Advocate* to J. L. Brown, of Jones township, I think about September, 1855. Mr. Brown was a promising poor young man, but knew nothing about the "art preservative." He changed the name of the paper to *Reporter* and continued the terms about as they had been. He and I ran the paper; he was the editor, of course. During the ten or eleven months that Mr. Brown published the *Reporter* he lived in a little frame house, on the rear of a lot, along an alley near the residence of W. C. Healy. The house was set on blocks. It was well ventilated, for it was neither painted, weatherboarded, lined or plastered. Mr. Brown had been newly married and commenced housekeeping here. I boarded with him. Notwithstanding the little deficiencies mentioned, we enjoyed ourselves. It was home, and "if it is ever so homely, there's no place like home."

Mr. Brown had two brothers, W. W. and I. B. Brown. W. W. lived in Ridgway that year awhile and clerked in a store. I. B. used to come down on a visit, and then the three Browns and myself would all be seated to a "sumptuous repast" within those "palace

walls." Who owned the shanty I do not know. Strange to say these three Browns and myself were in public life together. We met in Harrisburg in 1881, W. W. as a Congressman, J. L. as Elk's representative, I. B. as Erie's representative, and myself as State senator. The three Brown boys deserve great credit. They had a superior mother.

Rev. J. A. Boyle came out into the wilderness and bought the *Reporter*. He had a wife, three boys, Ret, Sam and Mel, and a daughter. He lived near the Gillis house. I boarded with him. His three boys worked on the paper with me. I remained in his employ until about the last of September, 1856. Mr. Boyle was a man of intellectual power, and an eloquent orator, but in rather feeble health. He changed his residence and occupation for the mountain air and rest. When the Rebellion broke out Mr. Boyle enlisted, was commissioned a captain, and was killed in battle. Elk county lost in him a good citizen, an able man, and the country a brave soldier. His wife was one of the dearest, motherly women I ever met. After the Captain's death the family returned to Philadelphia. I have lost all track of them.

In the issue of Sept. 27, 1856, a week after I left Ridgway, Mr. Boyle paid me this compliment in the *Reporter*:

MR. W. J. MCKNIGHT

This young gentleman, who has been at work in the *Reporter* office for some time past, has just left us. It is seldom we meet a young man who seems to us to have in view the great object of life, but when we do our heart rejoices and our hopes for humanity and the world are enlarged. Self culture is our highest duty. To produce a harmony between the intellectual and moral of our nature and have both striving for the highest development is the true road to usefulness and respectability. Mr. McKnight has resolved to devote himself to a useful profession, and to do this he has determined to lay a foundation of thorough training.—Self-reliant, with a good constitution and a well-developed intellect, he is about to commence a regular course of medical lectures. He has sufficient enthusiasm to impel him forward in the arduous toil required to master the science, and we trust he has too high an ambition to stop at any of the resting places of quackery, but will push forward until he reaches the highest pinnacle in the temple of Esculapius.

One of the grandest sights presented in this

working world of ours is to see a young man, unaided by wealth, pushing his way through untoward circumstances to a useful position

in society and an honorable post. Go forward, Mac, and may the blessing of a thousand hearts cheer you in your labors.

## CHAPTER XXVI

### ROSE TOWNSHIP

ORGANIZATION—ASSESSMENT LIST OF 1827—POPULATION—PIONEERS—EARLY INDUSTRIES—  
EARLY ELECTIONS—PRESENT OFFICIALS—PIONEER SCHOOLS—HORSE RACING, ROSEVILLE RACE  
GROUND—DEVELOPMENT—COUNTY HOME—HON. JOEL SPYKER—BELLEVIEW

Rose township, named for Dr. Rose, was organized in 1827, being taken from Pinecreek. It was bounded by Pinecreek on the east, Young and Perry on the south, and included Brookville until October, 1848.

#### ASSESSMENT LIST OF 1827

Robert Andrews, Johns Avery & Caleb Howard (one sawmill, trade), Christopher Barr, Joseph Barnett (one sawmill), John Barnett, David Butler (one half of a sawmill), Nathaniel Butler, Alonzo Baldwin, Lorenzo Brooks (single man), Euphrastus Carrier (single man), Christian Conrad, John Coon (one half of a sawmill), John Christy, James E. Corbett, William Cooper, James Crow (single man), Samuel Kennedy, Joseph Clements, W. B. Clements, George Crispen, James Divin (trade), Samuel Davidson, Robert Dixon, John Dixon, William Douglass (colored), George Eckler, Henry Feye, Sr., Henry Feye, Jr., Samuel Feye, William Guthrie, John Fuller (trade), Elijah M. Graham, William Graham, — Himes (one half of a sawmill), Frederick Heterick (one sawmill), James Hall (single man), John Horam, Moses Knapp, Samuel Knapp (one saw- and gristmill), Robert Knox, John Kelso, John Kennedy, Joseph Keys, Matthew Keys (single man), Henry Keys (single man), William Long (single man), John Lucas, William Love, Sr., William Love, Jr. (single man), John Love (single man), Thomas Lucas (one half of a sawmill, land), John Lattimer (one half of a sawmill), John Long, Alex. Lyons, Henry Lot (one sawmill), Peter Lot, Daniel Long, William Lattimer, Isaac Matson, John McGiffin (single man), William Morrison, Samuel Magill, Isaac McElvaine, Abraham Milliron, Jacob Mason, Benjamin Mason (single man), Joseph McCullough, John Matson, John McIntosh, John McGhee (trade), Timothy Nightingale, P. B. Ostrander, Alexander Osburn, James

Parks (gristmill), Alexander Powers, Isaac Packer, William Rodgers, Hance Robinson (one half of a sawmill), David Roll (one sawmill), Joshua Rhea, Thomas Robinson, Robert Smith, James Shields (trade), John Shields, Peter Slogerbuck, Samuel Stiles, Michael Shadle, Heulet Smith, Andrew Shippen, Charles Sutherland (colored), Robert K. Scott, Joseph Sharp, Walter Templeton, Joshua Vandevort, Jesse Vandevort, Jacob Vastbinder, Adam Vastbinder, William Vastbinder, Henry Vastbinder, Andrew Vastbinder, Hugh Williamson, John Welsh (house and lot in Troy), John Walters, Beach Wayland, Patience Wheeler, John Webster (single man), Peter Walters, Robert Weir, Daniel Yeomans, William McDonald, Nathan Carrier, William Mendenhall, Alexander Scott, Benjamin Sies, Joseph Hastings, Robert Tweedy, James Sharp, Nicholas Sharp, Joseph Butler, Jeremiah McCallester, Samuel Rhodes, John Hayes, John Scott (single man), Samuel Johns, Robert Maxwell.

#### POPULATION

In 1840, 1,421; 1850, 559; 1860, 828; 1870, 1,058; 1880, 1,601; 1890, 1,830; 1900, 1,805; 1910, 1,982.

#### PIONEERS

The pioneer settlers in Rose township were John Matson and Mary, his wife, and their daughter Jane was the first white child born in the township. He built his cabin in 1805. The next settler was Joseph Clements, the next Andrew Vastbinder. John Lucas came from Crooked Creek, Indiana county, in 1816, and settled at Puckerty. John Kennedy came in the spring of 1822. Walter Templeton was living in the township then. He was the mechanic of that time. He could do any and all kinds of repairing. Luther Geer settled

in the township in 1833. Peter Thrush in 1837. Peter Himes in 1838; Joel Spyker came in 1835. The Witherows came in 1833. William Thompson came in 1834.

#### EARLY INDUSTRIES

James Corbet built the pioneer sawmill on Red Bank, near Coders.

The pioneer brickyard was started by Col. William Jack and General Wise. It was situated at the head of what is now Anthony Wayne Cook's millpond, and on the east side of the North Fork, and was operated about 1830.

John Matson built the first pioneer gristmill in the township, on the North Fork, above Verstine & Kline's sawmill, in 1830. In 1829 he built the sawmill now known as Verstine & Kline's mill.

Among the pioneer industries was tar-burning. Kilns were formed and split fagots of pitch-pine knots were arranged in circles and burned. The tar was collected by a ditch and forced into a chute, and from there barrelled. John Matson, Sr., marketed on rafts as high as forty barrels in one season. Freedom Stiles was the king "tar-burner." The pioneer price at Pittsburgh for tar was ten dollars a barrel.

The pioneer licensed tavern was kept by John Matson on the old State road in 1812.

The early tavern-keepers, or those to whom license to sell whisky was granted, were William Vastbinder, William Christy, John Shoemaker, David Orcutt, Anthony Rowe, James Green, Isaac Mills and Joshua McKinley. The two latter kept at Roseville, and Joseph Henderson at Dowlingville in 1841.

The early brick-kilns were started in 1832, one by Robert P. Barr and the other by Joseph Kaylor.

#### EARLY ELECTIONS

The pioneer election polling-place was at the house of John Lucas.

At the pioneer local election, 1828, the number of votes cast was sixty-five, and at the general election in the fall, sixty-six.

At an election held at the home of John Lucas, March 20, 1829, the following persons were elected: Supervisor, Moses Knapp; poor overseers, John Lucas, John Avery; auditors, John Hughes, Alonzo Baldwin; constable, William Love, Jr.; fence viewers, John Kelso, Elijah M. Graham; town clerk, John Christy, James Corbet (each had three votes). Attest: Alonzo Baldwin, John Lucas, judges.

The township assessor in 1837 was Samuel Lucas.

#### PRESENT OFFICIALS

On Nov. 2, 1915, the following officials were elected for Rose township: Fred Hall and William G. Vasbinder, school directors; Halsey Martz, supervisor; J. R. O'Connor, constable.

#### PIONEER SCHOOLS

The pioneer schoolhouse was on the farm of William Carr.

The pioneer church was on the land of William Ohl in 1837.

On the first day of March, 1827, Joseph Magiffin opened a subscription school (in what is now Rose township) under the laws of 1809, popularly called the "pauper system." The price of subscription was fifty cents for each scholar, the term six months, and the master "boarded round." This school had about thirty scholars.

In the year 1825 the people in this vicinity had erected a log cabin on land donated by Charles C. Gaskill, at the northwest end of the Johnny Lucas farm, designed for school purposes. The building was twenty by twenty, of round logs, chunked and daubed, and roofed with clapboards held in place by weight-poles. Robert Knox taught there in 1825.

This cabin site formed the nucleus for the old Jefferson graveyard, which is now in Rose township. It was heated by a fireplace, and Rev. William Kennedy, a Presbyterian minister who lived near Roseville, preached a few sermons there in 1825. In this building in 1827 Master Magiffin taught his first term of school. Every second Saturday was a holiday. Either the Old or the New Testament was read every morning in school, and the children had to answer "their questions" from the Westminster Catechism every Friday afternoon. The course of study consisted of spelling (The American Speller), reading, writing and arithmetic. The text-book on arithmetic was the second edition of the Northwestern Calculator, edited by J. Stockton, A. M., and published in Pittsburgh, Pa., in the year 1823.

Joseph Magiffin was a great speller, a good reader, and an expert mathematician. He governed his school with the birch rod and ferrule.

Master Magiffin's second term of six months began in 1828 in a frame schoolhouse on the Robert Andrews farm, which is now in Clover township. In 1829 he taught a four months'

term near Eli McDowell's wagon shop, in what is now Summerville. In 1830 he taught a four months' term west of Summerville, on what is known as the Anderson farm. In all these schools he "boarded round," charged fifty cents a month per scholar, and used the same text-books. He lived to be nearly one hundred years old.

#### HORSE RACING—ROSEVILLE RACE GROUND

Horse racing was practiced as early as when Troy was besieged by the Greeks. In the plain before the city the besiegers celebrated holidays by sports and horse races, and Homer says the walls of Troy were covered with sporting Trojans watching the result.

The trotting horse was an institution of the nineteenth century. Before 1800 running was the only method of racing. Horse racing as practiced in the pioneer days of our county was a great sport. People came here from all the northwest.

*"Jefferson County Races.*—On Tuesday, the 14th of November, instant, will be run over the race course on the Lewistown and Erie Turnpike, near the public house of Mrs. Mills, four miles west of Brookville, a *match race* of 600 yards between the celebrated racers *Robin* and *Zib*. The public and all others friendly are hereby invited to attend. By order of

"THE PROPRIETORS.

"November 2, 1837."

"Robin" was a Brookville horse, and won this race. He was a sorrel, and belonged to John Pierce and Maj. William Rodgers. These men purchased him from Ephraim Bushly for five hundred dollars, and they sold him to Benjamin Bennett, Sr., of Bellefonte, where he was taken and matched for a race. He had never been beaten in a race, but before this match took place in Centre county he was poisoned and ruined.

"Zib" was a dark bay horse, and was owned by a Mr. Chambers, of Crawford county, Pa. The "stake" in the above race was three hundred dollars. Great crowds attended these races. People came from Indiana, Armstrong, Crawford, Clearfield and Centre counties. The stake was usually three hundred dollars, and the excitement and side-betting was lively. Racing ceased on these grounds about 1870.

#### DEVELOPMENT

Between the years of 1830 and 1840 a number of German families came into the lower

part of the county and settled near Red Bank creek.

The impulse given to the lumber trade by the speculations in the State of Maine was not without its influence in the remote sections of the Union. The keen sagacity of the Yankee discovered that there were vast bodies of pine lands lying around the sources of the Allegheny river, not appreciated at their full value by the few pioneers who lived among them. The Yankees had learned to estimate the value of pine land by the tree and by the log; the Pennsylvanians still estimated it by the acre. Somewhere between 1830 and 1837 individuals and companies from New England and New York purchased considerable bodies of land on the headwaters of Red Bank and Clarion rivers from the Holland Land Company and other large landholders. They proceeded to erect sawmills and to drive the lumber trade after the most approved method. The little leaven thus introduced caused quite a fermentation among the lumbermen and landholders of the county. More land changed owners, new water privileges were improved, capital was introduced from abroad, and during the spring floods every creek and river resounded with the preparation of rafts and the lively shouts of the lumbermen as they shot their rafts over the swift chutes of the milldams. The population of the county was trebled in ten years.

In the year 1826 Samuel D. Kennedy came from Mifflin county with his wife and son and settled on the pike across the road from Major Trimble's farm, where he built a log cabin, in which he lived for some time, without windows or doors. The only house near them was a small log house, where Corsica now stands. It stood in the old McAnulty orchard, and a man named Powers kept hotel in it. Indians were frequently seen, and the family were often chased indoors by panthers. Mr. Kennedy afterward removed to the vicinity of Coder's dam, and from there to Corsica, where he lived until the death of his wife, after which he made his home with his son, George H. Kennedy, at Brookville, where he died October 13, 1881, in the eighty-first year of his age. Mrs. Jane Kennedy, nee Slack, died January 27, 1878, aged seventy-seven years.

In 1840-43 large bodies of original tracts were still held by rich proprietors at a distance. The price of land then was fifty cents, one dollar, to three dollars per acre.

## HON. JOEL SPYKER

ONE OF JEFFERSON COUNTY'S EARLY AND  
STURDY CITIZENS AND HISTORIAN

This Jefferson county farmer was born in Jonestown, Swatara township, Dauphin (now Lebanon) Co., Pa., on the 30th of June, 1803. His mother was the daughter of Rev. William Kurtz, one of the early Lutheran preachers in the State. His education was very limited, but by the most untiring energy he acquired the rudiments of the Pennsylvania-Dutch dialect and the English branches. He taught school, and while teaching got married to Miss Mary Winger, the marital date being December 13th, 1825.

Spyker was a man of great information, and when we consider his early poverty and the limited opportunities of his youth, he was a remarkably well educated man. In 1835 he removed to Jefferson county, and from that time his life was interwoven with that of Jefferson county. He was soon elected a justice of the peace, and was fulfilling his seventh term when he died, in 1877.

In 1841 he was elected county commissioner. In 1845 he was one of four that contested for the office for prothonotary, etc., and was second in the race, John J. Y. Thompson carrying off the prize by only thirty-four over Spyker. In 1848 he became an author and published a book which was intended for schools, and is certainly a marvel of its time. Joel Spyker is Jefferson county's first author and historian. He was a school director for Rose township for years and a standing administrator, guardian, executor, arbitrator, etc., and never has the slightest breath of disparagement, either as to his honesty or capability, been directed against him. In regard to the character of Mr. Spyker I quote the following excerpt: "For years his name has been the synonym of honesty in all that the

word implies, among those who knew him personally or by reputation." (*Jeffersonian*, October 10th, 1877.)

As a school director he gave me a school in 1852. In 1853 he was elected county surveyor. He was elected three times county commissioner, viz.: 1841, 1856 and 1864. In 1857 he was elected to the legislature from Jefferson, Elk, McKean and Clearfield. As a member of that body he made something of a sensation. In 1860 he was appointed assistant United States marshal to take the census of Jefferson county. He was elected county auditor in 1861. The pioneer history of Jefferson county, namely, *The Atlas of 1878*, was large collated from his writings. Joel Spyker lived and died on his farm, situated on the Punxsutawney road, about three miles south of Brookville. In conclusion, Joel Spyker was a true type of the Pennsylvania Dutch.

## BELLEVIEW

Bellevue is the metropolis of southern Rose township. It was laid out and named by Hugh Campbell in 1844. The first stores were kept by John Philiber, in 1849, and James Hill, in 1850. The latter also kept the first licensed hotel in the vicinity. He came to Jefferson county in 1838 and purchased one hundred and seventy-five acres of land in the vicinity of Bellevue. In 1850 he removed to the town, where he kept store until his death, in 1863. His wife, nee Mary Kinnear, died just six weeks before her husband. Both were natives of Ireland. Hill was succeeded by A. J. Smathers, and the Reitz brothers—Manuel W., Edward and Aaron, who bought the Hill property in 1866. Joseph Spare also had a store in Bellevue.

The first school at Bellevue was built in 1842.

The post office here is known as *Stanton*.

## CHAPTER XXVII

### BARNETT TOWNSHIP

ORGANIZATION—POPULATION—PIONEERS AND PIONEER HAPPENINGS—TAX LIST OF 1833—CLARION RIVER AND BRIDGES—JOHN COOK, OF COOKSBURG—PRESENT TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS

Barnett township was organized in 1833, being taken from Rose, and was named for Joseph Barnett. Barnett originally contained Jenks and Tionesta townships, and all that part of Jefferson county lying north of the Clarion river. In 1838 the two above-mentioned townships were organized out of it.

#### POPULATION

In 1840, 259; 1850, 579; 1860, 303; 1870, 223; 1880, 296; 1890, 360; 1900, 460; 1910, 330.

#### PIONEERS AND PIONEER HAPPENINGS

In 1827 William, George, and Samuel Armstrong came to this section, and Evaline Armstrong, daughter of William, was the first child born here. In 1829 David and Joseph Reynolds, John Cook, John H. Maize and Alex. Murray located here. David Reynolds cleared the first land and ran the first lumber in 1829. Other early settlers were Alex. Forsythe, Robert Wallace, Richard Burns and Oran Butterfield.

The pioneer marriage was that of Thomas Maize and Martha Hall, in 1836. The pioneer death was James Maize, who died in 1831. The first grave was at Troutman's Run. The pioneer schoolhouse was built of round logs at the mouth of this run. The next schoolhouse was built at Butterfield in 1840. The pioneer gristmill was built on the Toby, now Clarion river, by William Armstrong, who also opened a store, in 1830. The pioneer hotel-keeper was Alex. Murray. The pioneer blacksmith was Andrew Clough. The pioneer sawmill was built by William Armstrong, at Maple Creek, in 1829.

The pioneer election for township officers was held in 1833, and the following officers were elected: Constable, John Maize; supervisors, David Mead, William Armstrong; auditors, John Wynkoop, Edwin Forsythe,

William Manross; poor overseers, Enos Myers, John Maize.

The tax list of 1833 shows the following in Barnett township: William Armstrong & Co., one sawmill; Luther Barns & Co.; Israel Ball; Warren Barns (single man); John Cook, one sawmill; Job Carr; Nathan & Elijah Tipps; David Meads; Thaddeus Meads; Erastus Gibson; William Manross, one sawmill; David Reynolds; John Wyncoop, two sawmills; John Mays; James W. Mays; Smith heirs, one sawmill; Alexander Murray; Thomas B. Mays; Thomas Fords; John A. Kramer; John Fitzgerald; Smith N. Myers; James Orwin; William Beer; William Thomas; George & Samuel Armstrong; Ebenezer Kingly; William Gordon; William Forsythe.

In 1835 there were seventy taxables.

Among the prominent settlers of later years were John Dobson, John Agnew and the Wallace brothers.

In 1835 James Aharrah migrated with his family from Indiana, Pa., to Wyncoop Run, and erected a log cabin eighteen by twenty feet, with a few small windows in it. One night when James was absent a panther paid them a visit. Sitting up on his haunches, he peered into the small cabin. In desperation Mrs. Aharrah seized an ax which was standing near by and took her place at the side of the window, ready to receive the visitor should he decide to enter, while her son, armed with the old-time poking-stick, came to her assistance and took post at the opposite side of the window. Henry and his sister Jane (Jack Knopsnyder's mother), who were both quite young, took refuge under the bed and waited for the panther's departure. Mr. Panther soon tired of this, and bade them an affectionate farewell, which shook the earth with its vibrations.

Mr. Aharrah was township assessor in 1837.

This vicinity, where the Bradens and Spences live, is popularly called Hominy Ridge. It has two churches, U. B. and M. E.,

and a school. It is two miles from Cooksburg on Clarion river, and lies high, and lays claims as a healthy place.

#### CLARION RIVER AND BRIDGES

Clarrington bridge, across the Clarion river at Clarrington, Pa., was built in 1888 by the Nelson & Buchanan Company, of Pittsburgh, Pa. (iron structure with wooden joists).

Katz bridge, across the Clarion river at Katz Fording, was built in 1902 by the Nelson & Buchanan Company, of Pittsburgh, Pa., Elk and Jefferson counties each paying half of the contract price. It is an iron structure with wooden joists.

Cooksburg bridge, across the Clarion river at Cooksburg, Pa., was built in 1896 by the Nelson & Buchanan Company, iron structure with iron joists. The stone work was done by Mr. R. A. Bigley, of Franklin, Pa. This bridge was built jointly by Jefferson, Clarion and Forest counties. Among the laborers that worked on this bridge were Dr. I. R. Mohncy, W. C. Byerly, James A. Byerly and Jacob Reitz, of Jefferson county.

In 1833 Job Carr had a sawmill about a mile above Millstone, on the river.

In Big Toby creek (now Clarion river) and in the Little Toby creek pike were occasionally shot and gigged weighing from thirty to fifty pounds. All our streams then were full of choice pike, catfish, bass, sunfish, suckers and chubs. It was a common thing to shoot pike; the others were caught by hook and line, in seines, and gigged after night. The lesser streams, like the mill creeks, were alive with speckled trout (in addition to many of the others just mentioned), and every run in the county then contained these speckled beauties.

Provisions were brought by canoes up the Clarion river from the place where Parker now stands. Two canoes were engaged in delivering groceries, etc. Ephraim and John Shawl were the two men who had control of one, and a man by the name of Sampson manned the other.

#### JOHN COOK, OF COOKSBURG

##### A PIONEER OF JEFFERSON COUNTY UNTIL FOREST COUNTY WAS CREATED

John Cook, the pioneer of Cooksburg, was born in Center county, and migrated when a young man, about 1820, to what is now Clarion county. Here he married Miss Susan Helpman. In 1826 a survey was made of the Clar-

ion river by the State of Pennsylvania, with the view of making a canal for a great highway from the east to the west. This prospective enterprise caused John Cook to carefully explore the Clarion river region above and below what is now Cooksburg, situated at the point where the three counties of Jefferson, Forest and Clarion adjoin, in what is now Barnett township, Forest county. After this thorough examination, he selected the mouth of Tom's run as a suitable place for a home and to erect a sawmill, the second one in the township. He purchased several hundred acres of land, cleared some, and erected on the east side of Tom's run a one-story cabin eighteen by twenty feet, and in 1828 he moved his family to this wilderness. After a residence of two years Mrs. Cook died, in 1830. In 1832 John Cook married his second wife, Miss Catherine Ritter, who died in 1872.

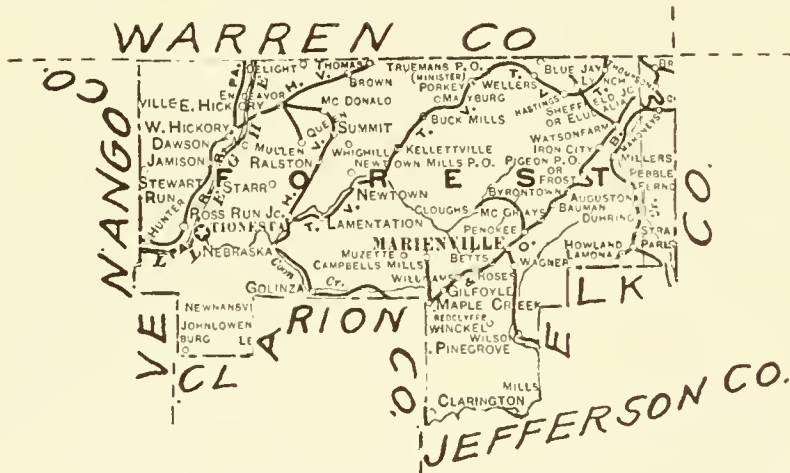
The first white man to pass through where Cooksburg now is was Christian Frederick Post, a Moravian missionary. Clarion river was then called Tobec river or Toby river by him, which means Alder stream. In 1749 this stream was called by the French Riviere Au Fiel, or river of hate. In 1802 it was called Stump creek and was so designated on some of the early maps, and in 1819 we had the first official mention of the river as Clarion. The old settlers, including myself, tenaciously clung to the name Toby's creek until 1850. (See also history of Ridgway township, and chapter on Forests and Streams.) Tom's run was so named from a Seneca Indian, in pre-historic days. His camp was still there in 1837. Along this run was a trail over which the Seneca Indians came from the Reservation in the north to hunt in Jefferson county. As many as sixty Indians, accompanied by a few squaws, have come over this trail in the fall, and by the same route returned in the winter. These Indian hunts were more or less continued until about 1848. I have seen these Indian hunters myself, in Brookville.

After Cook built his sawmill, he logged with oxen for ten years and rafted and ran his boards to Pittsburgh markets. About the late thirties he commenced building flatboats. In 1837 he was sufficiently prosperous to buy two gray horses, which he called Mike and Pete. I have seen this team myself, a very fine pair, in Brookville at John Smith's tavern. In addition to being a farmer, boatbuilder and lumberman, John Cook was a mighty hunter, and like all other pioneer hunters he kept from five to six hounds. In the twenties he carried

a flintlock gun; in the late thirties he secured a heavy-barrel percussion rifle. How many animals he killed in his lifetime I do not know, but in one day, in 1830, he killed six deer, one panther, one bear, one wolf and sixty wild turkeys. The woods were full of wild-bee trees and honey was to be had whenever needed.

Cook caught in the Clarion river, by hook and line, many a choice bass, chub, trout, and shot many a pike, weighing each from fifteen to thirty pounds. His sawmill cost him about

of snakes, in the spring of the year, all through this wilderness, would coil themselves into a great ball on some large stone, and the pioneers, knowing this habit, would visit the den at the right time and shoot through the ball, killing many of them. I remember John Cook well; had many a long talk with him in John Smith's tavern. He was about five feet, six inches high, very heavy set, and of great muscular power. He prided himself on his physical strength. John Cook was a remarkable man, a man of brain, but with limited



FOREST COUNTY—MAP OF 1905, J. FRANK ARTHURS

three hundred dollars—two hundred dollars for the labor and one hundred dollars for the iron. In early days his groceries and necessities had to be poled up the Clarion in a canoe.

The great danger of the wilderness along the water and in the woods was the rattlesnake. There was a den at Troutman run, one on the hill right back of where A. Wayne Cook's residence now is, and now one at Mount Misery. These dens had to be visited annually in April or May, and sometimes from one to two hundred snakes were killed in a day, at one or each of these dens. A number

education. He was honest, industrious and reliable, enterprising, ambitious, a business man for his day, and his word was as good as his bond. The Cook brothers of to-day inherit all their brawn, brain and extraordinary business tact, abilities and successful incision from John Cook, the pioneer. John Cook died in Cooksburg in 1858, aged seventy years.

#### PRESENT TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS

At the election held November 2, 1915, M. Hest and Frank Miller were elected school directors; John Cook, supervisor; W. Mert Grant, constable.

## CHAPTER XXVIII

### SNYDER TOWNSHIP—BOROUGH OF BROCKWAYVILLE

ORGANIZATION AND POPULATION—TAXABLES IN 1836—PIONEER NOTES—EARLY OFFICIALS—PRESENT OFFICIALS—CHARLES McLAIN CAMP, SONS OF VETERANS—TOWNS AND HAMLETS—BOROUGH OF BROCKWAYVILLE

Snyder township, named for Gov. Simon Snyder, was organized in 1835, and was taken from Ridgway and Pinecreek. It was bounded on the east by the Clearfield county line, on the north by Ridgway township, on the south and west by Pinecreek township. The population in 1840 was 291; 1850, 306; 1860, 597; 1870, 792; 1880, 1,048; 1890, 2,011; 1900, 2,117; 1910, 1,796.

#### TAXABLES IN 1836

Dillis Allen; Hugh Anderson; George Addison; James and Alonzo Brockway, one sawmill; Elihue Clarke; David Carr; Joel Clarke, Sr.; Joel Clarke, Jr., single man; David Denison; John Dougherty, single man; Thomas Dougherty, single man; Myron Gibbs; Francis Goodar; Benjamin Hulet; Frederick Hetrick; Joseph Houston, single man; William Houston, single man; Milton Johnston; Joseph McAfee, single man; Robert McCurdy, single man; Joseph McCurdy, single man; John McLaughlin; Thomas McCormick; Hamilton Moody; Thomas Moody; Andrew McCormick; James Moorhead, single man; James W. Moorhead, single man; John Moorhead; David Moorhead, single man; John Pearsall; Arad Pearsall; James Ross; David M. Riddle; Henry Shaffer, single man; Jacob Shaffer; Ami Sibley; William Shaw; Stephen Tibbetts; Isaac Temple; Andrew Vastbinder; Paul Vandevort; Joseph Whitehill.

#### PIONEER NOTES

The pioneer graveyard was called "Shaffer's burying ground." In that little "city of the dead" rest the remains of Joel Clarke, Sr., a soldier of the Revolution, and Chloe, his wife.

In 1821 John S. Brockway purchased, at treasurer's sale, at Indiana, the "Henry Peffer" tract on Little Toby, and the next year

Alonzo and James M. Brockway moved over from Bennett's branch and commenced improvements on the land. They had to cut their way five miles down the creek from Philetus Clarke's. They planted fruit trees of various kinds as soon as the land was cleared, and peach and plum trees were soon in bearing. They also made large quantities of maple sugar, raised all their own supplies, and, with game in abundance, lived luxuriously for those days. This was the first settlement in what is now Snyder township. Other early settlers were Baily Hughes, A. J. Ingalls, James Pendleton, Dr. William Bennett, A. R. Frost, Samuel Beman, Stephen Tibbetts, Jacob Myers, Alonzo Ferman, Bennett Prindle, Charles Matthews, Joseph W. Greene, McMinns, and others.

It is pretty hard to locate these old settlers. They are found in different townships, owing to the fact that new townships were being formed, county lines changed, and townships or parts thereof stricken from one county and added to either Clearfield or Elk.

The pioneer sawmill was built in 1828 by the Brockway brothers. Dr. William Bennett built one of the first sawmills in the township. In 1836 Raught & Wilson built a mill where Ferman's is now. In 1841 James Pendleton built a sawmill, gristmill and carding-mill on Rattlesnake.

Early school teachers were Miss Clarissa Brockway, A. M. Clarke, John Kyler, Mary Warner, Sylvia Clarke, Dr. W. C. Niver, Semiranis M. Brown and Penelope G. Clarke. Dr. A. M. Clarke relates the following incident: "When I was about twelve or thirteen years of age I was sent, in the winter season, with a yoke of oxen and a sled to procure a load of corn from any source it could be obtained, and found myself belated in the woods. But at last I came to a little clearing, where there was an old man by the name of Stevens

and his wife living in a poor log cabin. I was made welcome to the warmth of their fire, which was very pleasant. I was cold, tired and hungry. I had brought forage, and the team was soon cared for, and the old lady busied herself in preparing a supper for me. She first fried some salt pork, then greased a griddle with some of the fat, baked some corn-cakes, and then made what she called 'a good cup of rye coffee,' sweetened with pumpkin molasses. I was not hungry enough to much enjoy this repast. In the morning I learned that six miles farther down the stream (Bennett's branch) I could get the corn at a Mr. Johnston's. I must not return without it, so I went in the morning, bought the corn and returned home."

#### EARLY OFFICIALS

The first township election was held in 1835 at what was the late Matthew Bovard's barn, and the following officers were elected: Constable, Myron Gibbs; supervisors, John McLaughlin, Ami Sibley; auditors, Milton Johnston, Thomas McCormick, Joseph McCurdy; town clerk, Thomas McCormick; overseers of the poor, Myron Gibbs, Joseph McAfee; assessor, Milton Johnston; inspector, Myron Gibbs; fence appraiser, James Ross. The pioneer justice of the peace was Stephen Tibbetts, appointed February 14, 1835. Joseph McAfee was township assessor in 1837.

#### PRESENT OFFICIALS

At the election of November 2, 1915, Matthew Carney and Thomas Calhoun were chosen school directors; L. J. Parson, supervisor; William A. Keys, constable.

#### CRIME

The first murder committed in Snyder township was that of Henry Perry by Ami Sibley, Jr. Sibley escaped.

The second was that of Louis Heloram, a Jewish peddler, by Frank Dodson, on September 2, 1896. Dodson was arrested and tried, and on December 15, 1896, was sentenced to twelve years in the penitentiary.

#### TOWNS AND HAMLETS

In 1836 Dr. A. M. Clarke moved into the township and laid out *Brockwayville*. (See history of that borough.)

*West Clarion* is a coal town in Snyder township.

*Lane's Mills* and *Sugar Hill* are hamlets. There is a post office at the former place, and one at *Crenshaw*.

#### BROCKWAYVILLE

Brockwayville is the only borough in Snyder township, and was incorporated September 13, 1883. It is located on Warrants 35, 81 and 84.

Where the town is now located, Alonzo and James S. Brockway, for whom the town was named, built their cabins in 1822, on Little Toby creek, at the crossing of the road between Brookville and Ridgway. The town was not started, however, until 1836, when Dr. A. M. Clarke bought the property and removed to it. He at once began to lay out the town in lots, and was the first to give it an onward impetus.

In the spring of 1819 Joel Clarke, Sr., with his wife and sons Elihue and Joel, Jr., came to and settled on Little Toby from Russell, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y. Later the same year, Philetus, the third son of Joel Clarke, Sr., came also from Russell, N. Y., and settled on Little Toby. The late Dr. Clarke describes their coming as follows: "I was about eleven years old when my father, Philetus Clarke, came from St. Lawrence county, N. Y., into the Little Toby wilderness. The journey was long and tedious. We moved with oxen in wagons, which were covered with canvas, and which gave us shelter from sunshine and storm. I was the oldest child, and there were three of us. Sometimes I had to drive, while my father would support the wagon to keep it from upsetting. The Susquehanna and Waterford turnpike was being made, and we came along an old road near it to 'Neeper's Tavern,' about four miles from where Luthersburg now is. This was the old State road from Bald Eagle's Nest, Mifflin county, to Le Boeuf, Allegheny county, at this time the Milesburg and Waterford road. I remember the motto that was over the sign-board at Neeper's:

"It is God's will  
This woods must yield,  
And the wildwood turn  
To a fruitful field.

"From that place the road was very rough over the hills and mountains. We could not get through in one day, and had to stop one night at a place where the roadmakers had built a shanty, but it had burned down and the place was called 'Burnt Shanty.' Our wagon gave us shelter, and a good spring was

pleasant indeed. The next day we passed over Boone's mountain, came to the crossing of Little Toby, near where the Oyster House was built many years afterwards. We pursued our journey onward to Kersey settlement. My father thought best to examine the lands for which he had exchanged his New York property before going any farther, and was utterly disappointed and disgusted with them. He made explorations in various directions in search of a millsite, and finally concluded to settle at what is now Brockport, where he built a sawmill, the first ever built on Little Toby. He put a small gristmill with 'bolts' in the sawmill, which answered the requirements of the few settlers for a while, and afterwards built a good gristmill, which did good service for the people." His first home was a cabin, twelve by fourteen, of round logs. The windows were covered with greased paper.

In some manuscript papers (written in 1877) by the late Dr. A. M. Clarke, founder of Brockwayville, I find the following notes of his life and pioneer times:

I was born on the 22d day of March, 1808, in the town of Granby, Hartford Co., Conn. In the autumn of that year, 1808, father moved with his family to St. Lawrence county, N. Y., so we were near the frontier during the war of 1812. Some of our relatives were drafted into the service; my grandfather Clarke and my grandfather Goddard both served time in the Revolution. My grandfather with his family had preceded us to St. Lawrence by three or four years. My father, Philetus Clarke, was born in Hartland, Conn., October 9th, 1782. My mother, Penelope Goddard, was born in Granby, Conn., December 6, 1787. Her ancestor came on the second or third vessel from England, and brought with him thirty-six pair of knee breeches. He also brought two dozen linen shirts. He came with Gov. John Winthrop. My father and mother were married on the 25th day of February, 1806. All my grandparents were natives of New England, and tradition intimates, in default of the records which have been lost so far as I know, that their ancestors were among the early emigrants from England. Daniel Goddard was living in Hartford, Connecticut, in 1616. (The spelling Gozzard is also found.)

The village school was too distant for me to attend during my childhood. My earliest literary instructions I received from my mother. I cannot remember when I learned to read, but I can remember the old books which

were first put into my hands—"The New England Primer," with its sorry woodcuts and miserable estimate of humanity,

In Adam's fall, we sinned all.  
Uriah's beauteous wife  
Made David seek his life—  
Zaccheus, he  
Did climb the tree  
His Lord to see.

To which some wag added:

The limb did break and he did fall,  
And didn't see his Lord at all.

It was all gospel to me then, or at least I was so taught to regard it. Then Noah Webster's spelling book—I must learn derivation from "Baker" to "Ambiguity." I used to wonder what those long words meant, a dictionary was not within my reach. Afterwards followed "The American Preceptor," "The English Reader," "The Columbian Orator." Somewhat later I read "Foster's Essays," Doddridge's "Rise and Progress of Religion," "Elegant Extracts," Locke on "The Human Understanding," and a few worse than worthless tracts. Still later "The New Edinburgh Encyclopedia," a voluminous and very scientific work, came into my hands. This opened up a new world of thought to me, and my hunger for learning was partly appeased, though not satisfied. It has always been to me a pursuit under difficulties. Candles were costly, and money to buy them was out of the question, but the pitch pine trees which grew on the Boone mountain sides, some of which had fallen and rotted on the ground, left a supply of pitchy knots, which, being split in pieces, would burn better than candles, give a better light, and cost nothing.

In 1821 John P. Brockway bought at treasurer's sale in Indiana the Henry Peffer tract on Little Toby, and in 1822 Alonzo and James S. Brockway moved over from Bennett's branch and commenced improvements on the land where Brockwayville is now built. They planted fruit trees of various kinds, and peach trees and plum trees were soon in bearing. They made large quantities of maple sugar, raised their own supplies and lived well. I went with the first lumber which was sent from Little Toby to Pittsburgh. It was a great company craft, awkwardly put in and poorly managed from beginning to end. I was sent to take care of and sell my father's share in the adventure. We went down in May, 1830, and came back in July. Our best sales were made for five dollars and ten dollars per

thousand feet for common and clear. I was but a stripling in size, weighed perhaps one hundred pounds; of course, I was of no account among the Olean Hoosiers. One day, at "Dalrymple's Hotel," which was the lumbermen's headquarters in Pittsburgh at that time, sitting in the writing-room quietly waiting for dinner and suspecting no mischief, I felt a severe pinch above my knee, making the muscles tingle with pain. The hand that gave the pinch belonged to a tall, robust, heavy lumberman, from Smethport. His name was Gideon Ions. I arose on the instant and gave him a blow with all the force I was able. I suppose he felt my puny fist, for, looking down on me, he exclaimed, "Pretty well for Little Toby."

In 1822 Rev. Dr. Jonathan Nichols came to Brandy Camp, about four miles from our place, and located there. He was a generous, kind-hearted gentleman, somewhat of the old school, genial and urbane in his manners, with a helping hand to assist the needy, and kind words to comfort the sorrowing. He was of my childhood the friend, and rendered me much assistance in my medical studies. I remember him with gratitude, and wish that the world contained many more such as he was.

The first settlement was made by John P., Alonzo and James S. Brockway in 1822, where Brockwayville now stands, which name was given to the post office in 1829 on the post route from Kittanning to Smethport. Jacob Shaffer was next in settlement, about one and a half miles eastward from Brockway, and commenced in 1823.

Philetus Clarke was the first who located in this vicinity, in 1819, about four miles above the present town of Brockwayville. He cut his way through the woods as he went down the creek from where the old Kersey road crossed Little Toby creek. Hellen post office was established in April, 1828, and Philetus Clarke was appointed postmaster.

In 1829 the Brockways built a sawmill where the present Snyder mills stand. In the same year Isaac Horton, Chauncey Brockway, Hiram and Z. Wanner and Alanson Viall built a sawmill, three miles above Brockways', at a place afterwards called "Balltown." They were under the impression that money could be made by running lumber to Pittsburgh market, but driftwood, rocks and short bends in the stream rendered it impossible to run out a raft of any sort. The year 1829 was spent by them and others in making improvement in the stream—removing drift, blasting rocks,

and cutting channels around short bends. So in 1830 the attempt was made to run lumber from the three mills on Little Toby to market. With much difficulty and labor they succeeded in getting a portion of the lumber through to market.

In 1828 I spent the summer with Dr. George B. Engles in Halfmoon Centre, Pa. I was engaged in the study of medicine, and helped him to collect his bills. There was only one other New Englander, or Yankee, as we were called, in that neighborhood, viz., Lemuel Carey, the schoolmaster in Stormstown. Mr. Carey lived and died in the neighborhood of Punxsutawney, Pa. The prejudice against people from New England was very strong at that time, whether with cause or without, it matters not, we had to face its effects. One day I had occasion to step into the bar-room of Mr. Glem's Halfmoon tavern, and found it as usual occupied by loungers, among whom was a stout six-footer, a wood-chopper, who made his living by cutting "cordwood" for the furnaces. I forget his name. Anyhow, he, being full of the common prejudice against Yankees, accosted me thus: "Ha! have you brought your dictionary with you?" "No, sir; but I will go for it if you wish." "Well, all you're fit for is to dance at a dog's funeral." Unhesitatingly and without a moment's reflection I replied: "I am well aware of that, sir. I expect a job when you die." The laugh was so completely on the chopper that he did not strike me.

In the winter of 1828 and 1829 I taught school in what is now the McCauley school-house in Elk county, Pa. For pay I received twelve dollars per month and boarded with the scholars. I was paid in full in maple sugar, which then sold for twelve cents a pound. In 1829 I attended the first camp meeting which was held in this section of the State. The camp was located on the Susquehanna river about four miles up from "Oldtown," now Clearfield. Oliver Ega, an itinerant Methodist minister sent by the Baltimore Conference to preach to us in this wilderness, was there taking an active part. I had attended his meetings regularly before that.

In the year 1829 a post office was established at Brockwayville, and Alonzo Brockway was appointed postmaster. This gave to the place the name which it still retains. In 1831 I married Rebecca Mason Nichols, of Brandy Camp, Elk Co., Pa. In 1836 I moved from Brockport to Brockwayville, purchased the property and rebuilt the sawmill, which had been burned; built a gristmill in 1848, laid out a

town in lots, and sold some of these lots from time to time. In 1840 I commenced the practice of medicine in Brockwayville. In 1850 I attended lectures and graduated in medicine. I can only say that good-will and kind feelings prevailed among the people in these forests, and everyone was always ready to assist another when in need.

Few and unimportant as these events may seem, they have been recalled by an effort which has painfully intensified my appreciation of the rapid flight of time, and the weight of years now rests more heavily upon me.

I am dreary and gray;  
They may go till they find  
Autumn remains,  
Darkness of mind.

My early associates are gone, all gone. Friend after friend departs; who has not lost a friend?

A Mrs. Kinney opened the pioneer Sunday school in her home on the east bank of Little Toby creek in the forties. After the pioneer preacher in Brockwayville, Elder Nichols, came Rev. Gara Bishop, in 1844, and Rev. John Wray, in 1851. These all preached in Dr. Clarke's kitchen.

Dr. Clarke practiced his profession almost constantly to the day of his death, and was one of the best known physicians in Jefferson county. He was identified with the northern part of the county for over sixty years. As above noted, it was in 1836 that he removed to Brockwayville, where he laid out the town and did much to give it its "first start in life," and where for almost fifty years he made his home, watching its every upward stride with a zealous eye. He was an honored member of the medical profession, and his patient, faithful and gentle ministrations at the bedside of the sick and dying will not soon be forgotten. His studies were not confined to medicine, but he was well versed in general literature, and had a loving acquaintance with the poets. Books were his delight and the solace of many a weary hour.

On Thursday evening, May 22, 1884, Dr. Clarke died very suddenly, at his residence in Brockwayville, of neuralgia of the heart. On the Monday evening previous he attended a meeting of the borough council, of which he was a member, walking home afterwards. This effort proved too much for him, and he was ill all night and continued indisposed until

Thursday, when he seemed better and moved about the house singing, as was his wont, and laying plans for the morrow. As evening drew near he complained of pains in his limbs, back and loins, and his loving, faithful wife rubbed the affected parts with mustard water, which gave him almost instant relief. Shortly after, while lying on his bed talking to her, he suddenly put his hand over his heart, and said: "Oh, this terrible pain, it will kill me!" closed his eyes and quietly expired. His death brought sorrow not only to his own immediate household and friends, but to the community at large, for all felt that a "good man had fallen"—one whose place could not be filled. The funeral took place on Sunday, and was one of the largest ever held in Brockwayville, over one hundred carriages following the remains to the cemetery, where Rev. E. R. Knapp, pastor of the Methodist Episcopal Church, conducted the burial services.

Dr. Clarke's widow died in September, 1890. She was one of the most widely known women of this section of the county. She was born in Fulton county, N. Y., in August, 1811. Her maiden name was Rebecca Mason Nichols, the name Mason coming from her mother's family. Her father, Rev. Dr. Nichols, was a physician and a clergyman, and was the first man to follow either medicine or theology in the Toby valley. When Rebecca Nichols was a little girl of seven years of age the family emigrated to the wilderness of Pennsylvania. The first settlement was made over on Sinnemahoning, but they were not there a great while, and while she was yet a young girl they came to Brandcamp. Dr. and Mrs. Clarke were married in March, 1831, and lived to celebrate their golden wedding anniversary in 1881.

Mrs. Clarke was a woman of remarkable intelligence. Everybody in the early part of the century knew the Nichols and the Clarke families, and everybody in the latter period knew the Doctor and his good wife. They were representative members of the society in which they lived, and they both were singularly esteemed and respected. Every one until a few years ago said in speaking of them, "Mother Clarke," or "Father Clarke," as the case might be, and it was a rarity to hear any other form of address.

Mrs. Clarke was one of the very first of the settlers in the Toby valley. When she came here in the twenties but few had preceded her father into the wilderness. She lived nearly seventy years within a few miles of the settlement where her people first located.

## FOURTH OF JULY CELEBRATION

A notable Fourth of July celebration was held in Brockwayville Centennial year. "That day brought immense crowds into the village from all the surrounding townships. It was a veritable old settlers' reunion. The picnic was held in a grove on the east bank of the creek. An entertaining musical program had been prepared, largely under direction of Rev. C. C. Hunt, who was then pastor of the Methodist charge. One of the chief features of the occasion was the reading of a paper by Dr. A. M. Clarke, which was devoted to early historical reminiscences of the valley. The vast gathering was fed from the bountiful supply of provisions, and the event was one long to be remembered in this section."

## MEMORIAL DAY CELEBRATION, 1884

On May 30, 1883, a hundred citizens congregated in Woodland cemetery to witness the decorating of the graves of three or four soldiers who were laid there by mourning friends. But lo! as the days rolled by till May 30, 1884, a great revolution had taken place. Eight o'clock was the time set by the committee as the hour for the gathering together of those taking part in the exercises. At half past eight the M. E. church was filled to overflowing by Sunday school scholars and parents, all of whom were authorized to procure all the flowers available with which to furnish the members of the G. A. R.

The time for marching having arrived, Supt. J. G. Dailey arranged the children "in the way they should go," the smallest first, the tallest last, according to height, each and every one laden with flowers of every hue. These, headed by the brass band, were followed by the different orders, the Grangers, Sons of Veterans, Odd Fellows, Royal Templars, and martial band. The G. A. R. having preceded the others, they arrived first at the cemetery, and, dividing into two lines, one on each side of the drive, they received the numberless bouquets and garlands presented by the children as they marched between the two ranks.

The memorial service was then conducted by Mr. Mart. Longwell, over the grave of Captain Tracy. This service was followed by several more, under the auspices of Messrs. George J. Britton, Ira Felt, and one other. After these services were finished it was decided to continue the ceremonies in the church, because of the coldness of the day.

The different divisions were then rearranged

in marching order, and the parade returned to the church. The house was crowded, and many were forced to remain outside. Those who could be accommodated were entertained for half an hour by interesting and appropriate remarks by Rev. E. R. Knapp, who gave some startling statistics of the losses by reason of the Civil war. Succeeding these, some selections were rendered by the choir, under the guidance of Prof. J. G. Dailey. As usual the songsters reflected great credit on their instructor. The audience then dispersed.

## BUSINESS, ETC.

The first licensed hotel at Brockwayville was opened by W. D. Murray, in 1854, and was afterwards kept by W. H. Schram, in 1855.

What was long the "Railroad House" was built in 1853 by John Arner and called the "Aquagga House," but only partly completed, and was first kept as a hotel by Nathaniel Clark, whose successors have been John Russell, W. H. Schram, Henry Welsh, B. F. Townley, R. M. Bennett, R. T. Kelly, R. M. Overhiser, Andrew Logan, and George E. Shaver, under whose supervision it is now. He took charge of it in April, 1885, and it is now known as the "Logan House." It is unlicensed, a prohibition law for Snyder township, including Brockwayville, having been enacted in 1872.

Pioneer and early school teachers were Miss Clarissa Brockway, A. M. Clarke, John Kyler, Mary Warner, Sylvia Clarke, Dr. W. C. Niver, Semiramus Brown, Penelope G. Clarke. Brockwayville had in 1860 two doctors, Dr. W. C. Niver and Dr. W. J. McKnight; two hotels, one sawmill, one gristmill, one blacksmith shop, two shoe shops, two stores, one schoolhouse. I have seen old settlers carrying a half bushel of corn on their backs to this old gristmill and waiting for the meal to carry it home. Ofttimes a bushel or two of grain, too heavy to carry, would be suspended across the yoke of an ox-team.

In 1915, Brockwayville has four railroads, viz.: The Clearfield & Ridgway, the Buffalo, Rochester & Pittsburgh, the Shawmut, and the New York & Erie branch.

Up to 1915 five hundred million feet of pine boards have been shipped from the Toby valley.

## ELECTIONS

The first election held in Brockwayville after its incorporation as a borough took place

in 1883, and the following persons were chosen to the different town offices: Justice of the peace, John Morrison; constable, L. S. Short; high constable, J. L. Bond; assessor, W. T. McLaughlin; town council, O. A. Sibley, Arnold Groves, B. T. Chapin, A. L. Hoy, R. W. Moorhead, P. Bowdish; burgess, Dr. W. C. Niver; school directors, J. G. Dailey, Alton R. Chapin, C. G. Knight, Ira Felt, James Groves; overseers of the poor, T. Myers, William Morey; auditors, A. J. Thompson, Daniel Riley; judge of election, M. B. Moorhead; inspectors, Joseph Prindle, H. A. Frost.

On November 2, 1915, Dr. G. H. Humphreys and Ira Griggs were elected school directors, for six years, and S. W. Biddle constable for four years.

#### DEVELOPMENT, ETC.

Brockwayville and Snyder township have been dry since 1872, no license in either.

Gas was put in Brockwayville in April, 1890.

The Brockway Crystal Water Company was organized October, 1897.

The Bell Telephone exchange at Brockwayville was established November 18, 1896.

Brockwayville street paving commenced in 1913, and in 1914 the whole of Main street was finished.

#### CEMETERIES

The first death in Brockwayville was that of a little child of Alonzo and Huldah Brockway, who died in 1828 or 1829, and was buried on the bank of the Toby creek, near where the old hotel stands; its grave has long since disappeared. The next burial place for the dead was a field by the roadside, on the farm of the late Marvin Allen, and where, in one corner, the first to die in the township, a little child of Jacob Shaffer, was laid away. In that little city of the dead, which was called "the Shaffer's burying ground," were buried Joel Clarke, a Revolutionary soldier, and Chloce, his wife; Bailly Hughes; A. J. Ingalls; Jacob Myers;

Comfort D. Felt; Joel Clarke, Jr., and Mary, his wife; and others.

Wildwood cemetery was started in 1866 by twenty-five citizens of Snyder township, subscribing twenty-five dollars each. It contains ten acres, beautifully situated about half a mile from the center of the town, on land purchased from Dr. Clarke. Part of the ground is laid out in lots, some of which are tastefully ornamented with shrubbery and flowers. Prominent among those furthering this project were Dr. A. M. Clarke, Dr. W. C. Niver, W. W. Wellman, Peter Galusha, N. B. Lane and A. J. Thompson. The first person buried in Wildwood was Mrs. Fannie P. Johnson, wife of John Johnson, who died August 26, 1868.

#### POPULATION

In 1880, 360; 1890, 929; 1900, 1,777; 1910, 1,898; 1917, 2,130.

#### NATIONAL UNION ASSOCIATION

Several of the citizens of Brockwayville and vicinity met on March 14, 1863, at the public house of W. H. Schram, to organize a National Union Association, the only one organized in Jefferson county during the war of the Rebellion. The president appointed the following named gentlemen to draft a constitution: Dr. W. J. McKnight, Rev. George Moore, A. J. Thompson, George W. Wilson and Thomas Bryant. Other meetings were held.

#### CHARLES McLAIN CAMP, SONS OF VETERANS

Charles McLain Camp, No. 16, Sons of Veterans, was mustered in at this place on April 14, 1884, and the following officers were elected: Captain, O. A. Sibley; first lieutenant, J. E. Frost; second lieutenant, C. L. Foust; chaplain, A. H. Lemmon; orderly sergeant, J. P. Keys; color sergeant, U. S. Grant; quartermaster sergeant, R. W. Adams; sergeant of the guard, F. A. Cullen; corporal of the guard, W. J. Britton.

## CHAPTER XXIX

### ELDRED TOWNSHIP

ORGANIZATION—POPULATION—PIONEER SETTLERS—FIRST ELECTION AND OFFICERS—TAXABLES IN 1837—PRESENT TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS—INDUSTRIES, PAST AND PRESENT—SIGEL AND HOWE—THE GRAHAMS—JACOB BEERS

Eldred township, named for Nathaniel B. Eldred, president judge, was organized in 1836, and was taken from Rose and Barnett. Eldred township was bounded on the north by Barnett township, on the east by Ridgway township, on the south by Rose township, and on the west by the Armstrong county line.

#### POPULATION

1840, 395; 1850, 492; 1860, 826; 1870, 832; 1880, 1,271; 1890, 1,581; 1900, 1,535; 1910, 1,399.

#### PIONEER SETTLERS

The pioneer settler in Eldred was Isaac Matson, in 1828. In 1829 came Walter Templeton, James Linn and Robert McCreight; in 1830, Elijah M. Graham (see sketch farther on in this chapter) and John McLaughlin; in 1831, David English and Jacob Craft; in 1832, Paul Stewart, James Templeton and James Trimble; in 1833, Stewart Ross, John Wilson and Thomas Hall; in 1834, William and George Catz and James Summerville; in 1836, Frederick Kahle; in 1842, Prof. S. W. Smith. Mr. Smith was a highly educated man, and served the county as teacher, professor in the academy and county superintendent of schools.

The first settler, of whom we find any mention, in the northern part of Eldred township was Frederick Kahle, who settled there in 1836. Mr. Kahle first came to Clarion county, where he hired a hunter named Tommy Guthrie to go with him into the wilds of northern Jefferson, where he designed locating. After reaching their destination and looking about for a suitable place for Mr. Kahle to make his future home, night overtook them and they were obliged to camp out in the woods. During the night they were attacked by wolves, but with guns and fire drove them away.

Frederick Kahle was the first veterinary surgeon that I recollect in the county.

Joseph Matson, Esq., lived in Eldred township, and in the early days he built an outside high brick chimney. He employed a pioneer stonemason by the name of Jacob Penrose to do the job. Penrose was a very rough mason, but had a high opinion of his own skill, and was quite confiding and bombastic in his way. After he finished the chimney, and before removing the scaffold, he came down to the ground to blow off a little steam about his work. Placing his arms around Matson's neck, he exclaimed, pointing to the chimney, "There, Matson, is a chimney that will last you your lifetime, and your children and your children's children." "Look out!" said Matson. "God, she's a coming!" True enough, the chimney fell, a complete wreck.

#### FIRST ELECTION AND OFFICERS

The first election for township officers was held in 1836. The following persons were elected: Constable, Elijah M. Graham; supervisors, Thomas Barr and Thomas Anthony; school directors, George Catz, Henry Boil, Thomas Hughes, Thomas Hall, Jacob Craft, John Maize; poor overseers, Thomas Callen and Michael Long; town clerk, Jacob Craft. The pioneer polling place was at the home of James Linn, now the farm of Timothy Caldwell.

John Wilson was assessor for the township in 1837.

#### TAXABLES IN 1837

Thomas Arthurs, George Armstrong, William Anderson, Henry Boyles, David Barr, Thomas Barr, Samuel Barr, Abraham Bickler, Smith Benedict, Richard Burns, William Booth, Jacob Beers, Thomas Callen, Jacob

Craft, Moses H. Carly, Peter Coonsman, John D. Kahle, George Catz, Henry Clark, Job Carly, William Douglass (colored), Daniel Elgin, Alexander Fredericks, Elijah M. Graham, Joseph Graham, Elias Gearhart, Dolly George, Isaiah Guthrie, William Gordon, Israel Hughes, Thomas Hughes, Thomas Hall, William Hopper, Malachi Hopper (single man), William M. Hindman, William Hughes, Richard Hague, Richard Hague, Jr., William and John Hutchison, William B. Kennedy, Frederick Kahle, William Kennedy, David Aikens, James Cochran, David McKee, John W. Monks, Isaac Matson, Sr. (mill seat), James McManigle, James McNeal, John McCracken, David Miller, Robert McFarland, Stewart Ross, Jacob Riddleburger, Christian Ruffner, George Royer, Andrew Steel, James Stewart, Jr., Paul Stewart, Alexander Scott, Hiram Sampson, John Summerville, William Summerville, James Summerville, David Silvis, Jacob Trautman, James L. Thompson, James Templeton, Michael Traper, George Wilson, Jr. (single man), Robert Wilson, John Wilson, Jr., William Wallace, John Wilson, Esq., George Walford, Abram Yokey, Christy Yokey.

#### PRESENT TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS

O. A. McKinley and A. U. Stahlman were elected school directors, W. A. Pierce supervisor, and Theodore C. Jackson constable, on Nov. 2, 1915.

#### INDUSTRIES, PAST AND PRESENT

The first sawmill in the township was built by John Burns, the pioneer hotel by Andrew Shawl, and John D. Kahle had the pioneer store in 1860.

The pioneer schoolhouse was built at Hall's in 1839, on what is now the celebrated "Broad Acres" farm, owned and conducted by Dr. Ralph B. Reitz.

Eldred has lately developed into a great gas-producing territory, with some moderately valuable oil wells.

In 1890 William McAdoo, a farmer of Eldred, published a treatise of forty-eight pages on "On Duty to God and Man." His theme was clean air, clean food and clean drink.

#### SIGEL AND HOWE

The only hamlet in the township is *Sigel*, formerly called Lumberville, then Haggerty.

It was laid out by Judah P. Haggerty about 1850. The pioneer hotel in Haggerty was conducted in 1854 by Judah P. Haggerty. The edifice was built of round logs. He also had the pioneer licensed hotel in Haggerty in 1857. In 1880 the population of the place was one hundred and fifteen, with two stores and two hotels, kept by J. J. Henderson and T. Jones (there was then no licensed house in the township), and the blacksmith shops of Jerry Taper, Henry Mathews and J. G. Gumbert. There is a postoffice at Sigel.

*Howe* was the only other postoffice in the township, but has been discontinued.

The township has four or five churches and three cemeteries. The pioneer graveyard was made at Mount Tabor.

#### THE GRAHAMS

Elijah M. Graham was born in Dauphin county, Pa., Oct. 19, 1772. His father, John Graham, served five years in the Continental army. Elijah M. Graham was one of the original explorers of what is now Jefferson county. He explored this region in 1794 under Deputy Surveyor John Broadhead, who in that year surveyed the district line which now forms the western boundary of Brookville borough. Broadhead and his party of nine men were in this wilderness surveying from May until the middle of October, 1794. The party consisted of Deputy Surveyor Broadhead, two chain carriers (Elijah M. Graham and Elisha Graham, brothers), two ax men (unknown), one cook (unknown), one driver with two horses (unknown), and two other men (unknown), one of whom was a hunter. They crossed streams on log floats, encamped in log huts, and carried their outfit and their provisions on packhorses from what is now Franklin, Pa., and from some point then in Westmoreland county. Graham was six months on this survey without seeing a paleface other than those that comprised the party.

In 1797 Elijah M. Graham located on French creek, now in Crawford county, Pa., where he resided with his father until 1804, when he returned to this wilderness and worked on Joseph Barnett's mill for three years, when and where he married Miss Sarah Ann Barnett and located on the State road near (and afterwards in) what is now Eldred township. He was the first court crier, and served in various township offices. In 1804 there were but seven or eight families here, viz., the Barnetts, Longs, Joneses, Vasbinders

and Dixons, and one colored family. Mr. Graham reared a family of ten children and died in 1854, aged eighty-two years.

John Graham, Elijah M. Graham's father, moved to Jefferson county from Crawford county about 1812, locating about three miles northeast of Brookville, where he died in 1813, and this Revolutionary soldier was buried in the first graveyard, now in East Brookville, on land owned and occupied by W. C. Evans.

On Jan. 21, 1893, Squire Graham and his wife celebrated the golden anniversary of their wedding, and we have the following account of the occasion from the *Democrat*:

"Last Saturday about one hundred and fifty neighbors and friends assembled at the home of Squire Graham, in Eldred township, to celebrate the golden wedding of the Squire and his wife. Rev. Dr. Conway and Dr. W. J. McKnight of Brookville were present and made short addresses. Dr. Conway furnishes us with the following report of Dr. McKnight's speech:

"He spoke of his childhood visits to and appreciation of the Grahams; of the early settlers in the township, being familiarly acquainted with them all; of the marriage at Thomas Hall's of Mr. Graham and wife by Rev. David Polk, the Presbyterian pastor of Brookville. Fifty years ago he said John Tyler was president of the nation, the population of which was seventeen million; now we are a nation of sixty-two million. Fifty years ago Porter was governor of Pennsylvania. The State's population was one million seven hundred thousand; now we are an empire of five million two hundred and fifty thousand people. Fifty years ago John McCrea was prothonotary, Thompson Barr, sheriff, and Judge Henderson, treasurer, of Jefferson county. Fifty years ago Jefferson county was much larger than it is now, townships having been taken off to form Elk and Forest counties. Fifty years ago no hotel, no church, no sawmill, no store, no post office, no doctor, and of course no graveyard, in Eldred township. The principal industry was tar burning. The doctor then related some amusing anecdotes, and resuming spoke of the sports and amusements of those days—of the wrestling habits of the people, and hinted that drinking whisky, fighting and swearing were a little too common then. He spoke of the clothing commonly worn in those days—of the tow pants, roundabouts, and wamuses worn by the men; the buckskin pants and fur caps; of the flannel and linsey-woolsey dresses of the women. Also of the flax-breakings,

quiltings, grubblings and frolics of those days. He spoke of training day, and imprisonment for debt."—*Democrat*, Jan. 26, 1893.

#### JACOB BEERS

On Tuesday, Nov. 24, 1914, the friends and neighbors of Jacob Beers assembled at his homestead and at the house of Frank Forsythe, in Eldred township, and celebrated his one hundredth birthday. Mr. Beers was born Nov. 24, 1814, which was before the death of Napoleon Bonaparte.

"Like all pioneers, Jacob Beers was fond of the amusements of his day, notably foot racing, throwing a stone from the shoulder, jumping, pulling square, rough and tumble fighting, which consisted of biting, kicks, blows and gouging of eyes. In my boyhood I have seen in Brookville eyes gouged, thumbs, fingers, noses and ears bitten off. It was a common sight to see a man lying in the gutter dead drunk. Prominent men would ride the streets on a horse, yelling a la Indian and swearing a stream of oaths that would make the devil blush and hell wonder. Of course, whisky was cheap, anybody old or young could buy it, and it sold at the bar for three cents a drink and on trust. These conditions continued with but little improvement until 1860. Our Woman's Christian Temperance Union was not organized until 1883. I am and have been a tee-totaler all my life and this I owe to my mother.

"Jacob Beers was also fond of shooting matches, grubblings, rollings, huskings, scutchings, quiltings and dances. He was a "fiddler," played and danced the Munny Musk, French Four, Fisher's Hornpipe; the jig he especially was fond of playing, singing and dancing was the Pinecreek Lady, which ran as follows:

"If I had a wife and she had a baby,  
Darn my eyes if I wouldn't run crazy,  
Oh pine, oh pine lady,  
Oh pine, Pinecreek Lady.

"Man is born to die. It is estimated that one billion, eight hundred million people live on the earth. Eighty million are born and sixty-five million die every year."

Mr. Beers died March 14, 1915, aged one hundred years, three months, twenty-one days.

In November, 1915, there were living one hundred and thirty-three persons in the United States between the ages of one hundred and one hundred and thirty-eight years, Mrs. L. C.

Killcrease, of Pine Hill, Texas, being one hundred and thirty-eight, and Mrs. Mary Brock, of Shades Valley, Ala., being one hundred and thirty-five years old. In Pennsylvania there were sixteen persons living between the ages

of ninety and one hundred and seven, Mrs. Ann Elizabeth Magill, of Philadelphia, being one hundred and seven years old, and Mrs. Judge Henderson, of Brookville, being ninety-six years old.

## CHAPTER XXX

### JENKS AND TIONESTA—LOST TOWNSHIPS

Jenks, the ninth township, organized in 1838, was taken from Barnett township. This and Tionesta township might be called twins, as both were separated at the same time from the same township. Taxables in 1842, sixteen; in 1849, thirty-two. The population in 1840 was forty. The township was named in honor of Hon. John W. Jenks, then one of the associate judges of Jefferson county. It is now in the bounds of Forest county, and the first courthouse of that county was built there, at Marienville, long known as the "Blood Settlement."

#### PIONEERS IN JENKS TOWNSHIP AS PER ASSESSMENT IN 1838

Taxables.—James Anderson, Cyrus Blood, Benjamin L. Baley, Aaron Brockway, Sr., Aaron Brockway, Jr., Amos Fitch, Isaac Fitch, John Hunt, Phelps Hunt, Jessie Jackson, Josiah Leary, John Lewis, Robert McLatchlie, Oran Newton, Samuel Reyner, Andrew J. Reyner.

#### SETTLEMENT AND IMPROVEMENT

Cyrus Blood was the pioneer of Jenks and Tionesta townships. He brought his family into this wilderness in 1833. For years his farm was called the "Blood Settlement." When he settled there the region was full of panthers, bears, wolves, wild cats and deer. Mr. Blood was a powerful man, of great energy and courage. He was well educated and a surveyor. In 1837 he was township assessor.

The pioneer path or trail was opened by Cyrus Blood from Clarrington to Blood's Settlement. This was in the year 1833. The pioneer road was this "path" widened and improved by Blood several years later.

The pioneer tavern was the home of Cyrus Blood. Mr. Blood built the pioneer sawmill in 1834 and the pioneer gristmill in 1840. These mills were erected by him on Salmon creek.

The pioneer schoolmaster was John D. Hunt. He taught in the winter of 1833-34 in Mr. Blood's home.

The pioneer preacher was Dr. Otis Smith. The pioneer sermon to white people was preached in Mr. Blood's house.

Brookville was the post office for the settlement from 1833 to 1843.

Tionesta, the tenth township organization, was taken from Barnett in 1838, and named after a river in its boundary. Taxables in 1842, nine; population in 1840, twenty-seven. This township is now Howe, a member of Forest county.

#### FIRST ELECTION

According to the act of April 16, 1838:

"SECTION 49. That the township of Tionesta, in the county of Jefferson, is hereby declared a separate election district, and the election shall be held at the house of John Noef (Nolf), in said township."

#### TAXABLES IN 1838

James Adams, George Bests, Samuel Cupins, Erastus Gibson, Ebenezer Kingsley, Perry Kingsley, Ephraim Kingsley (single man), Edward Kingsley, Count Kingsley, John Lukins (single man), George Leadlie (one sawmill with two saws), David W. Mead (sawyer), John Nolf.

In a "table of township assessors for the year 1837" David Mead is mentioned as the official for this township.

## CHAPTER XXXI

### WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP—BOROUGH OF FALLS CREEK

ORGANIZATION AND POPULATION—LIST OF TAXABLES, 1838—PIONEERS—INCIDENTS AND ANECDOTES—EARLY PREACHERS—PIONEER ELECTION—PRESENT OFFICIALS—TOWNS—FIRST CEMETERY—MEMORIAL DAY CELEBRATION—JUDGE EVANS—SCHOOLS—CRIME IN THE TOWNSHIP—BOROUGH OF FALLS CREEK

Washington township, named after George Washington, organized in 1839, was taken from Pinecreek and Snyder. Washington township was bounded on the east by the Clearfield county line, on the north by Snyder township, and on the south and west by Pinecreek township. The population in 1840 was 367; 1850, 646; 1860, 1,079; 1870, 1,124; 1880, 1,282; 1890, 2,643; 1900, 3,816; 1910, 2,813.

#### LIST OF TAXABLES, 1838

Dillis Allen (one sawmill), Frederick Alexander, Hugh Alexander, John Atwell, James Alexander and father, James Bond, Samuel Beman, Samuel Crawford, John Clendennen, John Crawford, William Cooper, John P. Clark, Aaron Clark, Robert Douthard (one gristmill), Thomas Dougherty, James Dougherty, James Downs, Robert Dickson, Michael Elliott, William Feely, John Fuller, Alexander B. Fowler, George Feely, George Hughes, Andrew Hunter, George Horam, Jacob and William Horam, John Horam, Sr., John Horam, Jr., Matthew Keys, Henry Keys, Joseph Keys, James Kyle, Samuel Kyle, Samuel Miles, John McGhee, Oliver McClelland, Andrew Moore, Robert Morrison, William McConnell, James McConnell, Joseph McConnell (single man), John McClelland, William McCullough, William McDonald, Robert McIntosh (occupation), Henry McIntosh, John McIntosh, William McIntosh, Jr., William McIntosh, Sr., Rebecca McIntosh, George Ogden, Joseph Potter (tavern), Ramsey Potter, Jacob Peters, Tilton Reynolds, William Reynolds, Thomas Reynolds (single man), David Reynolds, Joshua Rhea, Samuel Rhea, James Rany, James Smith, Andrew Smith, Matthew Smith, B. Sprague, Ephraim Stephen, Peter Sharp, John Sprague, Thomas Tedlie, Henry

Vastbinder, James Waite, John Wilson, Oliver Welsh, Daniel Yeomans, Henry Yeomans.

#### PIONEERS

This township was settled by Scotch-Irish, mostly from Counties Antrim and Tyrone, Ireland. They were as a unit agricultural. One noted hunter was reared there, George Smith. Before the advent of the settlers the Indians made maple sugar here. Trees are still standing that were notched for this purpose by the savage tomahawk. The early Irish settlers took up this business and made tons and tons and barrels and barrels of maple molasses and sugar every spring. As a result no sugar trust or Claus Spreckels had any terrors for them. Money was scarce, and the pioneers and early settlers of this township paid their debts usually "with sugar in the spring and oats after harvest."

The pioneer settlers in what is now Washington township were Henry Keys, John McGhee, Thomas Moore, Alexander Osborne and John McIntosh. These located here in 1824. One of them, Henry Keys, is mentioned as assessor of Washington township in a "table of township assessors for the year 1837." In 1826 Andrew Smith, William Cooper and John Wilson settled; in 1829, James Smith, Esq. Other early settlers were as follows: John Millen, James Ross, David Dennison, William Shaw, Robert Morrison, Robert Smith, George Senior, William Smith, Thomas Tedlie, John Magee, William McConnell, Alvin H. Head, T. B. McLain, William B. McCullough, Alexander Keys, Robert Patton, Daniel Groves, James Groves, John Groves, James Welsh, Frederick R. Brown, James Bond and John McClelland.

In 1830 John and Andrew Hunter settled on farms. The winter of 1831 was a very

cold season, and in the severest part of it the house of John Hunter burned down. Andrew Hunter lived to be over one hundred years old, and as the celebration of his centennial birthday was the first event of the kind in this county, I reprint my report of that interesting occasion, made at the time:

### "A GREAT BIRTHDAY

"CELEBRATION OF ANDREW HUNTER'S ONE HUNDRED YEARS OF LIFE

#### *"Jefferson County's Centenarian*

"Born in Ireland, Oct. 1, 1790, living in Jefferson county, Pa., Oct. 1, 1890. Located on his farm in Washington township, Jefferson county, in 1830. He is bright, intelligent, and pleasant to converse with. Handsome, short in stature, rosy-checked, with a fine head of iron-gray hair. A widower for many years, and will probably not remarry. Always an early riser and a hard worker. Has never been sick, never used tobacco, but drinks tea and coffee, and believes that a little 'gude whuskey,' unless taken to excess, 'will not hurt any man at all, at all.' Occasionally goes to a wedding, but attends church regularly. A strict Presbyterian. Leads the family devotions night and morning. Is lively, loves jokes, laughs heartily, and enjoys life. Is opposed to all modern innovations in the church, such as organs, improved psalmody, etc.

"I said to him, 'I suppose, Mr. Hunter, they are getting some new-fangled ideas in the church up here?' 'Aye, feth, that's jest what they're doin'. They are singin' human composition in the church now. I fought it with all my might, but they overpowered me, and I did not go back for three months. I thought I never would go back; but then I said for all the wee time I had to stay, I might just as weel go back. Our preacher came over to make us a visit, and I just took the opportunity to give him a piece of my mind, and after I was through he had not one word in reply to make, for he had not a particle of foundation to stand upon.'

"The gathering at Mr. Hunter's home yesterday was an immense affair, worthy of the occasion, the celebration of the one hundredth anniversary of his birth. Relatives, friends and neighbors were present. The old, middle-aged, and the infant were there.

"The company numbered fully a thousand, coming from various parts of the county, and

some from outside. At noon refreshments were served for all present, a special table being prepared for the old patriarch, with Judge Jenks, Rev. Mr. Filson, Dr. McKnight, James McCurdy and other friends near him. The old gentleman laughed, joked, and ate a hearty meal. He hears ordinary talk and has nearly all his lower teeth.

"At one p. m. Rev. Mr. Filson preached an old-fashioned sermon, Rev. Mr. Hill explaining the psalm. The clerks in charge of the singing were A. McCullough and Elder William Smith, one lining the psalm and the other leading the music. Mr. Hunter joined in the singing. Addresses were made by Hon. W. P. Jenks and Dr. W. J. McKnight, and an original poem, by Willie Wray, was read by Rev. Mr. Hill. Mr. Hunter's neighbors presented him with a gold-headed cane on which to lean in the second century of his life. This was the greatest event ever witnessed in this section of Jefferson county."

According to census reports, persons who live one hundred years or more are a good deal like snakes in Ireland—very scarce. The United States, with a population of more than ninety millions, is given credit for only forty-six. Germany's population is sixty million, and its quota of centenarians is seventy. Great Britain, with a population of forty-six million, has ninety-four. France, with forty million, claims one hundred and sixty-four. Bulgaria, with four million inhabitants, boasts of three thousand three hundred, and Roumania, with six million people, has three thousand three hundred and twenty centenarians. The last named little countries eat little meat and drink a great deal of sour milk, and to this fact some attribute their much greater longevity.

The pioneer birth in the township was that of William McGhee, in 1825; the pioneer marriage, Henry Keys and Catherine Wilson, in 1826; the pioneer death, Mary, wife of John Hunter, in 1830. The pioneer graveyard was on Cooper's Hill, in 1831. The pioneer merchant was Thomas B. McLain, near Beechtree; other early merchants were W. B. McCullough and Alvin Head. The pioneer church, Presbyterian, was organized Dec. 3, 1832, with fourteen members. The pioneer cabin was constructed by three men only: Thomas Moore, Henry Keys and John McIntosh. In 1831 John Wilson erected an up-and-down sawmill near Rockdale.

Arner & Simpson were merchants here in 1850.



ANDREW HUNTER



## INCIDENTS AND ANECDOTES

Archie Campbell, James Wait, Samuel, James and Robert Kyle were early settlers, too. Archie Campbell and James Kyle were brothers-in-law. They were odd, eccentric and stingy, but each prided himself on being very generous. The Kyles and Campbell had the reputation of being wealthy. Early in the forties the women in that part of Washington township took a notion to fix up Prospect graveyard, and in order to reach the Kyles and Campbell a subscription paper was put in the hands of Jimmie Kyle. Jimmie was an old bachelor. The first thing he did after getting the paper was to call on Archie Campbell, when the following conversation, in a dignified manner, took place:

"Gud-morning, Muster Cummell."

"Gud-morning, Muster Kyle."

"Are yez all well this morning, Muster Cummell?"

"Yes, Muster Kyle, there's only me and Mary, and we're all well."

"Muster Cummell, I've got a subscription paper here to fix the graveyard beyand, and wud you be after putting something down?"

"Egad, no, Muster Kyle, not a cint for that ould cow-pasture. As long as I luv I won't be burried there. Egad, I won't."

"Well, Muster Cummell, we duffer in opinion on that, for if I luv and kape me health, I wull."

The story:

## ARCHIE CAMPBELL AND JIMMY KYLE

Archibald Campbell and his friend Jimmy Kyle Were sturdy old gents from the Emerald Isle. Jimmy lived on a farm just below Prospect Hill And Archie kept tavern in old Reynoldsville. Now this was long since, perhaps during the war, And possibly even a few years before. Both were thrifty and close, and knew to the cent Precisely the quantity of money they spent. It happened one day, in the course of affairs, That the old Prospect graveyard needed repairs. It had grown up with briars, bushes and trees, The fence was quite rotten and weak in the knees, And tombstones that ought to be standing erect Were prone from a true upright course to deflect. Now this was a shame, the good citizens said, For they ought to show more respect for the dead. And so they agreed, to accomplish their ends, To raise a subscription amongst their good friends. Tom Dolan, Ed. Seeley, Ben Haugh, and Pete Brown George Sprague and Wash Fuller all put their names down.

But still they were short, and to increase the pile They handed the paper to old Jimmy Kyle. For a ten dollar bill he put down his name, And said he'd make Campbell contribute the same. And forth with his paper friend Kyle did essay,

Talking loud to himself as he wended his way:  
"Sure Archie is rich; he sells whuskey and ale,  
An' a paltry tin dollars he never would fale,"  
And thus with himself he debated the case  
Till firmly convinced. When he reached Archie's place

He knocked at the door of the old Sandy Lick,  
When Archie jumped up and opened it quick.  
"Gud mornin'," said Jimmy, all wreathed in a smile,  
"An how's Muster Cummel?" "Quite wull, Muster Kyle,

Except for me legs, fer yez know how it is,  
I'm bothered a gud but wuth ould rheumatiz.

In a general way me health's gud enough,  
An' I'd be all right if I wasn't so stuff."

"An how's Mary Ann?" "She is gud—very gud;  
She's out in the back yard splitting some wud."

"Muster Cummel," said Jimmy, "I'll sthate what I want:

We're fixin' the cimetry over beyant—

I've a subscription papur I want yez to sign:

Jist put down yer name for a tin below mine."

"Egad!" exclaimed Archie, "not a cint will I guv!

I won't be buried there as long as I luv!"

"We duffer on that p'int," said Kyle, "be me s'ul!

If I luv and kape me health, Archie, I wull!"

—W. O. SMITH, in *Pennsylvania Spirit*.

Archie Campbell married Mary Ann Kyle. Archie and his wife lived in the vicinity of what is now Reynoldsville, and one winter day they concluded to visit the Kyles. They hitched up their horse in a little jumper, reached their destination, some four miles over the Ceres road, and remained over night with their relations. During the night there was a heavy snowfall. On starting home in the morning the Kyles presented Mary Ann a small crock of apple butter. The crock was stored between Mrs. Campbell's feet when she took her seat in the jumper. The road track was covered with fresh snow, and Archie could not, of course, discern it. After driving some distance he struck a trot, the jumper went over a stump, and threw Archie and Mary Ann violently into the snow. Archie scrambled up and cried, "Mary Ann, my dear, are you hurted?" "My thigh is broken, my thigh is broken, Archie!" Archie rushed to her aid, and running his hand up her limb to ascertain her injury, he exclaimed, "It's worse than that, it's worse than that, Mary Ann; your bowels are busted, your bowels are busted!" And it was only apple butter.

Rev. Alexander McCahon, a "Seceder" minister who preached in and near Brookville about 1850, and before that time was a Scotch-Irishman, talented and well educated, but like many of that time, including preachers, was fond of "the gude crayther of God." He was accustomed to get his jug filled regularly at Judge Evans's store, and before leaving he would nearly a ways request William C., who

was still living in Brookville in 1899, to "jist open the molasses gate and let a little New Orleans drop on the cork." He must have been very fond of molasses. I remember him well. The town papers occasionally published one of his sermons.

As Americans we are proud of this blood. In our struggle for independence they were loyal. A Tory was unheard of among them. Pennsylvania and the nation owe very much of their greatness to this race. Natural-born leaders and orators, they have given us statesmen, teachers, professors, ministers, physicians, judges, Congressmen, and generals, even to our Sheridan and Grant. They have furnished the nation with seven presidents and our State with seven governors. Brave, intelligent, warm-hearted, and true, their influence must and always will be potent.

#### EARLY PREACHERS

In 1831 Rev. Mr. Riggs made a missionary tour through the settlement. He made a pastoral visit to each family, and preached on two Sundays. The only capitalist in the "Woods" was Matthew Keys—he had a five-dollar bill. The settlers agreed to give Keys twenty-five cents apiece as soon as they could get it if he would give Mr. Riggs the bill. This Keys did, and then the settlement was without a cent.

Rev. Joseph McGarrah assisted Rev. Mr. Riggs to hold the first communion in the Beechwoods. A son of Mr. McGarrah in 1815 went to a store with a bag of wheat. He went on horseback twelve miles, and got seventy-five cents a bushel for his wheat, and paid fifty cents a pound for coffee and twenty-five cents a piece for tin cups to eat mush and milk out of. It was night when he got back, and he brought two pounds of coffee and two tin cups for his bag of wheat.

In 1830 Rev. Gara Bishop came from Phillipsburg to marry James Waite and Mattie McIntosh. The temperance reform had not started then. Mr. Bishop carried a jug of whisky in one end of his saddlebags and a stone in the other to cheer the wedding guests. It was the whisky, not the stone, that cheered the guests. They had no fighting. He baptized Susan McIntosh, now Mrs. Stevenson, at the wedding. The reader will perceive that they were in the habit of killing two birds with one stone in those economical days.

Rev. Abner Jackson, the pioneer Methodist minister, was here in 1832. The first Methodist church was built in 1857.

#### PIONEER DAYS IN THE BEECHWOODS DISTRICT

In February, 1847, seventy years ago, when eleven years old, I went to the Joseph (now the John J.) McCurdy farm in Washington township. I lived there four and a half years. On this farm we had a log house and an old-fashioned fireplace. Our stock consisted of cows, young cattle, a yoke of oxen, sheep, an old white hipshot mare, geese, chickens and hogs. The farm produced everything we consumed, clothing and food. The sheep furnished the wool, which was carded and made into rolls for spinning. At home it was spun into yarn and woven on a hand loom. For beds it was left white; for clothing it was dyed any color desired. A competent housewife could make dyes of logwood, indigo, cochineal, butternut bark and human urine. There were no ready-made clothes in the market; our clothes were made in the home. There was no woven underwear. Stockings were knitted at home as well as mittens.

Several cows or steers were killed each fall, and salted for winter. There was a tannery in Dogtown where we had our skins tanned. Joseph McCurdy made our winter shoes. In summer I went barefoot, walked to church and sang Rouse's version of David's Psalms.

Our flax was cut and laid down until the fiber loosened from the woody part, put through a heckle worked by hand, spun and woven. This strong linen cloth was used for summer clothing, towels and sheets. The seed was saved to make flaxseed tea or poultices for bruises.

For food we had buckwheat cakes, pone, mush and milk, rye bread, pork, potatoes, cabbage, maple sugar and molasses which we made every spring, and in the fall we had the old yellow pumpkin which made such good pies. Half a dozen two-year old hogs were killed in the fall, which gave plenty of hams, bacon, lard, sausage and salt pork. The hams and bacon were hung up in the smokehouse, a small building, and smoked, which gave them a delicious flavor.

From milk, we made butter, cheese and schmierkaese. In the spring of the year this was rampey, what we did not use was sold, and usually it brought twelve and one-half cents a pound. Cheese was also made at home, as there were neither creameries nor cheese factories. Cheese was sold at five to six cents a pound. All eggs not used went to the store and brought ten to twelve cents a dozen.

We made our own soap. It was called soft

soap. It was soft, but very strong, and took the dirt off your hands and face very thoroughly and some skin also unless you were very careful.

We thrashed our grain by flail and tramped out with horses.

#### PIONEER ELECTION

In 1839 the first election was held and the following persons were elected: Constable, John McGhee; supervisors, John McIntosh and Tilton Reynolds; auditors, Andrew Smith, Oliver McClelland, William Reynolds, Joshua Rhea; school directors, Oliver McClelland, Andrew Smith, James McConnell, William Reynolds, John Fuller, John Horn; fence appraisers, James Smith and Oliver Welch; poor overseers, Henry Keys and Tilton Reynolds; town clerk, John Wilson.

#### PRESENT OFFICIALS

J. S. Daugherty and James C. Smith were elected school directors Nov. 2, 1915; R. M. Sterrett, supervisor; I. M. Klingensmith, constable.

#### TOWNS

*Falls Creek* borough is in this township.

*Coal Glen* and *Beech Tree* are mining towns. The former has a post office, and there is also a post office at *Westville*.

*Rockdale Mills* is a village in the center of the township.

The township embraced Prospect Hill, Prescottville, Reynoldsville and West Reynoldsville until Winslow township was formed in 1846.

#### FIRST CEMETERY

The pioneer cemetery was organized in 1831, and was on Cooper's Hill. The first person interred there was Mrs. Elnor Smith, May 28, 1831.

#### MEMORIAL DAY CELEBRATION

Memorial Day was observed for the first time in Beechwoods, May 30, 1884. Easton Post, No. 229, G. A. R., of DuBois, had charge of the exercises. Messrs. Ross, Harvey and Troxel were appointed as a committee to designate soldiers' graves.

Rev. R. A. Hunter led in prayer. After the singing of "America," Commander Har-

ris made a brief address, followed by a very interesting speech by Mr. Troxel. Rev. R. A. Hunter also made a very touching address in behalf of the younger class who were not able to go to the front in the time of our country's need, but are now reaping the benefits of the battles won by our gallant veterans, and closed with the benediction.

The comrades from our neighboring town were furnished with hot coffee (made on an old-fashioned campfire) and a lunch by the ladies, for which they were very thankful, and went away feeling that their efforts were highly appreciated.

#### JUDGE EVANS

Judge Jared B. Evans died at his home at Rockdale Mills, of pneumonia, Feb. 21, 1891, after a short sickness. Mr. Evans was one of the old settlers of Jefferson county. He was a native of this State, born in Bridgeport, Oct. 15, 1808. When nineteen years old he came to Jefferson county and located at Port Barnett, which was then the only place of prominence in the neighborhood for miles. In 1832 he married Jane McCreight, who died a few years before her husband.

Judge Evans was one of the first postmasters of the county. He succeeded Joseph Barnett at Port Barnett, and when the post office was removed to Brookville in 1830 the Judge was made postmaster there. He or his family have presided over the Rockdale post office most of the time since it was established in 1863.

The Judge was engaged in business for a couple of years at Port Barnett, but Brookville began to take the lead, and he followed the tide of civilization to the newer town. There he carried on a store for a great many years. In 1869 he removed to Washington township and has lived at Rockdale since. In the early days he was an active figure in the business of Jefferson county. He was associate judge one term, whence his title.

Judge Evans came of a Quaker family, and his ancestors were among the voyagers to this country with William Penn. He was not much of a churchman, but, like Abou Ben Adhem, he regarded his fellow man. He had an open house for sojourners, and an open hand for the orphan. Besides his own family he reared two other children who had no particular claim on his generosity but the ties of humanity. He was buried in Brookville, where Mrs. Evans is also interred.

## SCHOOLS

In the fall of 1832 the first school was started in the place, at Waite's. The log schoolhouse had one regular window with six lights. The other window was made by removing a log and placing panes of glass in the cavity joining each other. A writing desk was made by driving pins in the logs below this window and laying rough boards upon them. The fireplace was made by building a stone wall against the logs as high as the loft; from this a kind of flue was made of pine sticks and clay. Sometimes the smoke found its way up the chimney and sometimes it wandered through the house. William Reynolds taught this first school, for ten dollars a month, half in cash and half in grain after harvest. People who do not know half as much would turn up their noses at treble that pay now.

At the Dennison school reunion held in the summer of 1906 Dr. McKnight made an historical address covering the history of the schools in Washington township, and the following account of the gathering appeared in the *Falls Creek Herald*, issue of August 29, 1906:

An event of great importance to the entire Beechwoods community took place Wednesday when the former pupils and teachers of the old Dennison school held a reunion in the Andrew Ross grove. The grove stands upon a hill within sight of the old schoolhouse, and hundreds of the former pupils and teachers, accompanied by friends, spent a most delightful day there. There was a well arranged program of singing and speeches given, which, together with the well-filled baskets taken, made up a day of great enjoyment. Among the speakers was Dr. W. J. McKnight, of Brookville, the noted historian. Dr. McKnight's address was very interesting and at the same time one of great historical value. It is as follows:

"MR. PRESIDENT, SCHOOL COMPANIONS, AND FELLOW COUNTRYMEN: I am delighted to be with you today, but my delight is clouded with sorrow, for I miss so many dear familiar faces. I would prefer to speak to you extemporaneously, out of the fullness of my heart, the inspiration of the moment, and to talk of the long, long ago, its people, 'the deep tangled wildwood and all those loved spots' that my boyhood once knew. For the past, the present race alone can tell. But, upon calm reflection, I think it my duty to you and future generations to read and submit a condensed historical paper, which I have prepared for this occasion,

on this school and the general educators in the Beechwoods of over fifty years ago.

"Washington, the eleventh township, was organized in 1839, and was taken from Snyder and Pinecreek. The township was named for the Father of our Country. The population in 1840 was three hundred and sixty-seven. The township embraced Prospect Hill, Prescottville, Reynoldsville and West Reynoldsville until Winslow township was formed in 1846, hence the early settlers on the old State road and on the turnpike were originally in Washington.

"The pioneer school was organized in 1832 under the law of 1809, called the 'Pauper System.' In that year William Reynolds taught in a little round log schoolhouse, twelve by twelve, on the Waite farm, with an open fireplace and chimney, boards laid on blocks for seats. The earliest record of chimneys being used in houses was about the year 1300. Alexander Cochran taught in 1834; William Kennedy, in the Waite schoolhouse, in 1835.

"This year ended the pauper system, or subscription schools, the common school law being enacted in 1834 and adopted in 1835. At first there was a great deal of hostility to the common school system in the State. Four schools were organized under this system in the fall of 1835 in Pinecreek township, Jefferson county, one near where Nathaniel Butler lived, another near the Bowers school, then called the Frederick school, another near Richardsville, and the other in the hewed house near the Beechwoods graveyard, called Waite's. The directors for Pinecreek township were John Lattimer, William Cooper and Andrew Barnett. David Butler, John Lattimer and Andrew Barnett examined the masters at Andrew Barnett's house. William Cooper was the first school director elected for what is now Washington township. In 1834 Pennsylvania had four thousand log schoolhouses.

"The schools began sometime in November and continued three months in the winter, and there was an a-b-c three months' summer term taught every year by a woman. William Reynolds taught the Waite school in Beechwoods first under the common school system. He received twelve dollars a month, half cash and half grain, and 'boarded round' with the scholars, cobbling shoes at night for the people. The fuel that winter consisted mostly of chestnut and hemlock bark, which the larger pupils helped the master pull from dead trees in the vicinity. There were about twenty-eight pupils attending the school, with an average daily attendance of eighteen. Judge

Andrew Barnett, John Lattimer, the Smiths, and William Cooper were the principal citizens who took an active part in having these schools started. Money was scarce then in the woods, the principal medium of exchange being 'sugar in the spring and oats after harvest.'

"Other pioneer teachers under the common school system at this place were: Betsy McCurdy, summer term, Thomas Reynolds, winter term, 1835; Nancy Jane McClelland, summer term, Oliver McClelland, winter term, 1836; Fanny McConnell, summer term, Andrew Smith, winter term, 1837; Fanny McConnell, summer term, Rev. Samuel Dexter Morris, winter term, 1838; Peggy McIntosh, summer term, Finley McCormick, winter term, 1839; Nancy Jane McClelland, summer term, Joseph Sterrett, winter term, 1840; Harry Potts, winter term, 1841; George Sprague, 1843; Hugh McCullough, 1844-1845; John McCormick, 1846; Ninian Cooper, 1847-1848; Joseph Sterrett, 1849.

"The second school in what is now Washington township was erected and opened on the David Dennison farm near the Millen farm line. It was like all other school houses of that time, built of logs, clapboards and weight poles and very small, viz., fourteen by sixteen; was heated by a ten-plate stove and lighted by small windows. The door was opened and closed with a buckskin latch. The following masters taught here: Robert Knox, winter term of 1838; James McCurdy, winter term of 1839; Oliver McClelland, 1840; Finley McCormick, 1841; John Dill, 1842; Robert L. McCurdy, Jr., late Dr. McCurdy, of Freeport, 1843; Eleathan Marsh, 1844; and Rev. Ira Bronson, 1845.

"This school cabin was abandoned and one built by contract in 1846 on the farm of Alexander Keys, known as the 'Round Top School.' It was the first school cabin built by Washington township. The contractor received twenty dollars for the house completed. It was built of round logs, puncheon floors, puncheon seats, and heated by a ten-plate stove. The ten-plate was a wood stove, an American invention, invented by Benjamin Franklin in 1745, was made of ten cast-iron plates, and nicknamed by the people the 'Little Devil.' The masters in this building were Eli Newcom, in 1847; John Arner, a tailor, in 1848 (he worked at his trade while boarding round with the scholars); and David Longwell, Sr., in 1849. I went to these three masters. Our textbooks were a first reader, a Testament, Cobb's speller, and the Northwest-

ern Calculator, edited by J. Stockton, A. M., and published in Pittsburgh, Pa. On page second of this book there were some 'aphorisms for the scholar's careful consideration.' I quote here four of them:

" 'Knowledge is the chief distinction between wise men and fools; between the philosopher and the savage.'

" 'He who is ignorant of this science must often be the dupe of knaves and pay for his ignorance.'

" 'As much as possible do everything yourself; one thing found out by your own study will be of more real use than twenty told you by your teacher.'

" 'The wise shall inherit honor, but shame shall be the portion of fools.'

"The female teachers at these schools not named above were Sarah Ann Lithgow, Sarah McCormick and Abbie McCurdy.

"The pioneer frame school building in Washington township was built on Dennison's hill, near the present building, in the summer of 1850. I was a pioneer scholar there in 1850-51, the first winter term. Rev. John Wray was master. All masters and teachers of the Dennison school up to 1851 are now dead.

"Dennison school No. 1 furnished a scholar who was the pioneer soldier from Jefferson county to serve his country, to wit, Robert McCurdy, in the war with Mexico. He enlisted about June, 1846, and served under General Taylor in all his battles uninjured until the battle of Buena Vista, Taylor's last battle, which occurred Feb. 23, 1847. In this terrible battle of two days, his regiment must have been in the thickest of the fight, for the colonel, lieutenant colonel, his captain and himself were all killed. The American loss was sixty-three officers and seven hundred privates killed. General Taylor had but five thousand men to attack General Santa Anna, who had an army of twenty thousand—an unequal struggle, but our side was victorious. And no wonder! With such brave boys as Robert McCurdy to protect our flag, it has always been and always will be successful on land and sea. McCurdy's pay was seven dollars a month. I remember him well. He was No. 2 in the Brookville Guards, a volunteer company of that day.

"The third schoolhouse was the old Smith log schoolhouse. Margery Sterrett was the pioneer teacher in this neighborhood. She taught in 1841 a summer term in Jacob Zeck's house. What is now known as the Smith schoolhouse was erected in 1842, and of hewed

logs, on the farm now owned and occupied by Matthew Henry Smith. The pioneer master was Joseph Sierrett, who taught there in 1842, although the first term was taught by Nancy Bond. Nancy Bovard also taught in 1842; Joseph Harvey, in 1843; William Patton, 1844; Boyd McCullough, 1845. Other instructors in that house were Ninian Cooper, Jane Anne Davenport, Abbie McCurdy, Martha Hunter, Ephraim Harris, Hilpa Clarke, in 1851, Eliza Smith and Mrs. Boyd McCullough. In the early fifties a frame house was erected near where the Methodist church now stands, and the following persons taught there: Alexander Bovard, Penelope G. Clarke (now my wife), 1857, Eli G. Rogers, Martha Dennison (now Mrs. Calhoun), Ellen Hanford Gordon, W. C. Smith, and John R. Groves. These instructors were all before 1860.

"Of the scholars who went to David Longwell, Sr., with me in 1849 and are alive today, I recall John Ross, Joseph Millen, Martha Dennison (now Mrs. Calhoun), Thomas Hutchison, Annie Smith (now Mrs. Samuel Temple), Robert and John Smith, William and Margaret Shaw, and Susan Keys (now Mrs. Smith), eleven of us in all. Those who are beyond the ever and the never are David and James Dennison, William Keys, McCurdy, James and Mary Jane Millen, Elizabeth and Charles McLain, Andrew Calhoun, Benjamin Shaw, Sarah and Nancy Ross, Phoebe Horner, thirteen—twenty-four in all. Dennison school sent ten soldiers to the war for the Union. Two were killed in battle, viz., James Millen and Andrew Calhoun, the other eight returned more or less physically wrecked.

"In conclusion, great our schools, great the State, fair her women and brave her sons."

#### CRIME IN THE TOWNSHIP

The second murder committed in the county took place in Washington township in 1845 at a logging frolic. Thomas Brown struck James Smith on the head with a handspike. The parties were all drunk. Brown was convicted of manslaughter and sent to the penitentiary, but was pardoned in two or three years and released.

On the morning of Feb. 10th, 1866, tidings spread throughout Washington township that Mrs. Betty McDonald, an aged and highly respected lady residing alone in that community, had been foully murdered in her home during the previous night. Robbery was assigned as the cause of the deed.

Mrs. McDonald, or "Aunt Betty," as she

was called, was a well known personage in the Beechwoods settlement. Her husband, a Scotch Highlander, was dead, and the aged lady occupied a hewed log cabin eighteen by twenty-four, a story and a half high, with two rooms, one up and one downstairs, and a garret above, nestling among some apple trees. She was greatly beloved in that community. Being childless and widowed, the entire neighborhood regarded her with the utmost respect and affection, and in turn all were made heartily welcome at Aunt Betty's home.

Although Aunt Betty lived alone, she was not dependent upon her neighbors for support. She possessed money sufficient to be considered a comfortable fortune in those days. She regarded banks and investments, however, with suspicion, and kept her little hoard of money in her home. Her money, consisting of gold, silver and banknotes, was kept in a small tin box. This was put in a stout wooden box which was padlocked and kept in a doughtrey downstairs. Despite the warnings of her neighbors the old lady insisted upon keeping from one thousand to fifteen hundred dollars in the house with her.

When the news spread of the tragedy that had occurred, the neighbors, one and all, feeling it to be a personal bereavement, hastened to the home of the old lady to ascertain the truth of the rumor. The rumor was found to be, indeed, true. During the forenoon of February 10th a neighbor, "Jimmie" Hutchison, went to the house of Aunt Betty McDonald to chop some wood for her. A death-like stillness reigned about the house. No smoke issued from the chimney, and no life seemed to be stirring from within. Hutchison lifted the latch, and as he entered a shocking spectacle met his gaze. Aunt Betty lay on the floor dead, while a stream of blood had flowed from a wound in her head and run clear across the room. In the center of the room stood a wooden box open, with the room in confusion. Her Bible lay on the floor where it had evidently fallen from her hands during a struggle, and a small maul which belonged to the house was found in the room. Threads of the wool cap that Aunt Betty wore were found clinging to the maul, and it was supposed that this club or maul was the weapon which had been used by the murderer.

Immediately after the discovery an alarm was given and suspicion at once centered upon two men, strangers in that community, as the murderers. These were Charles Chase and Dean Graves, who in the fall before had come to the Beechwoods in search of work.

These men had the appearance of being rather questionable characters, and had been and were looked upon by the neighborhood with more or less suspicion. Roderick McDonald, a nephew of Aunt Betty's husband, resided on the farm near the old lady's cabin, and was engaged in the manufacture of shingles. To him Chase and Graves applied and received employment in his shingle house. Chase and Graves had not been in McDonald's employ very long, however, before Roderick began to have suspicions that the men had evil designs, and he feared that their sojourn boded ill for that community. Several neighbors had caught Chase and Graves prowling around their houses after night looking in windows, and acting in a most suspicious manner when detected. Mr. McDonald determined to discharge these men as soon as he could give a reasonable excuse, but they were such lawless characters he feared their enmity. Roderick did not know that they were even then hiding for crimes committed. Chase and Graves came to Beechwoods from their home near Titusville, Pa., and the two men were cousins.

On the day previous to the murder Roderick McDonald had occasion to leave home. He did not return until late at night and then, for the first time in many years, he failed to go to his barn before retiring to see if the horses were all right. The next morning, as McDonald was going to the barn, he met Chase coming out, having evidently slept in the barn. The fact seemed peculiar, and McDonald became apprehensive of trouble. On arriving at the barn he found that one of his horses was missing. He immediately made inquiries at the house, and found that Graves had not been seen that morning and that Chase, too, had slipped away. Roderick McDonald then mounted another horse and started after the fugitives. He had been gone but a short time when the shocking discovery by neighbors of the murder of Aunt Betty was made. Roderick failing to find a trace of his employes, one of whom he suspected of taking his horse, he returned home to be overcome with grief and horror over the murder of his aunt. This only strengthened his suspicions that Chase and Graves were responsible for the murder, and had fled the country. As it was in the winter it was easy to trace the fugitives' footsteps in the snow for quite a distance, showing which direction they had taken when leaving the McDonald barn. Immediately the entire male population of the township volunteered to go in pursuit. Warrants were issued

for the arrest of Chase and Graves, and a search was at once instituted for their capture.

The next day Chase was overtaken by his pursuers at Hellen Mills, Elk county, about twelve miles from Beechwoods, where he had journeyed through the wilderness on foot. Footsore and weary almost to prostration, half starved and half frozen, Chase was in a deplorable condition when captured. He was so nearly exhausted that he made no effort to escape, and was taken in a sleigh and driven to Brookville, where he was lodged in jail. While in confinement in the county jail and awaiting trial, Chase confessed his part in the crime, that of holding the old lady's arms, while he accused Graves of committing the actual murder by striking Betty McDonald with the maul. Having heard so many stories of the money Aunt Betty was accustomed to keep in her house, he and Graves had planned to rob her. This would undoubtedly have been an easy matter, as the old lady was almost helpless and lived entirely alone. But watching for an opportunity to commit their crime, they chose an evening when McDonald was away from home, and all vigilance removed. To fortify themselves for the task they had procured a jug of whisky. In their endeavor to thus give themselves courage they rather overdid the thing. By drinking too much whisky they lost their wits, and brutally assaulted the helpless old woman upstairs with the maul or club picked up at the door, and beat her life out before securing the strong box, which was downstairs.

After the murder Chase and Graves divided the money they had obtained. They then went to Roderick McDonald's barn, intending to each take a horse and leave the country. Here again their plans went awry on account of their over-indulgence in whisky, and they fell into a deep sleep. Graves awoke early and made good his escape, but Chase slept until daylight. Then it was too late for him to take a horse, the owner of the farm having returned, and having already arisen. He knew that detection and arrest were sure to follow in short order, so he started to tramp to Ridgway, the nearest railroad station. Had McDonald gone to the barn at bedtime, as was his usual custom, he would have undoubtedly met with the same fate as did his old aunt.

At the May term of court, 1867, Chase was tried for the murder of Betty McDonald. Hon. James Campbell presided at the trial, and Hon. J. G. Gordon and A. L. Gordon and Maj. John McMurray, with the district at-

torney, A. L. Grunder, represented the Commonwealth, while the prisoner was ably defended by Messrs. Phineas W., William P. and George A. Jenks. The jury was composed of the following persons: Charles Jacox, Fulton Shoffner, Silas Brooks, Abel Fuller, Andrew Hawk, William Williams, W. A. Hadden, William Altman, Thomas North, Darius Blose, William Morris, James Buzzard. The trial was the most sensational that had then ever taken place in the Jefferson County court. A large number of witnesses for the Commonwealth and defense were subpoenaed, and a hot legal contest was waged. Chase and his attorneys sought to establish in his defense that Graves committed the murder, while a large number of the neighbors of that community testified to the finding of the body of the murdered woman. Dr. J. W. Hoey, of Brockwayville, had made the first post-mortem examination of the body, and a second one was ordered and made later by Drs. B. Sweeney and W. J. McKnight, of Brookville. At the time of the trial Dr. Hoey made a visit to Delaware and refused to answer the subpoena. Joseph Lucas, one of the county commissioners, was deputized to go to Delaware and subpoena him, and on finding the Doctor offered him if he would return one hundred dollars and his expenses while in Brookville. This Hoey refused, and could not be persuaded to come back and give his testimony. Drs. Sweeney and McKnight, who had made the second post-mortem examination, were present at the trial and gave testimony.

A verdict of first-degree murder was found against Chase, and he was sentenced by the judge to be hanged August 28, 1867. His was the first capital punishment ever ordered on any person in Jefferson county. During his incarceration in jail Chase was visited by Rev. J. Coke, of the Catholic Church of Clarion, Pa., and almost daily by Miss Devine, a young lady of the same faith, of Philadelphia, Pa., and was prepared for death under the spiritual guidance of these two. John E. Barr, a well-known veteran of the Civil war, was appointed death watch for Chase's cell. To him Chase was at times very communicative, and told him his experience while in the Beechwoods. From various tales recounted Mr. Barr gleaned that both Chase and Graves were desperate characters, and were fugitives from justice when they came to Washington township. In his conversation with Mr. Barr Chase always declared himself innocent of the murder of Aunt Betty McDonald as, according to his story, he held her wrists on the

night of the tragedy, while Graves struck the blows that caused the aged woman's death.

"Jim" Onslow, a printer and reporter of the *Pittsburgh Gazette*, wrote Chase's confession for him, which was published in pamphlet form after the execution. In writing this confession "Jim," of course, wrote only between drinks.

Nathan Carrier was sheriff of Jefferson county at that time, and was the executioner who sent the soul of Charles Chase, the murderer, into eternity. The fact of an execution for murder being performed in Brookville on August 28, 1867, brought a large concourse of people on that day to the town from all over the county. The law required a few specially invited witnesses to be present at the execution. Capt. W. S. Barr deployed a police force, numbering about fifty men, about the jail, in order that no disturbance should reign among the multitudes of curious persons on the streets. Captain Barr was assisted in this labor by Harry Miller, a professional pugilist, who at that time had a class in Brookville, teaching them "boxing," or the "manly art of self-defense."

At ten o'clock on the morning of the execution, the Rev. Father Coke visited the cell of the condemned man and held religious services, the prisoner exhibiting a sincere and contrite heart, eagerly receiving the words of counsel and advice from his spiritual adviser. At twelve-fifty Chase took an affecting leave of his father and three brothers. At one-eight his solemn profession left the cell of the condemned man in the following order: The counsel, G. A. Jenks, W. F. Stewart, Capt. W. S. and John E. Barr, Chase and his spiritual adviser, the sheriff, reporters and witnesses. On reaching the scaffold, and before the black cap was adjusted, Chase made the following address to the assembled witnesses:

"Gentlemen: I have a few words to say to you. I am uneducated, and I wish to correct a wrong impression that is existing in the minds of some people of this place. They say the religion I have now was forced upon me, but it was not. The young lady who came to my cell has saved me from hell, and if it had not been for her I would have been lost. I am innocent of the crime which it is alleged I committed, and I die an innocent man. If I am not, I hope to be damned. The next time a stranger comes to your town give him a chance for his life and do not seek after his life. I had good instruction until I was about fourteen years of age. You think, gentlemen, that this is hard, but look at what our poor

soldiers endured. I die forgiving all against whom I have any enmity with, and have prayed for them. Gentlemen, I want your prayers on my behalf, and I hope to meet you all in Heaven. Again, gentlemen, I say I am innocent of the murder for which I am about to suffer."

When the rope was adjusted and the trap sprung, a revolting incident occurred, which, in the minds of many people at that time, served as a further judgment upon the man who had assisted in ruthlessly taking an innocent life. When the trap was sprung and the body of the condemned man shot downward, the spectators were horrified to see the rope break and Chase fall heavily to the ground. He was assisted to his feet by the sheriff and his assistants and was discovered to be unhurt. "This is hard," the miserable man remarked, as he was again led up on the scaffold and the rope readjusted about his neck. This time justice was meted out without further accident, and the murder of one of the most harmless and pious old women ever known in Washington township was avenged. After being suspended for thirty minutes Chase was pronounced dead by the attending surgeons, who were Drs. Brown, of Troy, Hunt, Sweeney, McKnight, Heichhold and Bennett, of Brookville. The jury at the execution were Irvin McFarland, David Haney, Stephen Oaks, N. Carrier, Sr., James Taylor, David McGarey, William Bell, J. T. Dickey, E. H. Darrah, Dr. John M. Thompson, Dr. C. M. Matson, Dr. Hugh Dowling.

Dean Graves, Chase's accomplice in the crime, having succeeded in eluding the officers of justice, made good his escape and was unheard of for a number of months. The commissioners of Jefferson county offered a reward of five hundred dollars for his apprehension. On the 29th day of October following Chase's execution, Graves was arrested after a desperate resistance by Sheriff Walker, of Newaygo county, Mich., assisted by Detective William H. Hall, of that place. Sheriff Carrier, accompanied by Col. W. W. Corbet, armed with a requisition from the governor of Pennsylvania, went to Michigan and brought Graves to Brookville, where he was tried at the December term of court, 1867.

In the trial the Commonwealth was represented by District Attorney A. C. White and the Messrs. Gordon, and the defense by the Messrs. W. P. and G. A. Jenks, who then argued that Chase had committed the murder. The jurors at the trial were Ephraim E. Johnson, James F. Hawthorne, James L. Whitman,

William Best, Jr., Israel Graffius, Peter Galusha, John Coon, Miller Harding, George S. Campbell, James McMorris, Charles B. McCain, Rev. John Frampton. Hon. I. G. Gordon made a brilliant argument for the Commonwealth, but owing to the opposition of some of the jurors to capital punishment a verdict of murder in the second degree was rendered, and Graves was sentenced to solitary confinement in the Western penitentiary for eleven years and eight months. By exemplary conduct while serving this sentence Graves got his time of imprisonment shortened. Warden Wright of the Western penitentiary stated that while Graves was an inmate of that institution he was a model prisoner, but had made the remark that when he was free he was going to Michigan to live, as capital punishment was not a law of that State. As soon as he was at liberty Graves went to Michigan, where in six months he murdered a family of six. For this atrocious crime he was sentenced to the penitentiary for life.

The third murder committed in Washington township was that of James R. Groves, who was killed by his son, Ernest R. Groves, August 30, 1901. The son was tried, and sentenced November 15, 1901, to five years in the penitentiary.

## FALLS CREEK

Falls Creek, located partly in Jefferson and partly in Clearfield county, was incorporated by the court as a borough August 18, 1900, taken from Washington township, Jefferson county. It is located on Warrant No. 504, Timothy Pickering. It owes its birth largely to Hon. Joseph P. Taylor, who plotted the present town in 1891, and by whose efforts a majority of the industries located within the borough have been secured.

Previous to 1900 Falls Creek consisted of a few dwellings occupied by railroad employees of the different railroads that junction there.

In the early days of the village there were a number of shanties put up that cannot be classed as buildings; the "Carrier House," erected by John Carrier, a well known lumberman and jobber of those times, was the first substantial structure. The post office was first known as Evergreen, later as Victor, and then as Falls Creek. It is now in Clearfield county.

## ELECTIONS

The borough of Falls Creek was incorporated in 1900, and the first election was held

in November of that year, resulting in the election of Dr. R. M. Boyles, burgess, and the following councilmen: J. L. Jones, Van Guthrie, William Askey, Sr., R. F. Millen, U. J. Matson, J. H. McLaughlin, H. G. Strattan.

In February, 1901, the following borough officers were elected: Burgess, F. B. Weaver; justices of the peace, A. Abell, B. H. Whitehill; constable, Andrew McKeon; school directors, J. E. Carrier, J. J. Lukehart, U. J. Matson, M. T. Work, J. L. Jones, J. R. Lukehart; town council, H. G. Strattan, J. H. McEntire, J. H. Webb, G. H. Jones, Elmer Glass, R. F. Wilber, William DeLancey; tax collector, John Cable; auditors, W. J. Smith, J. B. Schnell, Eli Clark; poor overseers, John Dale, J. B. Shaffer; town clerk, L. N. Ritter; judge of election, J. C. Pifer; inspectors, Joseph Allshouse, W. A. Welchons.

On November 2, 1915, Dr. J. E. Borland, D. T. Dennison and W. R. Swab or A. F. McCormick (tie vote) were elected school directors, and C. C. Painter constable.

#### BUSINESS

The "Hotel Lamontague" was the first licensed hotel in the town, opened in the fall of 1891, and granted a license in the license court of 1892. Gilbert Lamontague was the proprietor and owner of the hotel.

The first store was owned and conducted by John L. Reed, who was also the first postmaster of Evergreen, Victor and Falls Creek. His son, John F. Reed, now owns the "Evergreen Hotel," which has the only license now granted in the borough or vicinity.

The first doctor was J. E. Henry, who located in Falls Creek in 1891.

The First National Bank was opened September 16, 1902, with D. T. Dennison, president; F. A. Lane, vice president; J. A. Miller, cashier. Following were the directors: F. A. Lane, J. H. McClelland, J. S. Daugherty, P. H.

Schaffner, M. H. Smith, J. A. Miller, D. T. Dennison.

The tannery was built in 1891 by Thomas E. Proctor, of Boston, and consolidated with the other tanneries of this part of the State when the Elk Tanning Company was organized.

The plate glass works was erected in 1892 by a gentleman of the name of Stouffer, for the purpose of making a patented wire skylight and partition glass. The plant was purchased in 1899 by Ralph Gray and George R. Gray, his son, who have formed the Gray Glass Company, and successfully operate the plant. The Fitzpatrick window glass factory was erected in 1900. In 1914 it was taken over by the DuBois Glass Company, and is now operated in the manufacture of milk bottles.

#### CHURCHES, SCHOOLS, ETC.

The first church was the Methodist Episcopal. Other churches to locate here since are the Presbyterian, Baptist, Evangelical, Free Methodist and Catholic.

Rev. H. F. Miller was the first preacher. He was a Methodist, and preached in the Sandy township (Clearfield county) schoolhouse, then located near the depot of the Buffalo, Rochester & Pittsburgh and Pennsylvania railroads.

The schoolhouse in the borough of Falls Creek, a large, brick building of eight rooms, was erected in 1902. The members of the first school board of the borough were: Dr. Jay C. Booher, F. E. Dixon, G. H. Jones, J. C. Abel, J. E. Carrier, J. J. Lukehart.

The first newspaper was the *Falls Creek Herald*, established August 29, 1891, by Charles J. Bangert.

#### POPULATION

The population of the borough in 1910 was 1,204.

## CHAPTER XXXII

### PARADISE—A DEAD TOWNSHIP

It appears on the records of the county that prior to or about the year 1839 a township was organized and known from 1839 until 1842 as Paradise township. From the names embraced in the officers elected in this township the territory must have taken all of what is now Gaskill, Bell, Henderson, McCalmont, and part of Winslow. The township disappears from the records of the county as mysteriously as it appears.

#### ELECTIONS

At the pioneer election in Paradise township, in the year 1839, the following officers were chosen: Assessor, David Barnett; judge

of election, John Pifer; inspectors of election, Peter Deemer, John Rhoads.

Second election, 1840: Judge of election, John Rhoads; inspectors of election, John Deemer, Henry Philipi.

Third election, 1842: Constable, James Dickey; supervisors, John Pifer, Henry Miller; auditors, Henry Philipi, Thomas Thompson, Philip Bowers; town clerk, Henry Miller; school directors, Henry Miller, Thomas Kerr; overseers of the poor, Andrew McCreight, Andrew Bowers; assessor, David Harvey; judge of election, John Pifer; inspectors of election, George Pifer, George Smith.

---

## CHAPTER XXXIII

### PORTER TOWNSHIP

ORGANIZATION—ASSESSMENT LIST OF 1841—POPULATION—PRESENT TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS—PIONEER SETTLERS—SUNDAY SCHOOLS—REMINISCENCES

Porter township, named after Commodore David Porter, was organized in 1840, and was taken from Perry. Porter township was bounded on the west by the Armstrong county line, on the south by the Indiana county line, on the north by Ross township.

It is difficult to point out the distinguishing characteristics of the several townships, and I will not attempt to specify the advantages or the opposites of this division. It is similar to Perry and Ringgold, and its early settlers were cast in the same rugged mold. Agriculture ranks first in this section, and the farms generally are in excellent condition. It is a great fruit as well as general agricultural township.

#### ASSESSMENT LIST OF 1841

John Alcorn, William Alcorn, Samuel Albert, Thomas Adams, Alexander Adams,

George Barickhouse, Lawrence Bair, Ludwick Byerly, Gideon Bush, Powel Baughman, Robert Brice, Armstrong Bartley, Rev. Elisha Coleman (\$30 on interest), John Coleman, William Callen, Benjamin Campbell, Henry Cherry, David Callen, Peter Callen, Andrew Callen, John Cherry (single man), Elisha Campbell, Frederick Coonrod, James Chambers, John Chambers, Harrison Coon, Jacob Dinger, Benjamin Dimick, Michael Tunas, Henry Dornhime, John Thomas, Edward Enty (colored), John Flisher, Jr., John Flisher, Henry Flisher, William Ferguson, Sr., William Ferguson, Jr., John Ferguson, Ebenezer Ferguson, Henry Faringer, William Foster, David Fairman, Francis Fairman, Henry Freece, Thomas Gaghagen, James Gaghagen, Gearhart & Spangler, Henry Glontz, Daniel Gaghagen, Peter Graver, Daniel Geist (one sawmill), Solomon Geist, Samuel Geist, Jesse Geist, John Geist, Sr., John Geist, Jr., Pollie Gilbreth (widow).

William Gillespie (occupation), Daniel Hinderlighter, Michael Hinderlighter, Daniel Hass, William Himes, James Hamilton, Elias Hulwick, David Hamilton, Michael Heterick, Peter Heterick, Samuel Hice, Michael Holloback, E. E. Hannager, Joseph Hannah, Adam Hane, Harry Heckendorn, John Hice (office), Isaac Hamilton, Jacob Huffman, Daniel Huffman, Andrew Hazlet (single man), John James, Robert Kennedy, John Conklin, Joseph Kinnear, George Knarr, Michael Lantz, John Lantz, Frederick Lantz, George Letich, Samuel Lerch, David Langard, John Miller, John Mohny, John Motter, Henry Milliron (single man), William McAninch, Jr., William McAninch, Sr., Hugh McGuier (occupation), John McAninch, John McClelland, John Mower, Jr., John Mower, Sr., William Montier, William McNutt, Robert McNutt, Martin Miller, Peter Minich, George Milliron, David Milliron, Philip Milliron, William Milliron, Peter Milliron, Daniel Motter, Samuel Motter, Jacob Motter, George McGregor, M. McGregor, John Martz, Gillmore Montgomery, Daniel McGregor, Matthew McDavid, John Miller, Andrew McDaniel, Jacob Minich, David McDaniel, John McMillen, Thomas McMillen, Henry Minich (occupation), Samuel Mickle, Conrod Nulf, N. J. Nesbit (occupation), Thomas Nice, William Niel, John Potts, George Potts, John Postlethwait, David Postlethwait, Elias Powel, Moses Powel, Peter Procius, Daniel Procius, Henry Peter, James Robinson, David Richard, George Reitz, John Robinson, Esq. (one sawmill), William Robinson, Irwin Robinson, Samuel Richard, Carl Randolph, Philip Reed, Joshua B. Farr, George Rinehart, Henry Ross (occupation), George Reitz (single man), John Silvas (occupation), Michael Shaffer, Simon Stahlman, Henry Spare, Sr., Isaac Shaffer, Frederick Steer, Jacob Snyder (single man), Abraham Shipe, Henry Shipe (one tanyard), Philip Smith, Andrew Shaffer, Abraham Shaffer, Benjamin Shaffer, Valentine Shaffer (money on interest), Francis Shrawber (office), John Shrawber, Martin Shannon (occupation), Peter Spangler, Absalom Smith, John Shadle, John Steel, Jacob Startzel, John Shofner, Henry Spare, John Startzel, Conrod Snyder, Walter Snyder, Daniel Snyder, Moses Shoffstall, Stephen Travis, Broce Taylor, Edward Chamberlin, Henry Truckmiller, Henry Chamberlain, George Chamberlain, George Travis, James Travis, Samuel Traylor, John Wilson (occupation), Edward Uptagraff, George Wise, Amos Weaver, Moses Weaver, James Watts, James Wilson, Esq. (office),

Benjamin Weary, Abraham Walker, Robert Wilson, Jacob Wise, George Young, Jr., George Young, Sr., Lawrence Yeager.

#### POPULATION

The population in 1840 was 977; 1850, 728; 1860, 516; 1870, 523; 1880, 669; 1890, 647; 1900, 592; 1910, 575.

#### PIONEER SETTLERS

In 1803, James McClelland; in 1804, Benjamin Ions; in 1806, David Hamilton; in 1815, Elijah Ekis, Michael Lantz, and William Smith. The first person born in the township was Robert Hamilton. The pioneer graveyard was started in 1843. The pioneer church society was organized by the Methodists, in 1838. The pioneer church was built in 1843. The pioneer camp meeting was held in this township in 1836.

The first blacksmith shop was started in 1840 by George Travis, and another in 1845 by John Silvis. The pioneer mechanic was John Robison, 1846. Peter Worden operated a whisky still from 1872 to 1875 at New Petersburg, or what is now a part of Timblin, a thriving village, on the run. A merchant in 1883 was J. H. Elkins. This township has never yet had a hotel.

There is a post office at the village of *Porter*, twenty miles south of Brookville.

#### PRESENT TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS

At the election of November 2, 1915, the following township officials were chosen: R. R. Adams, W. M. Sherry and G. E. Bish, school directors; A. A. McDonald, supervisor; V. S. Himes, constable.

One of the early settlers and prominent men in the township was Jacob Howard. He was active in all that had a tendency to uplift men. I remember him with admiration. Another prominent citizen was T. B. Adams, who has audited the county finances for years, and has been prominently identified with education. S. M. McDonald was prominent also in township and county affairs. All are now deceased.

#### SUNDAY SCHOOLS

The first Sunday school was started in 1844, with Thomas Stockdill as superintendent. There are now two schools in Porter. The Zion Methodist Episcopal Sunday school had about ninety scholars when T. T. Adams was

superintendent, in 1887, and James Stockdill assistant superintendent. The Union Sunday school, held at the Fairview schoolhouse, had by 1887 thirty scholars; George Bish was then superintendent.

#### REMINISCENCES

Not long ago Mrs. Thomas B. Adams wrote the following interesting sketch for the *Punxsutawney News*:

Porter, Pa., April 28, 1916.

I was born at Loop, Indiana county, February 27, 1848, lived there two years, and then moved to Porter township, Jefferson county. I have lived here ever since except for three years, when Mr. Adams was commissioners' clerk in Brookville, Pa. I can remember since I was four years old. I started to school when I was five years old. I went to a little log schoolhouse in the woods, called Pleasant Grove school. There were two windows in the schoolhouse, very small ones, one on the boys' side and one on the girls' side. There was a long bench on each side of the school-room facing the wall, to which a board was attached and which the pupils used for a desk. These benches were for the larger pupils that would write. There were also two benches for the smaller pupils. They had no desk, as they didn't write. There were no backs on our seats to lean against. The schoolhouse was awfully cold, as there were cracks between the logs in the wall and floor, and the fireplace which was built in one end of the schoolhouse, did not distribute the heat as evenly as the modern heating stoves found in the schoolhouses to-day. Our teachers were very strict and cross. I remember one that used to pull our ears if we turned our heads sidewise. He pulled one of cousin's ears till they bled. I remember another one that would make some of the larger pupils do all the teaching, while he combed his hair and swept the floor, which seemed to be all he got done. If the weather was stormy and the pupils (scholars we called them in those days) would make the least bit of noise in the schoolhouse during recess or dinnertime, he would call books immediately. He got drunk sometimes, and one morning he came to school with nothing but his underclothes on, carrying his pants on a stick. He put out the fire and went home.

We had one real good teacher, who used sense and judgment in controlling the school. He could explain everything so clearly. His name was George Travis. About three studies were the limit for the advanced pupils, spell-

ing, reading and arithmetic. A few studied German a little. The textbooks used then principally were Cobb's speller, McGuffey's reader and the Western Calculator. One of the principal events of those days was the spelling bee. We used to go three or four miles to attend them.

We had no matches in those days, and if our fire went out we had to go to a neighbor's to borrow fire. Sometimes my father would strike flint to make a fire.

We let our cows run in the woods and sometimes would have to go two or three miles to find them. All the cows wore bells and we could hear our cowbell three miles away. Once when I was eleven years old my little cousin and I were out hunting the cows and a big black bear crossed the road in front of us a short distance away. We took off home then.

We got lost one night in a place called "the bear wallow." We did not know how to get home. We sat down behind a tree and waited until the moon came up and then we found our way out to the road.

There was an old clearing half a mile away from our house and a whole lot of cows would be there and their bells would ring so nicely I think I can hear them yet. It is the Davis Goheen farm, where the old coal hearth was.

I think it was the year 1854 there was such a dry summer, nothing grew but a little corn. Times were awfully hard that year.

I remember the war. Coffee was sixty cents a pound; flour eighteen dollars a barrel, molasses one dollar and fifty cents a gallon. We wore flannel dresses to school, and sometimes I would have buckwheat batter on my dress, and one of my schoolmates would have rye dough on her fingers. She had to make cakes for school dinner and could not get the rye dough off her hands. But we loved one another.

My father used to kill a sheep and he would send me around to the neighbors with a mess of meat for them, and the neighbors would do the same; but now every fellow for himself.

My father-in-law, Richard Adams, used to keep a free boarding-house for the church members and he would go to church and ask everybody home with him that had come any distance. He and my father, William Howard, and old Jimmie and Charlie Gabagan, were the cleverest men I ever knew. They are all gone to heaven. I was the sixth one in the family of twelve children; only four sisters of us left. I hope to meet them around my Father's throne to praise Him forever.

## CHAPTER XXXIV

### CLOVER TOWNSHIP—BOROUGH OF SUMMERVILLE

ORGANIZATION AND POPULATION—FIRST ASSESSMENT—EARLY SETTLERS—INDUSTRIES—SCHOOLS, CHURCHES, ETC.—A FAMOUS RIFLE COMPANY—PRESENT TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS—BOROUGH OF SUMMERVILLE

Clover township was organized in 1841 and was named after Levi G. Clover, the prothonotary. It was taken from Rose township and was bounded on the east and north by Rose, on the west by the Clarion county line, and on the south by Perry township. The population in 1850 was 737; 1860, 910; 1870, 868; 1880, 1,054; 1890, 642; 1900, 604; 1910, 750.

#### FIRST ASSESSMENT

The assessment list of 1843 shows the following taxables: Daniel Baldwin, Wallace Bratton, John H. Bish, Hudson Bridge, Samuel Bratton, Michael Brocius, John Brocius, Peter Brocius, Jacob Brocius, George Burns, Alonzo and Fred. Baldwin (one sawmill, one yoke of oxen, one cow, and two horses), Adam Brocius, John Baughman, John Bruner (occupation as sawyer), John Campbell, Hiram Carrier (one sawmill), Nathan Carrier (one fourth of a sawmill), Darius Carrier, Lorenzo Campbell, Sanford Campbell, George and Nathan Carrier, George Cain (single man), Michael Crawford, George Carrier (one fourth of a sawmill), Darius Carrier (one half of a sawmill), Euphrastus Carrier, Darius & Hiram Carrier (one gristmill), Isaac Covert, George Campbell, Matthew Dickey, Dr. James Dowling, James S. Dean, Andrew Doyle (single man), James Defords, George Eckler, William Edmond, Thomas Edmond (one sawmill), David Edmond, John Fuller (single man), John H. Flemming, Solomon Fuller, Jr., Christopher Fogle (one tanyard), David Farriweather, C. Jacox (house and lot), Ira Fuller (one sawmill), William Fitzsimmons (transferred to Baldwin), James Ferguson, Abraham Funk, Hiram Fuller, Thomas Guthrie, Aaron Fuller (one sawmill), George Gray (occupation), William Guthrie, James Guthrie (single man), Carder Gilmore, James B. Guthrie, James Guthrie, Sr., Alexander Guthrie, Jacob Grame, James Gardner, Elijah Heath

(one gristmill and one sawmill), Jacob Heckman, James Hildebrand, Peter Himes, Joseph Hall, Sr., Joel & Porter Haskill (one sawmill), Gideon Haskill, Simon Hays (one house and lot), Abram Hidelman (occupation as miller), John Johnston, William Jack, Samuel Johns, Hazard Jaycock, Charles Jaycock, Matson J. Knapp, Samuel Knapp, Moses Knapp, Jr. (one gristmill and one sawmill), Joseph Knapp (one yoke of oxen and three cows), John Knapp, John Kelso, Jr. (one dog), George Keck, James Kelso, William Kelly, William Lucas (single man), James S. Lucas (occupation), Peter Lucas, John Lucas, Jr., Daniel Leech, John Lucas, Sr., Samuel Lucas, Sr., John Lucas (of Samuel), Samuel Lucas, Jr. (tradesman), John T. Love, John Love (Yankee), William Lucas (single man), Lucas & Knapp (guardians of Buttle's estate), James Long (trade), Rev. John McCauley, Samuel Magill, William Magill, Hugh McGiffin (Yankee), Daniel Milliron, Samuel Milliron, John McGiffin, Robert Morrison, David Moore, Isaac Motter, Andrew McElwaine (estate), Eli McDowel (single man), Abraham Milliron, Hugh McGiffin, Solomon Milliron (tradesman), Elijah McAninch (estate), George McAninch, William McAninch (of Samuel), Henry Milliron, Jonathan Milliron, William Miller (one house and lot), Samuel Newcomb (one sawmill), Coonrad & Frank Nolf, William B. Newcomb, Joseph Osborne, William Rhoney, Levi Reed, William Rodgers, James Ross (one sawmill), Hance Robinson (one gristmill and sawmill), Joseph Ross, William Robinson (single man), Richards Richard, George Richard (one house and lot), John Reitz, Isaac Reitz (single man), David Smith, William Simpson, Alexander Smith, Hulet Smith, John Shields, Sr., James Shields, Peter Swab (tradesman), Robert Shields (one yoke oxen and cow), Daniel and James Shields (one cow and yoke of oxen), James Shields, Jr., George Simpson, Benjamin

Sowers, Abraham Stine (one house and lot), Henry Scott, Henry Sowers, John B. Shields, James Sowers, Jr., David Shields, James Sowers, Sr., Gideon Trumbull, Joseph M. Thompson, Samuel B. Taylor (one lot and store), Jesse Vandevort (occupation), Paul Vandevort (one house and lot), David Vandevort, Stephen Webster (five lots), Beech Wayland, Patience Wheeler, John R. Welsh, Jackson Welsh (single man), Monroe Webster, Ezekiel White.

#### EARLY SETTLERS

The pioneer settler in what is now Clover township was Samuel Baldwin, who came in 1812. Other early settlers were: Solomon Fuller, John Welch, before 1816; Darius Carrier, 1816; in 1818, Thomas and John Lucas; in 1819, Robert Andrews and Walter Templeton; in 1820, Frederick Heterick, Henry Lot, Alonzo Baldwin, and the Carrier brothers; and in 1821, Moses Knapp. The pioneer physician in what is now Clover township was Dr. R. K. Scott, in 1826; Dr. James Dowling came in 1837.

#### INDUSTRIES

The people of that day seemed to be as anxious for "salt territory" as we are now for oil and gas territory. Thomas and John Lucas settled on the flat called Puckerty, or in Indian "Throw it away." They bored for salt, and found some salt water, but never made a success of their well. In 1840 Major Johnston sank a well with pole power, eight hundred and fifty feet deep, and struck what was then called a three barrel well. This was below Troy (now called Summerville). James Anderson purchased these works from Johnston, and made salt at the "saltworks below Troy" for twenty-five years. Before these works were started our people had to go to Saltsburg, Indiana Co., Pa., for salt, and bring the salt on horseback on packsaddles. Salt sold then for five or six dollars a barrel.

Pioneer sawmills: 1814, on Hiram's run, Mr. Scott; 1820, Thomas Lucas, at Puckerty; 1822, Moses Knapp, at Baxter; 1825, Moses Knapp, at Knapp's Bend. In 1838 Moses Knapp built a gristmill alongside of this mill at the Bend. In 1836 Darius Carrier had built the first gristmill, in what was later called Troy, now the borough of Summerville. The present structure was built in 1861.

In the thirties John Calvin had a distillery.

The pioneer merchant in Baxter was M. A. Campbell.

Merchants in 1850 were Darius Carrier, Hiram Carrier, Heath & Hastings.

In 1854 Richard J. Baxter bought what is now *Barter*. He took sufficient timber off ten acres to pay for the property. In 1878 R. J. Baxter was proprietor of Baxter Mills, and manufacturer of rough sawed lumber, shingles and lath, and R. Campbell and H. Campbell were merchants and dealers in dry goods and groceries.

There is a post office at Baxter.

#### CHURCHES, SCHOOLS, ETC.

The pioneer church was organized in 1828, by the Associate Reformed Seceders. In 1831 the pioneer church building was erected by this association on the farm of Robert Andrews, and Rev. Joseph Scroggs was pastor. The pioneer United Brethren Church was erected in Dowlingville in 1874, and the one at Mount Pleasant in 1850.

The pioneer schoolhouse was built on the John Lucas farm in 1825. The pioneer schoolmaster was Robert Knox. Rev. William Kennedy preached here occasionally at that time. In 1827 Joseph McGiffin taught a six months' term of school, at fifty cents a month per scholar, in the Lucas schoolhouse.

Hugh McGiffin, a pioneer and a schoolmaster of Clover township, was teaching a school in the winter of 1844. The usual Christmas and New Year's custom then among the children was to bar the master out. So Hugh's pupils this winter barred him out. In order to get possession of his school he had to sign a paper to treat the school to three bushels of apples and a gallon of whisky.

There is one soldier of the war of 1812, John Alexander, buried in the Carrier cemetery.

The literary society of Mount Pleasant was organized in 1880, and the Lyceum building was erected in 1881.

#### A FAMOUS RIFLE COMPANY

In 1840 Clover was the headquarters of a famous rifle company recruited and organized by Dr. James Dowling, and called the Independent Greens. The uniform consisted of an Indian hunting shirt of green baize cloth, trimmed with a red fringe, and leggings of the same material. The uniform of the band or drum corps was a bright red, and the members were the "Lucas Band." David L. Moore, the Knapps, Guthries and many other large men were members of this company, and it would

have been difficult to find anywhere a company of abler-bodied men. Besides this, many of them were expert riflemen. They were armed with their own rifles. They never had occasion to meet a foe, but if they had been placed on a skirmish line, and properly handled, they would have made their mark. The "Greens" took several lessons in tactics from Col. Hugh Brady of Brookville. Captain Dowling soon turned over the command to John Lucas, Hugh McGiffin and others. The members served seven years, and were, therefore, exempt from militia duty or fine.

The farm of Robert Andrews, a half mile north of Dowlingville, was at an early day one of the camps of the "Cornstalk Militia." They were inspected by Brigade Inspector Maj. Joshua Marlin of Indiana. They were not required to uniform or arm, but only to report for duty three days in the year. The fine for non-attendance was fifty cents per day, and, as excuses were allowed, even this small fine was seldom paid. But as the muster or review (two of those days were called musters, and one review), was a day of general meeting, greeting and hilarity, the turnout on training-day was sometimes quite large. In those days any person could take whisky to a muster (or anywhere else), and sell it in quantities, large or small, by the gallon or by the drink. Drinking then was the rule, abstinence the exception. Doubtless this was the reason why fights and fighting men were more numerous then than now. A training day which passed without any fighting was reckoned a dull one. The principal amusements at those musters were foot-racing, throwing the shoulderstone, jumping, wrestling, and a free-for-all row, in which the strongest came out best.

There has been no license in Clover since about 1875.

#### PRESENT TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS

The following were elected November 2, 1915: Walter Hall, J. B. Ross, school directors; Clyde Brocius, supervisor; Frank Brocius, constable.

## SUMMERVILLE

Summerville was made a borough in March, 1887. It is located on warrant No. 3,078, to Leroy & Linklaen. It is on the right bank of Red Bank, seven miles below Brookville. Not far from this place is a Seceders' church, one of the first built in the county.

#### BUSINESS

Summerville had in 1860 one sawmill, one gristmill, two taverns and two physicians. Captain Kelso is one of the prominent residents of the borough.

The Summerville telephone exchange of Brookville was first opened November 11, 1898. Mrs. Sarah C. Carrier was first operator.

#### ELECTIONS

The first election, after it was made an election district, was held March 15, 1887, with the following result: Burgess, H. F. Guthrie; justice of the peace, Charles Jacox; constable, D. L. Moore; high constable, W. M. King; overseers of the poor, Dr. R. B. Brown, G. S. Garvin; town council, B. F. Osborn, H. W. Carrier, J. Vandevort, R. B. Vermilyea, D. K. Moore, Dr. J. K. Brown; auditors, C. E. Carrier, David Campbell, John McElroy; assessor, James Guthrie; school directors, S. W. Osburn, S. W. Carrier, G. S. Garvin, H. F. Guthrie, J. C. Simpson, E. Carrier; judge of election, Frank Flick; inspectors, R. M. Dehaven, F. H. Haven.

At the election of November 2, 1915, J. E. Markle, A. O. Smith and John Slicker were chosen school directors, and Irvin Stahlman constable.

#### POPULATION

The population in 1880 was 348; 1890, 338; 1900, 380; 1910, 609.

## CHAPTER XXXV

### GASKILL TOWNSHIP

ORGANIZATION AND POPULATION—CHARACTERISTICS—SETTLEMENT—EARLY INDUSTRIES—MOUNT PLEASANT CHURCH—VILLAGES—TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS

Gaskill township was taken from Young, was organized in 1841, and was named after Charles C. Gaskill. Gaskill township was bounded on the east by the Clearfield county line, on the south by the Indiana county line, and on the west and north by Young township. Its population in 1850 was 603; 1860, 320; 1870, 478; 1880, 540; 1890, 682; 1900, 713; 1910, 888.

#### CHARACTERISTICS

"This is a good township," an observing farmer from eastern Pennsylvania remarked; and well he said, for the landscape is dotted with real farm homes, and the products of the soil are of many kinds, and of a quantity and quality that would suit the fastidious taste of an Orange county (New York) agriculturist. This was the home of Joseph Winslow, the pioneer. The primitive tilling of the past has been followed by the advanced (theoretical as well as practical) culture of the present, and they who could not raise wheat in the early part of the century are known only by tradition. The times have changed, and with them the moon-consulting and sign-believing wise-aces of fifty years ago. There has been a good deal of improvement noticeable in this township of late years, in contrast to this once wild and picturesque region, where roamed the bear, wolf and deer.

In 1853, in this township, John Miller killed a wild boar which had been seen in the woods for seven or eight years. His tusks were nine inches long.

This township occupies the southeastern corner of Jefferson county. A considerable part of the township is uncultivated woodland; other parts of the region, as for example the ravines of Ugly run and Clover run, are rugged from the outcrop of the Mahoning sandstone. The surface generally is high. Chestnut Ridge in the southeast corner has elevations of nearly two thousand feet above

tidewater, along its summit and western flank. This ridge is the dividing one between the waters of the Susquehanna and the Ohio. Its summit (and anticlinal axis) is just east of Jefferson county in Clearfield, hence all the surface drainage of Gaskill township flows into Mahoning creek. According to barometric measurement, the water level of Mahoning creek, at Big Run village, is 1,226 feet above tide; the top of the ridge at Bower's is 1,931 feet above tide; Ugly run has an easy fall; so has Clover run, though less gentle than the other.

#### SETTLEMENT

About the year 1820 Francis Leech, Reuben Climpson, Daniel Coffman, John Bowers, Philip Bowers and John Vanhorn came to Jefferson county, and settled in what is known as the Bowers settlement, in Gaskill township. Those first named young and hardy pioneers were natives of the famous Shenandoah valley of Virginia, whence they emigrated by wagons, arriving in the town of Clearfield after a six weeks' journey. Philip Bowers erected the first cabin, and then sheltered his companions until they had erected a cabin for each family. This first cabin stood near the residence occupied by Isaac Bowers in 1878, while that of Daniel Coffman occupied the site of his son Samuel's residence. Philip Bowers died in July, 1866, aged seventy-nine years, and Mrs. Catharine Bowers, his wife, died January of the same year, aged about sixty-eight years. Andrew Bowers was a great hunter.

When these families settled in the neighborhood game was very plenty, and it is said that they were frequently obliged to go out at night and drive whole droves of deer out of their grain fields. Like all the other early pioneers, these people had to encounter hardships, privations, and dangers, which called forth all their powers of endurance, and they were for

many years obliged to practice the closest economy; but hope, faith and endurance overcame all difficulties, and they lived to see beautiful farms as the result of those years of toil.

#### TAXABLES IN 1842

According to the assessment list of 1842 the pioneers in Gaskill township were as follows: Levi Anthony, unimproved land judgments, \$38; Henry Bowman; Philip Bowers; Andrew Bowers; John Bowers; Eli Bowers; Henry and Samuel Beam; Calvin Brooks; William Brooks; Peter Buchite; George Culp; John Cary; Daniel Coffman; John Coffman; Oliver Cathers; Joseph Cofflett; Abraham Cofflett; Jacob Cofflett, single man; Josiah Covert; John Douthett estate; Francis Doros; John Deamer; James Dickey; Alexander Dickey; Thomas Davis; Josiah Davis; George Gregg; David Henry; John Hoover; Joseph Hoover; Sally Hess; Rufus Jorley; Frederick Kuhley; Thomas Kerr, one promissory note, \$20; George Keller, occupation; Joseph Keller; Abraham Keller; Alexander Lyons; Henry Lot; Francis Leech; George Leech, occupation; Abraham Ludwick; George Ludwick; Elizabeth Ludwick; John Long; Andrew McCreight; Sharp McCreight; James McCreight, single man; Henry Miller, mason; John Miller; George Miller; Henry Miller, farmer; William McElheny; George Pifer, single man; John Pifer; Jonas Pifer; Henry and John D. Philipi; Samuel Pershing; Adam Quigley; John Rider; George Rhodes; Jacob Smith, Sr.; Jacob Smith, Jr.; Jonathan Stouse; James Solesley; Samuel Smith; Adam States; Henry Sprague; Ashel Sprague; Milton Sprague, carpenter; Thomas Thompson; Adam Wise; Jacob Weaver; Joseph Wilton; Richard Wainwright; George Wainwright;

William Williams; James Williams; Adam Yohey; Henry Yohey; Samuel Yohey, single man; Samuel Zufall, one sawmill.

#### EARLY INDUSTRIES

The pioneer lumberman was Philip Bowers, in 1836. The pioneer graveyard was at Bowers, in 1840. The pioneer grist and sawmill in the township was built by William Neel in 1843. The pioneer store was opened by H. Kinter in 1848, and in 1850 stores were conducted by H. Kinter & Son and Wilson & Kerr. John Rider started a store in 1852.

#### MOUNT PLEASANT CHURCH

About the year 1848 a congregation was organized in the Bowers schoolhouse in Gaskill township. It is known by the name of Mount Pleasant, and is a Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Rev. J. I. Means was an early pastor.

One of the most prominent and useful citizens of Gaskill township for many years was Vallicius S. Murray, who left a number of children who are upright and honorable citizens in Jefferson county.

#### VILLAGES

*Hudson* and *Winslow* are villages in this township. The latter has a post office.

#### TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS

On Nov. 2, 1915, the following officials were elected in the township: Elmer Craft, John C. Brooks or S. A. Green (tie vote), and Homer Kuntz, school directors; A. C. Bowser, supervisor; Emanuel Sheesley, constable.



THE ORIGINAL HOMESTEAD OF ANDREW BOWERS IN GASKILL TOWNSHIP, JEFFERSON COUNTY,  
BUILT IN 1825

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR, LENOX  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

## CHAPTER XXXVI

### WARSAW TOWNSHIP

ORGANIZATION AND CHARACTERISTICS—POPULATION—ASSESSMENT LIST OF 1843—EARLY DAYS—  
 RICHARDSVILLE—JOHN BELL—"JERICHO"—TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS—TOWNS—AN ACCIDENTAL  
 SHOOTING—"RATTLESNAKE DEN"

Warsaw township was so called after the city of that name in Poland. Organized in 1842, it was taken from Pinecreek township. Warsaw was bounded by Snyder and Washington townships on the east, by Ridgway on the north, Eldred on the west and Pinecreek on the south. Geographically it is the largest township in the county. The country is very hilly and much broken, though few of the hills rise more than four hundred feet above the level of the largest streams. Some bituminous coal of good quality is found in the hills, lying in veins of three feet above the water level; it is therefore very accessible for mining. Fireclay has a place among these coal measures, and ought to be utilized. Various kinds of iron ores are abundant, and white and blue sandstones suitable for building purposes may readily be found in many places. Limestone in very large deposits is found in many localities. The soil is moderately fertile, and will amply reward the careful cultivator for his well-directed efforts. For some reason, a large extent of the township was called by the early settlers "The Barrens." The hills, as well as the vales between them, were formerly covered by a dense and heavy growth of timber of various kinds. Pine and hemlock predominated. Chestnut and oak grew in some localities. Birch, sugar maple, ash and hickory occupied a wide range. Birch and cherry trees were numerous, and linwood, cucumber and poplar trees grew on many of the hillsides. Butternut and sycamore, black ash and elms grew on the low grounds. The township has developed some oil, and there is a great gas belt in Hazen.

#### POPULATION

The population in 1850 was 870; 1860, 933; 1870, 1,122; 1880, 1,414; 1890, 1,567; 1900, 1,563; 1910, 1,256. This is the largest township in the county.

#### PIONEERS AS PER ASSESSMENT IN 1843

William Anderson, John Alexander, Gilbert Burrows, Ira Bronson, John Bell, John W. Baum, Joseph Buell, Nathaniel Butler, Philo Bowdish, David Butler, Bartholomew Cavinore, — Chapman (one cow and trade), Peter Chamberlin, Elihu Clark, David Carlton, Sarah Dixon, John Dill, Thomas Dixon, Jared A. Evans, Thomas Ewing, John Fleming, George Frederick, Aaron Fuller, Milton Gibbs, William Gray, Francis Goodar, Miron Gibbs, William Humphrey, Matthew Humphrey, Philip Heterick, Samuel Howe, Joel Howe, Elijah Heath, James K. Huffman, George Hunter, John Heterick, Joseph E. Hannah, Joseph Hoey, Davis Ingraham, Eli I. Irvin, William Jack, Milton Johnson, Henry Keys, William Long, Michael Long, Sarah Ann Lithgow, Josiah Loomis, Sarah McCormick, Thomas McCormick, David McCormick, Jr. (one silver watch), James and John Moorhead, David Moorhead, Joseph McConnell, Matthew Metcalf (one silver watch), William and James McElvain, Asa Morey, Jacob Moore, Mundale Metcalf, Ozias P. Mather, Robert Montgomery, Andrew McCormick, Samuel P. McCormick, Findley McCormick (one silver watch), David McCormick, Sr., Thomas McWilliams, Elnathan Marsh, Charles Munger, Nathan Perrin, John M. Phelps, Arad Pearsall (trade), John Pearsall, Solomon Riggs, George Russell, William R. Richards (two sawmills, one silver watch), Peter Rickards, Sr., Peter Rickards, Jr., Abraham Rufsnyder, William Russell, John N. Riggs, Davis E. Riggs, James L. L. Riggs, Daniel Snyder, Eli Snyder, Abraham Snyder, Nathan Snyder, Samuel Shul (one sawmill and house), Moses B. St. John, Gideon Trumbull, Isaac Temple, Jacob Vastbinder, Sr., Joshua Vandevort, Sr., Jacob Vastbinder, Jr. (single man), John Vastbinder, Andrew Vastbinder, Abram Vandevort, Levi Vandevort,

Joshua Vandevort, Jr., Peter Vastbinder, James A. Wilkins, John J. Wilson, Isaac Walker, John Wakefield, John Walker, Solomon Wales, William Weeks, John R. Wilkins, Galbraith Wilson, Jeremiah Wilson (one tannery), Hiram Wilson.

#### EARLY DAYS

Before the white man came to settle in this county a part of Warsaw was "a barren" and thickly settled with Indians, and what is now called Seneca Hill, on the M. Hoffman farm, is where they met for their orgies. They had a graveyard on the Temple place, and the late S. W. Temple found a number of curious Indian relics from time to time while he lived there.

The pioneer settlers in what is now Warsaw township were John, Jacob and Peter Vastbinder. They settled on farms in 1802. About the year 1803 John Dixon, Sr., settled in what is now Warsaw, on the farm now owned by C. H. Shober. The venerable John Dixon, of Polk township, son of John Dixon, Sr., related some of the incidents of those early days to me. He remembered when coffee was seventy-five cents and tea four dollars a pound, salt ten dollars a barrel. His father on one occasion walked to Indiana, where he bought a bushel of salt, for which he paid four dollars. He carried it home on his back, and then found that he had been cheated in the measurement, as it lacked considerably of being a bushel. The family subsisted chiefly on wild game, deer, bears and wild turkeys being abundant. Their corn was ground in handmills, or else taken to Blacklick, in Indiana county, until Joseph Barnett erected his little mill at Port Barnett. John Dixon, Sr., was the pioneer schoolteacher in Jefferson county. He was an exemplary citizen. He died in 1834, aged about seventy-six years. Mrs. Dixon, nee Sarah Ann Armstrong, died in 1860, aged about ninety-two years.

In 1825 Joshua Vandevort located at the place where Maysville, otherwise Boot Jack, now stands, the pioneer settler in what is now Boot Jack. In 1834 Thomas McCormick, Myron Gibbs and Milton Johnson, Esq., settled on farms about two miles from Vandevort's. In 1835 Elihu Clark, Isaac Temple and Andrew McCormick, moved into that neighborhood, which afterwards became Warsaw. Temple was the pioneer hotel-keeper here. Mrs. Chloe Johnson died, and hers was the first interment in the burying ground near Isaac Temple's residence.

The pioneer settlement near Richardsville was made by James Moorhead, who built a house on the farm now owned by the heirs of Jackson Moorhead in 1835, but he did not move his family there until the spring of 1836. John Wakefield built a house and moved his family on the farm now owned by Joseph McCracken in 1836, but returned to Indiana to spend the following winter. William Humphrey built a house on the farm now owned by his son, Samuel M. Humphrey, in the fall of 1836, and moved his family there in April, 1837. Michael Long built a cabin on the farm now owned by Matthew Humphrey in 1836, and occupied it for a short time. Isaac Walker built a house the same year on the farm now owned by Thomas Brownlee, to which he moved his family the next spring. Matthew Humphrey commenced operations on the farm on which he still resides in 1837. He is the only one of the original settlers of West Warsaw remaining. He says when he came to the township there were no roads, only a trail leading through the woods to "Boot Jack" (also called Hazen).

William Russell, father of "Indian" George Russell, the hunter, settled in what is now Warsaw in 1834, and built a sawmill on the North Fork, the pioneer sawmill. The North Fork boys were all physically large.

In 1837 William R. Richards located on the north fork of Red Bank creek, six miles from Brookville, built a sawmill, woolen factory and gristmill, and called the place *Richardsville*. He had cleared a farm in Snyder township the year before, which he left in care of Alex. Hutchinson. Daniel Gaup and Thomas McCormick settled on farms that year also. In 1837 David McCormick, Moses B. St. John, John Wilson and William Perrin settled on farms. In 1838 John Bell, Peter Ricord and Nelson Riggs also located there.

John Bell, who settled here in 1838, "while the country was yet a wilderness, and selected as his future home a tract of land in upper Warsaw township," died at his home there in 1884, in the seventy-third year of his age. Though illness had confined him to his room for several months, he had been one of the most rugged men physically in the county. A man of strong convictions, with self-will written in all his acts, he became a central figure in the county at an early day, and careless of public opinion or what others might favor, he followed his own convictions. This disposition was strongly manifested in his political preferences, he being an ultra opponent of all secret societies, frequently voting

almost alone for the candidates of that opposition, and in local politics it was useless to ask him to support a man whom he knew to belong to a secret order. An honest and upright citizen, a kind husband and indulgent father, his memory will always be preserved with the greatest of love and respect.

The pioneer gristmill was built on Mill creek by E. Holben. The pioneer merchant, Solomon Wyant, did business in Dogtown, or at what is now John Fox's hotel.

In the forties Peter Ricord, Sr., and his son Peter erected on their farm, in what was then called "Jericho," now Warsaw post office, a frame gristmill structure thirty by thirty feet in dimensions. This mill had one run of stones, and the motive power was one yoke of Oxen. I cannot describe it. The capacity was about thirty bushels of corn or grain a day. Ephraim Bushly was the millwright, Peter Ricord, Jr., the miller. The scheme not proving a financial success, the running gear was removed in a few years, and the building utilized as a barn by the Ricords, and afterward by John A. Fox.

The first tannery was erected at Dogtown, where John Fox now lives, by Jeremiah Wilson, in 1842-43.

The pioneer road was opened from Richardsville to Brookville in 1838. The pioneer coal was dug out of the head of the hollow below the present schoolhouse at Richardsville in 1845. The pioneer licensed hotel in Richardsville was opened in 1853 by Thomas Craven. The pioneer store was opened in Richardsville in 1847 by D. W. Moorhead, who also kept the first hotel. The pioneer school was taught about 1840 by a Mr. Wilson, in an old log schoolhouse; he was followed in 1841 by Miss Rachel Drain. There is a post office at Richardsville.

#### TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS

On Nov. 2, 1915, the following township officials were elected: F. E. Johnson, Harvey Wingard, M. M. Chamberlain, school directors; Cad Morey, superintendent; Mark F. Irvin, constable.

#### TOWNS

*Maysville* or Hazen was, for a long time, called "Boot Jack," the roads that center there forming a place in which the town is built, in the shape of a bootjack. The proper name of the place is, however, Maysville. In 1882 a post office was established and named Hazen,

for the first assistant postmaster general, since which time the place has taken that name. Maysville has one store, kept by John Mayes, and the temperance hotel of W. R. Anderson. Joshua Vandevort first settled in Maysville in 1825. He died in 1861, aged eighty-six years. The pioneer church was built at Maysville in 1845.

*Allen's Mill* is a small village and post office on the Shawmut railroad, laid out by the late Jere Allen and now principally owned by his son, Dillis Allen.

*Pekin, Pueblo* and *Warsaw* are all villages in this township with a small population.

At *Richardsville*, in 1850, David and R. Moorhead were retail merchants. They sold whisky. In 1860 Jackson Moorhead was a merchant there.

Where John A. Fox now lives was called *Petersburg*. It was the home of culture and theological instructors; to wit: Rev. Jesse Harding and Ira, his son; Rev. Dexter Fails, Rev. Mr. Solida, and Rev. Mr. Smoot. These were all Freewill Baptists. William Clyde was the poet laureate of Warsaw township, later moving down on the Clarion river, where he lived to an advanced age. About 1849 he wrote the following poem about Rev. Mr. Smoot, who was also a school teacher:

There is a man in calfskin boots,  
I am indifferent who it suits;  
At teaching school has tried his skill  
In the town of Gudgeonville.

But if he is no better at school teaching  
Than he is at gospel preaching,  
He had better leave his rod, and leave his quill,  
And give leg bail to Gudgeonville.

#### "RATTLESNAKE DEN"

When the Pittsburgh, Shawmut & Northern railroad was built through Warsaw township the workmen penetrated "Rattlesnake Den," a point famous for many years for these reptiles. Large numbers of snakes were slaughtered by the employes of the railroad, frequently exceeding fifteen a day. The rattles were removed from the reptiles and stored in a sack, and at the end of two months the workmen had collected over half a bushel. These souvenirs ranged from three to as high as eighteen rattles from each snake. One man was employed to kill, clip the rattles and bury the snakes, and he did nothing else. He dressed in a shield suit, including shield gloves, and no snakes escaped. He picked them up with his hands and administered a painless death to them. The highest number this em-

ploye killed in any one day was twenty-seven. According to one of the foremen of the construction crew, a man one day dumped a load of baled hay in front of the workmen's cabin, where it lay during the night. None could sleep that night on account of the rattling and buzzing, and it was debated by the wakeful men whether it was caused by locusts or snakes. In the morning when the men put the hay in the barn they found twenty-five rattlesnakes under the hay, and the snake man succeeded in killing twenty-four of them.

One moonlight night when the workmen were sitting in front of their tent some visitors

who had called remarked: "What a fuss those locusts keep up on the hill here." Whereupon they were informed that they were rattlesnakes thrown from their resting place by a couple of blasts late that evening. The visitors borrowed a lantern for the return trip.

To protect from rattlesnakes the construction crew would bind the legs of the horses with a material that the snake cannot penetrate, and the workmen also bandaged their legs and arms with it. It was said that after a blast rattlesnakes were more plentiful than red worms after a summer shower.

## CHAPTER XXXVII

### HEATH TOWNSHIP

ORGANIZATION AND RESOURCES—TAXABLES OF 1848—POPULATION—EARLY SETTLERS—BUSINESS  
—FIRST OFFICIALS—PRESENT OFFICIALS—FIRST MURDER IN COUNTY

Heath township, named after Elijah Heath, an associate judge, was organized in 1847. It is bounded on the north by Forest county, on the east by Polk township and Elk county, on the south by Eldred, Warsaw and Polk townships, and on the west by Barnett township. The territory was taken from Barnett, and lies along the Clarion river, and adjoining Elk county. Until recently its principal industry was lumbering, but since 1895 it has been an extensive oil and gas belt.

The annual output of oil in the United States is now valued in cash at about one hundred and forty million dollars. The first oil struck in Jefferson county was found about the 22d of October, 1895. The well was located on Lathrop's land, on Callen run, in Heath township. The well was drilled by the Standard Oil Company 1,600 feet, and a flowing well of twenty barrels a day was struck. The well now flows about eight barrels a day.

#### TAXABLES IN 1848

William Aharrah, two oxen; Robert Aharrah; Charles Aharrah; David Andrews; Henry Aharrah, four oxen; Jane Aharrah, cow; Morris Brooks, two horses, two cows, six oxen; Aaron Bliss; James W. Bennett, cow; John Clark; Jesse Crispen; William Clyde, cow, ox; James Cochran; Job Carr, cow; George

Crispen, cow, two oxen; Thomas Godder; David Nichols; C. W. Jackson, cow; John Kinning; John Knopsnider; Jesse Kyle, cow, two oxen; Andrew Sowers, two oxen; John Lumbard, cow; Bennett Lumbard and Smith, two horses, four oxen; Moses McCollums; Patrick O'Neil, cow; Barnard O'Neil, two oxen; James Phillis, cow, two oxen; Martin Perrin (sawyer), cow; David Rankin, cow; Henry Raught & Co., cow, four oxen; Jacob Raught; Samuel Ruysell; Edward Robbins; David Sheared; Richard Shyhoff; Joseph C. Lens; George Vasbinder, cow; John Wynkoop, cow, two oxen; Abram Winsor, buggy; Alonzo Winsor; Charles Wing; William Winlock, two horses, cow, two oxen; David Winlock; William J. Winlock; F. Hetrick; Allison Stewart; W. M. Daugherty; Leonard Lockwood; Isaac Nicholas, Jr.

#### POPULATION

The population in 1850 was 203; 1860, 214; 1870, 247; 1880, 207; 1890, 236; 1900, 325; 1910, 325.

#### EARLY SETTLERS

The first settlers were James Aharrah, Henry Raught, Job Carr, William Winlock and James Phillis. Provisions for these early settlers were brought up the Clarion river in canoes from where Parker now stands.

## BUSINESS

The first licensed hotel within the present limits of the township was kept in 1840 and 1841, in a one-storied log house, on the bank of the Clarion river, opposite Wynkoop's, by James Aharrah. The building was still standing as late as 1900. The first store in what is now Heath was opened by Brooks & Morrison in 1844. Job Carr built the first mill. In the fifties Wright & Pryor and Frazier & Co. were merchants here.

*Dunkle*, the only post office in this township, was discontinued in 1898.

## FIRST OFFICIALS

The first township officers were appointed by the court, as follows: Supervisors, A. Winsor, William Dougherty; constable, Robert Aharrah; school directors, Henry Raught, David Rankin, A. Winsor, D. H. Dimmon, Patrick O'Neal, William Dougherty; auditors, Henry Raught, Patrick O'Neal, John Wynkoop; judge of election, David Rankin; inspectors, D. H. Dimmon, John Canning; justice of the peace, John Wynkoop.

## PRESENT OFFICIALS

J. B. Boyd, W. J. Carroll, George Paine, school directors; Adam Hidinger, supervisor, and Harry Corbet, constable, were elected Nov. 2, 1915.

## FIRST MURDER IN COUNTY

The first murder in Jefferson county was committed April 30 or May 1, 1843, in Heath township, on the fifty-acre tract of land where Stewart Painter resided in 1902. The murder took place in a cabin that stood just back of the present residence. Daniel Long, father of Daniel Long, of Brookville, was killed there, and Samuel Knopsnyder was so seriously wounded that he died three days after. The piece of land was a vacant strip, and Long and a man named James Green claimed it by occupancy. In Long's absence James Green and his son Edwin took possession of the cabin. On his return, accompanied by Knopsnyder and a man named James Phillis, Long found the cabin occupied. Phillis had with him a yoke of oxen, a cart and a plow, intending to plow some ground for Long. Long went to the front door of the cabin and Knopsnyder to the rear door, both intending to force an entrance. Long forced himself

partly in through the door, when Edwin Green shot him dead. At the same time Knopsnyder had forced his way in through the door, and had James Green, the father, down on the cabin floor. Green called to his son, who came with an ax, and striking Knopsnyder with it fractured his skull. Phillis heard the struggle in the cabin, and hastened to see what had occurred. Young Green met him with the ax, driving him away after inflicting a severe cut on his arm. He would soon have ended Phillis' life had it not been for the timely arrival of two neighbors, James Crow and William Dougherty, who stopped young Green.

The Greens, father and son, were arrested, placed in jail, and tried for murder, the son at September court following the killing, and the father three months later, at the December term of court. Young Green's was the first murder trial in the county, and as a matter of course it created much interest among the people. Hon. Alexander McCalmont, of Franklin, Venango county, was judge of the Jefferson county courts at that time, and presided at both of the trials. George R. Barrett, of Clearfield, was deputy attorney general, and represented the Commonwealth in the trials, occupying the same relation to criminal cases as our district attorney does now. D. B. Jenks, Esq., was attorney for the Greens. The names of the jurors who sat on the Edwin Green case were: Hiram Fuller, George Depp, Elijah Campbell, Samuel Gibson, William Williams, Henry Smith, Lemuel Carey, Levi M. Wharton, Robert Law, John McClelland, Andrew Gibson, D. C. Gillespie.

The jury found young Green guilty of murder in the second degree for the killing of Long, and he was sentenced by the court to four years at hard labor in the Western penitentiary. He was also tried at the same court and by the same jury for the killing of Samuel Knopsnyder, the result and sentence being the same as in the Long case.

James Green, the father, was tried at December term. Jenks defended him, and Barrett represented the Commonwealth. The same jury tried both cases for the killing of Long and Knopsnyder. Their names were as follows: George Staysman, John McCloskey, George Henderson, Jacob Hoover, Jesse Hannah, Robert Stout, John Sprankle, Thomas Kindel, Benjamin Gilhousen, James Stewart, James Garey, Samuel Fleming. The verdict in both cases was murder in the second degree, and the sentence was on each four years separate and solitary confinement at hard labor

in the penitentiary. This sentence meant to be dressed in convict's garb, placed in a cell, and have his food thrust through a hole in the door—not allowed to see or speak to anyone but his attendant, or to hear from any of his friends or relatives, and when discharged to be given back his clothes, as well as a small sum of money with which to reach home.

James Green, the father, served one year of his term, and was then pardoned by the governor. Edwin Green, the son, served his full time, and on being released returned to Jefferson county. He remained here only a few days, however, as he felt his life was not safe. He returned to the vicinity of Pittsburgh, where he settled down and lived a peaceable life.

## CHAPTER XXXVIII

### WINSLOW TOWNSHIP—BOROUGH OF REYNOLDSVILLE AND SYKESVILLE

ORGANIZATION AND POPULATION—FIRST SETTLERS—PIONEERS IN 1847—BUSINESS AND RESOURCES—ELECTIONS AND OFFICIALS—TOWNS—CEMETERIES—REYNOLDSVILLE—WEST REYNOLDSVILLE—SYKESVILLE

Winslow township was named after James Winslow, an associate judge. It was organized in 1847, being taken from Washington, Pinecreek and Gaskill townships. It is bounded on the north by Washington, on the east by the Clearfield county line, on the south by McCalmont and Henderson townships, and on the west by McCalmont and Pinecreek townships. The population in 1850 was 507; 1860, 1,096; 1870, 1,320; 1880, 1,904; 1890, 3,493; 1900, 6,435; 1910, 4,918.

#### FIRST SETTLERS

The first person to settle in what is now Winslow township was John Fuller, who came here with his wife Rebecca in 1822. Andrew McCreight came with his family in 1832-33, and erected a small log cabin, making his home in what has since been called the Paradise Settlement. After clearing a small potato patch and building a small log house, Mr. McCreight brought his family from his former home in Indiana county in the winter of 1832-33 to this paradise in the wilderness.

The Fuller schoolhouse, a little log building where Thomas Reynolds taught the first school under the common school system, was built in 1836 on the hill above the present flour mill at Prescottville.

#### PIONEERS IN WINSLOW TOWNSHIP AS PER ASSESSMENT IN 1847

Alexander Ludwick, two horses, two cows, oxen; John Brown, one horse, one cow; Alex-

ander Bolinger, two cows; Michael Best, two horses, three cows; James Broadhead, two cows; John Clayton, three cows; Benjamin Caton, three cows; John Clark; Margaret Cathers, horse, cow; John Clendemon; Robert Cathers; George Craig; John Deemer, two horses, three cows; Jonathan Dickey, two horses, one cow; Robert Douthett, horse, five cows; Peter Demer, two horses; William Demer, three cows; John Darling, three cows; Francis Dobson, four cows; David Enterline; John Falz, two horses, two cows; John Fuller, two horses, eight cows; William Feely, four cows; Francis Groder, cow; Frederick Haupt, horse, cow; William Johnson, cow; Abrahm Ludwick, two horses, cow; George Linsinbiger, cow; Clark Lyons, three cows; John Kline; Andrew McCreight, two horses, two cows; Sharp McCreight, four cows; Joseph McCreight, horse, two cows; John William, cow; John Phillips, horse, two cows; Elizabeth Phillips, two horses, two cows; Samuel Pershing, cow; George Rhoades, cow; Samuel Ray, four cows; Samuel Reynolds, cow; William Reynolds, two horses, four cows, money at interest \$1,800; George C. Plyler; Woodward Reynolds, two horses, two cows; Thomas Reynolds, three horses, seven cows, landlord, interest \$500; Joshua Wray, horse, two cows; Tilton Reynolds, three horses, three cows, \$1,200 at interest; David Sheesley, two horses; Jacob Smith, horse, two cows; Joseph Sefrit, horse, cow; John Strouse, cow; Martin Staley, cow; Jacob Shaffer, shoemaker by trade, horse, cow; John Smith, four cows; George Sprake, cow; John Sheesley,

cow; Oliver Welsh, horse, cow; David Wolf, cow; Joseph Thompson, horse, three cows; Samuel Yohe, three cows; Adam Yohe, horse, four cows; Henry Thomas, three cows; William Cathcart; Owen Feeley, horse, two cows; Peter Sharp, two cows.

#### BUSINESS AND RESOURCES

The pioneer store was kept by Thomas Reynolds in 1844 in his residence. It was conducted by William and Tilton Reynolds even as late as 1864.

Oliver Welch kept a licensed hotel at Prospect Hill in 1853.

The Freeport lower coal is so exceedingly excellent a bed throughout the Reynoldsville region that it has given great value to all the land it overlies. The work of development has been vigorously conducted for several years, but still there is a vast expanse of coal untouched. This coal is found six feet thick, and is of so good a quality that it is in great demand for gas and steam purposes. A number of collieries have been opened upon it in the Reynoldsville basin, which are now all controlled by the Buffalo, Rochester & Pittsburgh Railroad Company, who are vigorously developing their mines.

There was cork pine here up until 1860, one hundred and twenty-five feet high and six feet across the stump.

The West Penn Tannery at Ohiotown (now a part of Reynoldsville) ranks next to the coal mines in importance. It was built in 1881 by P. K. Grim & Son, from the eastern part of the State. They sold the concern to Messrs. Hall & Vaughn, of New York, in October, 1882. When they assumed control of it they were working one hundred and seventy-five sides per day, while they are now turning out every day as many as six hundred. Their plant is situated along the Low Grade division of the Allegheny Valley railroad, on twenty-five acres of land, on which they have bark mills and sheds with switch tracks running into them. They have room under roof for twelve thousand tons of bark, and they consume annually about twenty thousand tons of this material.

#### ELECTIONS AND OFFICIALS

The first constable for the township was Oliver Welch, appointed by the court in 1846. The first election in Winslow township was held on the first Monday of April, 1847, at the home of Woodward Reynolds, when the

following township officers were chosen: Constable, Joseph McCreight; school directors, Thomas Reynolds, Andrew McCreight, John Philippi; poor overseers, Woodward Reynolds, Thomas Reynolds; judge of election, Andrew McCreight; inspectors, John Barr, Jonathan Strouse.

Winslow township was divided into two election districts by a decree of court Sept. 17, 1887, the citizens of East Winslow voting at Prescottville, and the election for West Winslow being held at the "Moore House" in Ohiotown (now a part of Reynoldsville).

At the election of Nov. 2, 1915, Frank R. Murray was chosen school director for six years; Thomas Wood, supervisor for six years; Smith McKee, constable for four years.

#### TOWNS

*Prescottville* was settled in 1853. Population in 1900, 215.

*Sandy Valley* is a little hamlet situated on the Low Grade road. In 1880 it had a population of 77; in 1900, 123. It has a post office.

*Rathmel* is another small hamlet, and has the terminus of the Soldiers' Run railroad. It is a mining town. In 1894 it had seven hundred people and two churches. There is a post office there.

*Soldier, Wishaw, Sherwood and Pancoast* are also villages in this township, the two first named having post offices.

There are two boroughs situated in this township, *Reynoldsville* and *Sykesville* (see separate accounts). *Ohiotown*, now a part of Reynoldsville, is that portion of the borough situated on the west side of Sandy Lick.

*Bowersville* and *Pardus* are also post offices in this township.

#### CEMETERIES

The pioneer cemetery was at the old school-house in Cold Spring Hollow; other cemeteries, the McCreight cemetery on the old homestead farm; Prospect graveyard; Paradise graveyard; Beulahland, started in 1876 by Thomas Reynolds; the Baptist cemetery, started in 1883.

The pioneer religious service was held in 1832 by the Protestant Methodists.

#### REYNOLDSVILLE

The first house in what is now Reynoldsville was on the bank of Sandy Lick creek, on the

spot where the "Ross House" now stands, and was built to accommodate the workmen employed on the Susquehanna and Waterford turnpike.

What is now Reynoldsville borough was originally an Indian village, and was such when Andrew Barnett located in the county. The last Indians to tarry there were the Johns family, who were still around in 1824. In 1832 the land on which Reynoldsville now stands was a hemlock swamp, and the present Main street was a long "corduroy" bridge. As a white man's town it was laid out in September, 1873. The plotting was done and the lots were sold by David and Albert Reynolds. The first name of the town was Olney. Prescottville, the eastern section, was not included in the original borough. The post office name became Reynoldsville (originally Prospect Hill), Feb. 23, 1850.

The first white person born within the present limits of Reynoldsville was David Reynolds, son of Woodward Reynolds. He died in 1916.

The pioneer bridge built across Sandy Lick was at Reynoldsville, in 1822. In 1843 the first timber raft was run out of Sandy Lick to Pittsburgh. The first circus exhibited in Reynoldsville in 1845. Between 1850 and 1860 the greatest amount of rafting was done on Sandy Lick creek.

Early religious services were held in a house that stood near the present site of the "Burns Hotel" building, and was occupied by Milton Coleman. During a service in 1852 the floor of this house gave way, the stove was upset, and the congregation was precipitated to the basement. Five persons were so seriously injured by the accident that they died.

The first burying ground was located near the schoolhouse which stood in Cold Spring Hollow.

#### BUSINESS AND DEVELOPMENT

Thomas Reynolds kept the first store in what is now Reynoldsville. The early merchants there were Daniel Dunham and Frederick Farmer (who kept in an old black house six doors east of where King & Co.'s store was later established), Washington Rhodes, Henry Gordon and his son, Charles H. Gordon. Previous to 1860 Charles H. Prescott also kept store in Reynoldsville.

The first and only tannery in the place, until the mammoth one was erected in Ohiotown, was started in 1842, on Jackson street, east of Tenth, by Thomas Reynolds, Sr. Near this was his sawmill.

The first large sawmill erected near Reynoldsville was known as the Smith mill. It was built in 1856, on Sandy Lick creek, a mile and a half below the town. Latterly it was known as the Hopkins mill. In 1860 the town had one tavern, kept by Woodward Reynolds; one store, kept by George Rhodes; one practicing physician, Dr. Crawford; one tannery and sawmill, owned and operated by Thomas Reynolds.

Among the present industries of Reynoldsville are the following: Two brick and tile works, a silk mill, macaroni factory, window glass plant, iron works, burial case factory, machine shops, grist- and planing-mills, carriage factory, two woolen mills, two bottling works and a distillery, asbestos plant, besides a number of smaller concerns. There are many fine stores, representing all branches of mercantile enterprise, several first-class hotels, two well-equipped livery stables, three national banks and one foreign bank.

The Diamond Coal Company shipped from Reynoldsville over the Low Grade railroad the first coal marketed from Jefferson county. The mines furnish the principal industry of the town, and William Sharpe, the pioneer of this coal region, deserves the praise for the first development of the now famous bituminous coal region of Reynoldsville.

Latchstrings went out of general use in dwellings in about 1860. One end was tied to the latch on the inside and the other end passed through the door to the outside, to be pulled when one wished to enter. "The latchstring is always out" is an expression which arose from this contrivance and means welcome.

The first newspaper was printed there in 1871 by John Doyle.

Oil was first used for illuminating purposes in 1860. It sold for one dollar a gallon. The first piano came to Reynoldsville in 1873.

The first telegraph message to Reynoldsville came in 1873.

The first locomotive arrived in the cut below Reynoldsville near enough to be seen in town Aug. 5, 1873, at three-fifteen p. m.

The first passenger train came into Reynoldsville Nov. 5, 1873. It had on board a band and crowd of people from Brookville.

Transportation facilities are supplied by the Reynoldsville & Falls Creek road, connecting with the Buffalo, Rochester & Pittsburgh; the Red Bank & Driftwood division of the Pennsylvania system, and the Jefferson Traction Company, operating an electric line.

The first permanent photograph gallery was opened in Reynoldsville in 1875.

The first telephone was put into service in Reynoldsville in 1882. The Bell Telephone exchange then was established Feb. 15, 1892.

Gas was first piped to Reynoldsville on April 8, 1890.

Main street in Reynoldsville was paved in the summer of 1893.

Reynoldsville public school building was opened Sept. 4, 1896. West Reynoldsville public school building was opened Oct. 11, 1909.

The first automobile was owned by a Reynoldsville citizen in 1902.

Reynoldsville has excellent trolley service, viz., to Punxsutawney, Big Run, Sykesville and DuBois, including intermediate mining towns.

In 1916 the organization of the Reynoldsville Chamber of Commerce was perfected, the membership including representative business and professional men of the town from many different lines of enterprise. The officers and directors, chosen in November, 1916, are as follows: President, John Reed; vice president, Clyde Murray; corporation secretary, G. M. McDonald; treasurer, C. R. Hall; directors, F. P. Alexander, A. T. McClure, J. F. Joyce, G. H. Roberts, G. H. Patterson, G. W. Stoke, S. M. McCreight, C. M. Dinger, J. K. Johnston, J. W. Hunter, F. K. Alexander, E. H. Albertson, who organized the DuBois Chamber of Commerce, is organization secretary pro tem.

#### SOCIETIES

The local body of the Improved Order of Red Men was organized on July 27, 1893. It was named Mazonia Tribe, No. 341, and had a charter membership of thirty-five.

Reynoldsville Tent, No. 168, K. O. T. M., was organized May 1, 1893, with nineteen charter members.

#### FIRES

The rapid growth of Reynoldsville until 1875 was astonishing. It put on the airs of a little city, but the big fire of 1875, followed by another the ensuing year, almost crushed the life out of the place and business languished, and it was not until the building of the Soldiers' Run railroad, and the opening of the mines, that the town got "on its feet" again.

There have been several scathing fires in Reynoldsville, the greatest conflagration occurring on the 25th of August, 1875, when

twenty-one buildings in the heart of the town were destroyed, involving a loss estimated at almost one hundred thousand dollars, on which there was only forty-two thousand dollars' insurance. It began at about two o'clock a. m. and raged for several hours. The principal losers were: D. C. Oyster & Co., bankers; Burgess & Alexander; Reilley's Arcade block; C. H. Butler; E. L. Brown; F. M. Cole; A. M. Cotton; C. H. Gordon; Thompson & Deggan; L. P. Seeley; M. Winslow; Brandon & Reynolds, *Herald*; A. Bogner & Co.; D. Reynolds; H. M. Iseman; Thompson & Reynolds; John A. Doyle; S. B. Ake; A. Bogner, and a number of others whose losses ranged from fifty dollars to eight hundred dollars.

Another disastrous fire occurred in 1876, by which all the dwellings on the north side of Main street, between Centennial Hall and the residence of Mrs. Amelia Reynolds, were destroyed. In the fall of the same year the planing mill and sash and door factory of E. Campbell, and the machine shop of Barclay & Crowell, with several dwelling houses between First and Second streets, were destroyed. The following year the "St. Charles" hotel was burned down, and the sawmill of H. S. Belknap, the large tenant house of Dr. R. M. Boyles, on Third street; the residence of W. H. Kneeland, on South, and above Grant; the shoe store and residence of Isaac Winters, on Main street; the "Warmick House" in Ohiotown, the large flouring mill of T. & S. McCreight, of Prescottville, have fallen victims to the devouring element. In the decade ending in 1870 some fifty of the best buildings on Main street were destroyed.

#### POPULATION, ETC.

When the town was incorporated it had about two hundred people.

Population in 1880, 1,410; 1890, 2,789; 1900, 3,435; 1910, 3,189; 1917, 3,140.

The first burgess was M. M. Miner, who served only a few months. The first burgess elected was Dr. J. W. Foust, in March of 1874.

#### WEST REYNOLDSVILLE

West Reynoldsville, which prior to its incorporation as such was called Ohiotown, is that part of Reynoldsville situated on the west side of Sandy Lick, where the depot and offices of the Low Grade division of the Allegheny Valley railroad are situated. It has sprung into life since the building of the rail-

road, and since the building of the West Penn Tannery has been quite a busy place. In 1880 the census gave the population of Ohiotown as 242, but it has been largely increased since then, having been 774 in 1900 and 933 in 1910. There are two graded schools in this section, and the Ross and Moore hotels are also located there.

William Burge, dealer in groceries and general merchandise, became established in 1878; M. Sloppy, grocery store; William Gibson, grocery, established in 1886.

The "Ross House" was built in 1878 by W. S. Ross, owner and proprietor; in 1883 another story was added, making it a three-story building, and in 1885 it was again enlarged, refitted and refurbished.

The "Moore House," James Moore, owner and proprietor, was built by Dr. R. M. Boyles in 1878; he sold it to Frank Best, who opened it as the "Best House." It was then purchased by A. U. Moore, who changed it to the "Moore House."

The Reynoldsville Machine Shop was built in 1884; McClain's Manufactory of Miners' Tools, in 1879; the West Penn Tannery, in 1881—a large industry and next to the coal mines in importance.

West Reynoldsville was made a borough in 1893 (at which time it had about six hundred inhabitants), Samuel Sutter being the first burgess elected.

In 1914 West Reynoldsville was consolidated with Reynoldsville borough, of which it forms the Third ward.

The tornado passed over the present location of the town, blowing down and destroying two houses.

### SYKESVILLE

Sykesville borough was incorporated from a part of Winslow township March 14, 1907, and was named for Jacob B. Sykes, the most enterprising citizen. In 1894 it had a population of 175; in 1910, 1,756.

#### BUSINESS

There is one newspaper, the *Sykesville Post-Dispatch*, published in the borough; there are

two hotels and a number of fine industries. The Buffalo, Rochester & Pittsburgh railroad skirts the town. There is excellent trolley service and connections and large coal mining interests in the vicinity, which make the town a busy mart.

Sykesville has three churches, Methodist Episcopal, Bethel Baptist and Greek Catholic.

The First National Bank of Sykesville opened for business Jan. 4, 1905; capital, \$25,000; J. B. Sykes, president; C. H. Boyles, cashier; directors, J. B. Sykes, C. H. Boyles, S. B. Long, Levi Schuckers, J. H. Murray, A. W. Sykes, James Wachob. Dr. J. F. Raine is now president; Mr. Boyles, vice president; W. D. McHenry, cashier.

At a special election held in the borough April 30, 1907, under the order of court creating said borough, the following candidates ran for office, and we give the number of votes cast for each: Treasurer, G. W. Eaton, 148; tax collector, F. W. Fenely, 72; J. F. Weber, 90; assessor, John H. Null, 75; Edward Rupert, 89. Auditors—Three years, S. B. Long, 82; M. A. Zimmerman, 83. Two years, Adam Null, 69; B. B. Weber, 96. One year, Everett Humphrey, 86; T. L. Swisher, 78. High constable—Henry Smith, 72; A. J. Deemer, 93. Town council—Three years, J. B. Sykes, 91; David Estes, 80; J. E. Long, 112; Abraham Fye, 102; G. W. Walker, 84. Two years, James Shaffer, 81; C. C. Gadd, 132; J. C. Shaffer, 57. One year, T. W. White, 67; A. L. Zimmerman, 139; I. Z. Slawson, 96. Burgess—T. O. Sykes, 73; J. E. Rishel, 93. School directors—Three years, G. E. Null, 93; I. G. Mansfield, 101; G. B. Henningh, 102; Henry Smith, 1; W. N. Rishel, 1. Two years, Frank Sadler, 80; J. W. Crawford, 66; G. E. Rupert, 94; Fred Walker, 79. One year, G. M. Kriner, 145; G. A. Buhite, 148. Inspector, W. H. Stahl, 104; Judson Rupert, 63. Judge of election, Frank Moore, 74; D. A. Smith, 92.

At the election held Nov. 2, 1915, J. H. Coffman and John Reiter were elected school directors, and John Allen, constable.

## CHAPTER XXXIX

### RINGGOLD TOWNSHIP—BOROUGH OF WORTHVILLE

ORGANIZATION AND FIRST OFFICIALS—PIONEERS AND EARLY BUSINESS—HUNTING INCIDENTS—POPULATION—TAXABLES, 1850—TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS—TOWNS—JEFFERSON GUARDS—BOROUGH OF WORTHVILLE

Ringgold township, formerly known as Hastings, was named after Thomas Hastings and Major Ringgold. It was organized in 1848, being taken from Porter, and is bounded on the north by Beaver township, on the east by Rose and Oliver townships, on the south by Porter township and on the west by Armstrong county. In 1850 the township was called North Porter, and so continued until May 13, 1853, when the court appointed the following officers for Ringgold: Constable, George Mencer; supervisors, Daniel Shannon and Solomon Geist; school directors, Henry Minich, Valentine Shick, Elijah Campbell, Daniel Geist; poor overseers, Robert E. Kennedy and D. D. Boyington; auditors, A. P. Heichhold, E. M. Geist, P. H. Shannon; assessor, George Mencer. The township was finally named in honor of Major Ringgold, who lost his life in the Mexican war, in the battle of Palo Alto, on May 8, 1846.

#### PIONEERS—EARLY BUSINESS

The pioneer settlers in the township were Andrew Shaffer and David Milliron, in 1818. They made the first improvements. Daniel Geist located at what is now Worthville, then in Ringgold, in 1834. That year he killed nine deer and one bear. In 1840 two grist-mills were built, one near Ringgold village by Henry Freas, and the other in what is now Worthville, by Daniel Geist. Isaac Cherry built the first sawmill, in 1844, on Cherry run. The pioneer schoolhouse was built in 1836, near the present village of Ringgold. In 1847 Moses Weaver had a carding machine in the township, and also owned a powder-mill. Peter Enty, colored, was the pioneer coal digger, 1837. The first graveyard was on the Milliron farm, at St. John's Church.

The first store and hotel were kept by Robert McFarland in 1844 or 1845. Other early

merchants were R. Wonderling, Amos Holben and the Shannons. The pioneer tailor was R. F. Perry.

Peter Warden ran a distillery in the township in 1865.

#### HUNTING INCIDENTS

The township was full of wild game, especially wolves, bears and deer. This attracted hunters to the territory, and Daniel Geist related the following incidents: Among the hunters who came there were Henry Nolf, who lived in Clarion county, where New Bethlehem now stands, and Lewis Doverspike. When hunting in the north end of the township they wounded a bear, which attacked Nolf, and would have killed him had not his cries brought Doverspike to his assistance. The bear had Nolf down and was tearing him with teeth and claws. Doverspike tried to shoot the brute, but his gun missed fire, so he punched the animal in the ribs with his gun, causing it to leave Nolf and attack him. It chased him around a tree several times before he could get a shot at it. At length he killed it, and going to Nolf's assistance found him so badly wounded that the unfortunate man begged he would shoot him, to get him out of his misery. This Doverspike refused to do, of course, and being remarkably strong, he picked the injured man up and carried him three miles to a house, whence he was removed to his home, where he recovered.

Some years after this Nolf and his son George were again in the township hunting. They had erected a small shanty. One evening the father was cutting a tree for firewood, when the tree split at the butt, fell upon him and killed him instantly. The son had to go three miles to get help and a team to haul the body home. Men had to be summoned from the "Dutch Settlement" along Red Bank creek

to hold the inquest. They took a jug of whisky with them, held the inquest where the accident happened, and then started for Milliron's, the nearest house. On the way they lost the body, it having in some way rolled out of the sled into the snow. When it was missed of course they had to go back to find it.

#### TAXABLES, 1850

William Alcorn, two horses, cow; John Alcorn, cow; George Bailey, cow, two oxen; Catherine Bailey, cow; Solomon Plyler, cow, two oxen; Daniel Buck; D. D. Boyington, cow; Phillip Plyler, cow; John Barr, horse, cow; B. R. Campbell, two horses, cow; John C. Campbell; Elijah Campbell, two cows, two oxen; Robert Campbell; John Kunselman, cow; Henry Kunselman, two horses, three cows; John K. Campbell; Benjamin Diminick; Henry Druckmiller; Samuel Drayer, Jr., horse; William M. Drayer, horse; Michael Dinger; John Drayer; Samuel Troyer, Jr., cow; Abraham Enty, cow; Edward Enty, cow; Daniel Eisenberger; William Eisenhart; John C. Furgeson, two horses, five cows; Ebenezer Fergeson, two horses, two cows; William Fergeson, two horses, three cows; William Fergeson, Sr., cow; Henry Farringer, two horses, three cows; John Frease, two horses, two cows; Henry Frease; William Fishel, cow; John Guthrie; Solomon Geist, cow, two oxen; Jesse Geist, cow, two oxen; Daniel Geist, Sr., two horses; George Geist, two horses, two cows; Samuel Geist, horse, cow; John Geist, Sr., cow; John Geist, Jr., two horses, two cows; Lydia Geist, cow; James Guthrie, blacksmith; David Gearhart, shoemaker, cow; Geist & Wagner, three horses, two oxen; Thomas Guthrie, cow; Michael Hinderliter, horse, two cows, two oxen; I. H. S. M. Heasley; Elias Hulwick, two horses, three cows; Samuel Hice, two cows; Frederick Hetrick, cow; Adam Haine, two horses, two cows; Jacob Hoffman, cow, two oxen; Nathan Haines (volunteer), cow; Jacob Hoffman, cow; Albert Harman, horse; Eli Haines, "Gone to the Gold Diggings"; Peter Haines, cow; Isaac Hawthorne, horse, cow; John Keihl, horse, cow; Robert Kennedy, cow; Joseph Rinncard; George Lettick, Sr., two cows; John Lang; Aaron Lankard, two cows; George A. Lettick; Robert Milliron, two oxen; Solomon Martz; John Motter, two horses, three cows; Amos Motter, horse, two cows; Isaac Motter, horse, two cows; John G. Mowrey, two horses, two cows; Robert M. McFarland, horse, cow; John Martz, two horses,

three cows; William McNutt, horse, two cows; Robert McNutt, two oxen; John Mowry, two horses, two cows, two oxen; Peter Minich, horse, two cows; George Milliron, three horses, three cows; Phillip Milliron, two horses, two cows; Henry Minich, blacksmith, three horses, three cows; Jacob Minich, horse, cow; William Milliron, cow; Samuel McMichaels; George Mercer; Dr. W. W. McCormick; Solomon Minich, horse, cow; William Martz, cow, two oxen; Elias Martz, two horses; Samuel Motter, two cows; Benjamin Martz, cow, two oxen; Henry Motter, Sr., horse, cow, two oxen; Levi Mottern, horse; Henry Mottern, Jr., horse, cow; Daniel Martz; William Neal, two cows, two oxen; Paul James, two oxen; Joseph Powell; Michael Reitz; Daniel Richards, cow; Hance Robinson; Jacob Reitz, Jr., cow; Rev. Jacob Rank, two cows; Robert Richards; Jacob Raner, cow; Joel Repler (tailor); Charles Shugars; Michael Shaffer, three cows, two oxen; George Startzell; Martin Shannon, cow; Isaac Shaffer, two horses, cow, two oxen; John Startzell; William A. Stewart, horse, cow; John Sugars, cow; Francis Shrauger, three horses, two cows; Phillip Shannon; Henry Spare, Jr.; George Shingledecker, two horses, three cows; Jacob Startzell, two horses, four cows; John Shaffer, one horse, one cow; Vallentine Shaffer; Philip Snider, horse; Moses Shoffstall, horse, cow; Joseph Smith, cow; Vallentine Shick, two horses, two cows; Christ Shick, cow; Peter Seiler, cow; Jacob Shaffer, cow; Jacob Wagner; George Yaeger, horse; Frederick Yeager; Brice Robut.

#### POPULATION

In 1849 there were 132 taxables in the township, in 1856, 156. The population in 1850 was 665; 1860, 909; 1870, 1,006; 1880, 1,078; 1890, 1,004; 1900, 1,037; 1910, 1,190.

#### TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS

On November 2, 1915, the following officials were elected: James C. Geist, of Dora, and Charles Stewart, of Ringgold, school directors for six years; O. S. Kiehl, of Worthville, supervisor for six years; J. H. Powell, of Ringgold, constable, for four years.

#### TOWNS

*Worthville*, the smallest borough in the county, is situated in Ringgold township.

There are post offices at that point and at Ringgold.

*Ringgold* village was established about 1847. In 1878, among the residents and business men were the following: R. T. Perry, tailor; "Eagle Hotel"; L. P. Harris, dealer in all kinds of first-class goods; A. L. Harris, harnessmaker; Wonderling & Freas, merchants; Samuel Shilling, wagonmaker; David Milliron, gunsmith; S. G. Falk, tanner; W. C. McGaughey, blacksmith; G. W. Barnett, physician; John Geist, retired; Elijah Campbell, farmer; B. R. Campbell, retired; Samuel Hartman, shoemaker. In 1888 there were three stores, a tannery, a hotel and a cemetery. Now, 1915, Ringgold has a railroad and is quite a coal producing township.

*Timblin* is a hamlet in Ringgold township of several hundred people, about six stores, and an unlicensed hotel. The Pittsburgh, Shawmut & Northern railroad runs through it, and extensive coal operations are carried on there. The town is located on Pine run, the dividing line between Ringgold and Porter townships, and was laid out about 1883, when John A. Timlin had the post office changed from New Petersburg to Timlin, and opened a store there. D. F. Harrison had a store there in 1878 and kept the post office.

*New Petersburg* had a post office until 1883. *Dora* post office is in this township.

#### JEFFERSON GUARDS

In 1849 the "Jefferson Guards," a militia company, was organized at the village of Ringgold, with forty-three members. M. H. Shannon was captain, with Levi Gearhart as first lieutenant, and Benjamin Thomas as second lieutenant.

#### WORTHVILLE

The borough of Worthville, the smallest borough in the county, was laid out by Daniel Geist, and was known as Geistown until 1854, when it took its name of Worthville, from the post office established there. On April 1, 1878, it was incorporated as a borough, the only one in the township. In 1858 Worthville contained about eighty citizens, one store, one gristmill, two sawmills, one blacksmith and one carpenter shop.

In 1878 there lived in Worthville: J. C.

McNutt, justice of the peace; Morris R. Putney & Bro., dealers in dry goods; Robert Richards, cabinetmaker; E. H. Geist, proprietor of "Worthville hotel," accommodations good; W. S. Kiehl, carpenter; W. S. King, farmer; R. G. Dinger, carpenter; S. M. Bleakney, physician; Peter Slagle, shoemaker; Amos Holben, miller; Peter Simon, merchant; Andrew Geist, farmer; Daniel Geist, farmer; Rev. M. H. Shannon, pastor of Evangelical Church; W. M. Raymer, blacksmith; Daniel Geist, Sr., retired; A. Geist, farmer; J. G. Geist, miller; D. W. Smith, carpenter; A. Startzell, carpenter; Elias Buzzard, harnessmaker; Joseph Smith, laborer; C. H. Small, harnessmaker; W. H. Smith, carpenter.

There were in 1887 the sawmill of Jacob Wagner, with a daily capacity of two thousand feet, the large gristmill of Daniel and Samuel Geist. The hotels were kept by Elias Geist and Alvin Startzell. There were two general stores, kept by H. K. Carrier & Son and Wagner & Smith, and the shops of Elias Buzzard, Martin Reymer, Amos Caylor and Robert Richards.

There is a cemetery at Worthville, and the first person interred there was Andrew Falk, who was drowned in a tannery vat at Worthville.

#### ELECTIONS

The first election in Worthville after it was incorporated as a borough was held April 30, 1878, when the following were elected: Justice of the peace, S. M. Bleakney; burgess, D. Geist; town council, M. R. Putney, S. M. Geist, E. H. Geist, S. M. Bleakney, J. Wagner, Elias Buzzard; constable, W. S. Kiehl; high constable, James Richards; auditors, W. A. Putney, W. H. Smith, R. G. Dinger; overseers, W. H. Smith, W. B. King, S. M. Geist, E. H. Geist; assessor, W. S. Kiehl; school directors, D. W. Smith, J. G. Geist, A. Holben, Joseph Simons, J. Wagner, S. M. Geist; judge of election, T. L. Hall; inspectors, D. W. Smith, Jacob Wagner.

Melvin Dinger and Samuel Myers were elected school directors November 2, 1915, and John Stormer constable.

#### POPULATION

1880, 174; 1890, 176; 1900, 154; 1910, 121

## CHAPTER XL

### UNION TOWNSHIP—BOROUGH OF CORSICA

ORGANIZATION AND FIRST OFFICIALS—PIONEER TAX LIST, 1850 — POPULATION — SCHOOL AND CHURCH NOTES—TOWNS—ROSEVILLE GRAYS—HAUGH FAMILY AND LOCAL DEVELOPMENT—BOROUGH OF CORSICA

Union township was organized in 1849. The name has no special significance. This township was bounded on the north by Eldred township, on the east by Eldred and Rose townships, on the south by Clover township, and on the west by Clover township. At the May quarter sessions of court in 1849, the court confirmed the township organization by appointing for it the following officers: Constable, Job Carley; supervisors, Joseph Hughes, John Cuddy; school directors, John W. Monks, William Steel, W. B. Kennedy, W. M. Hindman, William H. Barr, John Johnson; township clerk, J. K. Mendenhall.

The first person to settle in the township was John Scott, about 1802. William Love was second:

#### PIONEER TAX LIST, 1850

Samuel Anderson, two horses, cow; George Aaron; Daniel Aaron, Sr.; Anthony Arnold, cow; Thomas Aaron, horse, cow; Philip and John Aaron, two horses, two cows; William Aaron, two cows; David Aikens, two horses, two cows; Robert Barr, horse, cow; William H. Barr, horse; Andrew Bridge, three cows, two oxen; George H. Brown, two horses, three cows; John Barr; Samuel Barr, cow; Newell Bunker & Co.; Robert Barnett; Andrew Bridge, two cows; Roswell Cummins, two horses, two cows; Job M. Carley, horse, cow, two oxen; David Carley, cow; John Christie estate; — Crouch; James Crooks, cow; Michael Deibler, cow; George Elwood, horse; John Hughes estate, two horses, cow; John Fitzsimmons, horse, three cows, two oxen; David Fisher, cow; David Foster, cow; James D. Flick; Robert Huey, horse, cow; Thomas Hughes, horse, cow; Paul Horn, two horses; William Hughes, horse; William Hindman, two horses; Joseph Hughes, three horses, three cows; Jacob Hawk, horse, two cows; Samuel Hindman, two horses, three cows;

Robert Hindman; Henry Hughes; Michael Hawk, two horses, cow; Valentine Hawk, cow; Benjamin Hawk, horse; Augustus Hawk; David Hawk; John Hutcheson, two horses, two cows; William Huey, horse; Adam Hepler; John Johnson; Joseph Kahler, two horses, three cows; William Kelly, two horses; Rev. William Kennedy, cow; John Kennedy, two horses, cow; William Kennedy, two horses, two cows; William Love, two horses, cow; Samuel Love, horse; David Lamb, two horses, three cows; John McCullough, horse, cow; William Menderhall, two horses, cow; J. K. Menderhall; William McKee, two horses, two cows; Joshua McKinley, two horses, two cows; Michael McGuown; Jacob Mineweaser; John W. Monks, two horses, four cows, two oxen; William McCullough; Robert McFarland, horse; William Miller; Samuel McGill; William Morrison, two horses, two cows; William Klinglesmith; Andrew Porter, horse, cow; Christ Ruffner, two horses, two cows; William Rennells, two horses, two cows; George Ransell, two horses; Anthony Rancill, cow; Hugh Richards; Mark Rodgers (physician), horse; John Summerville, three horses, three cows; William Summerville, two horses, four cows; Joseph Summerville, horse; Joseph Syars, two horses, two cows; Thomas Sharp, two horses, two cows; James Sharp; Samuel Steel, two horses; Hugh Stewart, two horses, two cows; Samuel Sowers, two horses, two cows; John G. Simpson, two horses, two cows; Edw. Snyder; John Shaddle, horse, two cows, two oxen; Phillip Syphert, horse, two cows; Lyman Santon; George Trimble, \$300 at interest, three horses, three cows; J. J. Y. Thompson, horse, three cows, \$1,000 at interest; Rev. D. Thomas; Casper Snyder, two horses, cow; Daniel Undercoffer, horse, cow, buggy; William and Enoch Steel, two horses, two cows; John Simpson; Edw. Snyder (blacksmith); George Wirick; James Guthrie; Samuel Wil-

son; Lewis Litzell; James White; William Orr; James Taylor; John Ferguson; Dr. R. K. Scott; Oliver Shadle; William Ransell; Robert Beatty; George Bowers; Dennis Grine; Robert C. Gugin; Jeremiah Loper; James Burns.

The first gristmill was built at Corsica, and the first sawmill on Little Mill Creek, where the Olean road crosses; there are now two sawmills on that creek.

#### POPULATION

In 1850 this township had a population of 597; 1860, 532; 1870, 595; 1880, 809; 1900, 732; 1910, 581.

#### PRESENT OFFICIALS

On November 2, 1915, R. T. Hindman and John E. Summerville were elected school directors; R. J. Fitzsimmons, supervisor; G. C. Aaron, constable.

#### SCHOOL AND CHURCH NOTES

The first building to be used for a schoolhouse in what is now Union township was built on what is known as the John S. Brown farm, located east of and adjoining the Peter B. Cowan place. It was built in 1823, by the men who built the Waterford and Susquehanna turnpike, and was occupied by them until the road was finished, when they abandoned it, in 1824. School was held for several years in this cabin. It was constructed of round logs, was about twenty feet square, was chunked and daubed, had a fireplace in one end, and was covered with clapboards held in place by heavy poles laid on the roof. The first "master" to teach in this temple of learning was John Christy, Sr., in 1825. William Ferguson and Rev. William Kennedy (the pioneer Presbyterian minister in the county) taught after Christy. Mr. Kennedy also taught a term or two in Union township in a schoolhouse on the Robert Hindman farm.

The John S. Brown farm, comprising fifty-nine acres, had been donated by the original landowners for church and school purposes, hence a church graveyard was laid out on it, which is still in use. The first person to be buried there was Alexander Powers, who died in 1827. When this land was abandoned for church and school purposes it became the property of Alexander Campbell, and has since passed through several hands, until it is now owned by Prof. W. M. Brown, son of John S. Brown.

One of the first buildings erected for school purposes within the present limits of Union township was built in 1835, on land of Isaac Mills, at the top of the hill just west of Roseville. It was a frame structure, and the carpenter and builder was Samuel Quest. Mr. Mills, on whose land it stood, was keeping tavern in Roseville when it was built. The early teachers in this house were John Wilson, John Boggs, James Barr, Robert McFarlane, George James, R. K. Scott, Charlotte Sloan, Jane Clark (now Mrs. E. H. Darrah), Joseph McCullough, Mary Ann McGarey, Ed. Scott, Mary Douglas, I. H. McKee, Samuel McKee, Samuel Clark, Nancy Lucas, Lewis Williams, W. W. Reed, Maria J. Larimer, J. K. Mendenhall, William Young, Rev. David Polk, Margaret Ann Sharp, Melissa Jaynes and W. B. Kennedy. The latter performed the triple labor one winter of teaching the school and courting and marrying one of the pupils, Polly Hunter.

A desirable qualification in the teachers of this school was a willingness and ability to flog and control the boys. "Master" Wilson used the rod freely, and "Master" James used, in addition to the other punishments, split sticks placed on the nose and ears of the pupils. The Christy boys, I. D. Hughes and others drove him from the school.

The first church building erected in Jefferson county was built in September, 1824, on this fifty-nine-acre tract, known now as the Brown farm. It was built by the Presbyterians, of round logs, with an earthen floor, with slabs laid on logs or blocks of wood for seats, and the pulpit was a plank laid on two long blocks of wood set on end. Preaching service was held here for seven years. The building was burned by a forest fire in 1832. Rev. William Kennedy, Rev. Cyrus Riggs and Rev. Mr. Core preached statedly in the building.

Below is a subscription paper for the erection of the first schoolhouse in Roseville, Union township. Mr. Bogs was the carpenter. Rev. William Kennedy gave the largest subscription.

February 19, 1836.

Mr. John Bogs, received on schoolhouse subscription the following of John Barnett:

Of Michael Troy 1 bushel wheat...	\$1.00
Of William Corbett, 1 Do.....	1.00
Of William Kennedy, 1½ Do.....	1.50
Of H. Stewart.....	.50
Of Is Gray, 1 Do by J. Barnett.....	1.00
Of J. Bogs.....	.25
Of J. Barnett, cash.....	42½
Of Isaac Davison.....	.25
Of Andrew Steel, 1 bushel wheat...	1.00

(See also Haugh Family, later in this chapter.)

#### TOWNS

The borough of *Corsica*, situated in Union township, was erected in 1859. It has the only post office in the township, and the only hotel. (See below.)

*Roseville* was the pioneer village, was a place of some note before Union township was organized, and was a central point in the township after its formation, until *Corsica* grew into importance. It was founded by Mr. Rose, a prominent landowner, before Brookville was laid out, and he labored hard to make it the county seat. In 1849 it had a uniformed military company, styled the Roseville Grays. Ebenezer Barton was the captain, Samuel Wilson was the first lieutenant, and James Christie second lieutenant. The records show it to have had eighteen enlisted men. But few militia companies in those early days numbered more than thirty-five or forty men.

In 1850 the merchants were John J. Y. Thompson & Reed, W. Barr and George Trimble. Now there is only one store in the township, kept by Mr. Winters in Roseville.

#### HAUGH FAMILY LOCAL DEVELOPMENT

The Haugh reunion, held at the old homestead in Union township Friday, September 14, 1900, was one of the most successful affairs of its kind ever held in this section. It was a holiday for all the people of that community, and the immense crowd that was gathered together in the beautiful grove on the rear end of the farm resembled a campmeeting assemblage rather than a family reunion. A conservative estimate placed the number of people at from seven to eight hundred, most of whom came early and stayed all day, enjoying to the fullest extent the beautiful weather, a delicious dinner in the grove, music, speeches and social intercourse with relatives and friends, many of whom had been long lost but through this reunion had been again found. The dinner was a great feature of the day, and it was indulged in to the full extent of each individual capacity, the Haughs and their friends demonstrating on this occasion not only a special fondness for chicken, but a rare taste for roast pig and the many other good things that had been provided. After dinner the meeting was called to order by the election of Edward Haugh as president and M. M. Haugh as secretary. After music by the Corsica cornet

band, Dr. McKnight was introduced and delivered an historical address, in compliance with a request unanimously adopted at the reunion. Rev. Mr. Purdy, of Corsica; Rev. Mr. Blair, of Big Run; Rev. Mr. Adams, of Brookville, and Rev. Mr. Britt, of Corsica, also made short addresses.

Another interesting feature of the afternoon's program was the roll call of pupils who attended the Roseville school for the term commencing November 20, 1853, William W. Reed, teacher. The roll of the school for that term was as follows, and many of the pupils of forty-seven years ago were present and answered to their names as they were read: Males—John Sharp, James Sharp, William Love, Benjamin Love, Loami Mendenhall, Robert Kelley, Hughes Kelley, Robert Anderson, Jeremiah Anderson, Robert McKinley, Scott McKinley, William Boyd, Manuel Haugh, William Haugh, Daniel Eisenhuth, John McCullough, Joseph Richards, G. W. McKinley, A. G. Milliron, Adam Haugh, David Sharp, Israel Johnson, Wesley Crooks, Wallace Kelley, Adren Huey, David McKee, John Love, Harvey D. Haugh, John Yingling, David McCullough, John Wilson, John Kaylor, Benewell Haugh, Samuel Anderson, Thomas Love; total thirty-five. Females—Jane Richards, Rebecca and Ann McCullough, Pin, and Phoebe Kaylor, E. C. Haugh, Cathrina Haugh, S. Summer-ville, Susan Haugh, Eliza Haugh, Ann Sharp, Lucy Haugh, Mary J. McKee, Margaret McKee, J. Kaylor, Susan Love, Elizabeth Richards, Lavina McKinley, Elizabeth Sharp, Mary Johnson, Elizabeth McCullough, Harriet Haugh, Margaret Richards, Maria Haugh; total twenty-four.

The Haugh family is one of the most numerous and at the same time most highly respected families in this county. Jacob and Elizabeth (Huffman) Haugh settled on the farm where the reunion was held, located one mile west of Roseville and now occupied by Nathan J. Haugh, in 1846, and the family records show that these honored people have an army of descendants numbering over five hundred people, their several children contributing to the grand aggregate of descendants as follows: Daniel Haugh, thirty-five; Michael Haugh, one hundred and fourteen; Benjamin Haugh, twenty-seven; Mrs. Elizabeth Deibler, twenty-eight; Jacob Haugh, eighty-eight; David Haugh, ten; Mary Undercoffer, sixty-three; Sarah Eisenhuth, ninety-nine; Jonathan Haugh, sixty; John Haugh, nine. One daughter, Fannie, was never married. This list includes one hundred and fifteen great-grand-

children living and sixteen dead, and three great-great-grandchildren, all living. The records will also show that during all these years not a single Haugh was called upon to appear as defendant in a criminal prosecution, nor has anyone been forced to appeal to the law to obtain from any member of the family the financial consideration of a single business transaction. The Haugh reunion, although conducted on the most gigantic proportions ever attempted in this section, was a grand success in all particulars, and the many who were there will ever remember the day as one spent in a profitable and pleasant manner.

We give some extracts from the address made by Dr. McKnight:

*Ladies, Gentlemen and Fellow Descendants of the Pioneers:*

The first person to erect his cabin on this farm, then a wilderness spot, was John Barnett, a son of Joseph, the patriarch of Jefferson county. John bought ninety-six acres from William Bingham and settled here in 1825, then in Pinecreek township. John Quincy Adams was president. This was one year after the Susquehanna and Waterford turnpike had been completed, and travel and staging had commenced upon it. The stage drivers at that time were, east of Corbet's to Luthersburg, Henry Dull and the late Andrew Loux, who lived and died on the pike about two miles west of Corsica. On his night drives, Loux had been severely scared by the presence of wolves around his coach in and near what is now Brookville. William Hindman was a pioneer driver. The drivers west of Corbet's in 1830 were Paul and Jess Berlin. The first stage coach to pass over this pike was one managed and driven by John O'Neal, November 6, 1824. The Haughs who drove stage were Ed., John, Daniel and Jacob, Jr. Their pay was eight to ten dollars a month and board.

John Barnett sold his improvements, July 14, 1840, to John Sheridan, and migrated west. April 10, 1846, John Sheridan sold this farm, with its log house, then in Rose township, to Jacob Haugh, Sr., for one thousand two hundred dollars cash. Jacob Haugh came from Centre county, Pa., with all his goods in a two-horse covered wagon, bringing with him a dog and a gun. In 1846 I find him assessed with the land, two horses and two cows. Jefferson county contained then about ten thousand people; our county now has a population of about fifty thousand. Our nation was then composed of twenty-nine States and James K. Polk was president. Now our domain has in-

creased to forty-five States; our country, the richest on the globe, and our territory is as large as Russia, Norway, Sweden, Denmark, Holland, Belgium, Germany, Austria-Hungary, Italy, Spain, Portugal, France, Great Britain and Ireland, fronting on two great oceans, and populated, too, with a people only twenty per cent of whom are unable to read and write; and we have in our savings banks three hundred million dollars more than Russia, France, Great Britain and Italy combined, and every dollar of it, gold, silver or paper, is worth one hundred cents on the dollar in every nook and corner in this wide world. I cannot pause here to dwell on our individual or national greatness.

In 1846 emigrant trains of from one to six wagons going west were to be seen almost daily. Jacob Hough's advent into this county was made in one of these wagons. I saw him pass through Brookville. His outfit, like all others, was two horses, a wide-tracked wagon covered with hoops and a white canvas, with stiff tongue, heavy harness, and iron pole and trace-chains. He, too, was going to the far west, going to Ohio, but near this spot some one of his family took sick, and during this sickness he was prevailed upon to buy and settle on this farm. He was a man of some means and made a good citizen. When Jacob Haugh, Sr., settled in Jefferson county there was no Woman's Christian Temperance Union, no Woman's Relief Corps, no society for the prevention of cruelty to animals or children.

In 1846 Pennsylvania had one hundred and fifty-five thousand people in her domain. The first telegraph poles were erected in the State in 1845. In 1846 we had no Pullman palace coaches, no vestibuled trains and no Pennsylvania Central railroad—this company was not chartered until 1846. The first railroad to the interior of the State was called "The Philadelphia and Columbia," and was a horse road. Of course it ran from Philadelphia to Columbia, Lancaster county. This road had a single track, with turnouts here and there. In 1834 anybody could use it by paying two cents a mile for each passenger and \$4.84 for the use of each coach. The passenger cars were built like the stagecoach of that day and with horse power made nine miles an hour.

It was not until the 10th of December, 1852, that a train of cars was run through on the Pennsylvania road, from Philadelphia to Pittsburgh. These pioneer cars were very primitive and were propelled by indifferent locomo-

tives. Now, to-day, the Pennsylvania company, under the management of President A. J. Cassatt, is the greatest industrial interest on this continent. Every section of our State and country is either directly or indirectly penetrated by its lines and branches. The Pennsylvania Company employs an army of well-paid and not overworked men, competent, efficient and polite. This applies to all branches of their service. The credit of this polite systematized service and assurance of personal safety to the traveler is principally due to the rules and regulations prepared by Superintendent Cassatt, in 1873, adopted by the board of directors, and enforced from that time to this on employes of the road.

Coal mining was an early industry in that part of Rose township which now forms Union. The pioneer to mine in what is now Union was William Mendenhall; the next James Green, in 1839, and George H. S. Brown, in 1840. Coal has been mined on a more extensive scale recently by the Kennedys and Cowans. Other early miners and operators in the forties, in what is now Union township, were John McAnulty, Philip Cyphert and Jacob Mineweiser. The output in the county in 1840 was two thousand bushels.

In 1852 Jacob Haugh, Sr., leased the right to Jacob Mineweiser to open and mine coal on this farm. From that day to now coal has been steadily mined on this farm. The local output was considerable in 1852-53, as Mineweiser worked three men in addition to himself. The toll on a load of coal to Brookville was twenty-five cents.

I need not tell you that Jefferson county to-day is sending her coal to Greenland's icy mountains, to India's coral strand, to every part of the globe. Our county now has a daily output of twenty-five thousand tons of coal, and an output of about one hundred cars of coke each day. We have, too, the largest bituminous coal mine tipple in the world, with a daily output of four thousand tons of coal.

Names were originally simple and significant, but now, through the lapse of time and changes in language, the meaning of many of them has been lost. It was not until about the twelfth century that people began the use of and making second names permanent as family names. The baptismal names, such as Eli, John, Mary, etc., had become so common as to cause great confusion, even though the designation of son had been used as a distinction by the people of every language, notably in Hebrew "Ben"; among the Normans "Fitz"; in Russia "Vitch"; in Wales "Ap";

in Scotland "Mac," and in Ireland "Oy" or "O'".

The place of residence gave rise to many surnames among the Saxons. The Haughs being of Saxon origin, their surname, or family name, originated in this way. Haugh, pronounced "haw," meant "a cleared field, in an inclosure, near by a river." So "Jacob, the man who lives in a cleared field, in an inclosure, near by a river," in short, would be "Jacob Haugh."

In conclusion, I will say that sometime between 1824 and this year of grace, 1900, Jacob Haugh, Sr., like twenty-one million, one hundred and sixty-four thousand other down-trodden and oppressed citizens of Europe, migrated to these United States, for liberty and a home, to this paradise on earth. Let us, then, one and all, to-day, thank God for America, Liberty, our Flag, and that we are AMERICANS.

## CORSICA

Corsica was located on the Dr. William Smith warrant, No. 677. The first improvement on the farm where Corsica is now situated was made by John Scott, in 1802. He migrated from Pine Creek, Lycoming county. He married Mary, daughter of Paul Clover, of Clearfield county, Pa., who settled there in 1797. In 1847, John J. Y. Thompson laid out the town and sold the lots.

In 1852, the village contained two churches, three stores, two shoe shops, two taverns, one tannery, two groceries, one brickyard, two coal banks, one cabinet shop, two blacksmith shops, two tailor shops, one milliner shop and twenty-four dwellings.

It was incorporated as a borough in 1860, by an act of Assembly approved March 22d. In anticipation of the passage of this law the people elected their first borough officers on February 6th, a month and a half before the borough was created. This election was invalid, of course, but we believe the people were all satisfied to let it stand, and the officers then elected were sworn in after the borough was formed, and served during their several terms. They were as follows: Justice of the peace, Joseph Garvin; constable, Samuel P. Barr; town councilmen, W. B. Mapes, S. C. Espy, F. H. Sowers, J. C. McCombs, William B. Slack; auditors, Daniel Undercoffer, George H. Kennedy, J. L. McCullough; assessors, J. W. Rhea, J. J. Meredith; judge of election, William B. Slack and J. H. Dill, tie vote; inspectors, Samuel Short and J. Sowers;

school directors, J. W. Rhea, W. B. Slack, J. W. Ardery, John C. McComb; burgess, Andrew Slack.

The pioneer tavern in what is now Corsica was kept by Alexander Powers, in 1824; the pioneer store, in 1835-36, by E. E. Tipton; the pioneer gristmill was built by John T. Wann; the first graveyard was the Pisgah Presbyterian Church burying ground.

In 1915 the town is lighted and heated with natural gas. William H. Glenn keeps a temperance hotel there.

Corsica has been twice terribly devastated by the fire fiend. The first fire occurred on the night of March 17, 1860. The loss fell principally upon E. B. Orcutt, whose hotel, occupied by Calvin B. Clark, was destroyed. The entire loss was estimated at three thousand dollars. In 1873 nearly the whole town was

laid in ashes, the loss being estimated at one hundred thousand dollars.

About the summer of 1869 Professor Richey started an academy in Corsica, and taught it for several summers. He was succeeded by Professor McKinley, who was followed by Professor Ely. Professor White came next as principal. The school has been very numerously attended ever since it was organized, and is doing a good work.

#### POPULATION

1860, 249; 1870, 372; 1880, 391; 1890, 338; 1900, 293; 1910, 301.

At the election held November 2, 1915, R. D. Simpkins and A. E. Shannon were elected school directors, for six years, and W. C. McMillen constable for four years.

## CHAPTER XLI

### BEAVER TOWNSHIP

ORGANIZATION—TAX LIST OF 1851—SETTLEMENT—TOWNS, ETC.—FIRST ELECTION—OFFICIALS—POPULATION—UNION GUARDS

Beaver township, organized in 1850, was named after Beaver run, which flows westward across it, entering Red Bank at Heathville. It was taken from Clover and Ringgold townships, and is bounded by Clover on the north, on the east by Rose and Oliver townships, on the south by Ringgold, and on the west by Clarion county.

#### TAX LIST OF 1851

John Alcorn, two cows; Jacob Esbhang, cow; George Byerly; George Berkhouse, Jr., cow, two oxen; Michael Boyer, three horses, three cows; Henry Byerly, horse; Lewis Byerly, horse, two cows; Daniel Brocius, horse, two cows; George Berkhouse, two horses, two cows; Israel Byerly, cow; Daniel Byerly, horse; John Berkhouse; Emanuel Byerly; Solomon Byerly, horse, cow; Peter Brocius, two horses, three cows; John Crawford, two oxen; Michael Crawford, cow; David Dinger; Daniel Dinger, horse, cow; Peter Fyock, cow; William Gearhart, cow; Solomon Gearhart, horse, cow; Levi Gearhart, cow; Henry Glintz; Solomon Glintz, cow, two oxen; George Gearhart, cow; David Himes,

cow, two oxen; Michael Hetrick, horse, two cows; Henry Hetrick, horse; Henry Himes; John Hastings, two horses, two cows, two oxen, two buggies; B. T. Hastings, cow; Jacob Heckman, cow, horse; Tobias Himes, cow; Samuel Lerch; Charles Jacob, cow, two oxen; Hazzard Jacob, two cows, two oxen; John Imhoff, two horses, two cows, one carriage; James Lunny, cow; George Keck; Henry McAninch, horse, cow; John McAninch, two horses, cow; Daniel Motter, two horses, cow; Peter Motter, two horses, cow; Silvis McAninch; William McAninch, cow; Abraham Milliron, horse, two cows; Samuel Milliron, two horses, cow; Sylvester McAninch, horse, cow; David L. Moore, cow; Phillip Millen, two oxen; George Gumbert, two horses, two cows; Eli Plyler, cow; Charles Plyler, two cows, two oxen; Daniel Plyler, cow; George Reitz, Jr., cow, two oxen; Jacob Reitz, Sr., horse, two cows; Daniel Reitz, cow, two oxen; George Reitz, Sr., horse, cow; Bolser Raybuck, cow; Godfrey Reitz, cow, two oxen; Isaac Reitz, cow, two oxen; Michael Reitz; John Reitz, two horses, two cows; John Shields, two horses, two cows; James Shields, horse, two cows; Robert Shields, five cows,

two oxen; John B. Shields, two cows, two oxen; Hulett Smith, two horses, two cows; Jonas Sowers; Jonas Sowers, Jr., five cows, two oxen; Henry Sowers, two horses; David Smith, two horses, two cows; Walker Smith, horse, cow; Benjamin Sowers, two horses, three cows; Henry Spare, Jr., five horses, four cows, two oxen; Edwin Scott; Simon Stahlman, horse, cow; Henry Spare, Sr., horse, three cows; David Sugar, cow; Absolom Smith, horse, cow; John Spare, horse, cow; Solomon Shaffer, two cows, two oxen; Daniel Spare, horse, cow; Christ Smathers; Absolam R. Teats, cow; Benjamin Thomas, two cows; Eli Thomas, cow; Jacob Thomas, cow; Peter Thomas, horse, cow; Mike Thomas, cow; John Thomas, horse, two cows; Emanuel Thomas (carpenter), horse; George Thomas, cow; Joseph Thomas, cow; Edward Updegraff, two cows, two oxen; Henry Wonderling, horse, two cows; Phillip Whitesell, Sr., cow; George Wolfgang, two cows; R. Whitesell, horse; David Williams; Mike Young, two cows; John Young; Phillip Bentner, horse, cow; Benjamin Burns, cow, two oxen; Michael Brocious, Sr., two horses, two cows; Michael Brocious, Jr., horse, cow; Peter Brocious; Jacob Brocious, horse, cow; John Baughman; Andrew Doyles; Thomas Edmond, cow; David Edmond, horse; George Eckler; William Edmond; David Fayweather, horse, three cows, carriage; Sol. C. Fayweather, horse, cow; Abraham Funk, two horses, two cows; Christ Funk, two horses, two cows, two oxen; Hiram Fuller, three horses, carriage; James Guthrie, cow; John Campbell, cow, two oxen; Abe Vandervert, horse, two cows; James Wailing, cow; Beech Wailing, horse, three cows; Euphrastus Wailing, two oxen; John Guthrie; John Love; Isaac Clark, cow; Moses Plyler, cow; Robert W. Campbell, horse, cow; Anthony Eshbaugh, cow; Samuel Ballentine (blacksmith), cow; Pearl Roundy, watch; John Cerby, cow; Daniel Cerby; John F. Gearhart, cow; Daniel Wilkenson; John Covell; Levi Boyer; Joseph Plyler; Henry Reitz; Robert Reed; Daniel Clock, two horses, cow; William Stewart.

#### SETTLEMENT

The first settler in what is now Beaver township was Hulett Smith, in 1816. Other early settlers were Henry and Conrad Nulf (who built the first and third sawmills, respectively), Solomon Gearhart, George Reitz, Rev. Samuel Lerch, the McAninches, and Philibers. These, or most of them, came there in the thirties. "Hance" and William A. Robinson settled at

Robinson's Bend at an early date. They erected a sawmill and gristmill (the second mill here), and "Hance" opened a store in 1840. It is supposed these mills were the first erected in the township. This, however, is not certain.

Now the only gristmill in the township is that of the late Nicholas McQuiston, located at Langville, on Little Sandy.

Pioneer merchants were Sparr & Dungeo, J. Baughman and John Hastings in 1854.

Jacob Reitz came in 1842. He was the father of ten children, seven sons and three daughters. His sons Manuel W. and Edward have filled offices of trust in the township and county.

The first schoolhouse in the township was built in 1837, on the Ferguson farm.

The first church in the township was on the Filiber farm, and the pioneer graveyard was on the Thomas Holt farm.

Now there are seven schoolhouses and six churches, with a cemetery at each church.

#### TOWNS, ETC.

*Heathville*, *Pleasantville* and *Langville* were pioneer villages. Each has had one or more stores.

Judge Heath, for whom Heathville was named, lived there, and carried on lumbering for a number of years. Conrad Nulf was a very early storekeeper there. In 1878 C. L. Guthrie had a store there.

A store was opened at Langville in 1837, by Jesse McKennan & Co. John Lang erected his woolen mill there about 1851-52, and the village was named for him in 1850. He moved his family there in 1852. His large plant is the only manufactory in the township.

By 1878 there were four post offices in the township, *Heathville*, *Patton's Station*, *Pansy* and *Ohl*. Shaffer & Reitz had a store at Pansy, and E. M. Ohl at Pleasantville. The blacksmiths in Beaver then were Jonathan Horner and George Myers, at Heathville, and Jonathan Buzzard, at Pansy.

*Conifer*, a large mining town, is located in Beaver.

There are no hotels in the township.

The present post offices are at Conifer, Heathville, Langville, Ohl and Pansy.

In 1915 the township has a railroad, the Pittsburgh, Shawmut & Northern, and is a great coal territory.

#### FIRST ELECTION—OFFICIALS

The first township election was held in 1850, the year the township was formed. Following

were the first township officers chosen: Justices of the peace, Charles Jacox and Absalom Smith; constable, David L. Moore; supervisors, John Imhoff and Michael Brosius; auditors, Henry McAninch, David Fayerweather, George Gumbert; school directors, Henry McAninch, Peter Motter, Michael Brosius, David Himes, Absalom Smith, Charles Jacox; judge of election, David Edmonds; inspectors, James Wayland, George Gumbert; poor overseers, John Hastings, David Smith, David Fayerweather.

On November 2, 1915, E. M. Reitz and T. E. Shields were elected school directors; Peter

Brosius, supervisor; W. R. Ferguson, constable.

#### POPULATION

In 1850 the township had a population of 662; 1860, 874; 1870, 1,094; 1880, 1,113; 1890, 993; 1900, 876; 1910, 1,439.

#### UNION GUARDS

In 1859 Beaver had a militia company, named the Union Guards, commanded by Peter Fike.

## CHAPTER XLII

### POLK TOWNSHIP

ORGANIZATION—OLD SETTLERS—PIONEER NOTES—PIONEER TAXABLES, ASSESSMENT OF 1852—BUSINESS—DEVELOPMENT—POPULATION—OFFICIALS—SOLDIERS' REUNIONS—JOHN DIXON, JR.

Polk township was organized in 1851, being taken from Warsaw and Snyder townships, and was named in honor of James K. Polk. It is bounded on the north by Elk county and Heath township, on the east by Snyder township, on the south by Warsaw and Heath townships. The whole township is drained by the North Fork.

#### OLD SETTLERS—PIONEER NOTES

The pioneer settler in Polk township was Paul Vandevort. The second, Frederick Hetrick, came in 1838, and made quite an improvement. He was industrious, a hunter, and quite prominent throughout the county. I remember him well. Philip Hetrick came in 1842, Isaac Nichols in 1844, John Masters next, John Lucas in 1846, the Lockwoods in 1847, Jacob McFadden in 1848, Henry Schoffner in 1849. Mr. Schoffner was an honest, industrious man, an Albright Methodist; his wife was neat, tidy and a good cook, and his house was a public stopping place for all travelers until the day of his death, about 1882. Other old settlers were John Plotner and John Nofsker in 1850, James Carnahan and Henry Wingert.

The pioneer marriage was that of Adam Hetrick to Maria Hetrick. The first child born here was Rebecca Dixon, in 1848, and hers was the first death, in 1850, from dysentery,

which prevailed in that year over the county—a terrible scourge.

#### PIONEER TAXABLES, AS PER ASSESSMENT IN POLK TOWNSHIP IN 1852

Thomas Allison, cow; John Chamberlin; Samuel Cochran, two cows, \$100 at interest; Alvin Clark; John Dixon, cow, four oxen; Phillip Hetrick, sawmill, cow, two oxen; Frederick Hetrick, sawmill, two cows, four oxen; Stephen Hetrick; James K. Huffman, cow, two oxen; Richard Long, cow; Samuel Long; Thomas Lucas; John Lucas, cow, ox, steer; Leonard Lockwood, cow, two oxen; Jacob McFadden, two cows, four oxen; Isaac Nichols, Sr., two oxen; Rufus Nichols, sawmill, cow, two oxen; John Nofsker; Emanuel Nofsker, two cows, two oxen; John Plotner, two cows, two oxen; Amos F. Riggle, horse, cow; Thomas S. Reed; George Smith; John Smith, two cows, two oxen; Henry Schoffner, two cows, three oxen; Solomon Schaffner; John Snyder, cow, two oxen, \$100 at interest; Fred Sheckler; Mathers Wills, two oxen.

#### BUSINESS—DEVELOPMENT

The pioneer sawmill was erected in 1844 by Philip Hetrick, and lumbering was extensively carried on in the past. Since its decline farming is the principal vocation. Polk is a rich

farming township, and the people are intelligent, industrious and very hospitable. Lately the township has been developed as a gas field.

Nathaniel Clark had the pioneer store in 1856, at Greenbrier. Sylvester Davis was a storekeeper in 1866 (and has continued in business ever since); J. R. McFadden at Blowtown in 1879; Newton Webster about 1888.

The first post office, *Mary Annsville*, was established in June, 1858; the second, *Schoffners Corners*, in 1859. Now the only post office in the township is at *Munderf*.

The first election in the township was held in 1852.

The pioneer school was conducted in 1848-49 by Thomas Reed, and Nathaniel Clark was the second schoolmaster in the township. Polk was a pioneer township in the county to introduce Webster's Dictionary in the schools, which it did in 1850.

#### POPULATION

The population of the township in 1860 was 244; 1870, 256; 1880, 361; 1890, 616; 1900, 653; 1910, 414.

#### OFFICIALS

D. J. Plotner, of Munderf, D. Varner, of Richardsville, and Noah Webster, of Munderf, were elected school directors of the township November 2, 1915; at the same election, C. A. Sharp, of Munderf, was chosen supervisor; and D. O. Dixon, of Pueblo, constable.

#### SOLDIERS' REUNIONS

A grove on the Ezekiel Dixon farm in Polk township has been the scene of several enjoyable picnics for the old soldiers. The first gathering was held on August 17, 1910, and the second in September, 1914, when the invitation was extended to everybody, with a special request for the presence of the old soldiers. It was a basket picnic, but the old soldiers took no provender with them, as Mr. Dixon had perfected arrangements for feeding them. And the provision made for them was most generous. There was enough for all, and enough for many more. By eleven o'clock most of the company had gathered. Before dinner there was a short program of recitations by the boys and girls of the neighborhood. The exercises were good, well deserving of praise. The dinner served was abundant and excellent. After all had eaten to the

full there was enough to feed more than had eaten. A platform was erected for speakers, and seats for hearers. W. L. McCracken took charge of the meeting immediately after dinner, and after a short address introduced Judge Reed, who spoke briefly. Dr. McKnight was then introduced, but had little more than commenced his address when a rain came on, which compelled the company to take shelter in Mr. Dixon's house and barn. The rain fell in a copious stream for an hour, ending the picnic. However, the day had been pleasantly spent so far, and every one felt well repaid for going.

Several hundred persons came to this picnic, and among them thirty-four soldiers of the Civil war. Following is the list of soldiers who were present: Robert Disert, Twenty-second Pennsylvania; R. W. Shaffer, Sixty-second Pennsylvania; William Kirkman, Eighty-second Pennsylvania; Al Hawk, One Hundred and Fourth Pennsylvania; Capt. S. A. Craig, W. H. H. Manners, Lewis Rhodes, One Hundred and Fifth Pennsylvania; A. Dixon, John McMurray, One Hundred and Thirty-fifth Pennsylvania; John W. Smith, J. W. DeMotte, S. Swineford, John Milliron, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Pennsylvania; B. G. Carnahan, One Hundred and Ninety-ninth Pennsylvania; — — English, B. W. Reitz, R. E. Gilligan, Two Hundred and Sixth Pennsylvania; Ezekiel Dixon, J. T. Alford, Fulton Schaffner, James Mackey, Two Hundred and Eleventh Pennsylvania; H. McKillip, Second Pennsylvania Cavalry; Shannon McFadden, Elias W. Jones, George McDowel, Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry; G. E. Luther, Fourteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry; Thomas McLaughlin, Ed. McLaughlin, Eighteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry; William Gilbert, Second Pennsylvania Battalion; Robert Kelley; W. J. McKnight, Fifty-seventh Pennsylvania, United States Emergency Volunteers; S. R. Milliron, Eighteenth U. S. Infantry; John W. Walker, Ninety-eighth Ohio; William Wasson, One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Ohio.

The third picnic was held on Thursday, September 9, 1915, when the attendance was about four hundred, including about thirty-five veterans from Brookville and the surrounding country. Two ball games were played, and the Richardsville band furnished excellent music during the day. Among the leading speakers of the day were Dr. W. J. McKnight, toastmaster, Hon. John W. Reed, W. L. McCracken, Esq., and Capt. S. A. Craig, all of Brookville.

## A PIONEER OF POLK

JOHN DIXON, JR., was the fourth child of John Dixon, Sr., and Sarah (Armstrong) Dixon. John, Jr., was born November 20, 1807, in a log cabin on the old homestead. About the year 1812 young Dixon attended a term of school in a log cabin schoolhouse, with greased paper windows, near Kirkman, under Master John Kilgore. His book was Dillworth's speller. A year or two later he went to the same school under Master Kiscadden. In his teens his father sent him through a deep wilderness, where scarce the sun could cast a ray along a winding path, to Indiana, Pa., where he attended a term of school, doing chores for his boarding. Three short terms of subscription school (under the law of 1809) is all the schooling young Dixon had.

In 1828 he and four others founded a "Methodist class" in an old log barn, then owned by David Butler, on the North Fork at the head of what is now A. W. Cook's dam. This was the beginning of the M. E. Church of Brookville. John Dixon, Jr., was a faithful, devoted Methodist for over seventy-two years. Born, reared and having always lived in the county, he witnessed all our pioneer struggles, and witnessed and enjoyed all the blessings and prosperity. Marvelous the changes.

On November 12, 1832, John Dixon, Jr., married Lydia Adams. The rite was performed in Brookville by Hon. Elijah Heath, a pioneer and prominent Methodist. Thirteen children were born to this union, of whom several are now living. In 1838 he moved his family from Brookville to a farm, late the Rose township poor farm. In 1840 he leased the right to mine coal on this property for five years. His output the first year was about five hundred bushels. He paid one cent royalty for each bushel. The vein was about three

feet thick and in operating he drifted. He sold his coal at the bank for three cents a bushel, each and every bushel being measured in a "bushel box." The late Gabriel Vasbinder, of Brookville, delivered this coal to customers in this wise: For delivering a load Vasbinder's pay was a load at the bank. Dixon wheeled his coal from the drift in an ordinary wheelbarrow. About 1847 some miners used a barrow made something like a tricycle, with three wheels—one in front and two behind. In this barrow about four or six bushels could be loaded. About 1852 my friend, the late Jacob Mineweaser, of Brookville, introduced the wooden railroad, on the cars of which about eight bushels could be loaded and removed. Dixon's customers in 1840 were Riddleberger, the blacksmith, John Pierce, the tavernkeeper, John Heath, William Jack and a few others, all of whom burned their coal in grates. The county buildings used wood for fuel until 1845. In 1848 John Dixon, Jr., moved to a farm in what is now Polk township, occupied to-day by his son Ezekiel. In 1857, when the township of Polk was organized, John Dixon was elected supervisor. He held the office of constable in this township altogether for a period of twelve years. In addition to being a devout Methodist, he was an active Republican, read the daily *Pittsburgh Times*, and was alive to the interests of the country. In stature he was five feet high, of slight build, never weighed over one hundred and forty pounds; in disposition cheerful, fond of company and happy; had all his faculties, and read without spectacles; never tasted tea or coffee until after he was ten years old. He never drank any whisky or beer, never smoked a pipe or a cigar, or chewed any tobacco, in his life. John Dixon, Jr., died in 1903, aged about ninety-seven years. He was a good man and lived a Christian life. "Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God."

## CHAPTER XLIII

### OLIVER TOWNSHIP

ORGANIZATION—SETTLEMENT—INDUSTRIES — SCHOOL, CHURCH, CEMETERY—FIRST ELECTION—  
PRESENT OFFICIALS—PIONEER TAXABLES—POPULATION — MILITARY COMPANY — SQUIRREL  
HUNT—A TRAGEDY

Oliver township, named in honor of Oliver H. Perry, was organized in 1851, and was taken from Perry. It is bounded on the north by Knox and Rose townships, on the east by McCalmont and Young townships, on the south by Perry township and on the west by Beaver and Ringgold townships.

#### SETTLEMENT—INDUSTRIES

The first settler in what is now Oliver township was Reuben Hickox, who came in 1822. He was a hunter as well as farmer. Other pioneer settlers were William Newcome, in 1825; John Jones, in 1826; Peter Depp, in 1828; Samuel Cathcart and William Hadden, in 1831. Mr. Hadden was a hunter of some note, having killed in his lifetime in Jefferson county over six hundred deer, besides many bears, elk and other game. He followed lumbering, and farmed quite extensively. Alexander and William McKinstry, Adam Dobson and Samuel Gaston located there in 1833; James Gray, about 1836; Jacob Rishel, in 1837; George Stewart, in 1838, and the Coulters, in 1841.

*Coolspring, Oliveburg and Sprankle Mills* were the pioneer villages. All have post offices now, as well as *Markton*. The pioneer store was opened at Coolspring by James Gray. David Frank opened a store in 1846 at Sprankle Mills. Frederick Sprankle, from Indiana county, built the first gristmill in 1833 at or near the junction of Big run and Kellar's run. The first sawmill was built near this gristmill by John Sprankle. John McKee erected a carding machine in 1846, near McKinstry's, the present site of Coolspring. The first tannery was at Oliveburg and was owned by Joseph M. Elder.

In 1878 Sprankle Mills was called Fredericksburg, the post office, however, retaining the old name.

#### SCHOOL, CHURCH, CEMETERY

The first schoolhouse was built of logs, and was located at the crossroads, near the residence of William Newcome. The Cumberland Presbyterians built the first church in the township, locating it at Oliveburg in 1854. Rev. D. A. Cooper preached in it at some period in its history. The first graveyard was located on the farm of John Kellar. The second one was laid out at Oliveburg in 1853.

#### FIRST ELECTION

The first election was held in the township in 1851, when the first township officers were elected as follows: Justice of the peace, John Scott; constable, John Ferguson; supervisors, Samuel Gaston and Robert Reed; assessor, William Hadden; auditors, John P. McKee, Joseph Manners, Peter Depp; poor overseers, George Cochran and H. Doverspike; school directors, Samuel Jordan, George W. Shaffer, Matthew Barr, Henry Hoch, George C. McKee; township clerk, William B. McKinstry; judge of election, William P. Gaston; inspectors, George Newcome and George Manners.

#### PRESENT OFFICIALS

On Nov. 2, 1915, the following officials were elected to serve in Oliver township: School directors, O. C. Smith and John Alcorn; supervisor, Jacob Glontz; constable, J. W. Rodgers.

#### THE PIONEER TAXABLES

Personal assessment in Oliver township in 1852 showed the following taxables: Abraham Burkett; Henry Barr, two oxen; Hugh Brown, cow; William Brown, horse, cow;

Jacob Burkett; Henry Brown, two horses, two cows; Samuel Burkett, horse, cow; George Brown; John C. Brown, cow; Matthew Barr, two cows, two oxen; John Baightel, horse, two cows; William Bush, two cows; William Culp; Asa Cropman; Mathew Cochran, cow; David Cochran; Nathaniel Copman, cow; George Cochran, horse, five cows; John Coulter, horse, four cows; Clark Cathcart, two horses, two cows; Jane Clyde, two horses, five cows; Isaac Cochran, cow; George Campbell, horse, cow; John Clyde, horse; Peter Depp, Jr., two horses, two cows; John Dobson, cow; Adam Dobson, two horses, two cows; Henry Dover-spike, two horses, cow; George Eckers; Daniel Enterline, horse, cow; Eli Enterline; Daniel Farr, two horses, two cows; Joshua B. Farr; John Faltz, cow; Joseph Freus, cow, two oxen; Jacob Sishell, two horses, two cows; William H. Sishell, cow; Fred Funk, two horses, two cows; John France, cow; Perry Griffe; William Gumbert, two horses, cow; Samuel Gaston, Sr., horse, cow; Robert Gaston, horse, two cows; James Gaston, two horses, five cows; William Gaston, cow; Samuel Gillhouse; Levi Gillhouse, two cows; David Gaston, cow, two oxen; Eli Gillenhouse, Sr.; Fred Gillenhouse, horse, cow; Eli Gillenhouse, Jr., horse, two cows; Joseph Gaston, cow; Adam Gumbert, two horses, cow; Samuel Gaston, Jr., cow, two steers; William Gill-housen, two horses, cow; Phillip Hetrick; Wil-liam Hadden, three horses, five cows; T. R. Holt, horse, cow; Charles Hickory, two cows; Samuel Harp, two horses, two cows; James Harl; Henry P. Holt, two horses, cow; Henry Heckendorn, cow; David Had, two horses, two cows; John W. Heckendorn, horse, cow; Jacob P. Hannah; Joseph Haugh, two cows; Henry Hlaugh, horse; Thomas Holt, horse, three cows; David Hopkins, cow; Adam Hetrick; Jonathan Horner, three horses, three cows; David Hawthorne, cow; William Haw-thorne, horse, cow; William P. Horner; Ben-jamin Haines, cow; John P. Imler; John Jones, horse, two cows; Alexander Jordan, horse, two cows; Samuel Jordan, horse, three cows; Isaac Jordan, two horses, two cows; Joseph N. Jordan; John J. Jones; Henry Johnson, cow; William Jordan; Daniel Keifer, cow; Joseph Kinnier, cow; James Kaylor, cow, two oxen; Samuel Kelly, two horses, two cows; John Keller, horse, two oxen; James Luch; Jacob Lingenfelter, horse; James R. McMil-len, two horses; Samuel McKean, two horses, two cows; Alex McKinstry, three horses, four cows, two oxen; John Millen, Jr., cow, two oxen; Joseph Manners, horse, two cows;

Isaac Mock, cow; John Mock, horse, two cows; Henry Mock, two horses, cow; George Millen, horse, two cows; Hugh Millen, horse, three cows; James Mabon, three horses, three cows; John McMinich, three cows; Joseph Millen, two horses, cow; Elias Motter, two cows, two oxen; William McKinstry, two cows; William B. McKinstry; Samuel McCartney; James Millen; George Manners, horse, two cows; Gilmore Montgomery, cow, two oxen; John P. McKee; George C. McKee, two horses, two cows; Samuel Mauk, cow, two oxen; John Millen, cow, two oxen; William L. McWitt; John McElhaney, horse, three cows; William McAninch; William Newcome, two horses, four cows; George Newcome, horse, five cows; Henry Nolph, two cows; William and Harrison Newcome; McKee C. Newcome, cow; Alexander and Robert Parks, two cows; John Philiber, two horses; David Parsons, cow; James Pantall, two horses, three cows; Wil-liam Parks, cow; Hance Robinson; James Reed, two horses, two cows; William Reed, two horses, cow; Margaret Reed, cow; Jonas Raybuck, two horses, cow; Benjamin Reed, two horses, cow; Jonathan Rowan, two horses, two cows; Robert Reed, two horses, cow; Hezekiah Reed; Henry Rhoades; Jacob Smathers, cow, two oxen; Andrew Smith, two horses, two cows; William Smith, Jr., horse, cow; William Smith, Sr., cow; Jacob Steele, horse, two cows; Elizabeth Sprankle; Will Law; Solomon Steele; John Scott, Esq., cow; William Sadler, cow; William Shiffer, cow; George Shaffer; William Stewart; Wil-liam Sprankle; Fred Sprankle; Nicholas Shaf-fer; Jacob and Parker Shoffner, cow; Jacob Wink, horse, cow; Stacy B. Williams; Joseph T. Williams; David Wanderick; Jonathan Whitsell, cow.

#### POPULATION

In 1860 the population of Oliver township was 977; 1870, 1,117; 1880, 1,305; 1890, 1,362; 1900, 1,455; 1910, 1,417.

#### MILITARY COMPANY

In 1859 Oliver had a military company, commanded by Capt. Joseph B. Morris.

#### SQUIRREL HUNT

On June 10, 1858, a squirrel hunting con-test came off in Oliver, with six contestants on each side. The captains were John Swisher

and William Depp. Ten hundred and sixty squirrels were killed. Swisher's side lost.

#### A TRAGEDY

On Monday morning, May 8, 1871, Samuel Jordan, a well-to-do farmer of Oliver township, horribly murdered his wife, formerly a Miss Henry. Mrs. Jordan was in the act of crossing a fence that inclosed the yard around the Jordan home, when Jordan seized the axe and literally chopped her to pieces. Mr. Jordan's brother was present, but was unable to prevent the crime. Jordan's friends claimed that it was the act of a madman and that Jordan was insane, but the authorities arrested him, brought him to Brookville, and jailed him for the crime of murder. At the September court, 1871, he was arraigned before Judge James Campbell and his associates,

Means and Altman, for the crime of murder. The jury was composed of the following gentlemen; Solomon Harriger, R. J. Baxter, William Johnston, W. B. Shick, John Bullers, Wilson Keys, Rev. David Eason, William Hall, Robert Reed, William Goss, L. J. Boyington and James Magee. A stubbornly fought and lengthy trial followed. The question of sanity was prominent and a reasonable doubt caused the jury to deliberate thirty-six hours, after which they returned a verdict of second-degree murder. The neighbors present as witnesses swore Jordan was sane, but physicians unanimously swore Jordan was insane. The sentence imposed by the judge was three years in the penitentiary. Mr. Jordan served but a few months in the penitentiary, when he was taken to Dixmont, and after sojourning there a long time was discharged as a harmless lunatic.

## CHAPTER XLIV

### KNOX TOWNSHIP

ORGANIZATION—PIONEERS AND EARLY DEVELOPMENT—GAS AND COAL PRODUCTION—TAXABLES, ASSESSMENT OF 1854—FIRST ELECTION—POPULATION—OFFICIALS—TOWNS

Knox township, so called in honor of John C. Knox, then president judge, was organized in 1853 and was taken from Pinecreek township, which bounds it on the north. On the east it is bounded by Pinecreek and Winslow townships, on the south by McCalmont and Oliver townships, and on the west by Rose and Oliver townships.

#### PIONEERS AND EARLY DEVELOPMENT

Joseph Carr was the first settler in what is now Knox township, coming there in 1817. George Gray and Samuel McQuiston came ten years later. John Matthews came in 1830. Elijah Clark in 1833. Andrew Hunter and William Wylie in 1834. Israel Swineford and Elijah Chitister in 1835, and John S. Lucas in 1848. I knew these people well, for when I was a boy they attended services in the Brookville Presbyterian Church.

A German settlement was made in the early forties near what is now Knox Dale, by the Baileys, Wolfs and Rhodeses. To procure ready money these persons marketed in Brookville large quantities of chestnuts, berries and other wild fruits.

In 1838 a sawmill was built on Sandy Lick creek by John J. Y. Thompson. The place was afterwards called Bellport, and Calvin Rodgers located there in 1856.

The first schoolhouse was built in 1830 of round logs. The Presbyterians built the first church, in 1850, near Knox Dale, of hewed logs. The first graveyard was on the farm now owned by B. McCann, and the second one was on the Lewis Matthews farm.

Many hard "knocks" the fathers received before the land was fitted for the plow. It required the iron nerve of old John Knox himself to persevere when the clearing seemed almost the opposite of the term. They did not follow the poet's advice, "Woodman, spare that tree," but early and late the stately pine, the beautiful hemlock, or the majestic oak could be heard crashing everything before it as it fell before the all-conquering ax.

#### GAS AND COAL PRODUCTION

Knox township holds the first place in the county as a gas-producing district. On the 5th day of July, 1887, a company commenced drilling a well for gas on the farm of Wil-

liam Love, about three miles from Brookville. At a depth of seven hundred and twenty-five feet the first gas was struck; the second at nine hundred and twenty feet, and the third at ten hundred and forty feet. This was piped into Brookville and supplied two hundred fires until the Standard succeeded to the business in the fall of 1889. This is now a great gas and coal territory.

#### FIRST ELECTION

The first township election was held in 1853, when the following township officers were chosen: Justices of the peace, Nicholas McQuiston and Israel Swineford; supervisors, Henry Rhodes and Andrew Hunter; auditors, Amos Austin and Lewis Matthews; assessor, Samuel Davison; poor overseers, M. E. Steiner and Israel Swineford; school directors, Nicholas McQuiston, John H. Bish, Andrew Hunter, Patterson Hopkins, John S. Lucas, George S. Matthews; judge of election, William Davidson; inspectors, Horace Harding and Nicholas McQuiston; town clerk, Elijah Chitister.

#### TAXABLES, ASSESSMENT OF 1854

Amos S. Austin, horse, cow, six oxen; Anthony Ashbaugh, cow; Nelson Allen, cow; Jacob Ashbaugh; Thomas W. Anderson, two cows; David Bailey, cow; David Baughman; John H. Bish, cow; James Barr; Peter Bailey, cow; Solomon Bailey, cow; R. P. Bair, three cows; George R. Barten & Co.; Templeton, Barton & Brady, sawmill, two horses, four oxen; Jacob Freedling estate, cow; Hubbard Harding, two horses, two cows; Andrew Hunter, four horses, two cows; Patterson Hopkins, horse, two cows; George Harriger, cow; John Howard, two horses, cow; Martin Howard, cow; Thomas Hopkins; Amos Hinderliter; Aaron Harmon, cow; John Hiddinger; Horace Harding, two horses; Jacob Johns, two oxen; Samuel Johns; Jacob Kroh, Jr., cow, two oxen; John Kirker, two horses, cow; Joseph Keck, two cows; Rufus Kent, two cows, two oxen; George and David Keck, sawmill; David Kerr; Daniel Kougher; John S. Lucas, horse, two cows, ox; F. D. Lake; Lewis Matthews, cow, two oxen; George Mathews, two cows; John A. Mathews, two horses, two cows; Henry Milliron, two cows, two oxen; Nicholas McQuiston, two horses, three cows, two oxen; John Manners, two horses, two cows; Jesse McQuistin, two horses, cow; David Mathews, two cows; John Rhodes, cow; George Rhodes; Daniel Rhodes, cow,

two oxen; Henry Rhodes; Christopher Rhodes; Phillip Rhodes; William Rice, two horses; Michael Stenon, cow, four oxen; Jacob Siverling, horse, cow; William Smathers, cow, two oxen; Jacob Siverling; William Siverling; Michael Siverling, Jr.; Daniel Silvis, two horses, cow; John Smith, horse, cow, two oxen; Israel Swineford, two horses, two cows; John Strawcutter, horse, cow, two oxen; Abe Shirey, two cows, two oxen; John Smith; Reuben Shirey; E. Thompson, Jr., two cows, four oxen; Jackson White; John Wolf, Jr., two oxen; Samuel Wolf, horse, cow; John Wiley; Jacob Wolf, cow; James Wiley; Daniel Wolf, cow, two oxen; Michael Wolf, two horses, cow, two oxen; William Wiley; Jacob Wolfgang, cow, two oxen; John W. Wyncoop, two cows, ox; William H. Wiley, two horses; George N. Wiley; Hugh Wiley, two horses; Samuel Yount, cow.

#### POPULATION

The population of the township in 1860 was 637; 1870, 863; 1880, 1,011; 1890, 1,360; 1900, 1,255; 1910, 2,067.

#### OFFICIALS

At the election held Nov. 2, 1915, the following township officials were elected: John E. Cummings, I. N. Stewart (both of Knox Dale) and J. E. Bixby (of Ramsaytown), school directors; J. Irvin Allshouse, of Ramsaytown, supervisor; R. S. Bailey, of Knox Dale, constable.

#### TOWNS

*Knox Dale*, originally known as Shadagee, was plotted by M. E. Steiner in 1851, on lands owned by Daniel Freedline. Steiner resided there, was a prominent citizen, and sold the lots. The pioneer physician there was Dr. D. J. Steiner, grandfather of the present Dr. Steiner. In 1860 Knox Dale had a public house, a church (Albright), a schoolhouse, a blacksmith shop and seven families. By 1880 the population was 103, in 1890 167. The pioneer store in the village was opened in 1865 by M. H. Hammond, and in 1888 there were two stores, those of J. G. McCracken and Jacob Hopkins, who started in 1884. Knox Dale has a railroad, a post office, and is quite a prosperous place.

*Ramsaytown*, quite a mining town, and a post office, is located in Knox township, on a branch of the Shawmut railroad.

*Fuller* and *Iowa* are small villages in the township. *Erdice* post office is at Fuller.

## CHAPTER XLV

### BELL TOWNSHIP

FORMATION—SETTLEMENT AND DEVELOPMENT—FIRST ELECTION—EARLY TAXABLES, 1858—POPULATION

Bell township, named in honor of James H. Bell, one of its citizens, was organized in 1857, and was taken from Young township. It is bounded on the north by McCalmont township, on the east by Henderson and Gas-kill townships, on the south by Indiana county, and on the west by Young township.

This township is heavily underlaid with coal, and several mining towns are situated within its boundaries. (See Jefferson county map in this volume.)

#### SETTLEMENT AND DEVELOPMENT

The pioneer settler in what is now Bell township was Nathaniel Tindell, in 1819. Other early settlers were Jesse Armstrong, Jacob Bowersock, Daniel Graffius and John Hess.

The first sawmill was built in 1828 by John Hess and J. Bowersock, and the first gristmill was erected in 1833 by James H. Bell, at what is now Bell's Mills station, on Mahoning creek, on the Buffalo, Rochester & Pittsburgh railroad. Mr. Bell, in 1840, started the first store in the township, at Bell's Mills. He located there in 1831, and about 1854 or 1855 was elected one of the associate judges of the county. Henry Brown was another prominent citizen of the township. Like Mr. Bell, he lived and died here.

The first schoolhouse within the limits of the township was built in 1830. We have the roll of the scholars who attended the Grube settlement school taught by Squire Morris' father, James M. Morris, in 1838-39. The school term was three months. Mr. Morris began the term Dec. 3, 1838, and closed the last of February, 1839. He walked from his home, near where E. I. Kessler lives on the Brookville road, to his schoolhouse, which stood near Joseph Grube's residence, a distance of four or five miles. The pupils on his roll were: George, David, John, Susannah, Jacob, Henry, Sarah and Joseph Grube; John,

Lewis and Fannie Quigley; Massy Ann Tindall; William, Charles, Israel and Samuel Graffius; Abraham Milliron; William, Caroline, Margaret, James and Elizabeth Smith; Henry and Barbara Weaver; Henry, Adam and Jacob Kuntz; Margaret and Christiana Rinehart.

The pioneer marriage was that of Daniel Graffius and Miss M. J. Rhodes.

The pioneer graveyard was the Rinehart burying ground.

The pioneer church was built at Grube's in 1870.

In the summer of 1852 a number of citizens of the Grube settlement, in what is now Bell township, became interested in the formation of a Sunday school, where the entire community could meet. The founders of this school were Joseph Cochran, A. Rudolph, John Graffius and his wife Elizabeth, Adam Kuntz, Joseph Hauck and his wife Mercy Ann, Samuel Graffius and John Grube, Sr. All these met on July 18, 1852, and organized what was known as the Forest Union Sunday school. They met in an old log schoolhouse on the Grube farm, and the school has been continued through all the years since until within a recent period, if not up to this date.

There are now two churches and five schoolhouses in the township.

#### FIRST ELECTION

The first election was held in Bell township in 1857, when the following township officers were chosen: Justices of the peace, A. Rudolph, John Couch; constable, Andrew Wilkins; supervisors, John Milliron, I. C. Jordan; auditors, Henry Brown, William Johnson, John E. Bell; township clerk, Andrew Wilkins; judge of election, Joseph McPherson; inspectors, Samuel Graffius, Henry Gray; school directors, John T. Bell, James McCracken, Samuel Steffy, David McKee, Alexander Fin-

ley, Israel Graffius; poor overseers, Adam Kuntz, Abraham Graffius. Several of these men became prominent in the affairs of the county. One of them, Henry Brown, was afterwards elected to the office of prothorotary, and another, James McCracken, was elected sheriff.

## EARLY TAXABLES, 1858

Henry Brown, two yoke oxen, three horses, three cows, one sawmill, one watch; William E. and I. I. Bell, gristmill, sawmill; John T. Bell; John Beck, laborer; James H. Bell, farmer; Isaac Bender, laborer; James Brown, laborer; Calvin Brooks, land; George Beets, one cow; William E. Bell, two yoke oxen, three cows, one horse; David Bare, one yoke oxen; George Bare, one yoke oxen, one cow; Amos Bell, one buggy; Andrew Beeby, one cow; Andrew Bowman; Joel Black, one cow; George Borts, two horses, two cows; Henry Beet; Alexander Crimcraw, one cow, sawmill; John W. Corey, one cow; George Carey, land; James Carey estate; John Carey; Adam Cuppler, laborer; Joseph Craft, one horse, one cow; Isaiah Covert, one horse, two cows; John Condor, laborer; Samuel Craft; John Couch, Esq., one horse, three cows; Joseph Cochran, one horse, three cows; John Cary, two horses, one cow; Matthias Clawson; Benoni Clawson; Cornelius Clawson; James Davis, two horses, two cows; Jacob Dunmire, one horse; Daniel Dougherty estate; Robert Duff, one cow; Alexander Duff, cow; William Davis, Esq.; Samuel J. Denny, laborer; William S. M. Echer; Alexander Findlay, one cow, sawmill; Daniel Fronce; Peter Frederick, two horses, three cows; George Fronce; George Findlay, laborer; Henry Gray, one horse, three cows; David Grube, two horses, three cows; John Grube, one horse, two cows, one buggy; John R. Grube, two horses, two cows; Henry Grube, one horse, two cows; George Grube, two horses, four cows, one buggy; John Graffius, two horses, one cow; Ezekiel Green; Jacob Grube, one cow; Isaac Graffius, two horses, two cows; Samuel Graffius, one horse, three cows; Charles Graffius, one horse; Daniel Graffius, land; Daniel S. Graffius; John Green, two horses, two cows; Abraham Graffius, one horse, two cows; James Gillien; Joseph Grube, one horse, two cows; Joseph Hawk, one horse, four cows; James Hunter, two horses, two cows; Jacob Heilebrun, one horse, three cows; Andrew Hawk, one horse, one cow; Daniel Hawk, two cows; Phillip Hannold, two horses,

one cow; John Hannold, laborer; Uriah Hawk; Valentine Hoe, two horses, three cows; John Adam Hoe, one yoke oxen, two cows; Mary Henry; Godfrey Helebrun, one yoke oxen, one cow; Valentine Hoe, one yoke oxen, three cows; Solomon Harrold; Adam Hoey, one cow, one yoke oxen; Robert Jameson, one horse; William Johnston, two horses, one cow; Joseph Jameson, one cow; Henry Jennings; Ephraim Johnston; John D. Jewel, laborer; Godfrey Kuhns, two cows; Adam Kuhns, one horse, one yoke oxen, two cows; Henry Kuhns, one cow; John Long, two cows; Samuel London, one cow; Isaac C. London, two cows; Joseph Long, one cow; Nathan C. London; John Lashure, one cow; Philip Mockseiner, laborer; Christian Miller, laborer; Robert McGee, two horses, one yoke oxen, two cows; James B. Miller, two horses, two cows; Robert Miller, two horses, one cow; James McCracken, one horse, five cows, sawmill, one watch; Joseph McPherson, one horse, two cows; John Milliron, one horse, three cows; David McKee, two horses, two cows; Thomas McKee, Esq.; A. Neal, laborer; Samuel Neal, one horse, two cows; Thomas Neal, two cows; Martin Neff, one cow, one yoke oxen; James Neal, one cow; Jacob Neff; Sarah Neff, widow, one cow; Isaac Newcomb; Peterson P. Pearce; Jacob Peterman; George Petterman, one yoke cattle; Jacob Pearce, one cow; Joseph Pierce, two cows; Edward Pierce, laborer, one cow; William Pifer; Frederick Rhinehart, one horse, one cow; Margaret Rhinehart; Abraham Rudolph, Esq., one horse, two cows; John Rudolph, two horses, one cow; Reuben Rupert, two horses, one cow, one buggy; Joshua Rittenhouse, one cow; John Rhodes; Coryell Randolph, one cow; Francis Rittenhouse, laborer; Jacob Rudolph, one cow; Hannah Rudolph; William Roney, one cow; Lewis Ring, one cow; Levi Rudolph, laborer; James H. Reed, one cow; George Shilt, laborer; Henry Shesley, occupation; John Shotts, laborer; Andrew Sheasley, laborer; George Sin, laborer, one cow; Samuel Stiffey, one horse, three cows; Adam Sprow, two horses, two cows; William Steinbaugh, laborer; Benjamin Straighhoof, one cow; Peter Smith, one yoke cattle; John Smeyers, laborer; Phillip Smyers, laborer; Thomas Smouse, laborer; Christian Stoner, one horse, one cow; Adam Smouse, one cow; Margaret Smouse; James Staggers, one cow; Henry Spindler, one yoke oxen, one cow; Jacob Staggers, one horse, two cows; Isaac Smouse, one horse, one cow; Jacob Straithoof, one yoke

oxen, one cow; Henry Smith, one horse, two cows, one buggy; Conrad Smouse, Jr.; John Y. Smitten; Caleb Snyder, one cow; Aaron Smouse, one horse; James Stout; Conrad Smouse, Sr., one cow; Samuel Smouse, laborer, one cow; William Smith; Adam Smouse, laborer; Charles Tucker, two horses, five cows; James Torrance; John Trees, occupation; Joseph Trees, occupation; Isaac Trees, occupation; Peter Ulan, occupation; George Weaver, two horses, three cows, sawmill; Peter Weaver, farmer; Isaac Williams, one yoke oxen, one horse, four cows, sawmill; Andrew Withins, one cow; Christian Wise, two yoke oxen, two cows; John Williams, Sr., occupation; George Weaver, one cow; Parlin White, one horse; Sylvanus P. White, one

cow; William Woolford; John W. Zeider, one yoke oxen, one cow; John Conrad Zeidler.

#### POPULATION, ETC.

In 1860 Bell township had a population of 792; 1870, 785; 1880, 887; 1890, 1,015; 1900, 1,392; 1910, 1,928.

*Cloe*, a village with a small population, has the only post office in the township.

#### PRESENT OFFICIALS

At the election of Nov. 2, 1915, the following were chosen: Dallas Depp, H. W. Weaver, school directors; Jacob Priester, supervisor; John J. Cochran, constable.

### CHAPTER XLVI

#### McCALMONT TOWNSHIP

ORGANIZATION, ETC.—PIONEERS AND PIONEER NOTES—SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES—BEAR STORIES  
—FIRST ELECTION—PIONEER TAXABLES, 1858 AND 1859—POPULATION—TOWNS

McCalmont township, named after the then president judge, John S. McCalmont, was organized in 1857, being taken from Young township. It is bounded on the north by Winslow and Knox townships, on the east by Winslow and Henderson townships, on the south by Bell and Young townships, and on the west by Knox and Oliver townships.

In the early days the territory now comprised in the township was known as "Shamoka," and was so called by nearly everyone.

The township is underlaid with coal. (See Jefferson county map in this volume.) Coal was first discovered there on the farm of Louis Elbell in 1840. This farm is now the site of Anita.

#### PIONEERS AND PIONEER NOTES

The pioneer settlers in what is now McCalmont township were John Smith, Samuel McGee, Ellis Evans, David and Thomas Carr, William Best, John Deemer and Philip Bush, most of whom settled there in 1830. John Deemer probably cleared the first patch of land. Thomas Hopkins settled there in 1833, and Daniel and Joseph North about 1840. The first child born there was Alexander Deemer. The first marriage was Joseph North's. The

first death was Franklin Smith's. William Best built the first sawmill, in 1830, on Big Run. The first store was kept by George Morrison, in 1882, at Panic. The first lumberman was John Smith, on Sandy Lick creek.

#### SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES

The first school was taught in 1841 by J. P. North. The pioneer schoolhouse was erected on the Smith farm.

The first church was built about 1871 at Panic by the Cumberland Presbyterians and named Zion. Rev. Jacob Wall was the pioneer pastor. In 1888 there were two churches in McCalmont township, the Cumberland Presbyterian and United Brethren; also a cemetery called Zion cemetery.

#### BEAR STORIES

Like all the pioneer settlers in the wilderness of Jefferson county, those of McCalmont township had to exercise the utmost vigilance to guard against the wild animals which were so plentiful. On one occasion John Deemer went out to watch the bears off his wheat, and while he was hiding in a "shock" a large bear came and began to eat of the wheat that

composed his hiding place. When asked afterwards why he did not shoot the bear, he replied, "Dod, it was too close."

In 1844 or '45 Daniel North was harrowing in one of his fields, and broke his harrow. He got his ax to repair it, and while at work on the repairs heard his hogs squealing in the woods near by. Going to see what the trouble was, he found a large bear trying to carry off a porker. The bear would pick a hog up, walk with it a short distance on its hind feet, and then throw the hog as far as it could. Mr. North ran up and struck the bear with the ax, which he had brought with him in his hand, intending to fell the brute, but the ax glanced, and bruin, letting the hog go, turned on Mr. North and chattered its teeth almost in his face. Mr. North took off his hat and threw it in the animal's face, which turned from him and ran. And then ensued an exciting footrace, North kicking bruin at nearly every jump. He nearly succeeded in treeing the animal, but in running through the brush the bear had the advantage and so escaped. Mr. North considered it almost miraculous that the bear did not hug him to death.

#### FIRST ELECTION

The first election for McCalmont township was held in 1857, when the following township officers were chosen: Justices of the peace, Joseph P. North and Daniel B. Straighthoof; constable, Isaac W. McGee; supervisors, James W. Bell and J. F. Pifer; auditors, Joseph P. North, Joseph A. Jordan, George Rhodes; township clerk, John McBrier; judge of election, J. P. North; inspectors, Thomas Hopkins and George Rhodes; school directors, Daniel North, John Smith, Samuel Rhodes, John Rhodes, John McBrier, Samuel Swisher; assessor, James McGee; poor overseers, Thomas Hopkins and John Uplinger.

#### PIONEER TAXABLES, 1858

Martin Afton, cow; Fred Ackerman, cow, two horses; Daniel Brown, cow, two horses; Thomas Brown, three cows, two horses; William Best, two cows, ox; James W. Bell, three cows, horses; Jacob Beal, two cows, ox; Jacob Best, laborer; James W. Bell, Jr., horse; Ludwick Bonnett, laborer; George Carey, laborer; Jonathan Deemer, three cows, two horses; Alex Dickey, cow, horse; Alex Deemer, horse; Jonathan Deemer; Josiah

Evans, two cows, two horses; Henry Earnest, two cows, ox; Henry Elbell, two cows, two horses; David Ellenbeiger, cow; John H. Earnest, laborer; Henry Fawkness; George Fronts; Thomas Hopkins, three cows, four horses; John G. Henry, two cows; Frederick Henry, cow; Patrick Henry, cow, two horses; Jacob Haney; William Horner; Phillip Henneman, three cows, two horses, ox; Daniel Hawk; R. G. Jordon, two cows, two horses; Joseph N. Jordon, cow, horse; George Knarr, two cows, two horses; Conrod Knarr, cow; Phillip Klippel; Jacob Knarr; Simon Leabott; Richard Lawrence, cow; Anderson Lampton; John Lampton, two cows, ox; Samuel McGee, cow, horse, gold watch, \$20; John Miller, cow; John McBriar, cow; William McGee, two cows, horse; Isaac W. McGee, Jr., constable, \$25; Charles Muth, cow; James McGee, cow, horse; Joseph North, three cows, two horses; Daniel North, five cows, four horses; William Nickelson, two cows, two horses; John F. Pifer, two cows, two horses, \$45 at interest; William Pifer, two cows, horse, ox; Amos Rickard; George Rhoades, cow, horse, judgment \$185; John Rhoades, two cows, two horses; Samuel Rhoades, two cows, two horses; Solomon Shettery; Alex Smith, cow, ox, sawmill \$100, \$40; D. B. Straitiff, two cows, two horses; Henry Snell, two cows, two horses; W. Edward Simpson, cow; John Swisher; John Smith, four cows, four horses; George Swartz, cow, ox; Robert M. Shirey, three cows, horse; John Shaffer, cow; Samuel Swisher, cow; Jackson Sheasley; Jacob Smith; Simon Stahlman; Peter Uplinger, two cows, horse; Daniel Uplinger, two cows, horse; Abraham Varner, of John; Abraham Varner, of A. C. B., two horses; John Varner, two cows, two horses; Henry Wolf, cow; John Wachob, three cows, two horses; George Weighand, cow, horse; Charles R. White; Adam Weaver, cow; Adam Weaver; Andrew Weaver, two cows, two horses.

#### ASSESSMENT, 1859

Martin Afton, farmer, one cow; Frederick Acherman, one cow, two horses; Daniel Brown, militia, farmer, two horses; Thomas Brown, farmer, three cows, four horses; William Best, one horse, one yoke oxen, two cows, one sawmill; James W. Bell, farmer, three cows, three horses; Jacob Beal, militia, farmer, one yoke oxen, two cows; Jacob Best, militia, constable; James W. Bell, farmer, one cow, one horse; Ludwick Bonnet, farmer;

Joseph Bell, laborer; George Carey, farmer; William Covert, laborer, militia; Jonathan Deemer, farmer, two cows, two horses; Alexander Dickey, militia, farmer, one cow, one horse; Alexander Deemer, militia, laborer, one horse, one yoke of oxen; Josiah Evans, farmer, two cows, two horses; Henry Ernest, farmer, three cows, one yoke of oxen; Henry Elbel, farmer, two cows, two horses; David Elenberger, militia, laborer, one cow; Edward Elbel, militia, laborer; Henry Falkner, farmer; George Frontz, militia, farmer, one cow; Thomas Hopkins, farmer, four cows, four horses; John G. Henry, farmer, militia, one cow; Frederick Henry, militia, farmer, one cow; Patrick Henry, farmer, one cow, one horse, one yoke of oxen; Jacob Henry, laborer; William Horner, farmer; Harps estate, farmers; Philip Hinneman, farmer, one sawmill; Daniel Hawk, Sr., farmer; Thomas Hawk, militia, laborer; Daniel Hawk, Jr., laborer, one cow; Robert G. Jordan, farmer, two cows, two horses; Joseph N. Jordan, farmer, militia, one cow, one horse; George Knar, farmer, two cows, two horses; Conrad Knar, militia, farmer, one cow; Philip Klippel, laborer; John Kesler, laborer, one cow; Simon Labot, farmer, one cow, one yoke oxen; Richard Lawrence, farmer, militia, one cow; William Lewring, militia, farmer, one cow, one yoke oxen; John Leam, militia, laborer; Samuel McGee, farmer, one cow, one horse, one watch; John Miller, militia, laborer, two cows; John McBrier, farmer, two cows; Isaac McGee, militia, farmer, one horse, two cows; Charles Muth, farmer, one cow; James McGee, farmer, militia, one horse, two cows; Joseph North, farmer, three horses, four cows; Daniel North, farmer, militia, one buggy, four cows, four horses; William Nickelson, farmer, two cows, one horse, one yoke oxen; John F. Pifer, farmer, one cow, one yoke oxen, two horses; William Pifer, militia, farmer, three horses, one or three cows; Amos Pickard, farmer; Jonas Pifer, militia, laborer; George Rhodes, militia, farmer, two horses, two cows; John Rhodes, farmer, two cows, three horses; Samuel Rhodes, militia, farmer, two cows, three horses, one watch, one buggy; Solomon Shetterly, militia, farmer; Alexander Smith, two horses, two cows, one sawmill; D. B.

Straighthoof, farmer, militia, two cows, two horses; Henry Smell, farmer, two horses, two cows; John Swisher, militia, laborer, one cow; John Smith, farmer, two horses, five cows; George Swarts, farmer, one cow, one yoke oxen; Robert M. Shirley, militia, farmer, two horses, three cows; John Shaffer, laborer, one cow; Samuel Swisher, farmer, militia, one cow, one horse; Jackson Sheasly, farmer; Jacob Smith, laborer; Jacob Shaffer, militia, farmer, one cow; Shrock & Hadden, farmers; Simon Stahlman, farmer, one cow, one horse; Jacob M. Shaffer, militia, shoemaker, one horse; John Shots, laborer; William Stinebauch, laborer; William Shell, farmer; George Snell, militia, laborer, one cow, two horses; Peter Uplinger, farmer, one horse, two cows; Daniel Uplinger, militia, farmer, one cow, two horses; Abraham Varner estate; Abraham B. Varner, militia, farmer, one horse, one cow; John Varner, farmer, one cow, two horses; Henry Wolf, militia, farmer, one horse, one cow; John Wachob, farmer, two horses, two cows; George Weighand, militia, farmer, one cow, two horses; Charles White, farmer; Adam Weaver, farmer, militia, one horse; George Weaver, farmer; Jacob Zimmerman, militia, farmer, one horse, one cow; Henry Zimmerman, militia, farmer; William Zeitler, militia, farmer; Codfield Zimmerman, militia, farmer, one cow.

#### POPULATION

In 1860 McCalmont township had a population of 454; 1870, 483; 1880, 549; 1890, 1,031; 1900, 5,121; 1910, 4,785.

#### TOWNS

*Anita* and *Eleanor* (Elenora) are good-sized towns in this township, and there are post offices there and at *Florenza* (Florence). *Panic* is a tiny village.

#### PRESENT OFFICIALS

W. D. Wachob and James Cowan were elected school directors on Nov. 2, 1915; at the same election E. M. Smith was chosen supervisor and Charles Berg constable.

## CHAPTER XLVII

### HENDERSON TOWNSHIP—BOROUGH OF BIG RUN

ORGANIZATION—SETTLERS—CHARACTERISTICS—INDUSTRIES — FIRST ELECTION — PIONEER TAXABLES, 1858—TOWNS—POPULATION—TOWN SHIP OFFICIALS—BOROUGH OF BIG RUN

Henderson township, organized in 1857, was named after Joseph Henderson, then associate judge. It was taken from Gaskill township, which bounds it on the south. It is bounded on the north by Winslow township, on the east by Clearfield county, and on the west by Bell and McCalmont townships.

#### SETTLERS—CHARACTERISTICS—INDUSTRIES

The pioneer settler in what is now Henderson township appears to have been Joseph Potter, in 1823. He cleared the first land and made the first improvement.

In 1829 John Pifer and Frederick Kuhns came from Westmoreland county and settled in what is now known as the Paradise settlement. This name is said to have been given to this region by one of the Longs, Michael or William, who on his first excursion into this wilderness was so impressed with the scene that met his vision, the luxuriance and beauty of the flowers that grew at his feet or glowed from the thickets, the bright and varying green foliage of the trees, the cool and limpid springs that ran out from moss-environed depths, the songs of the bright plumaged and sweet throated birds that filled the woods with their melody, that in admiration of the loveliness he beheld he involuntarily associated it with the land of the blest, and called it "Paradise," and the name has adhered to it through all the years that have since elapsed.

Mr. Pifer and Mr. Kuhns took up the government lands at from fifty cents to a dollar an acre, and in 1829 Pifer and his two sons, John and Jonas, took possession of this purchase and erected thereon a small log cabin and made some other improvements. The rest of his family came in December of that year. Mr. Kuhns had brought his family with him in May, before any preparation was made for them.

Bears, deer and wild turkeys were plenty, and furnished them meat. A bear would come occasionally and carry off a fat hog or two, while wolves howled around their cabins at night. The first winter was a severe one, and Mr. Pifer had to go fifteen miles to procure straw. He obtained his supplies at Punxsutawney, whence he hauled them with an ox team on a "jumper." The only improvement at Big Run at that time was a sawmill, and there was no improvement in the neighborhood where Reynoldsville now is except a little log cabin that stood near Sandy creek. All around appeared to be a swamp.

It is a matter of interest to state that the distinguished general, Alexander Hamilton, owned land jointly with others in this township, to wit, warrant No. 144, on which C. Muth now lives. The title to this land was still in his heirs in 1840.

In pioneer days lumbering was the only, or rather the main, occupation of our inhabitants. Henderson township was famous for its big cork pine trees, as well as its big people. A. M. McClure commenced the lumbering business in 1861 in the wilds of Jefferson county. In 1884 he removed to Big Run borough, which is in Henderson township, and lived and died there. At the present agriculture is gaining steadily in importance and bids fair to continue the favorite pursuit of the people. Wherever properly tilled, the soil has produced excellent crops of wheat, oats and other small grains. The slow and cumbersome method of removing stumps by pulpers, etc., when superseded by the giant powder cartridge, has thrown open, for the general purposes of agriculture, much valuable land. Corn seems to do well on all the bottoms, and wherever there is the rich alluvial soil to work. The county is well adapted for fruit, and in time will compare with more favored pomological regions. We note on the hillsides the luxuriant growth of the grasses, and this por-

tends a development of the stock industry, an avocation hitherto much neglected by the farmers generally.

The township is a coal-producing field, coal having been found here first in 1840. (See Jefferson county map in this volume.)

A minister named Althaus resided in or near Punxsutawney, and occasionally preached at Luthersburg, making the journey on foot. When more settlers came into the neighborhood he was invited to preach for them, the log cabin being the church. The first church was built in Paradise settlement in 1840, and the first schoolhouse in the same year. The first store was kept by David Kerr and John B. Wilson at what is now Big Run.

#### FIRST ELECTION

The first township election was held in 1857, when the following township officers were chosen by the voters: Justice of the peace, James U. Gillespie; constable, Thomas Pifer; supervisors, Daniel Smyers, Henry Lott; auditor, James U. Gillespie; judge of election, George Pifer; inspectors, Abraham Davis, Henry Miller; assessor, Henry Clark; school directors, Samuel Smith, George Snell, John T. Clark, Jacob Smith, Christian Hoover; overseers, William Brooks, David Haney, Abraham Milliron.

#### PIONEER TAXABLES, 1858

Levi Anthony, horse, two cows; Jacob and Levi Anthony, sawmill; Jacob Anthony, cow, yoke oxen; Tom Anderson, cow; Joseph Anderson, horse, blind; William Brooks, carpenter, cow, two oxen; Frederick Bayh, cow, ox; George Buhite, yoke, cow; Frederick Buhite, cow; H. and Samuel Beam, five horses, seven cows; George Boyer, two horses, cow; Peter Buhite, occupation, \$20; William M. Cochran, sawmill, yoke oxen, two cows; Henry Clark, cow; John F. Clark, two horses, two cows; Charles Clapper, cow; Edward Clayton, mare, blind, cow; Isaac Cochran, horse; Joshua Davis, horse, two cows, yoke cattle; Charles Deitrick, cow, yoke cattle; Jacob Davis, sawmill, cow; Abraham David, three cows, yoke cattle; Solomon Diekey, cow; Abraham Eustis, two horses, cow; Elias France, cow; Mathias Fox, cow, yoke cattle; Henry Fillhart, two cows, yoke cattle; Daniel France, Sr., cow; John France; James Gillespie, horse, two cows, buggy, \$15; Adam Gleason, cow; John Haymaker, old mare, cow;

David Harvey; Frederick Hawk, horse, cow; George Hawk, yoke cattle, \$50; Christ Hoover, horse, cow; Peter Hannamon, cow, yoke cattle; William Hancock, two horses, cow; George Kunly, horse, two cows; Godfrey Keller, cow, yoke cattle; Fred Kunley, horse, two cows, yoke cattle; Fred Kitchner, cow, yoke cattle; William Kunrod, cow, yoke cattle; David Kerr; George Kramer, two horses, three cows, buggy, \$20; John Kunley, mare, cow; Thomas Kerr, horse; Godfrey Keller, Jacob Kunley, Henry Lott, mare \$5, cow \$9; Francis Leech, cow; George Leech, two cows, yoke cattle; Thomas Leech; Henry Lott, Jr., yoke cattle; George Miller, cow, yoke cattle; John Miller, cow, horse, buggy; Joseph Miller, cow; T. L. McHenry, cow; Charles Miller, two cows, yoke cattle; Henry Miller, two horses, two cows; Abraham Milliron, two horses, two cows; John M. Miller, cow; James Miller, cow; William Null, mare, cow; Thomas Pifer, three cows, yoke oxen; David Pifer, three horses, four cows; George Pifer, two horses, cow; Jonas Pifer, three mares, five cows; Abraham Pell, two horses, cow; John Rider, horse, three cows, yoke cattle; William Reams, cow; Thomas Rutter, horse, cow; Daniel Smyers, blacksmith, cow; Benjamin Smyers; William Smyers; George Snell, cow; Israel Swartz, mare, old, \$15; Samuel Smith, three cows; Jacob Smith, Jr., three cows; John Shepley, two cows, yoke cattle; Isaac Shepley, two horses, three cows; B. Stiver, cow; Peter Shields, cow; Henry Trithart, cow; Phillip Trexler, horse, two cows, yoke cattle; Godfrey Trexler, cow; George Tyson, cow, buggy; Adam Wise, Jr., horse, cow; Adam Wise, Sr., two cows; Jacob Weaver, two horses, two cows; Peter Weaver, two horses, cow; Jacob Weaver, Sr., two horses, old, two cows, yoke cattle; Henry Weaver, cow; James Williams; Henry Weaver, Jr., mare, \$40, two cows; Christ Walker, yoke cattle; Samuel Yohe, cow; Ben Yohe, two horses, cow.

#### TOWNS

The borough of *Big Run* is in this township, as is also the village of *Desire*. Both have post offices.

#### POPULATION

In 1860 Henderson township had a population of 627; 1870, 884; 1880, 872; 1890, 1,024; 1900, 1,041; 1910, 1,316.

## TOWNSHIP OFFICIALS

On Nov. 2, 1915, C. W. Kuntz and D. A. Pifer were elected school directors for six years; J. D. Pearce, supervisor for six years; Robert Hughes, constable for four years.

## BIG RUN BOROUGH

Big Run was first settled in 1822, and for a long time the only post office in the region was located there. The Indian name was Gar-yar-nese, the equivalent for Big Run in Seneca. The name is derived from the stream called Big run, which here empties into the Mahoning. It has always been the center of the lumbering trade for all that section of the country, and since the building of the Buffalo, Rochester & Pittsburgh railroad, upon which it is situated, it has become a town of importance.

The pioneer settlers were Joe Potter and a man by the name of Saulsbury, who made the first improvements. The first settlers and the first business enterprises of the town have been discussed somewhat in the history of Henderson township. The pioneer preacher was named Althause. He lived in or near Punxsutawney. He preached occasionally at this point and at Luthersburg, making the journey on foot, and carrying his rifle with him for protection from animals. His church was the log cabin erected by Saulsbury.

The first lumber was taken out in 1838. Coal was first discovered here in 1840. The pioneer hotel was kept by James U. Gillespie, in 1850. The pioneer gristmill was built by Philip Enterline in 1867. The pioneer manufacturing establishment was built by Daniel J. Smyers in 1867. The first lawyer was H. I. Wilson. The earliest doctor was Dr. George Wilson, 1872.

## POPULATION

According to the census of 1870 the population was 206; 1880, 240; 1890, 731; 1900, 879; 1910, 1,032; 1917, 1,160.

## BUSINESS IN 1888

*Stores.*—Dr. A. P. Cox, general store and drugs, started 1877; A. M. McClure, general store, started 1867, burned down 1870, rebuilt and opened 1880; Dr. C. A. Wilson, drug store, started about 1882; J. B. Ellis, general store, started in May, 1883; Pittsburgh Branch

Store, F. Simons, manager, opened about 1884; W. E. & S. Enterline, Mrs. Buss, Miss Enterline, J. U. Gillespie; J. F. Oswald, hardware, opened in 1884; E. G. Gray, grocery, started in 1882; W. S. Carlton, grocery and eating house.

*Manufactories and Shops.*—David McKee, shoemaker, started about 1882; James A. Hamilton, tannery and harness shop, started in 1883; P. Palmer, wagonmaker and blacksmith, commenced in 1874; S. H. Gray, blacksmith, in 1882; handle and axe factory, started by T. H. Simon in 1887.

*Mills.*—The largest sawmill in Big Run was erected by a man named Farnsworth, in 1840, and owned in 1865 by William M. Cochran, from 1866 by A. M. McClure. It was operated by the Big Run Lumbering Company from 1885. The sawmill put up by Putney Brothers in 1882 came into the ownership of T. B. Krider. The planing mill of Q. S. Reems was built by David Pifer in 1860. There was a planing-mill and furniture factory owned by D. J. Smyers & Son; a gristmill, built by Philip Enterline in 1870, and after his death, in 1885, owned by his sons, S. and W. E. Enterline.

When the lumber business was in its palmy days Big Run was one of the lively villages in central Pennsylvania, but it has grown very slowly since. At present the tannery of the William Irvin Company, and the local railroad and mining interests, furnish employment to the majority of the working people.

## ELECTIONS

The first election in Big Run after it was incorporated as a borough was held on Sept. 30, 1867, and the following persons were elected: Justices of the peace, George K. Tyson, John E. Gillespie; constable, Charles Sloppy; auditors, David Kerr, D. J. Smyers, William M. Cochran; judge of election, Samuel Yohe; inspectors, A. B. Stoner, Thomas D. Kerr; assessor, George K. Tyson; assistant assessors, Joseph McPherson, J. A. Hamilton; school directors, D. C. Gillespie, George K. Tyson, John Miller, J. A. Hamilton, Joseph McPherson, Samuel Yohe; overseers of the poor, J. A. Hamilton, George K. Tyson; town council, D. C. Gillespie, Joseph Moorhead, David W. Kerr, William M. Hollowell, Samuel Sloppy.

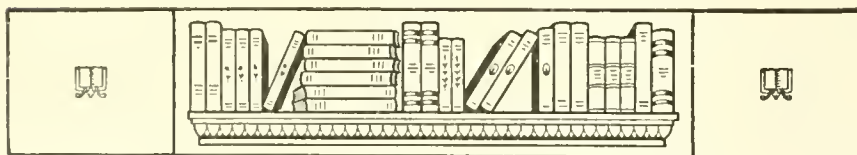
On Nov. 2, 1915, Will H. Tyson and August Weber were elected school directors for six years, and T. W. Kerr, constable for four years.

## CHURCHES

In 1860 the little schoolhouse of Big Run was used by the Methodists and Baptists for services. About the year 1867 a movement was started by the Methodists to build a church. They had organized a congregation a year or two prior to that date. The active spirit was Rev. Clinton Jones, who was the pioneer regular minister in this church, which was built in 1870. The building was frame, fifty-six by forty feet. The building committee was composed of the following: Abraham Rudolph, John Rudolph, John Amich and George K. Tyson. This church building was torn down in 1900, and the present splendid brick structure was erected on the same site. The building committee for the new church consisted of Rev. Anthony Groves, G. K.

Tyson, James Gourley, D. J. Pifer and John M. McClure.

The First Christian Church of Big Run was organized in July, 1891, with thirty members. To William Irvin is due, in large measure, the credit for the organization of the work. The present membership is one hundred and fifty. The Sunday school has an average attendance of about one hundred and forty. C. H. Irvin has been the efficient superintendent of the school throughout its history. The church building, costing about four thousand five hundred dollars, was dedicated April 17, 1892. It is frame, gothic style, with seating capacity of four hundred; has steam heat and electric lights. The following ministers have served the church in the order named: G. J. Massey, J. F. Coss, M. C. Frick, M. S. Blair, G. B. Evans, G. A. Maldoon, C. H. Hood.









<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

AUG 1 1935

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>



Thank you for your order !

This media compilation, our respective advertisements and marketing materials are protected under U.S. Copyright law. The Federal Digital Millennium Copyright Act and various International Copyright laws prohibit the unauthorized duplication and reselling of this media. Infringement of any of these written or electronic intellectual property rights can result in legal action in a U.S. court.

If you believe your disc is an unauthorized copy and not sold to you by **Rockyguana** or **Ancestry Found** please let us know by emailing at

<mailto:dclark4811@gmail.com>

It takes everyone's help to make the market a fair and safe place to buy and sell.